



608037

ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

FORTY-FOUR VOLUMES.

— (13.) —

COLONIES AND BRITISH POSSESSIONS—*continued.*

CEYLON; FIJI; HONG KONG; MALAY PENINSULA;
NEW GUINEA.

Session

8 February — 15 August 1876.

VOL. LIV.

CEYLON (ECCLESIASTICAL ENDOWMENTS).

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,
dated 2 March 1876;—for,

“COPIES or EXTRACTS of all PAPERS and CORRESPONDENCE having
reference to the Question of ECCLESIASTICAL ENDOWMENTS of whatever
kind in the Island of *Ceylon*.”

Colonial Office,
April 1876.}

J. LOWTHER.

(*Mr. Alderman M'Arthur.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
4 April 1876.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page.
1	Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, K.C.M.G.	27 July 1871 - - (Received 11th September 1871.)	Encloses a Resolution unanimously adopted by the Council, requesting Lord Kimberley not to fill up the vacancy caused by the resignation of Bishop Claughton.	3
2	To Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, K.C.M.G.	18 September 1871 -	Stating that before the receipt of the above Despatch the name of the Venerable Archdeacon Jermyn had been submitted for Her Majesty's approval, and the preparation of the formal Instrument only awaits the acceptance by the Metropolitan of Calcutta of Bishop Claughton's resignation, and that the appointment cannot now be revoked.	4
3	Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, K.C.M.G.	14 November 1871 - (Received 16th December 1871.)	In replying to the above Despatch states that there never has been any general desire on the part of the public in Ceylon for the abolition of the Bishopric, and that in his own opinion a Bishop is not indispensable.	4
4	Governor The Right Hon. Sir W. H. Gregory, K.C.M.G.	31 March 1875 - (Received 3rd May 1875.)	Announcing that the Bishop of Colombo had informed him that the state of his health was such as to render it impossible for him to return to Ceylon. Advocating disendowment, and that the salaries of the Colonial Chaplains, as vacancies occur, should be struck off the annual Estimates, and has no doubt that local subscriptions, aided by the great religious societies at home, would provide for an adequate Church of England ministration hereafter.	5
5	To Governor The Right Hon. Sir W. H. Gregory, K.C.M.G.	31 May 1875 - -	Stating that although the question of appointing another Bishop under the Letters Patent, with a salary charged on the Colonial revenues, was decided upon before the receipt of Sir W. Gregory's Despatch, Lord Carnarvon thought it due to him, and to the opinion which is stated to exist in the Colony, to say frankly that he does not agree in the views expressed by the Governor.	7
6	Governor The Right Hon. Sir W. H. Gregory, K.C.M.G.	25 March 1875 - (Received 3rd May 1875.)	Forwarding a Memorial from the Wesleyan Ministers of the South Ceylon District, on the subject of payments to the Bishop and Chaplains out of the revenues of the Island.	7
7	To Governor The Right Hon. Sir W. H. Gregory, K.C.M.G.	31 May 1875 - - -	Requests the Governor to inform the Memorialists that Lord Carnarvon regrets that the contributions given for religious purposes from the public revenue of Ceylon should be viewed by them with disfavour, but that he is not prepared to authorise any change which shall deprive either the Church of England or the Presbyterian Church of that support from Government which they have hitherto enjoyed.	10

COPIES or EXTRACTS of all PAPERS and CORRESPONDENCE having reference to the Question of ECCLESIASTICAL ENDOWMENTS of whatever kind in the Island of *Ceylon*.

No. 1.

Governor Sir *Hercules Robinson*, K.C. M.G., to the Earl of *Kimberley*.—(Received 11th September 1871.)

No. 1.

Governor Sir *Hercules Robinson* to Earl of *Kimberley*.
27 July 1871.

My Lord,

The Pavilion, Kandy; Ceylon,
27 July 1871.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 16th May last,* transmitting extract of a letter from Bishop Cloughton, in which he resigns the appointment of Bishop of Colombo.

I have laid this Despatch before my Executive Council, and I enclose a copy of a resolution unanimously adopted by the Council, that your Lordship be requested not to fill up the vacancy caused by the resignation of Bishop Cloughton.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Hercules Robinson*.

The Right Hon. the Earl of *Kimberley*,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 1.

Encl. in No. 1.

EXTRACT from the Minutes of a Meeting of the Executive Council held at the Pavilion, Kandy, on Saturday, the 15th day of July 1871.

Present:

His Excellency Sir *Hercules Robinson*, K.C. M.G.
The Honourable C. P. Layard.
The Honourable R. F. Morgan.
The Honourable G. Vane.

Read Despatch from the Secretary of State, No. 104, of the 16th May 1871, transmitting extract of a letter from Bishop Cloughton, resigning the appointment of Bishop of Colombo.

Resolved, That the Secretary of State be requested not to fill up the vacancy. The ecclesiastical establishment in this Colony is too small to require the services of a resident bishop. The island was formerly under the diocese of Madras, and the bishop of that See paid periodical visits, receiving a stated allowance therefor, and exercised episcopal jurisdiction over it. With the present increased facilities of communication, this arrangement can again be advantageously resorted to. The senior colonial chaplain of this island can act as archdeacon, with an allowance of 200 l. a year, and a considerable saving thus effected in the expenses of the ecclesiastical establishments of the Colony.

(signed) *James Swan*.

* Not printed.

No. 2.

No. 2.

Earl of Kimberley
Governor Sir
Hercules Robin-
son.
18 Sept. 1871.

The Earl of Kimberley to Governor Sir *Hercules Robinson*, K.C.M.G.

Downing-street, 18 September 1871.

Sir,

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 27th July,* forwarding a copy of a resolution passed by the Executive Council requesting that the vacancy caused by the resignation of Bishop Claughton of the Bishopric of Colombo may not be filled up.

I have to acquaint you in reply that as I had no reason to suppose that the Colony desired that the bishopric should be abolished, and no new circumstances had arisen, as far as I was aware, affecting the office, I submitted, before the receipt of your Despatch, the name of the Venerable Archdeacon Jermyn, formerly of St. Kitts, for Her Majesty's approval, as successor to Bishop Claughton. Her Majesty having signified her approval, the preparation of the formal instrument only awaits the acceptance by the Metropolitan Bishop of Calcutta of Bishop Claughton's resignation, and the appointment cannot now be revoked.

You do not inform me whether you concur in opinion with your Council, nor what is the feeling of the public on the subject. If that feeling is in accordance with that of the Council the question should have been considered by them at once on the arrival of my Despatch of the 16th May,† or had there been no opportunity before the 15th of July for a meeting of the Council, you should have informed me by telegraph that the matter was one on which it was desirable I should take no step till the Council were consulted, and the result of the meeting should have been made known to me by telegraph instead of by a Despatch dated the 27th July.

I am always anxious to give effect to the wishes of the Colony, so far as I can properly do so, but in the case of vacancies in appointments, where it is desired that the vacant appointment should be abolished, it is necessary to furnish me with full and early information of the wish for such abolition, together with your own views and remarks, as otherwise in the absence of any special reasons I should naturally proceed to fill up the vacancy.

I may add, however, that unless it was thought desirable to discontinue all State allowance to the Anglican clergy in Ceylon, I should much doubt the expediency of depriving the diocese of the immediate superintendence of a bishop. If it were determined that the Anglican community should be left to support their Church from their own resources, it would of course be for them to decide whether they would provide means for the support of a bishop, or would place themselves under the bishop of some other diocese.

Governor Sir Hercules Robinson.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Kimberley*.

No. 3.

No. 3

Governor Sir Her-
cules Robinson to
Earl of Kimberley.
14 Nov. 1871.

Governor Sir *Hercules Robinson*, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of *Kimberley*.—
(Received 16th December 1871.)

Queen's House, Colombo, Ceylon,
14 November 1871.

My Lord,

I HAVE had the honour to receive, and have laid before the Executive Council, your Lordship's Despatch of the 18th September last,‡ informing me that as you had no reason to suppose that the Colony desired that the Bishopric of Colombo should be abolished, you had submitted Archdeacon Jermyn's name to Her Majesty for the vacant office, and that it was too late then to revoke the appointment.

2. As far as I am aware there has never been any general desire on the part of the public here for the abolition of the bishopric. When I received your Lordship's Despatch of the 16th May, I had no reason to suppose that there

was

was any feeling on the subject amongst the Members of the Executive Council, and so the Despatch was dealt with in the ordinary manner, being marked to be laid before the Council at its next meeting. At that meeting the Queen's Advocate observed that he thought the salary of the bishop might well be saved to the Colony, and he proposed a resolution, which was concurred in by the other members present; but there did not appear to me to be any strong feeling in the Council on the subject. It was felt, I think, that the post was not absolutely necessary, and that if the selection for it were by any chance to fall upon a person less tolerant and liberal in his religious views than Bishop Claughton, such an appointment might possibly be productive of sectarian strife and jealousy, and lead to much local unpleasantness.

3. My own opinion is that a Bishop of the Church of England is not indispensable here, but that so long as the Colony maintains from the General Revenue, as it does at present, a number of Episcopalian chaplaincies, it is desirable that there should be a head of the department, and that in the present flourishing condition of the finances the difference between the salary of an archdeacon and of a bishop is a matter of but little importance; so long, therefore, as the present State allowances to the Anglican clergy are continued, and so long as the right man can be found for the place, I think the additional expenditure entailed by maintaining the bishopric is well invested in a social, as well as in an official, point of view.

4. I have known Archdeacon Jermyn intimately for a number of years, and I am satisfied that it would have been difficult for your Lordship to have selected any person more suited than he is in every respect for the post which has been vacated here by Bishop Claughton's resignation; and now that the nomination is announced, I think the general feeling here is one of satisfaction that the appointment has been filled up.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Hercules Robinson.*

The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley,

&c. &c. &c.

No. 4.

Governor the Right Honourable Sir *W. H. Gregory*, K.C.M.G., to the
Earl of *Carnarvon*.—(Received 3rd May 1875.)

My Lord,

Newera Eliya, 31 March 1875.

I RECEIVED by last French mail a letter from the Bishop of Colombo in which he informed me that his medical advisers had notified to him that the state of his health was such as to render it impossible for him to return to the Island.

2. This announcement has caused me much grief; during his ministration here the bishop endeared himself to all who had relations with him; his kind and charitable disposition, in the truest sense of the word charity, conciliated the respect and goodwill of those who differed with him in religious opinions; totally devoid of all theological intolerance, his aim and wishes were to work cordially, if allowed to do so, with all whose object it was to spread Christian education throughout the Island. The influence he had obtained among the planters was remarkable; his geniality and heartiness of manner made his visits to be hailed with pleasure, and they responded to his appeals to enable him to spread Church ministrations throughout their districts with the most praiseworthy generosity; overwork and neglect, I fear, of proper and ordinary precautions when travelling in the wild unhealthy parts of the Island, have cut short a career the good effects of which, had his health and strength been spared, it is impossible to overrate.

3. In reply to his letter informing me that it would be useless for him to return as he had no hope of even a temporary suspension of the disease (dysentery)

No. 4.

Governor Sir *W. H. Gregory* to Earl of
Carnarvon.

31 March 1875.

from which he has so long suffered, I told him that however much I lamented his resignation, it would nevertheless be my duty to represent to your Lordship the strong objections I entertain to the appointment of another bishop paid by the Colony.

4. It appears to me that every argument which applied to disendowment in the case of the Irish Church applied with far greater force to disendowment in Ceylon.

The State subsidised Church here is the Church of a far smaller minority than the Church of England in Ireland; the Protestant denominations in the island number 55,000 persons, and of these, 10,000 Church of England and 3,000 Presbyterians are subsidised in a population of 2½ millions.

The annual cost of our religious establishments is 10,394 £, and to this must be added pensions to clergymen. The average attendances in 1872 at the service of chaplains paid by Government were, Church of England, 2,197, Presbyterians, 803.

The Roman Catholics, who number 184,000 souls, receive 100 £, while 13,000 Protestants receive over 10,000 £ annually.

The State paid chaplains, as a rule, minister in cities where their congregations are well able, and ought, to support them.

In Ireland the greater portion of land paying the tithe rent-charge had been purchased subject to the charge; the purchaser was indemnified for the charge by the diminished rate of purchase, and had consequently no practical grievance. In Ceylon, all denominations are annually taxed for the support of a religion from which they differ.

5. I think it right to mention that at the time when it was contemplated to appoint the present bishop there was a discussion on the subject in the Executive Council, and a resolution was passed that it was not expedient that a successor to Bishop Claughton should be appointed, but that the Bishop of Madras should be invited to pay triennial visits, as of old, to confirm, ordain, and inspect. The appointment was, however, made before this expression of opinion reached the Secretary of State.

6. It can hardly be denied that State paid religious establishments are contrary to the tendency of public opinion in the Colonies, and that they cannot long be maintained. Had it not been for Bishop Jermyn's vigour and popularity, I should not have hesitated to assert that they were doing more harm than good in Ceylon from the resentments engendered by them, and from the tendency to apathy which the certainty of salary without any necessity to work, except the spurs of conscience, too often produces.

7. I do not advocate immediate disendowment, but I think this is an excellent opportunity of letting down the present system without jar or conflict. The salaries of the colonial chaplains, as vacancies occur, should be struck off the annual estimates, and I have not a doubt that local subscriptions, aided by the great religious societies at home, would provide for an adequate Church of England ministration hereafter.

8. I am now at Newera Eliya, and the offices are closed in Colombo, owing to Easter holidays. I am thus unable, from want of references, to bring under your notice the action of other Colonies, and specially of Jamaica, as regards their dealing with religious establishments, but I cannot delay this Despatch, lest it might not reach you before a new appointment is made.

I trust your Lordship will forgive me for expressing myself with freedom, but I think it my bounden duty to inform you that the appointment of another bishop will be looked on as an injustice by all educated men in the Colony not of the subsidised church, and even by many of that creed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *W. H. Gregory.*

No. 5.

The Earl of *Carnarvon* to Governor the Right Hon. Sir *W. H. Gregory*, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 31 May 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 31st of March,* relative to the vacancy in the See of Colombo, caused by the resignation of the late bishop.

2. I fully share with you the regret you express at the unfortunate cause which has compelled Bishop Jermyn to retire from his office in Ceylon, and I have been glad to receive from you the high testimony you bear to his character and to his conduct of the work in which he was engaged.

3. With respect to the last paragraph of your Despatch, I am glad to have the full and unrestrained expression of your opinion, as I am sensible that in questions of this nature it is right and most useful, in aiding me to form a proper conclusion, that I should have all sides of the case brought clearly before me.

4. I had, however, already submitted to Her Majesty the name of a clergyman who is, I trust, very highly qualified alike by his opinions, his age, and physical constitution (a consideration of no slight importance), as by his special disposition for missionary work amongst Indian races, for the continuance of that great work in which his predecessor had been cut short.

5. But although the question of appointing another bishop under the letters patent, with a salary charged on the colonial revenues, was thus decided before the receipt of your Despatch, I feel it due both to you and to the opinion which you state exists in the Colony on the subject, as well as to myself, to say frankly that I do not agree in the views expressed by you.

Even assuming that the disestablishment and disendowment of the Irish Church is an unquestioned measure of State policy, on the propriety of which all persons were and are agreed, I do not recognise sufficiently parallel conditions in the case of Ceylon to accept the analogy which you draw.

6. But, without disinterring past controversies or entering into a necessarily long and detailed discussion of the questions arising out of this subject, I prefer to draw the more hopeful anticipations which form so large a part of your Despatch, and in which you dwell with so much force on the work upon which Bishop Jermyn was engaged, the good he was doing, the number of persons whom he had conciliated to an interest in his missionary labours, and the promise of the much larger results which were to be expected but for his premature retirement.

7. Now that the question is settled, though in a sense opposed to that which you have advocated, I rest assured that I can count upon your hearty co-operation being given to the new bishop, and on the same support as you gave to Bishop Jermyn.

8. You are at liberty to make this correspondence public, should you think fit.

I have, &c.

(signed) *Carnarvon*.

Governor The Right Hon. W. H. Gregory.

No. 6.

Governor the Right Hon. Sir *W. H. Gregory*, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of *Carnarvon*.—(Received 3rd May 1875.)

My Lord,

Newera Eliya, Ceylon, 25 March 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a memorial from the Wesleyan ministers of the South Ceylon district on the subject of payments to the bishop and chaplains out of the revenues of the island.

I have, &c.

(signed) *W. H. Gregory*.

The Right Hon. The Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 6.

Governor Sir *W. H. Gregory* to Earl of *Carnarvon*.
25 March 1875.

* No. 4.

Encl. in No. 6.

Enclosure in No. 6.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of *Carnarvon*, one of Her Majesty's
Principal Secretaries of State.

The Memorial of the Wesleyan Missionaries and Ministers of South Ceylon
assembled in their annual district meeting,

Sheweth,

THAT your Memorialists labour in the western, central, and southern provinces of this Island, and have met with considerable success in their efforts for the spread of Christianity and education.

That being greatly hindered, and placed at a disadvantage in these efforts, by the fact that large sums are paid by Government out of the general revenue of the Island to the Anglican bishop, and to certain ministers of the Episcopalian and Presbyterian churches, your Memorialists desire most respectfully to bring the subject before the attention of your Lordship.

That in January 1874, the members of the district meeting of this mission presented a memorial to his Excellency the Right Honourable W. H. Gregory, Governor of Ceylon, from which the following is an extract :—

“ It is with some hesitation, but from a profound sense of the importance of the subject, that we ask your Excellency's permission to express our opinion, that the payment by the Government of certain sums under the head “ Ecclesiastical Establishments ” is impolitic and unjust. In making this avowal we most earnestly disclaim any hostility, either to the individuals or the churches who are thus favoured. In particular we bear in mind that the Wesleyan Methodist Conference has ever preserved neutrality with respect to the agitation for the disestablishment of the Churches of England and Scotland. But in Ceylon, as your Excellency is aware, there is no Established Church. Indeed, the practice of the Government providing pastors for the wealthy congregations of the towns, and the payment of these pastors from the revenues of the Island, instead of by the parishioners, affords an unfavourable contrast to the best points of the National Churches of Great Britain. The two instances in which the Government of Ceylon has appointed chaplains for rural congregations (Galkisse and Morottoo) are, we believe, highly objectionable on the ground,

“ First, that by such appointments Government does, by its agents, directly enter upon missionary work.

“ Secondly, that it is unfair to the efforts of this Society, which has for more than fifty (50) years laboured in those places, to be subjected to the rivalry of Government competition.

“ Thirdly, that our efforts to induce the Wesleyans of Galkisse and Morottoo to support their own ministers are greatly hindered by the fact that the Episcopalians of those places have their ministers supported by the Government. We would remind your Excellency that at Morottoo the Episcopalian congregation is the wealthiest in the island, and is not at all in need of pecuniary aid.

“ But most especially and urgently would we beg your Excellency to consider on what grounds of propriety or common justice the appointment and payment, by Government, of a Bishop of Colombo, can be sustained. As he is the head of one of the many Churches in Ceylon all the weight of his position as a public official, all the influence of the pay and patronage of the Government, are given to the advantage of that one Church, and the disadvantage of others.

“ At the last Census the number of the declared members of the Church of England was 10,379, of Wesleyans 6,071, and of Presbyterians 3,101. Although these numbers are probably, in every case, below the reality, the relative proportions of the adherents of these denominations will, no doubt, be fairly represented by these figures, and we submit to your Excellency that there is no reason why two of these Churches should be subsidised by Government to the exclusion of the others; especially in view of the fact that all the professing Protestants together form a very small minority of the entire population of the Island. These considerations will, we trust, lead your Excellency to the conclusion that no payment or patronage should be extended by the Government to any of the religious denominations in the Island. Of course we are convinced of the wisdom and justice of this conclusion, which would eventually lead to the lessening of sectarian animosities, and the removal

of

of a grievance deeply felt by many loyal subjects of Her Majesty in the Island."

That in reply to the above memorial, his Excellency the Governor referred the memorialists to the Secretary of State.

And your memorialists further show unto your Lordship that they conceive the present system of payments to a bishop and chaplains, out of the Public Revenue, to be unjust, and therefore impolitic for the following reasons:

First, the adherents of the various religions in Ceylon, according to the last census, are as follows:—

Budhists	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,520,575
Sivites, Vishnuites, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	465,944
Mahommedans	-	-	-	-	-	-	171,542
Roman Catholics	-	-	-	-	-	-	184,399
Protestants	-	-	-	-	-	-	55,649
Other religions	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,957
							2,401,066

For the ministers of one Protestant Church to be paid by Government is manifestly unfair, and presents christianity to the non-christian inhabitants as a religion associated with injustice.

Secondly, of the Protestant population only 13,480 returned themselves as members of the Anglican and Presbyterian Churches, and granting that this return falls short of the truth, it is to be remembered that a large proportion of the members of the Church of England are under the care of the Church Missionaries, who do not receive Government pay.

According to the Blue Book of 1872 the average attendants at the services of the chaplains paid by Government were: Church of England, 2,197, Presbyterians, 803. Your memorialists submit that the payment by Government of the ministers of so small a number makes a most invidious distinction, and is a wrong done to the other Protestant communities.

Thirdly, that it is contrary to public policy for the Government to engage in missionary operations. Yet this is done by the payment from the public revenue of the Bishop of Colombo, since (a.) the oversight of the Episcopalian chaplains is too slight a work for an official so high in rank, and so highly paid; (b.) the Bishop of Colombo is the representative and manager in Ceylon of "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," and as such is actively engaged in directing missionary work, and in impeding the efforts of non-episcopal societies. It is, we believe, the fact that the Bishop has sent the reports of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, free by post, "On Her Majesty's Service"; (c) the late Bishop, Dr. Claughton, has frequently referred, on public occasions in England, to his efforts and experiences as a missionary while Bishop of Colombo.

Fourthly, that it is inexpedient, to say the least, for the Government to maintain a system on an evidently untenable pretext. The only reason officially put forth for the payments to ecclesiastical persons in Ceylon, is that thereby Government makes provision for the spiritual wants of its own servants; the facts being (1.) that in Colombo some Government servants of high position, though belonging to the Church of England, prefer the ministrations of the Church missionaries to those of the Government chaplains; (2.) that in many out-stations no provision is made for the religious needs of the servants of Government; (3.) that a large number of Government servants do not belong to either of the Churches subsidized by Government, so that no pastors are provided for them, the consequence being that a most offensive slight is placed on all the religious bodies not thus distinguished by Government favour; (4.) that many of the persons attending the ministrations of the Government chaplains, including some of the most zealous of the congregations, are not servants of the Government.

Fifthly, that during the Government of Sir H. Robinson an Ordinance for granting a portion of the salary of any Christian minister, under certain conditions, was repealed by the Legislative Council. Your memorialists believe that this repeal was right in principle, and ought to be further extended.

Sixthly, that it has been publicly stated and never contradicted, that, before the appointment of the present Bishop, the Executive Council of the island resolved that it was undesirable for the office of Bishop to be filled up as a Government appointment. Your memorialists confidently rely upon this weighty expression of opinion.

Your memorialists, therefore, earnestly pray your Lordship to take this important subject into consideration, and, in the interests of justice and equity to all religious bodies in Ceylon, to give instructions that the sums now paid by the local government to chaplains, and especially to the Bishop of Colombo, may cease.

Your memorialists desire, in conclusion, to assure your Lordship of the respectful feelings with which they have prepared this address, and of their fervent loyalty to Her Majesty the Queen.

Signed on behalf of the District Meeting, containing seven English Missionaries and 28 Ministers natives of Ceylon.

Colombo, 6 March 1875.

John Scott, Chairman.
Geo. Baugh, Secretary.

No. 7.

No. 7.
The Earl of Carnarvon
to Governor Sir
W. H. Gregory.
31 May 1875.

The Earl of *Carnarvon* to Governor the Right Hon. Sir *W. H. Gregory*, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 31 May 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 25th of March,* forwarding a memorial from the Wesleyan missionaries and ministers of South Ceylon.

You will have the goodness to inform the memorialists that I regret that the contributions given for religious purposes from the public revenue of Ceylon should be viewed by them with disfavour, but that I am not prepared to authorise any change which shall deprive either the Church of England or the Presbyterian Church of that support from Government which they have hitherto enjoyed.

I have, &c.
(signed) *Carnarvon*.

* No. 6.

CEYLON (ECCLESIASTICAL ENDOWMENTS).

COPIES OF EXTRACTS OF ALL PAPERS AND CORRESPONDENCE HAVING REFERENCE TO THE QUESTION OF ECCLESIASTICAL ENDOWMENTS OF WHATEVER KIND IN THE ISLAND OF CEYLON.

(*Mr. Alderman M. Arthur.*)

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
4 April 1876.*

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

COLONY OF FIJI.

✱

(In continuation of C. 1337 of 1875.)



Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
February 1876.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

[C.—1404.] *Price 7d.*

DECLARATION OF INTEREST

STATE OF TEXAS

1994

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No in Series.	From or to whom.	Number and Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 11, 1875	Approving the provisional arrangements made with the Bank of New South Wales for meeting the financial difficulties of Fiji ..	1
2	To Admiralty	Aug. 16, 1875	Dispatch from Sydney to Fiji of medical officers in the "Barracouta" ..	1
3	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 16, 1875	Approving course adopted for arresting the progress of measles in the Fiji Islands ..	1
4	To Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	Aug. 18, 1875	Respecting the transfer of the administration of the Government of Fiji to Sir A. Gordon, and the assistance rendered by the Government of New South Wales in connection with the establishment of the Government of Fiji ..	2
5	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 18, 1875	Transmitting copy of Sir H. Robinson's despatch, Separate, of the 3rd of June, relating to the affairs of Fiji ..	2
6	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 23, 1875	Informing him that the letters inclosed in his despatch of the 10th of June, relating to the outbreak of measles, have been laid before the Queen, who is deeply concerned at the accounts they contain ..	2
7	Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	June 29, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 23)	Mr. H. C. Thurston's trip to certain mountain districts in company with Captain Simpson and two other officers of Her Majesty's ship "Blanche" ..	2
8	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Sept. 8, 1875	Requesting that an expression of the approval of Her Majesty's Government may be conveyed to Mr. Thurston for his valuable services ..	4
9	Administrator Layard	June 15, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Visit to Fiji of missionaries <i>en route</i> to New Britain with a view to induce native youths to proceed with them ..	4
10	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	June 25, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Reporting his arrival at Nasova, and his intention of residing there for the present ..	9
11	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	June 25, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Announcing his intention of awaiting the arrival of the Attorney-General before formally assuming the administration of the Government of Fiji ..	9
12	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	June 27, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Inclosing extract from "Fiji Times," giving an account of his arrival at Nasova ..	10
13	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	June 27, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Gradual disappearance of measles and good services rendered by Lieutenant Olive, R.M., and others in connection with the disease ..	11
14	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	July 3, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Thakombau's tender of homage and submission to the Queen ..	15
15	Crown Agents	Sept. 30, 1875	Acknowledging receipt of the sum of 40,000 <i>l.</i> and stating that it has been placed to the credit of the Government of Fiji ..	16
16	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Sept. 30, 1875	Informing him that the amount of 40,000 <i>l.</i> granted by the Imperial Parliament in aid of the revenue of Fiji has been placed to the credit of his Government, and that accounts of its expenditure should be forwarded, with vouchers, to the Exchequer and Audit Department of this country ..	16

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
17	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 6, 1875	Respecting his arrival at Levuka in Her Majesty's ship "Pearl"	17
18	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 8, 1875	Stating, with reference to his intention to defer for a time the assumption of the Government of Fiji, that this exceptional course should be terminated at an early period	17
19	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 8, 1875	Acknowledging receipt of extract from "Fiji Times," giving an account of his arrival in the Colony	17
20	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 14, 1875	Despatch of medical officers with food and medicines to Taviuni, Vanna Lavu Ono, and other places, and valuable services rendered by Lieutenant Olive, R.M.. ..	18
21	To Admiralty	Oct. 14, 1875	Services rendered by Lieutenant Olive, R.M., in connection with the recent outbreak of measles in Fiji	18
22	To Foreign Office	Oct. 14, 1875	Transmitting a despatch from Mr. Layard (administering the Government) relating to a visit to the Colony of the brig "John Wesley" with missionaries proceeding to a station at New Britain	18
23	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 15, 1875	Thakombau's formal tender of homage and submission to the Queen	19
24	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	July 22, 1875 (Rec. Oct. 16)	Expressing his opinion that the pension granted to Thakombau cannot now be reduced without committing a breach of faith, and that the future provision for his family should for the present remain in abeyance	19
25	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	July 22, 1875 (Rec. Oct. 16)	With regard to the most fitting site for the seat of Government. Transmits a Memorandum on the subject by Mr. Layard	20
26	Admiralty	Oct. 23, 1875	Transmitting despatch from the late Commodore Goodenough relative to the introduction of measles into Fiji by Her Majesty's ship "Dido"	23
27	Foreign Office	Oct. 25, 1875	Approving the conduct of Mr. Layard in warning the Wesleyan native teachers of the dangers attendant upon their proceeding to New Britain	32
28	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 30, 1875	Visit to Fiji of missionaries with the view of inducing native youths to accompany them, as teachers, to New Britain	33
29	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Oct. 30, 1875	Accepting his views respecting the pension of Thakombau, the ex-King of Fiji	33
30	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 21, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 2)	Forwarding Reports of Medical Officers as to fitness of Levuka as a site for a large town ..	33
31	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 21, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 2)	Inclosing an advertisement regarding existing titles to land in the Fiji Islands, and requiring a certain form to be filled up describing the acreage and boundaries of each claim	39
32	To E. L. Layard, Esq. C.M.G.	Nov. 9, 1875	Expressing the high appreciation entertained by Her Majesty's Government of the valuable service rendered by him during the period of his connection with the Colonial Office	41
33	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Nov. 17, 1875	Relating to the site best fitted for the future seat of Government of the Fiji Islands	42

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
34	Admiralty	Nov. 19, 1875	Forwarding letter from the Acting Commodore commanding on the Australian Station relative to the outbreak of measles ..	42
35	To Governor of the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Nov. 19, 1875	Respecting land claims in Fiji. Transmits corrected copy of Lord Carnarvon's despatch of the 4th March last	43
36	To Admiralty	Dec. 3, 1875	In reply to the above, stating that Lord Carnarvon feels unable to form any decided conclusion as to the proportions in which blame for the grave and lamentable neglect of warning and special representation that they had on board cases of a disease which was known to be of a very serious character should be apportioned among the Naval and Colonial officers	44

Further Correspondence respecting the Colony of Fiji.

No. 1.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 11, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 10th of June,* and to convey to you my approval of the provisional arrangements which you had found it necessary to make with the Bank of New South Wales, with the view of meeting the financial difficulties of the new Colony.

My telegram of the 13th of June,† which arrived at Sydney shortly after your departure, will have announced to you the Treasury vote in aid of the revenues of Fiji, and you will subsequently have received the correspondence on the subject which accompanied my despatch of the 29th of the same month.‡

I feel confident that you will have perceived the necessity for exercising the most careful economy in all matters relating to the Colony under your government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 2.

Colonial Office to Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 16, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, an extract from a communication received from the Governor of Fiji, respecting the despatch to those islands from Sydney of medical officers and stores on board Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta." Sir A. Gordon has reported in another despatch that the acting head of the police, Lieutenant Olive, R.N., has been doing, according to all accounts, excellent service in Fiji.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. PAUNCEFOTE.

No. 3.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 16, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches dated Sydney the 4th and 10th of June last,§ respectively, relating to the outbreak of measles in Fiji.

I approve of the course you adopted in the immediate despatch to those islands on your arrival in Sydney of the medical officers and stores in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta."

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

* No. 36 of C. 1337 of 1875.

† Ibid., No. 32.

‡ Not printed.
§ Ibid., Nos. 34 and 35.

No. 4.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 18, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 3rd of June,* reporting that you had transferred to Sir A. Gordon the administration of the Government of Fiji, and had handed over to him the records and papers in your possession connected with that Colony.

I take this opportunity of conveying to you the acknowledgment of Her Majesty's Government for the assistance rendered by yourself and by the Government of New South Wales in connection with the establishment of the Government of Fiji.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 5.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 18, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Sir Hercules Robinson's despatch of the 3rd of June,* relating to the affairs of Fiji; and I transmit to you, for your information, a copy of the reply which I have returned to it.†

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 6.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 23, 1875.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 10th of June,‡ inclosing extracts from private letters from missionaries, planters, and others, in regard to the outbreak of measles in Fiji.

2. I have laid these papers before the Queen, who was deeply concerned and grieved at the accounts they contain.

Her Majesty has commanded me to convey to you the expression of her sympathy for the sufferers by this terrible visitation.

3. I have observed, with much satisfaction, that many—and apparently the large majority of the white settlers—have stayed at their posts, and used every effort to stem the disease.

4. I should be glad to be informed of the names of those who have shown, under such trying circumstances, special courage and sense of duty. To such the thanks of all are due; and you will not fail to convey to them the acknowledgment of Her Majesty's Government for any services which they may have rendered on this occasion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 7.

Governor Sir H. G. Robinson, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received August 23.)

My Lord,

Government House, Sydney, June 29, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a copy of a despatch, with its inclosure, which I have received from Mr. Layard relative to a trip lately undertaken by Mr. H. C. Thurston, the Stipendiary Magistrate of Viti Levu, to mountain districts

* No. 33 of C. 1337 of 1875.

† No. 4.

‡ No. 35 of C. 1337 of 1875.

of Namki and Upper Bati-wai, in company with Captain Simpson, R.N., and two other officers of Her Majesty's ship "Blanche."

I have, &c.
(Signed) HERCULES ROBINSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Sir,

Government House, Fiji, June 2, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 5th February, 1875, and other correspondence, on the subject of my interview with the hill tribes at Navuso, I now have the honour to transmit, for your Excellency's perusal, copy of a letter from Mr. H. C. Thurston, the Stipendiary Magistrate of South Viti Levu, reporting the incidents of a trip lately undertaken by him to the mountain districts of Namki and Upper Bati-wai, in company with Captain Simpson and two other officers of Her Majesty's ship "Blanche."

2. Your Excellency will perceive that one of the Chiefs at least has carried out his promise of making a road, and I feel sure had not the measles raged so fearfully throughout the country, others would have been constructed.

3. Captain Simpson reports verbally to me that the natives were very civil and obliging, that he passed through some splendid country, and was astonished at the size of the Navua river, which they descended.

4. These reports are peculiarly gratifying to me, as evincing that our visit to the Kai Tholos has been productive of much good, in spite of the unhappy visitation of the measles; and I am sure that with a more settled state of things, frequent communication, and the establishment of a post here and there, with two or three Europeans in charge, we shall have very little, if any, trouble with the hill tribes, whose number is so much reduced.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. L. LAYARD, *Administrator.*

His Excellency Sir Hercules Robinson, G.C.M.G.,
Governor of New South Wales and Fiji.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Sir,

Rewa, May 25, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, my return to this post, after a lapse of some days' visit to the mountain districts of Namki and Upper Bati-wai.

I was accompanied during this trip by Captain Simpson of Her Majesty's ship "Blanche" and Lieutenants Praed and Walker.

We penetrated the island at Vei Vatu Loa and arrived at Namki the same day, after a hard march. The Roko Na Matinitobua also accompanied us.

The Namki mountaineers informed me that they had lost 365 men, women, and children during the late epidemic. The disease has died completely out, however, but many are yet suffering from bodily weakness.

I am happy to report that order and quietness prevail at Namki, and that the people are obedient to the law.

The Roko has caused a very good road indeed to be constructed from Vei Vatu Loa to the Namki Valley. It is now the best mountain road upon this island, and reflects great credit upon the Chief and his people.

We left Namki for the Upper Bati-wai *via* the town of Na Kno Wai Wai. After our arrival at the old site of Bega we descended the river, first, on a bambœ raft, and then in a canoe, and arrived at the Navua without any accident whatever.

This trip has had a very good effect upon the natives through whose districts we passed, and I can with great confidence inform his Honour the Administrator that they may with safety be classed with the most loyal tribes in the group.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY CHAS. THURSTON,
Stipendiary Magistrate, Viti Levu South and Kandavu.

The Hon. J. B. Thurston,
Colonial Secretary.

No. 8.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, September 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Sir H. Robinson's despatch of the 29th June,* forwarding a despatch from Mr. Layard, with an inclosure, from Mr. Thurston, relative to a trip undertaken by him to the mountain districts of Namki and Upper Bati-wai, in company with Captain Simpson, R.N., and two other officers of Her Majesty's ship "Blanche."

I take this opportunity of expressing my great satisfaction at the ability, zeal, and courage which Mr. Thurston has exhibited, especially during the pestilence which has proved so fatal in Fiji.

You will be so good as to convey to him this expression of my approval of his conduct.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 9.

Administrator Layard to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Government House, Fiji, June 15, 1875.

ABOUT three weeks since, the mission brig "John Wesley" arrived in this port, on her way to found a mission in New Britain, New Ireland, &c.

2. Reports reaching me from various sources that the Wesleyan missionaries were, by misrepresentations, inducing young Fijians, whom they had educated for teachers, and their wives and families, to accompany the mission, informing them that they were going to a "New Britain" like that of which they were now subjects, and not to a country where cannibalism prevailed, where fever and ague were rife, and where they would be subject to privations and hardships, I deemed it my duty, especially as the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs had lately informed me that Her Majesty's Government disapproved of native Fijians and Polynesians being removed for service to islands where there was no Consular supervision and protection, to cause inquiry to be made into the truth of these reports, and, in order the more fully to satisfy myself and my Executive Council, I requested the leader of the mission, the Rev. J. Brown, and the teachers (nine in number) to meet us, and talk the matter over.

3. These young men, some of them said to be of good birth, and all more or less educated, I could not in common fairness class with "Fijian labourers." I felt that they had a better right to judge for themselves than those who, still under the sway of their Chiefs, go blindly to work on any plantation to which they are sent, or refuse to go at their bidding. True, it might be argued that these men had but shifted their allegiance to their spiritual masters, and would accept their dictum as to the disposal of their services. This is the bent of mind of the average Fijian; he, to the letter, carries out the precept, "let every one be subject unto the higher powers." I therefore resolved to place before them personally some of the dangers of the task they had undertaken, and to hear from them that they fully understood what they were about, and went of their own free will and accord.

4. I forward, for your Lordship's information, copy of the report of the gentlemen to whom I first entrusted the duty of investigating the matter, and also a copy of the notes made by the Clerk of the Council at our meeting.

5. Your Lordship will see from these documents that the young men go into the affair with their eyes open, and after due caution. If Mr. Brown carries out his professions, they will receive a fair amount of moral support from the presence of the mission vessel. I warned them that Her Majesty's Government could not be called upon to protect them or avenge their death. If they succeed in establishing themselves in the islands, I hear it is the intention of white missionaries to follow. If they are clubbed and eaten, I presume the white missionary will not deem the time come for him to venture.

6. I requested the attendance of two intelligent natives, Ratu Meli, the magistrate, and Ratu David, J.P., our special messenger to the natives, in order that a true report of the matter might reach the native community; and finding no reason to interfere further in the matter, I allowed the vessel to proceed on her voyage.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. L. LAYARD.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Sir, *Immigration Agent's Office, Totoga, June 11, 1875.*

WE have the honour to report, in pursuance of the instructions conveyed in our late interview with you at Nasova. We have had two interviews with the Fijian teachers who are about to embark in the "John Wesley" for the purpose of establishing a new branch of Wesleyan mission at New Britain.

Our object was to ascertain from the Fijian teachers whether they fully understood where they were going, and whether they thoroughly comprehended the position and nature of the country, and the difficulties and dangers attendant upon the mission.

We associated Ratu Mele, the native magistrate of Levuka, with us in this duty, and derived much assistance from him, through his putting our questions to the teachers in more idiomatic Fijian than we could use.

At our first interview with the teachers there were present six males and four females, and we opened the conversation by inquiring where they were going, how many of them, what had induced them to go, and if they were taking their wives and families with them.

They informed us that they were going to New Britain, but beyond the name they knew nothing of the country; that the number of teachers appointed to go were six married, with their wives and families, and three single men.

They had heard that at the big meeting in Sydney it was resolved that some teachers be sent from Fiji to New Britain, and they had been elected to go by the mission here.

We then proceeded to point out to them the various dangers they would be subjected to in their new course of life, comprising sickness with which they were unacquainted, a savage and hostile race of cannibals, a country of which we Europeans knew very little, and the especial dangers they incurred by taking their wives and children at first to a country where they might not even find sufficiency of food, and from which there was no escape if threatened with danger; at the same time reminding them that now, as subjects of our Queen, they were equally entitled to go where they pleased as ourselves; yet the Government considered it its duty to make them thoroughly acquainted with all the difficulties and dangers which beset them in the enterprise on which they were about to embark.

That if, after hearing and talking over among themselves all that they had heard from us, they still determined to go, we would say no more, but remind them that should they in the country they were going to fall victims to disease or death by violence, they or their friends can bear witness that they did not go without first being fully informed of the dangers before them.

We urged them to accept what we said as good advice; that many parts of Fiji had not yet received the "Lotu," and that ample work remained to be done in their own country, without going to a country of which they knew nothing.

Our arguments at this interview appeared to affect them, and they listened very attentively to all we said, and appointed to meet us again in the afternoon, and give us a reply.

In the meantime they would discuss the matter among themselves.

We again met in the afternoon, according to appointment, and found a larger muster of male teachers than at the morning interview, but only two females were present.

After a little conversation we asked them for replies to the inquiries we had made in the morning.

They replied, "That they had been appointed to go, and would go accordingly; they were aware of the dangers, but trusted in their missionary; they had been consulted, and agreed to go of their own free will, and their wives would go with them."

"They had signed no agreement, nor would receive any pay where they were going, and would remain there until sent for by the mission ship."

As we saw that their minds were perfectly made up on the subject, we again put before them the advisability of leaving their females behind them for at least a time, but they replied "that the mission advised them that if they did not take them they might go astray in their new homes, and it was better to take them."

As further reasoning was useless, we shook hands with them all round, wishing them God-speed on their journey.

We have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY BENTLEY,
Protector of Polynesians.
M. H. FRASER,
Assistant Secretary, Native Affairs.

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary.

P.S.—We would recommend that they be examined by the medical officer of the Government before embarking.

M. H. F.

Note.—The whole party was examined by the medical officer, and a clean bill of health given.

E. L. L.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

REPORT of a meeting of his Honour the Administrator and Executive Council with the Rev. Mr. Brown, and nine native teachers of the Wesleyan Mission, for the purpose of ascertaining whether the said teachers were willing to go on the mission to the Duke of York and other islands, and if they had been informed of the nature of the country and dangers attendant on their residence there. Held at Nasova, on Saturday, the 12th June, 1875.

Present :

His Honour the Administrator,
The Honourable the Colonial Secretary,
The Honourable the Colonial Treasurer,
The Assistant Secretary, Native Affairs,

The Protector of Polynesians,
Ratus Meli and David,
Mr. Wm. Scott, Interpreting,
The Rev. Mr. Brown,

and nine native teachers.

His Honour opened the meeting by introducing Mr. William Scott to the Rev. Mr. Brown, and stated that he had requested Mr. Scott to act as interpreter.

Mr. Brown was quite satisfied that Mr. Scott would act fairly, and interpret conscientiously. He could not speak Fijian himself.

His Honour then stated that his reason for calling this meeting was, that certain reports had reached him that the Fijian native teachers who were being taken in the "John Wesley" to the Duke of York Island, New Britain, and New Ireland, were not aware of the dangerous nature of the mission. He had written to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, asking for instructions as to what he should do in the event of any person wishing to take Fijian labourers to foreign countries, and had received a reply stating that no Fijians should be allowed to leave Fiji for any place where there was no British Consul resident; but his Honour did not consider that this case came within the meaning of that letter. He wished to hear from Mr. Brown, and the natives personally, if they were aware of the danger of their intended mission, and if the nature of the country, the privations they might possibly have to endure, and all matters connected with those islands, had been fully explained to them, so that should any untoward events happen hereafter, no blame or responsibility could attach itself to him. Messrs. Fraser and Bentley, and Ratu Meli, the native Stipendiary Magistrate, had seen the men at his Honour's request, and they had informed his Honour that the men seemed to know where they were going, but for his own satisfaction he had decided to have a personal interview.

The Rev. Mr. Brown was much obliged, and believed it was right that everything should be looked into beforehand. He believed that the natives of these islands, who had enjoyed the benefits of religion, should do their share of mission work, and aid in spreading the gospel to the Island, where heathenism prevailed. The idea of the mission was started in Sydney, and he received his instructions from there. His instructions were to get the volunteers from here, then go to Samoa and get some from there, and then go to Tonga, from thence to Duke of York Island to establish a head station, and by degrees, when opportunity offered, or an opening occurred, send missionaries out to the adjoining islands. Had he been aware of the measles being so bad here, the vessel would not have come here at all, but gone straight on to Samoa and Tonga; but, having come in, and finding things not very bad; and having seen the Health Officer, he determined on carrying out his original instructions, and called for two volunteers from each district; there being ten districts, that would give twenty men—a great many more volunteers than were required. The danger of the mission was pointed out to them, they were told that some of them might die of disease, and others might be killed, and all matters referring to those Islands were explained to them. That they were then told to think over the matter for a week, after which interval, they being still willing to go, these men here present were selected after consideration. That when these men go on board they leave all their clothes behind, new outfits being provided for them on board. This is done to prevent the danger of infection. He might as well state that he saw Commodore Goodenough, not knowing of a decided formation of a Government at that time, and had got a letter from the Commodore to protect him, should he fall in with any cruizers, from any interference on their part for carrying Polynesians.

His Honour was very glad to have had the opportunity of hearing Mr. Brown.

Mr. Brown stated that Captain Simpson, of Her Majesty's ship "Blanche," and Captain Fergusson and others trading with the Duke of York Island, had told him that that place was quite safe.

His Honour had heard that the Duke of York islanders were great cannibals.

Mr. Brown thought they were cannibals, but that the Island was quite safe for whites, the head Chief, King Dick, being well-intentioned towards the whites.

Mr. Thurston thought that the men should be spoken to personally; that it was the duty of the Government to look after these men as British subjects, though they were teachers, in the same manner as is done with Her Majesty's subjects in British India, where no men are allowed to leave without the knowledge or sanction of some public authority.

His Honour asked Mr. Brown if he had read the report in Sydney "Morning Herald" of the 5th May, 1875, of the mission to New Guinea?

Mr. Brown had not seen it.

Mr. Thurston thought that some means of communication should be provided for the men if they wished or were forced to leave the islands.

Mr. Brown stated that the Commodore had issued instructions for all ships of war to call at Duke of York Island, and traders were always calling in. His intention was to make all the arrangements, and set the men up properly, and then leave them as if for good, and go out to sea, staying away two or three weeks, and then run in again. He thought that if the islanders meant any treachery, or intended evil, they would have made some signs by that time, and he would know by their conduct during his absence how they meant to behave, and would act accordingly.

His Honour asked if the men were to be left together?

Mr. Brown stated that, for the present, they would be left together; but that in future, when things were ready for it, they would be sent out to the different islands.

His Honour asked about the food.

Mr. Brown said they were taking stores with them, and trade to buy food with. He would not leave much trade in possession of the teachers on the Island, as the sight of much trade might incite the covetousness of the islanders, and lead them to rob and murder; but would give a present to the Chief, and make an arrangement with him to supply the teachers with food while he was away, promising to give, when he went back again, another present, if the Chief had acted well. This, he thought, was the best way.

His Honour asked if teachers were paid any salary, and if these men were in the receipt of salary for their services in this mission?

Mr. Brown said that head teachers were paid about 10*l.* a year, and were supplied with food by the natives. These men were volunteers, and in the receipt of no

wages. They had their outfit, and everything provided for them, but no arrangements have been made about pay.

The mission has no land at Duke of York Island, but Captain Fergusson says there will be no difficulty in getting some. You can get a Chief to put up a house on his own land for you if you pay him.

Mr. Brown further stated that, when the time came, some of the missionaries would be stationed on the larger islands. May be, the first so stationed would be in Blanche Bay.

His Honour had heard they were great savages in Blanche Bay.

Mr. Thurston knew that white men had been training for the last twenty-five years at Duke of York Island, and that place may be quite safe; but men from that island would be eaten on either of the larger islands if they ventured to go there.

Mr. Brown had been told that King Dick has great power in several towns on the larger islands.

His Honour then said to the native teachers, through the Interpreter, Mr. Scott, that he was only anxious that the men should thoroughly know where they were going, and what they were going to, and that they were going of their own free will, and with a due sense of the danger of their mission. They were British subjects, and might do as they liked, but no coercion should be used; that they were going to savage islands, that they might want food, or they might be killed; that they could do as they liked about going; that his Honour was satisfied that all precautions had been taken by Mr. Brown for their safety, so far as human forethought could provide. He had a paper which would be explained to them by Mr. Scott, and if they were willing to go, and went of their own free will, each of them would say so. (Mr. Scott then explained to the teachers the account in the "Sydney Morning Herald," of the 5th May, before referred to). That they were British subjects, and could do as they liked; but that, if they did not like it, and returned, there was plenty of missionary work on these islands with the Kai Tholos, without going farther for it.

Mr. Brown here objected; that a little encouragement might be given. That this mission had the goodwill of the civilized world. He thought that the matters were being placed in a darker light than there was any reason for believing was the case. He thought that the men should not be frightened from it.

Mr. Thurston here explained to the natives that his Honour did not wish to stop them from going, but he wished to know, for his own satisfaction, that they were going of their own free will, that they knew what they were going to, and what those islands were, so that his Honour might be free from responsibility if anything happened to them. His Honour did not mean they would be killed, or that they would get sick, but that these things were possible. (Mr. Thurston's remarks, which were in the Fijian language, were explained to the Reverend Mr. Brown by Mr. Scott.)

The teachers were then asked if they were willing to go, and if they had anything to say.

One of them asked if each of them was to speak, or one for all.

His Honour said that that was left to them; if they all wished to speak he would hear them; if they liked to choose a spokesman, they were at liberty to do so.

One of the teachers, the leader and head of the native party, then got up and said—

"We are all of one mind. We know what those islands are. We have given ourselves to this work. If we get killed, well; if we live, well. We have had everything explained to us, and know the danger. We are willing to go."

All the teachers said they were of the same mind.

His Honour was very glad to hear that they knew where they were going, and considered it very satisfactory.

A paper was then translated to the teachers, setting forth that they, the teachers, were well acquainted with the nature of the country they were going to, &c. (Copy attached, and marked A.)

The teachers all said they understood what was said, and agreed to it.

His Honour was very glad such was the case. He would always take an interest in them, and it only remained for him to wish them God speed.

The Meeting then broke up at 12:45 P.M.

(Signed) C. H. H. IRVINE,

Clerk of the Executive Council.

(A.)

We, the undersigned, Wesleyan teachers, do solemnly and truly declare—

That we were fully and carefully informed by the promoters of the mission to New Britain and New Ireland, &c., of the dangers which may be incurred to life and limb from the cannibal propensities of the natives of those islands, and the insalubrious nature of the climate, which produces fever and ague, and diseases of that character.

We also were fully acquainted with the discomforts we may undergo from want of the food to which we are accustomed, and from not being able to speak the language of the people among whom we should be left without protection or support for some months.

And we declare that, fully knowing all this, we make an election to proceed on this mission of our own free will, not compelled thereto by any orders or authority of any one, but simply desirous of spreading the knowledge of the Gospel of Christ among the heathen inhabitants of those islands.

*Department of Native Affairs, Nasova,
June 12, 1875.*

I hereby certify that the foregoing was interpreted and fully explained to the Fiji natives about to proceed in the "John Wesley" on a mission to New Britain and New Ireland, at Nasova, on Saturday, the 12th instant, in the presence of his Honour the Administrator and the Executive Council, and that the said Fijians thoroughly understood the same.

A translation is hereunto annexed, marked (A.)

(Signed) WM. SCOTT.

Levuka, June 15, 1875.

No. 10.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, June 25, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your Lordship's information, that I arrived off Levuka yesterday in Her Majesty's ship "Pearl," and to-day landed at the Government offices at Nasova at which I have temporarily taken up my residence.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. GORDON.

No. 11.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, June 25, 1875.

YOUR Lordship may possibly have remarked in my despatch of this day's date,* announcing my landing, the omission of the usual addition to such an announcement, that I have "taken the oaths of office and assumed the administration of the Government."

2. Until the arrival of the Attorney-General and the Treasurer there are not the necessary materials for the formation of the Legislative Council, but unless the promulgation of the Charter of the Colony is immediately followed by the passing of an Ordinance giving effect to the Acts of the existing Provisional Administration, and authorizing the prosecution of suits and cases commenced under it, all the Acts of the existing Government will be reduced to the same absolute nullity as those of Cakobau's Government previous to the cession. The Courts of Law will be at once annihilated without any substitute for them being provided; cases pending before them will all have to be commenced *de novo* before the new Courts when constituted. All appointments will lapse, and their present temporary occupants must be formally re-appointed until the arrival and appointment of the permanent officials, an arrangement which it for obvious reasons desirable to avoid.

* No. 10.

3. I have therefore determined to await the arrival of the Attorney-General, and if possible, that of the Chief Justice and Treasurer, before proclaiming the Charter and formally assuming the Government; meanwhile, I shall be daily acquiring useful information, and the Administrator, Mr. Layard, will take no steps without previous consultation with me, or without my sanction.

4. I am not sorry to have some further opportunity of observation before I commence the detailed duties of administration; and as, of course, I shall, until I am sworn in, only receive half-salary, I am glad that the remainder should be available for the remuneration of the Administrator, who has not received, and cannot now for another month at the earliest, receive any instructions, either from your Lordship or from the Foreign Office, as to his movements, and who therefore will not, as I understand from him, leave Fiji for some time to come.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. GORDON.

No. 12.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.--(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, June 27, 1875.
I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship the inclosed extract from one of the Colonial newspapers giving an account of my arrival at this place.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 12.

Extract from the "Fiji Times" of June 25, 1875.

ARRIVAL AND LANDING OF HIS EXCELLENCY THE HONOURABLE SIR ARTHUR H. GORDON, K.C.M.G., IN FIJI.—For some weeks we have suffered from gloomy and desponding sort of weather, but towards noon on Thursday there was a marked change in the elements, and the humid fog that had for weeks enwrapped the hills of Ovalau suddenly cleared away as the "Pearl," with all steam up and a favourable breeze into the bargain, loomed in sight of Levuka, bringing with her the harbinger of prosperity in the person of the chosen Representative of Her Majesty the Queen. Without wishing to impress our readers with any superstitious ideas, we cannot but regard the various concomitants that have associated themselves with the Governor's arrival as good omens for the future of the Colony. Queen's weather ushers him into the new field of his official duties, and we venture to hope that the beams of sunshine that have welcomed his Excellency will expand into a glorious summer of prosperity and contentment. Although it was mooted abroad that Sir Arthur Gordon would land privately on the present occasion, intimation was sent to the heads of the various official departments to present themselves at Nasova at 11 o'clock (yesterday) to receive his Excellency, and their number were considerably swelled by all our leading townsmen turning out to meet him on his landing and accord to him a truly British welcome. Accordingly as the hour of 11 approached, the road to Nasova was thronged by persons making for the Government Buildings, which have been prepared to receive his Excellency and suite in as suitable a manner as a limited space of time allowed of.

In the square at Nasova a detachment of marines was drawn up, and opposite to them the native force under Lieutenant Olive presented a very creditable appearance, as they awaited under arms the landing of Sir Arthur Gordon. The buildings recently renovated, backed with a mass of luxuriant tropical foliage, stood out in bold relief, whilst the military array of men in their various costumes, and the diversified toilettes of the ladies who honoured the scene with their presence, rendered the tableau pleasing and attractive. At half-past eleven the distant strains of the band of the "Pearl" rendering "God Save the Queen," gave the intimation that his Excellency was prepared to debark, and shortly after a Vice-Regal salute of seventeen guns was given, and as each report echoed and reverberated among the surrounding hills, he neared the shore, accompanied by his staff and the several officers of the men-of-war, conspicuous

amongst others was the well-known and esteemed Commodore Goodenough. The Administrator of the Government, and the Colonial Secretary, met his Excellency on the wharf, and having interchanged the usual courtesies, escorted him to the square, where, in approved style, the marines and natives presented arms as the Vice-Regal party passed through the ranks on their way to the principal entrance of Government buildings. After a few hearty cheers his Excellency appeared on the verandah, and bowing to about 300 gentlemen who were present, he addressed the following words to them in a clear and sonorous voice, well modulated, and giving one the idea of thought and consideration being bestowed on every sentence that he uttered:—

“Gentlemen;—These two boxes contain—the one, the Royal Charter of the Colony; the other, my Commission under the Great Seal, as its first Governor. But it is not my intention to proclaim that Charter, or to read that Commission, until the machinery required for carrying on the Government under them has been organized, and, therefore, although I shall at once assume the control and direction of affairs, the Administration of the Government will continue as at present for some little time to come. Meanwhile in preparing for the task I have undertaken. I have to request the co-operation and aid of all resident in this Colony. In communicating with me freely, whether personally or by letter, either to inform me as to matters which I ought to know, or make suggestions which may be useful, you will do me a real service; and although I certainly cannot say that every, or indeed, for that matter, any suggestion made to me will necessarily be adopted, this I can say, and do say, that every such suggestion shall be well weighed and carefully considered.”

His Excellency was listened to with wrapt interest, and at its conclusion three hearty cheers were given for the expression of such sentiments, so much in accordance with public expectation and desire; likewise three cheers for Commodore Goodenough.

His Excellency then held a brief levee, when several gentlemen were duly presented, but as it had not transpired that Sir Arthur Gordon would receive, many did not avail themselves of the honour of an introduction, but await that privilege at a future date.

The native troops were next passed in review, and his Excellency appeared to manifest much approval at the very creditable and efficient manner they passed through their evolutions.

No. 13.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, June 27, 1875.

YOUR Lordship will, I am sure, be anxious to learn what report I have to make with respect to the terrible epidemic by which these islands have been lately visited.

2. I am happy to be able to inform your Lordship that the disease is said to have disappeared from this island and most other parts of the group. In some islands, however, it still lingers, and from some there has been no report.

3. I inclose a Memorandum from Mr. Thurston, the Acting Colonial Secretary, for which I called immediately on my arrival. In addition to the report of deaths appended to it, I have the honour to inclose all the other statistical information which I have been able to obtain, and which is, as your Lordship will see, meagre enough. In fact, Mr. Thurston's list and mine put together only relate to this island, to those of Gau, Nairai, Koro, Vanua Balavu, Lakemba, Cicia, Nayau, and one province out of the seven into which the island of Viti Levu is divided.

4. The only Magistrate's reports which contain much information are those of Mr. Emberson, Stipendiary Magistrate at Loma Loma, from which I inclose some extracts. I cannot, however, I fear, possibly undertake to-day to give your Lordship anything like a detailed digest of the mass of papers submitted to me on the subject of the epidemic, or a clear and accurate account of its progress and effects. This duty I hope to perform by the next mail, and I am confident that, bearing in mind the multitude of matters which require immediate attention on my first arrival, your Lordship will not expect such a report from me on the day next but one after that on which I landed.

5. Your Lordship will observe from one of Mr. Emberson's reports that the people of Ono are said to be starving, and to have been subsisting so far back as two months

ago on yaka roots and old cocoa-nuts only, and that he asks for immediate assistance, which it has not yet apparently been found possible to afford.

6. I propose, therefore, the day after to-morrow, to send the Chief Medical Officer, Dr. Macgregor, in Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," to that island with medicines and a supply of food, kindly placed at my disposal by the Commodore. He will also visit Lakemba and Loma Loma (Vanua Balavu) before his return, and will leave medicines and medical comforts, as the foundation of a dispensary, where he finds persons competent and willing to undertake the care of such establishments.

7: On the same day I shall despatch Dr. Mayo to Taviuni and Vanua Leon, in the schooner "Lady Palmerston," a trader plying between Mua Point in Taviuni and this port.

8. Owing to misconceptions, on which it would be needless to dwell, the services of these medical gentlemen had not been rendered available previously to my arrival, as had been intended by me when I despatched the "Barracouta" before me from Sydney.

9. Many planters have shown great humanity towards the natives, and careful attention to them. Until I make my report I cannot give anything like a list of those who have done so; but I may at once mention Mr. Ryder, of Mango, and Mr. Barrack, of Savu Savu. Where proper care has been taken, and medical directions have been observed, there has been very little mortality, which suggests the painful reflection that probably much of this terrible mortality was preventable, and might have been avoided had prompt and judicious measures been taken at the outset of the epidemic.

10. Several of the clergy of the Wesleyan body, and of the Roman Catholic Church, as well as Mr. Floyd, a clergyman of the Church of England, resident here, have rendered good service, and I must not forget to notice the indefatigable exertions of Lieutenant Olive, R.M., commanding the police force, whose conduct in this matter has been above all praise, and who has worked with an unselfish disregard of trouble or labour which has injured his health, and exhausted his private pecuniary resources, but which has deeply endeared him to the native population.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Memorandum.

IN accordance with his Excellency's direction, the Acting Colonial Secretary herewith forwards letters (in original) from planters and Government officials reporting the progress and effect of the late epidemic of measles.

2. The disease was imported to the Colony on the 12th of January last, but for some weeks afterwards the probability of its spreading among the people caused no great anxiety. It was understood that the persons (natives) infected were convalescent, and they were isolated so far as was practicable or seemed necessary.

3. The persons affected were the ex-King Thakobau, his sons Timothy and Joseph, and two of their servants.

Two causes strongly operated to spread the disease:—

First, the great number of Fijians who, on the second and third week after his arrival, visited the village in which the ex-King lay; and secondly, the impossibility of impressing the natives with a sense of their danger should the disease extend itself beyond Thakobau and his family.

4. About the middle of February reports arrived from the various provinces that measles had made its appearance. The districts of Rewa and Kandavu were first attacked, but the disease was spreading with great rapidity; and by the early or middle part of March disastrous news came in from all quarters.

5. The epidemic reached its crisis in Ovalau and its neighbourhood towards the end of March, and, the eastern district excepted, reached it elsewhere in the beginning of April; from that time it gradually decreased, and by the end of May, the following month, it seemed to have died out.

6. It has been supposed the smaller islets of the Lau (the Windward Islands) were not visited until later, but as the inhabitants of Ono—the most southern island in the group—were attacked in the latter end of March and beginning of April, it is most likely that the disease was, in April and May, carried to every inhabited spot in the Eastern Group.

7. The conditions of the Fijians has been painful in the extreme. A great want of food occurred, or rather physical strength was wanting, to dig up and carry in the yams and dalo, which forms the chief article of food among the Fijians. For the same reason the Government could purchase no supplies. In this matter Maafu, the Chief of Lau, did good service by despatching his schooner to Ono with some yams, which had been dug in advance of the sickness.

8. In Ovalau the mortality was very great, and for some time it was impossible to obtain a boat's crew. Many small craft were lying in harbour quite unable to proceed to sea. The sick and dying were attended only by Europeans, many of whom also contracted the disease, and burials became almost an impossibility.

9. Medicines and other necessities were freely given by the Magistrates, and such settlers as would interest themselves in the natives' behalf, and much good was, doubtless, effected. The observation and experience, however, of persons so engaged leads to the conclusion that, practically, medicine and food were of less importance or value than advice and encouragement. It was possible in some slight degree to persuade a patient to refrain from exposing himself to wet and cold, but it was generally impossible to make him take medicine or eat European food. In many cases medicine was refused in consequence of the most sinister suspicions.

10. As an evidence of the good results where medical treatment could be enforced, the slight mortality among the native constabulary in barracks at Nasova may be advanced. At the outbreak of measles the total strength was 147. No man escaped the disease, but only nine died.

11. Four months having now elapsed since the epidemic first broke out, it is morally certain that it has disappeared ere this, and all the recent rumours, native and otherwise, confirm this supposition.

12. The value of the medicines supplied for the use of the natives by direction of the medical officer under authority of his Honour the Administrator amount to 185*l.*, but the total expenditure for food, medical comforts, and other necessities amounts to about 600*l.*

13. In connection with paragraphs 5 and 11, the Acting Colonial Secretary has the honour to annex, for his Excellency's perusal, a letter from Dr. Cruikshank, dated the 24th instant.

14. In the district of Rewa an European and native officer has been appointed to visit the native towns and enforce their thorough cleansing, and also to cause mounds of earth to be raised upon insufficiently buried bodies.

On the whole, there is every reason to believe that the bad state of the native villages has been very much exaggerated. The sites of native towns as a rule are always bad; they are usually dirty in the extreme. A reason for the first fact is, that the Fijians always prefer mangrove, or other swamps to build in, for the ease with which a town may be fortified. A large town is frequently built in a morass, yet surrounded with large and healthy sites. The future health and social improvement of the native race will be, in a great measure, secured and advanced by the Chief's causing the majority of present towns to be removed to better sites, about which, as native wars have ceased, there should be no great difficulty.

15. No accurate return of the total mortality has yet been made, nor, beyond an approximation, can one be made. As an instance of the losses at places where the population was known, the returns from Ovalau and Koro are annexed.

Reports from the mountains are to the effect that the inland have suffered far less than the coast people.

(Signed)

JOHN B. THURSTON,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

June 26, 1875.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

CENSUS of Population in the Districts of Ovalau, Koro, and Ba, before and after the Measles.

Districts.				Before Measles.	No. of Deaths.	Approximate Population
Ovalau	..	..	..	1,546	447	1,099
Koro	..	..	..	2,543	688	1,855
Ba ..	..	..	..	7,925	2,214	5,711

Department of Native Affairs, Nasova, June 26, 1875.

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

DEATHS from Measles.

Vanua Balavu	382
Cicia	65
Lakemba	127
Nayau (up to May 27, 1875)	53
Gau	550
Nairai (up to June 12, 1875)	160

Inclosure 4 in No. 13.

Extract from a Letter from Mr. H. G. Emberson, Stipendiary Magistrate at Loma Loma, to the Secretary for Native Affairs, Levuka.

April 6, 1875.

ON my return here I found naught but death, desolation, and woe, and regret to report their stern sway as yet unbroken. Whole families have been carried off. But for the incessant beat of the death-drum one might fancy Loma Loma deserted. I have applied myself to all I can, and have distributed all medicine I can afford, and other whites have helped. I attended first the most influential and sensible people hoping, if they recovered, heart would be inspired into others, but though I am thankful in thinking that I have saved a few lives, the proverb "God helpeth those who help themselves" is fearfully verified: these wretched natives wont help themselves, they lose courage, cower down to die, die they do, dying they are, and will be in dozens and hundreds. I had to give up an idea of a hospital. Starvation makes many recruits, for numbers have no one to bring them food or cook what is available. The work has but commenced, and medicines, &c., already are failing, and what remains the whites require for their labour. I want (see margin*), &c., a smart craft to enable me to visit the outlying islands and convey to them such advice and warning, without which I fear their depopulation. I cannot but fear you will not be in a position to furnish me with these things; but I consider it, however, my duty to lay the state of this district thus fully before you. Without any help all that can be shall be done; but it is not pleasant to meditate on the result. I especially dread for the outer islands of this district, for no word of caution or instructions have yet reached them, and I cannot but foresee that the contagion will be carried to them by their canoes.

And on the 6th April, 1875, Mr. Emberson adds:—

Many are almost starving for want of help. All my constables have been ill, and but two only just able to crawl about. Medicine is nearly done.

Inclosure 5 in No. 13.

Extract from a Letter dated May 7, 1875, from Mr. Emberson, Stipendiary Magistrate at Loma Loma, to the Secretary for Native Affairs.

I HEAR from natives arriving from Lakeba that Maafu has just dispatched the "Xarifa" and "Caroline" to Ono, with some food for the natives of that island, who are reported to be starving. The "Caroline," on a late trip there, made in spite of my warning, imported thither the measles, so the island must indeed be in a bad plight.

I beg to inclose a memorandum received from the Rev. Rooney, containing his teacher's report from Ono. This confirms what was told me. You will see they are apparently living on Yaka roots and old nuts only.

I take this early opportunity of informing you, so that if it be in your power to do anything in the matter no time may be lost.

* Castor oil, laudanum, chlorodyne, painkiller, rice, biscuits, flour, tea, arrowroot, &c.

No. 14.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, July 3, 1875.

ON Monday last the Vuni Valu Thakombau came here, to make to me his formal acknowledgment of homage and submission to the Queen.

I inclose a tolerably correct Report of the ceremony from one of the local newspapers.

2. Thakombau appeared somewhat agitated whilst presenting his offering; nor was this unnatural, for although he has signed Deeds of Cession, and seen his flag hauled down, he has probably never before publicly performed an act of personal submission, or uttered the peculiar exclamation which expresses vassalage. Were I not aware of the force of prejudice I should have felt surprise that any one could question the intelligence or dignity of this old Chief. In both respects he is certainly very superior to either of his sons whom I have seen.

3. Yesterday he visited me privately, and we had a conversation of considerable length, but of no very great importance. He seemed rather apprehensive as to the effect on himself and his people of unknown laws, and the operation of new institutions, but was, I think, reassured by my explanations.

4. I invited him to communicate with me freely and frequently, and have no doubt that he will avail himself of the permission. His assistance in the management of the native tribes will be invaluable.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 14.

Extract from the "Fiji Times" of July 3, 1875.

ON the afternoon of the 26th the Vuni Valu arrived from Bau, and immediately sent to ask if the Governor would receive him on the Tuesday following; receiving an affirmative reply, messengers were sent out in all directions to summon the people together and to prepare the magiti. Most unfortunately the ranks of the people have been greatly thinned by sickness, or the natives would have assembled in greater numbers.

On Monday the villagers were employed in preparing their gala dresses, or in carrying in food to the little village of Draiba, where the Vuni Valu had taken up his quarters, and towards 11 o'clock on Tuesday, the 29th instant, the ground at a short distance in front of the Nasova buildings was gradually taken up by Fiji women and children, who came down to witness the ceremony.

At noon the vanguard of the Levuka and Bau galis, each headed by its representative, were seen marching round Nasova point, in Indian file, each man bearing an offering in his hand. Upon the leading men (principally Bau Chiefs) reaching the flagstaff, facing which the Governor sat, attended by his personal staff, they made the "tama," or reverential salutation, "dua woh! dua woh!" and, passing from mouth to mouth along the line of coming figures, the cry was lost in the distance. As each man laid down his offering he retired a little, or assisted to pile the yams in a heap.

With the last of the Indian file came a dozen picked men, dressed out in garlands and white tapa, chanting a meke, and dragging after them three large turtles. These having been laid by the heap of yams before the Governor, the chorus retired to their places on the grass, and made way for two men, each bearing a small model of a native bure.

These preparations being completed, the Vuni Valu appeared, dressed very simply in native costume; behind him came his mata, or herald, with a root of yagona, the symbol of friendship, peace, and submission. His sons Ratu Abel, and Ratu Joseph, together with Na Cagi Levu, Ratu Marika, Koroï Kavula, and other Chiefs accompanied him.

Approaching the steps the old Chief, who looked remarkably well, proceeded to camboro the magiti or tribute. He said, in very clear tones, and with his hand on the yagona, "This is our offering to you, sir, the Governor. We are rejoiced and happy

to-day; this is the offering to you, sir, the Governor, that Fiji may be happy." He then broke off a piece of yagona, and placed it in the Governor's hands.

His Excellency, according to Fijian formula, replied, "I accept this; may Fiji be happy!"

The Governor then invited the Vuni Valu and his Chiefs into the Government buildings, where a short interview was held, at the termination of which the Vuni Valu, having taken leave of his Excellency, addressed the assembled natives, who, in all, were about 500, and said:—

"Listen, men of Gali Vuka Levuka, and Gali Vuka Bau, the Governor has arrived in Fiji. I am happy to-day because I have seen him. The Chiefs of the provinces are not here. You only, the men of Ovalau and Bau, have seen the Governor; his arrival is for the good and prosperity of Fiji. You will have to obey the law. Law is a good thing; it is the refuge of every man. In law little men and big men are all alike. Every man is responsible for what he does and no more; Chiefs or other persons who are impudent will be punished. The Governor has come to do good, see that he is obeyed, for he represents the Queen. The aspiring man, what can he do now! the land is ruled by the Queen, here is her representative. We ruled the land formerly; well, we still remain in the land, but our rule is gone. It is given to the Queen. By-and-bye a day will be appointed for all the Chiefs to assemble here, and meet the Governor. To-day we only do so. I am happy because the Governor is here. These are my words to you, men of Bau and Levuka."

No. 15.

Crown Agents for the Colonies to Colonial Office.

*Offices of the Crown Agents for the Colonies, Spring Gardens,
London, S.W., September 30, 1875.*

Sir,

IN compliance with the request contained in your letter of the 28th instant,* I transmit herewith a certificate stating that the sum of 40,000*l.* has been received by the Crown Agents for the Colonies from the Paymaster-General, and placed to the credit of the Government of Fiji.

I have, &c.
(Signed) P. G. JULYAN.

Inclosure in No. 15.

*Offices of the Crown Agents for the Colonies, Spring Gardens,
London, S.W., September 30, 1875.*

I CERTIFY that the Crown Agents for the Colonies have received from the Paymaster-General, and placed to the credit of the Government of Fiji in the books of this Department, the sum of 40,000*l.*, stated to be the amount granted by Parliament in its last Session in aid of the local revenue.

(Signed) P. G. JULYAN,
Crown Agent for the Colonies.

No. 16.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, September 30, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 29th of June last,† on the subject of the amount of 40,000*l.* granted by Parliament in aid of the local revenue (which sum is to be repaid if Colonial funds should hereafter become available for the purpose), I have now to acquaint you that the amount in question has been paid over by my authority to the Crown Agents for the Colonies, with instructions to invest in Exchequer Bills such portion of it as may not be required at an early date.

2. I inclose a copy of the instructions which have been given to the Crown Agents,* and also a certificate from them (in original) that they have received the amount and

* Not printed.

† No. 32 of C. 1337 of 1875.

have placed it to the credit of your Government. On the receipt of this despatch, the amount should be carried in the Colonial accounts to the credit of the local revenue.

3. I have now to request that you will furnish me with a certificate, signed by the Colonial Treasurer, or other officer acting in that capacity, and countersigned by yourself, to the effect that "the sum of 40,000*l.*, being the amount of the Parliamentary grant of 1875-76 in aid of the revenue of Fiji, was duly carried to the credit of the Colonial revenue on the day of 1875." It is essential that this certificate should be forwarded to me without loss of time, for the satisfaction of the Comptroller and Auditor-General.

4. Should you have occasion to draw bills for any portion of this grant, such bills should be drawn on the Crown Agents for the Colonies; and an immediate advice of them should be sent on each occasion to the Agents, and also to this Department.

5. You will observe, from the instructions which have been addressed to the Agents, that their accounts for expenditure on behalf of your Government must be sent monthly, with the vouchers, to the Exchequer and Audit Department, copies of duplicates being forwarded to the Colony. The Treasury requires that, in the case of Colonies receiving grants in aid of local revenue, the Colonial accounts should undergo Imperial audit until a few years after the cessation of Imperial aid. It will, accordingly, be necessary that the Colonial accounts should, after undergoing a full examination in the Colony, be forwarded, with full vouchers, to the Exchequer and Audit Department. They should be made up monthly, and dispatched with all practicable expedition.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 17.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, Downing Street, October 6, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 25th June,* reporting your arrival at Levuka in Her Majesty's ship "Pearl."

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 18.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, Downing Street, October 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 25th of June,† informing me of the circumstances in which you had decided to defer for a time the assumption of the Government of Fiji.

I trust that you may have found it possible to terminate at an early date the very exceptional arrangement which you have reported.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 19.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, Downing Street, October 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 27th of June,‡ inclosing an extract from the "Fiji Times" of the 25th of that month, giving an account of your arrival in the Colony.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

* No. 10.

† No. 11.

‡ No. 12.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, October 14, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 27th of June,* furnishing me with information in regard to the epidemic of measles which recently visited Fiji.

2. I approve of the steps which you reported you were about to take in sending Dr. Mayo to Taviuni, and Vanua Lavu, and in despatching the Chief Medical Officer with medicines, and a supply of food to Ono, and to other places.

3. I have already, in my despatch of the 23rd of August,† requested you to convey the acknowledgments of Her Majesty's Government to those who have rendered assistance to the natives in the trying circumstances attending this outbreak, and this should be done in the case of the planters mentioned in your present despatch.

4. I notice with much approval and satisfaction the testimony which you bear to the indefatigable exertions of Lieutenant Olive, whom I request that you will inform to this effect, and I shall cause his gallant conduct to be brought under the notice of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 21.

Colonial Office to Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing Street, October 14, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, an extract from a despatch from the Governor of the Fiji Islands,‡ in which he bears testimony to the energetic and disinterested services rendered by Lieutenant Olive, R.M., commanding the police force in the Colony, in connection with the recent outbreak of measles in those islands.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

No. 22.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.

Sir,

Downing Street, October 14, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, to be laid before the Earl of Derby, a copy of a despatch from Mr. Layard (administering the Government of Fiji),§ relating to the visit to the Colony of the brig "John Wesley," with missionaries proceeding to establish a station at New Britain, and to the proceedings of the missionaries with a view to obtain teachers to accompany them from among the native youths.

Mr. Layard appears to Lord Carnarvon to have very properly taken steps to explain to these natives the risks to which they would be subject in joining the mission; and his Lordship proposes, with the concurrence of the Earl of Derby, to approve the conduct of Mr. Layard, who appears to have been acting in reference to this matter on instructions received from the Foreign Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

* No. 13.

† No. 6.

‡ No. 13.

§ No. 9.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, Downing Street, October 15, 1875.
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 2nd of July,* reporting the formal acknowledgment by Thakombau, the ex-King of Fiji, of homage and submission to the Queen.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

Governor Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received October 16.)

My Lord, Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, July 22, 1875.

BEFORE leaving England I was directed by a letter from your Lordship, bearing date the 4th of March, 1875,† to consider seriously whether, without any breach of faith, reductions could be made in the pensions of which Sir Hercules Robinson recommended the bestowal upon Thakombau and certain members of his family.

2. I have, it is scarcely necessary to say, complied with your Lordship's instructions; and have the honour to report that, as regards Thakombau's personal pension, I do not think any abatement could now be made without a most distinct moral breach of faith, if not a formal and technical one.

3. The cession was, no doubt, absolutely unconditional, but Thakombau was distinctly given to understand that the recommendations made with regard to his personal position would, almost as a matter of course, be adopted, and that it was intended to recommend that his pension should be 1,500*l.* a-year. He has been drawing a monthly allowance on account of this pension ever since; and it has, I imagine, never occurred to him that there was any doubt or question as to its amount.

4. Nor, considering the many claims upon him from the inferior members of his family, and the heavy personal liabilities which he has incurred and has to meet, do I think that the amount is an improperly large one. He may be of the most essential service to the Government, and from the moment he determined on cession he has, with characteristic shrewdness, shown a loyalty and thoroughness in his resolution to give entire effect to it, and to insure the thorough submission of others under his influence, which have been of incalculable value, and which merit substantial recognition. I will take care to give effect to the judicious precautions suggested by your Lordship with regard to any possible future misuse of these funds.

5. As regards the future provision for Andi Lydia, I agree in great measure with your Lordship; but I think it will be wiser to allow this question to remain unsettled until Thakombau's death. He may not, after all, predecease his wife. Should he do so, the circumstances of the time will much affect the amount and nature of the assistance which ought to be afforded to his widow.

6. In connection with this subject, I must observe that Thakombau is a much younger man than he was supposed to be by Sir Hercules Robinson. What can have induced Sir Hercules Robinson to fix on 1804 as the year of his birth I cannot imagine. All the known facts of his life and of Fijian history point to a much later date. Waterhouse ("King and People of Fiji," chap. i) states him to have been about five years old in 1822. This, of course, is mere assertion, but we know that when his father, Janoa, was expelled from Mbau in 1832, Thakombau was spared on account of his extreme youth, which certainly would not have been the case had he been born in 1804; whilst it is also on record that the plot by which he succeeded, in 1837, in restoring his father, owed its success to his having been thought too young for serious business, "a mere boy."

7. I lately saw Captain Heath, who was here with Sir Everard Home in 1850. I asked him how old Thakombau then seemed; his reply was, "Thirty, not more." And I observe that in all the missionary letters written on the death of Janoa in 1852 Thakombau is invariably spoken of as "the young King," "the young man," "the young Chief." I believe him to have been born between 1815 and 1818.

8. Your Lordship remarks that you are "not aware" that Andi Lydia "has personally acquired any prominent position." This is so far true that she had certainly

taken no active part in politics, but her personal hereditary rank (for which Fijians have an almost superstitious respect) is higher than that of Thakombau himself, and she is consequently regarded by the people at large with extreme veneration and deference.

9. It will not, I think, be necessary to provide in any special manner for Thakombau's sons; two are now Governors of provinces. If they are deserving, there will be abundant openings for them in the public service. If they are not fit for employment, neither will they merit support by a public pension, unless, indeed, such unfitness arises from bodily or mental infirmity, in which case a special need will arise which will have to be specially considered.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR H. GORDON.

No. 25.

Governor Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received October 16.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, July 22, 1875.

AMONG the subjects to which I am, by your Lordship's despatch of the 4th March, 1875,* directed to turn my early attention, that of the suitability, or the reverse, of Levuka as the site of the future capital of this Colony was by no means the least important. I need hardly say that the question is one which has been constantly in my thoughts since my arrival here; and it is not without some regret that I now report to your Lordship my decided conviction, after a month's close observation, that Levuka can never be made to meet, even moderately well, the requirements of such a position.

2. Of the other sites which have been suggested for a capital, I have as yet only seen Savu Savu. It is, in many respects, a less unfit situation than Levuka; but before attempting to institute any comparison between the claims of rival sites, it is my intention to visit all that have been seriously suggested.

3. I inclose a Memorandum on the subject of the capital, written by the Administrator, Mr. Layard. Mr. Layard, your Lordship will perceive, suggests that the seat of Government should be at Nandi. This is also the point recommended by Mr. Thurston.

4. I am not yet sufficiently recovered from my recent indisposition to state at any length, or I fear with such clearness as I could wish, the reasons which have led me to this conclusion. I have thought it right, however, to lose no time in informing your Lordship of the judgment which I formed, although obliged to defer to another (but I hope early) opportunity the statement of the arguments upon which it is based.

5. Some of the objections to Levuka as a capital will be found stated in Mr. Layard's Memorandum, but it must not be supposed that the reasons which render it unsuitable for the purpose are by any means exhaustively given in that paper.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR H. GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 25.

Memorandum, for his Excellency Sir A. Gordon, on the most fitting Site for the Seat of Government.

THE most advantageous position for the site of the future seat of Government has been continually in my thoughts for the last eight months, and I have endeavoured, by conversations with every person likely to afford me information, to arrive at a just conclusion.

Of course self-interest guides most men in this Colony to their conclusions, and the results I now give are arrived at partly by balancing one man's opinion against another, and partly by my own observations.

The following are the spots that are considered most eligible, and between which I believe the choice lies:—

1. Ovalau. 2. Savu Savu Bay. 3. Suva. 4. Kandavu (Qualoa harbour). 5. The mouth of the Sovu River, inside Likuri Island or on the extreme south-west point of Viti Levu. Other places are suggested, but are quite unsuitable.

* No. 6 of C. 1337 of 1875.

I will first consider Ovalau, stating the advantages and disadvantages as I know them. The great claims that are advanced in its favour are : 1st. It is central. 2nd. It is in possession. 3rd. It has a good harbour.

As regards the first, if the Colony flourishes, we shall have a dozen centres; the centrality of Levuka means that the Custom-house is here; and the merchants desire, for their own ends, that this shall be the port of entry and export; but ask the planter if he desires this. Ask him if he likes to pay from 10% to 15% for the freight of his produce to Levuka to have it transshipped into other vessels there, and to pay the commission, costs, and charges of the merchant. Ask him how much this reduces his gains. If, as I hope, permanent resident officials (magistrates for example) are stationed at the principal centres of production, these men can act as sub-collectors of Customs, as we had them in Ceylon, and with the numberless good harbours along the coasts, vessels will go direct to the several ports and ship their cargoes. Centrality will then go for very little, and if we have steam communication internally, a few hours only is the difference between any two points.

(2.) It is in possession: this results from the mere accident that the old Tui Levuka encouraged white men to settle here, not from choice of it, as the most advantageous spot. And what is the possession of a few wooden, corrugated iron, or native-built houses? The first and third, unless constantly repaired, almost to renewal, do not, in this climate, last much over seven years. Corrugated iron corrodes in a remarkable way, as I found on examining my roof, blown off by the late hurricane; if new it might easily be removed; and is this slight "possession" to weigh against the future prosperity of the whole Colony? I trow not.

(3.) It has a good harbour: granted; but are there not others equally good, with better surroundings? A large sum of money will have to be expended in reclaiming foreshores and erecting wharves, &c. This may be also expected wherever the capital is placed.

Now let us consider the disadvantages of Levuka, and some of these apply to Port Kinnaird on the other side of the island, which some recommend as a much better port than Levuka. 1st. It is on a small island without any back country. The mountains rise precipitately from the beach, in most places leaving only a narrow strip of shingle, on which the town is built. There can be no extension of the town, except in a long straggling street of over a mile in length. The houses that are dotted on the rocks, as your Excellency sees them, will never, except at an enormous expense, be reached by a wheeled vehicle. This beach is not safe from the severe action of a severe storm. Mr. Thurston had told me that he himself witnessed a few years ago a brig go to pieces, about sixty yards from the present high-water mark, on the spot where the old "Fiji Gazette" office now stands. During the late hurricane and other storms, I carefully watched the set of the waves. Our hurricanes generally begin to the eastward and work round northerly to westward. At its great height last time (bar. 28.5) it swept past the town, and the waves ran from north to south; had the greatest force been from the eastward, every house on the low beach would have been swept away. This may happen at any moment as it happened when Mr. Thurston saw it. I say, then, that there is not space for a capital town if the Colony increases in prosperity and population.

2. Without back country a town is dependent on exterior sources for its supplies. We lately had thirty-five days bad weather consecutively, we were out of vegetables, fowls, eggs, &c. No boats ventured in, and for ten days or so the "Meteor," lying here, could not discharge or receive cargo. We had a very heavy sea on, the wind being from the eastward, driving over the reef. The harbour, therefore, may be beaten in its goodness, it is easy of ingress and egress, but not perfection inside. I look upon good back country and surrounding a chief town as a *sine quâ non*. Here you have not literally one single yard. You can have no development.

3. The temperature of this place is higher than most other places in the group. This is a serious consideration in connection with the health of an European community. At Suva it is usually from six to eight degrees cooler. At Nandi, on western side, though I have not the actual temperature recorded, I am told that two blankets are welcome at night during several months of the year. I have never seen it in Levuka lower than 78 degrees. In Suva, the accompanying return shows 72, 73, and 74 degrees frequently, and I hear the western side is much cooler. I attribute this high temperature in some measure to the masses of black rock towering up immediately behind the town. Eight or ten degrees make a vast difference in the tropics to the vigour of the European brain, as well as physique. It is well known that European ladies cannot stand the damp enervating heat of Levuka, but I do not hear

this complaint of other places. At Nandi, the planters told me they were often between the stilts of their ploughs from dawn till dark, and a healthier, ruddier set of men I rarely have seen. I hear, too, that the climate is so healthy that the deaths there from the measles have been less there than elsewhere.

4. Levuka is one of the rainiest places in Fiji, the great height of the mountains immediately behind it attract the clouds and hold them till they deposit their moisture. I should say that not more than three days in every month are free from rain, more or less. On the south-west coast the wet and dry seasons are more marked, and I am told from March to November, with occasional showers, the weather is dry.

5. Want of good building stone: I have never seen any good building stone on the island. If there is, I don't know of it.

6. I think it will be conceded that the great civilizers of a country are roads. Here one might be made round the island, but "*cui bono?*" it would open up little or no country, and simply end where it began. If, on the other hand, the capital were on one of the big islands, every mile of road would open up the country and advance civilization and Christianity into the heart of the mountain districts. I look for the day when these latter will produce vast crops of coffee, which will need roads to the seaward and a port of export; this can never be on Oyalau.

7. As a port of call for the mail steamers: Though, as I have repeatedly expressed in my despatches, this harbour is sufficient for them, and the internal dangers of the group might be much lessened, and are much exaggerated, still there is a strong prejudice against the place, and some of the reasons would equally apply to Savu Savu and Suva. If a suitable harbour could be found on the south-western coast, one objection would be removed—coming through the group would be avoided, and the route taken outside the Yasawas, free of everything. It is of vital importance that our communication should be regular and direct, and the steamers calling at the seat of Government would place us a month earlier in communication with Sydney and other Colonies generally.

Savu Savu Bay may next be considered. I have not been there, but have been told that the back country is not good. The climate is better than at Levuka. The bay is a fine one. As a port it is thought it would be useful to Taviuni, the most fertile island of the Colony, but unfortunately without good anchorage; but I think when once the produce is placed on board our small craft for transport, a difference of forty miles is little heeded. The Taviuni men will want the vessels to come direct to their shores, and effect it somehow.

Savu Savu would be objectionable to the mail steamers, as taking them too much out of their course, to say nothing of coming through the group.

Suva comes next in my list. It possesses many advantages, but I have lately heard that the bay is not so good as it looks. This is a question for the Marine Surveyor to answer. It is on the big island, not far from its chief river, the Rewa, and a road inland, about eight or nine miles long, would cut one of its tributaries (the "Waimanu") or reach the main river itself by passing round the head of the tributary. The bay may be approached fairly enough by the Kandavu passage. The mail steamers would have to go through the group or double back considerably. It has a much finer climate than Levuka, as the annexed tabulated statement for one year will show. It is rainy, but not to the extent of Levuka. There is a good site for a large town, but the immediate back country is not good. There are vast flats to the east of it that will one day be available; to the westward the land seemed to me too ridgy, and covered with mangroves, but I was told that across the bay there was abundance of fine land. Good building-stone is to be found in the neighbourhood. There is a boat or small-craft passage, inside the reefs, to the mouth of the Rewa River, in one direction, and down the coast, in another, a nice little river runs into the head of the bay. Roads inland from this would not open up such good country as roads inland from the west coast. Nevertheless, with all this, I consider it preferable to Levuka, if the bay is sufficient for the probable requirements of the Colonial and foreign traffic.

4. Kandavu, the port being Gualoa Bay. This is a most magnificent harbour. Captain Nares surveyed most of it in September last, and informed me that in places a line-of-battle ship could lie with her sides to the shore, and a plank for a gangway. The entrance is, however, bad, and I am told not available by night. This would be an objection to mail steamers, and a serious one, causing great detention. The Marine Surveyor can report best on this, and the prospect of improving it, if necessary, but many of the objections to Levuka apply equally to this site. There is no place for a town, the mountains rise too abruptly from the shore, and there is no available back

country. The island, though large, is too mountainous. Of the climate I know little. There is building-stone, but not so good as in other places.

There remains then for consideration the coast line from Likuri Island towards Nandi. If sufficient anchorage could be found anywhere along here, this, in my opinion, would be the spot best suited for a town, which should be the capital of the group. It has a splendid climate, better suited for European constitutions than any other in the Colony, except, perhaps, the mountains. It possesses a splendid back country. Large numbers of cattle and horses could be reared there, and the experiment has been tried. Farms for the supply of a large number of city dwellings, on which Europeans (white labour) could be employed. Roads opening up the interior would open up country for these, and be the means of bringing the mountaineers in constant communication with the white man and his hills under the cultivation of coffee. Many think that the chief sugar districts will eventually be found in this district, in consequence of the steadiness of its climate and the pronounced character of its dry and rainy seasons. Many fine level sites for towns could be selected, with many suburbs for the bungalows of the wealthier classes. There is splendid river stone in abundance. Some fine rivers water it, beginning at the Sinatogue, on the one hand, and the Nandi on the other. The harbour at Likuri is smaller than it looks on the chart, but there are two fine passages (Navulo and between Perry and Palmer Islands, besides others not so good) which lead to safe anchorages along the coast. It appears, moreover, that the land is Government land or in the possession of the natives.

The mail steamers touching here would have a fine landfall. Mount Pickering is visible eighty miles out to sea, and lighthouses on Perry and Palmer Islands would render all safe at night. A couple of hours' steaming or so would take them clear of the Yasawas, with no danger between them and San Francisco. For the labour traffic three days' run with the prevailing wind takes vessels to the New Hebrides. It is far easier for them to go there than to reach Levuka!! With steam communication in the group, any of the islands may be reached within a few hours.

If Levuka is such a very eligible commercial centre, it will hold its own as a Fijian "Liverpool" to a Fijian "London," but I look forward to the day when we shall have ports and Custom-houses at Savu Savu, Taviuni, Mathuata, Loma Loma, Savu, and other places where there are centres of population and industry. Let the capital, then, be selected with an eye to the future, the greatest good of the whole group, the best health of those who will have to dwell in it, to whom a sound mind in a sound body will be a blessing, not alone to themselves, but those they govern; the opening up of a valuable country; the introduction of Christianity and civilization to the great mass of these waters. I don't ask your Excellency to see with my eyes, but to go and see for yourself before any money is laid out here in Levuka; take the "Pearl," whose noble, clear-judging Commodore knows every spot in the group, and can foot it over the hills with you. See these places and judge for yourself. Take a practical land surveyor, as well as the marine surveyor, and I think he will be of much assistance. Your Excellency will see I have written this *currente calamo*. I have prepared no draft, so your Excellency must excuse tautology and the errors of rapid writing; it is merely a sketch of the thoughts I have revolved in my mind for many months—the result of my own observations and the conversations with others; such as they are, they are at your Excellency's service.

(Signed) E. L. LAYARD.

Levuka, June 27, 1875.

No. 26.

Admiralty to Colonial Office.

Sir, *Admiralty, October 23, 1875.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, a despatch received from the late Commodore Goodenough, dated at Nasova, Fiji, on 10th July last, relative to the introduction of measles into Fiji by Her Majesty's ship "Dido."

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

Sir,

"Pearl," Nasova, Fiji, July 10, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to request you will inform the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that his Excellency the Governor of Fiji having informed me that his Honour the Administrator of the Government of that Colony had reported that measles had been introduced into Fiji by Her Majesty's ship "Dido," I ordered Captain Chapman to report to me on all the circumstances of his arrival at Levuka, with Cakobau and his sons, from Sydney; and I now inclose, for their Lordship's information, copies of the whole correspondence which has taken place on the subject, from which it appears that no one treated the matter sufficiently seriously, and that every one was indisposed to court or to impose the restrictions of a quarantine.

2. Those on whom most responsibility lies in the matter should certainly be old residents in the South Seas, who should have been aware of the fatal effect of the first introduction of measles among a population previously unvisited by the disease. In the island of Marè, Loyalty Group, about one-fifth of the population died of measles in 1860, and other islands in the South Seas have suffered in like proportion.

3. I fear that from one-third to one-fourth of the population of Fiji—25,000 to 30,000—have died from this visitation.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

JAMES G. GOODENOUGH,

Captain and Commodore 2nd Class, Commanding Australian Station.

To the Secretary of the Admiralty.

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

Sir,

Sydney, June 1, 1875.

IN compliance with a request made by Mr. E. L. Layard, Acting Administrator of the Government of Fiji, I have the honour to transmit to you the enclosed copies of two despatches received from that gentleman.

I have, &c.

To Commodore Goodenough,
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

Sir,

Government House, Fiji, February 25, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the measles, so unfortunately introduced into this Colony by the Vunivalu and his sons on their return from Sydney, in Her Majesty's ship "Dido," have spread to an alarming extent, in spite of every precaution we have been able to take since it first broke out.

2. I have to deplore the loss of Ratu Savanatha, one of the ablest, most intelligent, and amiable of the native Chiefs. One who thoroughly appreciated the good that might be derived from the introduction of English rule, and understood our position here, as exemplified in his speech to the Kail Tholos at Navuso, reported to your Excellency in a previous despatch. His loss, as a trusted servant of the Government, cannot be too much deplored at this moment.

3. As the "Fiji Times" has published an article on the introduction of the disease, and endeavours to throw the blame on the Colonial Secretary, I deem it my duty to acquaint your Excellency with the circumstances under which the Vunivalu and his sons were allowed to land without those precautions which, I now see too late, should have been taken, of the necessity of which I was unaware.

4. Her Majesty's ship "Dido" arrived here on the 12th January, 1875. She came in as usual, without any yellow flag flying indicative of having an infectious disease on board. The moment she anchored, I, in company with the Colonial Secretary and my son, the Vice-Consul, boarded her from our own boat, with a native crew, who also came freely on board and mingled with the other natives, without any attempt being made to restrain either us or them. Her own boats were also immediately put in the water, and almost immediately communicated with the shore.

5. Captain Chapman shook hands with me, and told me the Doctor had something to tell me. We went into his cabin, and there found the Vunivalu, with whom we shook hands, as we did with Ratus, Timothy, and Joseph, and the other natives. Dr. Goodman

took me aside and informed me that Ratus, Timothy, and Joseph had measles, and one of them also had venereal disease.

6. I did not look upon the information, from the way it was given, as a warning or a caution, or in fact as an "official communication," but just as a "something" I should know. I was more shocked to hear of the venereal disease than of the other, of which I thought little; but I said, "Cannot you keep them on board until we get some place to put them in?" Dr. Goodman said, hesitatingly, "No, they had no means of doing so," and added, "they were now quite well, and had been so for some days."

The conversation now became general, and the thing was treated as a joke; no caution was given me or the Colonial Secretary of the danger of infection. Other shore boats and canoes had now come with Europeans and natives, who were allowed free access to the ship, and their own boat went ashore. Before I left the ship, Ratus, Timothy, and Joseph and others had gone ashore in their own boats. I confess I had no idea of any danger. I have never yet been in a position to witness similar results from the disease, and not being a medical man could not be expected to know the probable effects of allowing these people reported well for some days to go ashore.

7. That Dr. Goodman could not think seriously of the disease is shown in the fact, that beyond the mere report of the existence of it, he never advised me to take any precautions—never suggested any—allowed everybody to communicate freely with the ship—allowed the passengers to go ashore without any remonstrance—and finally, has allowed the embarkation of 100 Polynesians in her to return to their homes.

8. If the seeds of the disease are carried by them to the Polynesian Islands, the effects will be most disastrous amongst the natives. I have just stayed the shipment of 150 per "Lælia," with whose owner I had all but completed a most advantageous agreement, inasmuch as he would not have brought labour back, desiring to proceed to the Colonies for some repairs to his vessel. I also took upon myself to refuse to allow a vessel to clear for Samoa, with native passengers on board; and on their being disembarked, only granted clearance to the vessel on her receiving a clean bill of health from the medical officer, and entering into a bond to approach Samoa with the yellow flag flying, and not to communicate with the shore until an official report had been made to the British Consul (to whom I also wrote very strongly in a private letter), and she had been inspected by him and pronounced clean.

9. I have thus done all I can to prevent it spreading to other groups of islands, but to stay its progress here is impossible—it is everywhere. The natives will not do what they are told, but will expose themselves to cold and wet,—to allay the feverishness, some actually creep away at night from the guard we have stationed over them, and go and lie down in the sea or creeks; this brings on dysentery and congestion of the lungs, of which Ratu Savanatha died. We have published and distributed plain directions for its treatment, but I regret to say some evilly-disposed white persons have told the natives not to take our medicines, as they were only meant to augment the disease, which had been purposely introduced to enable us to kill them and get their lands.

10. I inclose statements by my son and the Colonial Secretary as to what occurred on board Her Majesty's ship "Dido," and their impression of the whole affair.

11. Since the above was written, I have learnt that the steamer "Wentworth,"* which arrived here from Sydney, *via* New Caledonia, had the measles on board, and that during the voyage a child of a Mr. Tarte, of Taviuni, and its native nurse, died from the effects of it. Mrs. Tarte took her surviving child to the house of a Mr. Moore of this town, and all his children were attacked by it. This has been kept as quiet as possible, and the introduction of the disease thrown upon the shoulders of myself and the Colonial Secretary.

12. Yesterday, in Council, I appointed Mr. Cruikshank (the Medical Officer), Health Officer for the Town, and Captain Hedstrom (the Harbour Master), Assistant Health Officer, to board all vessels entering the port and enforce the Quarantine Regulations of New South Wales.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. L. LAYARD.

His Excellency Sir Hercules Robinson, G.C.M.G.,
Governor of New South Wales and Fiji.

P.S.—I have discovered that the "Western Star," also from Sydney, had the measles on board on her arrival, and singularly enough communicated it, through a son of a Mr. Bucknell, to another son of a Mr. G. Moore, while at Suva.

Attempts are being made to hush up this case also by interested parties.

* Boarded by "Dido," January 26, 1875.

I inclose copies of a notice we have caused to be printed and published, and which the Assistant Health Officer will take with him to all vessels entering the port.

E. L. L.

February 26, 1875.

Inclosure 4 in No. 26

Memorandum for his Honour.

REFERRING to the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Dido," with Cakoban and his sons on board, and the introduction by them of the measles into this Colony, I have the honour to state:—

That upon arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Dido" (12th January), I accompanied His Honour the Administrator on board, and together with Mr. Leo Layard ascended the side as soon as the side-ladder was secured. His Honour, upon reaching the deck, walked aft to the cabin with Captain Chapman; I stood for a few minutes in the gangway chatting with Lieutenants Ducat and (I believe) Knox. By them I was informed that the ex-King and his sons were "all right," but that Timothy and Joseph had contracted the venereal. I then went aft and shook hands with Thakombau, who almost at once told me the same thing, and called my attention to the son's lean condition. Joseph told me they were well excepting a slight cough. His Honour and Dr. Goodman were conversing upon a sofa near me, and I heard the word "measles," and most certainly the word "convalescent," but did not pay attention to nor join in the conversation at that time. Subsequently I did clearly understand that some of the natives had had the measles, and also had understood that the people were convalescent, and that they must go on shore. Thakombau was asked, within ten minutes of our going on board, whether he would send for his large canoe, or whether he would land in one of the "Dido's" boats. He said in a boat, and the first or second cutter being lowered, he, his people, and a quantity of baggage, were at once landed at Draimba village.

My opinion is that neither Captain Chapman nor Dr. Goodman thought there was any danger in their landing, and certainly none was ever hinted. Prior to the landing of Thakombau, my boat's crew had been freely admitted on board, and had mingled with Thakombau's servants.

Had any conviction existed in the mind of the Doctor as to the probable, and we now know certain, effects of this unhappy landing, surely some very distinct caution, and some unmistakeable recommendation, would have been made. As none such was, to the best of my knowledge and belief, ever made, and as the ex-King was landed almost as soon as the ship's anchor was down, and as natives from the shore were unhesitatingly admitted to instant communication with the ex-King and party, I can only conclude that the ordinary caution and warning given, when sickness prevails on ship board, was not considered at all necessary in this instance.

I regret to say that some malevolent person or persons have circulated a rumour among the native population that the introduction of the epidemic has been intentional on the part of the Government; and the "Fiji Times," which has lately taken to printing mischievous sentences in the Fijian language, refers to it as a part of my native policy. As to the former, I do not find that the natives believe it, though at this moment they are certainly open to doubts; the latter I treat with profound contempt, though I think it will become necessary for the Government to consider whether a journal shall be permitted to continue a longer career of personal and party abuse and attack, in which it does not hesitate to insinuate ideas of a most dangerous tendency, in order to gratify the disappointed and cavilling portion of this community.

(Signed)

JOHN B. THURSTON, *Colonial Secretary.*

February 26, 1875.

Inclosure 5 in No. 26.

Memorandum.

Levuka, February 26, 1875.

WITH regard to your request that I should put in writing what took place on board of Her Majesty's ship "Dido" upon her arrival in this port, from Sydney I can state—

1. That the "Dido" entered the Port of Levuka without any plague flag flying.

2. That the "Dido's" boats were lowered at the same time as the anchor, and at once communicated with the shore.

3. That no impediment was offered to our native crew from the Government boat mixing with their friends on board.

4. When we were on board Dr. Goodman told you that "Ratu Timothy," son of the ex-King, had the measles, and another native also; you at once requested him to keep these infected persons on board until you could take measures to have them kept in strict isolation.

He replied that they could not be kept on board, that they were convalescent, and that there was no danger of infection, and treated the whole matter as a joke.

5. That very shortly after the "Dido" had anchored, the infected persons, with their personal effects and native servants, were put into the launch and landed at the ex-King's residence in the native town of "Draimba."

(Signed) LEO. LAYARD, *Vice-Consul for Tonga.*

His Honour E. L. Layard,
Administrator, &c., &c., &c.

Inclosure 6 in No. 26.

Sir, *Government House, Fiji, April 24, 1875.*

THE Honourable the Colonial Secretary having brought to my notice the accompanying paragraphs taken from the "New Zealand Herald," by a Memorandum dated the 23rd instant, copy of which is hereunto annexed, I have the honour to request that your Excellency will be good enough to communicate the contents of my despatch of the 25th February last, together with this, to the Commodore Commanding on the Australian Station, and to inform him that I utterly deny that any warning or caution against allowing the Vani Valu and other natives to land was ever given either to me or the Colonial Secretary; but that when I myself suggested that they should be retained on board for a time, the surgeon of Her Majesty's ship "Dido" informed me it could not be done.

2. The natives were allowed to land, and others to board the ship and communicate with them without any reference to me, and without my knowledge; and if Dr. Goodman was quite aware of the danger of the disease spreading among the natives, I can only reiterate that he never communicated that knowledge to me, or took any pains to prevent the calamity.

I have, &c

(Signed) E. L. LAYARD, *Administrator.*

To his Excellency Sir Hercules G. R. Robinson, G.C.M.G.,
Governor of New South Wales and Fiji.

Inclosure 7 in No. 26.

FIRST extract from "New Zealand Herald" of 5th April, 1875, gives a similar account of the introduction of the measles as that contained in Mr. Layard's despatch of the 25th February.

The following extract taken from a private letter appeared in yesterday's* issue regarding the spread of measles in Fiji:—

"The Surgeon of the 'Dido' did not consider, from the time that had elapsed, there was the least danger of contagion. We are now in a position to state that there is not the slightest foundation for this statement. The Surgeon of the 'Dido' was quite aware of the danger of the disease spreading among the natives, and the Administrator of the Government and the Colonial Secretary were duly informed of the existence of measles on board before any one was allowed to land from the ship. The Surgeon of the 'Dido,' therefore, very reasonably considers that he is in no way responsible in the matter."

Inclosure 8 in No. 26.

Memorandum for his Honour.

THE Colonial Secretary begs leave to forward for the perusal of his Honour two Auckland newspapers of the 5th and 6th instant. In the first appears a leader on the present epidemic in Fiji; and in the second a paragraph inserted (so the Colonial Secretary is informed) at the instance of Dr. Goodman, of Her Majesty's ship "Dido."

The Colonial Secretary has hitherto thought that Dr. Goodman was not alive to the danger of landing the ex-King and his party, and hence has remained silent on the subject. The paragraph referred to moves him to speak.

Among all the political enemies the Colonial Secretary has had, and still meets in in Fiji, none ever accused him of shirking responsibility, but rather the reverse.

With reference to the unfortunate introduction of measles into this country, the Colonial Secretary courts the fullest enquiry as to the blame attaching itself to him, or, if he may say so, to this Government.

For himself, he will not seek to evade any blame or responsibility consequent on such enquiry, but, in the meantime, he gives to the paragraph under notice a most emphatic and absolute denial, and will be glad by His Honour so stating in any official correspondence that may arise on the matter.

(Signed)

J. B. THURSTON.

April 23, 1875.

Inclosure 9 in No. 26.

Sir,

"Dido," at Auckland, June 26, 1875.

IN compliance with the orders contained in your Memoranda dated the 31st ultimo and 4th instant, to report fully with reference to the supposed introduction of measles in Fiji by Her Majesty's ship under my command:

I have the honour to inclose Reports from the Staff Surgeon and other officers of the ship, who were present on deck on the arrival of the "Dido" at Levuka, and had a knowledge of what steps were taken by me to warn the Colonial authorities that there was a danger in landing the persons who had been suffering from an infectious disease.

2. In answering seriatim the statements and accusations contained in the inclosures which accompanied your Memoranda, and made by Mr. Layard, the then Administrator, Mr. Thurston, the Colonial Secretary, and Mr. Leo Layard, Vice-Consul for Tonga, I feel confident that I shall be able to acquit myself of all blame of having failed to take every necessary precaution to prevent a spread of the measles, and also to convince you those statements are wild and unfounded, and convey an erroneous impression.

3. Referring to the statements made in paragraph 4 of Mr. Layard's Report, dated 25th February, and in refutation of it, I beg to call your attention to Sub-Lieutenant Bremer's letter (inclosure No. 12), where he states that I hailed and informed Mr. Layard that we had the measles on board; also in Dr. Goodman's Report (inclosure No. 10), it is plainly shown that immediately Mr. Layard came over the side, I told him (thereby warning him by so doing) that the Doctor had something to tell him.

Lieutenant Vesey Knox also states (inclosure No. 11) that he informed the Colonial Secretary on the quarter deck, and yet, after these repeated warnings, no notice was taken by the authorities, who treated the matter lightly, as will be seen by my coxswain's statement (inclosure No. 13), and consequently no forcible restraint was attempted on my part to prevent their further entry into the ship.

4. It will also be seen that the boats of the ship did not "almost immediately" communicate with the shore, the first one conveying the ex-King to his home nearly an hour after our arrival, and which boat the Colonial Secretary asked for, as Thakombau wished to land in a ship's boat in preference to his canoe, which at first they had intended sending for.

The boats were lowered of course at the same time as anchoring, but had no communication with the shore, until I considered everything was settled by the Colonial authorities.

The first boat, I believe, was one from the shore, which conveyed Mr. Milne, the interpreter, and who had received permission to land from Mr. Layard.

5. With reference to paragraph 6, I am not aware of the manner in which Mr. Layard thinks an official communication should be given, but I am of opinion that, after my informing Mr. Layard immediately he came on board that the Doctor had something

to tell him, and that the Doctor took him aside and spoke to him on the subject immediately after his entry into the cabin, that the communication should have been looked upon and considered as most decidedly "official"; and had Mr. Layard not been in such a violent hurry to come on board (the anchor being hardly "let go" before he was alongside), Dr. Goodman, who was waiting in the gangway for the purpose by my orders, would have communicated with him on his pier, instead of on board the ship.

6. With respect to Mr. Layard's statement that "Dr. Goodman said they could not be retained on board as there was no place to put them," I imagine there must be some mistake, as the captain and not the surgeon of a vessel is the person to decide in the matter, and no reference was made to me; moreover, the cabin built expressly for these passengers was still standing; besides this, the Administrator of the Colony had it in his power to direct that no one be landed.

7. Mr. Layard again repeats, in the same paragraph, that no warning was given of the danger of infection. Surely, after being told by the Medical Officer there was an infectious disease on board, he must actually have been aware there was a certain amount of danger, and that he was aware, as also his son, I have pointed out in paragraph 13 of this letter.

8. In paragraph 7, complaint is made that Dr. Goodman never advised him to take precautions, &c.; Mr. Layard apparently forgetting that Dr. Goodman's duty was to report the matter only, and that all precautions after that should emanate from the Governor of the Colony, as suggested by the Colonial Surgeon or other advisers.

9. With respect to the conveying 100 natives of the New Hebrides to their homes, I beg to point out they were embarked by your orders, and at the written request of Mr. Layard, then the Administrator, dated the 25th January. Copies of this request I forwarded to you in my letters of 24th and 28th February; and that at the time of embarkation, the vessel had been nearly a month in Fiji, and Mr. Layard, Mr. Thurston, and native Chiefs had been during that time living on board for several days, having been conveyed to the Mathuata coast and back; and if there had been an impropriety in embarking them, I consider the blame lays entirely with the authorities on shore in not stopping it.

10. In paragraphs 8 and 9, it appears that Mr. Layard no longer looks on the measles as a joke, as himself and son appear to have viewed the whole proceeding, on the day of arrival in Fiji, but is now stirring himself to carry out those sanitary regulations which are conducted and supposed to be necessary in other Colonies.

11. With reference to Mr. Layard's despatch dated 24th April, in which he utterly denies having received any warning or caution, I beg to remark that, if the Administrator of a Colony, when he is informed that an infectious disease is on board a vessel in his waters, chooses to treat the matter as a joke, and allows convalescent patients to land, after being told by the medical officer of the existence of the disease, he should not be surprised to find the joke become serious, and that a calamity ensues which he took no pains to prevent, and not try to lay the blame on others who had done their duty.

12. Respecting the notation calling attention to the paragraph in the Auckland paper, which has brought forth such angry denials from Mr. Thurston and Mr. Layard, it appears that when Dr. Goodman saw his name so freely used in the previous day's papers, he called and requested the proprietor to give him the name of the writer (now rumoured to be Mr. Thurston), which was refused. Dr. Goodman then informed the proprietor, as shown in the paragraph referred to.

13. I would beg to draw your attention to Mr. Leo Layard's letter, whose statements differ essentially from those made by Mr. Layard and Mr. Thurston.

The Vice-Consul for Tonga states that Mr. Layard, on being told by the Doctor of the measles, "at once requested him to keep the infected persons on board until you could take measures to have them kept in strict isolation." If this be so, the only inference to be drawn is, that Mr. Layard understood he was cautioned, and was fully alive to the fact that there was danger attached to allowing the patients to go on shore; and also that the Vice-Consul himself must have been aware of it, notwithstanding the joke which appears to have been so prevalent.

14. There has not been one single case of measles amongst the ship's company of the "Dido," though we have 30 boys under 18 years of age on board, who joined the ship three weeks only before Thakombau was embarked.

15. In conclusion, I wish to point out that the "Dido" arrived at Levuka on the 12th of January, and known to have landed convalescent patients; that Rata Joseph was attacked with measles a day or two after, and was allowed free communication with all his friends, having been found by Dr. Goodman in Thakombau's house, in the native village, surrounded by natives; and also that the steam-ship "Wentworth," which arrived on the 26th January from Sydney, a place known to be infected by measles, and

yet was allowed to land passengers without apparently the slightest inquiry being made by the Colonial authorities, as it now appears there had been a death on board from this disease; and yet Mr. Layard complains of the "introduction of the disease being thrown on his and the Colonial Secretary's shoulders," bearing in mind at the same time there was a medical resident practitioner, paid by the Government, and therefore easily called upon for advice; remembering also the Colony had been in existence three months.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. C. CHAPMAN, *Captain.*

Commodore James G. Goedenough,
Senior Officer.

Inclosure 10 in No. 26.

Sir,

"Dido," Russell, New Zealand, June 17, 1875.

IN compliance with your memorandum directing me to report fully on the supposed introduction of measles into Fiji by this ship, I have the honour to inform you that previous to the ship's arrival in the harbour of Levuka, I informed you that it would not be judicious to land the passengers without first communicating with the authorities on shore. You then asked me if they would be likely to put the ship in quarantine on account of measles; I replied, "Not usually, as it depended altogether on the authorities of the place." You then told me that you would not anchor on arrival, but lower a boat and send me on shore to communicate with his Honour the Administrator. I was ready in the gangway to proceed on shore for this purpose, when you said, "You need not go; Mr. Layard is coming off." On his Honour coming over the side, you said to him, "The Doctor has something to say to you." His Honour walked aft into the cabin, where I followed him, and told him we had measles on board, and that Ratu Timothy and one of Thakombau's servants had suffered from that disease on the way from Sydney. After a short conversation, Mr. Layard turned to the table where some letters were being sorted, when I walked across the cabin to where Mr. Thurston was sitting, and said, "I have just been telling his Honour we have measles on board." I waited for a few minutes and then left the cabin. A short time afterwards Mr. Milne, the King's Secretary, informed me on deck that he was going on shore. I replied, "I have nothing to do with preventing you," or words to that effect. I had, previously to the arrival of the ship, told Mr. Milne and others that the vessel would most likely be placed in quarantine. I also told Mr. Milne that the clothing, &c., used by the sick ought to be destroyed, or at least baked in an oven. I also told Ratu Timothy and Ratu Joseph the same. I likewise informed Ratu Abel, when I met him on shore next day, that it would be dangerous to bring his family from Bau, as they would most likely catch the disease.

I did not tell the Administrator that the people could not be kept in the ship. After the return of the ship from the Mathaala Coast, when the subject was discussed on board, Mr. Layard stated that I had done so. I then told him that he must be mistaken, as I had not said so, and that it would be absurd that I should have made such a statement without having previously consulted Captain Chapman. I also told him that we had the same accommodation for the people as when we left Sydney, and that they were then convalescent. Mr. Thurston was present when this conversation took place, and said the thing had not been officially reported in writing, from which observation I conclude that that was his reason for not taking action in the matter. Mr. Leopold Layard was also present on this occasion, and I am under the impression that in his written statement of the 25th February, 1875, he refers to this conversation, and not to that which took place in the cabin on the arrival of the ship from Sydney, as I do not think he could have heard it.

At the conversation which took place on the return from Mathaala, Mr. Leopold Layard did not mention his having overheard the conversation between his father and myself which he alludes to in his written statement.

In compliance with the Commodore's memorandum calling for an account of the cases of measles on board, I beg to state that on January 6th, at sea, Ratu Timothy was attacked with measles; on the 7th, one of the Fijian servants was found to be suffering from the disease. It was of a very mild type, and both were convalescent on January 12th, the date of the ship's arrival in Fiji, and were discharged to the shore on that date. No other cases occurred at any time on board, either among passengers or ship's company. There was no communication between the ship's company and the patients, the latter being confined to a house built for them on deck. All the articles of ship's bedding, &c., used by the patients were destroyed according to your order. The disease was evidently

contracted at Sydney, where it was epidemic at the time of our leaving. The ship seemed quite free from the seeds of the disease, otherwise it would have probably spread amongst the ship's boys, thirty of these having been but recently received on board.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

GODFREY GOODMAN,

Staff Surgeon.

Captain Chapman,

Her Majesty's ship "Dido."

Inclosure 11 in No. 26.

Sir,

"Dido," at sea, June 22, 1875.

IN compliance with your memorandum of this day's date, directing me to report to you my knowledge of the circumstances that occurred on the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Dido" in Levuka harbour, with reference to the supposed introduction of measles into Fiji by that vessel, I have the honour to inform you that, on the afternoon of the 12th January last, I was on the quarter-deck when his Honour the Administrator, his son, and the Honourable the Colonial Secretary came on board.

His Honour, after shaking hands with some of the officers, went with you to your cabin, the Colonial Secretary staying for a short time on the quarter-deck, Mr. Thurston must then have become aware that we had, or had had, measles on board, as, having shaken hands with him, almost the first words I said were to the effect that Thakombau's sons had, or were recovering from, the measles; Lieutenant Ducat, who was standing by, then making some remark, he pursued the conversation with that officer.

About half-an-hour after this I was standing at a port in the starboard gangway with Dr. Goodman; Mr. Milne, Private Secretary to Thakombau, was leaving the ship in a shore boat; I remarked jestingly to him that he ought to be kept in quarantine on account of the measles, or words to that effect, whereupon he replied that no one had tried to detain him on board, or suggested that he should remain; and on his addressing some words to Dr. Goodman on the subject, that officer replied that the matter was then altogether out of his hands.

With regard to a letter written by Mr. Leo Layard, in which he states that the "Dido's" boats at once communicated with the shore, I beg to inform you that no boat visited the shore previous to the landing of Thakombau and suite in one of the cutters. A boat was lowered when the vessel anchored, and sent ahead as usual for the purpose of squaring yards.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

VESEY KNOX, *Lieutenant.*

Captain Chapman,

Her Majesty's ship "Dido."

Inclosure 12 in No. 26.

Sir,

"Dido," at sea, June 22, 1875.

IN compliance with your Memorandum, directing me to state fully what steps were taken to prevent the introduction of measles into Levuka, I have the honour to state the following:—

I was on the bridge of Her Majesty's ship "Dido" on the afternoon of January 12; we were going into Levuka harbour. Shortly before entering the reef I heard Captain Chapman give an order that Dr. Goodman was to get ready to go on shore, and report to the authorities that we had the measles on board, and that no one was to leave the ship until he had returned.

Just before we anchored the Lieutenant-Commander of the "Beagle" came on board, and Captain Chapman asked him if he would allow his galley to land Dr. Goodman, who was then standing on the ladder, waiting for the boat that already had been called away to land him. Lieutenant Rendall said "Yes; certainly." But in the meantime a galley, manned by a native crew, had shoved off from the shore, containing his Honour the Administrator, Mr. Layard, his son, and the Honourable J. B. Thurston, Colonial Secretary. Captain Chapman hailed them, and told them we had measles on board, and he was on the point of sending Dr. Goodman on shore to acquaint him with the fact.

What the return answer was I did not hear, but his Honour Mr. Layard said something in an offhand way, and came alongside.

Whether communication was established with the shore I do not know. To the best

of my belief the first boat was the one that landed the Vuni Valu and his sui e, about an hour afterwards.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES GORDON BREMER,
Sub-Lieutenant.

Captain W. C. Chapman,
Her Majesty's ship "Dido."

Inclosure 13 in No. 26.

Statement of Robert Pother, Captain's Coxswain.

ON the 12th January, 1875, when the "Dido" anchored at Levuka, I was in the Captain's cabin.

Thakombau was sitting there. Mr. Layard and Mr. Thurston came off in Mr. Thurston's boat. After first speaking to the Captain and Doctor on the quarter-deck, they came into the cabin. The first words I heard Mr. Layard use in speaking to Mr. Thurston were, "Oh! it's only a child's complaint." Mr. Layard then went to Thakombau, and asked him how he enjoyed his trip to Sydney, and said he was sorry to see him so very scedy, and also to hear of the illness of his sons. He then said, "Oh! we will have you all right as soon as we can get you on shore. You can go in the boat we came off in." Mr. Thurston said he had made arrangements for that. The Captain said they could have the cutter. Mr. Milne, coming into the cabin and hearing this, said, "Oh! then there is nothing to stop me from going?" Mr. Layard said "No." Mr. Milne then went out of the cabin, and went on shore in a shore boat

(Signed) ROBERT POTHER,
Captain's Coxswain.

The above statement was made to me by Robert Pother, written in his presence, and then read to him before he attached his signature.

(Signed) REGINALD D. BRAY, *Assistant Paymaster.*
"Dido," at Auckland, June 27, 1875.

No. 27.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, October 25, 1875.

WITH reference to your letter of the 14th instant,* I am directed by the Earl of Derby to state to you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that his Lordship fully concurs in the proposed approval of Mr. Layard's conduct, as reported by him, in warning the Wesleyan native teachers who were proceeding to New Britain of the dangers and difficulties to which they were likely to be exposed.

A copy of the despatch from this Office, referred to by Mr. Layard, is inclosed for Lord Carnarvon's information.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT BOURKE.

Inclosure in No. 27.

Sir,

Foreign Office, January 15, 1875.

WITH reference to your despatches of the 2nd, 3rd, and 7th of September, and to the despatch addressed to you on the 15th ultimo, I am directed by the Earl of Derby to state to you that his Lordship cannot give his consent to labourers being engaged to proceed to islands where there is no Consular Representative, and where there are, therefore, no means of seeing that they are properly treated. I am, at the same time, to observe to you that, since the cession of the Fiji Islands, the constituted authorities there must be left to deal with parties conveying natives from thence to Tonga or any other of the Friendly Islands. The question, also, of what is to be done with imported labourers who wish to remain in Fiji must now be decided by the Colonial authorities.

You will be reimbursed the expenses you have incurred on account of native labourers when the accounts arrive.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT BOURKE.

E. L. Layard, Esq.,
Her Majesty's Consul, Fiji.

No. 28.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, October 30, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Layard's despatch of the 15th of June,* relating to the visit to the Colony of the brig "John Wesley," with missionaries proceeding to establish a station at New Britain, and to the proceedings of the missionaries with the view of obtaining teachers to accompany them from among the native youths.

I request that you will convey to Mr. Layard my approval of the steps which he took to explain to these natives the risks to which they would render themselves liable by joining this Mission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 29.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, October 30, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 22nd of July,† on the subject of the pension to be enjoyed by Thakombau, the ex-King of Fiji.

After reading your despatch, I am willing to accept your view and to leave matters on the footing which you desire.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 30.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received November 2.)

My Lord, *Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, August 21, 1875.*

IN my despatch of the 22nd ultimo,‡ I had the honour of expressing my opinion that Levuka was not a proper site for the capital of this Colony, but owing to indisposition I was unable to state at length my reasons for arriving at that conclusion.

2. Since that date I have called upon the chief medical officer, Dr. McGregor, and the medical officer for Vanua Levu and the windward island, Dr. Mayo, to report on the eligibility of Levuka as a site for a considerable town.

I requested them to report separately and without previous communication with each other. Copies of these Reports I have now the honour to transmit to your Lordship, and your Lordship will perceive that they concur in considering Levuka to be entirely unsuited for the purpose in question.

3. The sanitary aspect of the question is fully dealt with by these gentlemen, who have pointed out the evils likely to arise from the confined site, low level, and imperfect water supply, and from the impossibility of, under these circumstances, establishing an efficient system of drainage.

It is, therefore, unnecessary for me to dwell on this branch of the subject.

4. The want of facilities for extension is to my mind absolutely fatal, and renders a consideration of other objections almost needless. I will, however, advert to some of a more general political nature.

5. The greater part of the land on which Levuka stands is claimed by the Wesleyan missionaries and two or three private individuals. But both the Wesleyan body and the individuals in question absolutely refuse to sell an acre of this land, and will only grant

leases of it for short periods. These claims will, I anticipate, be found indisputable by the Lands Commission. Ground might no doubt be obtained by legislative enactment for public purposes, but even in this case the compensation which must necessarily be awarded would amount to a sum which the Colony could ill afford, whilst private parties desirous of obtaining sites for building would remain absolutely in the power of the proprietors. Experience has amply shown that good and substantial houses will not be built on land not owned by the builders and in which they have but a temporary and brief interest.

6. The temperature is higher and the weather wetter at Levuka than in other parts of the group, and the dampness of the atmosphere is such that cargoes of maize, which, if sent direct from the drier localities in the western part of Viti Levu, are not unfrequently spoiled and rendered comparatively valueless by the even short detention here to which they are subjected on exportation from the Colony.

7. The harbour of Levuka, though fairly good, is not by any means a first rate one, and the "central" position, which is urged as its recommendation, is in point of fact a continual source of embarrassment and inconvenience. If, therefore, other sites more suitable in a sanitary point of view and equally convenient for commercial purposes can be found, I see no political reason whatever for the retention of the seat of Government at this place.

8. Those who desire Levuka to remain the capital themselves admit that it can only be extended by reclaiming land from the sea, and terracing the rocky mountain spurs by which it is backed. But such operations would involve a cost which, even if the Colony could meet it, would render the commencement of other public works urgently needed absolutely impossible, and would cripple every effort of the Administration for the general improvement of these islands.

9. The friends of Levuka point, indeed, to Hong Kong, but—not to dwell on the total difference of the two Colonies in a financial point of view—they forget that at Hong Kong the selection of the site of the City of Victoria was a matter not of choice but necessity, and that, had Great Britain possessed in the immediate vicinity of Hong Kong a large island equally well placed commercially, and abounding in level and open sites for a town, labour and money would certainly not have been uselessly expended in converting slopes of granite rock into building ground.

10. Before I leave this part of the subject I desire to call attention to the truth of two remarks made by Mr. Layard, and to express my entire concurrence in them: He is quite right in saying that the choice (if it can be so called) of Levuka as the site of a white settlement was not the result of a deliberate preference due to advantages which the place might be supposed to possess, but to pure accident. It was the nearest place to Bau (then the centre of affairs), at which a white settlement could be formed, and had white men then been permitted to live at Bau itself, I have little doubt that that place (utterly unfit as it is for such a purpose) would now be the capital of Fiji.

11. It is also the case that there are no really permanent buildings here, and that little would be lost by removal. Landowners in Ovalau would certainly suffer a depreciation in the value of their property, but I do not think that their interests should be allowed to outweigh those of the community at large.

12. The island of Viti Levu is so much more important than that of Vanu Levu, and its affairs will probably require for the next few years much more care and attention than those of the rest of the group. It is on its large rivers, the Rewa, the Singatoka, and the Ba, that the chief settlements of planters will be formed—it is the only island on which the native population still gives trouble and cause for anxiety, and it is, therefore, on it that he thinks that, I believe, the Government of the Colony should be located. If this be so, it is probable that the final choice will lie between Suva and Nandi, and, notwithstanding its fine harbour, Savu Savu will, from its being situated in Vanua Levu, be deemed unsuitable.

But this is a question which must await the examination by the Royal Engineers of the different sites proposed, and the report of the Admiralty Surveyor on the different harbours. That officer, I may remark, reports far more favourably of Suva than was supposed by Mr. Layard, in fact he writes and speaks of it in the highest terms of commendation.

13. Should either of these sites appear to these authorities as well as to myself and my Council unexceptionable, I should request your Lordship to authorize my at once taking the necessary steps for the removal of the seat of Government without a further reference home, which would involve a fresh delay of probably not much less than six months, if not longer.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR H. GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 30.

Sir,

Levuka, Fiji, August 19, 1875.

IN compliance with the instructions of his Excellency the Governor conveyed in your letter dated 12th August, 1875, I have the honour to present "my official Report as to the adequacy and fitness generally of Levuka as a site for a large town, or as a site for the future capital of the Colony."

The conclusion at which I have arrived, viz., that Levuka is not adapted as a site for a large town, and especially for the site of the capital, is based on the consideration of (1) the relative position of Levuka with regard to the principal islands of the Colony; (2) the general topography of Levuka and its neighbourhood; (3) the plan and arrangement of the present town; (4) its water supply; (5) its present and future sanitary condition. Each of these points will be reviewed in detail.

1. The only reason that occurs to me that might appear to render it desirable to encourage the formation of a town of such importance as the capital of the Colony on this island is, that it would be situated between the largest island of the group, Viti Levu on one side, and the two next largest, Vanua Levu and Taviuni, on the other side, which, at first sight, might seem advantageous, as affording readier access than any other site to the general hospital, public dispensary, and other official and commercial centres; but in practice such is not the case. Levuka is situated at too great a distance from these islands to be convenient for any of them, and such establishments as the general hospital, public dispensary, &c., must always remain here unserviceable for the general community, and operative merely for the inhabitants of Ovalau, for invalids, more especially of the labouring classes, who cannot provide for themselves in this respect, will not be brought from the large islands to be treated at Levuka.

This difficulty can best be obviated by having the capital and general hospital on the mainland, and a district hospital in charge of the medical officer of the Lau district.

Again, with regard to provisions for the supply of the capital in its present site, similar difficulties present themselves. This island is so small and mountainous, and its resources so insignificant, that, practically, all provisions would have to be brought from the other islands, whereas, were the capital built on one of the larger islands, a constant supply of fresh provisions would be always procurable, and the difference between fresh provisions and those only one or two days old is such, in a tropical climate, as to render this consideration of the highest importance.

Looked at from a commercial point of view, it does not appear to me to be of much importance where the capital is situated so far as exports are concerned, as regular inter-island steam communication is about to be established; but it is different with regard to imports. The mail steamers have never, and in virtue of the recent contract, will not call at Levuka. This must be a very great inconvenience to all parties, both public and private, and can be remedied only by having the capital at some place where the steamers can call. But so long as the mail steamers call at a remote island such as Kandavu, where their entry will not be under the supervision of a medical officer, they will be a constant source of danger to the Colony, as there will be a great risk of their introducing small-pox and other infectious and contagious diseases, and one has only to refer to the deplorable mortality due to the recent epidemic of measles to show how pernicious are the effects of zymotic diseases in a virgin population; it is only reasonable to infer that small-pox would be much more fatal than measles. The ends of commerce and health would jointly and separately be best served by having the capital on a good harbour on the mainland, and a port of entry at Vanua Levu, where there is a medical officer, and another at Levuka, where there will no doubt be a small town for some time; and as Levuka is the residence of the Assistant Health Officer, the three ports of entry would be under the supervision of the three medical officers respectively, and it would no longer be necessary to unship goods at Levuka intended for Viti Levu, Vanua Levu, &c.

2. On looking at the topography of Levuka and its neighbourhood one can see at a glance that if the Colony is to be prosperous, and the resources of these islands to be developed, the capital cannot be built at Levuka for want of space. The present town is built on a small piece of flat ground (that has been below water at no very remote date) formed by the divergence of two spurs of mountains that extend down to the beach, surrounding the town on three sides, leaving it exposed to the east, where it is washed by the sea. A few houses stand on the most accessible parts of the spur of the mountain on the north side of the town, but that on the south side is very precipitous. At a distance of about 300 yards from the beach these two mountain ridges approach each other and become connected to a lofty and precipitous mountain attaining an altitude from 1,500 to 2,000 feet. This arrangement of mountains surrounding the town except on the east side,

exercises a very unfavourable influence on the temperature of the town, an influence which must be very considerable consequent on the proximity, height, shape, and peculiar geological formation of the mountains. They are close to the town, and in many places composed of bare perpendicular cliffs of conglomerate. These not only prevent the access of cooling breezes that are very frequently enjoyed in other parts of the group, but the rocks absorb large quantities of heat whilst the sun is beating on them during the day, and, giving it out again at night, render Levuka, in the opinion of all the inhabitants, the hottest place in the Colony inhabited by whites.

This circumstance is of much importance of itself, but is of much more consequence when taken in connection with the consideration of the wet and level site of the town.

The flat ground on which the town stands is composed of shingles, mud, sand, and clay. Generally speaking, it is very level, and only slightly elevated above high-water mark. Where there are any hollows on the surface they are full of water, and many of these hollows are planted full of taro in the heart of the town, others are not planted, but produce a copious vegetation, which is allowed to decay where it grows. From the want of fall in the drains it would be impossible to dry these places satisfactorily. Not being competent to survey the site of the town, I cannot state its various levels with mathematical minuteness, but it is patent to the observation of every person that the open drains are not deep enough to dry many of the hollows.

Whilst the drains at their present depth are filled with shingle some distance from their mouths at each high tide, and in many places the water remains stagnant in them, the town cannot extend beyond the limits occupied by its present site, and can only become larger by filling up the hollows and taro beds; almost all the available sites for houses being already occupied, and that would involve the burying under ground of masses of decaying vegetable matter, the emanations from which could scarcely fail to occasion, sooner or later, calamitous sequences. The present houses are built on the most elevated spots of ground, and even some of them I have noticed standing over a pool of water, consequent on the level nature of the ground and its low elevation above sea level.

This impossibility of good drainage is already beginning to make itself felt, but were the town densely populated it is superfluous to state that it would be very prejudicial to the public health, and Levuka can become larger only by becoming more densely populated, as it is compressed by mountains and sea beyond the power of expansion.

It is also of great consequence to remember that the site of the town is exposed to another danger in consequence of it being so very little elevated above high-water mark, not nearly sufficiently elevated should there be a concurrence of some very simple natural phenomena in combination; thus, should a strong breeze blowing dead on shore, begin at a few hundred miles distant and work up steadily, blowing for a week or two, and should a spring tide occur at the end of that time while the wind still continued, I should be prepared to see a great part of the town inundated with salt water. I cannot state the exact number of inches between the level of the land and that of the water at high tide (and in some places it can be only a few inches), but that this is a real and serious danger is proved from experience, as a vessel a few years ago was driven into the town and wrecked at a spot several yards behind the first row of houses on the beach. Should there be an occurrence of a tidal wave the effect could not fail to be disastrous.

The plan and arrangement of the town are also such as would greatly interfere with its future development. The houses have been built in very many instances without regard to any order or regularity to suit the nature of the particular spot of ground, or in accordance with the caprice of the builder, so that great difficulty would be encountered in the formation of regular streets; the course of many of the drains is and would unavoidably remain crooked in consequence of turning round houses, which is dangerous to those houses, and greatly impairs the efficiency of the drains. There is also a decided tendency to use the houses close to the beach for commercial purposes, and as these houses are the healthiest of the whole town, it follows that dwelling houses proper are, and would always be, thrust back towards the low and damp ground next the foot of the mountains, a necessary result of the want of space.

The houses are of wood, and, as a rule, are very unsubstantial and badly built; many of them would be positively unsafe should a hurricane visit the town. The deficient construction of the houses is accounted for by the fact that nearly all the land whereon the town stands is owned by three or four proprietors who refuse to sell sites for houses, and give leases only for a short period and at exorbitant prices. If this state of matters is to hold good in the capital of the Colony, it is only futile to expect to ever see in it comfortable and well-built houses, and properly constructed houses and well-arranged streets have a very great influence on the health of a town, more especially in the tropics.

It would be highly advantageous to have the future capital built on Crown lands,

which could be sold at a reasonable price in small blocks, and under such restrictions as would prevent the land falling into the hands of a few speculators. Such an arrangement would ensure the towns being properly laid out, and householders being enabled to build on their own land would no doubt erect better dwellings than on a piece of land held precariously from a grasping proprietor.

4. It is the custom of the inhabitants of Levuka to collect and store up rain-water for domestic consumption, but as the supply of rain-water is an indefinite quantity and procurable only very irregularly, it is very frequently insufficient for the wants of the people, in which case they are obliged to depend on water from the river.

The river rises from the mountains directly behind the town through the middle of which it meanders to the sea. The quantity of water in it is absolutely valueless for the water sewage system of a large town, but it is also inadequate to supply the domestic wants of a large town. It could be made sufficient to supply the wants of a very considerable town by draining it up at several places in the ravine as it descends the mountain, but were such done and were a dam to give way, the result would be the inevitable destruction of the town, as the ravine descends the mountain in a straight line for the centre of the town.

Moreover, the quality of the water supplied from the river is very bad, so bad that it has been condemned as unfit for drinking and cooking on board Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," at present in harbour, although the water supplied to the "Barracouta" was from an iron pipe that brings the water from a point in the river a considerable way up the mountain. It contains large quantities of organic matter, of a vegetable nature chiefly; and this water with a precarious supply of rain-water would be the only water-supply available for the capital on the site of the town of Levuka.

5. From what has already been said it must be evident that Levuka, as a site for the capital, presents no special advantage in any point of view, but many disadvantages, particularly of a sanitary nature. Its temperature is of necessity higher than that of any other place in the Colony inhabited by whites; it is cut off from a ready supply of such provisions as fresh milk, butter, and vegetables; its water supply would be bad in quality and defective in quantity without having recourse to the decidedly dangerous expedient of damming the creek; building sites are mainly procurable by filling up hollows that cannot be properly drained and that are full of vegetable matter; and the tenure of land is such as to entirely obstruct sufficiently substantial building.

Another point of very considerable import is that no quarantine station can be obtained near Levuka. A vessel put in quarantine must of necessity be anchored somewhere in the roadstead, and those persons undergoing quarantine must remain on board the ship, as they positively could not be landed on the island. In the event of some severe epidemic breaking out on board a ship in quarantine, this force would be very much magnified by the people being pent up on board ship, and they would be an imminent source of danger to the public, in spite of every precaution.

It happens very frequently at Levuka that vessels in the roadstead are driven on shore high and dry. Of this I myself have already seen more than one example; and as this accident is of frequent occurrence, it would render a vessel in quarantine as dangerous for the general community as the confinement on board ship would be detrimental to those that might be sick on board.

There are no statistics to prove anything with regard to the prevalency of disease or the mortality at Levuka, compared to other parts of the Colony, but that the town is unhealthy, even in its present sparsely-peopled state, is but too evident from the occurrence of several cases of typhoid fever recently, and from the numbers of other diseases existing among the inhabitants; and this ought to serve as a warning of what should reasonably be looked for in proportion as the town becomes more crowded. From the careful consideration of all these circumstances, taken in connection with the facility with which the bulk of the inhabitants could leave Levuka for a better site for building, I could not recommend Levuka as adequate for the site of a large town, still less as a site for the future capital. It is only adapted as a site for a small village, such as, or smaller than, that at present occupying its site, and I earnestly dissuaded his Excellency from attempting to form the capital of the Colony in a place so eminently disadvantageous.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. MCGREGOR, M.D.,

Chief Medical Officer.

The Honourable the Acting Colonial Secretary,
Fiji.

Inclosure 2 in No. 30.

Sir,

Levuka, August 19, 1875.

IN compliance with his Excellency's command, conveyed in your letter to me of the 12th instant, I have the honour to submit the following Report:—

The township of Levuka is built on two small flat meadows, facing the sea, each at the entrance of a rocky gorge or gully, and on the sides of an irregular spur, 200 feet high, between them. The site faces the east, and is therefore open to the prevailing winds. The outer sides of the gorges, on which a few houses are also placed, extend quite down to the sea, completely limiting the site in each direction, and screening it from all winds west of the meridian. A large rock behind the former British Consulate, and another on which the American Consulate is built, are the north and south limits respectively. They are about 1,500 yards apart. A beach of loose stones and coral extends the whole distance between them, broken only where the point of the spur touches the sea. On account of the smallness of the space inclosed by the hills there is very little land breeze; the flat land, probably, does not amount to thirty acres in all. The soil in the meadows is a mixture of loose fragments of volcanic stones and alluvium, manifestly washed down from the hills behind; the level appears nowhere to exceed 5 feet above high-water mark, and in places to be much less.

Across these meadows the watercourses belonging to the two gullies find their way in a tolerably straight course to the sea. The northern of them is called Levuka Creek; the southern, Totonga Creek, from the small native village of the same name adjacent to each.

The barrier reef which forms the harbour is about a mile from the shore, and has two openings. Except where the rock appears at the surface the sides of the spur are covered with a red clay or loam, and a similar deposit is seen at the base of the higher hills. Pipes brought from the upper part of the creeks, and shallow wells, furnish the supply of drinking water, which, though at present not good, and, in the case of the wells, dangerous, could be made to suffice for the wants of the town by taking the pipes higher up the stream, providing filter-beds at their intake, and removing native habitations.

The temperature is perceptibly hotter than in other parts of the group, and the rainfall greater. During the past eighteen months no less than 202·84 inches of rain have fallen, as shown by a record kept at the Government buildings.

About 180 houses, containing a population of between 600 and 700 whites, stand on the area above described; all are constructed of wood, very lightly put together, those of the better kind having verandahs; perhaps one-fourth have an upper story; the great majority are built on the ground, or only a few inches above it; the roofs are covered with shingles or corrugated iron. Some attempts have been made to introduce the dry-earth system, but, as a rule, the houses are provided only with shallow cesspits placed wherever possible above their level. Dirty water and rubbish are habitually thrown on the ground, even round the better houses. There are nine houses for the sale of intoxicating drinks.

With the exception of the sites of the two villages the whole surface of these meadows appears to have been irrigated and used for the cultivation of taro and other vegetables at no very remote date; and a large portion is still used in this way.

From 80 to 90 of the houses are on the beach, 60 or 70 in the meadows, about 30 on the spur, and a few on the sides of the hills. Most of those away from the beach are approached by narrow alleys or footpaths.

A confined flat area of this kind is naturally subject to a rapid accumulation of water in and upon the soil whenever the rainfall exceeds what can be quickly removed by evaporation.

The numerous channels and culverts which have evidently been made expressly to relieve the flat ground from the water streaming down the hill sides fail in their object, since they are insufficient to prevent the ground from being converted into a swamp by a day's heavy rain.

In the period of ten months since annexation, the number of deaths among whites in Levuka has amounted to thirty; this, if the population be taken at 700 (probably an excessive estimate), gives a rate of mortality of 51 per 1000 per annum, which can scarcely be considered satisfactory from any point of view.

His Excellency desires me to report whether in my opinion the site above described is adequate or fit (1) for a large town; (2) for the future capital of the Colony. I think it very unfit for either.

The site is far too small for a large town, and can never be satisfactorily enlarged. It is already occupied to nearly its full extent, and space can be gained only by taking in

ground from the sea, or by making the sides of the spur into terraces; either of them a most costly operation, in consequence of the extreme hardness of the irregular volcanic rocks of which the hills consist. Again, the formation of a large mercantile town renders necessary the erection of warehouses of several floors along the beach or quay; this would render matters worse than they are on the flat ground, by shutting out the sea breeze, as well as by interfering with the drainage. Whether vessels could lie alongside wharves in such weather as that of even the past two months, or whether a suitable quarantine station could be selected in a convenient position, are questions which naval men will be able to answer.

No space remains within or near the town for a public recreation ground. Doubtless much might be done to improve the paths about the hill sides and along the shore so as to give people facilities for taking exercise, but this would not be a sufficient substitute. There are no shade trees in the town, nor any room to plant them. The wide shady streets which are almost indispensable in tropical towns, are impossible here. The tenure of land is also said to be very unsatisfactory, but on this point I have no authentic information.

Larger culverts might be constructed to carry off the rain-fall, but sewerage would be expensive and difficult on account of the irregularity with which the houses are placed, the nature of the soil, and the low level of the flats.

The dry-earth system would work very well here during fine weather, but could scarcely be trusted during the rainy months.

The impossibility of using wheeled vehicles is a hindrance to the carrying out of any good system of scavenging at present, nor could the high ground be made easily accessible without a very great amount of engineering labour. All the disadvantages of the town would be greatly increased if a much larger population were brought here without an extension of area; in that case the occurrence of typhoid fever among the inhabitants would be a far more alarming circumstance than it is at present.

On the other hand, if a new town were laid out on a fresh site, care would be taken to arrange the drainage, ventilation, and aspect in the most favourable way, and provisions could be made for future extension. Moreover, the use of less inflammable materials could be insisted on, and the risk of total destruction by fire within an hour, which is inseparable from a town built entirely of wood, might be avoided.

The public buildings here being of perishable materials, must be replaced in a few years at the farthest, so that their loss need not be considered a serious item in the course of removal.

Inconvenience to a few must necessarily be caused by a change, but in the interest of the community I have no hesitation in recommending that a better site be selected. I am convinced that any attempt to bring a large population to Levuka must end in disappointment.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. MAYO.

The Acting Colonial Secretary.

No. 31.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received November 2.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Ovalau, Fiji, August 21, 1875.

IN the month of March last I had the honour to receive from your Lordship a despatch* containing your Lordship's instructions with respect to most of the points raised by Sir H. Robinson in his despatch of the 20th October, 1874.

2. That despatch contains very clear and definite instructions as to the mode in which claims to land should be dealt with, and I never entertained a moment's doubt as to their meaning. Before leaving Sydney I caused the advertisement, of which I inclose a copy, to be published there, at Melbourne, and at Auckland, and since my arrival here the claims which have in answer been sent in have been arranged, filed, and examined, in readiness for the Titles Commission, when its appointment is rendered practicable by the arrival of the officer commanding the Royal Engineer's force to be stationed here. As I have already observed, your Lordship's views appeared to me to be very distinctly expressed in the 6th and subsequent paragraphs of the despatch in question, and I therefore never thought it necessary to avail myself of the permission given in the 14th paragraph, to refer to your Lordship for "further directions on any point on which I did not feel

* No. 6 of C. 1337 of 1875.

assured that I fully understood the intentions of Her Majesty's Government." Nevertheless, as questions are apparently likely to be raised with respect to the purport and force of your Lordship's instructions, I now think it as well to take advantage of that permission to seek from your Lordship an authoritative interpretation of their true import.

3. Your Lordship's despatch appears to me to lay down the principle that all the land in the Colony, "whether in the occupation of, or reputed or claimed to have been, prior to the cession of the Islands, the property of either Europeans or natives, as well as all waste and unclaimed land, has, by virtue of the Instrument which ceded to Her Majesty the 'possession of and full sovereignty and dominion over the whole of the Islands,' become absolutely and unreservedly transferred to the Crown, and that the Queen has the full power of disposing of the whole of the land in such manner as to Her Majesty may seem fit, having due regard to such interests as she may deem to deserve recognition under Article 4 of that Instrument."

But, although the assertion of this abstract right clears away many difficulties, it is not intended to inaugurate a policy of confiscation; on the contrary, it is fully recognized that it is desirable that *bonâ fide* transactions should not be disturbed, and, with a view to their settlement, all claims to land are to be sent before a Commission, the duties of which are to be to investigate and report to the Governor, and Crown grants are to issue to those persons "who appear to have acquired land fairly and at a fair price." These views and intentions of Her Majesty's Government I am instructed to "declare."

4. Now, although your Lordship's directions appear to me very clear and precise, I understand that the lawyers here question whether your Lordship can have intended to give such instructions, and whether, as a matter of fact, your Lordship has the power to do so; the Deed of Cession, according to these gentlemen, recognizing the existence of private rights to landed property already acquired previous to the cession, which rights it is maintained can only be determined by a Court of Law, and not by the decision of the Crown.

5. Unless such a course as that prescribed by your Lordship is adopted, an amount of fraud upon the unfortunate natives will be sanctioned under the colour of law, to which I should be most reluctant to be a party, and of which I should hesitate to be even a passive witness, for the association of the enforcement of these claims with the establishment of British rule would preclude all hope of conciliating or benefiting the native race.

6. If it is thought absolutely necessary to legislate on this subject (the Chief Justice and Attorney-General are doubtful as to the effect of the cession, and whether such a declaration as that apparently contemplated by your Lordship would be sufficient), it is my intention to introduce and pass a declaratory Ordinance, couched as nearly as may be in the terms of your Lordship's despatch, and asserting the Queen's rights as therein stated.

7. There is another subject connected with land claims on which I should be glad to be honoured by your Lordship's instructions. At the commencement of King Thakombau's "Constitutional" Government, in 1870, he was engaged in a contest with a tribe occupying the Livoni valley—the finest and most fertile part of the Island of Ovalau. The tribe ultimately submitted. The whole of its members—men, women, and children—were sold into slavery in other islands, and their lands mortgaged on behalf of Thakombau to Europeans, who advanced money to the "Cabinet" of the day. Since the cession these prisoners of war (for such in fact they were) have been released from slavery, but have not been restored to their homes or allowed to quit the islands to which they were removed. Since 1870 "wars" have been undertaken with the almost avowed object of aiding the Exchequer by obtaining lands to sell and prisoners to dispose of.

With regard to these latter cases, I apprehend little difficulty, but I confess that I am in some degree of doubt as to the principles which should govern the consideration of the Livoni case. The war was begun before the inauguration of Constitutional Government. Are we to regard it as an episode of savage warfare, or to have been the act of a civilized and Christianized Administration? If the former, as Thakombau would have had "vaka viti"—the undoubted right of killing all he conquered, he may be presumed to have had the right of removing them. If, on the contrary, it is to be regarded as the act of his "Government," I should be disposed to take a different view.

Operations against an independent tribe, with a view to its subjugation, were of course strictly legitimate, but to remove hundreds of people from their country, after they had submitted, is so contrary to all received notions of equity in civilized States that, if it was done by the direction and in the interest of Europeans, it appears to me that it should not be recognized, or the transactions which have resulted from it allowed to stand good.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR H. GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 31.

Notice.

IN order that doubts as to the validity, or otherwise, of existing titles to land in the Fiji Islands may be forthwith set at rest, all persons in possession of, or claiming an interest in, landed property in that Colony, are hereby required, with a view to the recognition and equitable adjustment of their claims, to forward the particulars of these to the Secretary to the Lands Commission, Levuka, Fiji, at the earliest possible date.

All applications should be made according to the following form, or as nearly in such form as the circumstances of the case permit:—

Form of Application.

To his Excellency the Governor of Fiji, &c., &c., &c.

The petition of *A B* of _____ humbly sheweth.—

1. That your petitioner, on or about the _____ day of _____, became possessed of (or entitled to) certain lands situated in the Island of _____, in the Colony of Fiji, containing about _____ acres more or lees, and bounded as follows:—

On the north by
On the south by
On the east by
On the west by

[Where lands, in respect of which the claim is made, lie in different parts of the Colony, each separate parcel of land must be as accurately as possible described after the above form.]

2. *Title*.—That your petitioner became possessed of (or entitled to) the said lands by [here state whether by purchase, inheritance, forfeiture, or otherwise.]

3. *Consideration*.—That due consideration, to wit [here state particulars of consideration] was given to the native possessors of the said lands for the purchase thereof by your petitioner [or, by the original purchaser, as the case may be].

4. *Registry*.—That such purchase was duly registered on the _____ day of _____, in the office of the Consul, at _____.

5. That all the deeds, papers, &c., on which your petitioner's claim is founded, are herewith sent (or will be forwarded at an early date) for your Excellency's consideration.

Wherefore your petitioner prays that your Excellency will be pleased to direct a Crown grant of the said lands to be issued to him under the seal of the Colony.

Dated this _____ day of _____ 18 _____.

(Signature of Petitioner).

N.B. All claims will, as far as possible, be considered in the order of their receipt.

(Signed) _____ C. MITCHELL,
Commissioner of Lands, Fiji.

No. 32.

The Earl of Carnarvon to E. L. Layard, Esq., C.M.G.

Sir, _____ Downing Street, November 9, 1875.

AS the period of your connection with this Department draws to a close, I avail myself of the opportunity of placing on record the high appreciation which I entertain of your services and proceedings, not only before the cession of Fiji, but also during the period of your temporary administration of the Government of the Colony.

From the commencement, you were placed, in concert with your distinguished and most lamented colleague, the late Commodore Goodenough, C.M.G., in a position of no ordinary trust, and the value of your services previous to the cession of the Island has not escaped the favourable notice of Her Majesty's Government, while in the difficult and responsible position which you have subsequently filled with so much credit to yourself, you have earned their full approval.

I am, &c.
(Signed) _____ CARNARVON.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Downing Street, November 17, 1875.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches of the 22nd of July and of the 21st of August,* inclosing reports by Mr. Layard, Dr. McGregor, and Dr. Mayo, relating to the site best fitted for the future seat of the Government of the Fiji Islands.

2. In the latter despatch you ask for my authority to take steps for the removal of the seat of Government from Levuka, without a further reference home, in the event of the Commanding Royal Engineer and the Admiralty Surveyor agreeing with yourself and your Council in the selection of either Suva or Nandi for the proposed site.

3. Although I am very sensible of the serious inconvenience attendant upon delay in fixing the site of the future capital, I fear that I cannot properly give you the desired authority, which I would readily do were it possible for Her Majesty's Government to form a decision on the information at present before me.

4. I need not say that the greatest weight will, when the proper time arrives, be given to your recommendation, but the Reports of the Naval and Military Authorities on the spot will have to be carefully considered by the War Office and the Board of Admiralty, as well as by myself. This shall be done with the utmost dispatch, and the decision of Her Majesty's Government shall be announced by telegraph so soon as the further information, which I shall await with interest, shall have been communicated to me, and duly considered. The preparations for the required buildings could however be, to a considerable extent, proceeded with as soon as the detachment of Royal Engineers arrives in the Colony, in anticipation of the selection of the particular site to be adopted.

5. I trust that you will furnish me with the fullest possible information respecting the means of water-supply for a considerable population, the anchorage and accommodation for large ships, the area of country adjacent to any proposed town site, either unoccupied or easily procurable for public purposes, and all those other points which must be kept in view when the site of the principal seat of Government is being determined upon.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 34.

Admiralty to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Admiralty, November 19, 1875.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, copy of a letter, from the Acting Commodore, commanding the Australian station, relative to the outbreak of measles at Fiji.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Inclosure in No. 34.

Sir,

"Dido," Sydney, September 20, 1875.

WITH reference to your letter dated 5th June, 1875, forwarding despatches from the Colonial Office regarding the recent outbreak of measles in an epidemic form in the Fiji Islands, I have the honour to report that, in anticipation of their Lordships' directions, full enquiry into this matter has been made, and the result reported by the late Commodore Goodenough.

2. I beg leave to add that I trust their Lordships will agree with me that Lord Carnarvon's remark in the second paragraph of Mr. Malcolm's letter is founded entirely on the assertion of the Colonial officers, which assertion I have already stated in my former letter to have been at variance with facts.

3. Lord Carnarvon does not appear to have remembered that the Colony of Fiji, at the time of my visit to it, in Her Majesty's ship "Dido," was under Colonial jurisdiction, and had been so for some months, and I would humbly submit that my action was entirely such as

would have been considered regular in any other British colony, where it might be presumed that some sanitary precautions would have been instituted before a sad calamity had opened the eyes of the Fijian officials to the danger of admitting to pratique vessels having contagious diseases on board.

4. The measles were epidemic in all the Australian Colonies and New Zealand at the end of 1874 and beginning of 1875. Frequent communication between Fiji and those places existed without a check during that period. The resident officials in Fiji, some of whom have been in the South Sea Islands for many years, must have known what the effect of measles would be when introduced among the native races far better than any of my medical officers, who have had no experience of their effects under such circumstances; and I cannot understand how it was in any way the duty of Dr. Goodman, on the vessels arriving in a port belonging to a Colony under proper Government, to interfere with any arrangements which that Government chose to make. He reported the fact of measles being on board, and his report, made by my express injunction, was treated as a matter not worthy of consideration.

5. I may also add that no case of measles had occurred on board among the crew of the "Dido," though only a few days previous to the embarkation of King Cakobau and his suite, thirty boys, all under 18 years of age, had joined; also, that a short time after the arrival of the "Dido" in Fiji, the steam-ship "Wentworth" had, it was reported, landed a white man suffering from measles, who died on shore at Levuka, and also that not for a long time after the patients suffering from measles were landed from the "Dido," were any sanitary precautions taken by the Colonial authorities.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. C. CHAPMAN, *Acting Commodore,*
Commanding Australian Station.

The Secretary to the Admiralty.

No. 35.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, November 19, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 21st of August,* in relation to the instructions which you received before leaving England respecting land claims in Fiji.

2. I must preface the remarks which I have to make upon your despatch by expressing my regret that you have apparently been supplied with an incorrect copy of my despatch of the 4th of March last,† containing the instructions in question.

3. The passage quoted by you does not correspond with the printed copy of the despatch which is forwarded herewith, and which corresponds with the corrected draft as it stands in the records of this Office. The signed copy sent to you should have been in entire accordance with this printed copy, and I have to request that you will cause the necessary corrections to be made in your copy from the print.

4. The difference, however, is not very material, since neither version would afford ground for supposing that Her Majesty could contemplate any harsh or unjust proceeding, and it seems hardly necessary to say now and once for all that as a matter of course Her Majesty will deem all interests based upon legitimate transactions as deserving of recognition.

5. But though the despatch and the Instrument of Cession executed by King Cakobau, are in accord in recognizing the right of Europeans to lands *bonâ fide* acquired, it remains to determine (1) the *bona fides* of the transactions by which lands are alleged to have been acquired, and (2) the mode of making title to land in the Colony. Upon the first point, I would refer you to the 5th Section, paragraph 13 (2), of my despatch, which authorizes the Colonial Government, in cases where "land appears to have been acquired fairly and at a fair price," to issue a Crown grant in fee simple. I need hardly here repeat that my intention was and is that *bonâ fide* claimants to land, and they alone, should have their claims recognized, and that the inquiry into the *bona fides* of each transaction should include an inquiry whether the land has been acquired "fairly and at a fair price." Upon the second point the bearing of the despatch is clear, for as all titles are to be derived from the Crown, it is desirable, whatever the nature of the tenancy may be, that the lands should be vested in the Crown in the first instance.

6. I have only to add that the despatch having laid down the broad principles of policy

* No. 30.

† No. 6 of C. 1337 of 1875.

which, as it seemed and seems to me, ought to govern the case, it is your duty as Governor to bring them into operation in what may appear to you the best practicable manner, calling in aid, when necessary, the legislative as well as the executive powers of your Government. It appears to me that you have misapprehended the course which I intended to be followed in giving effect to them. I did not desire, as you seem to infer, to instruct you that the Crown could, in the circumstances of the Colony, make any declaration of its own rights which would in any way obviate the necessity for passing Ordinances where such are required, and it must of course, in this as in other cases, remain for the Governor, assisted by the advice of his Council, to prepare and pass such Ordinances as are necessary for carrying into effect the policy prescribed by Her Majesty's Government.

7. With respect to your inquiry as to the restoration of the islanders removed by King Thakombau's Government from the Livoni Valley, it is, I think, clear that much of the cruel and violent transaction that you described must be accepted as a thing of the past. It is, I assume, impossible now to reverse, or even to repair, the evils which may have been done under a state of affairs for which the Crown is not responsible. But as regards the transactions subsequent to or immediately connected with the deportation of these unfortunate people, a strict inquiry should be made into their nature, and if it should appear that any fraud has been practised, through which the natives have been deprived of their lands in the interest of Europeans, the transactions, so far as is possible, should be set aside. But although this course may be prescribed as a general principle, I am aware that its strict application may of necessity be modified by the possibility that *bona fide* transactions may have taken place since 1870 with respect to the lands in question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 36.

Colonial Office to Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing Street, December 3, 1875.

I AM directed by Lord Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 19th ultimo,* inclosing a copy of a letter from the Acting Commodore commanding the Australian Station, relative to the outbreak of measles in Fiji.

2. Lord Carnarvon feels unable, after perusing this correspondence, as well as that which accompanied your letter of the 23rd of October last,† to form any decided conclusion as to the proportions in which the blame for the grave and lamentable neglect which has occurred in this matter should be divided among the Naval and Colonial officers. but he cannot at all admit that the Captain and Surgeon of Her Majesty's ship "Dido" have cleared themselves from the very serious imputation of having failed to give the fullest notice, both by employing the ordinary means of warning, and by special and strong representations to the Colonial authorities, that they had on board cases of a disease which was known to be of a very serious character in those latitudes, even on the mainland of Australia, and among white people.

3. Although, owing to the number of facts in dispute, Lord Carnarvon finds difficulty in arriving at the exact state of the circumstances, it appears clear that the "Dido" came into harbour without the yellow flag flying, which was a most unfortunate omission, and would also seem to show that both the Captain and Surgeon had failed properly to appreciate the gravity of the situation; for it could not but be expected that under the circumstances of the case the population would be eager to communicate with the ship the instant she arrived in harbour. A neglect, therefore, of the ordinary warning of danger was more than commonly imprudent.

4. It further appears that the first intimation of danger which reached the Administrator was a remark by the Captain, after he had boarded, that the Doctor had something to tell him, and that the Doctor, whom he saw in the cabin, informed him that there had been cases of measles on board, but afterwards added that the patients were now quite well. Of the manner and tone in which these communications were made it is of course impossible for persons not present to judge, and they would materially affect the force of the warning, but Lord Carnarvon cannot help coming to the conclusion on this point at which the late Commodore Goodenough arrived, that no one treated the matter seriously enough, all being indisposed to court or impose the restrictions of quarantine.

5. Nor in this last respect are the Colonial Authorities free from a proportion of the blame. Mr. Layard was informed, in whatever tone and manner, that there were convalescent patients just recovered from an infectious disease on board; and it might have been expected that so experienced an official would thereupon, so far as depended upon him, have cut off communication between the ship and the shore.

6. On the other hand, it may be urged that Mr. Layard was not only without medical knowledge himself, but had had no opportunity of consulting any Colonial medical adviser on the subject before coming on board. Some allowance may, therefore, perhaps be made for an unprofessional man suddenly called upon to prescribe the proper sanitary precautions to take under the circumstances.

7. Lord Carnarvon, therefore, whilst quite ready to admit that the responsibility for this most lamentable loss of life must be shared by several individuals, cannot feel, on a review of the circumstances of the case, so far as they have been brought before him, that he ought in any way to modify the former expression of his opinion as to Dr. Goodman's conduct; nor can he cease to regret that both he and Captain Chapman failed to give such an intimation of the danger as might have been reasonably expected from officers of their experience and standing, and thus to save the Colony from a great and grievous calamity.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

(In continuation of C. 1337 of 1875.)

*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-
mand of Her Majesty. February 1876.*

LONDON:

PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RELATIVE TO THE

COLONY OF FIJI.

[In continuation of C. 1404 of February 1876.]



Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
August 8, 1876.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date and Number.	SUBJECT	Page
1	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Sept. 9, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 13)	Inclosing copy of the speech made by the Governor on his assumption of the Government, with a report extracted from one of the local newspapers of the proceedings which took place on that occasion ..	1
2	" "	Sept. 9, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 13)	Report of the speech made by the Governor at a meeting of about 200 planters and settlers at Nasova	2
3	" "	Sept. 20, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 13)	Reporting his going through the ceremony of drinking a bowl of yagona in the presence of the Chiefs	8
4	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Dec. 27, 1875	Stating that his Lordship had read with interest the speech delivered by the Governor at a meeting of planters and others at Nasova ..	10
5	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Sept. 10, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Inclosing copy of a very interesting Report by Mr. Carew on the state of certain districts of the Island of Viti Levu, to which he had been sent for the purpose of ascertaining the truth of rumours as to the probability of disturbances on the part of the tribes of the interior	10
6	" "	Sept. 10, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Inclosing a paper written by Mr. Wilkinson, the chief Interpreter, on the subject of "Lala," or Fijian Service Tenures, and stating that he agrees generally in the views expressed therein	13
7	" "	Oct. 1, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Forwarding copy of the Governor's Address to the Chiefs at the installation meeting at Bau	20
8	" "	Oct. 1, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Submitting report of the Governor's visit to Bau, Navuso, and Navuloa	23
9	" "	Oct. 20, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Inclosing copy of a Report of Mr. James Mason, a Justice of the Peace for the Island of Taviuni, respecting the present state of the southern part of the Island of Viti Levu, lately visited by him	24
10	" "	Oct. 30, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Inclosing and remarking upon the Schedule of Establishments to which the Governor found it necessary to give a provisional sanction	26
11	" "	Oct. 30, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Reporting upon the important question of the degree and measure in which native laws and customs should be preserved in force, and how far English law should be at once generally introduced	32
12	" "	Nov. 2, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10, 1876)	Calls attention to the importance of Fiji being included in the Australian Mail Service scheme, with suggestion that the necessary outlay for light-houses should be sanctioned ..	40

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
13	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Nov. 2, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 10 1876)	Stating that he has received very satisfactory accounts from Mr. Carew respecting the Sigatoka district, and that it is hoped that no outbreak such as that which has been apprehended will take place	41
14	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Jan. 21, 1876	Acknowledging the Governor's despatches with reference to the apprehensions which were entertained of a disturbance of the peace between the natives and the settlers on the Island of Viti Levu	42
15	" "	Jan. 27, 1876	With reference to the subject of the mail service via San Francisco and the erection of light-houses by the Government of Fiji, states that the question of lights must be delayed until the capital of Fiji should be decided upon.. ..	42
16	" "	Feb. 10, 1876	Has read with much interest the despatches giving an account of the ceremony of the Governor's drinking a bowl of yagona at Bau, and of his subsequent visit to Viti Levu	43
17	" "	Feb. 10, 1876	On the subject of the question how far English law should be at once generally introduced into Fiji	43
18	" "	Feb. 10, 1876	Remarking on the Schedule of the Establishment to which the Governor had found it necessary to give a provisional sanction ..	44
19	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Sept. 12, 1875 (Rec. Feb. 14. 1876)	Forwarding the Report of Dr. Cruickshank, the Assistant Medical Officer, upon the suitability of Levuka as a site for the capital	45
20	" "	Nov. 16, 1875 (Rec. Feb. 14, 1876)	Forwarding Reports from Mr. Carew of his proceedings on his mission in connection with the alleged impending disturbance in Viti Levu	46
21	" "	Dec. 4, 1875 (Rec. Feb. 14 1876)	Inclosing the Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure for the four months ending 31st December	50
22	" "	Dec. 13, 1875 (Rec. Feb. 14 1876)	Inclosing a correspondence with the Manager of the Auckland Steam Packet Company relative to a mail service between New Zealand and Fiji.. ..	57
23	" "	Dec. 13, 1875 (Rec. Feb. 14, 1876)	Stating that the number of deaths of natives by measles amounts to 40,000	60
24	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Feb. 28, 1876	Requesting him to convey to Mr. Carew the appreciation of the ability with which he conducted the mission he was selected to undertake with reference to the state of affairs in Viti Levu	60
25	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Dec. 27, 1875 (Rec. Mar. 6, 1876)	Forwarding minutes by Mr. Carew and the Rev. F. Langham on the subject of the continuance in force of native laws ..	60
26	" "	Jan. 19, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 6)	Report of the Governor's holding a meeting with the heathen tribes of the interior living on the plains and among the mountains of the Sigatoka, the general result of which was highly satisfactory, and will no doubt be attended with permanently good results ..	65
27	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Mar. 14, 1876	Expressing deep regret at so large a number of deaths of natives by the measles	67

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date	SUBJECT.	Page
28	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Mar. 22, 1876	Acknowledging, with remarks, the Memoranda by Mr. Carew and the Rev. F. Langham, on the subject of the continuation of native laws in Fiji	67
29	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Jan. 26, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 29)	Explains the interpretation which has been given to the Secretary of State's instructions on the land rights of the Crown under the Deed of Cession, and the reasons for which an Ordinance to remove doubts has not been passed	68
30	" "	Feb. 16, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 29)	Submits views on the various alternative modes of taxing the natives, and explains the reasons for which it has been decided to adopt the system of paying taxes in kind. Incloses memorandum by Mr. Thurston and Ordinance No. 4 of 1876, &c.	69
31	" "	Feb. 16, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 29)	Inclosing copy of the address made by the Governor to the Kai Colos at Na Vola on the 5th January	94
32	" "	Feb. 16, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 29)	Inclosing report of Mr. Carew, the Resident Commissioner for Colo, of his proceedings since the 5th January	97
33	" "	Jan. 25, 1876 (Rec. April 18)	Inclosing copy of a report from Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, R.E., Surveyor-General, and Dr. MacGregor, Chief Medical Officer, on the eligibility of Suva as a site for the capital	98
34	" "	Jan. 25, 1876 (Rec. April 18)	Forwarding report from Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, R.E., pointing out forcibly the unsuitability of Levuka as a site for the seat of Government, and the extreme risk and expense which would attend any attempt to render it suitable for a capital, in which observations the Governor entirely concurs.. .. .	102
35	" "	Jan. 25, 1876 (Rec. April 18)	Remarks on the character of the vessel required for service in Fiji	105
36	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	April 29, 1876	Acknowledging the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt and Dr. MacGregor on the eligibility of Suva as a site for the capital of Fiji.. .. .	106
37	" "	April 29, 1876	Approving the steps taken by Mr. Carew in connection with the disturbed state of feeling which existed in the highlands, and hoping that the measures adopted may suffice to avert any outbreak	106
38	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	Mar. 14, 1876 (Rec. May 23)	Forwarding the Ordinance "To Regulate the Assessment and Collection of Native Taxes," with remarks	107
39	" "	Mar. 27, 1876 (Rec. May 23)	Inclosing the copy of a correspondence with regard to the purchase of the steamer "Fitzroy"	114
40	" "	Mar. 27, 1876 (Rec. May 23)	Forwarding copy of a correspondence with Mr. McConnell on the subject of wages and expenses attendant on Polynesian labour paid by the Government being a first charge on the land	116
41	" "	April 8, 1876 (Rec. May 23)	Forwarding two further reports from Mr. Carew on the state of affairs in the highland district of Viti Levu	118
42	" "	April 12, 1876 (Rec. May 23)	Inclosing a report by Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, the Surveyor-General, in reply to Secretary of State's telegram on the subject of the expenses already incurred on public buildings at Levuka, with plans	121

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
43	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	May 31, 1876	Has read with interest the two further Reports from Mr. Carew on the state of affairs in the highland district of Viti Levu, and relies on the continued exercise of his tact and judgment for the conciliation of the dissatisfied tribes	127
44	" "	May 31, 1876	On the subject of the wages, &c., for labour paid for by the Government being a first charge on the land	127
45	" "	May 31, 1876 (Extract)	In reply to the Governor's despatch on the subject of taxing the natives	127
46	" "	May 31, 1876	Acknowledging the Report from Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, R.E., on the subject of the public works and buildings existing at Levuka, accompanied by plans	128
47	" "	June 19, 1876	Acknowledging despatch forwarding the estimates for the four months ending 31st December, 1875	128
48	" "	June 20, 1876	Asking for further information relative to the expenditure of 6,000 <i>l.</i> for the purchase of a steamer, and requesting to be furnished with the particulars of the work on which it is intended to employ the "Fitzroy"	128
49	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	April 28, 1875 (Rec. June 26)	Submitting observations on the embarrassment and expense occasioned by the large number of time-expired labourers to be sent back to their homes, and expressing a hope that eventually the Government will be enabled to recoup itself	129
50	" "	May 6, 1876 (Rec. June 26)	Reporting the circumstances of the disturbances in Viti Levu, and the steps taken to allay the same	130
51	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, G.C.M.G.	June 29, 1876	Acknowledging the estimates of Revenue and Expenditure for the year 1876, with observations	136
52	To Treasury	June 29, 1876	Forwarding copies of despatches from the Governor, together with Lord Carnarvon's reply respecting the Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure for the present year	137
53	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	July 4, 1876	Respecting the payment of wages and return passages of Polynesians employed on plantations, and the probability of some settling among the population	137
54	" "	July 7, 1876	Awaits with anxiety the receipt of further information respecting the disturbed districts	138
55	Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	June 7, 1876 (Rec. July 18)	Forwarding with explanation the rough estimates for 1877	138
56	" "	June 7, 1876 (Rec. July 18)	Giving the information obtained from Mr. Commissioner Carew and other sources as to the present position of affairs in the disturbed districts	149
57	To Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.	July 22, 1876	Approving the measures taken in consequence of the recent disturbance in Viti Levu	152

Further Correspondence relative to the Colony of Fiji.

(In continuation of C. 1404 of February 1876.)

No. 1.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received December 13.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, September 9, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a copy of the short speech made by me on the assumption of the Government, and a report, extracted from one of the local newspapers, of the proceedings which took place on that occasion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Extract from the "Fiji Argus" of September 10, 1875.

INAUGURATION OF THE GOVERNMENT.—THE second chapter in the history of Fiji as a British dependency may be dated from Wednesday last, on which day Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon read the Royal Charter constituting these Islands into a separate Colony, and was sworn in as first Governor under it. The morning was most auspicious, and the ceremonies at Nasova were attended by the principal residents of Levuka, and many visitors from all parts of the group. The dignified and unostentatious bearing of His Excellency made a marked and most favourable impression—the impress of a good understanding between the Governor and the governed. Long before 12 o'clock throngs of ladies and gentlemen wended their way to the Vice-regal habitation, the flagstaff of which was gaily adorned with bunting. A guard of honour, composed of blue-jackets and marines from Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," under Lieutenant Maxwell, and a troop of native soldiers, under Lieutenant Olive, occupied the front and both sides of the building. His Excellency, dressed in the Windsor uniform, and wearing the decoration of St. Michael and St. George, appeared in the centre of the verandah exactly at 12 o'clock, and was attended by Mr. E. L. Layard, late Administrator of the Government; Sir W. Hackett, Chief Justice; Captain Stevens, Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta;" Captain Havelock, Receiver-General; Mr. De Ricci, Attorney-General; Mr. Thurston, Auditor-General, and a number of other celebrities, as well as his Private Secretaries and Aides-de-camp.

Sir Arthur then directed all to uncover, and, producing from its casket the Royal Charter, in a clear, sonorous, and distinct voice read it. Three cheers were then given for Her Most Gracious Majesty, and a Royal salute of twenty-one guns was fired from two field guns landed from the "Barracouta."

Captain Havelock, the newly-appointed Colonial Secretary, then read his Excellency's Commission, at the conclusion of which three hearty cheers were repeated, and a Governor's salute of seventeen guns fired.

His Excellency then made the following exceedingly well-timed remarks as follows:—

"Gentlemen,—I have now assumed the administration of the Government, and my first act on its assumption is to appeal to all inhabitants of the Colony, settlers

and natives alike, to co-operate with me in the endeavour to raise Fiji to that position of prosperity and importance which we trust it may one day attain.

"Her Majesty's injunction, which has just been read, that you should be 'aiding, assisting, and obedient to him who represents her here,' has, I am sure, not fallen on inattentive and unwilling ears. For myself, I will only say that it is in no light spirit that I have undertaken the task confided to me. No light cause would now induce me to abandon it.

"That I shall make mistakes in my administration is probable; that I cannot give satisfaction to all is certain; but, with the blessing of God and your support, I do not despair of being useful to the new Colony. Its history as a Colony begins to-day. May the record of its yet unwritten pages be one of prosperity and peace, of harmony and justice."

This was received with great applause, and the interesting proceedings were brought to a close.

No. 2.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received December 13.)

My Lord, *Nasova, Fiji, September 9, 1875.*

TAKING advantage of the probability that a large number of planters and other settlers would assemble here to be present at the proclamation of the Charter, I invited them, by a public notice, to meet me at Nasova on the day following that of my formal assumption of the Government, and they accordingly assembled here on the 2nd instant to the number of about 200.

2. I have the honour to inclose a report of the Speech made by me on this occasion.

3. This report is, so far as it goes, tolerably faithful, but is of course incomplete, and the compression to which what I said has been subjected has, in some cases, I fear, rather obscured the sense and sequence of my remarks.

4. The immediate effect of this Speech has undoubtedly been in the highest degree satisfactory, but how far the favourable impression thus produced is likely to be a durable one remains to be seen. I fear I cannot anticipate that it will be of long duration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

P.S.—I should add that of the questions proposed by me, the two regarding coolie immigration were unanimously answered in the affirmative. The three questions respecting the suitability of Levuka for the capital were answered in the negative by a large majority.

A. G.

Inclosure in No. 2.

Speech.

IT is not my intention to make any formal set speech, or to indulge in oratorical figures or safe official utterances. I wish to say a few plain words to you very plainly, to ask some questions, and to give some information. Formal addresses and replies are all very well in their proper place and at their proper time, but their place is not here, and their time is not now. At the outset of a new Colony the utmost freedom of intercourse between Governor and governed is, in my opinion, essential. Very large powers have, as you are aware, been entrusted to me, and these powers I shall not hesitate, if necessary, to use; but it will always be my desire to act in accordance with your wishes. Sometimes it may be impossible for me to do so consistently with what I deem my duty, but experience has taught me that in nine cases out of ten where the wishes of a community are disregarded by its rulers, it is not the result of deliberate intention, but of ignorance as to what the wishes really are. It is, therefore, essential that the freest and frankest intercourse should exist between us. Those of you who have already

been so good as to call on me have not, I hope, spread such a report of their reception as to deter others from following their example, but I cannot expect everyone to come and hunt me up; and it is fully my intention to go about the group as much as possible to visit you at your own homes; circumstanced as this Colony is, I have no belief whatever in sitting at a table behind a big inkstand, with a bundle of quills on one side of me, and a bundle of red tape on the other.

And now, gentlemen, I must thank you very heartily for having, in such large numbers, responded to my invitation, to do which has, I know, caused many of you trouble, expense, and inconvenience. You may, however, feel some disappointment at my not being prepared to announce to you a policy. You may think it a very little thing to hear a few questions asked and a few statements made, which you may say you would have seen just as well in the newspapers. But I ask you not to think so, for in truth it is not a little thing that a system of free and unreviewed communication between us should be inaugurated, which I hope will be of long duration, and which, cordially carried out, cannot fail, I think, to be attended with much benefit to the Colony. Some of you, as I have observed, may be disappointed at my not being ready to give a complete programme, cut and dried, of what I intend to do, or wish to do, and may say, "Why he has been here two months already or more. Hasn't he made up his mind what he is going to do?" Well, gentlemen, two months may seem for some purposes a long time, but for other it is a very short time. There are some folks who come out crammed full of fine theories and preconceived notions, and attempt, more or less unconsciously, to force facts to suit them. You will recollect the story of the Frenchman, who, on being told that the facts did not bear out his theories, answered, "So much the worse for the facts." Such a course is ridiculous on the part of any man; it is worse than ridiculous—it is mischievous—on the part of one who has to govern. No, gentlemen, I am not disposed to ignore facts, but I am slow to satisfy myself respecting them, and am not prepared always to accept anything as a fact, simply because it is told me as one.

I have no preconceived plans to carry out, regardless of circumstances, and time must elapse before I come to any fixed opinion on many most important points. Meanwhile, I must thank those who have been good enough to furnish me with suggestions. Many have done so, and I wish that more had done the same. They have all been carefully read and carefully thought over, and many of them contain hints of extreme value. But I think the fact most prominently forced upon my notice by these communications has been how great a diversity of opinion can exist in a small community. Hardly two think alike. One gentleman says, "If you want to assure the prosperity of the Colony, do so and so." Another says, of the very same thing, "Whatever you do, take care not to do that; if you do the Colony is ruined beyond redemption," and so on. In short, reading these communications remind me of the old Athenian fable, which I fancy we were all acquainted with in our youth, the man and the boy who drove their donkey to market, and listened to everything said by passers by as they went along. At first the fact of the father riding, and the son walking, was looked upon as harsh treatment of the boy; when their position was reversed, the son was censured as undutifully selfish; then they both got on and were accused of cruelty to animals. At last the end of it was that they carried the donkey instead of being carried by it. Well, gentlemen, I cannot yet say which of the various suggestions made to me I shall follow, or that I shall not change my course if I see reason to do so. I am not too proud to own myself mistaken, or be unthankful for suggestions which may prove me to be so, but there is one thing I will not do, and I may as well tell you so at once,—I don't mean to carry the donkey. But though too soon to proclaim a policy on all points, there are some things so plainly wanted that I cannot hesitate at once to declare them. We want capital invested in the Colony; we want a cheap, abundant, and certain supply of labour; we want means of communication; we want justice readily and speedily administered; we want some facilities for education; and lastly (though, perhaps, that interests me more nearly and specially than you), we want revenue. Now, as to capital, it is clear that will not be invested in the Colony until there is good security for its investment, that is to say, until the land titles are settled, and a steady supply of labour provided for. What we are going to do as to the land question I will tell you presently; I now pass on to that of labour.

An ample and steady supply of labour is absolutely essential to the Colony. From whence, and under what management shall we obtain it most certainly, most cheaply, and with the least probability of abuse?

The first question is whether the management of the introduction of immigrants should be undertaken by the Government exclusively, or, as at present, by private parties. I am of opinion that it should be undertaken by the Government. The immigration would be more systematically carried on, its initial expenses would be borne by the Colony, and the planter, instead of being called on as now to pay a large sum down at once, would have the amount distributed over a period of years. There would, moreover, be an almost absolute guarantee against abuses. But the question is one on which I should wish to have your opinion, and I will ask you to write ay or no before you leave the room to the following question, which you will find written on a sheet of paper near the door: "Is it in your opinion desirable that the Government should undertake the conduct and management of the immigration of labour?"

Now as to the source from which labour is to be obtained. Shall we attempt not to supplant but to supplement Polynesian labour by that of Indian coolies? I think that we shall do well to do so. I have nothing to urge against Polynesian labourers, but I think we must admit that the supply of it is decreasing, and the cost of it increasing. All the evidence I have been able to obtain tends to show that this state of things will continue. If Queensland persists in giving higher wages than are given here, wages here must rise, or our supply must cease. The Imperial Government also is likely to insist on measures which will render increased expenditure necessary. The supply of labour to be obtained from India is practically boundless. The amount of wages ordinarily given to Indian coolies is well known. I hold in my hand some statistics as to the probable expense of their introduction here. My calculations are, 3*l.* 18*s.*, the expense for recruiting; 10*s.* a-head per man for the agent; passage money, 12*l.*; cost of returning same, 3*l.*; in all 19*l.* 8*s.* Deducting from this the amount of one third, as paid by the Government, we arrive at the fact that, for 12*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* we obtain a coolie servant for five years, with his wages of 5*d.* per day additional, with rations. The West Indian system of immigration, which works well, is that before a certain day in the year each planter sends in a requisition to the immigration agent, stating the number of coolies he requires for the coming year. These are added up together, and the total they amount to is sent for from India. The men when they arrive are assigned by lot to the applicants, so that there may be no complaints of unfair play. If a number less than that asked for is sent, a proportional diminution in the number allotted is made all round. An indenture fee, in some Colonies 1*l.*, in others 2*l.*, is paid by the planter on each man allotted to him, and a like amount in each succeeding year of the five for which the coolie is indentured to him. The remainder of the expenses, so far as the planter's share of it is concerned (for the Government bears one-third), is defrayed by means of an export duty on produce, which varies every year, according as the number of immigrants sent for is great or small. It must be remembered, when speaking on this subject, that the Indian labourer enters upon his service for a much longer period than the Polynesian. He is engaged to work upon the estate for one certain five years, together with an additional five before he is entitled to receive a return passage to the place whence he came. Thus it would be seen a Polynesian would have to be returned and re-engaged three times for every one an Indian labourer would be. The expenses of this might easily be calculated, and the saving soon arrived at. He must, however, candidly point out that, in one respect, the contract of Indian labourers contrasted unfavourably with those of Polynesia—that of wages; he saw that 5*d.* per diem, with rations, was the least amount they could be maintained at, and that without rations they would cost 10*d.* per diem.

If we had both systems of immigration at work the Government would send for such a number of Polynesians and such a number of Indians as the planters might respectively ask for. It would depend on themselves which they would have, and no doubt they would ask for that which on the whole they found most advantageous for them. The immediate question then was, "Is it in your opinion desirable that efforts should be made to effect the introduction of immigration labour from India?" and to this also I would ask you to return an answer.

I now come to the administration of justice. A petition has been forwarded to the late Administrator of the Government, Mr. Layard, with reference to the restrictions that had been placed upon the facilities for obtaining justice in respect to the claims of larger creditors than those who had been indebted to them more than 300*l.*, as well as other complications which rendered the Law Courts of the Colony not so comprehensive as they ought to be. I agree with the remarks of the

petitioners, and all the evils they had to complain of. By an Ordinance passed yesterday by the Legislative Council, the action of the late Central Court was confirmed and ratified, and whilst continuing its jurisdiction it was extended, and now had all the powers of the Supreme Court of New South Wales. It offered every facility to those who required, to whatever extent the interposition of justice, to make good their grievances. I believe in this respect the administration of justice would be proceeded with in an exemplary, dignified, and efficient manner; and I do not think it is necessary for me to dwell further on this topic.

Now he would come to the question of inter-insular communication, and they must have seen by public advertisement that this had been amongst the first of the matters he had endeavoured to provide for. He had called for tenders to supply two steamers to meet the wants of all the planters, and these he would certainly see were placed at their disposal. The subject of roads was also to him one of the greatest importance. The roadmakers he looked upon as the greatest civiliser, even more important, from an initiatory point of view, than the schoolmaster. Not that he would undervalue those who inducted youth into the first lessons of reading and writing, and, so far as he could do it, he would help all who laboured to instruct the children of Fiji. But the roadmaker was the first civiliser. His work enabled the people to look around them and benefit by civilisation, and his best assistance would be given to the inaugurator of new roads. (Cheers.)

With regard to education, however, I will give every encouragement to those who open schools of instruction, still I cannot see how I can subsidize them. For although a subsidy might be given to a good schoolmaster, a superior one might make this the scene of his labours, and might well complain if he could not have assistance at a greater ratio than he who had preceded him.

The next point for discussion would perhaps touch them more nearly than any that had gone before. I allude to that of revenue. I am not going to ask you if you would like to be taxed (laughter), but would like to have your expressed opinion as to its easiest application. No doubt there were many diverse opinions as to whether there should be a general system of taxation, or whether it should be more local. That it should come in some shape or form was inevitable, but it is with me, indeed, a matter of earnest consideration how it could be imposed that it would be least disagreeable to those who had to pay it. (Cheers.) I could not see the clock which was over my head, but I certainly would be glad to hear, however late in the day it might be, any remarks they might wish to make on the incidence of local taxation.

I cannot yet conclude, for there are other matters of grave importance to be decided, and none less so than that as to the formation of a Legislative Council. I have read to you the Royal Charter of the country, and that made provision for such Council with only two members, but I am desirous of extending its numbers, as I have the power to do. Whilst, of course, it is within my authority to construct the Council of such elements as I consider most desirable, it is indeed my wish that all the people of Fiji should be represented, and that my Council should consist of persons that would be acceptable to them. (Cheers.) I cannot allow an election to take place, for that would be opposed to the policy of a Crown Colony and to my instructions; and, indeed, I think as the Colony is situated perhaps the nomination of gentlemen to constitute a Legislative Council would be better than the counting of noses might demand. (Cheers.) Still I would ask you to give your assistance in providing a Legislative Council, and would take it as a favour if you would each write the names of four persons upon a slip of paper to be given in before you leave the room. I would not say who in this way appeared most prominent would be appointed to the Legislative Council. But I will say that great weight will be attached by me to the names you submit.

With regard to the question that had lately agitated the public mind as to where the capital was to be situated, this also I will gladly receive your opinion upon. Of course I am aware that if I applied individually to the inhabitants of the Colony to resolve this question, I should hear from each person a decided opinion that any spot within five miles of their own home was where the capital should be. (Laughter.) I know the opinion of persons residing on Ovalau, and would not on this occasion ask for them to give expression to it. But those now present I will ask. Is Levuka, in your opinion a convenient site for the seat of Government? Does Levuka, in your opinion, possess the facilities for extension required for a capital? Is Levuka, in your opinion, a satisfactory site, in a sanitary point of view, for a large city? But I have some things to tell as well as

to ask. I suppose that if I were to submit to a catechism, the first question put to me would be, "How about titles to land?"

Well, gentlemen, I am not one of those who consider that statesmanship consists in mystery, and I will read you *verbatim* the instructions I have received from the Imperial Government on this point. Lord Carnarvon says: "It should be declared that the whole of the land within the limits of Fiji, whether in the occupation of, or reputed or claimed to have been, prior to the cession of the islands, the property of either Europeans or natives, as well as all waste and unclaimed land, has by virtue of the instrument which ceded to Her Majesty the 'possession of, and full sovereignty and dominion over, the whole of the islands,' become absolutely and unreservedly transferred to the Crown, and that the Queen has the full power of disposing of the whole of the land in such manner as to Her Majesty may seem fit, having due regard to such interests as she may deem to deserve recognition under Article 4 of that instrument.

"With the view of disturbing as little as possible existing tenures and occupations, and of maintaining (as far as practicable, and with such modifications only as justice and good policy may in any case appear to demand) all contracts honestly entered into before the cession, the Colonial Government, to which the rights of the Crown are delegated in that behalf, should forthwith require all Europeans claiming to have acquired land by purchase to give satisfactory evidence of the transactions with the natives on which they rely as establishing their title; and if the land appears to have been acquired fairly, and at a fair price, should issue to the persons accepted, after due inquiry, as owners, a Crown grant in fee simple of the land to which they may appear entitled, subject to any conditions as to further payments and charges, or otherwise, which may appear just. Henceforth all dealings in land between Europeans and natives shall not only be invalid, and not recognizable by any Court of Law, but shall be expressly forbidden by enactment. Whenever any European desires to purchase any native lands, his application must be addressed to the Colonial Government, which, if it think fit to sanction such purchase, shall itself acquire the land, and fix the price at which it shall be granted by the Crown to the applicant, and that, as between Europeans, no land shall be transferable except under the provisions of the Ordinance for land transfer, through the Registration Office, which it will be your duty at once to cause to be enacted on the model of the Acts on this subject now in force in Australia."

The object of these instructions is to settle these claims in the speediest, cheapest, and most equitable manner. Advantage has therefore been taken of the technicality that the land has, strictly speaking, all passed to the Queen, in order to obviate the necessity for tedious law suits and technical legal decisions, not always in accord with substantial justice. This could best be done, not by recourse to Law Courts, or by pressing them through a labyrinth of legal forms, but by submitting them to a well-chosen Commissioner, who could deal with every case fairly and promptly. I can tell you, although grumblers might construe into into tyranny and injustice the cause Her Majesty's Government had determined to pursue with reference to the lands, that the course to be adopted was, nevertheless, not so. The *onus probandi*, the necessity of showing that they had a good claim, is thrown on the claimants; but if the claim is a *bond fide* one, they have nothing whatever to fear. The Commission to be appointed would undertake their investigation so soon as the Royal Engineers expected here arrived, the officer commanding which being a member of the Board of Commissioners. Before the Crown grants could be issued, however, surveys must be made. But, in order to prevent delay to persons in operating with their properties, certificates of title would be granted so soon as decisions were arrived at, which would be as good a patent for dealing with land as the Crown grant itself. (Cheers.)

I suppose the next question I should be asked would be, as to the debts and liabilities of the former Government? Well, on that point, too, I will read you my instructions:—

"You will cause it to be very clearly understood that Her Majesty's Government and the Colonial Government absolutely and entirely decline to admit that they are necessarily under any obligation to take up the liabilities incurred by those who have purported to administer the affairs of the Islands. No claim of the kind preferred by way of a demand or as of right can for a moment be entertained. But although I think it necessary to define, in the strongest manner, the refusal of Her Majesty's Government to accept, or allow the Colonial Government to accept, any direct liability or obligation connected with the acts of persons for whom it has

been in no way responsible, I am nevertheless of opinion that it will be for the credit of the newly-constituted Government that voluntarily, and as an act of grace, it should offer to undertake the payment of so much of the debts incurred before the cession as, after proper inquiry, it may appear just and fair for it to assume.

"As Sir H. Robinson has pointed out, it will be necessary, for this purpose, to examine carefully all claims put forward; and, as I am advised, I am of opinion that the four classes of the creditors of the so-called Fijian Government may be dealt with on the general principles laid down in paragraph 9 of his despatch of 20th October. But with regard to the time and manner in which any such payments are to be made, the Government of Fiji must reserve to itself the fullest discretion. I am disposed to think that the best course will be for you to notify publicly, as soon as convenient after your assumption of the government, that while the Government of Fiji declines to be responsible for any debts or liabilities incurred by, or in the name of, Cakobau, or any other persons purporting to represent any Government of Fiji prior to the cession, it is, nevertheless, willing to consider any proofs that may be brought forward of money or supplies having been actually provided for public purposes; but the persons so applying to be reimbursed must be made clearly to understand that it will rest entirely with the Colonial Government to decide in each case whether the sum claimed, or a part of it, should be paid, and if so, at what time, and in what manner, the payment shall be made."

I will only add that it is the wish of Her Majesty's Government, and my own intention, that these instructions should be construed in a generous and liberal spirit. If any gentleman wishes to put other questions to me, I shall, as far as possible, answer them on the spot.

And now, before I close, you will, I hope, forgive me if I venture on one or two bits of very plain advice. It might be that progress would not be so rapid as hoped for,—indeed I fancy grumblers have been already inquiring as to what advantages have accrued by the new state of things. I would advise them not to be in too great a hurry. Six months was not sufficient to produce great changes. Time is required, and no doubt in time prosperity would eventuate. There was one remark I would make, in all sincerity, and in all kindness. I myself could perceive that there did pervade this little community, as in all small communities, a strong party, a strong personal feeling. I beg that it might be a thing of the past. I myself would ever discourage personal animosity and tittle tattle, and whatever unpleasant remarks were made, they will never have the slightest effect upon me. (Cheers.) I have been in small communities, and, perhaps, know what they are as well as most men; I ask you to have confidence in me. If at any time my action does not seem satisfactory, let it be pointed out, but do not think I am to be given up as useless because I am sometimes wrong.

Perhaps as a new-comer I have the advantage—I can form a more impartial opinion. I repeat my desire to obtain your confidence. I fancy there might be grumblers who might say, "Well, it's all very well for him; he comes here with a great salary; what does he know about it?" This might be indeed said. It is not very dignified to notice it; but I am determined to throw dignity to the winds, and will state why I came. It was because I believed I might be useful; but I will tell you plainly, once for all, that to come here has cost me many and great sacrifices. I trust you will not be hurt by my saying so. It perhaps will appear to you that my salary is disproportionately large—it was certainly a large one. But it was accepted by me in order to secure the claim for a pension my former services entitled me to, and which I should forfeit by accepting a salary nominally less; it is my intention to return nearly half my salary, and they would be much mistaken who thought the remainder would go into my pocket.

Then, again, there are others who might say, "Oh, we have heard of you before. You are a philanthropist—a friend of the blacks," &c. It might be so. I confess I do not like to see a man put upon account of his colour; but this was certain—I have no sympathy with those whose philanthropy demanded that they should think little of their own race and colour. My sympathy for the coloured races is strong; but my sympathy for my own race is stronger. Those who had under no ordinary amount of hardship, privation, and toil, laid the foundations of civilization here were entitled to the warmest sympathy, and they certainly have mine.

And, now, one word more. It was one I have purposely avoided saying before lest you should think I was trying to gain your ear by flattery. You are pretty well aware that the fame of Fiji has not always been of the best; nor had it

always borne a good name with the world. I wish to say publicly that I think these charges unjust. My own short experience proves to me that much that has been said against the country is undeserved. Society here is certainly not angelic. There is, no doubt, a certain amount of rascality—there is more drunkenness and dawdling than I like to see, but not more, I think, than are to be found in other young countries similarly circumstanced; whilst there are in the community men of education, probity, kindness, and enterprize, who would do credit to any State. With this expression of opinion I will bring my address to a close.

No. 3.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received December 13.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, September 20, 1875.

SHORTLY after my arrival here, Cakobau (who has, on every occasion since the cession, consistently shown the utmost anxiety to confirm and strengthen the authority over the natives of the Government by which his own has been superseded) suggested that, after the public reading of my Commission, I should go through a ceremony which, he said, rarely took place, but which had been performed at his own inauguration as Vuni Valu, and which, he assured me, would pledge all the chiefs and people to me as their feudal superior. This ceremony, I found, consisted in drinking a bowl of yagona in the presence of the chiefs, whilst they saluted me with their hands in the manner in which an inferior among the Fijians salutes his chief when drinking.

2. After consulting those best acquainted with the natives, and having been assured by them that the performance of the ceremony would undoubtedly afford me a great hold over both chiefs and people, I assented to Cakobau's proposal, and on the 11th instant the ceremony took place at Bau, a locality selected by me for its performance, on account of its being the ancient capital, the traditional headquarters in former times of cannibalism and heathen superstitions, and a place still of so much importance that its common people are regarded as chiefs in other parts of the group.

3. Bau is a small island some twenty miles from Levuka, very near the main land of Viti Levu, and entirely covered with houses, which cluster round a low hill in its midst. Its aspect, always picturesque, was rendered doubly so, on the occasion of my arrival, by the crowds assembled to witness my landing. As I stepped from the boat in which I had sailed down from Levuka, Cakobau, after saluting me with the "tama," or cry of respect, took me by the hand and led me, still holding it, through the streets of the town. We walked thus along a broad road, shaded in some places by trees, past the sites of heathen temples, now destroyed, past the upright stones which mark the ancient places of sacrifice, and at length reached the entrance of his own residence.

The way was lined by men and women in clean bright dresses and seated on the ground in perfect silence in the crouching attitude of Fijian respect.

4. On entering the house I was conducted to the dais, Cakobau taking his own seat below me on the floor.

An interesting conversation ensued, in which the Vuni Valu very emphatically repeated many times, and I have no doubt with perfect sincerity, the expression of his satisfaction at the assumption of sovereignty by Her Majesty, a satisfaction which he thought that the majority of the chiefs shared with himself, although they did not see so clearly the advantages of the change. He denounced by name, and more than once, two or three of the great chiefs who led drunken and irregular lives, and insisted on the necessity of religion, morality, and sobriety in any one placed in command, in a style which, his past history considered, was sufficiently surprising, but was, I believe, thoroughly true and real.

5. Before I left he asked permission to send the criers through the town, announcing the ceremony of the next day, and they were so engaged until far into the night.

6. The following morning the Vuni Valu assembled all the high chiefs, and lectured them in their duties under the new state of things, their ignorance, short-

comings, and foolish anticipations, after a fashion which those who heard it describe as in the highest degree striking and effective.

7. In the afternoon the great chiefs to the number of about 200 took their seats in a double row in a circle on the ground, under the shelter of a great awning of mat-sails, erected in the rara or public square of Bau. Outside the awning were the towns people and my native guard, and at a little distance on a small rise of ground, Cakobau's wife, Adi Litia, with her family, ladies, and servants.

8. The yagona having been made to the accompaniment of the usual chanting, was brought in a small bowl to Cakobau by a young chief of high rank, and by Cakobau handed to me, amid the profoundest silence. As I began to drink, at Cakobau's signal and himself leading, the assembly raised the hand clapping and shouts which imply acknowledgment of superior rank and position, and on their cessation, as I ceased to drink, I was much struck by the sudden momentary buzz of suppressed but excited conversation which contrasted strongly with the silence observed both before and subsequently.

9. The address, of which I inclose a copy and translation, was then read in Fijian by Mr. Carew.

10. After this I proceeded to administer the oath of allegiance to the Queen to each of the ten Rokos, reappointing each, with one exception, to his former Government by the delivery of a staff, accompanied by a few words of admonition, with their hands placed within my own.

11. It was curious and interesting to watch them as each successively sat before me, with the Bulis, or district Chiefs, of their respective provinces seated behind him. There, somewhat ill at ease, in a place where, though treated with much outward politeness, he is naturally regarded with much bitterness and ill-will, was Maafu the Tongan, the bold and ambitious foreigner who has secured a master's hold upon the half of Fiji, and there were others with whose names I will not weary your Lordship, but among whom "the King of the Reefs" (Tui Thakan), with great awe of the oath on his handsome Assyrian face, the wise and good Tui Bua, the most reflective man and best Governor I have met in Fiji, in countenance resembling a Spanish ecclesiastic of the 16th century, and Na Cagi Levu, the energetic and large-limbed Chief of Kandava, were perhaps the most remarkable.

12. The ceremony concluded with the formal donation on my part of a large present of cloth to the principal Chiefs, to be distributed subsequently, and the presentation to me of an address from the native clergy of the district, which, according to a promise made by me to them, I inclose to your Lordship in original,* that your Lordship may see how clear and good a handwriting that of a native Fijian may sometimes be.

13. Cakobau seemed much relieved and in much better spirits when the whole affair was over. He had urged it with much persistence on some of those present, from whom he had wrung but an unwilling acquiescence in its performance, and who would fain have avoided any overt admission that they had accepted a stranger for their master. The fact of this reluctance justified Cakobau in having insisted on the importance of the acknowledgment. None were at last absent whose presence was of the slightest consequence, and the significance in the eyes of the native population of the public act of homage rendered not only, as on my first arrival by Cakobau himself on behalf of others, but by all the assembled Chiefs, can hardly be overrated.

14. Cakobau declined to wear at this ceremony the vast train of tappa in which it was formerly his custom to appear on state occasions, saying that "the time for such things was past," and appeared, as did nearly all the other Chiefs, in a long "Sulu," of many folds of Chief's tappa, a light brown with black spots, reaching nearly to the feet, almost the only exceptions to this costume being that of some of the native magistrates, and some of the Chiefs from the Lau Islands, who wore black tappa, and the native Ministers, who were for the most part dressed entirely in white.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

P.S.—Inclosure No. 1 is not yet printed, but will be forwarded by next opportunity.

A. G.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, December 27, 1875.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 9th of September,* and have read with interest the speech which you delivered at Nasova to a number of planters and other settlers, on the day following that on which you formally assumed the Government of Fiji.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARNON.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, September 10, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a very interesting report by Mr. Carew, on the state of certain districts of the Island of Viti Levu, to which I had sent him for the purpose of ascertaining the truth of rumours which had reached me as to the probability of disturbances on the part of the tribes of the interior.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Your Excellency,

Levuka, Ovalau, September 3, 1875.

HAVING been commissioned by your Excellency to visit the various districts on the Na Viti Levu for the purpose of inquiring into the existing state of affairs, and with reference to reports of impending disturbances in the Ba and Nadroga Provinces, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I left Levuka for the above purposes on the 18th of August ultimo, visiting Bukadra (Korotubu), Navula (Nadroga), Nadranu (Ra), Navatu (Ra), Nakasi (Tavua), Lagunu (Ba), Buduka (Nadi), Cuan (Nadroga), Korolevu (Serua), Serua, Suva, Navuso (Naitasiri), and Bau, thence on to Ovalau, where I arrived on the 1st instant, after an absence of fourteen days. I also called on many of the settlers on different parts of the coast, who, with the sole exception of Mr. Bucknell at Korolevu (Serua), expressed themselves as feeling secure, and had not fear of any attack from the natives.

Mr. Bucknell, of Korolevu (Serua), is in a peculiar position, as the coast village adjoining his residence is inhabited by people belonging to the interior, and their relatives and friends are constantly in the habit of coming down to the coast in considerable numbers, armed, and cause much annoyance and alarm to Mr. Bucknell and the members of his family.

I arrived on the second day of my journey at the village of Nakasi (Lavua), but owing to the darkness of the night, took the wrong arm of the delta, and did not thus have an opportunity of visiting M. D'Este, the Justice of the Peace of the district.

The people of Lavua district (Vatusila tribe) are closely related to the Nabutantau men (Vatusila), against whom warrants have lately been issued for murder and cannibalism at Lavua (inland). I found them most uncommunicative, professing to know nothing, and to have heard of nothing, and declared themselves to be ignorant of the name of the Buli of their district. The teacher, "Sefanaia," refused plainly to give me any information, declaring that, if they did so, the neighbours in the interior might feel annoyed.

The people of this district are in the habit of supplying information, and, when they possess it, ammunition, and are suspected of treasonable tendencies in conjunction with the Nabutantau and other turbulent remnants of tribes in the interior. I cautioned them most plainly, and explained clearly to them the fact

that accessories were also liable to punishment, and that they were lying under a most dangerous belief when they supposed that actual perpetrators of offences alone were liable to punishment. The teacher I threatened to report to the head of the district. They then told me some stories about murders and other matters which they stated had been perpetrated by Nagaga people, with whom their friends in the interior are on bad terms, and which I knew to be false at the time.

I afterwards explained to the people here, as at every place I landed at, the motives of the Lands Commissioner in visiting the districts; also many other matters calculated to set their minds at rest on many important subjects.

I then left for the Ba River, visiting several of the planters, and made inquiries into the probable cause of the burning of Fitzgerald's place, Na Korowabuta, and also visited Na Vunisamaloa, the place the Fitzgeralds lived at both before and after the occurrence. I found the general impression to be that Fitzgerald himself had burnt his house for ulterior purposes.

On returning to Sagumu, the chief town of Ba Province, I examined Pita, one of the cook boys working for Fitzgerald at the time. This boy Pita confessed, in the clearest possible way that he had seen Fitzgerald set fire to the houses, and also that he was promised 5*l.*, which was to be paid by Government. I took this lad's statement down, and handed it over to Mr. Eastgate, the Stipendiary Magistrate, who arrived during the night.

The planters whom I had an opportunity of seeing, express themselves in most indignant terms at the supposition that their part of the country was unsafe; they consider the report as calculated seriously to affect their interests by interfering with the introduction of capital into their part of the Colony.

I next proceeded to Na Buduka at Nadi. Here I found the chief and leading men had left for Ovalau; the natives declared the interior to be quiet; the people here appear to be in a depressed condition, and at present are living chiefly on cooked unripe bananas, half-grown; they were not possessed of decent clothing, and declared themselves to be unable to pay taxes, as the planters were determined not to give them work unless they would engage for a whole year. I had no opportunity of verifying the truth of this report.

At the next place I called at, Navula, the people were also without money, the so-called "Turaga ni lewa" begging me, in the most abject manner, to buy a shilling's worth of salt, in order that he might not be found entirely without money when the taxes were demanded. This state of affairs I ascribe almost entirely to the total absence of energy on the part of the people, who might make canoes, and thus procure, without much labour, quantities of pearl shell and "beche de mer," for which this neighbourhood is so famous. I also noticed many empty houses, the owners having died during the late epidemic.

I then followed up the coast, landing above Tadola, the plantation of Mr. Thomson Smith, sending the boat on to Luvu, the chief town of Nadroga, and walked along the shore, calling at the residences of various settlers.

Mr. Thompson Smith informed me that an excitement had lately been caused by a Mr. Rennie, who had lately written requesting assistance of the settlers to repel a threatened attack by the natives from inland. The planters having no faith in the report did not, I believe, respond to the invitation of Mr. Rennie. I then proceeded on foot to Cuvu, and found, with difficulty, a local officer, the son of late Roko Tui; Ratu Luki and leading men having left for Ovalau. I requested this officer to send for Ratu Mosese, the cousin of Luki, and any other Chiefs whose attendance might be procurable; they arrived on the following morning, when I informed the meeting of the object of my mission. After some consultation, they told me that the report originated in a misunderstanding on the part of Mr. George Rennie, residing in the village, who, being intoxicated, and having but a slight knowledge of Fijian, had misunderstood a rumour brought by a native; they further stated that Mr. Rennie had, upon hearing this false report, ordered his Tana servants to bring out the muskets belonging to the tribe and deposited in a tobacco store, and had had them loaded to the number of fifty and left in his own house ready for the supposed attack; they further assured me that, although the hill tribes were in a most turbulent state, they themselves did not fear any attack.

I learnt that a number of teachers who had recently gone to a Chief of Naicobocobo, near Koro samiti and Quali mari, had recently had a most narrow escape of being murdered, the people ascribing the late epidemic to the anger of their heathen gods at their recent conversion to Christianity. I requested the native ordained Minister of the district to leave the people to themselves for awhile,

and not to attempt to push Christianity upon them against their wish. I also told the meeting that the Government expressly forbade any attempts of the kind; that religion must be left to the individual will of every person, but that the law must be obeyed; that the Queen had accepted the sovereignty of the Colony by the express wish of the people; that Her Majesty had sent your Excellency to rule the country in her name, and that it was a most unusual thing for a Chief of your Excellency's standing to be sent to rule such a very small country as Fiji, the whole number of inhabitants of which if added together would only equal the population of a small town in Great Britain; that Her Majesty wished the people to be ruled with justice and humanity, but that be ruled it must and would; and that it would be easier for them to attempt to stay the heavy breakers on the beach than to attempt by their insignificant scheming to thwart the benevolent intentions of the Government on behalf of the people. Finding the people had no proper idea of the late visit of the Lands Commissioner, I then explained it, and told them that they would not be placed on reserves, and that they were to pay no attention to idle reports. I then gave them a slight sketch of your Excellency's proposed plan for governing the interior, placing it in a problematical point of view, and asked them if they thought such a plan would be likely to succeed if attempted; the native Minister, a Togan, and a most intelligent man, replied promptly that he believed they would like the plan very much.

I then proceeded on to Mr. Bucknell's place at Korolevu (Serua). The people here appeared to be insolent in character, and Mr. Bucknell assured me he did not feel secure from attack, and that they kept loaded weapons always at hand. Mr. Bucknell is a most hard-working man, doing even common field work himself, in which the three ladies of his family assist; he rises by candle light to work every morning. It is quite impossible that a man of Mr. Bucknell's energy of character should be able to agree with natives who saunter about his place armed in large numbers; quarrels must arise; the natives will feel themselves most unpardonably insulted at times by Mr. Bucknell's apparently harsh conduct towards them; and, altogether, I much fear the most dangerous elements have here been thrown into contact a tribe of arrogant, warlike, hitherto unsubdued savages with a settler of unbending and harsh character, and altogether devoid of tact or knowledge of native language, character, or mode of thought. I here learnt that the Chief of Navola, a village in the vicinity, whose name is "Manu-manu i vudi," and now in Ovalau, has great command over the people of the interior, and that his influence extends far inland. As he also was absent on his way to Ovalau, I proceeded on to Serua, thence to Suva, thence to Naitasiri, thence to Bau, and on to Ovalau, arriving on the 1st instant.

In conclusion, I have the honour to state to your Excellency my firm conviction that great trouble will shortly arise in the section of the Colony represented by the hill tribes of Serua and Nadroga, unless action be at once taken in the matter; and also that, although the settlers at Ba and Nadroga express their opinion that no danger exists of an attack on them, yet I am morally convinced that this expression arises less from a real belief in a state of security, than from a feeling that great loss might accrue individually if an opinion should gain ground outside the Colony that might jeopardise the introduction of capital; and I further take upon myself the liberty of suggesting to your Excellency the advisability of calling a meeting of the Chiefs of the hill tribes of Nadroga and Serua as soon as convenient after the return of the Chiefs now assembled at Ovalau; it will be most advisable also that your Excellency preside at this meeting, and have a thorough and most complete understanding as to their future relations with your Excellency's government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) **WALTER S. CAREW,**

Special Commissioner for Ba and Nadroga.

His Excellency the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.,
Governor of Fiji.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, September 10, 1875.

IN Sir Hercules Robinson's despatch of the 20th October, 1874,* a passage occurs with respect to "Lala," and in ^aMemorandum by Mr. Thurston, inclosed in that despatch, the nature of this tenure is shortly explained. I may observe in passing that in the opinions expressed by Sir Hercules Robinson and Mr. Thurston I entirely concur.

2. I have now the honour to inclose a paper of greater length on the same subject, which will, I think, prove of interest to your Lordship. It is written by Mr. Wilkinson, the chief interpreter, a gentleman who is second to none in knowledge of the people and their customs. His merits were fully recognized by Commodore Goodenough and Mr. Layard, and justly acknowledged by Sir Hercules Robinson in his despatch of the 8th November, 1874.

I agree generally with Mr. Wilkinson in the views expressed by him in this paper.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 6.

"Lala," or Fijian Service Tenures.

THE custom, or rather institution of "lava"-ing men or labourers, and "lavaka"-ing work is, perhaps, from its very comprehensiveness, the most important question that can be considered in connection with native affairs. In some cases it is the thread or chain which runs through Fiji, and connects all its social and political institutions into one body. It is the only custom which changes but little throughout the group. It has existed from time immemorial, was the very bulwark of their mythology, and in one form or other enters into all relationships. It is the indication of what relationships exist between the people and their Chiefs; in fact, it is the keystone of the Chief's government and authority over his people, the channel through which comes his "sinews of war" in times of trouble; and his "ways and means" in times of peace. In other words it is the rent paid by the people for their privileges and the Chief's protection. To deal with it thoroughly in a paper like this would be impossible, because it would simply be a social or domestic history of Fiji. But in order to make the subject as clear as possible to his Excellency, and to describe its character and application generally, it will be best perhaps to confine my remarks to a description of what actually takes place under various circumstances.

1st. The Supreme Chief's Lala.—To commence with the necessities of life. As the planting season approaches, the Chief may send word to the Chief or Chiefs of an island, district, or town, "I wish my garden planted by you this year;" or, which is equally common, any island, district, or town may send to know the Chief's pleasure, and ask, "may we not plant a garden?" I may remark here that a Chief never exercises the lala (true and proper) over any other than his rightful subjects; not necessarily his own "Qali" only, but all over whom he holds sovereignty and acknowledged authority. Sometimes gardens are planted without the knowledge of the Chief, and when nearly matured formally presented. While such an act indicates loyalty it is not lala, and is often done with some special object. It having been decided to plant (the Chief sometimes selects the exact plot of ground himself), then comes the different operations of clearing, burning, digging, and planting, all of which are duly reported to the Chief, who gives from time to time the necessary orders, and not unfrequently directs the operations in person. In due time the yams have matured, and are ready for digging. The Chief is again sought, and issues his orders. The town probably fixes the day for digging, or rather the day for finishing and housing, or if the Chief has so ordered, for bringing the crop to his own homestead. Before this day the Chief has been making his preparations for receiving them, which will probably be by informing his household, or rather the householders immediately connected with

* No. 11 of C. 1114 of 1875.

his own, that the crop is to be housed on a certain day, and he wishes the housers to have fish or pork to eat, as the case may be. With this information a good deal more is meant than really appears until the day arrives. The Chief prepares the principal portion of the feast, which will be yams or taro, and perhaps turtle. As soon as the housers have finished, and the Chief's oven is ready, the other householders begin to bring in their contributions, which will consist of food (fish chiefly), mats, native cloth, or anything esteemed or scarce with the people who are to receive it. Now these householders have not themselves contributed all they bring, but each will have reported to his or her friends or neighbours, who, as a rule, respond, and what is called "help their friends or relatives." Of course, the Chief's contribution of both food and property will more than exceed all the rest put together. The food and property is then piled in heaps, and, with a number of whales' teeth, is presented to the producers either by the Chief himself or his "Matanivanua" in a short speech, which is generally followed by some order, or general information, or instruction. Opportunities of this kind are seldom lost by a Chief, who generally finishes by showing them the benefits accruing from industry and peace, or of administering some reproof for misconduct to any person or Chief of town present. Being thus dismissed the producers take possession of the food and property, and it is divided between the householders who have assisted towards the entertainment. Of course, by far the larger portions are put aside into the Chief's yam store. There is another kind of Lavaka-ing gardens which ought perhaps also to be described. It may be called the Chief's personal or family garden for the year. He will probably send to a district to say that he wishes the said district to provide the "contents of the yam hills" of his garden, that is the "sets." This messenger does not go empty-handed. The Chief then proceeds to "lavaka" the digging of his garden upon his own particular "Qali's" towns, who clear, dig, and hill up the ground, which may occupy one, two, or three days, according to the size of the ground or number of hands employed. The Chief daily provides the food, but that is all. It is then reported to the Chief of the district that the ground is ready, and as at the first intimation of the Chief's desires, a meeting of the elders of the town is called, they decide the number of yams each man is to contribute, which will probably be one or two, or if it be a very large garden, perhaps three each; this arranged, and the day for planting fixed, the Chief of the district (Buli) dispatches his messenger to say "we come to plant the garden on such a day;" then, as in the other case, provision is made, with perhaps this exception, the Chief does the whole of it himself, though there may be voluntary contributions by some of his people (which are always acknowledged when the yams are dug). The day arrives, the garden is planted amidst general rejoicing by the planters, to whom great license is allowed, and who indulge in witty and sarcastic sayings at the expense of the Chief's own "Qali," giving and answering calls to each others, toasts, and wishing in various forms, success to planting and an abundant year. Then comes the presentation of food and property; the latter greatly exceeds, though plenty of both is expected, and considered Chief-like. I have seen a hundred whales' teeth presented, besides mats, native cloth, &c., in abundance. As before, a speech will be made, orders issued, reproof and advice given on any matter which may effect the general weal. When the planters return to their homes, and if there has been a good supply of food, &c., they spread the news as they go, extolling the Chief's power, greatness, and liberality. And here the Chief has often a special object quite apart from getting his garden planted. Supposing he has reason to believe a district has become disaffected towards him, or disturbed in itself from any cause whatever, he will call them to do that, or some other kind of work, and generally, with the best results, he removes the disaffection, and sends them to their homes well pleased and more loyal than when they came. With very little difference, excepting, perhaps, in detail, and a more limited application, the same system is followed by all Chiefs of inferior grade; such as the Chief's relatives, &c., tribes, or family to help him, and making a compensating return to his helpers; and when the Chief has not been up to the mark, in the latter I have known a tribe to appeal to the supreme Chief, saying, "We went laden to plant our Chief's garden, and have returned hungry and empty-handed;" which would result in the said Chief being reproved and exposed, and perhaps the tribe told they need not work for him again unless first remunerated, though the latter privilege would hardly be taken advantage of unless he were not their direct Chief, but from whom

they know they will derive benefits in some other way, which advantage Fijians never lose when opportunity is favourable, even against their own Chiefs. The same system, with nearly all the same arrangements, applies to house building. The work is apportioned out to the several towns or tribes to be engaged. The owner of the house providing food, &c. It is only in some parts of Fiji, or under peculiar circumstances where direct pay is made to housebuilders.

The "lala," as exercised in connection with canoe building, has but slight difference, which, however, have been pointed out as oppressive to the particular town or tribe who provide food for the carpenters, and otherwise attend upon and assist them generally during the building; but it is probable because it is not always known that there is in one way or another a constant drain made upon the Chief by the said towns; and besides benefits they derive from the carpenters living amongst them, they are often exonerated from assistance in other work to which their neighbours are called. The Chief provides the carpenters with tools, &c., and makes periodical gifts to them, or upon the fittings of certain pieces of woods, or the completion of particular parts of the canoe. When finished, the Chief's orders go out that upon a day named the canoe will be launched, the carpenters paid, &c.; when all contribute both food and property, which, when handed over to the carpenters, are divided amongst them according to their grade, or time they may have been employed on the canoe. After launching (that is, if it be a canoe of importance), wherever a new canoe puts in, large quantities of food are presented, amidst general rejoicing, and the Chief who has completed such an undertaking is greatly extolled, and the carpenters praised for the character of the work done. Of course, ropes, sails, and tackling generally, have to be provided, the former is frequently done by the Chief's own immediate retainers, or town's people, and the mats are lavaka'd over perhaps the Chief's whole territory, each town's portion being named, which is generally 100 fathoms of the narrow matting; and as soon as it is ready is brought in, which may be in about a fortnight after the order has been received, and in due form presented. All the mats are plaited by the women.

The next, perhaps, in order to be considered, and by far the most difficult to describe, is the custom of lavak-ing food for any public occasion, or the visit of Chiefs and strangers from other provinces; and also when a Chief, say a Roko, is travelling through his own province either for pleasure or on the business of the State; in each case, on his arrival in any town, food is at once prepared for him and his followers, the townspeople each contributing their quota. If his visit has been announced, food will be ready cooked awaiting his arrival; then, if his stay be prolonged for a few days, each town in that particular district will contribute their portion for each daily entertainment, and will be "lavaka'd" by the Chief or Buli of the district, who simply sends to each town, saying, "The Chiefs are in our midst, staying at the town of ———." Then, in the case of a Chief or Roko visiting another province, which is generally a previously-arranged matter, and often with a specific object, his intended visit will have been announced, and, it may be, definite arrangements made, as to which towns are to take part in preparing the entertainment. As soon as he arrives, messages are sent out, and the food comes in; generally in such a case the day of the visit is fixed, and, as a Chief never goes to visit another empty-handed, he never returns so. On this day there is a mutual exchange of presents. The guest having handed over his, then receives the return presents. The former are generally divided out to the contributors of food and property, or to those towns upon whom the Roko has been lala-ing during the visit. At such exchanges of civilities between Fijian Chiefs of high rank, large canoes, and other of the most valuable of Fijian property, change hands. The worst feature, probably, of these feasts is, that such a frightful waste of good food generally occurs, because a Chief must always provide more than is necessary, and try to excel his guest, or he loses caste in his eyes and those of his retainers; and when these visits are more of a public or national character the waste and destruction is most deplorable, and I have known, when such a Chief's visit has been prolonged, a district left in a state of want and famine. In dividing the property (that is, presents) of a visiting Chief, it is considered quite a matter of the Roko's or host's own pleasure whether or not he divides a portion as above described to each town or tribe, but it must not be forgotten that all that a Chief possesses is regarded as public property, and is available for such purposes, and generally finds its way amongst his people; and, again, on the other hand, all that is possessed by the people or tribes is regarded by them as really the Chief's, and at his service,

though, of course, questions of polity and the Chief's concern for his people's welfare, and to retain their unbroken loyalty, always influence the exercise of his power or prerogative. Even in the old times, these rights were very seldom exercised to the extreme, and only under peculiar circumstances, or in connection with their mythology. But, excepting perhaps in a few parts of the group, this exercise of extreme power has passed away, and individual property is now respected. The character of a truly good ruling Fijian Chief is consideration for the welfare of his people; to conserve their interest and promote their increase, is his great object and concern; he is the parent or patriarch of his people; and a Chief without these characteristics is called among his fellows "a Chief with but a commoner's heart."

The above appears to be the object and manner in which the "lala" authority is exercised in the usual, ordinary, and regular course of things.

There are, however, a few other instances in which the "lala" authority is exercised, but I think they ought to be called special or extraordinary, and it may be said with some truth, perhaps, to be of recent introduction, but this is only in reference more particularly to its object. The first instance I would describe is "lavaka"-ing work to be done for white settlers, which is generally of two kinds, such as house-building, contract, or plantation work. In one case, a settler goes to the Chief and desires him either to undertake a particular work, or send some town or towns to do it. The Chief allots the work to certain people, who, having performed it, receive through the Chief the full amount paid by the owner; but, in the other case, the Chief takes to himself the whole of the pay, or perhaps a large portion of it, and the people get nothing, or but little (sometimes, in the former case, a Chief may accept a present from the settler when he applies to have the work done, but it has no reference to the payment), and this has been a cause of great trouble and disaffection amongst the people; whereas the other has produced the opposite effect, and has proved a great boon to planters, both at the time of their first settlement and in gathering in their crops, which perhaps mature suddenly, and but for the labour supplied in this way, very great loss would have been the consequence; and this is an arrangement with which the people are well pleased, as a native always likes to feel what he is doing has the approval of his Chief, and he feels also that he is protected from fraud, his Chief being in the capacity of curator, as it were; and people will often refuse to do work, though willing enough to do it, and will refer the white man to their Chief, saying, "If you can arrange with him we will go."

A Chief will often exercise his "lala" authority for some special or public object. His people, or some portion of them want, say, a vessel, or he himself desires to purchase one, and arrangements are made accordingly, the amount and time for it to be raised are all talked over with his elders, and the portions of money or produce to be supplied by each district, when for a time a whole province may become so engaged. This has been a great convenience to Chiefs, and no serious infliction upon the people. But in some parts of the group it has been carried to such excess that often for months the people have been engaged in purchasing something or other for their Chief, or paying a debt for some article or articles he has got from the trader, which, after a day or two's amusement therefrom, he has thrown aside like a toy, while his people have been oppressed and enslaved through his fancies. Another and more commendable instance is, when I have known a Chief raise a whole province to clear an old road, or make a new, and perhaps important one, and in this way fifteen or twenty miles have been cleared in one day.

Another instance, during the late sickness, though it hardly is a case of pure "lala," but exemplifies the exercise of power. The Chief of Bua declared all gardens and food common property, as the people were suffering more from want of food than from disease, many having to go a considerable distance to their own gardens; thus, in a great calamity or public emergency, a Chief could exercise his authority, and it would be responded to by his people, and public good and convenience be conserved thereby.

It is hardly necessary to the present question to describe the exercise of the "lala" in times of war. It is then simply absolute over life and property through the whole community and over all they possess, but indemnities of war paid by the conquered party at the time or after are always divided amongst the warriors.

There are a few instances where "lala" is exercised over particular classes of

the community. Two are worthy of notice, viz., the fishing tribes, and the carpenters, or the canoe-building tribes. Each class considers itself specially and directly under the Chief's immediate command. The fishermen have a large share in preparing for the entertainment of visiting Chiefs, or for large gatherings on important occasions, and the fisherman's share in the divisions of property is always an important one.

Turtle fishing is different from any other kind. A Chief desiring turtle caught sends first a whale's tooth to the tribe with a request that they will put down their net, which means "prepare for turtle fishing." As soon as the canoe with the net on board is afloat, a large present is then made to them, when they proceed to work. The capture of the first fish is rewarded by a whale's tooth and other property, and each succeeding fish by some present, with the addition of a whale's tooth, until the tenth is brought in, when a feast is given by the Chief to the fishermen, and considerable property presented, which ends the fishing for that occasion, unless the Chief wishes more caught, when the same thing is repeated. A Chief generally looks well to his fishermen, and sees that they are properly provided with canoes and other requisites.

Fijian carpenters or canoe builders have been described as the lowest vassals of a Chief; whilst in some respect this may be true, they, nevertheless, possess some very exceptional privileges; and, although they are only supposed to work when and where the Chief consents or directs, they are well paid for what they do, and are well cared for by the Chief himself, or whoever they may work for; but it is next to impossible to get them to do work (canoe building) excepting through their own Chief.

There is just one other form where the rights of exercising the "lala" appears to be recognized, and it is by levying a fine upon any district, town, or tribe, of either labour or produce, for some offence or misdemeanour, such as neglecting to carry out any special order or command of the Roko's, or that of a Buli, or Chief of a town, or for committing any act of violence, evil deed, or the destruction of the property of their neighbours; also for any act of disrespect to their own or other known Chief of rank, for any act of disloyalty, or for any disturbance amongst themselves. Any of those having been proved after inquiry, a fine is inflicted, and the tribe, town, or district, as the case may be, to do a certain amount of work, as road-making perhaps, or pay so much in kind to the Chief, who, if compensation has been awarded to the injured, hands over the amount, and retains the balance for a common or public purpose. I have known in cases of theft, when it was found impossible to discover the culprits, whose continued depredations became a common nuisance, the infliction of a fine upon the district or neighbouring towns, to compensate the losers, not only stop their doings, but, as a rule, lead to the discovery of the perpetrators; as the natives say, with considerable truth, it makes every innocent man a detective. It also acts most salutarily upon neighbouring districts.

The above appears to be the various forms and instances, both regular and extraordinary, where the exercise of the "lala" is considered by natives as right, proper, legitimate, and honourable, to which the people readily respond and submit. This is so much so, that whenever a trial has been made to do away with the "lala" as an institution, a greater difficulty has been experienced with the people than with the Chiefs. The latter say, "If we receive less property we shall simply have less to give away."

His Excellency will see that, in the above descriptions, I have sought to confine my remarks to the exercise of "lala" in its legitimate character, and have not noticed the voluntary and spontaneous contributions of the people to their Chiefs, which is so often spoken against by foreigners, who either do not understand it, or have the impression that it is simply the result of secretly conveyed intimation on the part of a Chief, which is altogether a mistake. Such expressions of sympathy and affection to a Chief are frequent and characteristic, and never pass unrewarded or unacknowledged by him. But it is entirely distinct from the "lala," and is simply and purely the expression of respect and regard the people consider their Chief's due.

Before closing this paper it will, however, be necessary to consider a few instances where the system of "lala" is perverted, or the authority illegitimately used for sinister purposes, or where it is made the cloak for personal aggrandisement; and from these facts, no doubt, arises the cause of much disaffection,

oppression, and evil amongst the people generally, and has led casual or outside observers to condemn the system altogether.

Abuse in the Exercise of Chief's Authority.

The principal abuse is by High Chief's sons, and relatives of the Rokos, perhaps, and Chiefs of lower grades, or their retainers, who go about from place to place levying tribute—or, in other words, black mail—of all kinds of produce or native property, and who are never slow to make use of the Supreme Chief or Roko's name and authority, when such can be done with safety, to secure their object and oppress and impoverish the people. This kind of thing is not called "lala," but "vakasaurara," that is, oppression, or "forcibly taking away," and the perpetrators are called "nai vakacaca," or spoilers. Perhaps the best way to illustrate this will be to give an instance, and the following may be taken as a very general and common one, only varying, of course, in extent or degree, according to the number engaged, or means at their disposal:—

A young Chief will give out that he is going to visit a certain place, for a named purpose, which is always made as plausible as possible. It may be to carry out some previously made arrangement with the Chief or people of the place, perhaps to attend some "solevu" (a reciprocal change of property), or to receive some sail-mats, native cloth, or sinnet. Presents are accordingly prepared, to give in exchange, and when possible the Supreme Chief's sanction is obtained to the proposed visit. As the preparations proceed, the number of the party generally increases, and five or even ten canoes leave where two or three only were intended. The start is finally made, and as they proceed along the coast—in generally very short stages—at every place where they put in food is prepared for them, and a system of begging commences, each appealing to his friend for something to add to his portion of the presents to be presented when they reach their destination. Many of them having probably started without an article, trusting to this resource as they pass along, which party, being a strong one, is generally successful. It not unfrequently happens that the Chief, the head of the party, may have sent to some particular town or district that they are to pass by, saying that he is about to visit such a place, and that he wishes them to help him, and supply some property, naming, probably, some article or articles common to that town or district, which, of course, they accordingly prepare, and I have known a visiting party like this leave their homes without anything at all, but by the time they have got to their destination be well laden.

A messenger will generally have preceded them to announce their coming, so that as soon as they arrive food is presented in great quantities, to provide which the whole district may have been laid under contribution. The day for the exchange of presents or property is generally fixed early, as the hosts do not, as a rule, wish to prolong the stay of their visitors. In the meantime, each individual of the visiting party, from the Chief downwards, has been doing a little business on his own account, as making a private present to some friend or family, which brings, in return, personal supplies of food, and on leaving a like return present.

Of course the great objects of these visits is to enrich themselves, especially the Chief, as in Fiji, property is power; and while they seek to represent that it is fair barter, all sorts of experience are resorted to to obtain the desired object, and when the party is large they are more or less successful.

A very common one is for the visiting party to take offence at some supposed slight to a Chief, inattention, or neglect to comply with a desire, or some ancient and hereditary custom, when the Chief will be told he must punish said offending individual, family, town or towns, as the case may be, and the fine will probably be named as a compensation for the insult. Non-compliance would bring down reprisals upon the Chief, their host,—and his town seldom goes entirely free. But should said Chief himself have a grudge against the supposed offending party, he will probably ask for some assistance from his visitors, which is always readily granted, as such marauding greatly adds to their booty, and scenes of the most inhuman and dissolute character are enacted, under the plea that a Chief's dignity and authority must be supported, no matter at what cost to the commoners. If such visits be at all prolonged, the greatest distress, and even famine, often prevails for months after.

Their return home is much of the same character, wherever they are not

checked by some authority. Fear and consternation precede their approach. They sweep away the animals, food, and property of their people, insulting and dishonouring every domestic tie, and the distress and trouble they leave behind is as the passing over of a scourge or calamity. Surprise may be felt by some that the people submit to such outrage with such apparent indifference; but it must be remembered that, being the action of their own, or, perhaps, other high Chiefs, the fear of retribution checks anything like resistance, even on the part of those not absolutely the subjects of their spoilers, and every subterfuge is adopted to show it to be right and proper conduct in a Chief. It may be said, is not this rather an extreme case? I do not think so; but, on the contrary, such cases have been of common and frequent occurrence, and vary but little, excepting, perhaps, in their extent, that is to say, it may be the act and conduct of a single Chief, or of a Chief accompanied by 200 armed retainers. In any case it is an outrageous abuse of authority, and has no relation to "lala."

Another case may be given, which is, when a Chief, for some cause or other, has got into debt, and is unable to pay, and he adopts one of two expedients, or in some cases both, to raise funds. He "lavaka's" produce of some kind or other. It may be at per head among the males, or so much from each town. In some cases, if the amount be large, a Chief will appeal for assistance to a Chief of another province, who will generally accede to the request. In this way large districts are kept all but exclusively at such work for months, to the neglect of their usual avocations, which, if it occur during planting season, causes gardens to be neglected, and consequently, after the debt is paid, more or less distress prevails amongst the people.

The second case is the "lava-ing" of men to go and work under certain arrangements, say so much per head to be paid to the Chief supplying the men, or, perhaps, the men's wages are hypothecated, and in such cases town and districts have been thinned of all their able-bodied and young men, sometimes for from two to three years. I would here notice that this is different altogether from the ordinary mode of obtaining Fijian labour, where presents are generally made to the Chief, and divided amongst the relatives of the men leaving, when both parties are well enough satisfied. Each of the above forms of "lava-ing" men is of modern origin, and the result of settlement of whites in the Group.

The foregoing is as nearly as possible a description of what is generally supposed to be the institution of "lala," but which, far from being "lala," is in reality simply the arbitrary exercise of authority of Chiefs over the people, an authority probably pure enough originally, but corrupted from time to time by capricious and tyrannical rival Chiefs.

With his Excellency's permission, I would submit the following suggestions on the question of "lala," the entire abolition of which, for the present, at least, I should regard as premature, and likely to involve a vast amount of discontent and trouble. When fully understood, it is not repugnant to civilized forms of government, and, with all its ramifications, is an agency that may be turned to good and useful account in the present and future government of the Group. It is well and thoroughly understood and recognized by the people as their Chief's right. In order to prevent abuses, the system should be a little better defined, and its operation limited. It suits the present condition of the people, and, as far as the Chiefs are concerned, has right and usage on its side. Such customs can hardly be abrogated without some equivalent:—

1st. If all the Chiefs, of whatever grade, were allowed to exercise the right of "lala" over their own particular province, tribes, and Qali only, in all matters of gardens, house-buildings, or domestic requirements, the Chief in each case complying with the conditions understood and fixed by usage, I believe it would tend more to promote the industry of the people than any form of higher civilization that can just now be introduced.

I have heard some of the best and most considerate Chiefs say, "Remove the 'lala' and our people will not only become insolent, but they will soon die out from want, filth, and improvidence. We Chiefs have to care as much for their common wants of every day life as we have for the necessities of the State." It will be well that each Roko be held responsible that the "lala" is not abused by inferior Chiefs in his province.

2. In reference to any person not complying with a "lala," I would suggest that a native district council deal with any refractory individual for disobedience of

local regulations, as such a council is best acquainted with the rights and privileges of both Chiefs and people.

There can be no doubt but such individual cases will arise, and the conduct of one insolent and turbulent fellow, if unchecked, does much harm in a district.

3. The indiscriminate taking away of food and animals by individual Chiefs, or their retainers, is no doubt an evil, and ought not to be allowed. Of course, under the direct authority of the Roko and for public purposes, the case is different, as the people contribute readily.

4. No Chief, of whatever rank, should be allowed to "lala" out of his own province or district, not even when he possesses hereditary or customary rights to do so, though this is a case where some difficulty may arise for a time. But much more serious difficulties are to be apprehended from the allowance of the practice than from its prohibition. A Chief having such rights or privileges in more than one province, can always elect which he will reside in, that is, of course, if he is not an official.

The custom of Rokos helping each other in times of any special effort is open to most serious objections, both from its tending to increase the burdens of the people, and liability to cause jealousy amongst those Rokos not actually engaged.

There is another custom so nearly allied to the above, which is known as begging, but in a Fijian sense it means much more, as the party solicited is not always free to refuse, and a native is always ashamed to refuse to give anything asked of him. For this last reason only they will not unfrequently give, if solicited, all they possess.

It would be difficult no doubt to introduce any prohibitory laws, but a word to the Rokos for them to discourage begging as much as possible will do good, and there can be no doubt the custom will soon die out.

Solevu-ing.

Before closing this paper, the custom of solevu-ing ought perhaps to be noticed; though it does not come under the head of "lala," it is very nearly allied to it, and often calls it forth, and as there are some evils connected with the custom that need correction, perhaps a short description would be best. A Chief or Chiefs, or the people of a province, district, or town, being in want of some articles, will send to those of another province, district, or town, and request them to solevu, naming the articles they are in want of, and perhaps the articles they will bring in return. This being accepted, the day will be fixed, the proposing parties, unless otherwise specially arranged, visit their friends to present their property and receive what is given in return, and both lots are again divided out to the contributors only, so that it will be seen the custom partakes very much of the nature of an ordinary market or fair, and so far there does not appear any objection, but rather the contrary, as it promotes emulation and industry, besides facilitating the interchange of the products of different places. But there are two evils that may be pointed out, and which the Rokos can with little trouble correct. One is the preparation for these solevus so entirely absorbs the time and attention of the people as at times seriously to interfere and obstruct the carrying out of provincial or local regulations; and the second is when the visiting parties prolong their stay, and thereby cause their entertainment to become oppressive to their friends; and this is particularly the case when they live at such a distance as to necessitate their travelling by water, when foul winds may detain them on a coast for weeks together.

(Signed) DAVID WILKINSON.

No. 7.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, October 1, 1875.

IN my despatch of the 20th ultimo,* I stated that I inclosed a copy of my speech to the Chiefs. It was not, however, printed in time for transmission, and I have now the honour to forward it, together with an English translation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 7.

The Governor's Address to the Chiefs at the Installation Meeting at Bau.

Chiefs now assembled,

AT Levuka last week I read my commission, that is to say, the letter of the Queen of Great Britain appointing me as Governor of Fiji.

You who are now present, you have acknowledged me after the customs of Fiji to-day as ruler of the country; you have promised to obey me in all matters.

I have called you to this meeting in order that we might consult about the country, and that it might be clear what customs shall be lawful and what forbidden.

In former times nothing was stable, but the foundation of the building we are now about to erect shall be firm and strong. The reason why I have not spoken before at Ovalau was because I intend that we shall work steadily and quietly, as one would in travelling over a rough road.

I have called you in order that you should tell me your true minds; do not be deaf to my requests; tell me this day the whole of your ideas with reference to the work of the country; my eyes shall always be upon you.

The laws of the country may be compared to a net of very fine meshes, nothing can escape; it will cover over all alike.

Obeys the laws, every one of you.

You the Chiefs, you are the Chiefs of the people, but I again am the ruler of you the Chiefs. Let there be no vain excuses; let scheming practices be for ever abandoned.

I now wish to make some statements. Chiefs, like me, never tell falsehoods, it is a most un-Chief-like practice; all that I tell you shall be perfectly true. The ownership of your own lands is with you, it shall not be taken from you; but if you wish to give away or to sell land, it shall be decided by me whether or not it be sold. I remember the words of the Vunivalu at the time Fiji was offered to Great Britain. He said, "we are being eaten up daily;" now I have come to prevent this.

Some time ago Fiji was offered to Great Britain, on account of its being burthened with debt, also it was in great difficulties in many ways in those days; but Great Britain refused to accept it. Afterwards Fiji was again offered to Great Britain, who then accepted it, but the Queen did not really wish to annex Fiji; at that time it was accepted unwillingly, but the Queen believed it would be right to do so, remembering the words of the Vunivalu, "lest the stalkers about on the coasts of the country eat us up."

The Queen, in her all-loving heart, did not wish that the words of the Vunivalu should prove true; she also disliked much her subjects living without law and order, and each doing what seemed good to him.

On account of these reasons the offer of annexation was accepted, and in order that you should be cared for and led into the proper path. When we compare Fiji with many other countries, it is but a small place after all; nevertheless, a Chief of rank in Great Britain has been appointed to govern Fiji; but if a Chief of less rank, and but little known, had been appointed, it would still have been your duty to respect and to obey him.

Now, Chiefs, you must know that the great Queen has sent me to govern Fiji; but in governing Fiji I shall not act with oppression, or in an unbecoming manner. I shall make all necessary laws for you the natives, and also laws relating solely to the whites; the laws shall be printed soon. Do you have a little patience.

Any useful native customs shall be retained, but improper customs let them be given up; nevertheless I do not intend to make sudden changes.

I shall govern the country in a spirit of justice and mercy, for you must know that laws are necessary; a country without laws would be in a pitiable condition.

The great Queen has taken you to befriend you, and to protect you, for, Chiefs, you know that you could not of yourselves have prevented covetously-disposed persons from taking your land. Now listen to this. The very first law I have made is one forbidding you from selling or leasing land, and forbidding white men to buy it of you without my permission; it may only be sold or leased after my permission has been first obtained. If any person shall disobey this law he cannot obtain the land; his agreement with the owner of the land shall be of no avail.

Now, then, let there be an end of murder and cannibalism; compelling women

to marry against their will is a very great evil, it leads to adultery and to many other great crimes.

Chiefs, I now ask you, I ask all men, do you give me your assistance in this great, this useful labour; as Chiefs let playing at cross purposes cease. Also I do not intend to detract from the respect due to the Chiefs by the lower orders. I believe it to be a most proper thing that we should all of us pay due respect to those above us; let the people continue to pay respect to their Chiefs.

But, Chiefs, on the other hand, do you be just to the people, do not oppress them; if you act harshly to them will you gain the respect of others?

I will now say a few words about "lala." Do you consult together, and come to some agreement amongst yourselves, and let me know this day your minds on this subject; tell me what "lala" you wish to retain, and what you are willing to abandon.

Levy food for yourselves, and for travellers, also house building, and the planting of the Chiefs' food, but upon no account make levies out of your own individual districts; if any one shall act in an oppressive manner, or take property merely for the gratification of the moment, he shall be punished; improper and unfair "lala," idling about and begging for property merely to gratify idle longings, are all things "tambu sara" (most strictly prohibited).

If any person shall resent unjust and improper "lala," he may not be punished for so doing, neither shall anything be done to the man who objects to submit to it.

I again beg of you all to assist me to the utmost of your power in the work of governing the country.

It is now proper that I should speak of some matters referring more especially to yourselves. I mean the jealousy and rivalry existing between you Fijian Chiefs. They exist to a very great extent in Fiji, and are the origin of many and great evils. Now, my good friends, let there be an end of these improper practices. If a number of people are paddling together in the same canoe, and some paddle forwards, and some paddle backwards, what will become of the canoe and its people?

Also I now wish to say something referring to the Magistrates I have recently appointed. I have confidence in them, if otherwise I should not have appointed them to their positions in the Courts of the country. I believe them to be upright men, and of good conduct. Now, Chiefs, be wise, and give them every assistance, support them in carrying out their work, and help them to the full extent of your ability. If you should be perplexed or anxious of mind about matters of difficulty, ask them to assist you, and they will do so; also there are some whites in Fiji with whom it is quite impossible that I could associate, or that I could agree in the smallest matter. Now, be good enough not to associate with them yourselves; decide now whether you will lean on me or lean on them, decide at once. Many people in Fiji are saying "How is this? There is no office of native affairs." I now tell you once for all, I have taken native affairs upon myself as my own task; it is my own individual task alone.

In the law all are equal, whether Chiefs or common people, and no matter what appointment a man may hold under the Government; you must always remember this, every one of you, that if any man is oppressed, or wronged in any way, and it appears to him that he cannot obtain justice in the Courts of his district, let that person come straight to me, or write to me at Nasova, I will not treat his petition with indifference, and this I now most faithfully grant and promise to all people.

I again ask you to give your assistance to the Magistrates, whether they be whites or Fijians, they will then respect you and assist you in a very great many ways.

I now wish to tell you my intentions in the matter of governing the country. Do you, the Roko Luis, and you, the Bulis, never tire of travelling about your districts; as for you, the Bulis, if any sudden evil should arise in your districts, write about it at once; let a true register of births and deaths be kept, and do not allow one to be left unregistered; also write and report on all matters to the Roko Luis. Now as for you, the Roko Luis, do you write to me every month, but, if necessary, write to me at all seasons and at all times.

Now, with reference to taxes, you must follow the old plan for a while longer, but before long it shall be on an entirely different system; in after times it shall be as follows: a piece of land shall be set apart in each district, and shall be called

the "district plantation," and I alone shall then decide what shall be planted, and what shall be suitable to the district; and when the produce is gathered it shall be all taken in to the Government for sale by the owners, and I alone shall fix upon the price to be paid; but if more than sufficient be taken to the Government, it shall then be permitted to the owners to sell the remainder at their pleasure; also there is something else you must do, that is the clearing and formation of roads; any person disliking road clearing, may pay money to the Government in lieu of his work.

I now tell you there are two things of paramount importance, that is, activity and industry; the Vunivalu has said "if the people do not work they will die out," and I am decidedly of the same opinion myself.

Now with reference to the inland districts. It will be the tasks of the Chiefs of tribes there individually to govern their people, and some one shall be appointed to live inland, to preside over the ruling of the interior, to assist the Chiefs in carrying out the law, and to be their preceptor and adviser in all matters. I intend to divide the interior from the coast districts. I shall make the Government work of easy comprehension to the people of the interior, and I shall give greater powers to the Commissioner I intend to appoint than those possessed by the Magistrates on the sea coasts.

Now, Chiefs, he whom I have appointed to the interior is known to you; it is not as though he had but just arrived in Fiji. I now beg of you all, and most particularly of you who have come from Serna, and from Nadroga, do you give him every assistance in your power; I have confidence in him, and I now ask you to pay attention to his counsels.

Now one word to those of you who may be in difficulties through debt. I have made a law preventing your being taken to Court for debt, and I intend to appoint some gentleman to enquire into your affairs, and to look into the justice of the claims against you, that you may rest in peace.

With reference to incompatible marriages and adultery, laws relating thereto shall be made as soon as possible; do you have patience for a little while longer.

Now, in the matter of religion and schools, I shall not say much; you have your teachers, who will set forth to you their advantages; for my part I think religion is of the greatest importance to us all, but you must not thrust it on people against their wish. Religion is a subject on which each must decide for himself; we shall all be held individually responsible hereafter at the judgment seat of God. In schools do not allow your children to absent themselves under any pretext, and do you all respect and assist the teachers.

It is now right that I should now tell my mind with respect to the Vunivalu; in former days he was respected only in Fiji, in these days he is respected in all countries. He gave Fiji, in order that his people might rest in peace and plenty; he did not merely consider his own interests. For myself, I have the greatest respect for him, it is my wish that he and I should be of one mind; as one person in all things do you also respect him, and go to him for assistance and advice.

I have now done; do you take my words home to your minds, and may the blessings of Heaven rest with you.

I have now concluded my address to you the Chiefs.

No. 8.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord, Nasova, Fiji, October 1, 1875.

IN my despatch of the 20th ultimo,* I gave your Lordship some account of my visit to Bau, and reception there.

2. On the day following the ceremonial I have in that despatch described, I was rowed over to the mainland of Viti Levu, and walked across the country to Navuso, on the Rewa River, by a very fair native road, passing the village of Koro Damu-damu and the town of Verata.

3. At Navuso I was the guest of Adi Arieta Kuila, the widow of the late Chief of Naitasiri, and practically the ruler of that extensive district. Her beautiful native house is a very pleasant residence, and she herself is a singularly agreeable, well-

* No. 3.

bred lady. Nothing has given me a higher opinion of the capacities of the Fijians for civilization of their own type than the position which women of high-class assume. Adi Kuila is, perhaps, rather an exception, as she lectures with keen tongue the gravest elders of her district; but all the ladies of high rank move with a freedom, and express their opinion and wishes with a decision, which shows them to possess a large amount of independence, and to command a high degree of respect.

4. Before leaving Bau I had witnessed a school examination and dance, which was in many ways a scene of great interest. The children were assembled under the shade of great trees, which formerly gave shelter to a heathen temple. On the stones, where hundreds had been put to death, were seated Cakobau and his wife, Adi Lydia. Hardly anything could have more forcibly marked the difference between the past and present, between Christian and cannibal Fiji. And yet the change did not consist in an aping of European manners, for all that passed was thoroughly real and thoroughly national. The children were all dressed in Fijian style, some with scarves and girdles of beautifully fine tappa, others in coloured likus or sulus, and they danced their own dances with spirit and enjoyment, whilst their lessons were chanted after the fashion of a Fijian meke. Their reading was fair, their writing very good, and of their arithmetic I did not remain to see much.

5. Here, too, at Navuso. I was a witness to a school-feast of about 250 children, of whom a large proportion could read with ease, write extremely fairly, and cypher very fairly. The interest of this exhibition was chiefly in the fact that it was so purely native—teachers, minister, and all spectators, except myself and my staff, being Fijians.

6. I cannot believe myself that it is a thing to be desired that this interesting and intelligent population should be simply swept away from their own land, to make room for adventurers who will merely come here for a few years as to a possible field for money-making.

7. From Navuso I came down the River Rewa, a river totally out of proportion to the size of the country, to Navuloa, the Mission College. This establishment, though originally intended as a training institution for native missionaries, has gradually expanded into a species of public school, where the sons of Chiefs are educated. Few people are aware how large a portion of the Fijian population can read and write their own language, but at Navuloa the students are taught English, and it is from this institution that I hope, before very long, to draw a supply of good interpreters, the want of whom is now very seriously felt.

8. I only remained one night at Navuloa, and returned home by water the following day, the numerous band of scholars accompanying me to the shore, and singing "God save the Queen" in English most lustily as I stepped into my boat.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

No. 9.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, October 20, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 10th ultimo,* I have the honour to inclose the copy of a letter addressed to me by Mr. James Mason, a Justice of the Peace for the island of Taviuni, respecting the present state of the southern part of the island of Viti Levu, lately visited by him.

2. The picture drawn by Mr. Mason is, I think, not a little exaggerated. The man, Fox, of whom he speaks, is a notorious alarmist; and there can, I fear, be no doubt, that he and a considerable number of the white settlers in his neighbourhood wish to bring about a collision which will eventually lead to the destruction of the tribes who now occupy the extensive and fertile plains of the Sigatoka. Those great tracts of rich lands will thus, they think, be rendered easy of acquisition. Nor will it be easy to dispute the defective titles which they have obtained from the late Ratu Kiui of Nadroga, of lands over which he exercised no shadow of authority, and to the property of which he had no claim.

* No. 5.

3. A well-known resident at the mouth of the Sigatoka, James Byrne by name, Mr. Fox's next neighbour, who only left that district several days after the visit of the "Pride of Viti," was with me to-day, and informs me that the alarming stories reported at the close of Mr. Mason's letter was almost groundless. I also inclose an extract of a private letter just received from Mr. Carew, which points to good deal of exaggeration.

4. Nevertheless, making every deduction for the influence of fear, cupidity, and credulity, and for that of the pleasure of circulating alarming tales, there remains sufficient to cause a very considerable degree of anxiety.

5. It is my own intention to visit this district very shortly, and Mr. Carew is now making arrangements for a meeting there between me and the Chiefs of the interior. If peace can be preserved up to that time I have little doubt of its permanent maintenance; and that it will be preserved I have every confidence, unless steps are taken by some of the lawless white settlers—Americans—to force on a collision.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Your Excellency, *Carnarvon House, Levuka, October 16, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, during a recent trip in the paddle-wheel steamer "Pride of Viti," to the Sigatoko River, Viti Levu, we found it unadvisable to penetrate the interior of the country, owing to the following circumstances:—

On the 9th instant we landed at Mr. Bucknell's plantation, about twelve miles from the Sigatoko River.

He told us that a few days previously, a large number of mountaineers fully armed had surrounded his house, but had retired without molesting him.

In the evening of the same day, we anchored in a small bay, about half-a-mile from the mouth of the river, and as James Burns (an old Colonist with whom we wished to ascend the river) was absent from home, Mr. Page, the Master of the steamer, called on Patrick Fox, who lived in the bay. On Mr. Page's return on board, he gave us such an alarming account of Fox's fears that Sub-Lieutenant Ommaney, Her Majesty's ship "Barracouta," went with me the same night to see Fox. He reported that for several nights and days he had kept watch with armed Fijians, as the mountaineers had threatened to burn his house and crops. That they had already done considerable damage to some maize, and that he was in fear of his life. He begged us to make a report of this.

The next morning we steamed to Nadroga to see Ratu Luki, Chief of the district, accompanied by whom we next day ascended the river about two miles to the Sigatoko town.

After a consultation with his people, he told us that it was not safe to go up the river, as the natives in the towns one mile further up had thrown off their cloth, &c., and that he did not care to lend us canoes or men to go with us.

About 11 o'clock the same night a messenger brought a note from Fox, stating that he had buried his goods, as he had again heard that the mountaineers were coming. On being interrogated by Mr. Page, the messenger said that a large number of men had that day come down from the mountains, and were staying for the night at a town about one mile from us.

We therefore relinquished the object of our trip, and returned to Levuka.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES E. MASON.

His Excellency the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.,

&c.

&c. &c.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Carew to Mr. A. Gordon, dated October 18, 1875.

THE Sigatoka people appear to be in a disturbed state, but rumours both of natives and whites are evidently much exaggerated. A man named Meader, a

citizen of the United States, is always in hot water with them. He reports that they have just dug up all his sweet potatoes, and taken away all his corn. I am going to get an interview with these natives to-morrow, I trust. I have to wait now until I hear from them in answer to a message I have sent them. If I succeed in getting an interview with them, I am confident of being able to put an end to these troubles, but this man Meader is a notorious blackguard, an "old hand" from the Line Islands.

When I get this investigation over at Meader's place, I shall send a report up to his Excellency. I think a partner of Meader's named Fox has been shooting lately at the natives.

No. 10.

Governor the Hon. Sir. A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, October 30, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Lordship's information the Schedule of establishments to which I have found it necessary to give a provisional sanction.

2. It was, of course, my desire to adopt the Schedule of establishments inclosed in your Lordship's despatch of the 20th March;* or, if any departure from it were absolutely unavoidable, to confine such departure within extremely narrow limits.

3. But this I found to be altogether impracticable. It was very soon made perfectly clear to me that under two heads of establishment large increases were at once absolutely requisite, and not to be avoided, and that some necessary appointments had been overlooked in some other branches of the service. This being the case, I thought I should best consult the public interest and your Lordship's wishes not by adherence to the strict letter of the Schedule forwarded by your Lordship, but by so recasting it as to bring down the aggregate expenditure to the lowest figure.

4. In this I have not been wholly unsuccessful, although I have introduced the posts which were, I believe, accidentally omitted, for I have contrived so to keep down the aggregate amount of the salaries in all the Public Departments (excepting the two to which I have referred), that they only exceed by 259*l.* the amounts either set down in the Schedule or subsequently sanctioned by your Lordship. Had it not been for what I believe to be an oversight in the preparation of that Schedule, which I will explain in the proper place, there would, as regards these nine heads, actually have been a saving to the extent of 291*l.* on the amount sanctioned by your Lordship.

5. But under two heads of establishments, "Judicial," and "Police and Gaols," there has, I regret to say, necessarily been a very large excess. A part of this excess also is, however, in some degree, apparently due to accidental oversight.

6. I will now consider separately each head of establishment.

I.—*The Governor.*

7. Under this head there has been no alteration of what has already been sanctioned by your Lordship.

II.—*The Colonial Secretary.*

8. I have, on the whole, judged it expedient to abolish the separate Department of Native Affairs, and to commit this charge to the Colonial Secretary. My reasons for this course I have explained at length in another despatch. This has necessitated the employment in the Colonial Secretary's Office of a clerk, able to speak and write Fijian, in addition to the two sanctioned by your Lordship.

9. I have temporarily united the Office of Colonial Secretary with that of Receiver-General, and I am inclined to think that it will be for the advantage of the public service that they should continue united for some time to come.

III.—*Receiver-General's Office.*

10. Sir Hercules Robinson, in his despatch No. 7 of the 16th October, 1874, pointed out that one of the advantages of the temporary appointment of

* No. 7 of C. 1337 of 1875.

Mr. Horton as Colonial Treasurer was that he was able to employ the services of the clerks in the Fiji Bank. The power of doing this of course ceased when the manager of the Bank ceased to be Colonial Treasurer. This fact, however, appears to have been overlooked in the preparation of the Schedule inclosed in your Lordship's despatch No. 1, as it was by me in the preparation of the draft Schedule, on which that contained in your Lordship's despatch is founded; and no provision is made for clerical or other assistance to the Treasurer beyond the "Accountant," already Mr. Horton, when aided by his Bank clerks.

But, more than this, although the office of Collector of Customs was combined with that of Treasurer, the clerical assistance which had been sanctioned by Sir Hercules Robinson for the Customs Department was omitted; and the Receiver-General, with largely-increased duties, was actually left with less assistance than that allowed previously, in addition to the extraneous aid of the Bank clerks. This must, I think, have been accidental.

11. The first Clerk of Customs, who is the late Collector of Customs, is also Shipping-Master, an appointment rendered necessary by the proclamation of Levuka as a port of registry. The second Clerk acts as bond-keeper, and the third is for general service.

12. After the most rigid scrutiny several times repeated, I can come to no other conclusion than that the Customs dues and other revenue could not possibly be collected with a smaller staff, and that the omission of any one of them would lead to the loss of an amount of revenue far greater than the amount of his salary.

13. The Harbour-Master and Light-Keeper have, for convenience, been placed on this item of establishment, at the salaries sanctioned in your Lordship's Schedule.

IV.—*Audit Office.*

14. The duties thrown upon the Colonial Secretary rendered it necessary to provide otherwise for the discharge of audit duties. The Auditor-General may be said to have taken the place, as a separate officer, of the Secretary for Native Affairs, and receives the same salary that that officer would have done.

This Office is one in which the assistance of a clerk is manifestly necessary.

V.—*Surveyor-General's Office.*

15. This Department has been created by your Lordship's directions since the preparation of the Schedule.

VI.—*Post Office.*

16. I found it impossible to reduce, as had been contemplated, the salary of the Colonial Post-master. The responsibilities of the office are considerable, and its work terribly irksome, involving, in the absence of any assistance, daily constant attendance at the Post-Office. No one above the rank of a police constable would have accepted it at a lower rate than that hitherto attached to the office.

VII.—*Lands Commission and Immigration Offices.*

17. The Commissioner of Lands and Agent-General of Immigration presides over two very distinct Departments, in each of which a clerk, who has responsible duties to perform, is imperatively requisite. I should have assigned a salary of 200*l.* to each of them, had it not been that Mr. Bentley, who had hitherto acted as Protector, was already in receipt of a salary of 240*l.*, which I could not well diminish.

18. It is manifest that if immigration assumes any large proportions, the expenses of this Department must increase, for the appointment of Inspectors will become absolutely necessary, if, indeed, it is not so already.

VIII.—*Medical.*

19. A provisional and temporary addition of 50*l.* above the amount sanctioned by your Lordship, made to the salary of the Government Medical Officer for the Eastern Islands, Dr. Mayo was undoubtedly led to expect that his salary would be equal to that of Dr. MacGregor, nor would he accept of less.

20. The circumstances of the time when I arrived here would have compelled

me at all events to appoint an Assistant Medical Officer here. At such a moment it was impossible to contemplate the Chief Medical Officer invariably tied to the town of Levuka, which his duties as Health Officer of Shipping prevented him leaving for a single day.

21. But, apart from this, I felt that it would be a most ungracious and ungrateful return for Dr. Cruikshank's unwearied services during the measles, and would produce the worst possible effect in the Colony if he were to be, on my arrival, suddenly dismissed from the public service. I therefore retained him at the very moderate salary of 150*l*. He acts as Health Officer in Dr. MacGregor's absence, and attends the dispensary.

IX.—*Provincial.*

22. The salaries of the native Chiefs remain as on your Lordship's Schedule. I have not, however, made any appointment to the Government of the Central Province vacant by the death of Ratu Savenaca, nor do I intend to do so. The administration of this Province, in which Ovalau is situated, I have taken into my own hands. A saving of 240*l*. is thus effected, and in its working I shall gain considerable insight into the native system of administration.

Under these nine heads, therefore, the total expenditure stands thus:—

As sanctioned by your Lordship	£	11,720
		350
		<hr/>
		12,070
Present schedule		12,329
		<hr/>
Excess of present estimate over that already sanctioned		259

23. But, as I have before observed, it cannot have been intended that the duties of the Treasury and Custom-house were to be performed, as to the former branch, by simply an accountant, without the aid of a single clerk, and in the latter without any assistance at all. If, however, it be the case that this omission (as that of the Attorney-General's clerk appears to have been) was an accidental one, and it be further assumed that the moderate salaries of these officers could not well have been reduced below what had been allowed them by Sir Hercules Robinson, the account would stand thus:—

Amount sanctioned by your Lordship	£	11,720
		350
		200
		150
		150
		<hr/>
		12,570
Present schedule		12,329
		<hr/>
Reduction in present schedule below that contained in Despatch No. 1		241

24. When, however, I turn to the items "Judicial" and "Police," the case is widely different. Here, too (though, I think, a portion of the excess is due to a misapprehension in the preparation of the Schedule), it could never have been intended that the Supreme Court should be without a Registrar or a Bailiff; nor can it ever have been intended that the Chief Justice should also perform the duties of a Police and Stipendiary Magistrate. I, therefore, anticipate no objection to the addition of these posts.

25. I did not pause to refer to your Lordship on this point, because, in the interval, the administration of justice would have inevitably come to a dead lock. The Chief Justice would, I know, have absolutely refused to sit until the proper officers of his Court were appointed; whilst even if he had been persuaded to acquiesce in taking his seat on the Bench without a Registrar or Bailiff, he would most certainly have refused to sit as Police Magistrate even for the shortest time.

Moreover, it was desirable that the alteration, if inevitable, as it clearly was, should be made at once; and that the Supreme Court should begin with the same staff with which it was intended to continue. It would have been pedantry on my part to have thrown the administration of justice into confusion in order to adhere to the letter of an instruction, which was in the circumstances inapplicable; which

clearly could not be maintained; and the effect of which had probably not been contemplated.

26. I have, in consequence of the Attorney-General's abandonment of private practice, thought him entitled to an advance at the rate of an additional salary of 250*l.* per annum. This I have, up to this time, paid him out of my private funds; but I propose to place it on the Estimates as a provisional and temporary increase, pending a reply from your Lordship to my despatch of the 9th July, 1875.

27. In the Schedule forwarded by your Lordship the following words appear, "Native Judge, 120*l.*" Ratu Marika Toroca is an excellent and much respected Chief, and I should have been glad to have continued to him a title which he himself valued, and his possession of which was, I think, esteemed by his fellow-countrymen. But the Chief Justice refused, in the most positive terms, to commence his duties if any native were allowed to retain such a title; and, rather than incur the scandal of a dispute on such a point, I waived the question, and have appointed Ratu Marika "Chief Native Magistrate," at his former salary. I will not say that he does not feel the degradation, or that it is not felt by others of his race,—but he has made no complaint respecting it.

28. The salary of the Police Magistrate and Registrar-General (500*l.*) appears large, and is so. The circumstances which have led to the proposal of such a sum are these:—It was thought by the Chief Justice, by the Members of the Executive Council, and myself, that it was highly desirable to retain the services of Mr. Garrick, probably the only really properly qualified man in the Colony for this duty. Mr. Garrick's services, however, could only be secured by allowing him to retain the salary he had hitherto received. This was felt to be excessive for the office of Police Magistrate; and it was accordingly determined that Mr. Garrick should also undertake the duties of Registrar-General; a post, the retention of which by the Colonial Secretary after the usurpation by that officer of the duties of the Treasury. Mr. Garrick accordingly receives 350*l.* as Police Magistrate, and 150*l.* as Registrar-General.

29. In the Schedule sent out by your Lordship, it was contemplated that the Judges Clerk and the Interpreter of the Supreme Court should be the same person. It has very truly been pointed out to me that the qualifications for these two offices are entirely different.

30. Your Lordship has, by your despatch of the 12th August, sanctioned the appointment of a Clerk to the Attorney-General, at a salary of, if necessary, 150*l.* per annum. This I had ventured to anticipate.

31. I thought, at the time of their appointment, that the duties of Clerk and Interpreter to the Police Court could not be combined, but I am now not so certain that this is the case. If it be found possible to unite these offices, it shall be done.

32. I found it imperatively necessary to increase the number of Stipendiary Magistrates. On this subject there were incessant and well-founded complaints. A single Magistrate had charge not only of the great Island of Vanna Levu,—an island 120 miles in length,—but also that of Taviuni, where there is a larger number of settlers than any other part of Fiji, and itself an island of very considerable size. Another had and still exercises jurisdiction over the whole of the windward islands. A third professed to administer justice along ninety miles of Viti Levu, and in the distant island of Kadavu. Even under any circumstances, there would have been an imperative necessity for at once increasing the number of Stipendiary Magistrates; but I found an additional reason in the worse than inefficiency of the Justices of the Peace, who, in the absence of the Stipendiary Magistrates, exercised large powers. A perusal of their books, where they kept any, speedily convinced me that the reduction of the powers of the Justices of the Peace was a necessity; and an additional reason was thus afforded for increasing the number of Stipendiary Magistrates without delay.

I should, however, have waited to effect this augmentation if it had stood alone. As it was, being compelled to make many changes in the scheme originally designed, I saw no reason to postpone a reform already too long delayed.

33. The number of Stipendiary Magistrates was gradually increased from twelve to eighteen by Sir Hercules Robinson.

34. The circumstances connected with the appointment of a Commissioner for the mountains inhabited by the "Kai Colo" will be found detailed in another despatch.

X.—Police and Gaols.

35. The increase under the head "Police and Gaols" is also considerable.

The salary of the Superintendent could not possibly be kept at 200*l.*,—he would have had to return to his profession; nor could any one else, fit to discharge the duties of the office, have been secured for such a sum.

The salary of the Clerk has been reduced for the present to 50*l.*, he being also my private interpreter.

36. An increase in the pay of the Gaoler, a most efficient officer, was found to be indispensable, and I availed myself of the opportunity of making him Sub-Inspector to give it indirectly, rather than as an augmentation of salary of his post.

37. Sub-Inspectors for Viti Levu and Vanna Levu were imperatively required, —the force there being almost wholly without control; and a Detective Sub-Inspector has been taken on the strength of the force here.

The number of European Constables (still far too small) has been doubled, and the sum to be voted on account of European Constables is thereby necessarily doubled; at the same time I have also added fifty men to the force. I had intended and should wish to add 100, but refrained for the present from doing so.

The gaoler at Lavoni I have been enabled to dispense with, the gaol at that place having been abolished.

38. Your lordship will not be surprised by this augmentation, for I remember that it was your Lordship's opinion, before I left England, that I should be compelled to strengthen the Police force materially.

39. These two departments, Judicial and Police, then stand thus:—

				Old Schedule.	New Schedule.
				£	£
Judicial .	..	..	..	3,168 150*	6,148
Police .	..	..	..	3,318 1,870	3,205
				5,188	9,453
Excess of new schedule ..					£4,265

Or, if it be assumed that the Police Magistrate, Registrar, and Bailiff were omitted in the same manner as the Attorney-General's Clerk, and ought to be included in the old schedule, we shall have,—

				Old Schedule.	New Schedule.
				£	£
Judicial .	..	..	..	3,168 150 350 240 100	6,148
Police ..	..	..	..	4,008 1,870	3,205
				5,878	9,453
Excess ..					£3,575

At the same time, heavy as the cost of these establishments is, I believe they will contrast favourably with any other attempt of a similar character; nor must it be forgotten that, if we attempt to govern at all islands of great size and large population (exceeding that of Trinidad), it is essential that the machinery should exist for making that Government a reality.

40. In conclusion, it is my duty to report to your Lordship that, although the establishments have already exceeded my wishes and your instructions, I foresee that it will be absolutely impossible to refuse to augment them, under one head, at no distant day.

* Subsequently authorized.

41. There is at present absolutely no postal system whatever within the Group. The post office at Levuka is the only one in the whole Colony; and the complaints of the settlers on the Rewa, and in Taviuni, Kadavu, the Nadi coast, and elsewhere, are loud and increasing, nor can I say that they are unreasonable.

The Medical department again requires extension. It is ridiculous to suppose that two or even three medical officers can supervise so many populous islands, at great distance apart, or secure the performance of vaccination or quarantine.

If the revenue is not to be systematically defrauded, Custom-house officers must be appointed at all the ports of entry.

The judicial staff is still far from adequate, and four, or at least two more, Stipendary Magistrates will ere long have to be appointed. This may be for the present delayed, but Clerks of the Peace it will be needful to appoint without loss of time.

The Immigration Office will need reinforcement by the appointment of Inspectors of Immigrants.

42. Nor must I conceal from your Lordship the fact that, instead of obtaining that ready and zealous service which is the result of content, there are but few public servants who are not more or less sullen and discontented on account of the smallness of their salaries. I am quite aware that these salaries cannot be increased in the present position of the Colony, nor do I advocate it; but I cannot deny that the cost of living is in Levuka enormous, and that the salaries given, from the highest to the lowest, are quite inadequate to the necessary expenses of the recipients. Your Lordship will readily imagine that this state of things does not diminish the difficulties of my position.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

COLONIAL Estimates.—Establishments.

Establishments Detailed,	Fixed Establishments.	Provisional and Temporary.	Total.
	£	£	£
<i>Civil Salaries.</i>			
His Excellency the Governor	5,000		
Private Secretary	300		
Aide-de-camp	170		
Private Interpreter	150		
	5,620		
Less returned by his Excellency to Treasury ..	2,000		
			3,620
<i>Colonial Secretary's Office.</i>			
Colonial Secretary and Receiver-General		500	
First Clerk and Clerk of Council		250	
Second Clerk		200	
Third Clerk		150	
			1,100
<i>Receiver-General's Office.</i>			
Clerk of the Treasury		200	
First Clerk of Customs and Shipping Master		250	
Second Clerk and Bondkeeper		150	
Third Clerk		150	
2 Boarding officers, at 150%		300	
Harbour Master		200	
Light-keeper		50	
			1,300
<i>Audit Office.</i>			
Auditor-General		500	
Clerk		200	
			700
<i>Survey Office.</i>			
Surveyor-General		350	
			350

Establishments Detailed.	Fixed Establishments.	Provisional and Temporary.	Total.
	£	£	£
<i>Post Office.</i>			
Colonial Postmaster .. .. .	..	250	250
<i>Commissioner of Lands and Agent-General of Immigration.</i>			
Commissioner .. .. .	..	500	
First Clerk .. .. .	..	240	
Second Clerk .. .. .	..	200	940
<i>Medical.</i>			
Chief Medical Officer	350		
Government Medical Officer for Eastern Islands	300	50	
Assistant Medical Officer .. .. .	..	150	
	650	200	850
<i>Judicial.</i>			
Chief Justice	1,000		
Attorney-General	500	250	
Police Magistrate and Registrar-General .. .. .	..	{ 150 and 350	
Chief Native Magistrate .. .. .	..	120	
Registrar, Supreme Court .. .. .	..	240	
Interpreter .. .. .	..	200	
Judges Associate and Clerk .. .. .	..	200	
Clerk to Attorney-General .. .. .	..	150	
Clerk to Police Court .. .. .	..	150	
Interpreter, ditto .. .. .	..	150	
Bailiff .. .. .	..	100	
4 stipendiary Magistrates, at 300 <i>l.</i> .. .. .	..	1,200	
4 ditto, at 250 <i>l.</i> .. .. .	..	1,000	
18 Native Magistrates .. .. .	..	288	
Commissioner for Interior .. .. .	..	100	
	1,500	4,648	6,148
<i>Police and Gaols.</i>			
Superintendent .. .. .	..	300	
Clerk .. .. .	..	50	
Gaoler and Sub-Inspector .. .. .	..	250	
1 Sub-Inspector .. .. .	..	200	
3 ditto, at 150 <i>l.</i> .. .. .	..	450	
1 Sergeant .. .. .	..	125	
8 European Constables, at 105 <i>l.</i> .. .. .	..	840	
2 half-caste Constables, at 75 <i>l.</i> .. .. .	..	150	
1 Warder to gaol .. .. .	..	90	
250 Native Constables .. .. .	..	750	3,205
<i>Provincial.</i>			
Roko Tui Law .. .. .	..	600	
„ Cakaudron .. .. .	..	360	
„ Tai Leow .. .. .	..	340	
„ Bua .. .. .	..	320	
„ Macuata .. .. .	..	320	
„ Rewa .. .. .	..	200	
„ Kadaru .. .. .	..	200	
„ Nadroga .. .. .	..	100	
„ Ra .. .. .	..	100	
„ Ba .. .. .	..	100	
„ Namosi .. .. .	..	140	
Native Bules .. .. .	..	639	3,219
			21,682

No. 1.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, October 30, 1875.

ONE of the most important questions which I have had to consider since my arrival here is the degree and measure in which native laws and customs should

be preserved in force, and how far English law should be at once generally introduced.

2. Under the former Fijian Government, there was a distinct and separate system of native law, which, as regards many matters, was recognized by positive enactment, and in the remainder was regulated by traditional usage. Since annexation, the laws of New South Wales alone have, strictly and technically speaking, been in force, but, practically, the native code has received a tacit, and indeed more than tacit, recognition.

3. One of Sir Hercules Robinson's first acts after the cession was to direct the issue of a circular to the Stipendary Magistrates enjoining on them an entire absence of interference in all native cases except those of certain specified grave crimes cognizable by the Central Court. The preliminary proceedings in these cases were to be conducted by them in conjunction with a native Stipendiary Magistrate. All other cases purely native were to be left to the native Magistrates alone, to be decided by them according to their own law and custom, though under the observation of the European officer.

4. I entirely concur with Sir H. Robinson as to the prudence and justice of the adoption of such a course; but if English law be now generally introduced without qualification, I could hardly repeat his action, for such directions as those to which I have referred would have no legal validity whatever, and the Supreme Court would of course take no notice of any such illegal order.

5. What then is to be done? and which of the three following courses is to be adopted?

Is the whole body of English law to be imposed on all the population of the Colony alike—on the hundred thousand coloured subjects of Her Majesty—equally with the white residents?

Is the English law to be nominally imposed, but with a power vested in the Courts of modifying it in each case according to circumstances?

Or, is there to be a distinct code of laws applicable to natives alone?

6. No sane man could, I think, seriously maintain the first proposition. It could be defended only in the narrow and pedantic spirit which a century ago led to the attempted enforcement of all the peculiarities of the English law upon the people of Bengal. The results of that attempt are well known, and have been painted by a master's hand.

No one now fails to perceive that the experiment was both unsound in principle and dangerous in practice; but at the time there were not wanting men of ability and great legal attainments who deplored its abandonment, and maintained that it was for the advantage of the Hindoo himself that he should, at whatever risk, or at the cost of whatever suffering, be at once brought under the operation of a law which was regarded as well-nigh perfect and of universal applicability. The confusion which must follow the sudden revolution of deep-rooted habits would, it was argued, right itself in at most a few generations; the chance of insurrection, it was said, if foreseen, might be guarded against.

Fortunately for India, these views did not prevail. Greater weight will not, I trust, be allowed to them in Fiji.

7. Not only would the imposition in all respects of English law be inequitable, but it would, I am convinced, be altogether impracticable to enforce obedience to it, and any serious attempt to do so would, I have not the smallest doubt, cause an insurrection, the limits of which it would be difficult to define, and the suppression of which would cost an immense sum of money, and would render necessary the adoption of measures which would probably result in the extinction, at no distant date, of the whole native race.

8. Practically, then, the alternative lies between exclusively European Courts and exclusively English law, modified in its administration by a consideration of native customs in each particular case, or a recognized native code, in addition to the general law, and subsidiary to it.

Of these two methods, I can have no hesitation in preferring the latter. Not to dwell on other considerations, there are three objections to the former project, any one of which, it appears to me, ought to be fatal.

9. In the first place, the exercise of this discretion would of course rest exclusively with the European Judges, and the native Chiefs and Magistrates would be deprived of all share in the administration of justice. This is most undesirable.

They would be rendered idle and consequently discontented; they would be degraded in the eyes of those who have hitherto looked up to them, and by whom it

is most desirable they should still be looked up to, with deference and respect, for so long as the native population outnumbers the European by fifty to one, it is through these Chiefs that the country will be most peaceably, cheaply, and easily governed; and I observe that in those districts where, for one or another cause, the Chiefs have lost their hold on the people, the administration of affairs is attended with a difficulty and confusion unknown elsewhere.

They would, not improbably, plot to recover their lost power, and, from being docile and useful instruments, would become a constant source of trouble and even danger.

This your Lordship has already foreseen, and with much wisdom observed, in your despatch of the 22nd March,* that it will probably be necessary to permit the native chiefs to retain in their hands for some time longer the judicial powers they at present possess.

10. In the next place, although such a discretionary power as that which would in this case be left in the hands of the Court would perhaps suffice for defensive purposes, it would be available for defensive purposes alone, that is to say, although the Court might admit evidence of native customs as excuse for acts in themselves irregular, illegal, or even criminal, it would certainly not do so in support of a prosecution in aggravation of penalties already legally fixed, or as rendering culpable acts which are not forbidden by English law. Consequently, many misdemeanours, which are serious offences according to native usage, and which it is desirable should, at all events for the present, continue to be so regarded, would altogether escape punishment. This fact is, in itself, enough, to my mind, to condemn the scheme.

11. The third objection is the element of entire uncertainty which such a system would introduce in the administration of justice. How far the strict interpretation of the English law should be modified by native custom would, in each case, rest with the Judge himself. Even in the Supreme Court itself a change in the person of the Chief Justice might produce an entire change in the canons by which this discretionary modification was governed, whilst in the inferior courts it is not too much to say that there would be daily instances of totally different decisions of similar cases, according to the temper, knowledge, and prejudices of each stipendiary magistrate.

Now if there is one thing about the unknown and much-dreaded law of the foreigners which the Fijians fear more than another, it is the uncertainty of its operation, of which they have already seen some startling instances; and nothing can be conceived more calculated to increase that uncertainty to the highest point than a system of law to be administered, not as it stands written, or as it would be applied in the case of whites, but with such deviations as in each case the Court, according to its own appreciation of native usages, and the greater or less degree of respect with which it may be disposed to regard them.

12. If it be determined to adopt the third course suggested, it will become a question how far such a native code as is contemplated should exist concurrently with British law, or in exclusion of it, as regards natives, and to what class of cases its operation should extend.

I believe that all criminal offences of any gravity, with, perhaps, a few trifling exceptions, might be at once brought under the operation of English law, whilst what may be called police cases might be left to be dealt with by the native officials, subject to a reference to the European magistrate of the district, if desired by either party to the case.

In civil cases, however, our law would often be wholly inapplicable, and there are many matters of much interest to the natives with which it does not deal at all.

13. I propose to provide for this latter class of cases by the constitution of a species of Council or Board for Native Affairs, consisting of some half-dozen gentlemen best acquainted with the native laws and customs, and that this Council should be empowered to make regulations and bye-laws which, when approved by the Legislative Council and assented to by the Governor, should have the force of law, subject, of course, to your Lordship's disapproval.

The members of this Board should, I think, like the members of the Legislative Council, be unpaid.

14. It may be objected that no bye-laws affecting grave matters already dealt with by statute law could be passed by such a Board; and this, no doubt, is

perfectly true; but a means would be afforded by it of dealing with innumerable matters, small in themselves but of great moment to the natives, and the regulation of which, under the sanction of penalties, is, in my opinion, not only necessary to the proper working of their village and tribal system, but also essential to the maintenance of the very existence of the native race.

15. Matters of graver moment will have to be dealt with separately by the Legislative Council.

It will, for example, probably be necessary to adopt a Native Marriage Ordinance, and an Ordinance for regulating the devolution of native property, &c.; and many of the provisions of the Article XXXVIII of King Cakobau, passed by the so-called Parliament of Fiji, might, I think, with great advantage, be re-enacted.

16. Of this Act and of the laws of the Lau Tovatu, which, although not legally, are practically still in force in the eastern part of the Group, I inclose copies. I regret that I cannot obtain, to forward to your Lordship, a spare copy of the laws of Tonga.

Under them a population not naturally less indolent than those of Fiji are becoming, not only generally prosperous, but wealthy, and I suppose that hardly any country exists where ease and comfort more generally prevails among all classes. This result has been obtained by a judicious modification of the native laws, some of the most salutary of which—for example, that which compels every man to do a certain amount of agricultural work for his own profit—are hardly in accordance with English legislation.

17. The chiefs to the number of about 100 have lately held a Council at Driebea, a village near Nasova, and have framed various resolutions as to the lines on which they desire a native code to be based. The meeting lasted about a fortnight. The minutes of its proceedings were every evening transmitted to me, and I was much struck by the moderation, good sense, and practical ability evinced by those who took part in its debates.

18. The Chief Interpreter, Mr. Wilkinson, who was engaged upon a translation of these minutes of the resolutions agreed to by this Assembly, has unfortunately been compelled by domestic business to leave Levuka suddenly, and until his return I must defer sending to your Lordship a copy of this very interesting paper, which I should have wished to accompany the present despatch.

I inclose a Minute on the subject of the maintenance of native law by Mr. Thurston, which your Lordship will, I think, read with interest.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

P.S.—I have shown this despatch to the members of my Executive Council, who all concur in the views therein expressed.

A. G.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Extract from an Act to Amend the Code of Regulations attached as a Schedule to the Act No. 17, Cakobau Rex.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Prescribed Articles.

The following laws shall affect the aboriginal natives only:—

1. The native race shall each individually respect and obey all Magistrates.
2. The Governors of Provinces shall have power to establish within their respective Provinces Courts of Summary Jurisdiction in such localities as necessity shall require, the Bench to consist of at least two Magistrates, one of whom shall, in all cases, if possible, be a white, and such Courts shall be styled the Native District Courts.

3. The tax shall be fixed each year by the King and Parliament, and shall be paid by each individual half-yearly, viz., the first week in January and the first week in July. Notice shall be given three months before by each officer crying it through his own town. The amount each man and woman has to pay, and the day on which it is to be paid, and those who are behind-hand on the appointed day shall be allowed one week grace, and fined 6d.; but if the tax and fine be not paid

Taxes when paid
and defaulters how
punished.

at the end of that week, the defaulter shall be brought before the next District Court, and shall be sentenced to work for the Government for not more than three months. Such defaulters may be let out to anyone willing to hire them for the terms of their sentence, as the Court may direct. As there appears to be some misunderstanding in reference to the Poll-tax Law upon certain individuals, native Assistant Missionaries, teachers, and others, it is hereby declared, that it may be understood, once and for all, that the whole of the inhabitants of the land are assessed, and must pay their tax according to law, and that no individual or number of persons are free therefrom excepting the teachers and students of the Educational Institution of Navuola, who shall be free and exempt therefrom for the space of two years from this time.

Exemptions.

Stealing.

4. Stealing is forbidden. The thief shall be punished by a fine of not more than 20 dollars, with hard labour, for not less than three months or more than one year, and where it is possible restitution shall be made.

Fornication and adultery.

5. Fornication and adultery are forbidden. The punishment for fornication for both male and female is, for the first offence, a fine of 1 dollar, or one month hard labour; for second, 2 dollars, or two months' hard labour; for third, 5 dollars, or three months' hard labour. For adultery the punishment for both male and female is two years' hard labour, and the Magistrates may assess damages to be paid by the man to the adultress's husband of any amount not over 100 dollars, which if he be unable to pay, may be enforced by the man being let out to work till the amount shall have been earned previous to the commencement of his sentence.

Abortion.

6. It is forbidden to procure abortion, and the punishment shall not be less than one year, or more than five years, and the parties who assist or instigate shall be considered equally guilty. Drinking the medicine of barrenness is alike punishable under this clause.

7. Riotous and disorderly conduct, drunkenness, profane or indecent language or behaviour, are forbidden, and may be punished by any District Court, with a fine of not more than 5 dollars, or hard labour for not more than one year, or both; or the offender may be flogged, not more than twenty lashes being administered.

Sexual intercourse obtained through spirits or drugs.

8. If one or more men shall give a woman spirits or drugs to drink, and afterwards have sexual intercourse with her, the male or males shall be fined 25 dollars each, and be imprisoned for one year with hard labour. The Court may also order compensation to the woman or her friends. If the woman be married the penalties of this law shall be added to the law against adultery.

Incorrigible offenders.

9. Any person who may be hardened in crime, and shall have been tried and punished more than three times for any offences, and if again brought up for an offence, shall be sent to Levuka for trial, and may be condemned to labour as a rogue and vagabond for not more than five years.

Native Code.

Evil speaking.

10. In reference to circulating false and slanderous reports, to speak evil of the King and his Government, or of the Governors or of Chiefs and ladies, or of their families, or of the Judges and Magistrates, or of the Secretary or other officer, is unlawful. To cause evil or hatred to arise between two Chiefs, or between two tribes, or between two provinces through falsehood, or for an Ambassador or messenger to alter the purport or meaning of, or to report untruthfully a message wilfully, is unlawful, and the punishment shall be hard labour for not less than three years, and not more than ten years.

Atrocious crimes.

11. Persons who commit violent and atrocious crimes, such as treason, murder, or murderous assault, rape, or arson, shall be at once arrested, and the case investigated by the next Provincial Court, and if true sent to Levuka for trial.

Divorce.

12. A divorce may be granted on the ground of adultery or desertion for five years. A husband or wife desiring to obtain a divorce shall apply first to the Provincial Secretary, and state the reasons for such desire, who shall make a record of the same, and summon both parties to appear before the next Provincial Court, and if the Court there are grounds for granting a divorce, the application shall be published aloud in Court, and a written notice posted up in a public place in the Court town, and the town or towns of both parties for three months, till next Provincial Court, when the case shall be investigated, and if due cause appear, the Court shall report, through the Governor, to the King in Council, who shall decree, if it seem fit, a divorce within three months of such report being made. At any time from the application being made, and until the divorce is actually issued, the

parties becoming reconciled, the proceedings shall cease, and when the case is before the Court the Magistrates shall endeavour to promote reconciliation, if possible, as it is not good that the marriage bond should be broken. If a divorce be granted, the innocent party may marry again. The guilty party may marry again when the term of his or her punishment has expired.

13. If any person or animal shall commit a trespass on the property of another, the owner of the property shall complain to a Magistrate, who, with another Magistrate, shall hear the case, and order that compensation be made for the harm done, and how it is to be paid, and how future trespass is to be prevented, and fines shall be inflicted according to the following scale: for any person trespassing or leaving an old or regularly established road, and crossing through plantations, 1 dollar; for pigs, goats, sheep, and small animals, 1 dollar; for cattle, horses, and large animals, 5 dollars; if the owner be unable, or refuse to pay either the compensation or fine, the Magistrates may order the animals to be sold, or the person to labour for the amount. Trespass.

14. Parents and guardians shall cause all their children of from 8 to 16 years of age to attend the school of their town for not less than two hours per day for five days per week, and the children shall pay such dues, or render such assistance to the teacher in the place of fees as the Provincial Councils shall determine. The Chief of the town, or a Magistrate of the district, shall visit the school at least once a week, and absentees shall be reported to the officers of the town, who shall bring them before the Magistrate or Chief of the town, and he shall punish them with the rod, but if the parents or guardians are to blame for their children's absence, they shall be fined not more than 1s. for each case. Children away from their town, or engaged to work, shall be excused during such absence. Education of children.

15. All cases of dispute between natives respecting goods or property, of any kind, up to the value of 25 dollars, shall be referred to the District Court, and all over that amount to the Provincial Court, who shall decide thereon. Chiefs or Magistrates to visit schools.

16. Crimes under this Act, where the fine is not over 5 dollars, or the term of hard labour not over three months, may be tried at the District Courts, but all over that term or amount, and where not otherwise stated, shall be tried at the Provincial Court. Punishment and fines.

17. Any person disobedient to any order of a Magistrate under this code shall be imprisoned, with or without hard labour, for not more than twelve months. Native disputes.

18. That this Act comes into force immediately on the passing thereof. Crimes when tried.

Disobedience to Magistrate's order.

Commencement.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Minute.

MY opinion is asked whether any of their native laws should be continued by the Fijian people, or whether English law, to the exclusion of any such native law, should be established among the native race.

I am of opinion that English law, to the exclusion of all native laws and customs, should not be so established, and, as it appears to me, I base my opinion upon grounds both of justice and expediency.

2. It is a maxim of law that no one can excuse himself by pleading ignorance of the law, and in a country enjoying the long accumulating advantages of centuries of civilization the maxim may be acted upon without inflicting any general hardship upon the community. In short, the safety of civilized society demands that strict regard be paid to the maxim.

3. If, however, British law in its entirety, and to the exclusion of all native laws and customs, is to be established *uno flatu* among the Fijian people, whose only rules of conduct as yet are no more than *leges barbarorum*, the whole foundation of their social system, or, at least the greater portion of it, will be broken up, their rude sympathies and susceptibilities will be wounded, they will be puzzled and alarmed by restrictions, obligations, and penalties of which they have never heard, they will become dissatisfied at finding themselves responsible for breaches of civil laws which they cannot possibly know of or understand, and equally dissatisfied that British law can afford them no remedy in many cases wherein they feel themselves to be deeply wronged.

4. I think it is admitted by students of the law that one special danger to

which all societies may be liable in their infancy is the too rapid development of the law. If this is so in societies possessing great inherent progressive power, it is likely to be still more inconvenient when laws framed for and in a highly intellectual state of civilized society are imposed upon a people barely emerging from barbarism. The natives of Fiji are now in a state of slow transition. Christian duties, recently learned and as yet reaching very little below the moral surface of the people, are mingled and confused with time-honoured feudal rights and semi-heathen usages, and in my opinion any abrupt change would be fraught with greater evils than could accompany the most rapid development.

5. The Fijian should not be made to enter into full membership of a society until he can understand the obligations under which that state of society will lay him. He requires time, as our own race has done, to develop his intellectual powers and acquire an elementary knowledge of civilized law, and hence it is unfair to force him mechanically as it were into a higher status before the law than he can in reason be expected or made to occupy.

6. For capital offences the natives should be amenable to British law, to the exclusion of any plea of "usage or custom," and also in cases of contracts and obligations made or entered into between themselves and Europeans; but for the vindication of any breach of their own common law should in my opinion be left to themselves. I would leave them as far as possible, and so far as they are not repugnant to natural law, to their own customs and usages, as being best suited to the present state and requirements of the race. And I am further of opinion that these customs and usages might without any great difficulty be gathered together in the form of a native code, and be legalized in the ordinary manner, to the great benefit of the natives and the Colony at large.

7. Among the unwritten laws of the Fijians there are some the maintenance of which is essential to the welfare of the people, such as the laws of succession, consanguinity, and marriage, and others touching adultery, abduction, and fornication, also those connected with the "lala" or service tenure, as explained by Mr. Wilkinson in his paper upon that subject. I may add the law or custom as to the adoption of children, and laws as to fishing turtle, the law by which any woman's dower lands revert upon her death to the tribe from which she sprang, and do not as in Tonga pass to the husband or the children. The retention and improvement of these laws are more calculated to promote the physical and moral well-being of the people than their repeal or extinguishment in favour of laws they are morally unable to understand, and which will most likely be opposed to their traditions, customs, and predilections. In a short time new wants will suggest and teach new practices, and with the gradual progress of the race British law can be gradually made to supplant native customs.

8. I have in a former Memorandum (the ownership of native lands) shown, without entering at length into the fact, that the foundation of power and authority among the Fijians rests in the highest living male ascendant of the tribe, or in other words in the head of the family. The administration of their laws, the almost entire absence of individual rights, and the connection of their proprietary rights and personal relations (which may from the justification or otherwise of some particular Act) are in many points analogous to the ancient village communities of India.

The kinship of the Fijians is strictly agnatic, and not cognatic.

9. Their laws of succession and marriage are based upon this ancient system, and their ideas as to social rights and wrongs, proprieties and improprieties, are probably the causes of the system itself. By this system the patriarchal chief, head, or father of the family or tribe was and even now in many parts of Fiji is answerable for the delicts of his sons. An offence committed by an individual of his tribe against a member of another tribe was as a rule resented upon, or condoned by the whole family of the offender. Frequently a whole family was decimated or destroyed for one man's offence, for it is a rule of this archaic law not to recognize individuals. The Chief of the tribe is also charged in a great degree with a liability to provide for all the members of his family, who, in fact, form one common brotherhood. Out of this liability or duty has, I conceive, arisen the right and power of "lala."

10. The rule of succession is also based upon the principles of Agnatic law, when a Fijian dies the brother of the deceased and not the *son* succeeds. The brother, as next in order to the common root, becomes the head and ruler of the family, administers the common property, and assumes the family rights and respon-

sibilities. Should this brother die the next, if there be one, succeeds, and so on until there are no more. The succession then reverts to eldest son of the eldest deceased brother, to whom the sons of all the other brothers are subordinate; while a chief inherits or is chosen from among his kinsfolk in this order of succession, he *may* be passed over because of mental or bodily defect, or notoriously foolish conduct, &c.

11. This order of succession is perhaps a bad one, but it has existed from time immemorial, and any forced departure from it would break up the present family arrangements. The worst feature about it is that it may lead to the deaths of younger brothers and nephews. In the two great Mahomedan families, where "the uncle succeeds to the throne in preference to the nephew, even though the nephew be son of the elder brother," younger brothers generally come to an untimely end. Among the old Celtic clans a law something like this prevailed, for the uncle was preferred to the grandson as a ruler.

12. In addition, however, to the agnatic rights governing the order of succession among early communities of men there can be no doubt, that semi-civilized men in semi-civilized society are more likely to prefer being governed by a man than by a child.

13. To upset any of the ancient rights arising out of this system in the present day would in my opinion be highly inexpedient. With the improvement of the existing tribal organization these old ideas and customs will die out and be superseded by English ones; but even now the Fijian order of succession is not likely to cause the crimes suggested above, and apart from it the custom is no more objectionable than the custom of gavel kind or borough English which still forms part of our English law.

14. One immediate and necessary consequence of this Agnatic law is to link together (as before noticed) the personal relations and proprietary rights of the people. If these personal relations are extinguished, which they would be at once by the repeal of native laws, the difficulty and expense of ruling the people will be greatly increased, and there will be some miscarriage of justice, for an English Statute can no more by mere publication check or vary the customs and usages sanctioned and confirmed by centuries of practice than it can check the trade-winds or alter the climate.

15. I have said that in some cases the Fijian may feel himself deeply wronged, and yet find no remedy at English law. Adultery, abduction, and fornication are cases in point, and if no remedy is found for these wrongs, it must be expected, and it will happen, that individuals will seek it in their own rude way, and then English law will be invoked to punish murder.

It may be said that there is a remedy at law for the first-named offence; that the Courts are open to Fijians as well as Europeans; that they may bring their action and recover damages. I do not think it is worth while to discuss the value which men in a rude state of society are likely to place upon such an unsatisfactory satisfaction for an injury of this nature, even if the manner of proceeding did not place it beyond their reach.

16. With regard to the second offence, abduction, it must be remembered that by their peculiar system every Fiji woman is of right the wife of some particular Fiji man; also, that every woman is by law "tabu'd," or forbidden to some particular man or men. The children of brothers, *i.e.*, brothers by the same father and mother, never intermarry; they are held to be of the same stock, of the one family and blood; the right to property or the fact of property as between "veitana" being held in common must not be overlooked. If the introduction of British law creates "the individual" who is hardly known to Fijian law, that which is now a lawful custom will become felony. These children when of opposite sexes hardly ever speak to one another. The words uncle and nephew are unknown; the former are all "fathers," and the latter are all "sons."

The children of *brothers and sisters* may intermarry; they are "*veiwatini*," that is people who may lawfully cohabit together. There is no word in the language signifying wife.

Now, if a woman is seduced, enticed away, or carried off by a man of a family, other than that to which she by positive right belongs, not only is her father and all his family outraged and insulted, but so also is the man and all the family into which she should have intermarried. The offence must be instantly condoned according to tribal usage, or a conflict between the two families may break out at any moment.

A woman may be seduced by a man belonging to her intended husband's

family, and this wrong also creates a great disturbance, sometimes as great as the first-mentioned one.

The punishment for these offences might very well be left to the heads of families, who, by native law, have jurisdiction in such cases. Their decision would be far more satisfactory than that of any English lawyer, and after submission to the Roko and European Magistrate, might perhaps be made a matter of record in the Provincial Court.

I have only touched upon one or two points in this Memorandum, for my object has been only to show that the foundation of social order among the Fijians is so *different* to that of the least civilized of our own race, that comparison is possible, and that the application of the one set of laws to the two races is equally impossible. I would ask which is the better, that the laws, customs, usages, and rights of a whole people should be abrogated before others that they appreciate and understand are enacted in their stead, or that things should go on as they are until their minds are improved and enlarged by steady and imperceptible changes, until their semi-barbarous customs can be amended, improved, and finally merged into English law, without doing any violence to the native character or causing inconvenience to the Colony?

To my mind there is only one reply, and that is, impose English law to the limit of the native understanding, and beyond that legalize what may be called the native common law, in so far as it is not repugnant to natural law and sound public policy. If native law is not maintained in a great degree, then family ties, duties, and obligation will be broken up. The hereditary elders and rulers of the people will disappear; the common people, freed from their obligations of service and respect to their Chiefs, will break out of bounds; the Chiefs will lose their station, power, and usefulness; there will be a general disorganization of the whole people; and there will be a complete failure of that "justice and generosity" and of these promises to which, at the date of cession, such frequent and strong expressions were given by Her Majesty's Representative.

(Signed) J. B. THURSTON, *Auditor-General*.

No. 12.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, November 2, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 18th August last,* inclosing a copy of the contract between the Pacific Mail Steam-ship Company and the Governments of New South Wales and New Zealand.

2. Unfortunately the same mail which brought this despatch brought also the intelligence that the contract, so far as Fiji was concerned, was about to be set aside.

3. I can hardly convey to your Lordship an adequate idea of the vital importance to the Colony of this question. Upon its solution its prosperity or failure must for some years altogether depend. And I would venture strongly to urge upon your Lordship the expediency of sanctioning an immediate outlay on the part of this Colony, if it be not an extravagant amount, if by so doing adherence to the conditions of the contract can be still enforced.

4. New South Wales seems disposed to insist on its observance, or enter into a similar contract on its own account, provided the expense of erecting the necessary lighthouses in Fiji is borne by this Government.

The sum required for this purpose is estimated at 2,500*l*. But if the contract in question be now broken, it will be impossible for this Colony to obtain any mail service, however inferior, without paying an annual subsidy considerably larger than the above sum, the expenditure of which, it is presumed, would secure the calling here of the mail-steamers, without other cost to the Colony.

5. Without a mail service it will be impossible for Fiji to progress. Yet a mail service of its own Fiji is too poor to afford.

There is, however, little use in my addressing your Lordship on this subject,

* Not printed.

as long before this despatch reaches your Lordship the matter must have been irrevocably settled.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

No. 13.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 10, 1876.)

My Lord, *Government House, Nasova, Fiji, November 2, 1875.*

WITH reference to my previous despatches,* it affords me much pleasure to be able to inform your Lordship that I have received very satisfactory reports from the Sigatoka district.

2. No official Report has reached me from Mr. Carew, but I have received from him a private letter, of which I inclose a copy, and from which there appears to me every hope that no outbreak such as that which has been apprehended will in fact take place.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 13.

Your Excellency, *Vuda, October 27, 1875.*

I HAVE but just received your note of the 22nd instant, the steamer with Olive having anchored an hour ago at a point two miles from here. I have had a hasty interview with Olive, and have just returned in great haste to write this.

I consider that no apprehensions whatever exist of any danger of an outbreak. I am firmly convinced that at this moment of writing the people of the interior are more peaceably inclined than they have been at any time during the past six months.

I believe I have been most successful in smoothing over difficulties, and am now here with a view of making arrangements for a preliminary meeting of natives from the interior. Our messengers have not yet returned, and I cannot see how we can get the meeting off for another five weeks; in the meantime the natives will be most fully employed in discussing matters relating thereto.

I have held a meeting of the Chiefs who are said to have caused the obstruction of the passage of the Sigatoka. They are heathen; they believed it (the boat) to contain a war party, and were resolved to defend themselves. They are called the Mui Coma. I talked with slight intermissions for nine hours to them, and they were evidently very much pleased indeed. I explained your Excellency's policy, my duties, and their extent. Everything appeared to give them great satisfaction, and I am convinced there is no danger of an attack being made by them.

I had the men, Meader and Fox, present also. I found it necessary to read and explain most fully the "Peace and Good Order Ordinance" to these men, who had previously laid a charge against the above-mentioned tribe of stealing an acre of potatoes and 30 bushels of corn. I examined thoroughly the matter, and I estimate the loss or damage at 11s. in all, even if this had been stolen by the natives, of which I am not at all sure, I attribute it to the children of the town, close to Meader's house, who are Christians.

All the Chiefs and most intelligent natives attach no political significance to these troubles. I have been most candid and open with the natives, and await the result.

Your Excellency's policy seems to give the greatest satisfaction to the natives.

The Buli Nadi, and a friend of his who knows all about the interior, told me yesterday that they believe the people of the interior will be pleased at a Government camp being placed amongst them.

I stayed several hours at Bucknall's on my way down. He told me most distinctly that he did not fear an attack from the natives. I put the question twice in a most pointed manner. The natives from the interior are compelled to come right past the back of his house. They are generally civil and obliging he gives me to understand.

* Nos. 5 and 9.

I have no time to answer the official letter, but will do so the moment I return to Cuvu, my head-quarters.

I am rather afraid the arrival of Olive, with the police, will prevent the meeting. It may not, however, as the excuse exists that they are assisting to build a town, and as these may come the rest may follow.

I wrote notes to your Excellency's Secretary, Mr. Gordon, and to Mr. Olive, by the first opportunity after my arrival, explaining the reason for delaying Report.

I consider that I have been most successful in allaying anxiety on the part of the interior; the difficulty now is not in getting them to meet your Excellency, but how to get them out without their clashing one with another; but I trust to be able to manage matters successfully.

Page, and others who will not leave the natives alone, are solely animated by the desire to bring matters to a crisis; if no other cause existed they are, as a body (the whites), so much displeased at your Excellency's native policy that they are most anxious to precipitate matters.

I have no time to write more; but trusting your Excellency will excuse the carelessness and hurried style of this,

I am, &c.

(Signed)

WALTER H. CAREW,

His Excellency the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.,
Governor of Fiji.

No. 14.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, January 21, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches* with reference to the apprehensions which were entertained of a disturbance of the peace between the natives and the settlers in the Island of Viti Levu.

2. I am glad to learn from your latest despatch on the subject that the reports from the Sigatoka district were of a more reassuring character, and I earnestly trust that the fears which have arisen in consequence of the attitude assumed by a certain number of planters towards the natives may have proved groundless.

3. Should it, however, become your duty to take any decided action in regard to those who are seeking occasion to disturb the peace in their own interests, you need hardly to be told that you may be assured of my disposition to give you all possible support.

4. Meanwhile I look forward with interest to receiving an account of your intended meeting with the chiefs of the interior, feeling confident that the best guarantee for a mutual understanding between yourself and them lies in the course which you propose to adopt.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

CARNARVON.

No. 15.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, January 27, 1876.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 2nd November† last, on the subject of the mail service via San Francisco.

2. With reference to your observation that the Colony of New South Wales is disposed to insist upon the observance of the terms of the contract, a copy of which was inclosed in my despatch of the 18th August,‡ or to enter into a similar one on its own account, provided the erection of lighthouses could be undertaken by the Government of Fiji, my despatch of the 19th October‡ will have

† No. 12.

* Nos. 5, 9, and 13.

‡ Not printed.

informed you that I did not consider that the financial condition of Fiji would warrant the expenditure necessary for this service.

3. I have since had occasion to inform Sir Hercules Robinson that the consideration of the question of lights must be delayed until the site of the capital of Fiji should be decided upon; and, in any case, you are aware that it would be impossible for me to sanction any large outlay for this purpose out of the funds of the Colony, though I should be prepared to concur in any reasonable expenditure which would insure the calling of the mail-steamers at Fiji.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 16.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, February 10, 1876.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 20th of September last,* reporting the circumstances in which you had performed the ceremony of drinking a bowl of yagona at Bau.

I have also received your subsequent despatches of the 1st of October,† the former inclosing a copy of your speech to the assembled chiefs, the latter containing an account of your subsequent visit to Viti Levu.

I have read these despatches with much interest.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 17.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, February 10, 1876.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 30th of October, 1875,‡ in which you raise the question how far English law should be at once generally introduced into the Colony of Fiji.

2. I approve of your conclusions that, to impose the whole body of English law upon the entire population, or even to impose it nominally, with power to the Courts to modify its application according to the circumstances of each case, would be inexpedient; and, indeed, the former of these alternatives is so far removed from those principles which I think ought to govern the case that I do not consider it necessary further to discuss it.

3. I also agree with you as to the necessity for a code of laws applicable to natives alone; but in expressing my assent to this, I must add that the subject seems to require some further consideration and explanation.

4. It is necessary to inquire what branches of English law, and also English procedure, are to be introduced, and to what extent, and also what branches of native law and native procedure are to be retained, and whether with any, and what, modifications. The general principles to be observed are, that in the department of criminal law the provisions of English law should, in all graver cases, be adopted as far as possible in dealing with the natives. At the same time it will doubtless be found that differences of race and custom will necessitate certain divergencies, and that especially among the minor offences and police cases a considerable modification may be looked for. This, I infer, is the view which you also take.

5. With respect to civil law, the rule would be somewhat different. The natives are, under present circumstances, entitled to have preserved to them their customs and usages, so far as they are not contrary to natural equity and right, or inconsistent with the preservation of health, good order, and the public safety. Your endeavour should, therefore, be to continue the native laws in these respects, so far

as you can with safety do so, leaving to future legislation the task of reforming the law as the natives advance in civilization.

6. So also with regard to rules of procedure and evidence. In criminal cases it may very likely be desirable to approach closer to English rules than in civil matters, where a greater leaning towards habits long established and cherished by the natives would be permissible.

7. I request that, in each of these respects, you will describe and illustrate, more fully than you have hitherto done, the class of cases which, in your opinion, might be brought under a recognized and legalized system of administration applicable to natives, showing, under the principal heads of criminal law, civil law, procedure, and evidence, the chief portions of English law which you would wish to introduce, with their effect upon native law and custom.

8. I do not feel assured that I entirely understand the functions of the Board for Native Affairs which you propose; I infer, however, that you intend that it should be invested with power to declare authoritatively, as well as to amend and repeal all native laws and customs, subject to approval by the Legislative Council and yourself. I am inclined to think that it might be beneficial to pass an Ordinance giving to such a Board the powers you indicate, inasmuch as it would be a convenient instrument for sifting the native laws, abolishing such as are barbarous or objectionable, and preserving the more appropriate. I should, however, be glad to hear from you in greater detail with respect to its composition, functions, and powers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 18.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, February 10, 1876.

I HAVE had under my consideration your despatch of the 30th of October,* forwarding the Schedule of the Establishment to which you have found it necessary to give a provisional sanction.

2. Without recapitulating in detail the arrangements to which you have for the time given your consent, I would observe that, assuming the omissions in the original Schedule prepared in this Department to correspond exactly with those pointed out in your despatch, and allowing for the Surveyor-General's salary, which has been since authorized by my despatch, the saving in your scale amounts to 241*l.* in the seven headings, Nos. 1 to 5, 8 and 9, of the original Schedule.

3. Under the two remaining headings, Judicial and Police, the original scale amounts, as you observe, to 5,188*l.*, allowing for the salary of the Attorney-General's Clerk, since provided for, your own amounts to a sum of 9,453*l.*, leaving an excess in your estimate of 4,265*l.* But my despatch of the 1st of November† will have informed you that an extra 500*l.* per annum has also been allowed for a period not exceeding three years to Mr. de Ricci in consequence of his renunciation of private practice, which increment is 250*l.* more than your present Schedule anticipates. With an increase of 259*l.* to your Estimate in this item, and with a further increase of 500*l.* to the Estimate prepared in this office, the former amounts to 9,703*l.*, and the original Schedule to 5,688*l.*

4. It appears, therefore, that in the nine headings of the total establishment the increase in your present Schedule over the scale authorised by me amounts to no less a sum than 3,774*l.*

Although I was not prepared to consider so large an increase in the Establishment at the time of your leaving this country, I see no alternative but to sanction provisionally these arrangements which you have submitted after careful consideration, and which I am sure you believe to be as economical as possible; but I have every confidence that you will keep always before you the fact that the Establishment as now sanctioned is costly beyond the means and revenue of the Colony, notwithstanding that many individuals are poorly paid, and that you will consider whether every officer's time is really fully employed in necessary work, and especially

* No. 10.

† Not printed.

whether, as in too many Colonies, there is not an excess of correspondence between the Departments.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 19.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received February 14, 1876.)

My Lord, *Nasova, Fiji, September 12, 1875.*

IN continuation of my despatch of 21st August last,* I have the honour to inclose the Report of the Assistant Medical Officer, Dr. Cruickshank, upon the suitability of Levuka as a site for a capital.

2. Dr. Cruickshank, as an old resident in Levuka, naturally speaks less strongly in its disfavour than Drs. Macgregor and Mayo, but his conclusions are substantially the same as theirs.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 19.

Sir, *Levuka, August 20, 1875.*

IN answer to your letter requesting me to furnish his Excellency with an official report as to the suitability or fitness of Levuka, from a sanitary point of view, for the site of a large town, I have the honour to reply that in the event of Levuka becoming a large town, and being confined, as at present, on the coast-line, of necessity the town must extend up the slopes of the hills.

With regard to such extension, I do not see any objection from a sanitary point of view; the formation of the land and the rapid fall in the level of the two streams are, in my opinion, great natural advantages for the supply of water to a large town such as Levuka would become; and although at present the supply and the quality of the water are by no means what they ought to be, still I think that, by the formation of reservoirs and filtering tanks high up in both valleys, water could easily be obtained in sufficient quantity and of good quality for the supply of a moderately large town.

It would also be necessary to construct drains or culverts down the small ravines which branch off from the main streams on each side, and also a culvert or drain along the foot of the slopes of sufficient capacity to carry off the storm-water which comes down in such quantity during a continuance of wet weather.

At present the drains for the above purpose are very insufficient to carry all the water to the sea, and, in consequence, at such times many parts of the flat land are submerged, the water only disappearing by evaporation when the rain has ceased.

My remarks above have referred to the probable extension of the town of Levuka on the hill sides and on the high land; and, in my opinion, the objections to the extension of the town in that direction are of small moment, and could be easily overcome.

It is to be supposed, however, that before such extension could take place, the greater part of the flat land would be built over, where, indeed, now by far the greater number of the inhabitants live. The health of the population has, in my opinion, been hitherto good, and would compare favourably with most other English settlements situated so far in the tropics; in the event, however, of the town becoming a large one, and the flat land becoming more densely populated, I should expect a much greater rate of mortality than exists at present for the following reasons:—

The land from the foot of the hills to the sea has in all places a very gradual slope; in fact, it is almost a level, and in many places the land immediately behind the beach is only a few inches above high-water mark; further back in some places it falls again, so as to be on a level or perhaps below the high-water mark. This is particularly the case with the land in the vicinity of the Roman Catholic Mission-House and up the right bank of the Levuka creek; it is also so in the land on which the village of Vagadace is now built.

* No. 30 of C. 1404 of 1876.

Most of the land behind the beach frontage is now, during the greater part of the year, one continuous swamp. This is no doubt caused in a great measure by the existence of taro-beds; some in cultivation, others in disuse, but nearly all covered with stagnant water, the land being thus placed in the most favourable condition to evolve material poison, and to contaminate any springs, wells, or other water supplies in the neighbourhood.

It is in this low level of the land on which the present town of Levuka chiefly stands that I see the great objection to Levuka becoming a large and healthy town; the land is certainly too low to allow of efficient drainage, which is, in my opinion, the only remedy.

To allow of efficient drainage, the level would require to be raised so much, that it may be questionable whether it were possible; it would at any rate be a work of great expense and of long duration.

It would also be necessary in the event of Levuka becoming a large town that the streets leading from the beach should be very much widened, so as to allow a free access of air to all parts of the town; this would be the more necessary, as in all probability the houses and warehouses on the beach would be raised in height, thereby cutting off the sea-breeze to a greater extent than at present.

As a whole, the present site of Levuka has the advantage of being fully exposed to the prevailing winds during most of the year; but the site is disadvantageous, inasmuch as from the abrupt rise and high elevations of the hills behind, the winds above mentioned are not felt so strongly as they otherwise would be; and from the same cause the temperature of Levuka is as, I believe, higher considerably than in most other places in the Group.

I regret that I am not able to forward any statistics as to the temperature, rainfall, &c., throughout the year, but meteorological observations have, I believe, been taken at Nasova for some time back, and might be available.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

JOHN CRUICKSHANK,

Assistant Medical and Health Officer.

The Acting Colonial Secretary.

No. 20.

Governor the Hon. A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received February 14, 1876.)

My Lord, *Nasova, Fiji, November 16, 1875.*

IN continuation of previous despatches,* I have the honour to inclose copies of reports which I have received from Mr. Carew.

Your Lordship will, I think, agree with me in considering that Mr. Carew displays a thorough knowledge of the work which he has been entrusted to perform, and ability and judgment in its execution.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Sir *Vuda Ba Province, October 29, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch dated the 22nd October, 1875, referring to the alarming reports of the state of affairs existing in the neighbourhood of the Sigatoka River, and inclosing a copy of a letter received by his Excellency from J. E. Mason, Esq., and an extract from the "Fiji Argus" of that date.

1. in the absence of my journal, which is at my head-quarters at Cuva, Nadroga, I can only forward a general report of my proceedings since leaving Levuka.

I arrived in due course at Serua, where I found the Buli Ratu na Deuba expecting his people to come in to receive a report from him of affairs transacted in Levuka during his stay there, I, therefore, awaited their arrival, and delivered

* Nos. 5, 9, and 13.

an address, which gave great satisfaction to the assembly. I then proceeded to Korolevu, and being compelled to stay several hours at the residence of Mr. Bucknell, by the state of the tide, I had every opportunity of discovering the real state of his mind with reference to the natives of the interior in his neighbourhood. It appeared clear to me that Mr. Bucknell's family were subjected to annoyance from the natives, who, in their frequent visits to Korolevu,—which is one of their sea-coast villages, and immediately adjoining Bucknell's house,—are compelled to pass through his plantation and at the back of his house. Their object in staying about Mr. Bucknell's house, as confessed to me by that gentleman, is the gratification of the natural curiosity of savages,—for example, I was told by one of the family that the pump alone was an object of never-ending wonder to the people.

I asked Mr. Bucknell twice, in the most pointed manner, if he apprehended danger from these people; he, on both occasions, assured me that he did not fear any attack. He is a hard-working man, and a very old colonist in New South Wales; he finds their visits annoying and obstructive; but, on the other hand, he appears to be totally devoid of those attributes considered absolutely essential in dealing with a warlike and uncivilized people.

The Buli of this district has, I believe, considerable influence and authority over the people, and although he would not be able to prevent an assault being committed out of his sight, and on the impulse of the moment, under excitement, yet I believe he is quite capable of restraining his people from the commission of any grave offence; moreover, I hear from the natives on all sides that these people are well-disposed.

3. I then made the best of my way along the coast towards Cuva, the residence of Roko Tui Nadroga, and landing at the plantation of Messrs. Clark and McDonald; in the vicinity, met an American citizen, named Meader, who has a small plantation on the coast, two miles east of the mouth of the Sigatoka,—a man named Fox lives with him.

Meader at once complained to me of the behaviour of a heathen tribe in his vicinity, called the "Noi Conua,"—these people after professing Christianity for some years finally returned to heathenism during the outbreak of measles. Meader stated that they were in the constant habit of robbing his plantation, and had stolen 700 fowls; also, during that very week, had dug up, and taken away in one night, an acre of sweet potatoes and thirty bushels of maize. During the conversation, Meader stated that Fox had fired at the natives during the past week. I then proceeded to the village of Cuvu, and consulted with the Roko Tui and other intelligent natives, and from this, and other conversations held with several of the white settlers, I arrived at the opinion that Meader and Fox were, in a very great measure, to blame for their troubles,—being both of them hasty in temper, and given to the use of threatening and abusive language. The opinion is general amongst the natives, and I quite concur in it, that these reputed robberies should not be regarded in the light of a political demonstration, but would merely be the result of the natural thievish propensities of the natives, which are always allowed, during the existence of heathenism, to run unchecked, unless the party robbed is under the special protection or "tabu" of the Chief. I am also quite convinced that the robberies complained of by Meader and Fox are vastly exaggerated, if, indeed, they exist at all.

I then sent messengers to the portion of the "Conua" tribe living on the coast under "Vaka-yavu-nuka," nominally the Buli of the whole district, directing him to procure a meeting, as soon as practicable, between me and these troublesome tribes.

After a delay of several days we met at "Vunavutu," the residence of the Buli "Cokoibusa," on the Sigatoka River, and two miles from its mouth. I then explained most clearly the intention of his Excellency with regard to the natives, both of the sea coast and the interior, also my duties, and the extent of my powers and jurisdiction.

The conversation lasted for many hours, and I received assistance from Emose Loca, the Magistrate, and the Roko Tui also explained the action of the Chiefs at Levuka, in installing the Governor after native custom, and the full extent of the meaning thereof.

I told the meeting that there was one thing above all things they must understand, once for all, in the clearest and most unmistakeable manner, that all must recognize the ruling of Great Britain, and obey it; that murder, dragging off women, and robbery were forbidden, and must be punished, not as offences against

the individual, but as a matter of public policy, and that they would readily understand that one person, or one tribe, could not be allowed to endanger the peace of the whole country.

I then told them that in case they should say hereafter that I had deceived them, I intended to take a number of officers into the interior, and there establish a government village, that it would not be a whiteman's affair, nor a Bauman's camp, nor a camp of sea-coast people, but that I should ask all the tribes to give me some young men to be trained as officers with the others, and their duty would not be to protect evil, but not to carry oppression to any section of the community, and told them that I was the declared enemy of oppression in all its forms; also that I would allow no "lala" to be practised by those under my orders, but that all food, &c., required would be fairly and honestly paid for; that they might please themselves with reference to religion, but that any person annoying them on the score of their refusal to become Christians would be punished; and, finally, that I would not ask the tribes of the interior to pay any taxes.

I then entered into the matter of the alleged robberies at Meader and Fox's place, who were both present at my request; they denied all knowledge of this, but ascribed the theft to the children of a Christian village on the coast immediately adjoining Meader's place, and called "Korotoga;" they stated that these white men constantly annoyed them with threats and abuse for a long time past, and one of them had quite recently told them that war was declared against them, and they would be carried off, and this had caused the greatest alarm and consternation in their minds, and that of their friends in the interior; that upon the arrival of the steamer "Pride of Viti" in the river they had all believed it to contain a war party, and had assembled at a village called "Tavuni," above the river, for the purpose of preventing the ascent of the vessel and party.

I then interpreted the "Peace and Good Order Ordinance" to them, and read it to Meader and Fox, explaining most clearly that hasty and angry tempers alone, if considered dangerous to the peace of a district and the safety of its inhabitants, might be considered sufficient cause for the deportation of persons out of their district, in terms of the Ordinance; that they must upon no account whatever use firearms except for absolute and immediate protection of life, but that all persons killing another, even in self-preservation, stood in deadly peril in the eyes of the law, and that onus of proof rested with those using the weapons.

Also that the very next time they fired arms at a native, even if merely for the purpose of frightening him (this in answer to a question by Fox), I should at once report them, and also recommend that the Ordinance be carried out without delay.

The meeting lasted from 3 P.M. until 1 A.M. on the following morning, and the natives expressed themselves as being much pleased and reassured; and I have no doubt whatever in my mind but that the best results may be expected from it. A Christian native had informed me that a girl between whom and himself a mutual attachment existed, was betrothed to a heathen Chief then present, and that the girl's friends approved of their attachment. On my applying to these men, they abandoned at once their claim to the girl in the most cheerful and gratifying manner possible. I then decided that the property paid at the former betrothal be repaid to those giving up the girl, and that the marriage be delayed until my directions were complied with. This gave great pleasure to all parties.

The girl is now living in the house of the Buli, and I regard this in the light of a victory over their prejudices and ill-will.

The meeting then separated, the Chiefs first asking me to get Meader and Fox to shake hands and be friends with them, and I finally adjured them to prevent their young men from stealing, and other evil practices.

3. I then crossed the Sigatoka, and walked to Meader and Fox's plantation, and under their guidance examined the state of the plantation; and, assuming that thefts had been committed, of which no other evidence appears to exist than the unsupported statements of Meader and Fox, I cannot value the property said to have been stolen at more than 11s.; and, moreover, if stealing does exist, I attribute it to the children of the Christian village "Korotoga," in the immediate neighbourhood.

The Buli "Vaka-yavu-nuku" being present, I again counselled all parties to be on their guard as to their future behaviour. A further shaking of hands then took place, and after removing four men, placed as guards by Meader's request, to Roko Tui Nadroga before my arrival, and whose presence I considered calculated to cause harm, I returned to Cuvu.

4. After a short delay, I proceeded to Nadi, and from thence to this place, Vuda, where I arrived on the 27th instant, and had an interview with Bulis Vuda and Sabeto, and learned that "Matas," sent inland some time since at my request, had not yet returned to report.

This I attribute to the difficulties arising in the interior from their mutual jealousies and fears of treachery from one another. The arrival of the Superintendent of Police with a party of men on the afternoon of the same day appearing to me to complicate matters very seriously, I requested the opinion of the Bulis Vuda and Sabeto, and other leading natives; and as it coincided exactly with my own, that it would have the effect of alarming the natives, and cause suspicion of our intentions, and thus prevent the arrival of the Chiefs at Nadi to hold a preliminary meeting with me on the subject of his Excellency's proposed meeting; and it being also quite certain that exaggerated reports of their numbers and intentions would be spread far and wide throughout the interior, and would cause most serious and irremediable mischief, I at once despatched two trusty "Matas" to the tribes about the heads of the Sigatoka to report candidly the reasons for the arrival of the police and the intentions of the Government, and endeavouring to reassure them in every possible manner. I now await the result, and the arrival of the messengers previously despatched.

5. A report reached the coast some few weeks ago that the "Qali-mari" tribe had burnt the town called Korosamito, where the murderers at Vatubau on the Ba River had taken refuge, and had killed the instigator of the murders, fearing their presence in the vicinity would bring trouble on them. This report requires confirmation.

6. Having received intimation of the expected immediate arrival of his Excellency the Governor, I purpose remaining here to await his Excellency's arrival. Some difficulty has arisen in the matter of settling the Sabeto people on their lands. I find it quite impossible to allow them to rebuild on their old site, as it is within the boundaries contained in Mr. Cudlip's deeds, and for other reasons. Mr. Olive has, however, in conjunction with the Buli, discovered a site, which, from his report, I consider admirable in every way. I propose going out on Monday next to lay out the site for the buildings.

7. In conclusion, I have the honour to state my opinion that there are no grounds whatever for fearing an outbreak, the reports taken to Levuka by parties interested in creating a disturbance, partly from desire to obtain possession of much coveted lands on the Sigatoka River, and partly from the widespread desire of the settlers to see condign punishment dealt out to the natives who, being freeholders themselves, have neither occasion nor the desire to work for the planters for lengthy periods of time, are purposely exaggerated with the almost avowed intention to compel the Government to send an expedition into the interior for the capture of the inhabitants and the confiscation of their lands.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WALTER S. CAREW,
Commissioner for Central Navitilevu.

The Hon. A. E. Havelock,
Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

Sir,

Cuvu, Nadroga, November 4, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following information to supplement my despatch of the 30th ultimo, which, owing to the non-occurrence of opportunity of forwarding, I have been compelled to detain, to await the arrival of the "Pride of Viti" steamer.

The above vessel arrived at Vuda yesterday, and having made most satisfactory arrangements for the disposition of the Sabeto people forwarded by her, we resolved to embark the police and proceed at once to this place, where we arrived at about mid-day.

I return to Nadi to-morrow to meet some Chiefs from the forks of the Sigatoka River about Beimana, the rivers forming the forks are called respectively the Wairoro and the Waitabucake; these Chiefs and their districts I am personally acquainted with.

I was fortunate enough to meet Roko Tui Ba at Vuda, he having arrived
(658) H

en route to Nadi to investigate some charges against native teachers of interfering with the planters' Fijian labourers.

I believe these charges to be groundless, and founded entirely on misapprehension, and owing to the planters' general ignorance of the native language, and their modes of thought and expression.

I am quite convinced that no grounds exist for apprehending any further disturbances on the Sigatoka River, at any rate for some considerable period.

On my arrival here to-day, I met Cokoibusa, the Buli Nadroga, a very superior man apparently in all general respects. He informs me that our meeting held at his village, Vunavutu, on the Sigatoka, and reported on in my letter of 30th October last, is likely to bear most excellent fruit; the Chief of Tavuni, who is the leading Chief of the tribes who have been causing so much uneasiness and expense, and who declined to accompany the Chiefs of Vatuvoaka and Korokune (see map) because "he was ashamed" to meet Cokoibusa in the latter's own village, owing to his (the Chief of Tavuni) having occasionally threatened to club the latter, immediately on the return of the other Chiefs from our meeting, was so much pleased at their report of our proceedings, that he at once declared himself averse to committing any harm, but would go at once and report the good news to his friends and relatives at Beimana and the vicinity.

I consider the presence here of the armed police quite unnecessary, and it, moreover is, I conceive likely to interfere very materially with the ultimate success of my endeavours to procure a meeting between his Excellency and the tribes, and I beg to suggest that they may be recalled without delay, unless other reasons, unknown to me, exist for retaining them in this part of the Colony.

Immediately on my return from Nadi, I propose going up the coast as far as Namosi Province, calling in at the Sigatoka River, and all leading villages on my way, when I shall forward a further report of proceedings in my district.

A number of people, war refugees, and called the "Kaine," who have, until very recently, been living in the district of Nadi, having, without permission of any properly qualified official, taken upon themselves to build a village upon land belonging to the Vatura people now at Koro, I have ordered them to join Buli Sabeto in his village, and this they state they are most willing to do.

I have the honour to suggest that the Valura and Kaine people taken away as prisoners of war by Cakobau's late Government, and now working for the planters at Koro and elsewhere, be returned to Vuda, with instructions to Roko Tui Ba that they be ordered to build in the village of Buli Sabeto, and called "Koroiaca."

All the above-mentioned people are sub-divisions of the Sabeto tribe, and their general name is the "Kai Sabeto."

I have now, finally, the honour to suggest for your consideration the non-advisability of returning any Magodro people, until I have had an opportunity of making inquiries into their conduct, past and present; the men belonging to that tribe, and now refugees in the interior, are the people who committed the murders at Vatubau on the Ba River three months back, and I have the strongest reasons for believing that, in their apprehension of punishment being meted out to them for this and other deeds of violence, they are actively engaged in endeavouring to prevent the success of my efforts to secure peace to this section of the Colony.

I have, &c.

(Signed) **WALTER S. CAREW,**
Magistrate and Commissioner, C. V. L.

The Hon. A. E. Havelock,
Colonial Secretary.

No. 21.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received February 14, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, December 4, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, the estimates of revenue and expenditure for the four months ending on the 31st December.

The estimates framed by Sir H. Robinson only sanctioned expenditure up to the 10th of October, so that fresh estimates would in any case have been necessary

for the period between that day and the end of the year; and, as considerable changes were contemplated, it was, on the whole, thought best to omit the estimates from the list of measures in the Past Laws Continuation Ordinance, and to include in fresh ones the whole period subsequent to the proclamation of the charter.

The estimates of revenue call for but few remarks. They are based on the assumption that existing sources of receipt will remain undisturbed until the end of the present year; nor do I propose to suggest any of the changes in the incidence or character of taxation, which appear to me to be expedient, until the estimates for 1876 are brought before the Council.

It is not anticipated that more than 5,440*l.* will be collected during these four months.

Previously to submitting these estimates to the Board, I had, however, received intimation that the sum of 40,000*l.*, voted by the Imperial Parliament in aid of Fiji, had been paid to the Crown Agents on account of the Colony.

The estimates of expenditure require somewhat more lengthened comment.

The estimated expenditure on account of establishments amounts to 7,053*l.* 14*s.*

I need hardly assure your Lordship that I have used my utmost endeavours to limit the number of those in official employment, and I wish that I could feel as well assured that adequate provision has been made for the discharge of public duties as I am that unnecessary employments have not been created.

The services, exclusive of establishments, for which votes are asked consist, as usual, of two classes—those which are of a permanent character, and those which are called for by special and passing exigences.

The former amounts to about 7,000*l.*, and the latter class to about 18,500*l.*

Taking, first, those expenses which may be looked on as permanent, and a vote for the renewal of which will be annually asked for, it is unnecessary to dwell on such items as those of the pensions to the Vuni Valu and to Adi Kinla, or those for the administration of justice, the purchase of stationery, the food and clothing of police and prisoners, necessary repairs to buildings and boats, or the incidental expenses of the various departmental offices. They have all been estimated with the most careful economy, and almost only the only large sum asked for which requires notice, among those which may be expected to become an annual charge, is that for military expenditure. This amounts to 999*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, or at the rate of 3,275*l.* 16*s.* a-year, and has been asked for in accordance with your Lordship's instructions.

It may be remarked that a charge of 176*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, or an annual charge of at least 530*l.*, is incurred in consequence of the establishment of a public hospital. On the other hand, it is hoped that the fees paid by the public for the use of the hospital will in a measure meet the expenditure incurred in its maintenance.

The amount paid as rent for public offices also merits some observation. It is so large, that a single year's rent (720*l.*) would probably be sufficient to cover the expense of erecting buildings superior to the miserable edifices which now do duty as public offices; and, if Levuka remains the seat of Government, it will probably be desirable at once to commence their construction.

Turning now to the expenditure of a more special character, that on account of the reduction of debt first claims attention.

Sums of 5,000*l.* and 5,500*l.* are asked for to pay off liabilities incurred since the Session to the Fiji Bank and to the Bank of New South Wales, on which interest, and in some cases heavy interest, is being paid.

The sum of 1,082*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* advanced by the Government of New South Wales does not bear interest, but it is only right that undue advantage should not be taken of the liberality of that Colony, and that repayment of this amount should be effected as soon as possible.

A vote of 748*l.* is asked for on account of new works. Of this 288*l.* is for the erection of the new public offices at Nasova, 400*l.* for the barracks for the Royal Engineers, and 60*l.* for the construction of the engineer workshop and offices.

The amount estimated as required for repairs is 250*l.* This, besides actual repairs, includes alterations and additions to the Court-house, considered to be essential by the Chief Justice, as well as the addition to the hospital of a laboratory and dispensary, and the flooring of a part of the verandah at Nasova. The addition to the building at Nasova, rendered necessary in order to provide for the accommodation of my family, has been effected at my own cost and without expense to the Colony.

It has been thought necessary to purchase boats for the Stipendiary Magistrates, and a sum of 150*l.* has been placed on the estimates for that purpose.

The cost of the wages and passage money for return immigrants, which will have, in the first instance at all events, to be borne by the Colonial Government, is estimated at 1,000*l.* This sum is, of course, a charge upon the estates of those on whose behalf it has been paid: but I fear, as regards a large portion of it, I can hold out no sanguine hopes of its ever being replaced.

Under the head of "General Transport" the expenses attendant on the removal from Goro to Saleeto of the people of the latter town, long detained as prisoners of war at Goro, are included, as are also those of the Commission for the settlement of the Province of Macuata. I have in separate despatches reported to your Lordship with respect to both these transactions.

Under the head "Miscellaneous" will be found one large item (6,000*l.*) for the purchase of a steamer. Your Lordship may perhaps remember that before leaving England I was strongly of opinion that it would be preferable to enter into arrangements for subsidizing a commercial steamer, and not to resort to the very costly proceeding of purchasing and owning a Colonial vessel, and I was instructed in this sense by your Lordship. Nevertheless, although desirous of obtaining the services of a chartered vessel, and most unwilling to incur the cost of such a purchase, or the risk of loss which must always attend the possession of such property, I was at length compelled, though reluctantly, to admit that the terms on which only a chartered vessel could be obtained were such as to render purchase, as recommended by Sir H. Robinson, to be on the whole the best arrangement for the Colony.

I have in another despatch reported fully to your Lordship on this subject.

A sum of 200*l.* and 100*l.* respectively was expended for the maintenance of the Chiefs assembled at the Council of Draiba, and the presents made to them on the occasion of the Proclamation of the new Government, and I have now to ask your Lordship's approval of that expenditure.

The sum may be thought large, but the occasion for the expenditure will not recur, and it was felt by my Executive Council as well as by myself that it was of the utmost importance that the numerous body of Chiefs assembled should have no reason to complain of any niggardliness on the part of the Government, and that it would be in the highest degree injudicious to afford ground on which the ill-disposed persons might sow the seeds of discontent in the native mind.

Your Lordship will at once perceive from the statements that the financial position of the Colony is not one of a satisfactory nature. The revenue has fallen very far short of Sir H. Robinson's estimate; whilst, on the other hand, the expenditure has much exceeded what was anticipated; and notwithstanding my strong desire to devote the proceeds of the loan from the Imperial Government exclusively to the payment of debt and the construction of public works, I have been compelled to apply a portion of it to meet the claims of ordinary expenditure.

The fact that the estimate of receipts has not been realized is no doubt in part due to the terrible visitation from which the Colony has suffered; but it is to be remarked that the chief deficiency is not in native taxes, but to Customs duties, a result which may be attributed to a somewhat too sanguine anticipation of the effect of the Customs Tariff substituted by the Provisional Government for that previously in force.

I have for a considerable time been engaged in a very careful inquiry into the mode of raising revenue most applicable to such a country as Fiji, and I shall now very shortly be in a position to report to your Lordship the results of that inquiry, and the methods which, with your Lordship's sanction, I propose to adopt in order to secure an adequate revenue for the year 1876.

I need hardly add that it is the object of my constant care to keep the expenditure of the Colony within the narrowest possible limits.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 21.

ESTIMATED Revenue for the Four Months ending 31st December, 1875.

Branch of Service.	Amount.
	£
Customs Duties	3,000
Pilotage and Light Dues	140
Shipping Licenses	60
Wine and Spirit Licenses	75
Auctioneers' Licenses	10
Licenses to Labour Vessels	23
Native Taxes	1,000
Foreign Labour Taxes	33
Fees, Fines, and Forfeitures	200
Postage Stamps	100
Miscellaneous Revenue	800
	5,441

N.B.—The sum of 40,000*l.* advanced to the Government of the Colony as a loan without interest, by a vote of the Imperial Parliament, has been placed to the credit of the account of the Colony with the Crown Agents, and is available to meet the expenditure of the period ending December 31, 1875.

ABSTRACT of the Sums required to defray the Expenses of the Colonial Government of Fiji for the period commencing 1st September, 1875, and ending 31st December, 1875.

Establishments.	Fixed Establishments.	Temporary and Provisional.	For Four Months ending December 1875.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
The Governor	3,620 0 0		1,206 13 4	
Colonial Secretary's Office		1,100 0 0	366 13 4	
Receiver-General's Office		1,300 0 0	433 6 8	
Audit Office		700 0 0	233 6 8	
Survey Office		350 0 0	116 13 4	
Post Office		250 0 0	83 6 8	
Commissioner of Lands, &c.		940 0 0	313 6 8	
Medical	650 0 0	200 0 0	283 6 8	
Judicial	1,500 0 0	4,448 0 0	1,936 10 9	
Police and Gaols		3,205 0 0	1,029 8 10	
Provincial		3,219 0 0	1,051 1 1	
	5,770 0 0	15,712 0 0	7,053 14 0	7,053 14 0
<i>Exclusive of Establishments.</i>				
Pensions		588 6 8		
Judicial		55 0 0		
Colonial Secretary's Office		690 0 0		
Hospitals		201 13 4		
Asylums		50 0 0		
Works		1,363 0 0		
Stores, &c.		1,100 0 0		
Police and Gaols		862 0 0		
Gaols		77 10 0		
Postal		50 0 0		
Treasury		5 0 0		
Custom and Harbour Offices		288 0 0		
Military		999 13 8		
Provincial		197 4 1		
General Transport		185 0 0		
Immigration		1,160 0 0		
Miscellaneous (including repayment of advances, interest, &c., to the amount of 11,632 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>)		17,712 4 6	25,584 12 3	25,584 12 3
Total estimate of Expenditure				32,638 6 3

COLONIAL ESTIMATES.—FIJI.

EXPENDITURE.

Establishments Detailed.	Fixed Establishments.	Provisional and Temporary.	Total.	For Period ending Dec. 31, 1875.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
<i>Civil.—Salaries.</i>				
His Excellency the Governor	5,000 0 0			
Private Secretary	300 0 0			
Aide-de-camp	170 0 0			
Private Interpreter	150 0 0			
	5,620 0 0			
Less 2,000 <i>l.</i> returned by his Excellency ..	2,000 0 0			
	3,620 0 0		3,620 0 0	1,206 13 4
<i>Colonial Secretary's Office.</i>				
Colonial Secretary and Receiver-General ..	..	500 0 0	..	166 13 4
First Clerk and Clerk of Council .. ..	..	250 0 0	..	83 6 8
Second Clerk .. ..	..	200 0 0	..	66 13 4
Third Clerk .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
			1,100 0 0	
<i>Receiver-General's Office.</i>				
Clerk of the Treasury .. ..	..	200 0 0	..	66 13 4
First Clerk of Customs and Shipping-master ..	..	250 0 0	..	83 6 8
Second Clerk and Bondkeeper .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
Third Clerk .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
2 Boarding Officers, at 150 <i>l.</i> each .. ..	..	300 0 0	..	100 0 0
Harbour-master .. ..	..	200 0 0	..	66 13 4
Light-keeper .. ..	..	50 0 0	..	16 13 4
			1,300 0 0	
<i>Audit Office.</i>				
Auditor-General .. ..	..	500 0 0	..	166 13 4
Clerk .. ..	..	200 0 0	..	66 13 4
			700 0 0	
<i>Survey Office.</i>				
Surveyor-General .. ..	..	350 0 0	..	116 13 4
			350 0 0	
<i>Post Office.</i>				
Colonial Postmaster .. ..	..	250 0 0	..	83 6 8
			250 0 0	
<i>Commissioner of Lands and Agent-General of Immigration.</i>				
Commissioner, &c. .. ..	..	500 0 0	..	166 13 4
First Clerk .. ..	..	240 0 0	..	80 0 0
Second Clerk .. ..	..	200 0 0	..	66 13 4
			940 0 0	
<i>Medical.</i>				
Chief Medical Officer	350 0 0	..	..	116 13 4
Government Medical Officer for Eastern Islands	300 0 0	50 0 0	..	116 13 4
Assistant Medical Officer .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
	650 0 0	200 0 0	850 0 0	
<i>Judicial.</i>				
Chief Justice	1,000 0 0	..	..	333 6 8
Attorney-General	500 0 0	250 0 0	..	250 0 0
Police Magistrate and Registrar-General ..	..	350 0 0	..	116 13 4
		150 0 0	..	50 0 0
Chief Native Magistrate .. ..	..	120 0 0	..	40 0 0
Registrar Supreme Court .. ..	..	240 0 0	..	80 0 0
Interpreter, ditto .. ..	..	200 0 0	..	66 13 4
Clerk to Attorney-General .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
Clerk to Police Court .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
Interpreter, ditto .. ..	..	150 0 0	..	50 0 0
Bailiff, &c. .. ..	..	100 0 0	..	33 6 8
4 Stipendiary Magistrates, at 300 <i>l.</i> .. ..	..	1,200 0 0	..	362 18 0
4 ditto, at 250 <i>l.</i> .. ..	..	1,000 0 0	..	324 6 1
Commissioner for the Interior .. ..	..	100 0 0	..	33 6 8
18 Native Magistrates .. ..	..	288 0 0	..	96 0 0
			5,948 0 0	

Establishments Detailed.	Fixed Establishment.			Provisional and Temporary.	Total.			For Period ending Dec. 31, 1875.
	£	s.	d.	£ s. d.	£	s.	d.	£ s. d.
<i>Police and Gaols.</i>								
Superintendent				300 0 0				100 0 0
Clerk				50 0 0				16 13 4
Gaoler and Sub-Inspector				250 0 0				83 6 8
1 Sub-Inspector				200 0 0				51 2 2
3 Sub-Inspectors, at 150%				450 0 0				126 13 4
1 Sergeant				125 0 0				41 13 4
8 European Constables, at 105%				840 0 0				280 0 0
2 half-caste Constables, at 75%				150 0 0				50 0 0
1 Warder to Gaol				90 0 0				30 0 0
250 Native Constables				750 0 0				250 0 0
					3,205	0	0	
<i>Provincial.</i>								
Roko Tui Lau				600 0 0				200 0 0
„ Cakaudrove				360 0 0				120 0 0
„ Tai Levu				340 0 0				113 6 8
„ Buā				220 0 0				73 6 8
„ Macuata				220 0 0				55 0 0
„ Rewa				200 0 0				66 13 4
„ Kadavu				200 0 0				66 13 4
„ Nadroga				100 0 0				29 14 5
„ Ra				100 0 0				33 6 8
„ Ba				100 0 0				33 6 8
„ Namosi				140 0 0				46 13 4
111 Native Bulis				639 0 0				218 0 0
					3,219	0	0	
					21,482	0	0	7,053 14 0

EXPENDITURE (exclusive of Establishments).

Services.	For Period ending December 31.			For Twelve Months.
	£	s.	d.	£ s. d.
<i>Pensions.</i>				
Cakobau	500	0	0	1,500 0 0
Adi Arieta Kuila	33	6	8	100 0 0
Discharged soldiers (recovered from the War Office, and credited "Miscellaneous Revenue")	55	0	0	
				588 6 8
<i>Judicial.</i>				
Jury fees and witnesses expenses in Crown cases	40	0	0	120 0 0
Coroner's fees	10	0	0	30 0 0
Incidentals	5	0	0	15 0 0
				55 0 0
<i>Colonial Secretary's Office.</i>				
Stationery for all Departments	80	0	0	240 0 0
Printing and advertising	300	0	0	
Maintenance of Chiefs at Draiba	200	0	0	
Presents to Chiefs at Bau	100	0	0	
Incidentals	10	0	0	30 0 0
				690 0 0
<i>Hospitals.</i>				
Medical attendance (two months)	16	13	4	100 0 0
Dispenser (from November 1) Nurse and Dresser	60	0	0	
Interpreter	25	0	0	75 0 0
Provisions	80	0	0	
Bedding and other necessaries	20	0	0	
				201 13 4
<i>Asylums.</i>				
Maintenance of lunatics	50	0	0	150 0 0
				50 0 0
<i>Works.</i>				
Rent of Public Offices	230	0	0	690 0 0
Rent of Dispensary	10	0	0	
Inclosing and keeping in order Cemetery	25	0	0	75 0 0
New buildings, viz.,: machine shed, 60%.; Public Offices, 288%.; Engineers' Barracks, 400%	748	0	0	

Services.	For Period ending December 31.			For Twelve Months.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Repairs to buildings	250	0	0	..		
Material for lighting, and repairs to streets and bridges in Levuka	100	0	0	1,363	0	0
<i>Stores, &c.</i>						
Office furniture, 200 <i>l.</i> ; iron rails, water-pipes, &c., 750 <i>l.</i> ; sundry stores, 100 <i>l.</i>	1,050	0	0			
Stores for steamer	50	0	0	1,100	0	0
<i>Police and Gaols.</i>						
Rations for 250 native Constables, including clothing and allowances	700	0	0			
Travelling expenses, Police and Prisoners	150	0	0			
Ditto, Superintendent	12	0	0	862	0	0
<i>Gaols.</i>						
Rations for prisoners, including clothing and allowances . .	60	0	0	..		
Medical attendance at prison	12	10	0	..		
Incidentals	5	0	0	77	10	0
<i>Treasury.</i>						
Incidentals	5	0	0	5	0	0
<i>Postal.</i>						
Freight on mails	40	0	0	..		
Incidentals	10	0	0	50	0	0
<i>Customs and Harbour Offices.</i>						
2 boats' crews	6	0	0	..		
Rations for same	12	0	0	..		
Incidentals	5	0	0	..		
Extra Boarding Officer	15	0	0	..		
Repairs to boats	100	0	0	..		
Purchase of boats	150	0	0	288	0	0
<i>Military.</i>						
Working pay	630	5	0	..		
Colonial pay and arrears	369	8	8	999	13	8
<i>Provincial.</i>						
Travelling expenses and allowances for 8 stipendiary Magis- trates, at 74 <i>l.</i>	185	4	1	..		
Travelling expenses of the Commissioner of Lands	12	0	0	197	4	1
<i>General Transport.</i>						
Inspection tour of Stipendiary Magistrate of Lau	50	0	0			
Travelling expenses connected with district of Macuata . .	50	0	0			
Removal of natives from Koro	60	0	0			
Incidentals	25	0	0	185	0	0
<i>Immigration.</i>						
Expenses connected with depôt	160	0	0	..		
Ditto, returning foreign labourers	1,000	0	0	1,160	0	0
<i>Miscellaneous.</i>						
Payment to Fiji Bank on account of overdraft	5,000	0	0			
Remittance on account of amount advanced by Bank of New South Wales	5,500	0	0			
Ditto, Government of New South Wales	1,082	4	6			
Steamer, cost of purchase	6,000	0	0			
Maintenance of steamer	80	0	0			
Interest on account bank overdraft (Fiji Bank)	50	0	0	17,712	4	6
<i>Total Establishments</i>						
<i>Total exclusive of Establishments</i>						
<i>Total estimate of Expenditure</i>						
	7,053	14	0	25,584	12	3
	25,584	12	3			
	32,638	6	3			

Governor the Hon. Sir A. Gordon, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received February 14, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, December 13, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a copy of a correspondence which has taken place between Mr. Lodder, the Manager of the Auckland Steam Packet Company, and myself.

2. Mr. Lodder made two proposals: first, that the Colony should subsidize the steamer "Llewellyn" for a mail service between New Zealand and Fiji; second, that pending the decision on the tenders to be sent in for the performance of the inter-insular service, it should be temporarily carried on in one of their vessels for a period of four months, at a cost of 300*l.* per mensem.

3. With this latter offer I have, with the concurrence of my Executive Council, thought it expedient to close, and I have to ask your Lordship's approval of the expenditure thus about to be incurred. The early commencement of this service is of the most vital importance to the whole of the white settlers in Fiji, and I regret that it should have already been so long, though unavoidably, delayed.

4. Should the mail-steamers between San Francisco and Sydney not call at Kadavu, as originally intended, it may become necessary to subsidize a steamer for mail communication, and, in this case, Auckland will probably be the best point with which to communicate, although, before any determination on this subject was arrived at, it would be necessary carefully to consider the arguments, which are not without much weight, in favour of preferring a connection with Sydney or Brisbane.

Under other circumstances than those of the omission of Fiji from the ports of call of the Pacific line, such a subsidy would be manifestly unnecessary; I have, therefore, in replying to Mr. Lodder, confined myself to informing him that his proposal would be transmitted for your Lordship's consideration.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

Sir,

Levuka, November 17, 1875.

WITH reference to the interview of Mr. J. C. Smith and myself with your Excellency this morning:—

1st. *Re* Insular Steam Service around the Fijian group, and also with regard to a subsidy for the "Llewellyn;" I have the honour to inform your Excellency that Mr. J. C. Smith and myself have carefully gone into the details of the distances and time required to perform the service, as stated in schedules A and B herewith.

Schedule A, which has a steaming distance of about 277 miles, and allowing sufficient time for detention (*viz.*, shipping and discharging cargo, &c.), will take about ten days to perform.

2nd. Schedule B, which has a steaming distance of a little over 400 miles, allowing sufficient time at each port for loading and discharging cargo, will require say fifteen days to perform. This would make a twenty-five days' service to complete the total distances, as contained in Schedules A and B, leaving five days at Levuka, which might be used to keep the vessel in good repair. I am therefore prepared to undertake to run this service with the steam-ship "Star of the South," for a period of four or six months, for the sum of 350*l.* per month.

3rd. I would most respectfully beg to submit another proposition, that the detention at some of the places should be curtailed, as also the lay days, to make it a twenty-two days' service, so as to connect with the "Llewellyn," thus making a complete service of the Group in twenty-two days, which I would recommend, as it would form a continuous line of connection between New Zealand and the various islands.

This service I am prepared to undertake with the "Star of the South" for the sum of 300*l.* per trip, as per schedules A and B.

4th. With reference to the subsidy for the "Llewellyn," I beg to inform your Excellency that my Directors have expended nearly 20,000*l.* to endeavour to develop

the trade of these islands, and I would most respectfully beg that your Excellency would favourably consider the advisability of supplementing the subsidy given by the New Zealand Government, by 100*l.* per month.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

WILLIAM LODDER, *Marine Engineer,*
Manager of the Auckland Steam-Packet Company.

His Excellency Sir Arthur Gordon, K.C.M.G.,
Governor of Fiji.

SCHEDULE (A).

							Miles.
Levuka to Viti Levu Bay ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	43
Viti Levu Bay to Raki Raki ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10
Raki Raki to Vutia Point ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	22
Vutia Point to Tauran ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	19
Vunda to Nadroga ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40
Nadroga to Navua ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	47
Navuna to Suva ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23
Navuna to Rewa ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	30
Rewa to Levuka ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	48

SCHEDULE (B).

							Miles.
Levuka to Bua ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	53
Bua to Taviuna via Savu Savu ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	94
Vuna Point to Mate ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	23
Mate to Loma Loma ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	70
Loma Loma to Koro ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	116
Koro to Mokogai ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	30
Mokogai to Levuka ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	16

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

Sir,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Levuka, November, 1875.

I AM directed by his Excellency the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter to him of the 17th instant, and to inform you in reply that, with regard to the proposal made by you on the part of the Auckland Steam-packet Company, Limited, to enter into an agreement to perform the inter-insular service of the Colony with your steamer "Star of the South," pending the conclusion of permanent arrangements for the complete carrying out of the service desired, the Government is prepared, with some slight modifications and additions, to accept the terms of your offer.

2. His Excellency is of opinion that your proposal to run the complete service, as detailed in Schedules A and B, attached to your letter under acknowledgment, in twenty-two days, besides being evidently best suited to the interests of your Company, is perhaps better calculated to meet the views and requirements of the Government than the slower service of twenty-five days, I am therefore directed to inform you that the Government is prepared to accept your offer to perform the twenty-two days' service once in each calendar month, in accordance with the routes indicated in the Schedules above mentioned, and that it will undertake to pay the Company for this service a subsidy of 300*l.* a-month, the time to commence from the departure of the "Star of the South" from Levuka on her first trip.

3. The Government would offer no objection to your proposition to make a complete trip every twenty-two days, so as to connect with your steamer "Llewellyn" on each occasion of her projected arrivals at Levuka from Auckland, thus forming a continued line of communication between New Zealand and the various islands of this Group; but as I have before intimated, any increase on that account of the subsidy of 300*l.* per month cannot be favourably entertained.

4. The Government would prefer to enter into the above agreement for a period of four rather than six months, subject, however, to an option of renewal of two months, and would be willing to give notice of such renewal at least one month before the expiration of the first four months.

5. In consideration of the subsidy above-mentioned, the Government would expect the Company to carry Her Majesty's mails, Government officers travelling

on duty, and police and prisoners, free of charge, save such as may accrue for maintenance while on board.

6. The Company will be expected to enter into a bond for the due performance of its engagements.

7. With regard to your application for a subsidy in aid of the service which your Company has undertaken to perform between New Zealand and this Colony with the steamer "Llewellyn," I am desired by his Excellency to state that he is not empowered to authorize expenditure of such a nature without special sanction from the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

His Excellency will have much pleasure in forwarding a copy of your application to Lord Carnarvon for his Lordship's consideration.

8. In conclusion, his Excellency desires me to express his high appreciation of the spirit of enterprise evinced by the Company represented by you, and his best desires for its prosperity and success.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. E. HAVELOCK, *Colonial Secretary.*

Wm. Lodder, Esq.,
Manager, Auckland Steam-Packet Company, Levuka.

Inclosure 3 in No. 22.

Memorandum.

MY letter dated 20th November, 1875, was handed by me to Mr. Lodder, the Manager of the Auckland Steam-Packet Company, a few hours before he started for New Zealand.

He informed me, after reading the letter over in my presence, that he was certain that the modifications and additions made to his original proposal would meet with no objection from his Directors, but that it was beyond his power to accede to them formally.

He finally engaged that the "Star of the South" should be in Fiji ready to begin the inter-insular service about the 7th December, 1875.

(Signed) A. E. HAVELOCK, *Colonial Secretary.*

December 2, 1875.

Inclosure 4 in No. 22.

Sir, *Queen Street Wharf, Auckland, December 3, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 20th November, having reference to an inter-insular steam service, to be performed by the "Star of the South" around the Fijian Group.

2. I am instructed by my Directors to inform you that they agree to accept the contract for the above-named service, in terms of your letter, for a period of four or six months, subject, however, to your Government giving the necessary notice if the term should be for a longer period than four months.

3. With regard to the bond given by this Company, I have the honour to inform you that Mr. J. C. Smith will be empowered by this Company to enter into and sign the necessary bond for carrying out the service.

4. The "Star of the South" will leave here about Tuesday next, the 7th instant, and will at once commence the inter-insular service.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM LODDER, *Manager and Engineer,*
Auckland Steam-Packet Company.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Levuka.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received February 14, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, December 13, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that I have at last, but too late to make use of them by this mail, received the statistics with regard to the measles, which I have been so long expecting.

2. I am unable as yet to make an abstract of them, but, so far as I can see, the deaths will not amount to less than 40,000

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

No. 24.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, February 28, 1876.

I HAVE received with satisfaction your despatch of the 16th November,* inclosing copies of the reports which you had received from Mr. Carew of the state of affairs in Viti Levu.

I request that you will convey to Mr. Carew my appreciation of the ability with which he has conducted the mission which he was selected to undertake.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 25.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received March 6, 1876.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, December 27, 1875.

IN my despatch of the 30th October last,† I inclosed a Memorandum, by Mr. J. B. Thurston, on the subject of the continuance in force of Native Laws. I now inclose two other Minutes on the same subject, the one written by Mr. W. C. Carew, my Commissioner to the Kai Colos, and the other by the Rev. F. Langham, the head of the Wesleyan Mission.

2. Both these gentlemen have a profound knowledge of the people and country, and are men of an ability which entitles their opinions to the most respectful consideration.

3. I should have forwarded these papers sooner had I not intended to have Mr. Thurston's paper printed, and those now transmitted printed with it. But the pressure upon the very inefficient printing establishment here has been too great to admit either of these papers, or many others of far more urgent importance being printed, nor do I see any present prospect of being able to use the press for this purpose. I can hardly say how much delay, vexation, and inconvenience have been caused by the impossibility of getting into type documents the publication of which has been imperatively required.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 25.

Minute by Mr. Carew.

Question.—WHETHER a separate system of native laws should be adopted, or whether English law in its integrity should be applied to the Colony?

I am most decidedly of the opinion that a code of native laws should be adopted as soon as practicable.

English law is quite inapplicable to the exigencies of the native community, except in, to a certain extent, capital offences.

The natives have a perfect dread of English law—they know nothing of it. What right have we to tear down the whole system of native polity, which they all understand, without being able to substitute anything comprehensible in its place.

A white man guilty of adultery with another's wife is sued for money-damages as compensation for the loss of his wife's services, &c. What does a native know about this? He knows only that he has been grievously insulted, and has become an object of scorn and derision to his whole tribe. If the offence was committed by a man of another tribe, then his whole tribe has been insulted. They demand summary punishment of the offender. It is not with them a civil offence—it is highly criminal. The aggrieved party considers himself "moku;" he cannot hold his head up amongst his people unless the offender has received punishment.

The natives insist on punishment for adultery. If unpunished, what is sure to result? The answer is, murder, war, and rapine—ruin to all. Natives say, let the guilty man suffer; why should we all suffer for the misdeeds of that wretch?

A native's wife is his cook, his gardener, his horse and cart, his water-carrier, his fish-provider, and the bearer of children to him to take his name down to posterity. A native without at least one child is an object of pity to his tribe. If his wife leave him to go with another, he is totally undone; he regards himself as a pig; his house is uncared for, his food uncooked, his gardens overgrown with weeds; he has to rely on the assistance of his friends; the elders of his and the neighbouring tribes will cease to visit his house or to consult with him; he is a miserable creature; he is "guca," going down hill.

With reference to the necessity of punishment of fornication, it should be understood that every native woman has an owner; they are called from birth "veiwatini" or "veidavolani;" if another seduces her, the owner of the woman has been robbed. The natives apply the term "butakoca" (to steal) to fornication and adultery. He does not say so-and-so has seduced my wife or my daughter, but says my wife, &c., has been stolen from me.

Before the introduction of white men's laws, breaches of chastity were most rare. What is the case now, say at Bau, where religion has had a footing for more than thirty years? There chastity is almost unknown among the single young women, girls of high family prostituting themselves on their arrival in Levuka with common natives, half-castes, and petty shopkeepers; the parents say, if a girl steps on a white man's verandah, she is undone, yet are powerless at present to prevent it, although sometimes driven almost to desperation when thinking over the certain results to the future population of the country.

Also, since the annexation of the Colony to Great Britain, the people have been ostensibly governed according to the principles of British law alone, but have they really been so governed, except perhaps in the Law Courts of Levuka? They have not been governed according to the principles of British law alone; it has been found impossible—quite impossible. In every Court outside of Levuka people have continually been punished for breaches of the natives' laws. Break down the natives' laws, and what have you got to substitute?

Last year, a man committed a murder under circumstances of great brutality. His Chief said, "Let us not send him to Court at Naitasini to be tried in the white men's incomprehensible fashion, and then allowed to escape punishment; let us kill him at once," and they did so. This district has been Christian for several years; the Chief was a Government servant, receiving Government pay. This Chief came to an English gentleman a week after ordering the death of the criminal spoken of above, and confessed the whole affair. Fortunately, it did not come to the ears of a rash and indiscreet magistrate; the matter there ended. There has been no crime since in that large district.

What is the meaning of law—what the intention? Because, if the intention is the prevention of crime, then the native laws are most effectual. Crime, as such, is most rare amongst the natives of the interior. Why? Because the punishment is summary—inflicted at once—no going long distances with prisoners to Magistrate's Courts—no dragging off of unwilling witnesses, unwilling through natural aversion to British law, which they do not understand, and administered by aliens to them in race, colour, sympathies, &c.; no neglecting of food-plantations in the meantime; no long and wearisome adjournments to Supreme Courts, detentions for months, and sea-journeys, until at last the whole affair is more than half forgotten, and the offender gets off with a light penalty, and laughs in his sleeve.

The natives say if punishment is to be inflicted, let it be quick and summary.

With British subjects, all are by a legal fiction held to have a thorough knowledge of the laws, expect a native to do this. Will they continue to consider you a sane man and fit for magisterial duties? It would be cruelly absurd and unjust to do so. What Magistrate could have the audacity to tell a native that he must not plead ignorance of the law, &c.

No fixed law of inheritance should be made, and in this I believe I hold a different opinion to that of Mr. J. B. Thurston, for, although the brother generally succeeds in preference to the nephew, yet such is not always the case; rank of mothers has all to do with the matter, or the brother may be disliked by the tribe for want of energy, inhospitality, or for un-Chief-like practices, &c. If the tribe do not respect him, they will not "buli" him; they will give the "yagona" to the nephew.

Under British rule, in most cases, the most useless and the bad laws and customs will become impracticable and unserviceable.

British law is little understood by the British public generally; the natives know nothing of it but its uncertainty—that they know most thoroughly. Uncertainty of being punished for offences is in my opinion one of the greatest possible inducements to commit crime; it is of itself a most positive inducement in itself to crime—it acts on men's minds as a magnet acts on iron.

Again, the natives rely on the many promises made to them that they shall be ruled only by laws of easy understanding to them. They most thoroughly rely on the generosity of Her Majesty, and, in my opinion, speaking as I do for and on behalf of the natives, it would be a most cruel, unjust, and impolitic breach of faith, were their whole foundations of social law and order to be swept away and to be replaced—with what? with that it has taken 800 years to bring to its present state of uncertainty and obscurity, and which requires a life of close application to master even moderately well, and which is regarded with natural aversion and distrust by us all—the law. Finally, if British law is adopted "in globo," how is it to be enforced in the practically inaccessible valleys and cliff-tops of the interior? The attempt would bring on universal rebellion, the natives would declare themselves tired of life, and would gradually become extinct, and the government of the country would cost the Colony, or rather Great Britain, a sum of say about 200,000*l.* per annum, without any adequate return.

(Signed)

W. S. CAREW.

Levuka, October 7, 1875.

Inclosure 2 in No. 25.

Minute by the Rev. F. Langham.

Question.—IS it desirable or necessary to abolish the native laws and usages which are in force in this Colony, and establish in lieu thereof the laws that are in force now in British communities?

It is of the first consequence to gain the unreserved and fullest confidence of all the natives of this Colony, not only of those who are in immediate communication with Her Majesty's Government, but of those also who are residing in the hill districts, and on distant islands, and therefore not within easy reach of headquarters, in the disposition of Her Majesty's Government to act towards them in the government of the Colony, not only with even justice and impartiality, but also a generous consideration, and even some amount of forbearance.

Assuming that this confidence on the part of a large proportion of the people exists now, it need scarcely be remarked that it would be most unfortunate if any action were taken which would shake this confidence, and disturb the good feeling existing, as this would tend to retard the firm establishment of the Government in all its details in every part of the Group, especially in the hill districts.

Such, I fear, would be the effect of an immediate or sudden abolition of the laws and usages now in existence, which are generally well understood, and the substitution therefor of British laws.

The native laws and usages against offences are of long standing, readily comprehended, easily and promptly executed; they give fair satisfaction to the people, the justice thereof being recognized, and to a great extent effect the object aimed at by the introduction of British laws.

At the same time it may be remarked that greater efficiency and satisfaction would be secured by the administration of the native laws and usages, under the supervision and direction of Her Majesty's Government, for the native administrators need guidance and direction.

British laws as administered among English people are frequently regarded as most incomprehensible and vexatious proceedings. But to a Fijian they would simply be intolerable. They would be so difficult to understand, so expensive to set in motion, so tedious in their operations, so uncertain in their results, as they would also be oppressive and vexatious in their restraints and impositions, as to force the conviction that they are utterly unsuitable and impracticable; a conviction that would shake confidence, arouse suspicion, and induce apathy on the part of those whose co-operation is essential to the inexpensive and successful government of the native portion of the community.

Undoubtedly, in reference to some few crimes, British law would have to be enforced; but in these few instances, such as murder, &c., though the manner of their administration might not be readily understood, yet their justice and applicability would be readily and generally recognized.

There are some acts and some omissions which among the natives are regarded as grave offences, and which it is absolutely necessary to treat as such, but which are unrecorded in British law books. These could not be permitted without destroying that respect for the high Chiefs which should be shown to them, if they are to be utilized in the government of the country; and, doubtless, the simplest and most effective mode of government is through the Chiefs, under the supervision and guidance, as I have already observed, of Her Majesty's Government.

The laws, too, which the Chiefs have to administer should be few in number, of the simplest character, set forth in the fewest and simplest words, avoiding the usual legal phraseology, so that there need be no difficulty in understanding their meaning and intent, otherwise misunderstanding and injustice would arise. I think it will be allowed that these requirements are impracticable if British laws are adopted.

I have assumed, and I think it will be generally admitted, that the influence and personal efforts of the high Chiefs are necessary, for a time at all events, in carrying out the laws which may be enacted by his Excellency the Governor. It would, therefore, be highly undesirable to expose them to the risk of being treated as criminals for acts which could not be supposed by them to be offences, but which under British law would be treated as such.

This would be destructive of their dignity and influence, would alienate their sympathies from the Government, and lead them to regard the operations of law as simply vexatious and oppressive.

A case or two in point have come under my observation this week.

A Chief took possession of an intestate estate, and disposed of the personal property and growing crops in such a manner as, under British law, to secure his arrest for felony, and after some detention in the lock-up, examination before a Magistrate, committal for trial, his conviction in the Supreme Court of the Colony, and punishment for some considerable period on the public works of the Colony.

The same Chief arrested and detained for five days in his own house a woman who declined to marry the man to whom she had been betrothed.

I presume in this case also he had exposed himself to prosecution under British law.

Now it would have been impolitic in itself, and harsh and cruel to the Chief, to instigate proceedings against him; he had no conception of the nature of the above as offences against British law; his judgment was simply at fault. Appealed to on behalf of the aggrieved parties, who were members of my church, I made a respectful communication to the Roko of the province, pointing out the error committed; a decision was arrived at in a few minutes, that the property should be returned to the widow and daughter; that the woman should be informed that she might marry whomsoever she pleased, and that the Chief should be notified that he was acting improperly.

By this decision the aggrieved parties would be satisfied, and they would also be saved several wearisome journeys and appearances at Court; the Chief would be shown his mistake; he is saved from disgrace and imprisonment, is retained in his Government appointment, and he and his friends and relatives are not soured and irritated by what would have been cruel and unjust, though perfectly legal, treatment, while the Government is saved much time, trouble, and expense.

The expenses to be incurred by parties seeking redress before the law could be set in operation would be an insuperable difficulty to most aggrieved persons.

Few comparatively could avail themselves of the intervention of our law courts to establish their rights and redress their wrongs.

The payment required for a summons, for witnesses expenses, for feeing a lawyer, costs, &c., would be simply prohibitory of justice to a people who are seldom in possession of coin, and whose trading transactions are principally exchanges of property, seldom receiving payment in money. Consequently wrongs would go unredressed, violation of the law would be repeated by those who had already transgressed with impunity, a strong feeling of dissatisfaction would prevail, there would be recourse to club law thereupon, as such proceedings could not be tolerated, law would soon be shown to be operative against those who thus avenged themselves; the Government, towards whose support these injured persons contribute, and which was expected to protect them from wrong, would be compelled to take action, which would entail trouble and expense upon the authorities.

The results would probably be that the original wrong doer would escape punishment, the wronged one would suffer a double injury, the impression would be made that while that which was called law had been administered, simple justice had not been done; a feeling of contempt for laws which could contribute to such results would be aroused, and of hatred of those who were charged with their enforcement.

As indicative of what may follow upon a loss of confidence in the administration of justice, the following case may be given.

A native had an altercation with his overseer, who was supposed to be armed, and fearing he would be shot the native threw away his gardening knife, saying to his companions, "I shall be killed to-day; but I will give this man no provocation, nor will I attempt to defend myself, but when I am killed fall upon this man and avenge me; remember the Levuka trial (referring to a case in which two men were acquitted on a charge of killing one of his neighbours), he will not be convicted if he is taken there, I therefore call upon you to avenge me."

To establish British laws now, and have hereafter to abolish them and return to native laws and usages, would be a most humiliating confession of error, and suggestive of weakness and incapacity, that might be taken advantage of, while to persist in enforcing laws after they were found to be harsh and oppressive, would be both undignified and impolitic, and not in harmony with the intimations given by Her Majesty's Government of its purpose to deal with justice and generosity towards its newly acquired subjects.

It would be easy, prudent, and politic to build upon the foundation already existing, and add to the code of native laws, by incorporating therewith a few English Ordinances, as the people advance in civilization, and as circumstances indicate the necessity for their enactment.

In addition to the question of expense to the governed (as well as to the Government), if the requirements of British law are to be observed, there is also another point to be observed, namely, the difficulties of travelling from island to island, and from the inland districts to the coast. The conveyance of prisoners to and fro, the compulsory attendance of prosecutors and witnesses in criminal cases, of plaintiffs, defendants, and witnesses in civil cases, from hill districts not easily traversed, and islands so widely scattered, with the most inadequate and uncertain means of locomotion—indeed the people on many of the islands, especially to the windward, would be unable to command the means of attendance at Court if held on other islands than their own (and it would be quite impracticable to carry the entire machinery of our law courts to every island), would be a most grievous and intolerable burden, and in numerous cases the parties referred to would decline, or be unable to attend; hence criminals would escape, the ends of justice be defeated, and dissatisfaction be wide spread.

Take a case. A highly respectable and intelligent young Chief has asked me to instruct him how to obtain a divorce from his wife, whose infidelity is well known to several on the island where she resides. This island, however, is seventy miles from where the husband resides. It is a very rare thing indeed for a vessel to visit this distant island. Now, it is scarcely possible for a messenger to be dispatched to deliver summonses to the woman, the co-respondents, and the witnesses; and it is next to certain that if the summonses were served, the parties could not find the means to attend the only Court that could decide the case, nor would they be in a position to procure necessary food if they could obtain lodging, nor would there be

any certainty of their getting home again under several months; it might be an adjournment of the case. Under these circumstances, and I have not named all the difficulties of this case, I have advised him that the course to be pursued under British law is absolutely impracticable to him, and that he must simply accept the position and endure the wrong.

The foregoing remarks will apply to various other cases, such as offences against chastity, adultery, seduction, fornication, &c., the punishment of which should be certain, prompt, easy of execution, and in proportion to the gravity of these offences. This is impossible if British law only be applied in such cases.

The most intelligent and civilized of the Fijians, who, from their intercourse with Europeans, have acquired some knowledge of the operations and uncertainties of British law, have said that the attempt to impose these laws upon the large majority of their countrymen would be as unhappy in its results as would be the attempt to fix the masts of an English vessel in one of their small canoes—a well understood, and, to the Fijian, most significant illustration of the unsuitability and harmful tendency of these laws as administered by English people.

A case which came before the Law Courts at Levuka a few days ago suggests the irritating hardships to which the adoption of British laws respecting the trespass of stock, &c., would expose the natives.

If the people, who are agriculturists, be required to fence their many small plantations against cattle, an intolerable burden will be imposed upon them; knowing that even the most industrious can earn but a few pounds per annum, many not more than 3*l*. (numbers are now working for 1*s*. per week, and pay their taxes), and that they do not plant continuously the same plots of land, and that each will have several plots under cultivation at the same time, as yams, taro, banana, &c.; and yet to expect them to erect substantial fences against cattle, which will involve an outlay of many pounds, would be considered an unreasonable and unjust requirement, impossible of performance; while the establishment of such a number of pounds in a Colony of islands as would be necessary, if cattle-stations be multiplied, would be almost equally impossible. And certainly the natives, who are very timid with cattle, are not likely to avail themselves of these institutions by driving thereto, distances of many miles in numerous instances, cattle or other stock that may trespass upon their plantations.

Under the above circumstances, agriculture will be discouraged; the people involved in distress; and the Government would have eventually to remove the agriculturists in the vicinity of cattle-stations to other districts, where they would be undisturbed in their planting operations, and considerable discontent would be occasioned thereby.

To conclude: the present native laws and usages against offences committed amongst themselves, with the addition of some few English laws to meet special cases, administered under the direction and sanction of Her Majesty's Government, would give fair satisfaction to the people, because their import and effect are easily comprehended; expense and trouble would be saved; justice would usually be done; order and good behaviour would be promoted; and the impression would be given that while Her Majesty's Government is resolved to act with justice and impartiality, there shall also be evinced a generous forbearance and a kind consideration of the peculiar circumstances of its newly-acquired subjects, a conviction that would produce the happiest results.

(Signed) F. LANGHAM.

No. 26.

Governor the Hon Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received March 6.)

My Lord, *Nasova, Fiji, January 19, 1876.*

IN previous despatches I have intimated my intention of holding a meeting with the heathen tribes of the interior living on the plains of the Sigatoka, and among the mountains at the head of that river, whose attitude has lately caused so much uneasiness in some quarters.

2. This meeting took place on the 5th instant at a place called Navala, on the south coast of Viti Levu.

(658) K

3. About 1,500 or 2,000 persons, chiefly mountaineers, attended this meeting. A few Chiefs whose presence had been expected and was desired, did not make their appearance, but the general result of the meeting was highly satisfactory, and will, I have no doubt, be attended with permanently good results.

4. A strong body of armed constabulary has, with the entire assent of the mountaineers, been established at a camp where the Commissioner will live in the centre of the wildest tribes. I look upon this as the first step towards the completion of the subjugation of the mountains.

5. A glance at the map will show your Lordship that the Island of Viti Levu is divided into two nearly equal portions by a high chain of mountains running north and south. The tribes living to the east of this line were all able to attend the great meeting at Navuso held last year, and although Chiefs from the Sigatoka were present at that meeting, they were of course less numerously represented than those from the other half of the island. The tribes to the east of the dividing range have been perfectly quiet ever since the meeting at Navuso, and I trust the present meeting may exercise as salutary an influence.

6. As soon as the proceedings of the meeting and the address made to those present have been transcribed, they will, of course, be forwarded to your Lordship. Meanwhile, I inclose a very imperfect account of what took place, extracted from a local newspaper.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 26.

Newspaper Extract.

CRUISE OF HIS EXCELLENCY.—HIS Excellency and staff embarked at Suva in Her Majesty's ship "Nymph" early on Tuesday morning, and proceeded down the coast to Serua, which was reached in a few hours. In the afternoon the Governor landed, accompanied by the Captain and several officers of the "Nymph," and was received by the Stipendiary Magistrate, Mr. Carew, and Dr. Macgregor, who had arrived in the "Fitzroy." A large number of natives had assembled to meet the Governor, who proceeded to the Chief's house, where, after the usual ceremony of reception, his Excellency had some conversation with the Chiefs on local topics, and then attended an examination of the school children. The proceedings terminated with a meke.

On Thursday morning the "Nymph" left Suva and steamed to the opening in the reef opposite Na Vola, where his Excellency and staff were landed, and the "Nymph," after firing a salute as his Excellency stepped on shore, returned to her anchorage at Serua. The Governor proceeded at once to the native house that had been built for his accommodation, and there received visits from many of the Chiefs. The presents of food brought by the different tribes were then distributed amongst the natives attending the meeting which took place in the afternoon. About 1,500 natives were present, most of whom were mountaineers, chiefly from the wild tribes of the interior of the Sigatoka River. It was explained to the Kai Colos that the Queen, and the Governor, as Her Majesty's Representative, must be acknowledged; that murder and private wars must be given up, as well as theft and the forcible carrying off of women; that any of these crimes would be punished severely; and they were particularly warned that they must not mistake delay in punishment for pardon. It might be difficult and sometimes impossible at once to lay hold of offenders, but they might be sure that the Governor's mind was quite made up to punish such offences, and that, however long it took him to accomplish it, that those committing them should not escape with impunity. But, if they followed the path now pointed out to them, they would find that there was no disposition to harass or oppress them in any way. They were also informed, and seemed well pleased with the intimation, that a camp, where his Excellency's Commissioner, Mr. Carew, would live, together with a large body of police, was to be at once established in the heart of their district. [We hope at a subsequent period to be able to give in greater detail the substance of an address of which we have only been able here to mention one or two salient points.]

The proceedings passed off most satisfactorily, the natives apparently taking

the greatest interest in the speeches addressed to them. Mr. Carew acted as his Excellency's interpreter.

In the evening there were some mekes, those danced by the big-headed Kai Colos being the most curious.

Late in the evening his Excellency received all the principal Chiefs at his house, and, during a conversation which lasted some hours, many important points were settled and satisfactory arrangements made.

Nothing could have been more orderly than the conduct of the natives who had flocked in such large numbers to Na Vola to attend the meeting. Not the slightest disturbance of any sort took place.

On the way back to Suva his Excellency visited the Island of Bega, and expressed himself to be much pleased with the beauty of its scenery. The "Nymph" anchored at Suva on Saturday afternoon. The weather during the whole trip had been beautifully fine, if a little too hot to be called quite pleasant.

The "Fitzroy" left Serua a few hours after the departure of the Governor. She carries Captain Olive and 150 members of the police force to Nadi, whence they will start on their march for their camp in the interior.

No. 27.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, March 14, 1876.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 13th of December last,* recording your conviction that the number of deaths from the recent epidemic amounted to no less than 40,000. I have to express to you my deep regret that the more complete inquiries which have now been made indicate the mortality caused by the measles in Fiji to have been after all so very great.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 28.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, March 22, 1876.*

I HAVE had under my consideration the Memoranda by Mr. Carew and the Rev. F. Langham on the subject of the continuation of native laws in Fiji, which formed the inclosures to your despatch of the 27th December.†

My despatch of the 10th ultimo‡ will have informed you that I should regret to see an indiscriminate application of English law to the natives of the Colony, whose customs and social usages should be respected so far as is compatible with natural equity, morality, and order, and I perceive that the measures which have hitherto been passed by the Legislature of Fiji indicate that you fully appreciate the importance of carrying out these views. I would further observe that the Ordinance (No. 14) for the establishment of a Supreme Court of Judicature, which was passed in accordance with the recommendations of this Department, provides by its 28th section for the extension to the Colony of Imperial laws only so far as the circumstances of the Colony permit, and leaves it open to the Legislature of the Colony to make such alterations in the laws and to impose such limitations upon these applications as the peculiar circumstances of the case may require. Indeed section 35 of the Ordinance enacts that "it shall be lawful for the Governor from time to time by a Proclamation to be published in the 'Royal Gazette' to declare that the jurisdiction vested in the Supreme Court under the Act shall not extend to any district, or part of a district, of the Colony specified in such Proclamation, or that such jurisdiction shall only be exercised over any particular class of the inhabitants thereof, and every such Proclamation from time to time to revoke

or amend, and the jurisdiction of the Court shall not be exercised otherwise than subject to the limitations contained in such Proclamation.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 29.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, January 26, 1876.

I HAVE carefully re-read my despatch of the 21st August last,* and I confess that I am unable to see in what manner I have misapprehended the course your Lordship intended me to pursue. I fear that, on the contrary, I must myself have used ambiguous language, which has failed to render my own meaning clear.

2. I had, and have, no difficulty whatever as to the application of the "broad principles" laid down in your Lordship's despatch.

3. They are principles in the soundness of which I heartily concur, and to give effect to which I always perceived, and was glad to perceive, that it was your Lordship's intention that I should, if necessary, call to my aid the Legislative as well as Executive powers of the Government. But the despatch does not only lay down broad principles,—it does more. It asserts that a certain deed has had a definite and particular effect and operation. This is not the enunciation of a principle, but the statement of a fact, and this a fact which has not been suffered to remain unquestioned.

4. The principle laid down by your Lordship, and the soundness of which I think unquestionable, is that Crown grants should be deemed essential to the confirmation of title, that such grants should be made to all *bonâ fide* purchasers of land previous to the Cession; but that of such *bonâ fides* the Crown shall be the judge.

5. If all the lands of the Colony were transferred to the Queen by the deed of Cession, power to effect the desired object has been already placed in the hands of the Government, and legislation respecting it is unnecessary; all that is required being a public declaration of the fact. If such rights over the land are not given by the deed of Cession, it would still be desirable to confer them on the Crown by Ordinance; but in this case it could hardly be said that rights that were, in fact, conferred by the Ordinance were conferred not by it, but by the deed of Cession.

6. It was on these points that I wished for an authoritative explanation, it being contended here, first, that the assertion contained in paragraph 13 (1) of your Lordship's despatch is erroneous; secondly, that if this be so, and if the rights claimed for the Crown were not conferred by the deed of Cession, it is beyond the competence of the local legislature to confer them by subsequent enactment; and thirdly, that the decision of a law court being requisite to establish the rights of claimants, the recommendation of the Lands' Commission, even when approved by the Executive Council, and confirmed by your Lordship, are valueless and nugatory.

7. I believe, with your Lordship, that the rights in question are conferred by the deed of Cession. It was, nevertheless, my intention to have passed an Ordinance to remove all doubt on the subject; and if I have, from prudential reasons, abstained from pressing this measure, your Lordship will, I hope, give me credit for not having done so without grave cause.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, February 16, 1876.

IN my despatch of the 30th October last,* I brought under your Lordship's notice the difficult and important question of native law.

The question of native taxation is neither less important nor less difficult, and all attempts hitherto made to deal with it have only resulted in total failure.

2. Forming, as they do, ninety-nine hundredths of the inhabitants of the Colony, causing, as they do, a large part of its expenditure for police, administration of justice, &c., it is only right that the native population should contribute, and that in no inconsiderable measure, to defray expenses incurred—as to some extent they undoubtedly are—for their protection and on their behalf. The mode in which such contribution may best be made, is, however, by no means easy of determination. To the ordinary sources of revenue, the natives pay little or nothing. They use few articles on which duties are leviable, they do not consume spirits, they do not take out licences, and they have no need of stamps. Any impost felt by them must, therefore, be one of a special character.

3. The tax imposed on natives by Cakobau's Government was a uniform poll-tax of 1*l.* per man and 4*s.* per woman throughout the Group. I, however, find it difficult, and indeed impossible, to suppose that revenue was the object contemplated in the imposition of this tax, or that its payment was ever seriously looked for. If any such expectations existed, they were doomed to disappointment, for the largest sum ever obtained in any one year from a population of, at that time, certainly not less than 150,000, was [*sic in orig.*] And of this sum a large part, as I will presently explain, was not, in fact, received from natives as payment of their tax, or indeed from natives at all.

4. I believe that the main design of the native poll-tax, when first imposed, and as it existed on the arrival of the Royal Commissioners, was that of furnishing, through its instrumentality, a large supply of labour to the plantations of the white settlers. And in this respect it no doubt worked successfully. The unknown consequences of disobedience to the order of the "Mataintu," exercised a mysterious terror over the minds of the natives, which induced them, in many cases, in consideration of the advance of their taxes on the part of a planter, to contract with him for a year or more of gratuitous service. These, however, were of course the exceptions. In the majority of cases, the tax was simply not paid, and could not be paid. When this happened, the legal penalty for default was six months' labour on the plantation of any settler who would pay to the Government the amount of the defaulters' tax. But though six months was the limit allowed by law for such assignment, the Magistrates of that day were not very scrupulous in their reading of the Act, and sentences of a year, and even eighteen months, were very frequently pronounced, whilst by a judicious system of imposing heavy costs, and assuming that the default of their payment might be similarly punished by "imprisonment on a plantation," even these periods were almost indefinitely extended.

A faint glimpse, and but a faint glimpse, of the working of this system is given by some of the Inclosures to Sir H. Robinson's despatch of the 16th of October, 1874.† The more search I have made into the records of this time, and the better I become acquainted with their contents, the darker does that period appear to me. I have in vain endeavoured to obtain accurate statistics of the numbers torn from their homes and consigned to servitude under the operation of this law, but its effects are sufficiently visible. Whole districts have been well nigh depopulated, and the reckless deportation of the male inhabitants has left the formerly fine Provinces of Ba and Ra almost deprived of cultivators. The memory of these times is terrible to the native population, and I should profoundly deprecate any step which might seem to be in the direction of renewing them.

5. I should add that the amount paid by planters to Government for these assignments of labour appear under the head of native taxes, as do also, of course, those to which I have previously referred, where the payment was made by the native, though advanced by the planter.

With these deductions, the amount of tax actually paid becomes very small; but even of this small amount, a large portion, as mentioned by Sir H. Robinson, in

* No. 11.

† No. 6 of C. 1114 of 1875.

his despatch of the 16th October, 1874,* was actually paid in kind, the articles taken being, as mentioned by Sir H. Robinson, estimated at a low valuation, or, as I was particularly informed by the late Commodore Goodenough, invariably at a third or fourth of their proper value.

6. Sir H. Robinson felt strongly the impossibility of maintaining such a system. He at once abolished it, and substituted an arrangement by which all but adult males were excused from taxation, and the tax of these men fixed at twenty days' labour in the year, redeemable by money payments of various amounts, according to the supposed wealth or poverty of the district in which they lived.

7. Sir H. Robinson, I fancy, imagined that redemption in money of the obligation to labour would be nearly universal, and at first, accustomed as the population were to a money poll-tax, this was to a great degree the case; but, as a better knowledge of their liabilities has spread, and especially since it has been found that the redemption payment cannot, as heretofore, be made in kind, there has been a disposition to claim the right of discharging the obligation by three weeks' labour.

8. This, therefore, is the problem which I have had presented to me:—Should I continue the labour-tax of 1874; should I re-enact and attempt to enforce a direct tax in money; or should I endeavour to provide some substitute for the existing system which should bring larger return to the treasury, and yet be neither oppressive nor opposed to the traditionary habits and feelings of the people?

9. The labour-tax in its existing form is clearly unsustainable. It is impossible to transport the whole population for twenty days to those places where public works are being carried on. Such places are few, and in most districts of the Colony there are really no public works for the inhabitants to be employed upon. In such cases, either works have to be invented which are not needed, and which lead to an employment (or rather waste of labour) in no way beneficial to the Colony, as well as an expense of supervision wholly thrown away, or the tax is quietly permitted to fall into disuse.

10. The practical alternative, therefore, was the renewal of the poll-tax of the old Fijian Government, or the substitution of some system as yet untried in this Colony.

I have already mentioned some of the reasons which rendered a return to the poll-tax of former times impolitic and objectionable; but even if it were not associated in the minds of the natives with ideas of tyranny and misrule, and were as efficient as it proved in fact an inefficient agent in the production of revenue, I should still think it open to objections which would be in my mind fatal to it:—

(1.) Its inequality of incidence, the great Chief and the poorest servant paying alike.

(2.) The facilities it affords for corruption. The Collectors are necessarily, for the most part, natives of inferior rank—often mere local constables or less, and the instances of favouritism, on the one hand, and oppression on the other, are, I have every reason to believe countless.

(3.) Its individuality; and this I think one of its greatest faults as a system of native taxation. Among natives the individual invariably acts as part of a family or village, and the traditional feeling of centuries will only slowly change under the influence of altered times and manners. As yet no change has taken place in this respect, and it is necessary to accept the fact, deal with it as we may.

11. But if the idea of re-enacting a poll-tax be abandoned, no other direct money-tax can be imposed. In fact, there is a species of absurdity in the imposition of pecuniary taxation on a population nine-tenths of which possess no money. I know it is said that if they do not possess money, they, at least, might all become possessed of it by engaging to work for planters. I confess I am unable to see the force of the argument. The ordinary wages given by a planter to an able-bodied man are 1s. a week, or 2l. 12s. per annum. This is a small sum from which to pay a tax ranging from 1l. downwards, even if the wages be paid in money, and not in worthless "trade." Whether it is to the native's advantage to leave his taro patch and yam plantations, his own village, his generally comfortable home and his family, to work on some distant estate for 52s. may be questioned, nor do I think he can reasonably be expected to do so, except under strong compulsion.

12. But if a money tax be not enforced, all that remains is the alternative of contributions in produce, or the performance of gratuitous services. Either of these aids to Government would be in accordance with the habits and usages of the people, but there are obvious reasons why the latter should, if possible, be avoided.

13. The idea of a tax in produce which should be so managed as to promote cultivation and foster production among the natives, had crossed my mind previous to my arrival here. This idea was not discouraged by Sir H. Robinson, and received warm support from some of those best acquainted with native usages and modes of thought. After my arrival, the same plan was independently proposed to me from more than one quarter.

I inclose a copy of a Memorandum submitted to me by Mr. Thurston on the subject, and I have also received papers in a similar sense from Mr. Wilkinson, Mr. Carew, and others, copies of which, when they have been transcribed, will be forwarded to your Lordship. At the great meeting of the Chiefs at Draiba, the payment of taxes in produce was warmly advocated and strongly recommended to me.

14. The payment of taxes in money is of course preferable to their payment in kind, but, payment in money being impracticable, the real question in this case was between payment in kind or payment in labour, if any payment is to be made at all.

Although taxation in money is preferable and taxation in kind unusual, the latter is by no means unknown or unprecedented in a British possession. The present Earl Grey, who, by the way, was perfectly aware that, in semi-civilized communities, "taxation may be more easily and justly levied in the shape of tribute from the tribe than that of taxes due from individuals," once wrote as follows to the late Sir Harry Smith: "The most convenient form of imposing a land tax in a rude state of society, I believe to be that of requiring from all who cultivate the soil a tithe or some fixed proportion of the produce as their contribution towards the public expenditure. This is a mode of raising a revenue for public purposes, which seems to have been the first adopted by mankind in the earliest stages of civilization, and to have prevailed generally among all nations in the remotest periods of which we know anything from history, while in Asia it continues to the present day to be almost universal. It is also a mode of taxation which, in any early stage of civilization, when money is scarce, and when little capital has been invested in land, seems to be the least burdensome that can be had recourse to, though in a more advanced state of society it is the reverse."

In the soundness of the principle of these remarks I entirely concur.

15. After much consideration, I came to the following conclusions:—

(1.) That the native taxation, to be effective, must be levied on the district or village, rather than on individuals.

(2.) That a tax of produce could be easily raised, with the best possible pecuniary results, and with the yet greater advantage of stimulating native industry and largely increasing the amount of trade in the Group.

(3.) That it would be undesirable that the Government should take part in any complicated trading operations or commercial dealings.

16. The plan I devised to carry out these conclusions was as follows:—

That the Legislative Council should annually assess the amount to be paid by each province.

That the Government should invite tenders for the purchase of certain specified articles of local produce at fixed prices.

That the amount of the tax to be raised in each province should consist in the production of such quantities of one or more of these articles as will at the prices agreed on realize the amount of tax assessed by the Legislative Council.

That this produce should be brought to certain fixed points by the tax-payers, and taken over at these places at stated times by the contractors, the Government being thus relieved of all risks of transport or storage.

17. The question which I have had to consider was one with which I was not wholly unfamiliar, for the subjects of land tenure and taxation among semi-civilized races, or races possessing a different kind of civilization from our own, though to some perhaps uninviting, have long had for me a special attraction. Nor had such a measure as that which I have described the novelty in my eyes which it may wear to others, whom it may startle, and who may possibly be disposed, in consequence, to regard it unfavourably.

18. I should, however, have wished to consult your Lordship, and, had time permitted, I should most certainly have done so. Had my mind been made up at the moment of my arrival here in June, I might have received a reply from your Lordship before the end of the year, and possibly in time to regulate the preparation of the estimates for 1876. It took me, however, some months to form a deliberate

judgment on the subject, and when at length my opinion was definitely formed, it was necessary without delay to make provision for the financial needs of the ensuing year. I could not continue the existing labour-tax,—to do so would have been to abandon all hope of realizing any considerable native revenue. And I have little doubt as to your Lordship's choice between such a system as that which I have now sketched in outline and the revival of the abandoned poll-tax.

19. The measure I have described was recommended to the Legislative Council in my Message of the 28th December, and the resolutions, of which I have the honour to inclose a copy, were unanimously adopted by the Board.

An Ordinance to give effect to these resolutions was subsequently introduced, and was passed through all its stages, though it has not yet been signed or published. Of this I inclose a copy.

It provides for the annual assessment of the provinces by the Legislative Council, and for the construction of Boards of Assessment in each province, by which the necessary measures will be taken to realize the required amount.

Provision is also made for objection and appeal, as well as for the enforcement of the regulations to be framed under the Ordinance.

I shall, however, explain in greater detail the clauses of this Law when forwarding it by next mail for Her Majesty's gracious allowance and confirmation.

20. When first rumours as to the nature of the proposed taxation were publicly circulated, some alarm was excited in certain sections of the community.

The most absurd reports gained currency, to the effect that all trading on the part of the natives was to be forbidden by law, and that a system of culture closely resembling that instituted in Java by the Dutch was to be introduced throughout the Group. These tales were not confined to the Colony, and I had the pleasure of seeing a short time since in a leading New Zealand newspaper an article gravely denouncing the Ordinance passed in Fiji prohibiting the natives from trading with Europeans, of which it spoke as an undoubted fact.

As, however, the nature of the scheme became better known, a decided change of opinion was manifested, and sounder views of its character and probable effects now prevail. Indeed, I believe that its suitability to the natives and their circumstances, and the benefit it is likely to confer on agriculture and commerce, are now generally felt and appreciated.

There could not be better representatives of the Colony found than the three unofficial members of the Legislative Council, and your Lordship will perceive from the report of the debate on the first reading of the Ordinance, which I have the honour to inclose, that it was seconded by Mr. Hennings, and warmly supported by Mr. Ryder and Mr. Smith. I would also ask your Lordship's attention to the speech of the Auditor-General, Mr. Thurston, which will repay perusal.

21. I trust that your Lordship may regard this measure as I myself regard it; but I am aware that at a distance it may wear a different aspect from what it does on the spot; and, moreover, that, from very familiarity with them, I may have failed to make use of arguments which appear to me obvious, or to meet objections which are in my judgment trivial.

If, however, your Lordship should unfortunately hesitate to concur in the views which I have expressed, I would at all events ask that they should receive a fair trial. The natives have, with something like enthusiasm, everywhere begun their cultivation of produce, the organization of the districts is already far advanced, and the offers of purchases have been already made and closed with. Were the new tax system at once upset no other tax could possibly be collected in its place during the present year, and the results would be financially disastrous. In two or three years' time the effect of this measure will be fully seen. If I have erred in my estimate of its work, it may then, more or less gradually, be abandoned. If, on the other hand, it secures, as I believe it will, an abundant revenue, and one easily capable of further augmentation,—if it stimulates the industry and doubles the produce of the Colony,—if under its influence the mass of the population are content and prosperous,—it may then trust to its own merits for its future maintenance, and will stand in no need of my feeble advocacy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 30.

Memorandum upon the Establishment of District Plantations in the Colony of Fiji, for the purpose of enabling the Native Population to provide their Taxes in a manner accordant with Native Customs.

THE proposed plan of establishing plantations for the purpose of providing the natives with a means of paying their taxes, requires, perhaps, a few words in explanation before entering into a sketch of the plan itself.

In some countries taxes and rent are paid in kind instead of in money. In civilized or semi-civilized countries, or those like India and China, where the science of political economy is almost unknown, this system largely prevails. The payment of taxes in produce or kind is doubtless a bad one, for experience teaches that public revenue derived from such a source usually suffers so much from the mismanagement and peculation of the collectors, that very little of what is contributed by the people ever finds its way into the Treasury.

For these and many other reasons public revenue is better derived in money. It may, however, occur that countries exist, the people of which are rude and uncivilized, where they tenaciously adhere to the antiquated customs of their race, and where, as they have no money, they must either pay in produce or not at all. Fiji is one of such places. Its people have no money amongst themselves, and the European trading and planting population (under 900 persons) is too small to provide the bulk of them with work, or any other means of gaining money. There can be no doubt also that if it were possible to collect revenue in money, the same objection as is taken above to the levying of taxes in kind would present itself. In a young Colony like Fiji, with a large native population, the collection of revenue from natives must, in a large measure, be entrusted to native Chiefs. There are two temptations which Fijian Chiefs find it difficult to withstand. One is that of getting into debt with traders, the other is that of looking upon taxes paid to them by their tribe, on account of the Government, as in part a sort of "benevolence" to themselves. The facility with which they can get into debt, and accumulate debt upon debt, together with the constant pressure of petty creditors, is the primary cause of their appropriating public money to their own uses. This tendency to accept credit, says a late writer, "is a state of things which occurs in every part of the world in which men of a superior race freely trade with men of a lower race. It extends trade no doubt for a time, but it demoralizes the native, checks true civilization, and does not lead to any permanent increase in the wealth of the country; so that the European government of such a country must be carried on at a loss." The custom of Fijians is to pay their taxes in produce or service, and the Custom only requires to be properly defined and settled in order to produce a very fair amount of revenue from native sources at a moderate cost of collection.

At the present time there exists all the laws, customs, rights, and obligations which, unlike anything found in other large groups of islands in Western Polynesia, have for an unknown period held the Fijians together as a homogeneous people. Upon the laws, many of which are in their tendency eminently favourable to the proposed system, much improvement may be made; but I am confident that it will be better in every respect to adopt and improve them than to endeavour to frame Ordinances based upon modern ideas, and the necessities of a highly civilized state of society, and to enact them for the control of a people just emerging from barbarism. I consider that the instant and complete application of English law and freedom to the native population of this Colony would not only be fatal to a success of the culture system, but I do not hesitate to say that it would be fatal to the satisfactory raising of revenue in any shape from the natives. The only law hitherto known to the Fijian is the command of his Chief and the customs of his tribe; and it is not to be expected that the cession of the country can alter the manners and customs of its aborigines with the same speed and certainty that it changed the sovereignty. One very valuable source of revenue is the cocoa-nut trees. But to protect these from the improvident waste of the people, the Rokos and the Chiefs of districts should be allowed to retain their power to "tabu." They should also have power, as heretofore, to "lavaki" cultivated lands, i.e., command the people of any town in their district to perform such work upon them as they may direct. (See Note A.)

Of the necessity and results of continuous labour the Fijians have no idea whatever; at first they can only be regarded as instruments by which a system is

to be established for their benefit; and hence, as in a public school for instance, strict rules must be enacted, making a fair and proper amount of labour a matter of law, and not a matter of choice. Hereafter, when training has had its effect, and a better knowledge has been acquired of the value and right of property, the acquisitive character of the Fijian will, I think, be a sufficient spur to his industry; but for some years to come he must be made to work, and must be punished for laziness or neglect. The salvation of the race is simply a question of real kindness and forced industry, or of mistaken kindness, indolence, and consequent misery and degradation.

I have dwelt somewhat digressively upon the laws, habits, and weaknesses of the people, because I am convinced that it is, in the first instance, impossible to impose upon them British law exclusively, because it would cause an early failure of the system now under consideration, and because it would render abortive any other scheme to raise revenue from the natives, who, relieved from their old law, and ignorant of the new, would fall out of proper and necessary control.

The chief element upon the native side to the success of this scheme is, the creation of a necessity to work.

Upon the governing side, every effort should be made to improve the existing tribal organization of the natives. Very great good may be speedily effected by adding to, and gradually improving upon, such native laws and customs as are not repugnant to natural law, by interdicting oppressive ones, and by placing the natives under the direction of active and intelligent officers selected from both races.

This necessity may, in a great measure, be created by the imposition of a tax upon every male between the ages of sixteen and sixty, or, which would be better, upon every village or district, in proportion to the number of its inhabitants and the fertility and natural advantages of their lands.

In considering the nature of the articles to be produced under the culture system, it will be necessary to have regard to those that are in constant commercial demand, and the value of which is not, like cotton, for instance, subject to frequent and great fluctuations. The imperfect system of agriculture practised by the people, and their irregular and semi-civilized habits, must also be kept in view. The Fijians are agriculturists by birth and inclination; but their manner of cultivation is rude, and their disinclination to cultivate products to which they are strangers is a very strongly marked trait in their character. Time and tuition are, therefore, both to be taken into consideration, but not more so, perhaps, than would be necessary in the initiation of an entirely new policy or scheme among a more advanced people.

It has occurred to me, whilst considering the question of revenues to be derived from natural productions, that, in the first instance, it will be expedient to direct attention to those that are indigenous to the country. In the preparation of one article alone of our exports, it is apparent that another material of greater value is thrown away and lost to the Colony for want of the necessary machinery to prepare it for market. The evidences of this fact I shall adduce further on; meantime I submit, for his Excellency's consideration, in connection with his general policy, that it would be well to make advances to certain districts in order that its inhabitants may be supplied with machinery. No great outlay would be necessary; and precedent is not wanting for the Crown supplying natives, desirous of advancing themselves in commerce, with the implements or machinery for doing so.

Until the plan, sketched further on, or a better one—having the same object in view—is perfected, it will be necessary to depend entirely upon existing resources for our native revenue. Fiji is comparatively rich in cocoa-nut groves, and hundreds of tons of copra, or the dried kernel of the nut, are exported annually to the United Kingdom and the Continent, but the whole of the valuable cocoa-nut fibre is lost, because the makers of the copra have no means of preparing the husk, or fibre of the nut, for sale.

The country abounds with plantains, of which the natives distinguish about twenty-five sorts. According to Seemann, the "Soaqa," a wild variety which grows in all the valleys, a few hundred feet above the level of the sea, is the *Musa troglodytarum*, the plant from which, says Sir John Bowring, in his work upon the Philippine Islands, Manilla hemp is obtained. There is also a cultivated variety named Vundi Vula, or white plantain, which, I think, is the *Musa textilis* of botanists. This variety yields a fine, bright, and strong Manilla hemp. Samples sent by me to Sydney were valued at from 35*l.* to 45*l.* per ton, delivered there. The hemp is

obtained from the stem or trunk of the plant. The fibre, obtained from the petioles of the leaves, is so fine that it is said the finest muslins may be made from it.

The preparation of these fibres by hand is both a long and difficult process; and, in order to export them in any quantities, machinery must be imported.

It is very probable that, with a little alteration, the machinery used in New Zealand for cleaning *Phormium tenax* might be adopted here for Manilla hemp. If the thick laminae, of which the plantain stem is composed, were crushed between smooth or fluted rollers, the hard outer epiderm would be broken up, and the cellulose—of which there is a large quantity—might be got rid of by washing and beating. In the preparation of an article like this the services of women and children might be very largely engaged. (See Note B.)

The indigenous products can, to a large extent, be utilized at once. The fibre also of the yaka, the pine apple, and the aloe might be treated very much in the same way as New Zealand hemp. One variety of the arum is said to yield a very valuable fibre, and I am inclined to think there are many plants of a similar character not as yet generally known to settlers. Water privileges, to use an American term, are numerous in every district. An overshot water-wheel, made of durable hard wood, fitted with iron-work ready for erection, can be laid down in Levuka at a cost of from 70*l.* to 100*l.*, according to size. "Devils" for preparing cocoa-nut fibre can be procured at about 50*l.* each, or if contracted for in any number perhaps for less. Machines for preparing Manilla fibre would cost about 25*l.* each in Auckland. If erected in suitable places I believe these machines would rapidly repay the expenditure incurred for their purchase, as the coir or cocoa-nut fibre now thrown away would then be all saved. Natives could soon learn to work the machinery above described when driven by a water-wheel, which is a simple and steady power. At Rambi, Lauthala, and Wakaya the imported labourers have been taught to manage the machinery, running at a rapid rate, and driven by steam-power.

The chief indigenous productions of Fiji and their values are—

		Approximate Value in Fiji.		
		£	s.	d.
Copra	per ton	8	0	0
Oil	"	20	0	0
Coir	"	18	0	0
Manilla	"	25	0	0
Yaka	"	20	0	0
Tobacco	"	84	0	0
Fungus	per lb.	0	0	4
Beech de mer	per ton	60	0	0
Tortoiseshell	per lb.	0	10	0

I may add that annatto (*bixa orellana*) grows wild, though it has not, strange to say, been noticed by Seemann or any other writer upon Fiji. The value of annatto is from 70*l.* to 80*l.* per ton, and I find from Commercial Reports that England alone imports more than 12,000*l.* worth annually. Its preparation is simple. Ipecacuanha, which like annatto, is found wild in all the low lands, was with the senna plant introduced many years ago by the French missionaries, and though never as yet turned to any account might be cultivated with advantage.

There are many other productions that might be utilized, such as candle-nuts (*Aleurites triloba*), the oil of which equals rape seed oil in value (30*l.* to 32*l.* per ton), arrowroot, turmeric, ginger, &c. The native rattan might also find a foreign market, and a home industry might be created by the manufacture of baskets, chairs, and, ere long, mat-bags for sugar. These bags, which might be made upon the pattern of the vacoa bags of Mauritius or the smaller sized bags of Java, could be made from the "*Pandanus caricosus*" or Voivoi of the natives. The native women of Fiji are very clever in the making or plaiting of bags, and I see no reason why sugar bags should not be exported to Queensland as vacoa bags are from Madagascar and the Seychelles to Mauritius.

Upon the foregoing articles, and any others that I may have omitted to mention, and cotton, the native revenue would have to depend for the next four or five years, by which time coffee, cocoa, and other plantations would commence yielding. I have not mentioned sugar, but I am of opinion that under certain circumstances it might be profitably grown by natives, and form an early source of revenue. The system, however, which I would recommend to be adopted for the cultivation of sugar requires combination with settlers, and also trenches upon important questions, such as the introduction of European capital and population. I will,

therefore, state my views on this matter in the concluding part of this paper, confining myself in the meantime to the scheme, as it may be commenced by the native race without any immediate aid beyond the Government. (See note C.)

I would recommend that plantations be commenced at such places in the country as offer the greatest general advantages,—one of the greatest being the firm rule of the native Chief or Roko of the district. Bau, Rewa, Kadavu, Bua, Central Viti, and Lau are fit places to commence at; Ra, Ba, Yasawa, and Mathuata are disorganized districts, and, Mathuata excepted, which produces cocoa-nuts, are poor in everything but *bêche de mer*. Thakaundrovi, though a large and comparatively rich district, requires organizing. Hitherto its people have been impoverished by the frequent exactions of its Chief, and periodically spoiled by the Algerines of the Pacific—that is to say, by the Tongans—whose power and influence the hereditary Chief has never quite shaken off. The provinces named should be defined by exact boundaries as soon as possible, but at present the existing and somewhat arbitrary divisions must be accepted. In future, the districts or subdivisions of the provinces should be formed into wards or parishes, and as the tribal organization of the people is improved upon, the town and common lands of each ward should be surveyed and marked out. I would further advise the aggregation of many petty towns, some of which do not contain half-a-dozen houses, and are the refuge of the discontented and troublesome, into one larger one. The people would thus be more under the surveillance of the authorities, more able to co-operate in the work of their plantations, and more amenable to the influences of advancing civilization. The principal Chiefs are all in favour of such a step being taken.

Every parish or ward should have a farm or plantation in common, whereat the people should raise such crops as may be decided upon to cultivate. The locality and crop should be decided upon by a Government officer duly appointed for that purpose, acting in conjunction with the Roko of the Province. They should select the locality by personal inspection, and with due regard to soil, climate, and facility of communication. Each town within the ward should be assessed in labour at such times, and in rotation, or such other manner as may be regulated by the Governor. The combined action of the people of one or more towns at one plantation would exactly accord with the customs and habits of the people, as shown in Mr. Wilkinson's paper upon the "lala" or "service tenure." The Roko should, I think, have his authority confirmed by law; he and the Bulis and native Magistrates should be made responsible for the working of the people, and be empowered to punish summarily any wilful neglect or disobedience of orders. In addition to these officers there are the petty Chiefs or head men of towns, upon whom, and the native village police, certain duties in regard to the system should be imposed.

The Roko should consult and confer with the Resident European Magistrate of his province upon matters affecting the conduct of the district plantations, and the latter should report any causes which lead to the partial or total neglect of the instructions which from time to time may be issued by the Governor in respect to such plantations or to the system generally.

Before quitting the subject of the supervisory officers I must add, that while fully believing that the establishment of district plantations among the Fijians will be highly beneficial to them, I feel that the success of the system depends very much upon the strength and efficiency of the machinery by which it is to be at first set and kept in motion. The responsible and directing officers of each province are, of course, the Roko and the European Magistrate, but the Roko as yet has not the requisite knowledge to carry out unassisted the necessary work of the plantations, and the Resident Magistrate is not likely to have the time. Under these circumstances I recommend that officers acquainted with the language, and possessed of some agricultural experience, be appointed to instruct and assist the people. Their duty would require them to be constantly moving about the provinces, encouraging and instructing the natives, and reporting to the Resident Magistrate. The principal officer might with advantage have associated with him an intelligent native Chief.

As soon as the district farm lands have been selected, clearing and planting should at once commence. Coffee, cacao, cloves, tobacco, vanilla, and other species might be cultivated without delay. Cocoa-nuts might be planted to a large extent, and with great future advantage; if attended to they will bear in four-and-a-half or five years, and at seven or ten years of age would become a source of large revenue.

In Fiji the annual value to the trader of a nut tree has been estimated at 4s. per annum—but this is a very low value—for the kernel only of the nut has been taken into account; but, in fact, every part of the tree will contribute something to commerce. With the exception of the districts of Tai Levu, Ra, and Ba, the cocoa-nut tree thrives well throughout Fiji, and many still vacant places upon the shores of Vanua Levu, the Central Islands, and Kadavu, might be lined with this valuable and comparatively everlasting tree. Coffee commences bearing in its third or fourth year, and though it blossoms twice, the berry, as at Jamaica, ripens only once in the year, that is to say, in February, just after the culmination of our short summer, a season corresponding with the month of August in the warmer part of Jamaica.

Cacao, according to some authorities, bears in the seventh or eighth year after planting. Consul Perry (Brazil) says, "It produces fruit three years after planting, and with moderate care, will give *two* yearly crops for fifty or sixty years." I gather from this statement that the cacao plantations referred to must be situated in a lower latitude than that in which Fiji is placed, and influenced by a more equable double season. The remarks I have made as to the ripening of coffee at the season of our short summer will doubtless apply also to cacao. (See note D.)

Tobacco may be cut and housed in four months from the time of planting. It requires in Fiji, as it does elsewhere, new soil, and it is an exhausting crop. Nadroga is a province in which tobacco might be grown, and manufactured upon the spot, with great advantage. The fragrance and strength of the tobacco leaf is very much deteriorated by exportation. Cigars made upon, or near to, the plantations upon which the leaf is grown, are much superior to any made in the neighbouring Colonies, or Europe, from imported leaf; tobacco cannot stand much handling, packing, and re-packing, and, least of all, the "re-sweating" that it has to undergo at the hands of manufacturers. There is a good field open at Nadroga for enterprise in this direction, and the manufacture of cigars would find employment for numbers of women and children.

As the provincial plantations and their crops are, at the present moment, all *in futuro*, it seems premature for me to attempt anything beyond a sketch of the details of the proposed system. The preparation of the district plantation can begin at once; but, for the purposes of an immediate revenue, it will be necessary to foster and make use of every one of the existing or indigenous resources of the Colony.

The plan proposed, as I understand it, is this: that the native population may contribute their taxes in the form of produce instead of money. That the produce contributed upon account of the assessed tax upon the district shall be received and paid for by the Government at a fixed rate, and that it shall be sold on the spot to contractors.

Among the European traders and settlers generally, this plan of raising a revenue will be held in great disfavour, and I anticipate much early trouble and annoyance from the fact. Its first effect will be to touch the trader in the pocket, and hence its working and the object of the Government will be misrepresented, both within and without the Colony. As a rule, the trader pays a native from one-half to two-thirds of the sum he would pay to an European for an article of the same value, and, moreover, frequently pays him in worthless barter. If a native buys cloth or calico from the trader, he pays at least 100 per cent. more than an European would have to pay.

By encouraging the natives to become large producers (and the Government only can do this), the natives ere long will learn to acquire and value money properly, and they will be much larger purchasers from fair dealing traders than they are now. In the absence of money throughout the Group, it may be as well to lay down a standard in "kind."

The following quantities of indigenous produce represent a value of 20s., estimating them at the ordinary rates current at Levuka:—

Copra	.. lbs.	280
Coir	.. "	118
Manilla	.. "	83
Yaka	.. "	112
Tobacco	.. "	84
Fungus	.. "	60
Bêche de mer	.. "	30
Tortoiseshell	.. "	2
Cocoa-nut oil	.. galls.	12½

If trained to some order and system, a native can very easily earn his taxes? To show this, I will select two of the chief indigenous products, viz., cocoanut and *bêche de mer*.

Copra—the dried kernel of the nut—is worth, upon an average, 8*l.* per ton of 2,240 lbs. It requires 6,000 nuts to make this quantity, therefore 20*s.* worth of copra requires for its production only 625 nuts. It is calculated that a cocoanut tree yields at a minimum 100 nuts per annum, so that six trees, which, planted at 20 feet apart, occupy only one-twelfth of an acre, produce, within a small fraction, one man's taxes. Of course some allowance must be made for loss and wastage. Damp weather and insects unite in destroying copra; but, under any circumstances, it will be seen that no great difficulty need present itself to any moderately industrious native or community of natives.

In addition, however, to the kernel, which, as just described, may be converted into copra, there is the valuable fibre or coir, every bit of which is at present thrown away by the natives. To this fact and the manner in which I propose to stay further loss, I will refer towards the close of this Memorandum. In Ceylon and Cochin China even the midrib of the leaflets are turned to account by making them into brooms, and the village women and children of Fiji might occasionally be profitably employed in making them, as they would find a ready market in the Colonies. With regard to *bêche de mer*, I have been frequently assured by intelligent natives that upon the north coast of Viti and Vanua Levu, and at some places in the Windward Group, particularly Fulanga, any active Fijian can, in two nights, catch sufficient "fish" to fill, when dried, a three-bushel bag. The value of such a bag full would be from 25*s.* to 40*s.*, according to the variety (of which there are some seven or eight), and the perfection with which it is cured. At the present moment, this trade is almost entirely in the hands of Chinamen, who employ quite a fleet of small boats in the business. A large and regular revenue might be derived by the judicious management of these fisheries, which, in my opinion, should become a "droit" of the Crown. *Bêche de mer*, like turtles, are among the Fijians "royal fish." They are only caught by command of the Supreme Chief, and, therefore, assuming the right of the Crown (to *bêche de mer* at all events) no wrong would be committed or grievance raised. The habits of this fish, or properly speaking "holothuria," should be observed, and their breeding time be made a close season, or the practice of indiscriminate fishing all the year round will soon produce a great diminution in the annual supply.

More than thirty years ago 16,000*l.* worth of *bêche de mer* was taken away by one trader at the rate of 3,000*l.* worth per annum, and all from the north coasts of Vanua and Viti Levu. Until lately the reefs have not been fished excepting in an irregular and indifferent way. The native wars, which raged between the tribes of the north coasts of the above-named islands for the ten or fifteen years preceding 1863-64, and from which they have never recovered, made them poor and indolent. Their family power and relationship was weakened, and in some instances destroyed, and no one Chief has until recently been established as a ruler. Although well off for suitable timber, dwelling upon the seaboard, and constantly requiring them, they have hardly a canoe in which they can go fishing. One of the first things to which the Rokos of the Provinces should be directed is the building of canoes.

Prior to the late epidemic (measles) the native population of the Colony—exclusive of the "Tholo" or hill tribes—was estimated to be 114,636. (See note E.) One-fourth of this number were persons who—in their several provinces—might have contributed to the assessment of their district. Supposing that one-fifth of this number were lost in the epidemic, there would now remain about 23,000 taxable people. If the several districts are assessed in the quantities of produce laid down in page 5, and one-half, or 10-20th of the value, is paid to the revenue as assessed taxes, it would leave 7-20th to be paid to the producers, and 3-20th to go towards paying for the machinery provided in each district; that is to say, the receiving rate on the quantities of produce there named would be 7*s.* By this calculation, the native revenue should be about 11,000*l.*, not perhaps in the first year, but as soon as the system begins to work. Up to the present time, and by seeking to raise the tax in money, the sum of 4,000*l.* per annum has barely been reached.

I quite agree with the opinion expressed by Mr. Chalmers, that a Fijian can pay a tax of 20*s.* per annum without being in any way oppressed; I go even further, and say that they will be benefited by the industry and activity which is necessary

to procure this sum, either in cash or kind. There are, however, some calls upon the natives, made without intermission, and frequently upon the most absurd grounds, from which, I think, they might in part be relieved.

Another matter requiring remedy is the arbitrary exactions of the Chiefs. This evil will be corrected by defining—as the Rajahkaria has been in Ceylon—the service rights, or “Lala,” of the late ruling Chiefs. Lala should be confined as far as possible to housebuilding and planting. The donation or payment of sinnet, mats, pots, salt, and native cloth, should not be stopped, but only regulated. Native salt and cloth are giving way to English manufactures, and brittle clay pots are yielding to Birmingham wares. In a short time, “Lala” in this form will fall into disuse, and be confined to the two first-named services; but no Chief should be allowed hereafter to seize upon the private property of the commonalty, either openly or under the cloak of “begging.”

As in view of the long time that must elapse before coffee, cacao, pepper, and other exotics can yield any return, even if planted within the next six months, I will now proceed to show his Excellency what a large amount of raw material is annually lost to the country.

The loss is in cocoanut fibre.

I have taken great care to assure myself of the relative yield of copra and fibre from a given quantity of nuts. My authorities are the Messrs. Hennings, J. C. Smith and Co., Mr. Hill, of Rambi, and Mr. Logan, of Lauthala. I have also visited a great number of plantations, and made inquiries of those who have had experience in the matter.

Six thousand nuts of average size will produce one ton of copra, and a trifle more than one ton of fibre or coir, that is to say, equal weights of the two articles. Copra in Levuka is worth 8*l.* and coir 16*l.* per ton. Therefore, when the husk of the nut is not worked up by the maker of copra, he loses (less the difference between the cost of drying nuts and ginning fibre) twice as much as he makes.

Reference to past exports will give an idea of our annual loss by the waste of this valuable article, for which there is a constant and increasing demand.

EXPORTS.

From the 1st October, 1872, to the 30th September, 1873.

	Tons.	Value.	Loss.
		£	£
Copra	258	2,064	..
Coir	51	816	..
Difference	207	..	3,312

Same months, 1873 to 1874.

Copra	619	4,952	..
Coir	93	1,488	..
Difference	526	..	8,416

From September 30 to December 31, 1874.

Copra	678	5,424	..
Coir	55	880	..
Difference	623	..	9,968
Total loss .. .. .	..	..	21,696

The natives only commenced to abandon the old practice of making oil in favour of copra in the year 1871. At the outset they made but little, being both inexperienced and opposed, like all people of their class, to attempt any new form of industry. It will be seen by the foregoing returns that the manufacture of copra is increasing, and with it the waste of fibre.

The coir hitherto exported has all been made by European settlers engaged in the copra trade, therefore the loss upon cocoanuts estimated for the above period to equal 21,696*l.* has fallen upon the natives alone.

There will, however, be some waste under any circumstances, and the erection

of machinery as proposed will necessitate the expenditure of money, but when these and incidental matters are taken into consideration, there will still remain a very large margin of clear gain and profit to the Colony.

There is no difficulty in transporting nuts; they may be towed for miles along the sea coast to a mill. The mill itself could be purchased from Government by the people of the district in which it was erected, and become their own property.

I have, in the course of this Memorandum, dwelt very strongly upon the indigenous resources of the Colony, and in doing so my object has been to endeavour to stop the present waste of a valuable and plentiful article, and to suggest an immediate source of revenue from materials at hand, while other schemes for our commercial and financial advancement are being planned and perfected.

(Signed) JOHN B. THURSTON.

NOTE A.—The assessment of districts would accord more with the customs of the Fijians than the imposition of a tax *per capita*m. The reason of this may be gathered from Mr. Wilkinson's paper upon "Lala," but it may be as well to state here that the usages and customs—indeed the whole ground work of Fijian society is based upon what is only a first or second advance from the communal system. The individual, as regards rights and obligations, is not known to Fijian law. Their system of kinship is Agnatic. They do and suffer as communities. Their "qualis" are families—originally of one brotherhood—and they are under the authority of one patriarchal head or Chief; hence they act well in communities, but as individuals they fail, for as a rule they have no individuality.

NOTE B (1).—Manilla and other fibres have been made from various varieties of the plantain and banana. The manilla is got from "*Musa textilis*." There are other varieties grown here, almost equally rich in fibre with *textilis*, as the *dacca*, *maculaka*, and several others, which, by comparison with the quantity and quality of fibre made in Manilla, the Philippine Islands, &c., are equally good with the best of them. On an average a full-grown plant is found to produce 5 lbs. of clean fibre, and in their own country the best exertions of experienced workmen (Indian or Chinese) produce about 12 lbs. of fibre per day.

NOTE B (2).—A machine for cleaning and preparing banana and other Fijian fibre is thus described in the "New Zealand Herald":—

"These fibres are usually prepared by hand labour, to imitate which has been a leading idea with the inventors. The pineapple leaf, or the pulp containing the fibres from the banana stem, being first cut into strips, passes into and through two small but powerful fluted rollers, in which it is sufficiently crushed and broken up to admit of its being operated upon by scraping cylinders, between which it is then carried.

"These two cylinders or drums are connected together by spin-wheels, revolve in the same direction, and are adjusted to scrape alternately both sides of the leaf or pulp in the following manner:—

"At equal distances round both cylinders are securely and alternately fixed a number of steel scraping-knives and sustaining plates, or bed for the knife to scrape upon. All of these knives and plates are supported by, and work upon, powerful steel springs of a peculiar and novel application, yet exceedingly simple.

"Now, as they revolve together, the scraping-knife upon (say) No. 1 cylinder, is brought into direct and firm contact with the sustaining plate on (say) No. 2 cylinder, at about half an inch before they reach the "periphery" line, or circumference of the circle, and then, by the yielding of the double springs, without percussion. By their pressure likewise they remain in such contact until, as these cylinders continue to revolve, they have reached the similar space of half an inch on the other side of this "periphery" line, and then separate.

"Thus the leaf or pulp being at the time held firmly between the fluted rollers, is scraped on one side, between this knife and sustainer, for the space of about 1 inch. The action is then instantaneously reversed, the knife now upon (say) No. 2 cylinder follows upon the sustainer of (say) No. 1 cylinder, scraping over the same space of about 1 inch, and finishing completely the other side of the leaf or pulp, and this operation thus alternately continues, as the feeding rollers supply the exact quantity the cylinders are calculated to clean.

"Adjusting screws, acting directly upon the springs, cause the contact between the knives and sustainers to be made either with extreme lightness, or as powerfully as required, according to the soft or hard nature of the fibre to be scraped. The machine, therefore, it will be readily understood, is perfectly adapted for all the various kinds of vegetable fibre. The cylinders revolve slowly, making only 200 revolutions per minute, and require but $1\frac{1}{2}$ -horse driving power.

"As the banana yields more abundantly from the new shoot, the stems are cut down and left to rot upon the ground as soon as the fruit has ripened, no native difficulty as to supplying them will therefore occur. Plantations, however, could be made, if necessary, in the vicinity of the mill—competent authorities computing the drop at two tons of clean fibre per acre.

"The fluted rollers feed into the machine 1,800 inches, or 150 feet per minute, cleaning therefore a large bulk per diem. The only after manipulation required is thorough washing, and then drying as rapidly as possible. From two to three hours completes the operation, without waste or injury to the fibre.

"To clean soft pulpy matter similar to the aloes, or the stem of the banana, which contains the

fibre enclosed in it, mere contact of the scrapers and sustainers are necessary, with barely any deflection of the spring action. The pineapple leaf being of a much harder nature, requires greater pressure, but in this respect no other species can compare with the *Phormium Tenax*, or New Zealand flax, the fibre of which is by far the most difficult to extract from its gummy and resinous matters. Yet this machine, without any undue spring pressure, scrapes through this solid leaf perfectly, producing the fibre from it of double the value to that obtained under the beating or stripping process hitherto employed.

"The banana and plantain are the most prolific, and will therefore probably be the most lucrative of the Fiji fibres to manipulate.

"Machinery and cheap labour combined will produce Manilla hemp from them in these Islands at a cost not exceeding 15% per ton, and if worked upon a large scale considerably less. The foreign market value of it is from 40% to 50% per ton."

NOTE C.—Whether the native population can or cannot cultivate sugar cane upon their district plantations depends upon the possibility of selling it when grown. At present it is impossible, for there are neither mills nor the prospect of mills, excepting upon a few plantations where settlers are growing their own cane. Many people of great experience are of opinion that the business of sugar-growing and sugar-making should not be combined; that the attempt, as a rule, fails to produce the estimated result; but that when growers can sell their cane at a mill in the neighbourhood they generally do well. I am inclined to think that there is a great deal of truth in this statement.

Sugar cane is not strictly indigenous to Fiji, but it must have been imported by the old Malayan and Papuan voyagers centuries ago. Its generic name is *Dovu* (Tobu or Tovu—Malay), and it is now found all over the group. The natives like to cultivate it; they know the soil and localities suited for its growth, and there is plenty of excellent cane to be had for cuttings. It is by no means unlikely that capitalists would put up sugar mills in several places, and be glad of the opportunity to do so if they could be assured of a certain supply of cane, either from the natives or the settlers, or from both. Some two years ago enquiries were made by a leading Sydney firm upon a project of this kind, and it is quite possible that an arrangement of the sort might yet find favour. Such a plan, if carried out would, I think, do much towards advancing the Colony, the future of which seems, at the present moment, to be depending very much upon the success of sugar-growing. Private enterprise in Fiji will at first be slow, and I think some encouragement and inducement might be held out by the Government to capitalists desirous of investing their money in the Colony. If cane can be grown in large quantities there will be no difficulty in finding people to erect the necessary plant for crushing it.

NOTE D.—Cacao, from which the chocolate of commerce is made, is obtained in the form of seed pods from a very handsome tree. In its nature it is even more tropical than coffee. The following notes on the subject of cultivation and preparation of the cacao or chocolate plant are from the Director of the Royal Botanic Garden, Pérademaya, Ceylon.

"The cacao being an essentially tropical plant, its cultivation would doubtless be most profitable at a low elevation, and should scarcely be attempted above 2,000 feet. The soil should be friable to some depth, and well drained; good forest soil would, of course, be best, but that of native gardens would generally be very suitable. Shade is necessary for the cacao plants when young, but this need be but slight when they are more matured, as light and free ventilation are essential for the production of good and abundant crops.

"The seeds of cacao must be sown as soon as possible after they are gathered, as they soon spoil for germinating upon becoming dry. As germination soon commences, and proceeds very rapidly, and as the young plants are very impatient of being transplanted, unless with the adoption of such precautions as to prevent their roots being in any way injured, arrangements must be made either for growing the seeds in a nursery, allowing a space of at least a foot between each seedling, so that they may subsequently be taken up with the earth about their roots; or for sowing the roots singly in bamboo or other pots; or for putting two or three seeds in each place it is intended a tree shall occupy in the plantation, subsequently allowing only the strongest seedling of these two or three to remain.

"Cacao trees in the plantation should stand at a distance apart of 10 or 15 feet, according to the richness of the soil, 12 feet being a very good average distance. The ground under the trees must be kept free from weeds, and well littered with decaying leaves and other vegetable matter. For convenience in gathering the fruit, the tree should not be higher than 14 to 18 feet. As the flowers, which are produced in clusters upon the trunk and principal branches, are small and very delicate, great care should be taken that they are not rubbed off or injured.

"In the fourth year a good crop may be expected on good soil. The fruit must be quite ripe before it is gathered. When ripe it has a pale yellowish colour. After being picked it is allowed to lie in heaps for about twenty-four hours. Then the pods are cut open, and the pulpy mass of seeds taken out, and put into baskets, to be carried to a sloping paved barbecue, or into large open wicker-work baskets to drain. As soon as the drainage of the acid pulp has ceased, the mass is emptied into boxes in which "terrage," or the process of sweating, is to continue for 36 or 48 hours, and by no means longer than 60 hours, or the quality of the cacao would be impaired. After removal from the sweating-boxes the seeds must be freed from any extraneous adhering matter, and spread out loosely to dry in the sun, being turned over very frequently. This process of drying occupies about three weeks, and when complete the seeds should be of a fine dark red colour. The foregoing is the cacao seed of commerce. The produce of a tree when prepared ranges from 5 to 8 lbs. The crop has the advantage of being easily cultivated and prepared for export by a few hands."

NOTE E.—The following estimate of the native population is taken from Returns made by Provincial Officers at the end of 1874, prior to the outbreak of the measles:—

	Estimated Population, 1874.	Estimated Population, September 1, 1875.
Ba and Yasawa	19,500	15,600
Bua	9,000	7,200
Lomai Viti	7,514	6,011
Thakaundrovi	12,000	9,600
Kandavu	10,000	8,000
Lau	3,442	2,754
Mathuata	5,000	4,000
Nandronga	8,000	6,000
Namosi	1,372	1,098
Rewa	22,500	18,000
Tai Levu and Naitasiri	16,308	13,047
Central Viti Levu (Tholo) .. .. .	..	10,000
	114,636	101,710

These Returns are apparently below the mark, for the Wesleyan Mission Report for 1875 shows, prior to the measles, no fewer than 122,526 attendants upon public worship, as follows:—

Mission Circuits.	Attendants at Worship.
Lakemba	5,190
Lomaloma	3,041
Viva, Tai Levu	26,212
Bua	12,753
Bau, Tai Levu	13,489
Navuloa and Theo. Institution	4,008
Cakaudrove	13,683
Ovalau	7,759
Rewa	26,296
Kadavu	10,200
Total	122,526

Inclosure 2 in No. 30.

Notice.

THE following resolutions, adopted by the Legislative Council, on the 31st December, 1875, in regard to native taxes and stamp duties, are published for general information:—

Moved by his Excellency the Governor, and seconded by the Hon. Gustav Hennings—

1. That the Legislative Council shall annually, by resolution, assess the amount of native taxes to be paid by each province or district.

2. That such taxes shall be paid from the proceeds of the sale of native produce, to be raised in such time and manner as may hereafter be prescribed by law.

3. That the assessment for 1876 shall be as follows:—

	£		£
Lau	1,500	Rewa	4,000
Cakaudrove	2,000	Kadavu	2,000
Macuata	2,000	Nadroga	1,500
Bua	1,500	Ba and Yasawas	1,000
Lomai Viti	1,500	Ra	750
Tai Levu	3,000	Namosi	500
Naitasiri	750		

4. That the Governor in Council shall be authorized to remit any portion of the assessment for the ensuing year.

Moved by the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, and seconded by the Hon. the Auditor-General—

That Part I of the Act 29 Vict., No. 6, of New South Wales, intituled the "Stamp Duties Act, 1865," together with the schedule relating to such Part I, also the Act 36 Vict., No. 15, of New South Wales, authorizing the use of postage stamps for the purposes of the Stamp Act, be temporarily adopted as the law of this Colony.

By his Excellency's Command,
(Signed) ARTHUR ELIBANK HAVELOCK,
Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 3 in No 30.

Fiji.—No. IV., 1876.

An Ordinance (enacted by the Governor of the Colony of Fiji, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof), to Regulate the Assessment and Collection of Native Taxes.

WHEREAS by a notification contained in the Fiji "Government Gazette," No. 2, of Tuesday, October 13th, 1874, it was directed that every male Fijian, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, excepting those specially exempted, should be taxed or assessed in personal service at the rate of twenty days in each year.

And whereas such notification was continued in force by an Ordinance passed in Council on the 1st day of September last past, entitled "An Ordinance to continue temporarily certain Laws, Ordinances, Proclamations, and Regulations adopted, enacted, or made prior to the Proclamation of the Royal Charter under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom, erecting the Fiji Islands into a separate British Colony."

And whereas at a Council of Native Chiefs, holden at Draiba, in the month of September last, it was recommended to his Excellency the Governor that the substitution of a tax in kind for that in labour would be expedient, as being more in accordance with native customs, as well as productive of a larger amount of revenue. Preamble.

And whereas the Legislative Council did, by resolution, on the 31st day of December last past, revoke and repeal the aforesaid notification of the 13th of October, 1874.

And whereas it is expedient to make other provisions in lieu thereof.

And whereas the Legislative Council did, on the 31st day of December last past, determine that the amount of native taxes to be paid by each province or district should be assessed annually by resolution by the Legislative Council, and further that such taxes shall be paid out of the proceeds of the sale of native produce to be raised at such time and in such manner as might subsequently be prescribed by law.

Be it therefore enacted, by his Excellency the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council, as follows:—

I. This Ordinance may be cited for all purposes as the Native Taxes Ordinance of 1876. Short Title.

II. The Legislative Council shall annually, and before the close of the month of November in each year, by resolution, assess the amount of tax to be paid by each province of the Colony during the ensuing year. Tax to be assessed annually.

III. There shall be in each province a Board of Assessment, consisting of some fit and proper person to be appointed by the Governor, who shall be styled the Provincial Assessor, the Roko Tui of the province, the Stipendiary Magistrate of the district, and two persons, who shall be styled Assistant Assessors, elected by the native local Assessors hereinafter mentioned. Local Boards of assessment.

IV. It shall be lawful for the Governor, if he think fit, to appoint the same person to be Provincial Assessor in more than one province. Provincial assessor may act in more than one province.

V. The Assistant Assessors shall be under the direction and control of the Provincial Assessor, and shall obey all lawful commands given by him. Assistant assessors.

VI. Such Board shall assess the amount and description of produce, the sale of which, at prices to be fixed by public tender, will realise the sum at which the province has been assessed by the Legislative Council. Duty of local boards.

VII. Such produce shall be raised or collected in such manner and at such places in the respective provinces as the said Board, with the approval of the Governor, may from time to time appoint and direct, due regard being had to the local circumstances of such provinces. Manner of raising or collecting taxes so assessed.

VIII. Every objection made to such assessment or directions, whether made by any member of a Provincial Board of Assessment, or the inhabitants of any province, district, or ward village assessed, shall be considered and determined by the Governor in Council so soon as may be after being informed thereof. Objections how considered.

IX. It shall be lawful for the Governor, for the purposes of this Ordinance, by proclamation under his hand, to divide the different provinces of the Colony into districts and wards, and such divisions, by any subsequent Proclamation under his hand to amend or alter. Governor may subdivide the province.

Natives may elect
local assessors.

Regulations, manner
of making.

Proviso.

Regulations to be laid
before the Council.

Commutation of fine
or imprisonment.

Tax may be remitted.

Assessed tax for 1876.

X. There shall be in every such district one or more local assessors, as the Governor may direct, to be elected by the native population of such district.

XI. The Governor in Council may, from time to time, make regulations for the carrying out of this Ordinance, which regulations, when published in the "Royal Gazette," shall have the same force and effect as if they had formed part of this Ordinance, and may be enforced by penalties of fine and imprisonment, to be recovered in a summary manner before any Stipendiary Magistrate: Provided that no such fine shall exceed 2*l.*, and no such imprisonment shall exceed twenty one days.

XII. All such Regulations shall be laid before the Legislative Council at its next subsequent meeting to their adoption.

XIII. When any fine or imprisonment is imposed, or made under the Regulations hereinbefore mentioned, it may, if the Governor shall so order, be commuted for labour at the rate of one day's labour for every 1*s.* of fine, or two day's labour for every day of imprisonment.

XIV. It shall be lawful for the Governor to remit the whole or any part of the assessment made in any year.

XV. The assessment for the present year 1876 shall be that contained in the Resolution of the Legislative Council of the 31st day of December last past, and set forth in the Schedule hereunto annexed.

Passed in Council this 10th day of February, in the year of our Lord 1876.

SCHEDULE.

	£		£
Lau	1,500	Rewa	4,000
Cakaudrovi	2,000	Kadavu	2,000
Macuata	2,000	Nadroga	1,500
Bua	1,500	Ba and Yasawas	1,000
Lomai Viti	1,500	Ra	750
Tai Levu	3,000	Namosi	500
Natisiri	750		

Inclosure 4 in No. 30.

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.—On Thursday, the 27th ultimo, an important subject was brought before the Legislative Council, being the first reading of a Bill to Regulate the Assessment and Collection of Native Taxes.

Upon the order of the day being read, the Hon. the Auditor-General said:—

Sir,—In moving the first reading of a Bill to regulate the assessment and collection of native taxes, I did not at first propose to address myself to the subject at any length, but, upon reflection, and in view of the somewhat unusual nature of the Bill, I think the Board will desire me to speak to the motion, and that it will expect from me fuller indications of the reason for its introduction and of its general scope and character than are usually entered into upon a motion for a first reading. I confess, too, that I am disposed to throw myself upon the indulgence of the Board and enter into subjects which are in my opinion, incident to the subject matter of the measure I am now submitting, inasmuch as I have the pleasure of observing a larger number of members present to-day than I may meet upon the second reading of the Bill, if it is so fortunate as to arrive at that stage. And honourable gentlemen who compose the unofficial portion of the Board are, collectively, very competent, from their long residence in the Colony, their intimate acquaintance with the native race, and their knowledge of, and large interest in, its commercial prospects, to express opinions upon the soundness or otherwise of the proposed measure. I trust, therefore, that they will not hesitate to set me right if, during the course of my remarks, I fall into any errors.

It would appear, Sir, by a late resolution of this Board upon the 31st December, that, notwithstanding the representations made by Her Majesty's Commissioners touching the evils that arose out of the system of taxing the Fijians in money, that the exigencies of the Colony are such as to require the native population to contribute towards the public revenue. The subject has been under the consideration of honourable members for some time, and the question has been what form of contribution (having due regard to the habits and intelligence of that population) is best,

a contribution in money, or a contribution in kind. I am well aware that the system of receiving or making payment of rents or taxes in kind is a system that has long been abandoned in all, or nearly all, parts of Her Majesty's possessions. I am equally well aware that an attempt to argue the advantages of a return to such a system is an attempt calculated to call forth the censure and opposition of a very large portion of any British community. Still, and fully sensible as I am of these facts, the payment in Fiji of native taxes in kind or produce, is at present the system which I believe is best suited to the existing character and condition of the native race, and is the system which it is the object of this Ordinance to legalize.

Before entering into any further remarks upon the Bill or its intent, I ask permission of the Board to express my opinion as to the point of view from which a measure of this nature should be regarded, and, in doing so, I beg leave to say, speaking of measures of native policy generally, that I fail to see how the practices or principles of highly civilized states of society can be generally applied to all conditions of mankind throughout the world, I cannot, for instance, see how principles that are the results and not the causes of a high state of civilization can possibly be applied to a state of semi-barbarism, and this is the mistake that has always been made here. No such application can, in fact, be either applicable or expedient to a lower state of society, seeing that all, or nearly all, of the conditions incident to the higher are entirely wanting. I think it will be admitted that the attempt to fit round pegs into square holes is generally attended with much vexation and waste of time; and it appears to me that the too rigid applications of the canons of European political economy to a race of people but barely emerging from barbarism, who (I speak of the mass of the people) have no settled or regular industry, who know not the value of money, and, beyond one or two coins, not even its designation, and who are still guided by the comparatively crude ideas which characterise all forms of society in its rude and early stage, is very much like attempting to fit round pegs into square holes. You may put the pegs there I grant, but they will not fit. Before they can be applicable or useful, time must be allowed to work its changes, and one or two generations must be allowed to pass before the angular features of semi-barbarism can be worn away. In regard to the measure I am now introducing, and in many others which may be brought before the Board hereafter, affecting the native race of this country, I admit that we are experimentalising. But all Government measures are more or less experimental, and particularly are they so in a young Colony containing inhabitants of different races, like the one in which and for which it is our duty to legislate. I am, therefore, of opinion that this Board should not in these matters give too much consideration as to whether what we propose to do in a new field like this, and for an as yet uncivilized people like the Fijians, will or will not stand the exact test of our European politico-economical square and plumb-line. But I would submit, Sir, that, recognizing the duties and difficulties before us, we should content ourselves with using the best means at our disposal for the attainment of the objects we have in view, without regard to what I may term preconceived ideas, or foregone conclusions upon subjects which call for careful study and much personal observation. Holding these opinions, I feel it my duty to state, as the result of many years' personal experience of the Fijian character, and long and careful study of the subject, that at present, and for some years to come, the easiest, fairest, and most certain means of raising a revenue from the native population, is by the imposition of a tax payable in produce or kind, instead of a tax payable in money. In a Memorandum which I had the honour of submitting some months ago to his Excellency, some of the reasons upon which this opinion is founded are laid down, to which, with the permission of the Board, I will refer:—

“The proposed plan of establishing plantations for the purpose of enabling the natives to provide the means of paying their taxes, requires perhaps a few words in explanation before entering into a sketch of the plan itself.

“In some countries taxes and rent are paid in kind instead of money. In civilized or semi-civilized countries—or those like India and China where the science of political economy is almost unknown—this system largely prevails. The payment of taxes in produce or kind is doubtless a bad one, for experience teaches that public revenue derived from such a source usually suffers so much from the mismanagement and speculation of the collectors, that very little of what is contributed by the people ever finds its way into the Treasury.

“For these and many other reasons, public revenue is better derived in money. It may, however, occur that countries exist, the people of which are rude and

uncivilized, where they tenaciously adhere to the antiquated customs of their race; and where, as they have no money, they must either pay in produce or not at all. Fiji is one of such places. Its people have no money among themselves, and the European trading and planting population (under 900 persons) is too small to provide the bulk of them with work or any other means of gaining money. There can be no doubt also that, if it were possible to collect revenue in money, the same objection would be taken as is taken above to the levying of taxes in kind. In a young Colony like Fiji, with a large native population, the collection of revenue must, in a great measure, be entrusted to native Chiefs. There are two temptations which many Fijian Chiefs find it difficult to withstand: one is that of getting into debt with traders; the other is that of looking upon taxes paid to them by their tribe, on account of the Government, as in part a sort of 'benevolence' to themselves. The facility with which they can get into debt, and accumulate debt upon debt, together with the constant pressure of petty creditors, is the primary cause of their appropriating public money to their own uses. This tendency to accept credit, says a late writer, 'is a state of things which occurs in every part of the world in which men of superior race freely trade with men of a lower race. It extends trade no doubt for a time, but it demoralizes the natives, checks true civilization, and does not lead to any permanent increase in the wealth of the country, so that the European Government of such a country must be carried on at a loss.' The custom of Fijians is to pay their taxes in produce or service, and the custom only requires to be properly defined and settled, in order to produce a fair amount of revenue at a moderate cost of collection."

Since writing the Memorandum from which this extract is taken, I have had opportunities of discussing the project with many gentlemen, for whose opinion I have a very high regard, and one great, perhaps the greatest, objection that they have suggested to me, is that the system is utterly un-English, and must of necessity be regarded with great disfavour by Her Majesty's Government. I confess, Sir, that I do not labour under any apprehension of this sort. I do not think that the distinguished nobleman who now presides over the Department with which this Council is chiefly concerned (I mean the Colonial Office) is unable, in looking at native matters, to look at them in a large degree from a native point of view. My impression in this respect has been considerably strengthened lately by the perusal of a despatch from Earl Grey to the late Sir Harry Smith during that officer's administration of the Government of the Cape Colony. In addressing the Governor as to providing funds necessary to his administration, his Lordship conveys the following opinion:—

"The most convenient form of imposing a land tax in a rude state of society, I believe to be that of requiring from all who cultivate the soil a tithe or some other fixed proportion of the produce, as their contribution towards the public expenditure. This is a mode of raising a revenue for public purposes, which seems to have been the first adopted by mankind in the earliest stages of civilization, and to have prevailed generally among all nations in the remotest periods of which we know anything from history, while in Asia it continues to the present day to be almost universal. It is also a mode of taxation which, in an early stage of civilization, when money is scarce, and when little capital has been invested in land, seems to be the least burdensome that can be had recourse to, though in a more advanced state of society it is the reverse."

Sir, this opinion, advice, or instruction given to Governor Sir Harry Smith, had some years before been given to another Governor in another of our African Settlements, but it might really have been written in reference to England's youngest Colony, so consonant is every line of the extract with the policy required in regard to native taxation. There are other remarks in this and other despatches of Earl Grey's of interest—such as the suggestion "that taxation may be the more easily and justly levied in the shape of tribute from the tribe, than of taxes as due from individuals," but I will not trespass upon the courtesy of the Board by dwelling longer upon the supposed objection suggested to me. It is, however, clear, I think, that the principle of the proposed measure is not altogether unknown, or repugnant to the traditions of the Colonial Office.

I stated, Sir, in the conclusion of the extract from my Memorandum just now quoted, that the rule or custom of the Fijians has always been to pay their taxes or tribute in kind. Such is the fact, and to take advantage of this custom, and use it until the native is brought to a clear perception of what is due to himself and the State, and to a higher degree of social and political organization, will not be a diffi-

cult matter. One of the reasons for the introduction of this measure is to avoid the objectionable features connected with the imposition of the money-tax. This reason will, I think, run through most of the remarks which I shall make presently, but I may here say that though all taxes are in one sense bad, they are unfortunately, or fortunately, as the case may be, necessary. It is, however, customary to have, in the imposition of taxes, not only a fair regard to the means, but to the convenience of the tax-payers.

To demand a tax from the native is to ask of him that of which he has least, and that which it is most difficult for him to obtain. It is neither to consult his means nor his convenience. To demand money, is also to force, for the purposes of taxation, a large and ignorant native population into hasty and unfair relationship with the intelligent and astute European. It is to compel the native to deal upon a system of which he knows little, and to put his trust in weights, measures, and coins, of which, if possible, he knows less. To do this, Sir, is, according to my view, to convert the Fijian into a mere tax-paying machine. A machine for the sole purpose of grinding out a given number of pounds, shillings, and pence per annum; but whose grinding power will yearly become less and less, until it may be expressed by a cypher.

That this will be the result I feel certain, without the past crude system of native trade is superseded by the native becoming a cultivator of the soil, and so producing some article or articles of commerce by his personal exertion and industry, instead of entirely depending, as at present, upon the spontaneous growth and natural productions of the country.

In my Memorandum to his Excellency, I have given the fullest consideration and credit to the natural productions of the country as a source of native revenue from material at hand, but I have chiefly referred to them for their temporary value, while more certain plans for the commercial and financial development of the Colony were being matured. The Bill, now before the Board, is one of those plans, and it has for its main object, the creation of an intelligent and simple system by which the industrial powers of the native people will be largely developed, our general commerce largely increased, and our native revenues made dependent upon something like certainty, instead of upon native caprice and chance.

I am happy, Sir, to be in a position to say, and I trust there are honourable members present who can corroborate my statement, that the principal and long-resident merchants here are in favour of this measure, now that they know its general object. When the subject was first mooted, the gravest and most singular rumours were current as to the intentions of the Government. One gentleman asked me if I thought the Government would rent his plantation; and upon my inquiring why, informed me that it was generally understood that the Government were about to make drafts upon every village for a proportion of its men, with the object of employing them upon Government plantations. This gentleman was very much surprised when he learnt that the Government had no intention of "starting plantations," or of going into business in any way. That its object was to accept taxes in produce, in accordance with the express desire of the Chiefs who lately assembled at Draiba; and to this end it intended assisting the people, by organizing for them a system of native plantations in every district; that the land and all upon it would be and remain the property of the people; and that its produce would be sold upon the spot to any person who might become the purchaser.

I may mention, Sir, that another gentleman who, at the date of our meeting, was on the point of leaving in one of his vessels for a cruise to the islands lying to the north-east of this archipelago, was so surprised on hearing this explanation, that he said, "Why, we have heard, and been under the impression up here that the Government was going to collect all the native produce possible, ship it to Sydney, or wherever you could get the best market, deduct the taxes from the result of the sales, and hand the surplus, if there was any, to the natives." This gentleman, who, I may say, is one of the oldest and most experienced merchants in the Group, was so favourably impressed by the scheme, when he understood its object, as to declare, in his opinion, it would be the salvation of the trading community. He assured me that native trade had so fallen off during the last few years, owing to the growing indolence of the natives and the waning power of the Chiefs, as to force him to seek fresh fields for his enterprise in neighbouring groups of islands. I may add, Sir, that I believe the mercantile men of Levuka

have also a clear conception of the aim of the Government in this measure, and that it now meets with their warm support.

The object of the Bill is not to restrict our inter-insular trade, or to divert it from its present channels, but rather to leave them where they are, and swell the gross productions of the Colony, and thus its exports. The object of the Bill is not to deprive the trader of the business he now enjoys, but to let him enjoy it still, *plus* the increase created by the impulse in the producing power of the Colony, to which it is believed this Bill will give rise.

Having now, Sir, said something of the aim and object of the Bill, I do not propose to refer to its provisions or the mode of its operation until it reaches its second reading; but I should like to consider some other objections which I have heard against it. I may, in so doing, further illustrate the reasons for the introduction of this measure, and I shall be glad to take advantage of so full a meeting of the Board.

I have heard, Sir, 1st, that in principle this measure is an interference with the liberty of the subject; 2nd, that it interferes with the sound principles of trade; 3rd, that it prevents the natives sharpening their intellects by dealing (sharp dealing, I presume) with traders; 4th, that the cost of supervising the system, and of collecting the produce will be great, and the waste of produce large; and 5th, that the pecuniary result will be very much less than if a money tax had been imposed, and enforced with a firm hand.

With regard to the first objection, Sir, I must say that the expression liberty of the subject has to me no very clear meaning. It means a different thing in different parts of the globe. If our own nation is referred to, then I have to say that the liberty of the subject differs even in our Colonial positions. The interference of this measure—if there be any interference—is, at least, for the benefit of the native. It simply directs his labours in an intelligent manner, adds to the power and inducement for production, and permits the native to profit by time and money that he now loses.

When a Government notifies thousands of its subjects that they shall not plant or cultivate any particular article,—opium, for instance,—without a license, and that they must, under severe penalties, sell the whole of their produce to the Government,—that is something worthy of being called interference. But the only interference here is that we propose to make a man work to pay a certain quantity of some article of commerce,—kidney cotton, for instance,—whether he likes it or not, certainly; but this Bill does not contemplate interfering with what he does with the remainder of his crop. He may sell it to whomsoever he pleases.

This cry of “liberty of the subject” and “freedom,” in regard to the native race and measures affecting them, is, however, out of place, and can have no weight. For years to come the Fijians will require directing and compelling, much in the same way as children at an industrial school, or, in fact, children anywhere, and happy will it be for them if no false doctrines deprive them of this tutelage.

I know, Sir, there are many people who think that the Fijian, who has been a slave to the will of his Chief all the days of his life, should be made free, as they term it. Such a thing, in its full sense, is impossible. Perfect freedom is a thing that must grow upon the people. Freedom from control is another thing; and it is this sort of freedom that is usually meant. In this sense, I may ask, Free to do as he likes? That, for a Fijian, means, first, to do little; then to do nothing; then to disappear from the face of the earth, killed off by an excess of freedom and mistaken kindness. Well, Sir, does it interfere with the freedom and liberty of trade? I think not. There is, or rather was, an impression abroad lately that an Ordinance had been passed making it a misdemeanour for a native to trade with an European. Wild as this impression was, it was generally believed, reported, and commented upon by Colonial newspapers in the most circumstantial way. But it is unnecessary to say that no such Ordinance is either known or contemplated. Properly speaking, freedom of trade can only be said to exist when there is something in common between the parties, some common proportion of ability and experience; but, as a rule, freedom of trade generally tells, not for, but against a native. What chance has he against the superior tact and intelligence of the European? what is the value of native calculation and foresight? Sir, the mission of the civilized man to the semi-savage is pretty much the same all over the world. It is to overreach him in business, and overcome him in war! His “freedom of trade” is not the liberty to trade with, but upon him.

The characteristics of native life in Fiji are much the same as they are everywhere. Its chief phenomena are irregular alternations of excessive labour and excessive repose,—and so it will continue until the fitful and uncertain habits of the people are corrected. This measure is not calculated to interfere with the freedom of trade in any way, as I before said, but its tendency is to promote those habits of steady industry that can alone develop faculties which are requisite to the exercise of an actual, instead of a nominal, freedom in business.

But, Sir, in connection with this question of freedom of trade there is one, and a most important aspect to which I should like to draw the attention of the Board. I have already said that the system of demanding the native tax in money, which has so many advocates, can lead to no permanent good to the Colony, and I will endeavour to explain why, as it is one of the strongest reasons for this measure. The reason is that the native does not produce anything. I use the words—the produce and the producer—in their highest, and not in their lower or more restricted sense. I do not call the man who catches fish, or who searches the woods for gum-resins or dye-woods, a producer. He is a mere collector, a poacher upon nature's preserves. I call that man a producer who, by his personal exertion and industry, causes two blades of grass to grow where only one grew before, or who replaces rank grasses by fields of waving wheat. It is to produce in this sense that I should like to see the Fijian instructed. It is upon certain and not upon uncertain industry I submit that the revenues of this Colony should depend.

But, Sir, the Fijian does not produce anything beyond a few yams and taro for the use of himself and family,—as, I am sure, all the unofficial members of the Board can affirm. The Fijian simply sells to the trader so much of the natural productions of his forests or seas as he can with some little labour collect. Of these productions, even when collected, he is by no means careful, and, this is an important point, he takes no measures to increase or even maintain the strength of these natural reserves. They have a limit, therefore, which is not very difficult to define. Is the revenue to depend, Sir, upon this uncertain and unintelligent state of affairs? No one, I think, can gainsay my proposition that at present the Fijian is not a producer. He is no more a producer than the native of the Indian seas who dives for pearl shell until he has exhausted the bed, or the half-bred Indian of South America who destroys whole forests to obtain india-rubber or cinchona bark. And I would here ask honourable members what has been the result in all parts of the world, whether civilised or uncivilised, when there has been a constant demand for any natural production, and no foresight has been exercised to maintain the supply? We know that if the supply is not increased in exact ratio to the demand, that harder work, worse pecuniary results, misery, and sometimes famine follows. As Roko Tui Ra said lately at Draiba, "Of *bêche de mer* there will soon be none, for the drying-houses encompass the whole land." But how are they going to make the supply overtake or keep up with the demand? The natives cannot sow or plant *bêche de mer* as they do cotton or coffee seed. It will be the same with pearl, tortoise-shell, and other things, upon which the natives, until lately, entirely depended to provide their money-tax and their little luxuries from traders. The supply will become smaller by degrees and beautifully less, or I am very much mistaken.

A few years ago Scottish fishermen got but 3s. 6d. per hundred for their haddocks, and earned a decent livelihood, they now obtain 12s. 6d. but work harder and obtain a bare subsistence. The same thing may be said of oyster beds. Constant demand has caused the exhaustion of what were once natural reserves. Men have cut away their supplies without a thought for the future, much in the same manner as we are, or, I hope I may say, as we were, doing here.

Perhaps no place better illustrates the final consequences of commerce depending upon mere natural productions than those parts of Brazil and Peru that are watered by the Amazon and its thousand affluents. The forests there formerly abounded with resins, oils, balsams, gums, textile plants, dye plants, and medicinal plants.

Language would fail to describe the marvellous natural riches of that favoured region. But at the present day few or none of these things are to be found excepting under cultivation. Sarsaparilla, for instance, which years ago was found wild in vast quantities, is now scarcely procurable. In 1860 a party of up-river traders, searching for it, numbering over 100 men, and having with them twelve

'egaritias," or large canoes, only got 61 quintals, or about 8,000 lbs. weight, in nine months.

What is related by travellers, and stated in official returns, as to the decrease in the vegetable products, applies also to the animal life confined to its waters. Fish and other oils were once obtained there in large quantities, but where they once obtained 36,000 arobas of oil per annum, equal to 1,152,000 lbs., they in 1850, barely got 43 arobas, or 1,376 lbs. Can anything better indicate the futility of attempting to base a permanent commerce upon such a foundation.

Originally the Indian of the Amazon only fished to supply himself with food. The white man came, and fished, dug, and sought both for food and for what we call the necessities of commerce, and the result is, to use a mining phrase, that the claim is worked out. And we shall work our claim out here beyond a doubt, and become a permanent charge upon the Imperial Government, if we do not turn our attention to the cultivation of the soil.

I fear, Sir, that I trespass upon the patience of the Board, but I want to impress upon it the one great fact that the native is not a producer. This is the argument which I intend should permeate the whole of my observations. I desire to repeat it again and again, that the native is not a producer. He gathers in his rough way such articles of commerce as nature spontaneously provides; but he does not increase the supply, he does not make the earth more fecund. He lives upon his principal, and burns, as it were, his candle at both ends. Again, I ask, shall the native taxes depend upon this state of things? I trust not; I trust by this measure, or by a better one upon the same principle, that the native may be trained to the steady production of articles in large and constant demand. And, Sir, I believe that, failing such a measure, that failing the attempt—a difficult one I admit—to inculcate something like an agricultural industry among the natives that they will gradually impoverish themselves, and become a trouble and perhaps a charge and burden upon the Colony. On the other hand, I believe that the success of this measure, which will create a healthy and proper necessity to work in the cultivation of coffee, sugar, and other valuable articles of export, will elevate the natives individually, promote their welfare generally, and permanently advance the best interests of the Colony. For these and many other reasons, which I shall be prepared to enter into at a further stage of the Bill, I cannot admit (even if this Bill went far beyond its actual object and intention) that any interference with the freedom of trade can possibly arise.

To the proposition, Sir, that the native idea may be quickened, and that experience in sharp dealing will conduce to their greater ability and perfection, I shall not stop to reply, but I am quite ready to argue that point if necessary.

Passing on to the question of cost of collection, I may say that I trust this apprehension is more imaginary than real. In large countries, where the receipt of taxes in kind has prevailed, the area has usually been so large that plunder was easy and detection difficult. The area in Fiji is small, and it is possible to use close supervision over the few officers employed in its collection. Neither copra, cotton, fungus, or bêche de mer are of any personal use to the Fijian. The two latter, articles of luxury to the Chinese, are to the Fijian inedible. All such articles are too bulky to be hidden under a bushel, and too low priced to offer any temptation for manipulation. Loss by decay and bad storage may be sustained, but the loss will be less than if money was collected, for reasons which I have indicated before during the course of my remarks.

And now as to the cost or expense. For what will it be incurred? Will it be incurred solely for the collection of revenue? No, Sir, I submit that it will not. Though the question is raised upon the subject of revenue it cannot be confined to it. This Bill has, in fact, a far larger scope, and will exercise a far greater effect than the raising of a given number of pounds, shillings, and pence. With this question, Sir, is involved the whole progress of the Colony. It means the division of the provinces into districts, and the districts into wards, the opening of roads, and facilitation of general intercourse, the appointment of native ports and centres of trade, the preservation and increase of indigenous productions, the introduction of new sources of wealth, the inculcation of intelligent and industrious habits, the better establishment of our native village communities, and, in short, the general organisation and progress of the 120,000 people who have so lately submitted themselves to the protection and rule of Her Majesty. All these things, and more, are incidental to the scheme of which this Bill is the initiatory step. I may be told that it is a theory and will not work. Well, Sir, at least it is an upward theory, and I

venture to prognosticate it is the only one that will work. To look to the natives for money, for the means of acquiring which they turn only to their natural reserves, is a mistake. It will lead to failure, for it is drawing upon the country's principal to which no one thinks of making any fresh deposit. The Treasurer's drafts upon nature's reserves may be issued for awhile and be met, everything may look well and *couleur de rose* at first, but it will not last; ere long the drafts will be returned with the words "no funds" upon them, written in letters only too easily read. The past experience of native revenue collected in money has not been encouraging. The average quarterly returns under the old Government of King Cakobau did not exceed 1,600*l.* per quarter. During the interval from April to September, 1874, the period usually termed the *ad interim* Government, this average was slightly increased. At that time my honourable friend on the right was my colleague as Treasurer. In that six months we received into the Treasury from native sources a little over 4,000*l.*, but this trifling increase arose by reason of causes that are easily explicable. In the first place we received the revenues from the Province of Lau, which we had not done before. Up to that Maafu had collected and carried to his own credit the taxes levied in the Windward Islands. He perhaps had some encouragement in doing this, but when Cakobau's Ministers and Consular Officers, who together formed a provisional Legislative Chamber, signed a joint demand calling upon him to pay over in future, he did so, and thus the revenue was slightly increased.

Again a large amount (comparatively) of tax money was received from North Viti Levu, which prior to that had paid little. But severe pressure was brought to bear upon the natives, a pressure which I do not think this Government will ever feel disposed to exert.

In our best days with much exertion, and with a very fair degree of organisation, our highest receipts were only at the rate of about 6,000*l.* per annum, an average of about 4*s.* per head of taxable men. Such a sum as this is quite inadequate to the administrative necessities of the Colony. Then came annexation, and moved partly by his own views upon the matter, his Excellency Sir Hercules Robinson abolished the money tax, and assessed every male in twenty days' labour per annum, commutable for a money payment varying in its amount in different districts.

Since that time the revenue from native taxation has amounted on an average to about 900*l.* per quarter, just one-half the amount or little more than it was three years ago. Thus experience would seem to indicate that a labour tax in this form is not productive of happy results.

The Honourable the Attorney-General: But virtually the tax was a tax in money.

The Auditor-General: The tax was perhaps virtually a tax in money, for the simple reason that the natives knew nothing about the system or right of commutation. If they had known it, and acted upon it, the result of native revenue collection in money would have been nil. But they did not know it, and were, as a fact, directed by their Chiefs to pay in money. As the question has arisen, Sir, as to what the tax really was, I will, with permission, endeavour to put the case as it exactly stands at this moment. I do so because an issue may arise as to the respective prospects of taxing in "money" or in "kind." To my mind, there is no question at issue between the two systems. The issue is really one between "labour" and "kind." I will show how I arrive at this conclusion, and state the consequence. In his Excellency's message to this Board at the close of the last year, he informed it, in reference to the money poll-tax existing in 1874, that "that system has been abandoned with the entire approval of Her Majesty's Government, and cannot now be resumed." Cannot now be resumed! Then the question still is between taxes in "labour" and taxes in "kind." Now I should like to ask how it is proposed to utilise the labour? Is it possible to bring the able-bodied men of Lau, the men of Ra and Yasawa, or the men of any other remote part of the Colony for twenty days to Levuka, where, if brought, it would be necessary to create public works for the mere sake of employing them? I think not; this plan would be very expensive and impracticable. Well, could they be employed in their own provinces for twenty days, and if so upon what work? For plantation work the term would be too brief. The same remark applies to road making, or any other similar employment. Then, again, the men must be fed while at work, and have European officers with them to direct their operations. In effect the whole plan is impracticable, and results in nothing, and in consequence the question really is

whether we shall take taxes in "kind" or nothing. That, Sir, is the result at which I think every candid man must arrive.

I do not propose, Sir, to enter into any details as to the proposed working of the Ordinance; that I would rather leave until it arrives at its second reading, or is considered in Committee. My principal object this morning has been to show (I feel that I have succeeded very imperfectly) that the object of this measure is to place our sources of native revenue upon something like a footing of security. I have attempted also to show that the future of the native people depends upon their industry, upon their being taught to improve their agricultural habits, and upon their assistance to swell our colonial exports; not by the fugitive and occasional gathering of nuts and bêche de mer, but by cultivating the soil and "giving nature both thanks and use."

Sir, I believe that nothing short of this measure can prevent the native remaining a mere machine for the special benefit of his white master. No other measure can so readily effect a beneficial change in the habits and manners of the people. It does not interfere with the liberty of persons, or the liberty of trade. It is calculated to promote and not restrict our commercial operations; and when its advantages and anticipated results are fairly estimated, cannot be impugned as likely to entail an unjustifiable expense in its supervision.

Of all the arts, writes a celebrated French author, tillage, or agriculture, is doubtless the most useful and necessary, as being the source whence the nation derives its subsistence. The cultivation of the soil causes it to produce an infinite increase; it forms the surest resources and the most solid fund of riches and commerce for a nation that enjoys a happy climate. The formation, Sir, of a solid fund of riches and commerce, or, in other words, the formation of certain resources of native revenue contemporaneously with the introduction of a new form of native taxation, is the aim or object of the measure which has been entrusted to my care.

I now beg leave to move, Sir, the first reading of an Ordinance to regulate the assessment and collection of native revenue.

The Honourable G. Hennings had much pleasure in rising to second the motion of the Auditor-General. In doing so, he felt it his duty to state that his knowledge and experience of the native race, acquired during his fourteen years' residence in this country, led him to believe that the measure proposed was the only one likely to produce a native revenue adequate to the needs of the Colony, and make, at the same time, a legitimate trade that would benefit both races. The want of steady and intelligent industry among the natives was beginning to be strongly felt, as the exports (excepting those produced by settlers) consisted of articles which in nearly all cases were the indigenous and spontaneous fruits of the land or sea. It was not necessary for him to point out the consequent precarious state of native trade, or the probability that the growing apathy of the natives to reproduce and foster the growth of commercial productions would yearly decrease, and that all hope of raising a revenue from natives would dwindle away into a mere nothing. He believed that this was a timely measure, and that the establishment of cotton and other plantations in the different districts would be profitable; and he felt that the prospect of a certain source of wealth from the scheme was as encouraging as the climate and the soil of the Colony were inviting. Cotton could be easily grown by the natives, as they were well acquainted with its culture. He remembered that the exports of cotton in one year, he thought in 1866, amounted to about 360 tons, from Rewa alone. For some reason, however, the natives had given up their old agricultural habits, and, at present, barely did anything in the way of work. He would also point out that the native chiefs had long felt the necessity of exerting their power to create plantations, to compel their tribes to plant both food and cocoa-nut trees. For some few years past this exertion on their part had been decreasing, and it frequently now happened that if the bread and other forest fruits were destroyed by a gale of wind, the people were reduced to the verge of starvation. He quite agreed that, if the natives were allowed to do as they liked, they would simply do nothing at all. Since this scheme had been under consideration, he had conversed with a large number of mercantile men, and in all instances the measure proposed by the Honourable the Auditor-General had been heartily approved of. In conclusion, he begged to second the motion for the first reading of the Ordinance, as a measure which he believed to be based upon a correct idea of commercial wants and upon a common sense view of the present condition and abilities of the native race.

The Honourable R. Ryder supported the measure introduced by the Honourable

the Auditor-General, although he confessed that, when he first heard of the scheme of collecting the native taxes in kind in lieu of money, he was not convinced that it was a wise step. He had, however, since then gone very fully into the matter, with those best informed on the subject, and he believed that the proposed mode was well worthy of trial, and would, he thought, if properly carried out, prove a success. It was, if carried, adopting a mode in the collection of the native revenue which would no doubt give a large amount of extra trouble to the Honourable the Receiver-General, as compared with the simple mode in which a money-tax could be collected; but he thought there would be so great a difference in the amount of revenue accruing to the Treasury that they were bound to look to the results. The Honourable the Auditor-General had treated the subject in a most exhaustive manner, but he should have liked to have heard a little further detail as to the mode of working the proposed native plantations; but no doubt the mover of the Ordinance was right in reserving such details until its second reading came on. He was satisfied that the cultivation of the inferior and more prolific cottons would be a step in the right direction, but very much would depend upon proper and constant supervision. He would also like to be informed what provision would be made for the due collection of the amount of taxation assessed for a particular district if a proportion of the male inhabitants of that district elected to work or engage their services with settlers in other and distant ones. Are those natives who remain to pay the whole assessment of their district, or would the amount earned elsewhere, and in another manner, go to the credit of the district whence the taxpayers departed? In carrying out the working of this Ordinance, no doubt great vigilance would have to be exercised, as one of the principal objections to the assessment of communities is the probability of a large proportion of people in each village, friends of the Chief, leading men, young Chiefs, and others, escaping altogether, and throwing the whole burden on the remainder. In his Excellency's late Message to this Council he has clearly informed us that the money system of native taxation was abolished by Sir Hercules Robinson, who substituted a lower rate of poll-tax, primarily payable in labour, though redeemable in money, at the option of the taxpayer." We are also informed in that Message, relative to the money poll-tax, that "that system has also been abandoned, and cannot now be resumed."

He thought, therefore, that the Government was left only the adoption of a scheme of native taxation in kind. Bearing in mind the axiom that "soil is the source of wealth, while merchants and others are the mere disseminators of it," it was incumbent on the Government to adopt the course which would draw the greatest amount of wealth from the soil, and at the same time instruct and improve the native, who had hitherto not deserved the name of a producer. After carefully considering this matter, and discussing it with his two colleagues and others, he had come to the conclusion that the payment of native taxation in kind, as provided for by the Ordinance now before the Council, would be both expedient and productive of a large amount of revenue, and he therefore gave a very cordial support to the motion for its first reading.

The Honourable J. C. Smith had much pleasure in supporting the first reading of the Ordinance introduced by the Honourable the Auditor-General. The idea of getting the natives to pay their taxes in kind instead of coin was not a new one to him. In the bygone days of the late Fijian Government, when the necessity of raising a revenue was more felt than now, he had advocated this system. He could well understand that, looked at from an English or Australian point of view, it had many objections; but, looked at from a Fijian standpoint (and that was the point from which to look at it), and taking into consideration the peculiar and exceptional position of the Colony, and the uncivilized state of its native inhabitants, it offered many and just advantages. He could remember, in the years 1867, 1868, and 1869, that the natives used to produce and bring to market large quantities of native-grown cotton and cocoa-nut oil, &c., and that there was a constant demand for bags to hold the former, and tins to hold the latter. At that time the exports of the country consisted very largely of native productions. There was no Government in those days, and the natives were taxed only by their Chiefs, not in coin, but in produce; hence the large production and prosperity of the country at the time referred to. Then came the days of the late Fijian Government, when in the eyes of the law all men were equal, and the taxes had to be paid in coin, the result was that the native produced less and less every year, and now produce almost nothing. He believed a much larger revenue could be raised by the means now proposed than if the old system was adhered to. He expected at first, and until the scheme was

got into thorough working order, that the results would not be so large as might be anticipated; but once the difficulties of detail were overcome, and competent persons appointed to see the initiatory work properly carried out in the province, he felt sanguine of the plan proving a great success. He very cordially supported the first reading of the Ordinance.

His Excellency observed that when the Ordinance came before the Board for a second reading, its details could be gone into. He was not sorry to hear his honourable friend Mr. Ryder term it the Auditor-General's scheme, for if it attained the success which it certainly merited, it would be entirely due to the energy, clear-sightedness, and perseverance of the honourable gentleman by whom the measure had been introduced, and who would be charged with the superintendence of its working. In reference to the inquiry of his honourable friend, as to how the assessment upon provinces or districts would be adjusted in cases where numbers of natives left home and employed themselves with settlers, living in other districts, he thought that matter would adjust itself. There were a great number of Fijians in service now, and it was reasonable to suppose that they would be constantly coming and going, and thus maintain at home the average population that had been estimated. But if there were to arise any great diminution of the population in any of the provinces, it would, of course, be a matter for consideration whether the amount of assessment should not be reduced. Touching the possible favouritism shown by Chiefs, by which an undue share of the common burden might be thrown upon those who were not their personal friends, his Excellency thought that it must be left to the care and watchfulness of the supervising officers. He did not think, however, that the opportunities for wrong-doing would be half so numerous, or half so mischievous, as under a money-tax. The collection of a money-tax must necessarily be left in the hands of native officials, and there was no opportunity of checking peculation, on the one hand, or undue leniency to particular persons upon the other. As regarded the measure generally, his Excellency quite concurred with the observations of the Auditor-General. He believed it to be one by which a greatly increased revenue would be collected, in a manner far freer from exception than any other scheme that could be adopted. He further believed that it would stimulate native industry, largely benefit the commercial interests of the Colony, and prove a powerful instrument for the education and general elevation of the Fijian people.

The Ordinance was then read a first time, and the Council adjourned.

No. 31.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, February 16, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a copy of the address made to the Kai Colos at Na Vola on the 5th ultimo.

2. Your Lordship must remember in reading it that it was prepared with a view to its effect on its Fijian auditors, and that the peculiar forms of expression are due to the fact that it is in truth a translation from Fijian.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 31.

To you assembled,

I AM going to make a speech to you.

Now, all of you have heard of the great meeting that was held at Navuso last year.

You all know how all the Chiefs of the interior came down from the heads of the Waidina, the Wai ni buka, the Wai ni mala, and from Namosi, Negarawai, from Noe Roso, and from the banks of the Sigatoka River, and from all the interior of Navitilevu, and gave in their allegiance to the Queen of Great Britain.

Well, after a time the Queen sent me, a Chief of Great Britain, out here to govern Fiji, to put an end to discord, murder, and cannibalism, and to rule all alike and to prevent oppression.

Well, I arrived, and all the great Chiefs of the various islands and coasts of Fiji held meetings at Levuka and at Bau. At the former place I was installed, and read my Commission from the Queen. At the latter the Chiefs all assembled and prepared the "yagona." The "yagona" was made, and the Vuni Valu at Bau, in the presence of all, handed the cup to me, and I drank. All Fiji gave there its solemn pledge of obedience:

Now, heretofore it would have been impossible for any one person to have ruled all Fiji, and it would even now be difficult to do so, but for one circumstance, and that is the perfect unanimity of all the great Chiefs, such as the Vuni Valu at Bau, Maafu, Tui Cakau, Tui Bua, the Chief of Macuata, the Chiefs of Rewa, Nadroga, Kadavu, and in fact of all the Chiefs, in regard to this matter.

They believed that if a Chief of Great Britain were sent to govern Fiji, there would be an end of their perpetual jealousies, so that now, if any one Chief or tribe or section of the country were to become unruly, all the others would assist the Governor in suppressing any disturbance. So you see that peace is secured to Fiji by the fact that all are equally interested in and compelled to put down any disturbance that may hereafter arise. Well, all this could not be if Fiji were ruled by a native Chief, and the country is now strong to suppress evil because all are of one mind in the matter.

Now, all those tribes in the region of and on the other side of the great mountains which separate the waters that flow out at Sigatoka mouth from the waters that flow into the sea at Rewa are now enjoying the benefits of peace, and are living in plenty and comfort, and without fear of attack from without. And now I ask, why is this? I will tell you. Because those Chiefs are men of truth, they are men of character. At the meeting at Navuso, when asked a second time if they were sure they meant what they said when they declared their allegiance to the Queen, they replied, "We are Chiefs; we are men of truth; we never alter what we have once said to deceive others, as some of the coast Chiefs do. We have given our allegiance this day to the Queen, and we intend to abide by it. We think it will be well for us, but, even if it should turn out to be for our harm, we abide by it all the same."

And they have kept their word, and are continuing to act as Chiefs should act; and I tell you they are much respected at this present time for their upright behaviour.

Now, you must know that those tribes I have been talking about are very populous; they inhabit a country thick with trees, with steep hills and precipices and water-falls,—a really difficult country and of large extent. I see present the Chief of Nabuto, who also attended that meeting, and has a good knowledge of the men and the districts I have now spoken about; he can confirm all I have said of them to you.

The district from which you present have come is of altogether a different nature, consisting of low hills, open and grassy, that can be ridden over by a man on horseback, and of comparatively small extent.

Now, some of you belonging to this small part of the interior, and which is of such easy access, have been acting in an unruly manner lately; and, while all the rest of Fiji is at peace, some of you alone are causing disturbance by bad conduct.

Now, I ask you to cease doing evil; remember your women and children, and live at peace. Travel to the salt water whenever you wish to do so; we like you to visit us on the coast. Plant plenty of food, instead of going about making disturbance. Let us all live at peace, so that guns will be of no further use, and let the defensive works of your villages be thrown down and the trenches filled up.

I tell you let there be an end of all this trouble; of what utility is all this evil doing?

Of one matter you may rest assured for ever—the Governor will never oppress you, neither will he allow the Chiefs on the coast to make requisitions of you or to interfere with you.

You have constantly said that you feared and detested the coast Chiefs on account of their overbearing manner to you heretofore. Now I tell you that is at an end; and, with reference to religion, you are now perfectly free to accept Christianity or not, at your free will and pleasure, but you may not adopt or continue practices calculated to bring trouble on the people, or to cause war or ill-feeling between tribes.

No person can become a Christian except through the sincere conviction of his

own mind. I think religion is a great benefit to all, but I shall never insist on your becoming Christians unless you wish it; neither shall I allow any one to molest you on account of your refusing to do so. But it is different with regard to the laws I make for you. I make them for your good, and they must be obeyed by all.

There is one matter of the very greatest importance—you must recognize and obey the rule of Great Britain. You know you cannot be suffered, after having voluntarily given your allegiance, to say afterwards that you are not under the ruling of Great Britain.

And now there are only five other things of great importance that are strictly forbidden to you, that is—

1. You must not commit murder.

2. You must not drag off women nor compel them to take men they dislike as husbands, for this leads to adultery, and that to murder, and wars between tribes.

3. You must not steal, neither may you annoy the settlers on the coast. It is a very good thing for you to go to the coast, and you shall not be prevented, but you must not molest the settlers.

4. You must not allow the carrying about of false reports calculated to cause trouble.

5. You must give up wrongdoers to justice, no matter who they are nor what crime they are charged with.

It is intended to establish a camp in the interior in your midst, and to appoint a person to live there with a body of police, and he will act as the Governor's substitute, and orders will be given him from time to time what to do. You must follow his counsels, obey him, and he will assist you, and generally take the lead in ruling the interior.

The Governor himself has much to do, as there are many islands in Fiji, and no person could possibly do all the work himself.

As for the police, they will not be allowed to act oppressively, and all food taken to them will be honestly and well paid for at the time. By reason of this, and on other accounts, the people of that district where the camp shall be established will become more wealthy and have more influence than that of any other part of Vitilevu.

Now also the laws for the ruling of the people of the interior will be made more easy and simple of comprehension than those for the ruling of the people living on the coast under the Rokos, as at Rewa, Nadroga, Nadi, and Ba. You will be ruled under a different system to these, but this is not to interfere with matters of trade or barter amongst you, nor to affairs of neighbourly or friendly good feeling.

Also this is provided you—you will not, at least for some time, be asked to assist by contributing to the support of the Government of the country; it may be for a year, or for two or three years; or for five years. When you become sufficiently enlightened as to be able to understand the principles under which the country will be ruled you will then have to do the same as those on the coasts have to do.

Understand this: it is not pretended that Great Britain has conquered you, as though you had been taken in war, to be enslaved or carried off to other places.

You are not a conquered people, but Great Britain has joined you to her in order that peace might be established in the country, and for the welfare of all alike. Now remember what you have been told on this point.

And now, as it is not good to give too many orders, little remains to say but this.

Remember the welfare of your wives, your children, and your old people, and plant abundance of food, and live at peace, and any person committing crime shall certainly be punished for it. He may hide for a year or for several years, but he will certainly be caught at some time and receive punishment. Of that rest certain.

Now, some of you Chiefs will come to my house to-night and converse with me on many matters, and when you return to your homes you can tell those who have shown distrust by not coming here that I do not feel pleased at their conduct, which is unbecoming in men holding the rank of Chiefs of Fiji.

This is all the Governor has to say at present.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, February 16, 1876.

IN my despatch of the 19th January,* I reported my intention to establish, with the consent of the native inhabitants of the district, a camp of constabulary in the interior, at which the Commissioner for the Highlands would reside.

2. I have now the honour to transmit, for your Lordship's information, a report of proceedings since the 5th January. Mr. Carew has displayed in these transactions his usual good sense and discretion, and I am confident that his presence in the interior will very shortly produce the most satisfactory results.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 32.

Sir,

Nasaucoko, January 19, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following report of our proceedings since the date of the meeting held by his Excellency the Governor at Navola on the 5th instant.

On the day following I embarked on board the Steam-Ship "Fitzroy," accompanied by Captain Olive, the Superintendent of Police, with the party of police forming the guard of honour of his Excellency during the meeting, and arrived at Cuvu Nadroga on the same day.

On the 7th January we embarked the remainder of the police and stores to the number of, in all, 140 men, and arrived in the afternoon at Nadi, from whence we started for the interior on the 13th, taking with us a number of the coast men of Nadi and Sabeto to carry our baggage and the ammunition, camping for the night at a village called "Waiwai," on the summit of the range dividing the watersheds of the Nadi river and the Sigatoka.

On the 14th we proceeded on our march, arriving in the evening at Nasaucoko, a village situated on the Wai-tabu-cake, branch of the Sigatoka river, and four miles from the village called "Wala," and sent out messengers to inform the neighbouring tribes of our arrival and intentions.

On the following Monday, the 17th instant, we started with the ammunition, leaving all our baggage at Nasaucoko, and proceeded in the direction of a small village marked "Vatu" on the sketch map.

After proceeding about three miles, we were met by Nagusudradra, a minor chief of the Naqaqa tribe; after holding a consultation with him, and finding that the whole of the tribes from Nabutautau to the mouth of the Sigatoka were assembling in great force, and that if we proceeded we should certainly be cut off from the coast and be without means of procuring any food whatever in a hostile country, and would, moreover, lose the whole of our baggage left at Nasaucoko, and be the cause of the immediate slaughter of the inhabitants by the tribes, who were enraged at their receiving us in their town, I determined to retire at once to Nasaucoko, and form the police camp until the expiration of the hurricane months now commencing.

I was, moreover, moved to this determination by my desire to avoid forcing a collision with the rebels, and I am now more than ever convinced by subsequent events that I adopted the wisest course under the circumstances.

The enemy were in such force and were so excited by the sudden and unexpected nature of our arrival, that if we had determined to proceed we must have lost many of our small force and have commenced a war which would have found us with our small force quite inadequately prepared for.

On our return a woman came in to say that, on the first discharge of a gun, the Beimana and other people were waiting to rush into Nasaucoko, slaughter the people, and take the whole of our baggage.

I have decided to fortify this position by repairing the palisading, &c., and to remain and await the course of events.

We have since heard that the tribes had all dispersed after quarrelling among themselves, destroying some of their food plantations, and killing a man.

A rebel town has also, I have learned, fenced itself in and declared for the Government.

The Chief of Beimana has shown signs of friendship, and I expect a visit from him to-day or to-morrow.

It is quite evident that our arrival has thrown the whole of this part of the interior, consisting of about 150 villages, into the greatest consternation.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WALTER S. CAREW,

Resident Commissioner for Colo.

The Hon. A. Havelock,
Colonial Secretary, Ovalau.

Inclosure 2 in No. 32.

Sir,

Nasaucoke, Colo, February 7, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following information in continuation of my despatch of January 19, reporting our arrival here, and my intention, unless otherwise ordered, to remain here until the close of the rainy season.

At the time of writing my last despatch, the panic and excitement in the minds of the tribes, caused by what they professed to consider an audacious and abrupt appearance among them, was at its height, but has now subsided.

The Chief of Beimana has paid me a visit to assure me of his perfect loyalty to the Government, and I believe him to be sincere.

Also, I have received assurances from several villages of their intention to remain true to their allegiance, given in at Navaso last year.

It is apparent to me now that the rebellious tribes are perplexed in mind and very anxious, and I have given out that "I am ready to hold out the hand of friendship to all who possess clean hands," but have assured all parties that every person who has committed crime since the hoisting of the British flag shall most certainly be brought to justice.

At present I can do nothing more than wait to give the tribes an opportunity of realizing the great fact that the camp is permanent, and at the conclusion of the rainy season it will, I believe, be necessary to drive out the Naqaqa people and those from Nabutautau, and then form the permanent camp somewhere in this vicinity on the Sigatoka river.

I do not consider it in the least probable that any tribes who have committed crime, or taken active part in resisting the Government, will give in unless they had an amnesty full and complete for all past offences.

I have the honour to state, in conclusion, that I intend to leave this for Levuka at the end of this month, when I trust to make matters clear, which, from absence of maps, would now seem to be an impossibility.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WALTER S. CAREW.

Resident Commissioner for Colo.

The Hon. A. E. Havelock,
Colonial Secretary, Ovalau.

No. 33.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received April 18.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, January 25, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the copy of a Report from Lieutenant Colonel Pratt, R. E., Surveyor-General, and Dr. MacGregor, Chief Medical Officer, on the eligibility of Suva as a site for the capital.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR GORDON,

Inclosure 1 in No. 33.

Sir,

Levuka, November 27, 1875.

IN accordance with your instructions, we, accompanied by Lieutenant Lake, R.E., proceeded to Suva on the 11th instant, examined the ground in the vicinity of Suva Bay, and returned to Levuka on the 21st instant.

The following statement shows the nature of the work performed:—

Left Levuka at 9.45 A.M., but were so long in crossing to the Rewa River, that the owner of the steamer would go no further than Na Dawa.

Journal Date.
November 11.

Landed at Suva at 10.30 A.M. Inspected the ground from the Store to the south of native village and about a mile inland.

November 12.

Went about two miles to the north-east to Mr. Cuthbert's plantation, looking for water and at the general configuration of the ground; then to Suva Point, and back to Suva. Went across the watershed to Laucala Bay, and inspected that district.

November 13.

November 14.

Looking for sites for reservoirs at Suva, making military sketch, sanitary inspection of native town, inspecting head of Suva harbour.

November 15.

Military sketch continued up Tamavua River as far as whale-boat could go; inspected native town up the river as far as canoe could go, and on as far as it was practicable to walk up the bed of the stream.

November 16.

Inspected the river and native town of Vei-sese, and the river and native town of Lami.

November 17.

Sketch continued. Sinking holes for water at Suva and getting geological specimens.

November 18.

Two of the party made a further inspection of the upper part of Lami River, and one the western side of Suva Bay, to a point twelve miles from the head of the bay.

November 19.

Returned to Na Dawa.

November 20.

Returned to Levuka.

November 21.

The attached rough tracing indicates the portion of ground which was inspected.

Trace of ground.

The ground lying between Suva Bay and Laucala Bay is extremely undulating and mostly covered with dense undergrowth and trees. It would be very difficult to trace the watershed running from Suva Point to the northward. The highest points on the ridge are 400 to 500 feet above the sea-level, and these points are about the centre of the peninsula.

General description of ground.

On the eastern side, towards Laucala Bay, the undulations of the hills merge into a mangrove swamp some hundred yards wide down to high-water mark.

Laucala.

On the western side, towards Suva Bay, the undulation of the hills continues down to high-water mark between the Star Creek and the native town of Suva.

Suva.

At the head of Suva Bay is a mangrove swamp of from one-half to three-quarters of a mile in depth, and intersected by three creeks caused by the rivers Vei-sese, Lami, and Tamavua.

Head of Suva Bay.

From the edge of the swamp northward, the ground begins to undulate, the ridges getting successively higher till the watershed of the Wai Manu River is reached. All the ground here is densely timbered.

On the west side of Suva Bay the ground rises more abruptly, and is densely timbered, with strong undergrowth from the great rainfall. There are no creeks or rivers. Water very shallow.

West of Suva Bay.

The water at the head of Suva Bay is very shallow at all times of the tide.

Laucala Bay affords good anchorage, but as the tide leaves from 400 to 500 yards of reef bare at low water, as the bay is fringed with mangrove swamp, intersected here and there with brackish creeks, and no water-supply is available, the land bordering on the bay is not well-adapted for a town site.

Site at Laucala.

From the point marked on trace as Star Creek down to the native town of Suva, the undulation of the hills, as before stated, extends to high-water mark.

East side of Suva Bay.

Attached is a military sketch of this portion of ground, which appears to be the most suitable site for building operations, if certain difficulties as to water-supply be overcome.

The southern slope of Star Creek is too steep for building on. From the ridge of this slope to the Nubuluko Creek, the ground is very irregular and undulating, and is mostly covered with dense undergrowth and trees. From the Nubuluko creek to the native town of Suva, the undulation of ground and slopes towards the

sea are more gradual, and would afford a good building site, the ridges for nearly a mile inland rising successively to an altitude estimated as 160 feet.

Soil.

The soil here is a light loam, in many places very shallow, and resting on an imperfectly-laminated clay-stone, erroneously called soap-stone. This stone varies in depth and density, and will probably be found to grow harder as the depth of cutting increases.

The stone is impervious to water, and tanks or reservoirs cut out in the rock would probably require no puddling or retaining walls.

Water supply.

There is no doubt that the difficulty of settling a large population on this site is the want of a proper water-supply. A tank to contain sufficient water to supply a population of 1,200 with ten gallons a-day for two months, would involve an excavation of 120 ft. by 80 ft. by 12 ft., allowing for no waste.

The gathering ground for such a reservoir, or two tanks half the size, would, from the nature of the site, be small and within the limits of the township, thereby being liable to be impurified.

The expedition to Mr. Cuthbert's plantation, for some miles in a north and easterly direction, satisfied us that water could not well be obtained in that direction.

Water from
Tamavua River.

But, on the 16th instant, we proceeded up the Tamavua River.

There is a plentiful supply of good water from this source—apparently a good fall for the conveyance of water, and a possibility of bringing the water some four or five miles in iron pipes. A decisive opinion as to the difficulty, the amount of water, and the gradient, could only be arrived at after a track through the bush had been cleared and a correct line of levels taken.

On the hill to the south of Nubuluko Creek we found a spring; but it will be necessary to sink a well or well-tubing before pronouncing on the existence of water or otherwise at Suva ridge. We think it probable that there is water, but the amount is problematical.

It appears possible that water from the Tamavua River might advantageously be stored in tanks on the ground immediately south of the Star creek (levels permitting), and thence supplied as required.

Of course, on a site like this, the dry-earth system of closets would be used, and arrangements might be ordered whereby the rainfall on houses might be utilized.

Nabuliko Creek.

The Nubuliko creek supplies a considerable quantity of water during rain, but then runs dry. This creek is fringed with a belt of mangrove swamp, which could easily be reclaimed, and the creek used as a boat harbour.

The foreshore at the mouth of the creek might easily be reclaimed down to low-water mark, the reclamation to be carried as far south as may be found desirable. These reclaimed sites would be very valuable for commercial purposes, store-houses, &c.

Extension of town.

A town on the site suggested could be extended in a southerly direction over the native reserve land, which is adapted for building purposes.

Communication.

A road could be constructed so as to place this site in direct communication with Rewa.

Rainfall.

We saw no signs of excessive rainfall on the Suva ridge, and it appears probable that a large proportion of the rain which is carried over this ridge is deposited on the higher and more densely timbered ground to the north and west of Suva Bay.

Tamavua River.

This stream brings a large body of water into the creek at the head of Suva Bay.

We took a whale-boat up to near the native town, which is on the top of a precipitous hill some hundred yards from the river, and about a mile from the head of Suva Bay. The sanitary condition of the town was good (report attached). We then proceeded a mile or so further in a canoe, which could not be got farther, then walked up the bed of the stream. The average width here was 30 to 40 feet, the water often 2 ft. 6 in. deep, and a good current.

Rather less than a mile from where the canoe was left, a waterfall 40 or 50 feet in height came into the stream from the north bank. It being an exceptionally dry season, the amount of water falling was inconsiderable. In wet weather there must be a heavy fall. A quarter of a mile farther on the stream bifurcates.

We ascended the northern branch for several hundred yards. The bed of the stream is here cut out of the solid rock, with deep holes and fissures. At the point where we stopped the sides of the river were precipitous, and there was a cut across the river ten feet deep from bank to bank, and many yards wide, forming a natural

reservoir. The altitude of this point appears to be 130 to 140 feet above sea-level, but it is very difficult to estimate correctly such altitudes.

The river is about forty yards wide up to the native town, with alluvial flats, and steep ground in the immediate neighbourhood. As the river is ascended, the hills close in on the river and get gradually steeper.

We proceeded in a whale-boat up the Vei Sese Creek to the native town (Sanitary Report attached) but a few hundred yards above the town the mangrove bushes nearly closed the stream, which appears to be an inconsiderable one. Vei Sese River.

We ascended the Lami Creek to the native town, which is on a low wet site, surrounded by mangrove swamp, and about half-a-mile from the bay. On this first occasion we had to return to Suva Bay to save the tide. Lami River.

On a second occasion Dr. McGregor and Lieutenant Lake proceeded further up the Lami River, while Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt was examining on the west point of Suva Bay.

There is a large body of good water in this stream, and undulating ground on the bank at one or two miles from the head of Suva Bay, on which buildings could be placed. Timber and stone are abundant. But the mangrove swamp would have to be cleared down to the sea, precautions taken against inundation of the ground cleared, and a channel cut out for a long distance at the head of Suva Bay to render access possible for boat at all times of the tide. As before stated, the water at the head of Suva Bay is extremely shallow.

The following is a short recapitulation of points referred to:—

1. Near Laucala Bay there is no good building site. Recapitulation.
2. The ground to the north of the native town of Suva is the best site if water can be obtained.
3. Water may be obtained at Suva by boring, or by leading it from the Tamavua River; experiment requires to be made.
4. The only other site is on the banks of the Lami River where the water difficulty is got over, but there is a difficulty and expense in providing access.

(Signed) F. E. PRATT, *Lieutenant-Colonel, R.E.*
WM. MCGREGOR, *M.D.*

His Excellency the Governor of Fiji,
&c. &c. &c.

Sanitary Report.

As the sanitary condition of a native town near any proposed site is to a great extent an index to the healthiness or otherwise of that site, inquiry has been made as to the condition of Tamavua, Suva, Lami, and Vei Sese, and a Report is subjoined.

This town when inspected contained 169 inhabitants. Of these 160 were healthy, 5 children suffered from coko, 1 child rheumatism from coko, 1 man inflammation of groin gland, 1 old woman bronchitis, 1 man fever and dysentery. Suva Town.

It appears, therefore, that there is no endemic disease in this locality, and that the sanitary condition is very satisfactory. Coko is a disease common to Fijian children. The only serious case, viz., fever and dysentery, could not be traced as having its origin in any malarial source. During the measles' epidemic Suva lost about one-fourth of its population.

This town contains forty-four inhabitants. Of these, one child suffered from coko, one man from erysipelas. Tamavua Town.

About one-fourth of the original inhabitants died of measles.

The sanitary condition is very satisfactory.

The Chief, the missionary, and most of the men absent from this town, so that exact statistics as to numbers could not be obtained, but there was sufficient evidence to show that the place was in a healthy condition. Lami Town.

The absence of chief and men from this town as far as Lami prevented the collection of proper statistics that the place was evidently not in a healthy or satisfactory condition. Vei Sese Town.

From the configuration of the ground and the appearance of the vegetation it is seen that there is at Tamavua, Lami, and Vei Sese a much heavier rainfall than at Suva. The three first-named towns are backed by high and densely-wooded ranges, while the Suva ridge is opener, undulating, and wind-swept. General remarks.

The hard impervious clay rock underlying the Suva ridge insures a healthy site as far as geological reasons are concerned.

The configuration and tenure of the land near Suva would admit of almost any extent of ground being acquired readily for Government or town purposes.

Inclosures 2 and 3 in No. 33.

Maps.

No. 34.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received April 18.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, January 25, 1876.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 17th of November,* respecting the site of the future seat of Government.

2. When I dispatched my telegram of the 19th instant I had not received this despatch, had I done so that telegram would, if sent at all, have been somewhat differently worded.

3. I have now the honour to forward the Report of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, R.E., Surveyor-General, which points out forcibly the unsuitability of Levuka as a site for the seat of Government, and the extreme risk and expense which would attend any attempt to render it suitable for a capital.

4. In Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt's observations I entirely concur.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 34.

Sir,

Levuka, January 25, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to submit a Report as to the site of the town of Levuka.

I attach a trace, giving the compass bearings, and roughly indicating the site of the town and the lay of the country in its immediate neighbourhood. From this it will be seen that a range of hills, of which the steep slopes come down to the sea-beach, extends from the site of the town for miles to the north and south. Here and there, as at Vagadace, Levuka Driembu, and Nai koro koro, there are bays of small extent, the landward fringe of each bay being a flat alluvial deposit, formed of the *detritus* washed down from the hills; the low land being from 4 to 10 feet above high-water mark, and of limited extent.

The deposit on which Levuka is built covers some 40 acres. In the other bays in the vicinity, the area between high-water mark and the steep slope of the hill does not exceed an acre or two per bay.

The prevailing trade wind being from the south-east, it will be seen that, during the colder part of the year, when this wind is prevalent, the current of the wind blows straight into the town from the sea, but is stopped by the high background; while, during the excessive heat, when the wind is from the north, the site of the town is, if I may use the term, airless.

The position of the coral reef following the direction of the coast-line at a distance of about one mile from shore, with the passages opposite Levuka, anchorages, shelter from hurricanes, &c., have, I believe been fully reported on by the Naval Department.

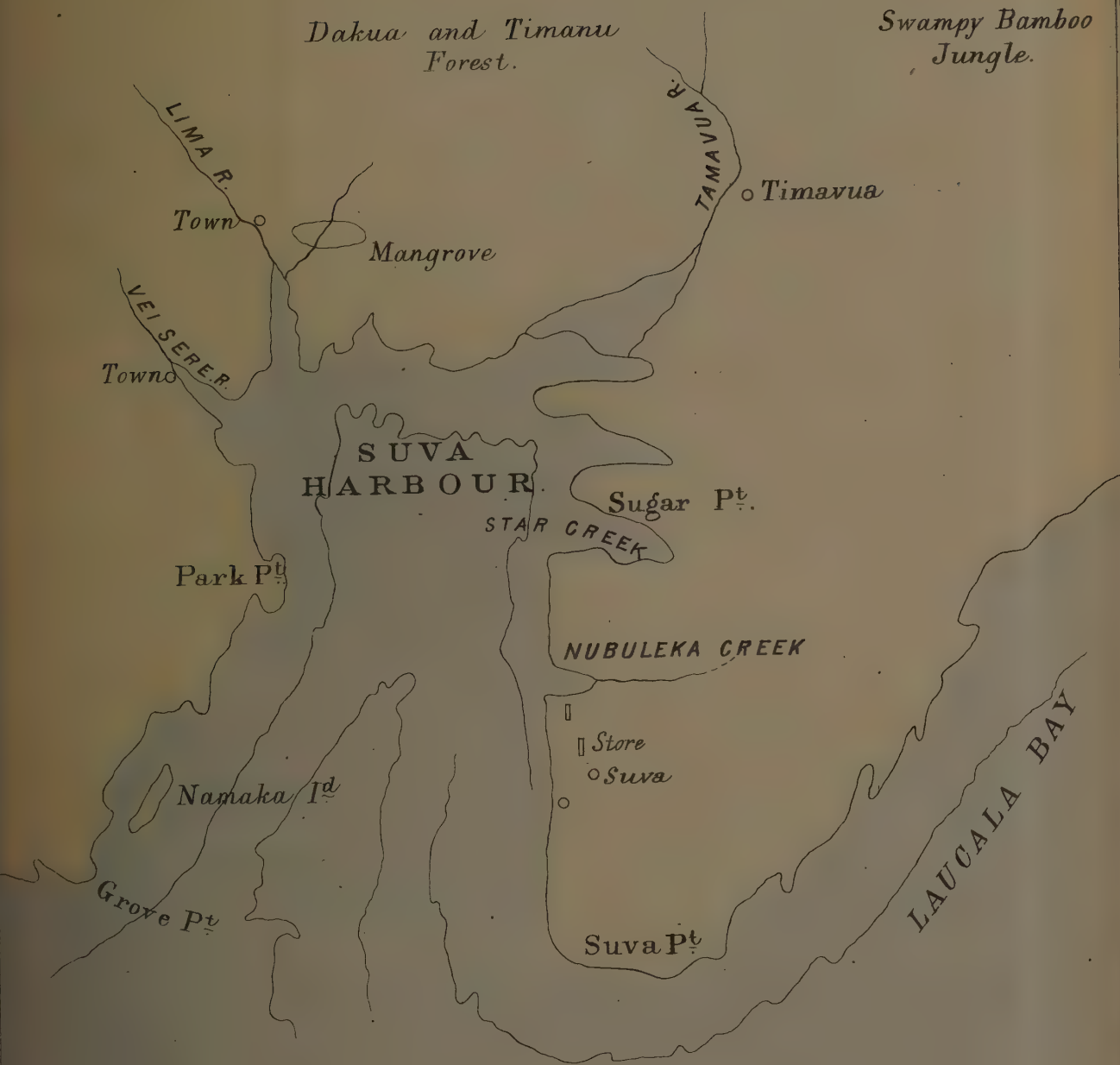
As before stated, the town of Levuka is built generally on a flat piece of ground, lying between the foot of the hills and high-water mark.

I attach an illustrative sketch of the general conformation of the ground, on which the level part, that is, the part adapted for a town, is coloured green.

The area of this part of the ground is 40 acres. In no part is it more than 10 feet above the level of the sea, and in many parts only 3 or 4 feet.

The hill-sides round this level portion are steep, from 10 to 35 degrees; mostly very hard conglomerate rock, cropping out on the surface of the ground.

* No. 33 of C. 1404 of 1876.

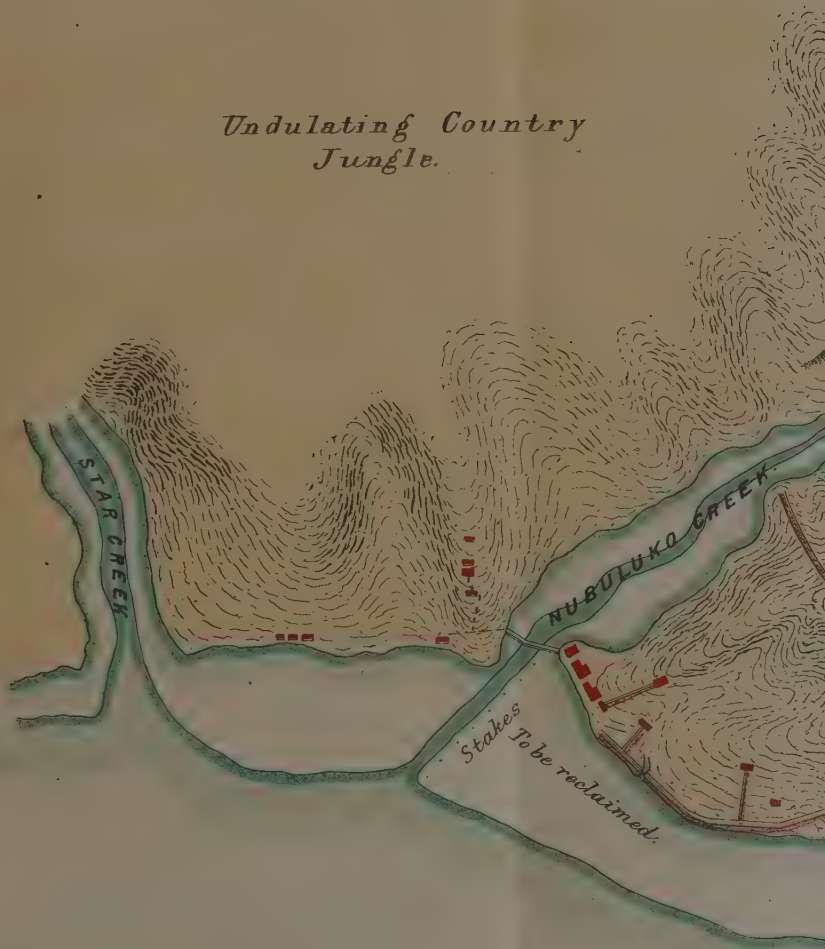


SKETCH PLAN

S U

Scale 6 in

*Undulating Country
Jungle.*

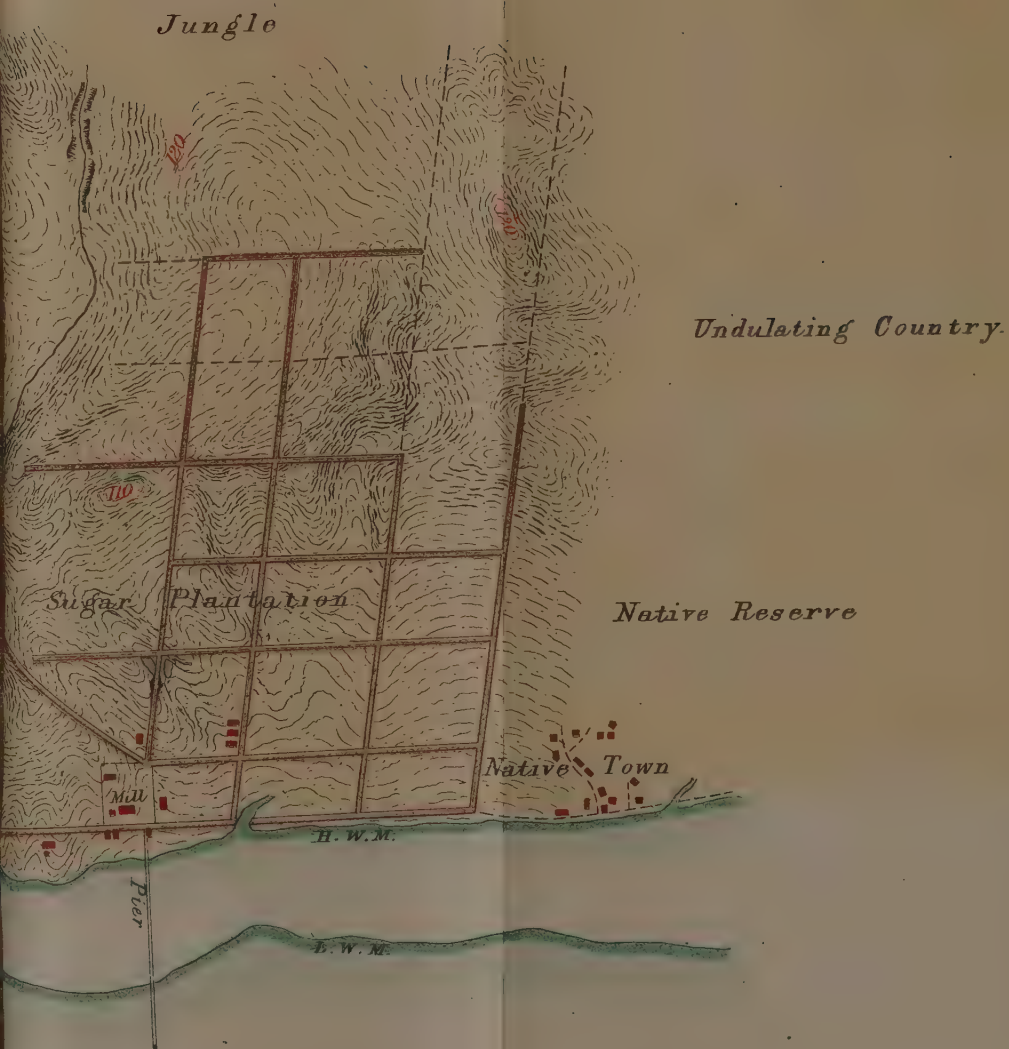


OF GROUND

R

V A.

= 1 mile.



To extend the town up these slopes, it would be necessary to lay out the hill-sides in terraces. These terraces, even if only made the width of a path, with sites of houses on one side of the path, would be very large works; the entire width of site required must be blasted out of the solid rock, and then the sites would be most undesirable from the refracted heat.

Terracing and extension of town inland.

The buildings of which Levuka is composed consist of about 300 edifices. The best of them slightly framed, weather-boarded, wooden houses; most of them one storey, some twenty or thirty of two storeys; all of them houses which, in a richer Colony, would be esteemed of but little value. I should say that an average good house in Levuka would stand or last about seven or eight years.

Present state of buildings in Levuka.

The water with which Levuka is supplied is taken from the two mountain rivulets shown on sketch. There is no doubt but that, with considerable outlay, arrangements could be made for storing the water of these streams at high levels, and supplying the town properly. At present the arrangements for getting water are in a crude state, but improvement in this respect will shortly be made.

Water supply.

On one point there is no doubt. No engineer would undertake, in this region of tropical rain and other climatic disturbances, to make a cheap dam to hold back one of these streamlets, which at times assume large proportions, and which will one day seriously damage the town property.

I now come to the main requisite for a healthy town in the tropics, viz., an efficient system of drainage.

Drainage.

In Levuka at present the sewage is managed on the dry earth system. The closet-pans are cleared at very short intervals, and the sewage sent out to sea in a proper barge and let free. This disposal of sewage near coral reefs is objectionable, but, till lands are more cultivated or manure required, there appears to be no option.

But when the question of surface or subsoil drainage is entered on at Levuka (as I have had to do in connection with instructions from the Board of Health), a difficulty presents itself, and I confess I see no satisfactory solution of it.

This level piece of alluvial ground on which Levuka stands is only from 4 to 10 feet above high-water mark, but when you cut a ditch down to the level of high-water mark, you come on the water itself.

Subterraneous water.

Therefore, to drain the ground by running off the water is an impossibility; and any other scheme to remove the subsoil water effectually would, from the expense involved, be to all intents an impossibility in this locality.

Drainage.

I have already stated that the extension of the town inland by means of terracing is impracticable, except at great expense, and not advisable.

Extension of town or population inland.

There is no way of extending the town along the sea shore on account of the configuration of the ground.

Laterally.

There is certainly a foreshore which might be reclaimed, but every objection to such a step exists here.

Reclamation.

The surface between high and low-water mark is a coralline formation, but only 2 feet thick, and with water underneath.

The stone for reclamation purposes is of the hardest conglomerate (in one case we had to give up trying to remove a stone from the expense of jumping a hole into it). Placed, as this stone would be, in prolongation of the level site of the present town, there would always be a damp foundation to houses built on reclaimed land here.

If, then, from the increased prosperity which all hope these islands will attain, it became necessary to provide for more inhabitants at the capital, to make, in fact, the population more dense, and lay out streets, &c., I must report that the absence of subsoil drainage will prove a very serious matter.

Increase of houses on present site.

I do not think it possible to put a town down on this site, utilizing the full value of the town lands, without incurring great risk of epidemics. So many people in one place, and the ground like a sponge underneath their houses, must result in rendering the whole soil impure.

I have further to report that it is almost impossible to get a site in Levuka for any Government purpose. The whole of the land is in private hands; a great deal of it in the hands of the Wesleyan body, who lease their lands.

Value of Land.

The price asked for good sites, or even bad ones, is simply absurd.

I have had the greatest difficulty in putting down most of the houses required for any Government purpose any where near the most desirable locality.

I may state here that from my short experience of these islands, I do not think this last difficulty as to buying sites exists anywhere except at Levuka.

Climate.

Of course, after a stay of three months only, I cannot state from personal knowledge the difference, if any, of the climate of Levuka from any other place. Planters and others who have to come here say it is hotter than most of the islands.

I attach the meteorological register for the last twenty-five days, to show that the heat here has been great.

General considerations.

I hardly know whether it lies within my instructions to report on any general grounds for making Levuka a capital or rejecting it as one, but I may state the general feeling of confinement on this island.

There is not, and never will be, any place to walk to ; the hills at the back are too steep for road making ; and if one must go by the shore, a boat is more convenient. As far as the troops are concerned, it is evident that, for the future, their principal work will be on the big lands (Viti Levu or Vanua Levu).

The main source of wealth will, probably, be also in these big islands.

I regret that time has not permitted me to supply a tracing of the actual survey of the town, which is completed, or to send more finished drawings and a more detailed report.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

F. E. PRATT, *Lieutenant-Colonel, R.E.,*

His Excellency the Governor,
Fiji.

Chief Resident Engineer.

Inclosure 2 in No. 34.

Meteorological Observations.

Levuka, Fiji, January 25, 1876.

Date.	9 A.M.							3 P.M.				
	Barometer corrected and reduced to 32° Fahrenheit.	Dry Bulb.	Wet Bulb.	Dew Point.	Elastic Force of Aqueous Vapour.	Maximum Thermometer.	Minimum Thermometer.	Barometer corrected and reduced to 32° Fahrenheit.	Dry Bulb.	Wet Bulb.	Dew Point.	Force of Aqueous Vapour.
1876												
January 1	29·678	84	78	72·0	0·776	85	75	29·625	83	76	72·5	0·787
2	29·638	86	72	65·0	0·617	86	72	29·623	85	77	73·0	0·801
3	29·612	85	79	76·0	0·882	86	73	29·571	89	81	77·0	0·910
4	29·634	85	79	76·0	0·882	89	74	29·597	89	82	78·5	0·955
5	29·661	87	82	79·5	0·986	90	75	29·636	89	83	80·0	1·001
6	29·719	86	81	78·5	0·955	90	79	29·668	89	83	80·0	1·001
7	29·719	87	82	79·5	0·986	90	78	29·683	85	81	79·0	0·970
8	29·741	85	80	77·5	0·925	87	77	29·687	89	82	78·5	0·955
9	29·752	84	80	78·0	0·940	90	77	29·703	86	82	80·0	1·001
10	29·745	77	76	75·5	0·868	90	75	29·658	78	77	76·5	0·896
11	29·415	80	77	75·5	0·868	81	75	29·533	84	79	76·5	0·896
12	29·708	85	80	77·5	0·925	86	72	29·699	85	80	77·5	0·925
13	29·773	87	82	79·5	0·986	88	74	29·736	85	80	77·5	0·925
14	29·800	87	81	78·0	0·940	88	74	29·703	86	81	78·5	0·955
15	29·749	85	80	77·5	0·925	89	75	29·685	84	78	75·0	0·854
16	29·777	86	80	77·0	0·910	88	77	29·723	82	79	77·5	0·925
17	29·803	86	79	75·5	0·868	88	72	29·747	85	78	74·5	0·840
18	29·805	86	79	75·5	0·868	89	74	29·741	88	83	80·5	1·017
19	29·775	87	80	76·5	0·896	90	76	29·669	90	82	78·0	0·940
20	29·750	87	80	76·5	0·896	91	74	29·671	89	81	77·0	0·910
21	29·786	86	80	77·0	0·910	90	73	29·724	91	81	..	..
22	29·812	88	81	77·5	0·925	92	72	29·780	91	82	..	..
23	29·859	86	80	77·0	0·910	92	76	29·797	92	82	..	..
24	29·872	85	78	74·5	0·840	92	74	29·806	91	82	..	..
25	29·828	87	82	79·5	0·986	91	76	29·768	89	83	80·0	1·001

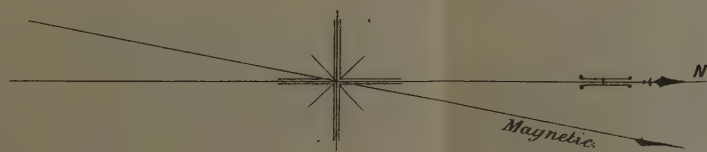
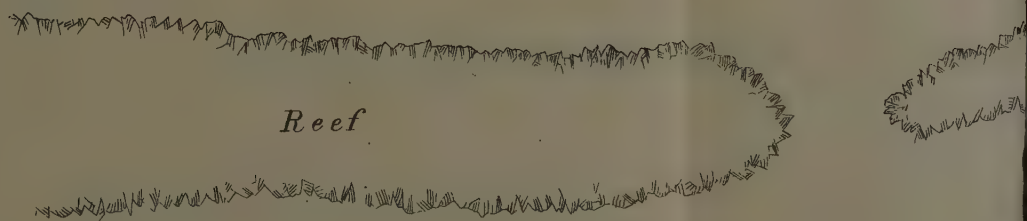
Inclosures 3 and 4 in No. 34.

Maps.

PORTION
EASTERN COAST
FI

Tracing from Ad

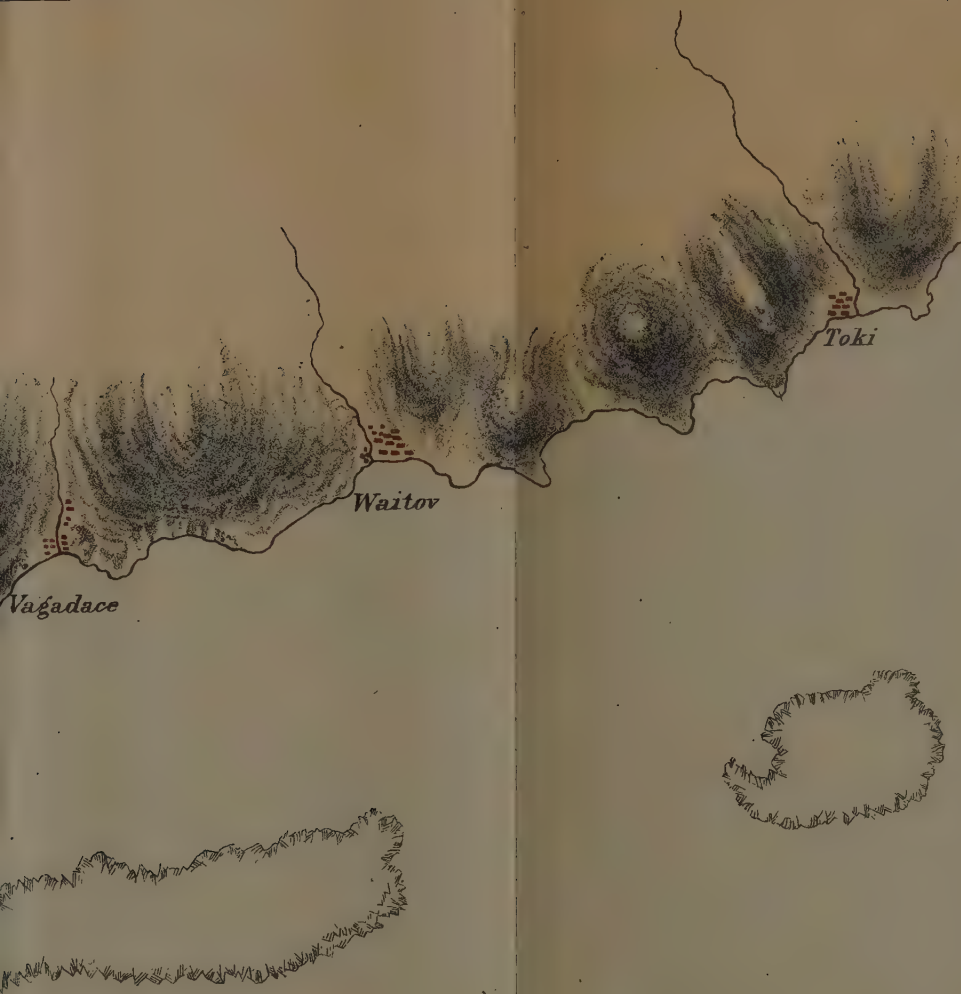
Scale, about 3 in



OF THE
ST OF OVALAU.
J I.

Admiralty Chart.

1 inch = 1 mile.



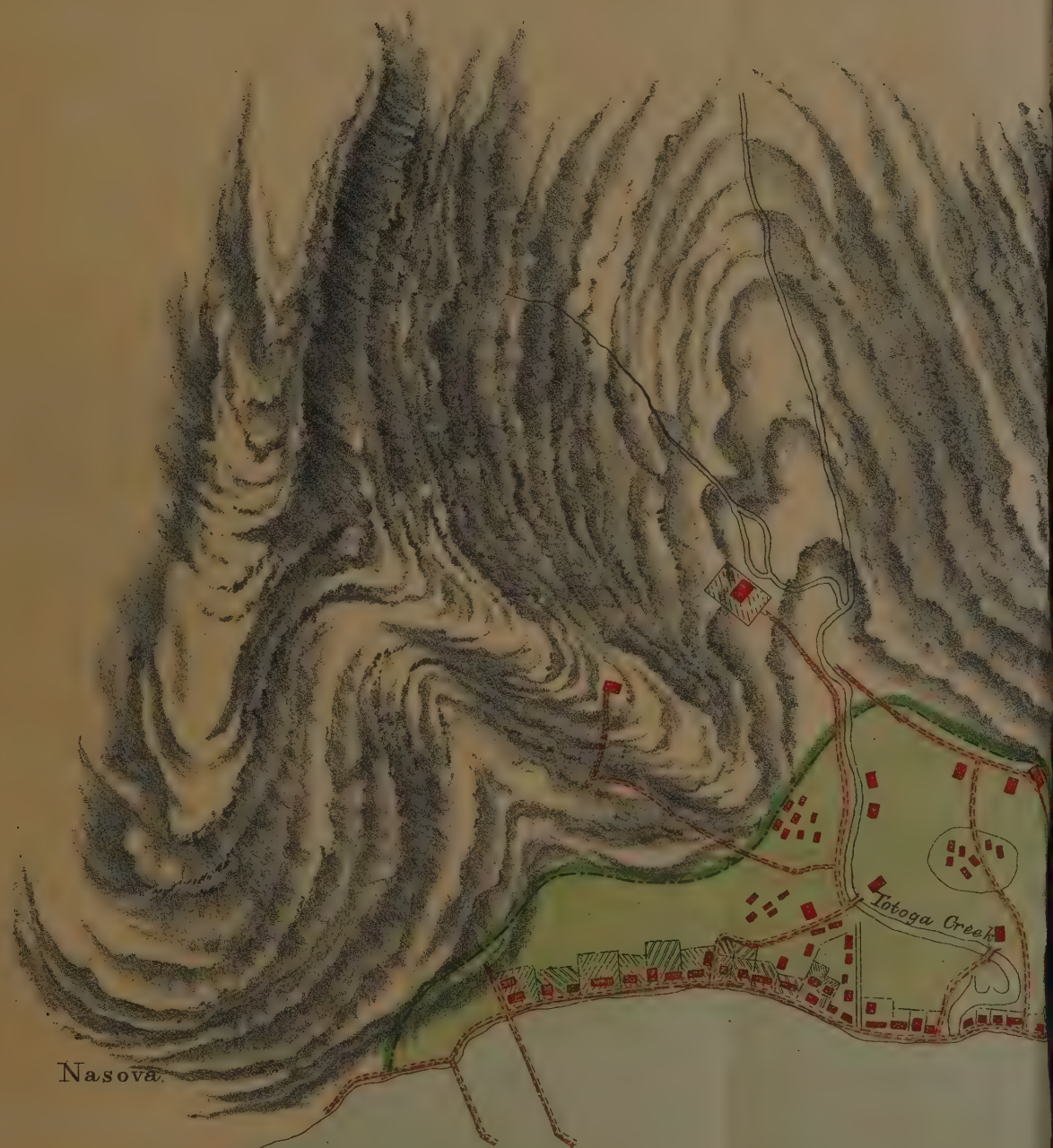
Sigsbee
Adm. P. B.
26. 1. 76.

LEVUKA.

F I

Scale 10'

Level ground



Nasova

J. S. Pratt
Lt. Col. R.E.
25/1/76. Survey

OVALAU.

J I.

1 mile.

oured



*J. H. M.
Lieut. R.E.
24.1.76.*

in Genl.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received April 18.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, January 25, 1876.

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 10th of November,* on the subject of the purchase of a vessel for the service of this Colony.

2. I will, in the first place, reply to the suggestions contained in the third paragraph of your Lordship's despatch.

3. A sailing-vessel of the character indicated would not in any manner meet the requirements of the Colonial Government. The wind here usually blows from one and the same quarter; and a voyage from west to east is as tedious and uncertain as a voyage from east to west is usually of ready accomplishment.

The late Commodore Goodenough deprecated the idea of the purchase of a schooner for the Colony quite as strongly as myself.

4. Your Lordship is aware that I greatly preferred the idea of hiring a private steamer to that of purchasing one for the exclusive use of the Government; but when I found that the most advantageous terms on which I could make such an arrangement would have involved the hire of a small and old vessel, without any decent passenger accommodation, at an annual cost of very nearly equal to that at which I could effect the purchase of a new and well-built steamer, I had no hesitation in abandoning my own preconceived idea in favour of the juster views of Sir H. Robinson.

5. I have in a previous despatch reported the circumstances under which the purchase of the "Fitzroy" was effected; and it is with some surprise, as well as with regret, that I perceive that in your Lordship's despatch now under acknowledgment it is assumed that I shall take no further step towards supplying the wants of the Colony in this respect, without a previous reference to your Lordship.

6. In Sir Hercules Robinson's scheme of expenditure for the past year a sum of 5,000*l.* is put down for the purchase of a steam-vessel for the Colony.

In commenting on this scheme of expenditure, your Lordship remarks in your despatch unnumbered of the 4th March, as follows:—

"It is not possible for me now to express an opinion on each item; but I may observe that if, as I anticipate, you find it necessary to provide that steam communication among the islands shall be at the command of the Colonial Government independently of Her Majesty's ships, it may be preferable to enter into arrangements for subsidizing a commercial steamer, and not to resort to the very costly proceeding of purchasing and owning a Colonial vessel."

That is to say, your Lordship anticipates that I shall find it necessary to provide that steam communication among the islands should be at the command of the Colonial Government independently of Her Majesty's ships, and suggests that I may find it preferable to make the necessary provision in one mode rather than in another. That I shall make it in some manner seems to be assumed; and I certainly understood a certain amount of discretionary power to be thereby entrusted to me, as to the mode in which I should secure services which were admitted to be necessary to the working of the Government.

7. I had several conversations with the late Commodore Goodenough as to the species of vessel best suited for service in these waters; and my present experience has firmly convinced me that such a vessel as is described in his letter of the 10th June (and to which description the "Fitzroy" very nearly answers), will fully meet all the requirements therein set forth; nor do I understand on what data such a vessel has been supposed inadequate for such contemplated service. A vessel of 169 tons burthen would, unless peculiarly built as to draught, be unable to cross the bar of any river in Fiji.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, April 29, 1876.

1 I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 25th of January,* forwarding a copy of the Report of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt and Dr. Macgregor on the eligibility of Suva as a site for the Capital of Fiji.

2. I observe from this Report that, in addition to the difficulty of obtaining fresh water, the shallowness of the water in both bays would seem to be a serious objection to this site.

3. My despatch of the 17th November, 1875,† has already informed you that it would be necessary to consult the War Office and Admiralty before deciding upon the choice of a capital, and I propose, as soon as I am in possession of the reports of the proper officers upon the other sites which you have indicated, to place myself in communication with those Departments on the subject.

4. I have also received your despatch of the same date,‡ forwarding the Surveyor-General's Report upon Levuka as a site for the Capital of the Colony.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 37.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, April 29, 1876.

I HAVE received your despatches§ containing a brief account of your meeting at Na Vola with the mountain tribes of Viti Levu, the latter inclosing a copy of your address delivered on the occasion.

2. I have also had before me your further despatch of the 16th February,|| forwarding copies of two Reports from Mr. Walter Carew, Resident Commissioner for the Province of Colo.

3. I had not failed to notice in Mr. Carew's previous reports his reference to the disturbed state of feeling which existed in the highlands, and his apprehension that troubles might be expected to arise unless action were at once taken; but I cannot but observe, with regret and some uneasiness, the much more serious tone which pervades the reports inclosed in your despatch of the 16th of February, more especially when I remark that the tribes of the interior are referred to as "rebels" and "the enemy," and that it was found impossible for an armed Police Force of 140 men to make an advance into the country, although your despatch of the 19th of January informed me that it was with the entire assent of the mountaineers that the camp of the armed constabulary had been established.

4. I have every reason to believe that Mr. Carew has acted with the same judgment and moderation which I have before noticed in his dealings with the native tribes, and in approving the steps taken on the present occasion, I can only express a hope that the firmness and energy of the measures which have been adopted may suffice to avert any outbreak.

5. Meanwhile I shall look forward with anxiety to the receipt of full information of everything which takes place in the Island, where there seems much reason to fear that considerable elements of danger exist.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

* No. 33.
‡ No. 34.

† No. 33 of C. 1404 of 1876.
§ Nos. 26 and 31.

|| No. 32.

No. 38.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received May 23.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, March 14, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for Her Majesty's gracious allowance and confirmation, an Ordinance "to Regulate the Assessment and Collection of Native Taxes."

2. A copy of the draft of this Ordinance was inclosed in my despatch of the 16th February,* in which despatch I also explained at some length the objects of the Ordinance and the motives which had led to its enactment. I will now proceed to explain in detail the clauses of the Ordinance itself.

3. The preamble recites the Resolution of the Legislative Council on which the measure is based, and the first section (a purely formal one) provides a short title for the enactment.

4. The second section directs that the Legislative Council shall annually by resolution assess the amount of the tax to be paid by the native inhabitants of each province during the following year, and is the most important clause in the Ordinance.

5. The third, fourth, fifth, and sixth sections provide for the creation of provincial Boards of Assessment, to consist of the principal white and native authority in each province, and of two Assistant Assessors to be chosen by the local native Assessors, whose election is afterwards provided for by section ten. These Boards will be presided over by an officer to be called "the Provincial Assessor," but whose jurisdiction need not be, and, as a matter of fact will not be, limited to a single province. Each Board will regulate the manner in which the contribution imposed by the Legislature is to be spread over the district, and the amount of produce which must be raised to realize it, and the seventh section makes it the duty of the Assistant Assessors to carry out the directions—as to reports, inspections, &c.—they may receive from the Provincial Assessor. The eighth section provides that all objections made by any village or district to the amount of their assessment shall be considered by the Governor in Council.

6. The ninth section gives authority to the Governor to divide the provinces of the Colony into districts and wards for the purposes of this Ordinance. The tenth section provides for the election by the native inhabitants of a local Assessor in each district.

7. The eleventh section empowers the Governor in Council to make regulations for carrying out the details of the Ordinance, which may be enforced by fine not exceeding 2*l.*, or imprisonment not exceeding twenty-one days; and the twelfth provides that all such regulations shall be laid before the Legislative Council at its next subsequent meeting; whilst the thirteenth provides that any fine or imprisonment incurred for breach of such regulations may be commuted for one day's labour for every shilling of fine, or two days' labour for every day of imprisonment.

8. The fifteenth section, in order to meet the effect of unforeseen calamities, such as hurricanes, floods, or drought, authorizes the Governor to remit any part of the assessment made on any province.

9. Finally, as the year 1876 had already commenced when the Ordinance was passed, the sixteenth section enacts that the assessment contained in the Resolution of the Legislative Council of 31st December, 1875, shall be the assessment for the current year.

10. In my despatch of the 16th February,† I observed that I might very possibly omit to use arguments, my familiarity with which made them appear too obvious to require mention, and on re-reading that despatch I perceive that this has been the case in at least one instance, and that I have neglected to point out the strong objection to the money poll-tax, founded on the fact that its practical effect on the natives was not only not to stimulate production, but, if I may make use of such a term in such a connection, to exhaust their capital.

11. The Fijians, though eminently an agricultural, are not a producing people, so far as regards any articles, except those used for their own consumption. In the days before European influence was brought to bear upon them, they worked in community, either to supply the wants of the tribe (and to neglect them meant

* No. 30.

† No. 30.

famine), or by the orders of their chiefs, whose commands were enforced with the club. But their ideas of work are almost entirely of collective work, and to satisfy a demand made upon him individually by a money tax, a native will sell anything he may have in his possession, such as carved weapons and bowls, as curiosities to a white man, or he will strive to collect the produce nature has already provided, such as cocoanuts, pearl shell, and *bêche de mer*. To plant a grove of cocoanuts from which no return could be expected for some years, or to cultivate any plant (except those the produce of which they themselves use) with a view to selling it for money, does not enter into a Fijian's mind, neither, indeed, would it meet the immediate object of supplying him with the means of defraying his taxes for the current year.

12. That the natives are really skilful gardeners and workmen there is no doubt, as is attested by the extensive and cleverly laid out and irrigated taro beds to be seen along the course of every rivulet, and the remains of much larger works of the same description, deserted on account of decrease in population, bear witness to their skill and industry in the days when the power of their chiefs was far greater than it is now.

But were the money poll-tax renewed and enforced, I have no doubt that in a few years' time the capital, if one may so call it, that nature has provided, or the forethought of the old chiefs has left them, will be exhausted. The cocoanut trees will gradually disappear, and the over-fished reefs will fail to yield more pearl shell oysters or *bêche de mer*.

The people, with nothing left with which to satisfy the demands of the tax-gather, will take refuge in the woods (as they did in former days when suffering from famine, or driven there by the misfortunes of war), where they would probably become at least as great a source of annoyance and trouble to Government as the negro squatter in the West Indies, if not a source of far greater danger, or they would crowd Government prisons as defaulters to the tax, and it would be impossible to find public works on which to employ them.

Some, it is true, would go to the plantations of white men to work, but there is not room for the employment there of the whole population, nor, however desirable it may be to encourage such labour, is it at all desirable to promote it to such an extent as to involve, as in such a case it would, the complete destruction of the race, all hopes of preserving which must be given up if the people are to be severed from all ties of kindred and home, and are to see all their village system and tribal organization broken up.

13. I must now turn to the Report of the Attorney-General on this Ordinance, which I have also the honour to inclose, and which is one of the strangest documents of this description which has ever come under my observation.

It cannot properly be described as a Report upon this Ordinance, for it contains no analysis of its provisions, or statement of the effect of its different clauses, almost the whole of the paper being devoted, not to any examination of the provisions of the laws or even a discussion of its political expediency, but to comments on a single sentence in the speech made by the Auditor-General when moving the first reading of the Ordinance, the sole statement made by the Attorney-General with regard to the provisions of the Ordinance itself being one which I can only characterize as utterly incorrect. To this statement I will address myself before I proceed to deal with the general argument of the Report itself.

14. The Attorney-General commences his Report with the startling announcement that "the principal legal effect of this Ordinance is to enable his Excellency the Governor from time to time to make certain regulations for imposing and levying native taxes." But this is not the fact. No clause of the Ordinance grants any such power. On the contrary, the second section of the Ordinance carefully reserves to the Legislative Council, and to the Legislative Council alone, the right and duty of imposing native taxes.

The eleventh section of the Ordinance is, I presume, that to which the Attorney-General alludes.

But this only gives power, no unusual one, to the Governor in Council to make regulation, not for "imposing and levying taxes," but for carrying out the details of the Ordinance.

It is perfectly clear, on the most superficial perusal of the Ordinance, that no tax can be "imposed" except by the authority of the Legislative Council, or "levied" in any other manner than that prescribed by the Ordinance itself.

15. One phrase in the preamble to the Ordinance is also noticed by the Attorney-General. It is that which refers to the meeting of Chiefs at Draiba, to any mention of which he objects, on the grounds that the Chiefs there assembled were "barbarous;" that their approbation of the new scheme of taxation was "qualified," and that it was dictated by selfish motives.

M. de Ricci is quite mistaken in supposing that the new arrangement is one likely to be specially advantageous to the Chiefs. On the contrary, whilst the former system was one which afforded them ample opportunity of favouring their own friends, of making illegal exactions from those they disliked, and of retaining in their own hands, without risk of detection, moneys due to the Government, such opportunities are, under present arrangements, altogether wanting.

M. de Ricci is equally mistaken in supposing that the approval of this scheme (an emphatic and not a "qualified" one), was simply the expression of selfish preference on the part of the Chiefs.

In the first place, it is remarkable how even indifferent Chiefs feel themselves bound on public occasions to think and speak for their people; and secondly, that, though the meeting was popularly called one of Chiefs, the presence of magistrates and scribes made it very thoroughly representative. The mode in which the largest amount of taxation could be raised from the native population with the least difficulty and harshness was one of the points for the consideration of which the meeting had been called, and I cannot think that the assent and approval of those about to be taxed a matter of indifference, or a fact unworthy to be mentioned; nor do I altogether assent to the Attorney-General's use of the word "barbarous." That Fijians are as yet very imperfectly civilized is no doubt true, but when the great advance made by them during the last twenty years is considered, the term employed is, I think, too harsh. Between the educated, orderly, Christianized natives of the coast provinces and the wild highlanders of the interior there is well nigh as great a difference as between the coast Fijians and ourselves. I myself place them on much the same level as the Hovas of Madagascar, whom, in many respects, they very strongly resemble, and who have certainly shown no want of aptitude for civilization.

16. I now turn to the general argument of the Attorney-General's Report, which is based chiefly on a single sentence of Mr. Thurston's speech, to which I have referred, and deals less with provisions really contained in the Act than with the legal effect of others that he believes that it is intended to insert in it, though when or how he omits to state.

17. The Attorney-General argues that the system to be introduced by this Ordinance is virtually a system of slavery, and considers it to be so because the tax-payer is allowed no option as to the mode in which his tax is to be paid. He says: "Practically, between the one and the other" (*i.e.*, between slavery and the system to be established under this Ordinance) "no moral difference exists, for it will be observed that under such conditions the individual native is afforded no option as to the manner in which his taxes shall be paid." But what tax-payer is afforded the option of paying his taxes in such manner as pleases him?

The Englishman is made (there is no option in the matter) to pay his taxes in money, for the simple reason that it is the most convenient plan, the progressive though slow advance of civilization having occasioned the overthrow of the older systems suited to a rude or semi-civilized society, a money-tax has been substituted for personal service or payment in kind.

18. The Auditor-General's words as printed were:—"But the only interference here is that we propose to make a man work to pay a certain article of commerce—kidney cotton, for instance—whether he likes it or not, certainly. But this Bill does not contemplate interfering with what he (the native) does with the remainder of his crop. He may sell it to whomsoever he pleases."

What difference in principle would have been involved had the words run thus:—"But the only interference is that we propose to make a man pay a certain number of coins—shillings, for instance—whether he likes it or not, certainly; but this Bill does not contemplate interfering with what he does with the remainder of his earnings or capital."

The fact, however, seems to be that the Attorney-General is disposed to see a special magic in money that he cannot see in money's worth. He is opposed to what I may term first principles in dealing with the native race. It would, in his opinion, be just and lawful to impose a tax on every native in the Colony, and in default of payment to imprison or otherwise punish him.

To procure money in order to pay his tax the native must sell produce of some sort, he must sell it at a sacrifice; he may have infinite vexation and difficulty in conveying his goods to market, and in finding a purchaser, but still the Attorney-General would have him pay in money; "he is," to use his own words, "to have no option." Money or the treadmill. To accept produce, or to order taxes to be paid in produce so as to spare the native much vexation and trouble, to take no more out of his hands for taxes than will find its way into the Treasury, is to do him a wrong; to help him to raise his crops is to create "Government plantations;" and to teach him an intelligent system of agriculture is to initiate a system of slavery.

19. The charge of being an abettor in the introduction of a system of slavery is one at which I can afford to smile. Whatever my errors, my official career during the last ten years affords, at all events, ample proof that my disposition has been rather to be too keenly sensitive to the possibilities of oppression than to show any indulgence towards those who were disposed to exact involuntary servitude from their fellow men.

Were it worth while I could easily show that the money-tax system, as worked here two or three years ago, really did introduce a form of slavery, and that, although it might now be more carefully supervised, its tendency here would always be in this direction. The Attorney-General (who has evidently never read Sir James Stephen's masterly exposition of the difference between them), appears to confound all compulsory labour with slavery. How is it, then, that the law lately in force requiring twenty-one days' labour from every male Fijian does not come under his ban? I am at a loss to understand.

20. When the Attorney-General says that the Fijian is not told "You, in common with all other British subjects, are liable for certain purposes to taxation, you are taxed accordingly at a certain sum which must, in such manner as may be hereafter prescribed, be paid in good and lawful money of Great Britain, or its equivalent after a fixed tariff to be agreed upon, or at the upset market price, or in default thereof you shall be liable to compulsory labour on the public works of the Colony, or on Government plantations to be established for that purpose," I presume he means that this is what he ought to be told. But what benefit can come of telling a native anything about "good and lawful money of Great Britain," who can be induced (as on the visit of the "Cossack" and "Gazelle" to Matuku) to accept a 1d. in preference to a 1s., because it is larger? Why, indeed, talk about "good and lawful money of Great Britain," when our own white countrymen and women here are living on maziema and yams, and are so poor that the Colonial Government has to pay off and return their labourers to their homes. The necessity of the day is to produce something without which no "good and lawful money of Great Britain," or any other country, will gravitate in this direction.

21. The Attorney-General does not say that the tax imposed is too high, that it can be increased or diminished at the pleasure of the collectors, that it obstructs the progress of the natives or of the Colony at large, nor any other reasonable objection, but he avers that the natives to all intents and purposes are told "you shall have no option as to the manner in which your taxes are paid, whether you like it or not you must work on our Government plantations, or in default you shall be fined or imprisoned."

22. Why the Attorney-General should have introduced the term "Government plantations" into his report I know not. He is not unaware that these plantations are solely and absolutely the property of the natives. Certain persons who desire to monopolize the time and labour of the Fijians attempted unsuccessfully to fasten the term "Government plantations" upon them, because the term seemed suggestive; but the Attorney-General must know better. I again say that there are no Government plantations, and that such plantations have no existence except in the imagination of the Attorney-General and of the Levuka gossips, from whom the learned gentleman appears, in this instance, to have drawn his inspiration.

23. That it is intended that natives shall pay their taxes in the manner prescribed, "whether they like it or not," is undoubtedly true; but at the same time I beg leave to say most emphatically that there can be no question as to the very decided preference of the natives for the mode of taxation introduced by this Ordinance.

24. "Native district plantations," in the provinces of Tai Levu, Rewa, and Naitasiri, have been made by the people since the 1st of January last, under the direction and advice of one person. The native population of these provinces is

between 30,000 and 40,000. If the natives had not liked the plan it would have been simply impossible to make them carry it into effect with so very little assistance. What I here say in respect to these provinces is strictly applicable to the whole of the Colony. Had there been time to have them copied, I would have inclosed some very interesting reports on this subject.

25. As to giving the natives an option, in addition to all other reasons against it, I may say that such a course would, as things are, be quite unworkable. The natives would simply sit still and do nothing, Bau would wait to see what Rewa did, and Rewa would wait to see what Kadavu did, and so on. Again, in matters of this sort, there is nothing that a native so much dislikes as to be told to please himself. This may seem strange to one who, like the Attorney-General, has never been beyond Levuka, is unacquainted with a word of the native language, has never had any confidential or free intercourse with a single native, but it is true, and it is an instance of the difficulties any gentleman is likely to experience who legislates for a people of whose habits and modes of thought he is unacquainted.

It is better, therefore, to avoid both the right of "option" and the adoption of a mixed system. Produce every native can raise, money he cannot. No practical good can come from ordering the people to pay "in good and lawful money of Great Britain," or in its good and marketable equivalent, when it is a matter of public (and unfortunate) notoriety that they have neither the one nor the other, and that to gain the first they must raise the second. Technically it might be expedient to use this language, as the words have something of a statutory jingle about them, but I see no other reason for so doing.

26. That the plan adopted is by no means a perfect one I am painfully aware. Practically it is not possible to attain to anything like perfection in a matter of taxation, any more than in any other department of politics. It is only a choice of difficulties, and what is even absolutely right has often to give way to what is expedient and practicable. It is the business of the Legislature to look to the practical results and influences of different taxes or modes of taxation, and to resort in preference to those by which the revenue may be raised with the smallest inconvenience. But in this, as in every similar matter, the welfare of the people should be the prime consideration, and that mode which is the best fitted to promote this is the one to be preferred.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON

Inclosure 1 in No. 38.

Statement on Ordinance No. 4, 1876.—"An Ordinance to regulate the Assessment and Collection of Native Taxes."

THE principal legal effect of this Ordinance is to enable his Excellency the Governor, from time to time, to make certain regulations for imposing and levying native taxes, which shall, prior to being laid before the Legislative Council, have the force and effect of law.

As there may be some doubt, however, as to the nature of such proposed Regulations, it will be convenient here to quote the following extract taken from an official statement made by the Auditor-General in Legislative Council on the first reading of this Ordinance, referring to an objection made that this measure is an interference with the liberty of the subject, the honourable member said:—

"But the only interference is, that we propose to make a man work to pay a certain quantity of some article of commerce—kidney cotton, for instance—whether he likes or not, certainly, but this Bill does not contemplate interfering with what he does with the remainder of his crop."

If, then, it may be assumed, from the tenor of the above quotation, that the effect of any one of these proposed Regulations might be such as to permit that a British subject may be made to work, "*whether he likes or not*," or, in other words, that a man may be compelled, contrary to his own free will, to labour on those plantations which the Government proposes establishing, "for the purpose of

enabling the natives to provide the means of paying their taxes" in kind, it appears to me this enactment would but in effect be sanctioning a system so nearly approaching that of slavery that (saving the life of the Fijian is not subject to the absolute and uncontrolled power of his master), practically, between the one and the other, no moral difference exists, for it will be observed that under such conditions the *individual native* is afforded no option as to the manner in which his taxes shall be paid; he is not told "you, in common with all other British subjects, are liable for certain purposes to taxation, you are taxed accordingly at a certain sum, which must, in such manner as may be hereafter prescribed, be satisfied in good and lawful money of Great Britain, or its equivalent, after a fixed tariff to be agreed upon, or at the upset market price, or in default thereof you shall be liable to compulsory labour on the public works of the Colony, or on Government plantations to be established for that purpose."

But, on the contrary, he would, to all intents and purposes, be told "you shall not exercise any free will or option as to the manner in which your taxes shall be paid, whether you '*like or not*,' you must work on our Government plantations, or in default you shall be fined or imprisoned."

Moreover, the circumstance referred to in the preamble of this Ordinance of certain barbarous Chiefs (narrowly regarding their own interests only), having given a qualified approval of a mode of taxation from the incidents of which they are themselves exempt, cannot surely be adduced as an argument in favour of such taxation, if in point of fact it be indeed undesirable, illegal, or opposed to sound policy, or should it amount *pro tanto* to a sacrifice of the rights of the community.

Nor do I apprehend that the foregoing objections touching the fortune and the liberty of the subject can be equitably overcome by the Government inserting, as is I believe intended, that a superfluous quantity of produce shall be raised by such compulsory labour in order that, by returning to the producer those results of his forced toil not required for the payment of taxes, the concluding words of the quotation before referred to may be verified, viz., "this Bill does not contemplate interfering with what he does with the remainder of his crop." I am convinced that this can at best be but regarded as a technical expedient which, *pro salute populi*, still less in the interest of the Government, cannot be safely resorted to or relied on.

But, on the other hand, if these proposed Regulations have no such object as has been suggested, are free from those objections I have endeavoured briefly to point out, and are not likely I presume to be otherwise opposed to law, then from a legal point of view only I am of opinion the Royal Assent may properly be given to this Ordinance.

(Signed) J. H. DE RICCI, *Attorney-General*.

Attorney-General's Office, Levuka, March 7, 1876.

Inclosure 2 in No. 38.

No. 4, 1876.

An Ordinance (enacted by the Governor of the Colony of Fiji, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof) to regulate the Assessment and Collection of Native Taxes

(L.S.) ARTHUR GORDON. February 17, 1876.

WHEREAS by a Notification contained in the Fiji Government "Gazette," No. 2, of Tuesday, 13th October, 1874, it was directed that every male Fijian between the ages of 16 and 60, excepting those specially exempted, should be taxed or assessed in personal service at the rate of twenty days in each year.

And whereas such Notification was continued in force by an Ordinance passed in Council on the 1st day of September last past, entitled "An Ordinance to continue temporarily certain Laws, Ordinances, Proclamations, and Regulations adopted, enacted, or made prior to the Proclamation of the Royal Charter, under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom, erecting the Fiji Islands into a separate British Colony."

And whereas at a Council of native Chiefs, holden at Draiba in the month of September last, it was recommended to his Excellency the Governor that the substitution of a tax in kind for that in labour would be expedient as being more in accordance with native customs, as well as productive of a larger amount of revenue. Preamble.

And whereas the Legislative Council did by Resolution on the 31st day of December last past, revoke and repeal the aforesaid Notification, of the 13th of October, 1874.

And whereas it is expedient to make other provisions in lieu thereof.

And whereas the Legislative Council did, on the 31st day of December last past, determine that the amount of native taxes to be paid by each province or district should be assessed annually by Resolution by the Legislative Council, and further that such taxes shall be paid out of the proceeds of the sale of native produce, to be raised at such time and in such manner as might subsequently be prescribed by law.

Be it, therefore, enacted by his Excellency the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council, as follows:—

I. This Ordinance may be cited for all purposes as the Native Taxes Ordinance of 1876. Short Title.

II. The Legislative Council shall annually, and before the close of the month of November in each year, by Resolution, assess the amount of tax to be paid by each province of the Colony during the ensuing year. Tax to be assessed annually.

III. There shall be in each province a Board of Assessment, consisting of some fit and proper person to be appointed by the Governor, who shall be styled the Provincial Assessor, the Roko-Tui of the province, the Stipendiary Magistrate of the district, and two persons who shall be styled Assistant Assessors, elected by the native Local Assessors hereinafter mentioned. Local Boards of assessment.

IV. It shall be lawful for the Governor, if he think fit, to appoint the same person to be Provincial Assessor in more than one province. Provincial assessor may act in more than one province.

V. The Assistant Assessors shall be under the direction and control of the Provincial Assessor, and shall obey all lawful commands given by him. Assistant assessors.

VI. Such Board shall assess the amount and description of produce, the sale of which at prices to be fixed by public tender will realise the sum at which the province has been assessed by the Legislative Council. Duty of local boards.

VII. Such produce shall be raised or collected in such manner and at such places in the respective provinces as the said Board, with the approval of the Governor, may from time to time appoint and direct, due regard being had to the local circumstances of such provinces. Manner of raising or collecting taxes so assessed.

VIII. Every objection made to such assessment or direction, whether made by any member of a Provincial Board of Assessment, or the inhabitants of any province, district, or ward village assessed, shall be considered and determined by the Governor in Council so soon as may be after being informed thereof. Objections, how considered.

IX. It shall be lawful for the Governor, for the purposes of this Ordinance, by Proclamation under his hand, to divide the different provinces of the Colony into districts and wards and such divisions by any subsequent Proclamation under his hand to amend or alter. Governor may subdivide the province.

X. There shall be in every such district one or more Local Assessors as the Governor may direct to be elected by the native population of such district. Natives may elect local assessors.

XI. The Governor in Council may from time to time make Regulations for the carrying out of this Ordinance, which Regulations when published in the "Royal Gazette" shall have the same force and effect as if they had formed part of this Ordinance, and may be enforced by penalties of fine and imprisonment, to be recovered in a summary manner before any Stipendiary Magistrate. Provided that no such fine shall exceed 2*l.*, and no such imprisonment shall exceed twenty-one days. Regulations, manner of making.

XII. All such Regulations shall be laid before the Legislative Council at its next subsequent meeting to their adoption. Proviso.

XIII. When any fine or imprisonment is imposed or made under the Regulations hereinbefore mentioned, it may, if the Governor shall so order, be commuted for labour at the rate of one day's labour for every 1*s.* of fine, or two day's labour for every day of imprisonment. Regulations to be laid before the Council.

XV. It shall be lawful for the Governor to remit the whole or any part of the assessment made in any year. Commutation of fine or imprisonment.

XVI. The assessment for the present year 1876 shall be that contained in the Tax may be remitted.

Resolution of the Legislative Council of the 31st day of December last past, and set forth in the Schedule hereunto annexed.

Passed in Council this 10th day of February, in the year of our Lord 1876.

SCHEDULE.

	£	s.	d.
Lau	1,500	0	0
Cakaudrovi	2,000	0	0
Macuata	2,000	0	0
Bua	1,500	0	0
Lomai Viti	1,500	0	0
Tai Levu	3,000	0	0
Natasiri	750	0	0
Rewa	4,000	0	0
Kadavu	2,000	0	0
Nadroga	1,500	0	0
Ba and Yasawas	1,000	0	0
Ra	750	0	0
Namosi	500	0	0

No. 39.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received May 23.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, March 27, 1876.

THE inclosed correspondence with regard to the purchase of the steamer "Fitzroy," was copied and put aside for transmission to your Lordship some time ago, but appears until now to have been overlooked.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 39.

Sir,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Levuka, September 23, 1875.

WITH reference to the offer made by you on the part of Mr. Manning, of Sydney, for the sale of the steamer "Fitzroy" to the Colonial Government, I am directed by his Excellency the Governor to inform you that he is prepared to authorize the purchase of the steamer for the price mentioned, viz., 6,000*l.*, on the following conditions:—

1. That the vessel, her engines, fittings, &c., be examined and approved by a Board of Survey, consisting of the Superintendent of the Mercantile Marine, and such other person or persons as may be approved by his Excellency the Governor of New South Wales.

2. That the vessel, engines, fittings, &c., be placed in repair, and completed in accordance with the lists handed by you to his Excellency.

3. That the cost of the passage of the vessel from Sydney to Levuka be borne by Mr. Manning; also the return passages to Sydney of the master sent in charge and of the crew, in the event of their services not being retained by the Colonial Government.

4. That the vessel be delivered in good order at Levuka before the 30th day of November, 1875.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

A. E. HAVELOCK, Colonial Secretary.

Carl L. Sahl, Esq.,
Levuka.

Inclosure 2 in No. 39.

Sir,

Levuka, September 24, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your two letters of yesterday.

In the former you inform me that his Excellency the Governor is prepared to authorize the purchase of the steamer "Fitzroy," for the sum of 6,000*l.*, on certain conditions.

In connection with this matter I beg to request that I may be furnished with a copy of the inventory, which I handed to his Excellency the Governor, in case a copy of it should not be in Sydney.

In your letter you request me, in case the purchase of the "Fitzroy" steamer is concluded, to ship a full cargo of steamer coal, for the use of the Colonial Government.

Your instructions shall have my immediate attention on my arrival in Sydney.

In case you wish to have the steamer insured after she is handed over to the Colonial Government, I shall be glad to receive your instructions.

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Levuka.

(Signed) CARL L. SAHL.

Inclosure 3 in No. 39.

Official No. of Ship, 71,832. Name of Ship, "Fitzroy."

Port No. and year of Registry	..	..	..	..	36 of 1875.
Port of Registry	..	..	..	..	Sydney.
British or foreign built	..	..	..	..	British.
How propelled	..	..	..	..	Screw.
Where built	..	..	..	..	Sydney.
When built	..	..	..	..	1874.
No. of decks	..	..	..	..	One.
No. of masts	..	..	..	..	Two.
Rigged	..	..	..	..	Fore-and-aft schooner.
Stern	..	..	..	..	Elliptic.
Build	..	..	..	..	Carvel.
Galleries	..	..	..	..	None.
Head	..	..	..	..	Billet.
Framework	..	..	..	..	Wood.

Length from fore-part of stem, under bowsprit, to aft-side of head of stern-post	..	Feet.
Main breadth to the outside of plank	..	95.6
Depth in hold from tonnage-deck to ceiling, midships	..	17.5
Depth in hold from upper deck to ceiling, in the case of three decks and upwards	..	—
Length of engine-room (if any)	..	8.2
	..	20

PARTICULARS OF ENGINES (IF ANY).

No. of Engines.	Description.	Whether British or Foreign made.	When made.	Name and Address of Makers.	Diameter of Cylinders.	Length of Stroke.	No. of Horses' Power combined.
3	High pressure, surface condensing	British ..	1875	P. H. Russell and Co., Sydney	Inches. 12 12 9	Inches. 20 20 10	40

GROSS TONNAGE.			DEDUCTIONS ALLOWED.		
		No. of Tons.			No. of Tons.
Under tonnage-deck .. ..	..	83·46	On account of space, propelling power ..	..	40·85
Closed-in spaces, &c. .. ..	..	—	On account of spaces occupied by sea-	..	—
Poop .. ..	..	—	men, &c. ... ..	..	—
Forecastle .. ..	..	—		
Round-house, aft .. ..	..	44·19	Total deductions .. ..	..	40·85
Other closed-in spaces .. ..	..	—		
Gross tonnage .. ..	..	127·65			
Deductions as per contra..	..	40·85			
Registered tonnage .. ..	..	86·80			

Inclosure 4 in No. 39.

Sir,

Sydney, October 13, 1875.

REFERRING to my letter of yesterday with reference to the steamer "Fitzroy," I beg to inform you that I have just received a telegram from Mr. Manning, to the effect that he accepts the offer for the steamer, and that she leaves Brisbane for this port to-day, to be put in thorough good condition; and that the steamer will leave for Levuka directly she is passed by the Board of Examiners on behalf of the Fiji Government.

I hope to report, by "Egmont," as to the time when the steamer will leave Sydney.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARL L. SAHL.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Fiji.

No. 40.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received May 23.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, March 27, 1876.

THE Fiji Government "Gazette," of the 10th February, 1875, issued by direction of Sir Hercules Robinson, contains a notification to the effect, "that in all cases in which default has, or shall have been made by employers, in payment of wages due to Polynesian labourers, or of passage money for their return to the islands, and in which cases payments have, or shall have been, made by Her Majesty's Government, all sums so paid by the Government shall be a first charge upon the lands in respect to which the services of such labourers have been rendered."

2. Of this notification your Lordship has, in your despatch to me (unnumbered) of the 4th March, 1875, expressed entire approval.

3. A somewhat difficult question has, however, arisen with respect to the interpretation of this notification. Its words are, that "all sums so paid by the Government shall be a first charge upon the lands in respect to which the services of such labourers have been rendered."

4. But in some cases these sums have been disbursed in payment of labour employed by persons only holding a lease of the lands on which the labour has been engaged, and which, perhaps, form a part only of the lessor's estate.

Of course these persons are themselves personally liable in the first instance for their debt to the Government; but supposing, as is usually the case, that they have nothing with which to satisfy such claims, is, or is not, the land to be held responsible for them? And, if it is, should that responsibility extend to the whole of the proprietor's estate, or only to that portion of it which may have been leased to the actual employer of the labour?

There is something to be said on both sides.

5. It may, of course be argued, with some force, that it is hard to make the proprietor responsible for the debts of the lessee; that having already, perhaps, suffered from having a bad tenant, who has neglected the property and paid him no rent, he should be yet further exposed to the possible loss of the land itself on account of that tenant's default.

6. On the other hand, it may be argued, not only that the proprietor benefits by the improvement of the land effected by the labour employed on it by the tenant, but that if it be admitted that sums advanced by Government are not to be considered a first charge upon the lands when advanced in payment of labourers by a lessee, it will be possible to avoid all liability on this score, by, in all cases, providing a nominal tenant by whom the labour should be ostensibly engaged.

7. This last consideration has great weight with me, and, on the whole, I am disposed to consider that the lands should be bound, whenever the labourers employed on it are paid off by the Government, whethery they have been employed by the proprietor or by a leaseholder; but that, in the latter case, only so much of the lands as have been so leased should be held liable.

8. I have, however, promised to submit the question to your Lordship for decision, and I now inclose copies of a correspondence which has passed between Mr. McConnell of Taviuni and myself on the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 40.

Sir,

Ardmore, Vuna Point, December 18, 1875.

I DO myself the honour of bringing under the notice of the Governor that several planters on this island, and, I believe, many more in the Colony, a few years ago made over their landed property by gift to their wives, at a time when their creditors could not, as now, obtain legal protection, without great risk and expense.

These parties are now applying to the Lands Commissioner for Crown grants on behalf of their wives, which, if granted free, will be prejudicial to their creditors, and I hope that his Excellency can adopt some measure that will prevent such a fraud.

2. On the 9th December, 1872, a Mr. John Prender leased from me eighty acres of land, a portion of my Ardmore property, for the term of eight years from the 1st day of May, 1872, at the yearly net rental of 20*l.* sterling, payable half-yearly, with other considerations. There are now over due three half-years' rent; therefore, having broken the lease, in accordance with one of its clauses, I can enter into possession or eject him by process of law.

3. On proving my title to this property a few days ago before the Lands Commissioners at Wairiki, they informed me that a claim for wages due to certain Polynesians employed as labourers by the said tenant, Mr. John Prender, was entered as a charge against the property, and I understood them to say that no certificate of title could be entertained or granted until these wages were paid.

Being anxious in securing, if practicable, a property by obtaining a Crown Grant, upon which I have invested a large capital, will you kindly inform me if such is the Government's decision, "that the landlord's property, and interest thereof, shall be held responsible for the tenant's liabilities in respect to his labourers' wages."

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Levuka.

(Signed) JAMES McCONNELL.

Inclosure 2 in No. 40.

Sir,

Colonial Secretary's Office. Levuka, January 7, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated 18th of December, 1875.

2. In reply to the inquiry contained in the first paragraph of your letter, I am directed by the Governor to inform you that, until the Lands Commissioners have reported, he is unable to give you a definite answer; but his Excellency feels confident that the Commissioners will in no manner sanction anything tending to encourage fraud.

3. With reference to the second question contained in your letter, I am directed to forward to you a copy of a notification published by order of Sir Hercules Robinson in "Government Gazette," No. 15, February 10, 1875, bearing on the subject, and also an extract from the Secretary of State's despatch dated 4th March, 1875, by which you will perceive that the Lands Commissioners had ample authority for the information they gave you on the subject at Wairiki.

His Excellency desires me to add, that it appears to him that, possibly, the case of lessees was not distinctly contemplated by the framers of the above-mentioned document.

On the one hand, it may be contended with some plausibility in such a case as that mentioned by you, that the lands have been improved in value by the labour expended on them, and, consequently, that the owner is fairly liable for the expenses of such improvement in the event of the tenant being unable to pay them; on the other hand, it may be maintained that the lessor is in no way responsible for the default of the lessee.

4. His Excellency directs me to inform you that he does not consider himself empowered to decide on this matter himself.

He will submit the question to the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. E. HAVELOCK, *Colonial Secretary.*

James McConnell, Esq.,
Ardmore.

No. 41.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received May 23.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, April 8, 1876.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 16th February,* I have the honour to inclose the two last Reports received from Mr. Carew, from which your Lordship will perceive that everything is proceeding satisfactorily in the Highland district.

2. I have no official communication from Mr. Carew of later than that now inclosed, but a private letter from him, of the 22nd ultimo, has reached me, of which I also inclose an extract.

3. Mr. Carew continues fully to justify the very high opinion I have formed of his tact, judgment, and special suitability for the work entrusted to him.

4. The accompanying photograph of the village and camp of Nasaucoko may, I think, interest your Lordship. It is from a drawing taken by my Private Secretary, Mr. A. Gordon, on a recent visit to Mr. Carew. Until the arrival of the police force at Nasaucoko in January last, it had, I believe, never been visited by a white man.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 41.

Sir,

Nasaucoko, Colo, February 16, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following account of events since my last despatch, dated February 7, 1876.

* No. 32.

Immediately after the arrival at our camp of Koliköli, Chief of Beimana, to inform us of his intention to be loyal to the Government, I had a visit from Nabiri, the Chief of Matanabilalevu, on the Wainavau creek, on and near which are situated several villages, whose people I believed to be faithful to their professions of loyalty made at Navuso last year.

He came by a circuitous route to inform me that they all intended to remain faithful to the Government, and, after a long conversation, I dismissed him with a small present for himself and for the Chief of Vunatawa.

During his absence from home on his visit to me, the people of Nasue, a small village allied to Naqaqa, went to Matanabilalevu and forcibly took away two women, and did other damage by way of punishing him for coming to see me, and for showing fidelity to the Government.

These women are, I believe, still detained by the Nasue people.

Last night messengers I had sent fourteen days ago to Nadrau with letters and messages for Wai-ni-mala tribes returned into camp, bringing with them a Chief of Nadrau, and letters and messages from the Chiefs of Wai-ni-mala, conveying the strongest assurances of their intention to remain true to the Government, and to obey any orders they may receive.

The native ordained Minister of that district also writes privately, in answer to a note from me, to say that he has watched the behaviour of the Chiefs of his district most carefully, and he is most thoroughly convinced of their loyal intentions.

I have also heard that the Naqaqa and other malcontents had been to Nabuto, on the head of the Wainavau creek, and commanding the passage of the road to the Wai-ni-mala, taking "tabuas," and to ask that "if they (the Naqaqa and others), after holding out against the Government, should at last prove too weak, would they, the Nabuto people, give them their sympathy and assistance, and open the way for them (the Naqaqa people) to run to the Wai-ni-mala for protection and assistance?"

They were informed that they would receive no assistance from those tribes, but would be arrested and handed over to me if they rebelled against the Government and went to Wai-ni-mala territory.

Although I have all along expressed my firm belief in the loyalty of these tribes, yet I confess this intelligence has given me the very greatest satisfaction.

The Nabutautau people also are on bad terms with Naqaqa, and again these latter, having several Chiefs of about equal rank and influence, are much divided in Council, and I hope, after a further short delay, to be able to bring them to reason, as they have not as yet, so far as I can discover, committed any crime.

A number of Magodro refugees, and the men who committed murder at Vatubau, near Ba, about July last, are living at Naqaqa, and fearing punishment for this and other crimes, they are exerting themselves strongly to stir up rebellion; trusting that during the period of strife and activity that would probably ensue they and their misdeeds would be entirely lost sight of.

I have heard nothing from Beimana and the tribes below since writing my last despatch, except that they "thought they would do a little planting," but I consider it necessary to keep a strict guard against an attempt to surprise our camp as the profound silence prevailing now may be intended to throw us off our guard.

I have heard from Buli Serua, who has been protecting the Bucknells at Koroleon, at my request, from the time of our arrival inland, that the Bucknells, becoming afraid to stay any longer, had deserted their plantation and gone to Nagroda. I have since received a note from that gentleman, written from Nadroga, to say that he had left his plantation on account of rumours brought him by natives, but that, judging difficulty from the tone of a note he had received from me, he intended to return almost immediately.

Taking into consideration that his family consists of small children and three ladies, I have felt constrained to ask him to weigh well the prudence or otherwise of his intention to take his family to a disturbed district, after having had them removed to a place of perfect security.

I have, in conclusion, the honour to inform you that Captain Knollys, A.D.C., and Mr. Gordon, with twenty men and a quantity of Government stores, arrived here on the night of the 12th instant.

Roko Tui Ba is deserving of credit by reason of his very efficient aid, which

procured the delivery of the stores here in very bad weather with but trifling damage.

I have, &c.
(Signed) **WALTER S. CAREW,**
Resident Commissioner for Colo.

The Hon. A. E. Havelock,
Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 2 in No. 41.

Sir,

Nasauco, Colo, March 10, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following condensed report of events since writing my despatch of 16th February:—

After writing the above, a period of several days elapsed without my hearing from Beimana, the short distance intervening between our camp and that village being occupied by a band of malcontents from Rawailevu, a district below Beimana, and all my efforts to procure a messenger proved ineffectual.

On the 24th February, a Serua Chief arrived from the coast, via Beimana, accompanied by the brother of Koli Koli, Chief of that village, who brought fresh assurances of their loyalty and the total untruth of a report which had been most extensively circulated that they intended to entrap us under the guise of bringing a supply of food.

After a very satisfactory conversation, during which I explained the intentions of the Government with reference to native politics, and assured them that we had come inland entirely with a view of protecting them from those who bore ill-will to them, and we, moreover, had no intention whatever of entering upon a war, I requested the messenger to tell Koli Koli of Beimana that I gave over to him the task of procuring a meeting of the dissatisfied tribes, and afterwards to endeavour to induce them to visit me and hear from my own mouth an explanation of the intentions of Great Britain in her dealings with them; further adding, that I felt convinced that if they would but hear what I had to say directly, and without the intervention of any outside party, they would at once perceive the practical benefits they would derive from an abandonment of their present line of conduct.

After their departure, I heard that the Rawailevu tribe had prepared an expedition for the slaughter of our friends of Nasauco, who had been out on the hills in search of wild yams; but they were deterred by a Chief of Wala, a friendly village, who reminded them that by doing so they would stultify their own words, when they said they would not commence the fighting.

On the following day the people of Koroba (Pickering's Peak) district brought provisions for sale, and I requested one of their number (the Chief of the village of Vunarosawa) to proceed to Rumaileu and assure them of our perfect good faith, and generally to tell them everything I could think of that, from my experience, would sound grateful to their ears.

On the 4th instant, meetings were held at Beimana and at Nasue, on the Wairoro; and on the 6th, a report of the former meeting was brought to me by Robalabala of Koroinasau and a Serua coast Chief, who is their teacher; they stated that the meeting was attended by the Chiefs of all the dissatisfied tribes below Beimana to the sea; the names of these tribes are in the margin.*

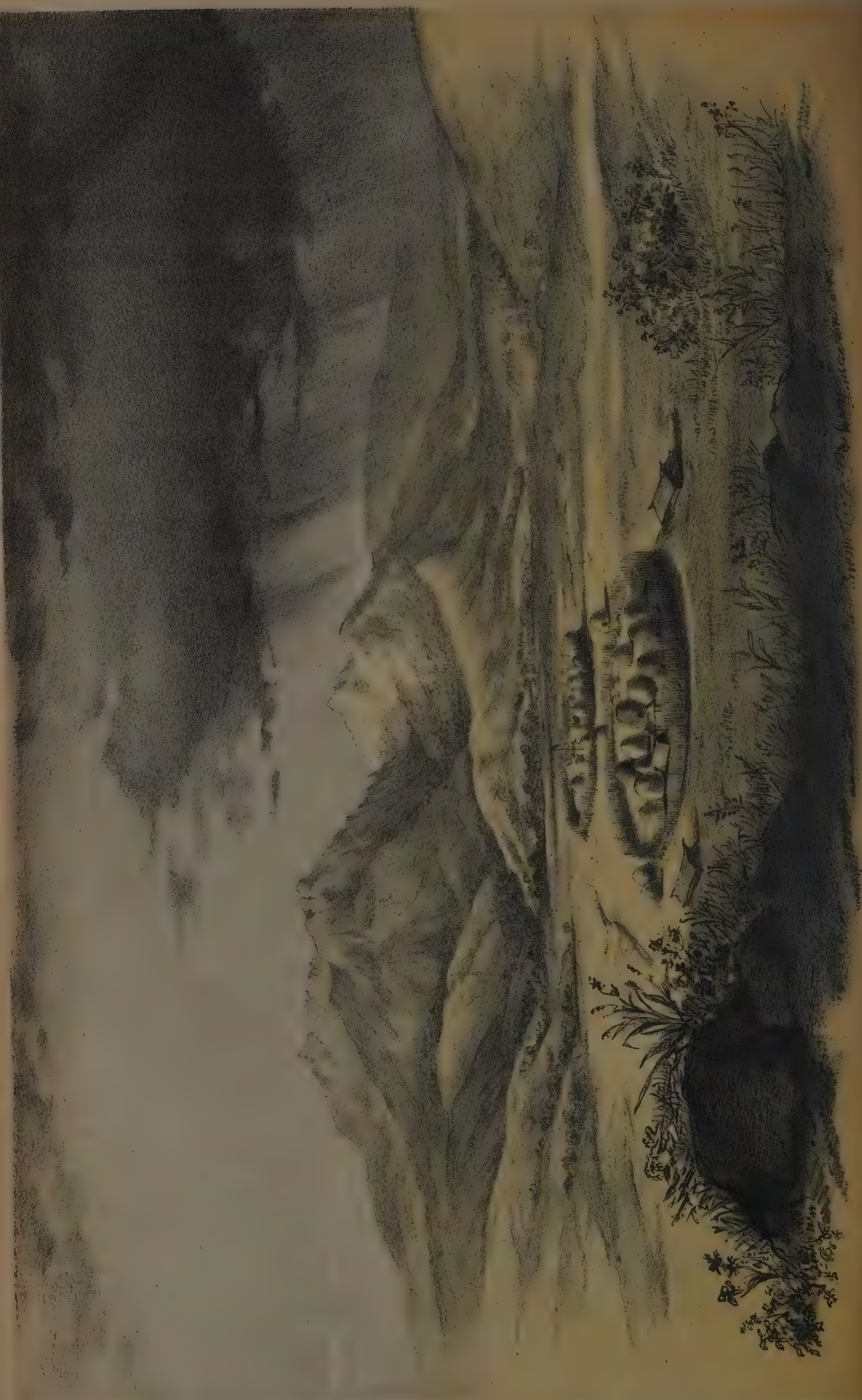
Koroinasau, however, I have good reason to believe, has been faithful throughout.

The Chiefs of Beimana and Koroinasau addressed the meeting, and were followed by all who had anything to say in the matter of the business in hand; and Robalabala and the Serua teacher were then sent to declare to me their expressed determination to desist from any further attempt to oppose the Government, and had also dispatched a Chief to Nasue to inform the meeting sitting there of the action they had decided upon taking, and to impress upon them the necessity of their falling in with their views.

They also brought me letters from Buli Serua, Buli Vatukarasa, and a joint one from the Chiefs of Koroinasau, offering assistance to us under any circumstances that might arise, and requesting me to return a written answer which might be read to the Chiefs then assembled at Beimana, which I did at once.

The letters from Buli Serua and Vatukarasa also contained assurances of

* Koroinasau, Nagalimari, Ruwailevu, Mavua, Waicoba, Nokonoko, Drala, Tavuni, Senibukubuku.



loyalty and good will, and offers of active assistance; but the former cautioned me most strongly to be on my guard against treachery.

The Chiefs of Koroinasau, in their joint letter, also informed me of their intention to visit me at Nasaucoko, and would, if I liked, take me through the disturbed districts to the sea coast, and bring me back again to the camp.

I have the honour to state, in conclusion, that I cannot but consider the aspect of affairs as any other than very satisfactory, and that I now await the results which may be expected to accrue from leaving them for a short while to talk matters over amongst themselves, preparatory to a general meeting of the tribes, which I shall endeavour to bring about as soon as it shall seem expedient to do so.

I have, &c.
(Signed) **WALTER S. CAREW,**

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Levuka.

Resident Commissioner for Colo.

Inclosure 3 in No. 41.

*Extracts from a Letter from Mr. Carew to his Excellency the Governor, dated
March 22, 1876.*

"I AM expecting to receive a visit from all the chiefs from Beimana downwards, as the Serua Chiefs and the Buli of Vatu-Karasa in connection with Koroinasau are, and have been, exerting themselves in a most energetic and praiseworthy manner to further your Excellency's views.

"They are all off to a meeting of their own at Vatukarasa on the sea coast, and they will then visit me in a body.

"I had a message from Naqaqa yesterday in answer to one of mine asking the chiefs to come and see me, but they say they are afraid, as they sent us back when we were *en route* to Valu Mali.

"We must upon no account hurry them.

* * * * *

"I quite agree with your Excellency's ideas with reference to amnesty, and have held these ideas myself all along, as the people who are giving trouble did not give in their allegiance at Navuso, in fact, were never asked to do so, they were merely exhorted by Rabu Kini, the late Chief, to give up fighting and to accept Christianity.

"In fact, no one but he could make themselves understood. On the contrary, all those brought in by me I will vouch for, and I take care to keep them in good mind by writing occasionally to them.

"It is very necessary that I should shortly see your Excellency with reference to amnesty matters, as I think your Excellency's views might even be extended, taking in view the fact that these tribes have never given in their allegiance, and I believe were never asked to give their consent to annexation, which would amount to almost the same thing.

* * * * *

"The Nadi Chiefs are behaving very well indeed, as also Serua, and in fact all those who dislike Nadroga, and I feel morally certain they are acting so well more with a view to annoy Nadroga than anything else."

Inclosure 4 in No. 41.

Photograph.

No. 42.

*Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received
May 23.)*

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, April 12, 1876.

IN reply to your Lordship's telegram on the subject of expenses already incurred on public buildings at Levuka, I have the honour to inclose a Report from the Surveyor-General, Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, R.E.

2. This Report clearly shows that no public buildings can, at present, be properly said to exist; that they all have yet to be built, whether at Levuka or

elsewhere; and that the cost of building them at Levuka will greatly exceed that of constructing them at almost any other place.

3. The fact is that the words "removal of the Capital" convey a false idea: The real question is the construction of a Capital, not the removal of one already existing. The question for decision is whether the Capital shall be built at Levuka or some other locality.

I impatiently await the arrival of Lieutenant Dawson in order to obtain a Report upon the site which may appear to the engineering, sanitary, and hydrographical authorities to combine the greatest advantages. Politically, I have no doubt as to the superior claims of Suva, should it possess the necessary requisites; at all events, Levuka is highly unlikely to be the site recommended.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 42.

Sir,

Surveyor-General's Office, Levuka, April 10, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to submit a report dealing with the subject of the expenses that may or may not be entailed (in connection with public works or buildings) by fixing the site of the Capital elsewhere than at Levuka.

I assume that wherever the site of the Capital may be fixed, it will be considered essential that certain necessary conditions must be fulfilled. These conditions are, taking the public buildings first in order:—

1. That public buildings of a permanent character must be constructed on lands belonging to the Crown.

2. That a town shall be laid out with streets properly paved or metalled, lighted and drained.

3. That the streets should be laid out with a view to the extension of the capital as the Colony prospers and increases.

4. That in this Colony at least the Capital must be connected with a good harbour, involving a pier, probably a sea-wall, and that the chances in favour of a seaport site being selected are obvious, from the nature of the ground in the Colony.

5. That water supply must be obtained and drainage effected at a moderate cost.

I have mentioned these conditions because the execution of all the work required to assist in fulfilling them has yet to be done in this Colony, either at Levuka or elsewhere, and, also, the conditions will necessitate the removal of many of the present public buildings and their re-erection at Levuka or elsewhere.

So that in a general point of view the expenses of making a capital have yet to be met whereon the site of the Capital may be fixed:

The buildings now used to supply public requirements are as follows:—

Government House at Nasova.

Government, Treasury, and Public Offices at Nasova.

Prison, Lock-up, Police-Court, &c., at Totoga.

Supreme Court-House at Nui Kabi.

Royal Engineer's Barracks at Vagadace.

Post-Office, Attorney-General's Office, Customs, at Levuka Beach.

Bonded Stores at Levuka Beach.

Royal Engineer's Machine Shop at Levuka Beach.

Polynesian Labour Depôt and Quarters at Levuka Beach.

Commanding Royal Engineer's and Surveyor-General's Office at Levuka Beach.

Powder Magazine at Vagadace.

Hospital at Totoga.

All these buildings are of a temporary nature, in no case built of stone or brick; some of native construction; timber framing with thatched roof and reeded sides; others ordinary wooden buildings, with roofs of shingles or corrugated zinc; most of the buildings are from four to eight years old; the duration of a wooden house in this climate, as far as I can ascertain, is from seven to eight years, after which it is a case of repair and repair till an actually new erection takes the place of the original.

To enter somewhat into detail of the several buildings used for public purposes. Detail of buildings.
Government House.

Government house, the residence of the Governor, is a large building partly of native construction, that is, a properly squared framing of timber has been put up, but the outside and partition walls are of reeds, and the roof is thatched with flags; it has been standing for five years. I forward, No. 1 Trace, showing its position and dimensions of ground plan; also a photograph showing the appearance of the building. From the construction, it is evident that the whole edifice might be destroyed by fire in a few minutes, and that it is only reasonable to suppose that the amount of repair that will be required before long will be very considerable.

Therefore the building can in no sense be considered as a permanent one, and its value I should place at about 1,500*l*.

But, in addition, the ground on which the building stands is claimed by different persons, who have laid their claims before the Lands Commission, and these claims are being investigated. Being one of the Land Commissioners and the claims not settled, I can give no opinion here as to their validity. But it is possible that the claims may prove good, and, if so, then the site must be bought.

Even on arbitration I do not think Government or a public body, as a rule, get land cheap, if the land must be taken.

These offices are in one building, shown on Trace No. 1, at Nasova. The house is of timber framing, with thatched roof, and reeded side and partition walls. It was erected in 1875 by contract, and cost 1*l*. Like Government House it is liable to accident from fire, but otherwise is a good temporary building for this climate. Government
Treasury and
Public Offices.

I attach Trace No. 2, showing the ground plan, with dimensions of these buildings at Totoga. Also a photograph giving a general idea of their appearance. The prison and lock-up are stout wooden buildings, recently enlarged by the Royal Engineers. Roofs of corrugated zinc. Value, about 180*l*. to 200*l*. The Police Court is an old but large native hut. In my opinion uninhabitable, certainly unrepairable. Value, nil. The small wooden sheds used for stores, &c., are of very little value, if any. Again, the whole of the land on which these buildings stand are claimed as private property, and may have to be yet paid for. Prison lock-up,
Police Court, &c.

I attach a Trace, No. 3, showing site and dimensions of ground-plan of the Court House; also a photograph, showing the general structure. This building is of ordinary timber framework. Match-boarded on sides, but not on ceiling or roof rafters; the roof is of shingle. It has been erected four or five years. The roof is decayed so far that it cannot be repaired. I believe a fair gale will remove the building. The estimated present value I place at 150*l*.; the tenure of the building and site is leasehold from the Wesleyan Mission. Rental, 74*l*. 10*s*. per annum. Court-house, Nui
Kabi.

I attach a Trace, No. 4, showing the site of these buildings; also a photograph of their general elevation. The soldiers' quarter is built in native fashion, the cocoa-nut uprights and principal joists having been fixed by the Royal Engineer carpenters. The roof is thatched with flags; side walls and ends reeded. Royal Engineer
barracks at
Vagadacei.

The orderly-room, store-room, tailors' and bootmakers' workshop, are in one well-built wooden house, with corrugated zinc roof. The cook-house, latrine, &c., are also wooden buildings. The non-commissioned officers' quarter, now in course of construction, is designed as a timber-framed, weather-boarded house, with a shingled roof. These offices are all capable of being moved and re-erected; but cannot be looked on in the light of permanent buildings. The cost of barracks and buildings as they stand now, including the making of roads, excavation of sites, water-tanks, and water supply, is 720*l*., and, when the quarters in hand are finished, 870*l*.

Trace No. 5 shows dimensions and site of these offices, which are in one building. Attached is a photograph of the general appearance. The building is a weather-boarded, wooden house, with roof of corrugated zinc; and sufficient accommodation is not provided in it for the different offices. The tenure is leasehold. On the Trace is a red line, which defines the boundary of a piece of ground, for which, with the house described, a rental of 300*l*. per annum is paid. Post Office,
Attorney-General's
Office, Customs,
&c.

The site of this building is shown on Trace No. 5. It is an old wooden house, the verandah being weather boarded to give more internal space. The building itself is of little value (50*l*. to 60*l*.), and is not large enough for present requirements. New bonded stores have been asked for, and will be proceeded with when a site is obtained. Tenure leasehold. Photographed with Royal Engineers' machine shop. Bonded stores.

Royal Engineers' machine shop.

A large wooden shed, containing a steam-engine, circular saw, general joiner and other machinery stores, &c. This has been erected by the Royal Engineers and made so as to admit of its removal and re-erection. The site and dimensions are shown on Trace No. 5, and the photograph of building attached. The cost of the building is about £1. Tenure of site, leasehold.

Polynesian labour depôt.

This is an old cotton ginning shed. Roof and sides of corrugated iron. Machinery still worked, and the place is very unfit for habitation. The rental paid for this place is 104£. per annum, and for a small wooden house adjacent where the European Superintendent of the men lives 52£. per annum.

Chief Resident Engineer and Surveyor-General's Office.

I attach a Trace No. 6. A fairly-built wooden house containing four rooms or compartments. Rent, 130£. per annum. Trace No. 7 shows site. Photograph attached.

Powder magazine.

There being a considerable quantity of powder in Levuka and no place at all for storing it, a temporary magazine has been erected of timber framing. Corrugated zinc exterior, and close match-boarding inside. The site is well out of the town, and so situated that an explosion would do the minimum of damage. The cost is about £1. The site has been verbally given. Trace No. 8 shows the site. Photograph attached.

Hospital.

Trace No. 9 shows the site of this building, and a photograph of it is attached. It is a fairly-built wooden building with a shingled roof. I estimate the value at 200£., and, in addition, a dispensary has recently been attached at a cost of 52£. The site is private property, but let at a nominal rent to Government.

The tabulated estimated value of public buildings then stands at—

Tabulated value of public buildings.

Buildings the Property of Government.	Estimated Value.	Remarks.
Government House	£ 1,500	Ownership of site doubtful.
Treasury and Public Offices	600	
Prison, Court House, Lock-up, &c.	200	Ditto.
Barracks	870	Site owned by natives.
Machine-shop	250	Site leasehold.
Powder-magazine	100	Site claimed by Dr. Brower.
Hospital	250	Site leasehold.
Bonded store	100	Ditto.

Buildings Rented by Government.	Annual Rental.	Remarks.
Customs, Post Office, Law Offices, &c.	£ 300 0	} Tenure. Leasehold.
Surveyor-General and Royal Engineers Office	130 0	
Supreme Court House	74 10	
Polynesian Labour Depôt	104 0	
Superintendents Quarters	52 0	
Government Storekeeper's Quarters	39 0	

	£	s.
Total value of Government buildings on sites not leased	1,570	0
Total value of Government buildings on sites actually or possibly leasehold	2,300	0
Total annual rental now paid	699	10

Necessity of the construction.

I think the above statement will bear out the opinion that, as far as public buildings are concerned, the work of reconstruction is necessary under any circumstances.

Addition of cost of sites.

It will also appear that, if such reconstruction is to take place at Levuka, to the cost of such buildings as may be ordered must be added the price of the sites at Levuka. If the buildings are to be made at another station, then the sites must be procured at that station.

Cost of sites at Levuka.

The cost of suitable sites in Levuka, now, I can only arrive at from cases that have been brought to my knowledge.

(1.) Trace No. shows the building and site for which 300£. per annum is paid.

(2.) A small piece of unoccupied land on the beach, partly foreshore, was proposed as a site for a market-place, where the natives could expose their yams, taro, &c., for sale. For the few square yards required, the price asked was 1,000£.

(3.) The greater part of the land in Levuka belongs to a few proprietors, the largest being the Wesleyan Mission. They do not sell land; the terms for a site

are generally 2*l.* per annum per foot frontage for a lease of five years, with a clause that it may be renewed for another five years. No leases longer than ten years. As most of this leasehold land is sublet, it is seldom that sites can be got for the above-named price. I know of one case where, on lease, 4*l.* a week is charged for a site of about 40 feet frontage, and could easily find many similar cases. It is no wonder that good buildings are put up by no one.

(4.) I have had authority for the last two months to erect a boat-house, at a cost of not more than 5*l.*; I have made every endeavour to get a site 40 feet by 20 feet on the shore, but can only find one, on a rocky shore out of the town, a useless site for any purpose; and for this small portion the price asked is 20*l.* per annum, consequently there is no boat-house.

Therefore it is fair to assume that, to the cost of public buildings to be erected permanently in Levuka, a large sum for sites will have to be added.

I consider that at any site which may be selected on another island the cost of sites will probably be nothing, though the value may be considerable. That is, of course, assuming that, when the site of a township is decided on, the whole of the site will be acquired, in the first instance, for public purposes, and that when the ground has been surveyed, lines of proposed streets laid out, and sites for public buildings fixed, the building sites and frontages will be sold at such a rate as will render the cost of the land retained for public purposes little or nothing.

As to the actual cost of public buildings to be erected, I cannot, of course, speak without instructions as to nature of proposed buildings; but I presume that, in future, stone or brick will take the place of wood. In this case the cost of erection at Levuka would be about the same as the cost at any equally accessible place.

I have therefore stated—

- (1.) That reconstruction of public buildings in Fiji will shortly be required.
- (2.) That such cost will be largely increased by cost of sites if the reconstruction takes place at Levuka.
- (3.) That at a new station such cost of sites will practically be nil.
- (4.) The actual cost of reconstruction may be taken as the same at any accessible seaport.

So far for public buildings; but to come to the other requirements of a capital town, referred to at the beginning of this Report.

2. That the town should be laid out in streets, drained, lighted, &c.

In Levuka there are no streets, unless the beach may be considered one, no decent footpaths, but every inch of land is owned, and the houses are scattered anyhow over the site. Therefore to lay out streets here for public purposes it will be necessary to pay compensation for land taken and for many houses removed; this amount, as will be seen by my previous statement, will not be a small one. If orders are issued to make this place a permanent Capital the price of land will certainly not go down.

Of course, on a new site, where there is no town, there is no necessity for buying land *by the foot*.

3. Streets and roads to be laid out with a view to future extension of capital.

I have already reported on 25th January, 1876, that the site at Levuka does not admit of the above arrangement, and attach a copy marked A of that part of the report which refers to the subject.

No new site would be selected which would not admit of considerable extension of the town boundaries.

4. The capital to have a harbour, pier, perhaps sea-wall.

At Levuka the anchorage for large vessels is good, but there is no protection from the wind, and in the hurricane season all small crafts, boats, &c., have to be put on shore or go round the island to sheltered spots. I have previously reported (25th January, 1876) on the nature of the foreshore here, and attach a copy marked B of that part of the report which bears on the subject of reclamation of foreshore. At Levuka some sort of sea-wall will have to be made to prevent the surf coming up to the front row of houses, but my previous report will show the value of land to be obtained by reclamation.

It is very difficult to state what would be the cost of a sea-wall, reclamation, and a pier, but I should think that to take in a fair part of the foreshore, make a pier, &c., would probably cost 20,000*l.* to 30,000*l.*

At a more sheltered station, such as Suva, a sea-wall might be dispensed with, and reclamation only made if it was likely to pay. A pier could be made with much

Cost of sites at a new station.

Actual cost.

Recapitulation.

Laying out streets.
At Levuka.

Elsewhere.

Extension of town.

less difficulty. At other sites which I have not yet seen, but which might deserve inspection, arrangements obviating the necessity of a sea-wall could be made in laying out the township.

5. Town to be supplied with water and drained at a moderate cost.

At Levuka, water supply can be obtained and is supplied easily enough, and I presume no site will be selected unless this condition is fulfilled.

As to the drainage of Levuka, I attach a copy of my report of 25th January, 1876, marked C, wherein I point out the great difficulty of effecting such drainage.

No site presenting similar difficulties would be brought forward as a place whereon to place a town.

I am indebted to Captain Stewart, R.E., for the photographs of the various public buildings, the supply of which has made the description of the buildings much shorter.

I have also to explain that in estimating the value of the public buildings, I have taken what I consider to be the present value, not the sum required to replace them by similar but new buildings.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. E. PRATT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, R.E., Surveyor-General.

His Excellency the Governor of Fiji,
&c. &c. &c.

Extracts from Report on Site of Town of Levuka, dated January 25, 1876.

(A.)

Site of Levuka.

As before stated, the town of Levuka is built generally on a flat piece of ground, lying between the foot of the hills and high-water mark.

Levuka flat.

I attach an illustrative sketch of the general conformation of the ground on which the level part—that is, the part adapted for a town is coloured green.

Area.

The area of this part of the ground is 40 acres, in no part is it more than 10 feet above the level of the sea, and in many parts only 3 or 4 feet.

Hill slopes at Levuka.

The hill-sides round this level portion are steep, from 10 to 35 degrees, mostly very hard conglomerate rock cropping out on the surface of the ground.

Terracing and extension of town inland.

To extend the town up these slopes it would be necessary to lay out the hill-sides in terraces; these terraces, even if only made the width of a path with sites of houses on one side of the path, would be very large works; the entire width of site required must be blasted out of the solid rock, and then the sites would be most undesirable from the refracted heat.

(B.)

Reclamation.

There is certainly a foreshore which might be reclaimed, but every objection to such a step exists here. The surface between high and low water marks is a coralline formation, but only two feet thick and with water underneath. The stone for reclamation purposes is of the hardest conglomerate (in one case we had to give up trying to remove a stone from the expense of jumping a hole into it).

Placed as this stone would be in prolongation of the level site of the present town, there would always be a damp foundation to houses built on reclaimed land here.

(C.)

Drainage.

I now come to the main requisite for a healthy town in the tropics, viz., an efficient system of drainage. In Levuka at present the sewage is managed on the dry earth system, the closet-pans are cleared at very short intervals, and the sewage sent out to sea in a proper barge and let free; this disposal of sewage near coral reefs is objectionable, but till lands are more cultivated, or manure required, there appears to be no option.

But when the question of surface or subsoil drainage is entered on at Levuka (as I have had to do in connection with instructions from the Board of Health), a difficulty presents itself, and I confess I see no satisfactory solution of it.

Subterraneous water.

This level piece of alluvial ground on which Levuka stands is only from 4 to

10 feet above high-water mark, but when you cut a ditch down to the level of high-water mark you come on the water itself.

Therefore, to drain the ground by running off the water is an impossibility, and any other scheme to remove the subsoil water effectually, would, from the expense involved, be to all intents an impossibility in this locality.

No. 43.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, May 31, 1876.*

I HAVE received your despatch of the 8th of April,* forwarding copies of two further Reports from Mr. Carew on the state of affairs in the highland district of Viti Levu.

I have read these Reports with interest, and I rely on the continued exercise of Mr. Carew's tact and judgment for the conciliation of the dissatisfied tribes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 44.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, May 31, 1876.*

I HAVE had before me your despatch of the 27th of March,† on the subject of the interpretation to be given to that portion of the Notification issued by Sir H. Robinson's direction in the "Fiji Gazette" of the 10th of February, 1875, which imposes a first charge upon employers' lands for repayment of the sums expended on wages due to Polynesian labourers employed on those lands, or on their return passages.

2. I agree with the view which you put forward that the land should be bound, whenever the labourers employed on it are paid off by the Government, whether they have been employed by the proprietor or by a leaseholder, but that, in the latter case, only so much of the lands as have been so leased should be held liable.

3. It is to be remembered that the charge for these services is one which did not naturally devolve upon the Government, but which was undertaken under the pressure of abnormal difficulties, and solely in the interest of the land of Fiji, in order that, on the one hand, outrages and bloodshed might be averted, and, on the other, that a supply of labour necessary for the tillage of the ground might not cease.

4. It seems, therefore, just that, in all cases, the land should be held responsible, whether the employer of the labour happened to be the original owner of the land or the lessee, who, from one circumstance or another, might not himself be able to meet the claim; with the limitation which you have proposed, that, in the latter case, only so much of the land as was leased, should be held responsible for the debt in case of the lessee making default.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 45.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, May 31, 1876.*

I HAVE had under my consideration your despatch of the 16th of February,‡ reviewing the various modes which have been adopted in Fiji of taxing

* No. 41.

† No. 40.

‡ No. 30.

the natives, and explaining the reasons which have induced you to resort to a system which appears to me to be more in accordance with native usage than any other.

The main features of the scheme appear to be the annual assessment by the Legislative Council of the sum to be paid by each district or province, such sum to be realized by the sale of native produce assessed in its amount and description by Local Boards in which the native element will be represented, full powers of remission being retained in the Governor's own hands, to be exercised at his discretion.

Although I should have been glad if it had been possible for you to have communicated to us your views on such an important matter before you had so far committed yourself to the scheme, I cannot doubt that a measure which you have so carefully and laboriously considered has a full claim to be allowed the fair trial which you have requested it should receive. I am, therefore, prepared to sanction this experiment, though, in sanctioning it, I must call upon you to watch its operation most narrowly, and to be especially careful that no hardship or oppression is caused to any class among the native population in the incidence and collection of the tax.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 46.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, May 31, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 12th of April,* inclosing a Report from Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, R.E., on the subject of the public works and buildings existing at Levuka, accompanied by plans and photographs.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 47.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, June 19, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 4th of December,† forwarding estimates of the revenue and expenditure of Fiji for the four months ending the 31st of December last.

The provisional establishment having been already assented to by my despatch of the 10th of February, I have merely to convey to you my sanction of the estimates for this period.

On the subject of the purchase of the "Fitzroy," you will receive a separate despatch.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 48.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, June 20, 1876.

I HAVE had before me your despatches of the 25th of January and 27th of March,‡ respecting the purchase of the steamer "Fitzroy."

I had previously received your despatch of the 13th of December,§ with its inclosures, in which you inform me that you had, with the advice of your Executive Council, accepted the offer made by the Auckland Steam-Packet Company to carry on, at a cost of 300*l.* a-month, the inter-insular service for a period of four months.

* No. 42.

† No. 21.

‡ Nos. 35 and 39.

§ No. 22.

This intimation accompanying the first announcement in your despatch, noted in the margin,* that you had expended 6,000*l.* in the purchase of a steamer is a serious one, for I feel some doubt whether, in the present financial condition of Fiji, such a burden is not too heavy for the resources of the Colony.

I shall be glad to hear from you on this subject in explanation; for, although I do not wish to object to such arrangements for inter-communication among the islands as may be necessary, I am without any information as to the circumstances in which it has been requisite both to purchase a small steamer and to pay a heavy monthly subsidy to a Company. I therefore request that you will furnish me with full particulars of the work on which it is intended to employ the "Fitzroy," and of that which the Company have undertaken to perform.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 49.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received June 26.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, April 28, 1876.

ONE of the results of the failure of the planting interest in Fiji has been the inability of employers to fulfil the engagements entered into by them with the Polynesian immigrants working on their estates, as regards the payment of their wages, and the provision for them of return passage to their homes.

2. The difficulties of the planters reached a climax during the year 1874, about the period of the Cession. By that time the term of service (three years) of a large number of immigrants (roughly, about 3,000) had expired, and in the majority of cases the employers were utterly unable to meet their engagements.

3. The subject was one of the first that the new Colonial Government was called upon to consider. It appears to have been unhesitatingly decided by Sir H. Robinson that it was incumbent on the Government to undertake the responsibility of carrying out the contract entered into with the labourers. This decision was induced not only by the desire to secure the just fulfilment of the obligations entered into towards them, but also from motives of policy, as it was evident that a breach of faith with these labourers would put great additional difficulties in the way of obtaining future supplies of labour from among the inhabitants of the various groups whence those already in the country had been induced to emigrate.

4. Sir H. Robinson authorized Mr. Layard to begin at once the task of paying off the time-expired labourers, and of sending them home, and sanctioned the expenditure of 500*l.* for the purpose, a course which subsequently received your Lordship's approval. When it is remembered that the amount due for wages to each man is about 6*l.* 10*s.*, that the average cost of the passage is about 2*l.* 12*s.*, that at the end of 1874 about 3,000 time-expired labourers were waiting to be sent home, and that their employers were not in a position to bear more than a small proportion of the cost, it will be clearly seen that 500*l.* would not go far to carry out the work.

5. The serious and costly task thus undertaken could not, when once begun, be suddenly abandoned, and it has been perseveringly carried on to the present time, though apparently without any further precise authority or sanction either from your Lordship, Mr. Layard, or myself. During the year 1875 nearly 600 time-expired men were sent away, and mostly at the expense of the Government. The epidemic of measles further reduced the number remaining in the Colony by about 600. Meanwhile the terms of service of other labourers were rapidly coming to an end, so that at the beginning of the present year there were still about 2,800 time-expired labourers in the Colony against about 3,000 in January 1875.

6. In all cases in which the Government undertakes to pay off and send home labourers engaged to planters or others, the amounts expended are recovered as opportunity offers, and it is understood that they constitute a first charge against the estate of the employer. Thus eventually it is hoped the Government will, in a measure, be able to recoup itself. From November 1874, when the undertaking was begun, to the 31st March, 1876, the total outlay has amounted to

2,872*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.* Meanwhile the sum of 1,030*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* has been recovered from employers. The actual cost to the Colony, therefore, up to the 31st March, 1876, has been 1,841*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*

7. As I have already mentioned, there are still nearly 3,000 time-expired labourers awaiting return home, and employers are now, perhaps, more entirely unable to meet their difficulties than at any previous period. In the first instance, therefore, the Government will have to bear a large portion of the burden of the wages and return passages of these people.

8. The number of labourers introduced during the last two years has been comparatively small, 924 in 1873, 754 in 1874, and 404 in 1875, and measures are now taken, before their engagement is permitted, to ensure the payment and return passages of imported immigrants by their employers. Therefore, even on the, I trust highly improbable, assumption that the present depressed condition of the country continues, the Government may look forward to a gradual reduction of the expenditure to be incurred during the next two or three years, and finally to its extinction.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

No. 50.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received June 25.)

My Lord,

Nadi, Fiji, May 6, 1876.

I REGRET to have to report to your Lordship that my attempt quietly and gradually to establish the authority of the Government over the highlands of Viti Levu without disturbance have not proved altogether successful, and that an attack, attended with some loss of life, has been made upon several native Christian villages by some of the heathen tribes of the mountains.

2. On the 12th ultimo, four or five small and defenceless villages, situated on the boundary of the Provinces of Nadi and Nadroga, were suddenly attacked and burnt by the heathen tribes of the vicinity. At one of them a woman and her child were killed. The assailants then proceeded to two larger and stronger villages, but, on finding them prepared to resist attack, they offered no molestation to them. On the 17th ultimo they appeared before, and were allowed to enter, the town of Nadronia, where they found a considerable body of loyal natives, by whom they were in a few minutes completely repulsed, several of their number being killed or wounded.

3. About the same time, a similar attack was made on the Christian villages on the bank of the Sigatoka River by a party of heathens from that quarter. On hearing this, the Roko Tui of Nadroga assembled a party of men, and, crossing the Sigatoka, inflicted a severe punishment on the marauders, whose villages he burned, and killed or captured many of their number.

4. Meanwhile, an attack was made by another party of the heathen on the village of Satuba, the people of which,—equally highlanders with themselves, but Christians,—took refuge in a cave, where they were besieged. Having found means to communicate intelligence of this fact to the camp at Nasaucoko, a party of police was sent by Mr. Carew to the relief of the villagers. The assailants were routed in the most complete manner, taking flight precipitately to join the other defeated parties in a locality where they must speedily be surrounded and apprehended.

5. The attacks of the mountaineers have, with two exceptions, been entirely confined to native villages. At the mouth of the Sigatoka River they burnt the house of a white man who has long been in the habit of supplying them with ammunition. Lately he has been afraid to do so in defiance of the law, and his inability to continue the trade has been deeply resented by the mountaineers. They also attacked, but unsuccessfully, the house of another white man in the immediate vicinity, who is for many reasons very unpopular with all classes of natives, whether mountaineers or lowlanders. This individual took refuge in his boat, but his house and property were successfully defended, and its assailants forced to fly by the Buli of Vatukarasa, a man who has received every species of insult and injury from the person to whom he has now offered such efficient assistance.

6. The first intelligence that reached me of these events was from a letter of a native teacher at Vatukarasa, Esala Seru, of which I have the honour to inclose a

translation. Shortly afterwards a letter reached me written by the four principal Bulis of the Province of Nadi, who, in the absence of the Roko Tui of Ba at Levuka, had met together for the purpose of reporting to me and asking my instructions. Of this letter I have the honour also to inclose a translation. Mr. Carew's letter of the 12th ultimo did not reach me until the 22nd, and, indeed, I have had frequent occasion during the period of anxiety caused by this outbreak to regret the inconvenience resulting from the insular position of Levuka, and the difficulties which often attend communication between the Island of Ovalau and the mainland of Viti Levu.

7. On learning what had occurred, I at once determined to despatch such assistance as I could command to Mr. Carew, but, at the same time, not to exaggerate the importance of what is after all a purely local disturbance. I accordingly sent down all the police that could be spared, with two members of my own staff as assistants to Mr. Carew, who I authorized to enrol any number of special constables that he might deem requisite, in addition to the regular police force. I have the honour to report that I have now come down to this place in order to confer personally with Mr. Carew (whose proceedings up to this time have, as usual, been marked by judgment and discretion), as to the measures to be adopted for securing the capture of the perpetrators of these outrages.

8. The causes of this outbreak are probably of a somewhat complex character. It is partly due, no doubt, to the restless, fierce, and suspicious character of the highlanders themselves; partly also to the injudicious meddling of certain busybodies, both native and European, who have endeavoured to impress upon them that it was the intention of Government to compel them to adopt Christianity against their will. Experience of former treachery has also made them incredulous as to the sincerity of the professions made by myself at Na Vola, as reported in my despatch of 16th February,* and by Mr. Carew in his intercourse with them. Nor is it quite impossible that the fears and passions of the mountaineers may to some extent have been played upon by designing parties not unwilling to provoke a contest calculated to sweep away evidence inconvenient to their ill-founded claims, and which, if the traditions of the late Fijian Government be adhered to, would empty a large tract of fertile land of its inhabitants and provide an abundant supply of forced labour for the plantations. But, to whatever causes they are due, it is essential that such lawless outrages should receive severe and speedy chastisement. That this will be speedily inflicted, and that the police will in a short time have succeeded in effecting the arrest of those concerned in them, I have not the smallest doubt.

9. I inclose a rough sketch map of the western part of Viti Levu, which will show your Lordship the locality of this disturbance, to which I trust no exaggerated importance will be attached. It is an unfortunate occurrence, and has frustrated the hopes I had so sanguinely entertained, and which until a very short time ago appeared so likely to be fulfilled, of establishing in a peaceful manner the supremacy of law and order in the mountains. But it must be remembered that this object is still likely in a great measure to be attained, although not with that absolutely undisturbed tranquillity which I had hoped, and that the disturbance is local and partial. It is only a small portion of the highland tribes, and indeed but a portion of the minority amongst them, who have all along remained heathens, or renounced Christianity since the measles, who have been concerned in these raids. The important heathen town of Beimana, on the Sigatoka itself, has remained faithful to the Government, and the influence of the camp at Nasaucoke has preserved tranquillity among a population not perhaps disinclined to join their neighbours in these late forays, whilst the tribes of the upper part of the interior (Nadrau, &c.) are thoroughly staunch in their professions of obedience.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 50.

Sir, *Vatukarasa, April 18, 1876.*
EVIL has arrived in our district. They from Batiri are clubbed; all the towns until you arrive at Korotogo are burned.

A great number of men are clubbed; I do not correctly know the number. The teachers I do not know where they are, that is Navitalai, from Korotogo, and

the two who are (or were) here. The man found some who had been clubbed, one old woman, and two, a mother and child; one old woman shot in the neck, and one able-bodied man shot dead; and one speared with a tabeyatu. These we know, but the number of men dead is not yet clear.

The attacking party were from Tavuni, Nadrala, Vatuvoko, and all the devils in this district, or on this side. Five of the devils are dead. The magistrate (native) from Tavuni was shot, and said to have been dragged off to be cooked. One of his brothers also is dead, and three others.

These are known to be killed, but we do not yet know the truth of the story. Our district is ruined. On this (Monday) morning this thing happened.

I beg of you some paper and envelopes that I may continue writing to you. I have no more paper.

I write this letter in great haste.

My love to you.

To the Teacher at Rewa.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. SALA SERU.

Inclosure 2 in No. 50.

Sketch.

Inclosure 3 in No. 50.

Vuda, April 14, 1876.

Your Excellency,

I WRITE to you forwarding the report of the district Bulis.

The people of the interior have come to make war. Several towns have been burnt, namely, Deva, Vumrosawa, Vunimoli, Nalogi, and Nawaga.

This is all, Sir, we have to report to your Excellency and the officer in command, that you may know of what has arisen here.

We are now only waiting for your decision; are we to proceed to the Commissioner in the interior, or shall we remain in our districts? Instruct us, Sir, in reference to these matters.

This is our report.

We are, &c.
(Signed) SABON, *Buli Vuda.*
NAVULA, *Buli Nadi.*
BUKATAVATAVA, *Buli Sabeto.*
DAURUA, *Buli Veetogo.*

His Excellency the Governor of Fiji,
&c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 4 in No. 50.

Extract from the Resident Commissioner's Letter, Colo, to the Colonial Secretary, Levuka, dated April 12, 1876.

Sir,

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 12, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the malcontent tribes of Rawailevu, Nagalimari, Nokonoko, Tavuni, and others, have this day attacked the loyal villages of Nawaga, within two miles of our camp; also Tovei, Vodawa, Koroivatu, Vunarosawa, Deva, Vunamoli, Nalogi, and Vunamatabuco.

At the former village they succeeded in murdering a woman and her child, and all the other villages mentioned they burnt; but I have not yet learnt the whole particulars, and am unable to state whether any murders were committed there.

Inclosure 5 in No. 50.

Extract from the Resident Commissioner's Letter to the Colonial Secretary, dated April 26, 1876.

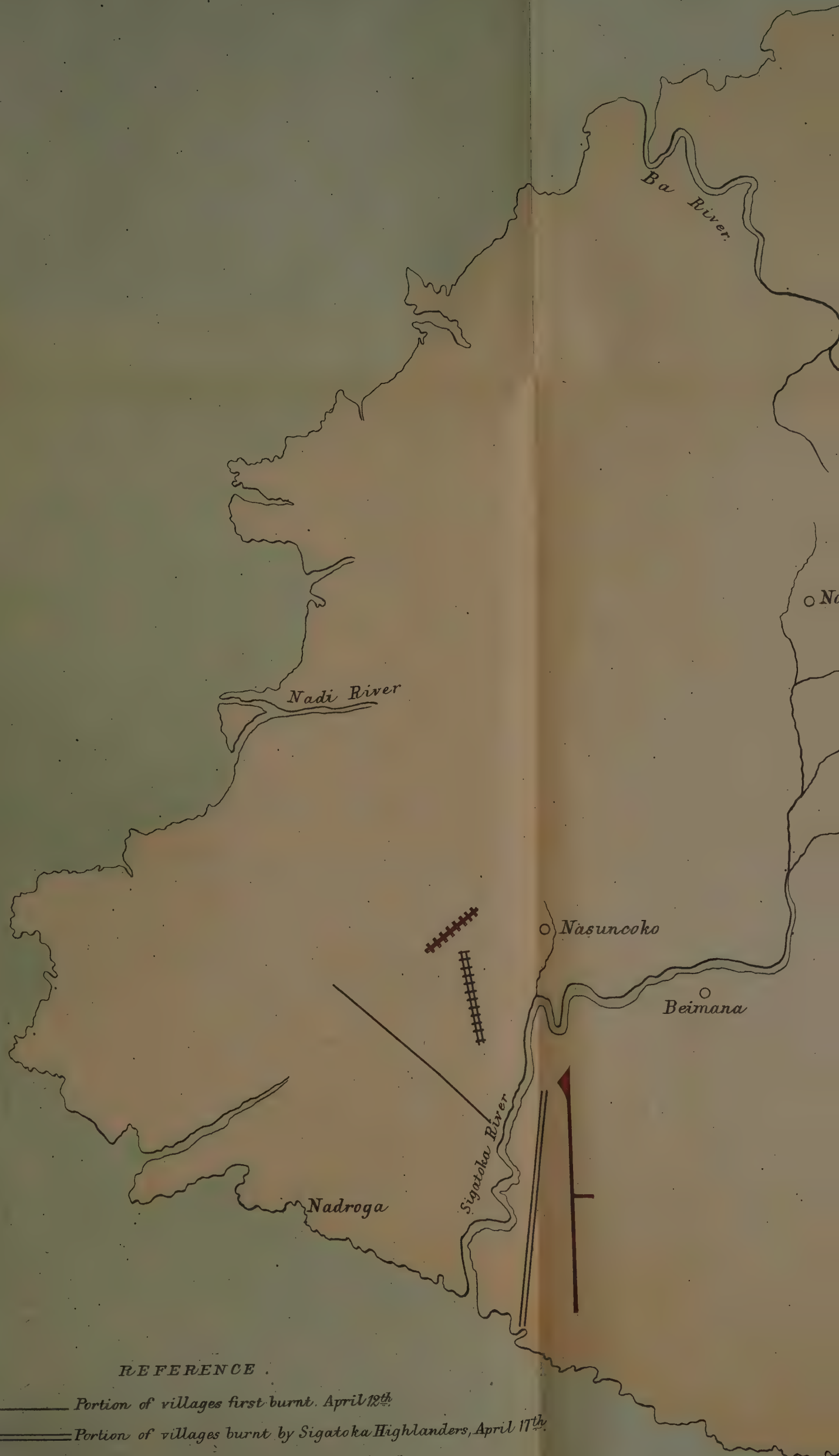
Sir,

Nasaucoko, Colo, April 26, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the cannibal tribes below Beimana burnt during the past week six villages of loyal natives, killing and wounding fourteen, chiefly women and children.

W

N.



REFERENCE .

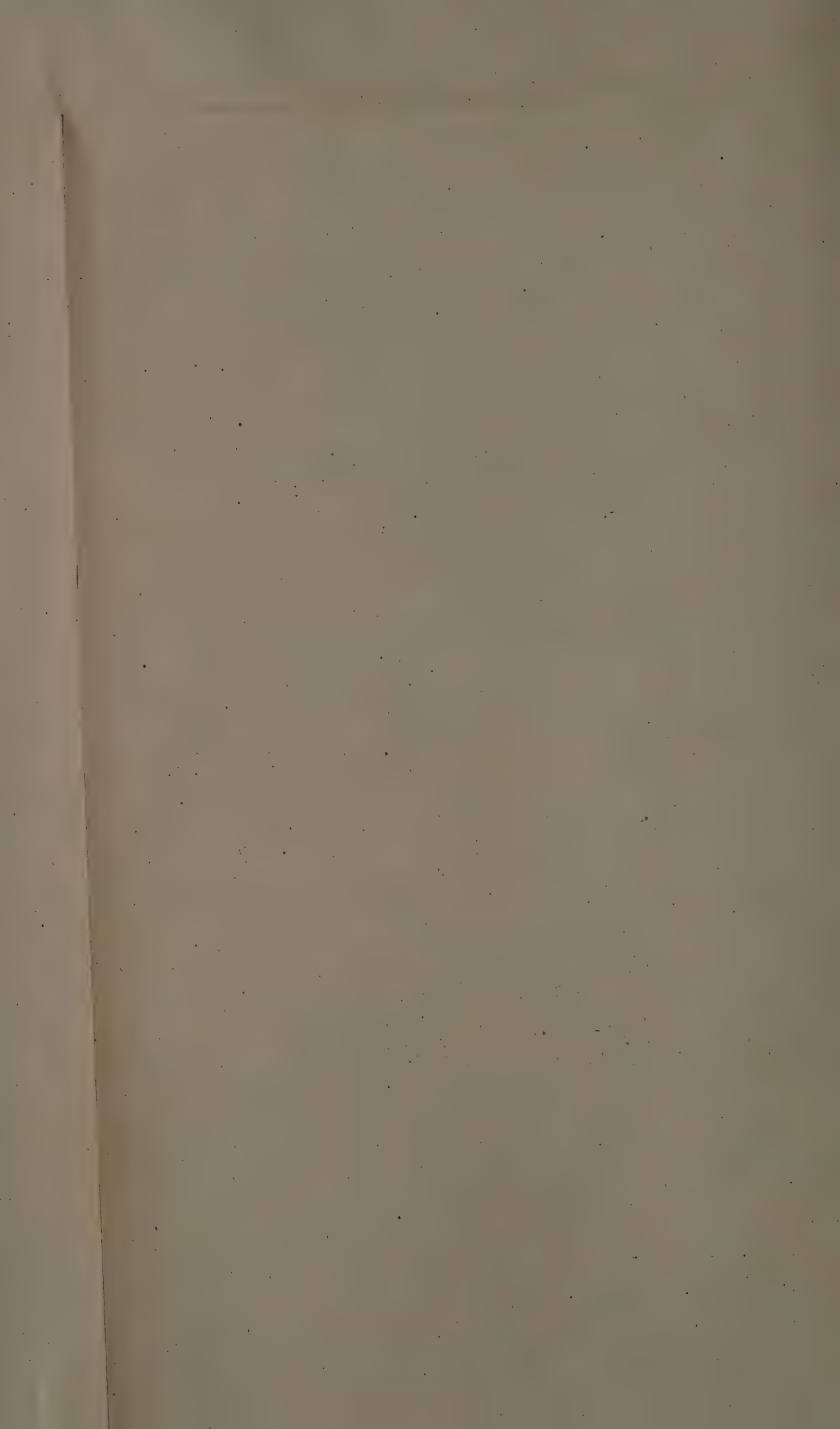
April 12th ————— Portion of villages first burnt. April 12th

April 17th ===== Portion of villages burnt by Sigatoka Highlanders, April 17th

April 20th ++++++ Portion of villages burnt by Nagaga heathen.

April 22nd ————— Portion of heathen villages burnt by Roho-Mi of Nadroga (The head of the line is where a stand was)

April 22nd ++++++ Portion of heathen villages burnt from Camp at Nasucoko.



They were then attacked by the Nadroga and Koroinasan people, and by those of the coast villages; between Sigatoka mouth and Navola, who burnt a number of their villages, killing six and taking six prisoners, driving them up the river to Rawailevu, where they are now awaiting capture whenever it shall be expedient to take them.

The whole of the villages belonging to the tribes who have been charged with killing goats, &c., belonging to Byrnes and Meader have been destroyed, some of the ringleaders shot, and some taken prisoners.

Also on the 24th instant the tribes from Nabutantan, Wairoro, and Naqaqa assembled in force to attack Tatuba, a loyal village in our immediate vicinity, whose inhabitants had given offence by supplying our camp with food.

These people burnt the houses in the village, when the old men, women, and children took refuge in a cave. The mouths of the cave were at once taken possession of by the cannibals, who occupied themselves during the whole night in firing upon the defenceless occupants.

A messenger came to inform me during the night of these occurrences, and I dispatched at daylight a body of fifty police, seventeen of whom carried breech-loaders, and were accompanied by about forty of our allies.

They came up with the cannibals, who were still firing into the cave, and attacked them, completely routing them and driving them right into the Naqaqa village called Matawalu, killing the notorious Chief Nabisiki, and several others, who were left in the road.

There were also many wounded, and these savages have now received such a severe check, from the head of the river to the mouth, that I believe they will no longer be able to act on the offensive.

The loss on our side consists of one Mataka man killed, and one wounded; also two of the police have been wounded, one shot through his hand, and the other a flesh wound on his shoulder.

I have sent instructions to Buli Serua to bring his men down to assist Buli Vatukarasa, and also to Roko Tui Ba, to occupy Nadrau for its protection and to overawe the Nabutantan and Naqaqa people; but although my letter was sent two weeks ago I have received no response, and for several weeks past, although I have heard rumours of murders at Ba, I have been totally unable to gain any intelligence, and cannot understand what Roko Tui Ba and the Buli are doing.

Inclosure 6 in No. 50.

Your Excellency,

April 29, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to address you at the request of Mr. A. Gordon, whom I met at Cuvu.

I was on the point of starting for Levuka to carry the despatches of the Roko Tui, but, at the request of Mr. Gordon, I have consented to accompany Captain Knollys for the present.

Mr. Gordon asked me to give you a succinct account of the operations which the Roko of Nadroga has carried on against the Kai Colo.

I shall endeavour to convey to your Excellency, as clearly as possible, the events in rotation as they occurred.

The first intelligence of any disturbance reached Cuvu on the evening of the 12th, when the news arrived that the Kai Colo had risen, and attacked and burnt several towns on the confines of Nadi. The towns destroyed were "Vuni Moli," "Duva Matala," "Vuni Rosawa," Na Logi, and Na Culi.

Parties were told off by Ratu Luki to defend the salient points, and a watch was kept to see when next the enemy would appear.

Navula, the Chief of Nadi, sent over a couple of tabuas to beg the Roko's assistance in the defence of Burna—a strong town, situated in the mountains between Nadi and Nadroga. This assistance was accordingly given, parties being sent up from several Naroga towns under Dainela, a man who has distinguished himself as a leader.

Meanwhile, on the 13th, 14th, and 15th, the Kai Colos burnt the towns of Nadure, Novunma, Dagala, Uto, and Vagudra. On the 15th they made their appearance before Bornu; the town was well supported; and the enemy, after a parley, in which they suggested that it would be well to throw off the cloth, the Lotu and the Matanitu, and burn the town, to which they received indignant

denials, withdrew, saying they would burn Nabuasu, a town on the Qiwa River, within about seven miles from Cuvu. The instructions of Mr. Commissioner Carew have been peremptory that in no case were the Nadroga men to commence hostilities or fire first, and so the Kai Colos keeping the peace were permitted to withdraw unmolested.

Next day—Sunday, the 16th—the enemy appeared in like manner before Nabuasa, and a repetition of the scene of Borna occurred here; seeing the force too strong for them, they withdrew, saying they would go and burn Nadromai, within, I think, four miles of Cuvu, and unpleasantly close to no white settlers. They slept that night in Bulu, a small town from which the Nadroga people had withdrawn as incapable of defence. Neither is Nadromai a strong town, but a small fence was hurriedly put up, more for the purpose of concealing their numbers than for defence.

On the 17th all was ready in Nadromai, and about midday the enemy appeared before the town, beating their bamboo drums and yelling and quivering in their heathen fashion; they then called to the Turaga in Lewa that they wanted to come into the town, and sleep during the heat of the day and drink. The reply was, the “water is dirty; the women have been washing their likus in it. We don’t want you in the town; get away on the path to your homes;” at last they came swarming into the town with a rush.

I think a glance must have convinced them that they had got into a hornet’s nest; the Nadroga men crouched all round armed; a smart ovisa at the lali, and orders not to fire, till the Kai Colo puts a good face on the matter, and ran up crying “Mai vu lulu, guaca ui vu lulu” (“guaca” is a strong expressive word in the Nadroga dialect, and may be fitly interpreted by “bother”); but shake hands they did with the one hand, gun, club, or battle-axe in the other, and then again the same parley occurred; and so the parties stood in such close proximity, the one party waiting the signal from the lali, the other perhaps undecided what to do. At last the Kai Colo attempted to snatch some of the guns out of the hands of the Nadroga men, and, at the same time, put a fire stick into one of the houses. The old Turaga in Lewa, of Tauran, in charge had a battle-axe under his shirt; on seeing the flame, he drew out his battle-axe with a flourish and , the signal agreed upon for the lali, which rang out its sharp war-beat, and a volley was fired by the Nadroga men, and returned by the mountaineers; then a scrimmage ensued, and lasted about two or three minutes, when the Kai Colo fled, utterly routed, and leaving eleven dead within the hara, and carrying off many more. Not much pursuit was made, as fighting had been heard that morning at the Sigatoka, and the men hurried off to that quarter.

On that same morning the Kai Colo attacked and burnt out several towns on the Sigatoka, on the east bank of the river, killing some women and children.

The Roko was so angry that he resolved to cross the Sigatoka River and punish the murderers; and having fortunately received permission from Mr. Carew, so, on the 18th, the Nadroga men crossed the river in force, and burnt four or five mountain towns, none of them strong enough to make much resistance, the Kai Colo flying to Tavuni, a strong place in the top of a steep rock, where they determined to make a stand.

The 19th was spent in a reconnoitre of this town by the Nadroga men and in preparing cartridges, and on the 20th the Nadroga men stormed Tavuni, and took it fairly by assault, attacking in three divisions, two of which engaged the enemy’s attention, and kept up a good fire, whilst the third party crept up the face of the rock and so got into the town, and once in the fight was soon over, as the Kai Colo fled precipitately, the Nadroga men in hot pursuit to the town of Nadrola, some three or four miles in the rear; this town was taken immediately.

The 21st was spent in getting in yams, and several thousand were obtained; growing crops were respected at the order of the Roko, quite a novel feature in Fijian warfare.

On the 22nd the Nadroga men went out and burnt out the towns of Nako Nako, Dravula-Qeri Qeri, which the Kai Colo had vacated, and then returned to their homes; and thus this little campaign of a week came to a conclusion.

The Kai Colo have retreated to Bulusia and Na Qabinari, where they are busy putting up fences.

Twenty or thirty prisoners have been secured, some taken in the fight and others brought in afterwards, men, women, and children; and amongst them the Chief of Nadrala, Qusu Levu, one of the three instigators of this attack; of the

other two, one of the Chiefs of Tavuni was killed, the other, known to be shot through the breast, but not taken.

M. GRABURN.

His Excellency the Governor of Fiji,
&c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 7 in No. 50.

*Extract of Letter from the Resident Commissioner, Interior, to the Colonial Secretary,
Levuka.*

Sir, Nadi, May 5, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I arrived to-day at Nadi to meet his Excellency the Governor, hourly expected, leaving Captain Knollys, A.D.C., Deputy Commissioner, in charge of the work and the camp.

On the 28th April I decided to burn the small village of "Vatumali," one mile from the loyal village of "Wata."

This village has become a source of constant danger to us, as the enemy from all quarters were in the habit of assembling there in great force, threatening "Wata" and Tatuba; and had, moreover, there a depôt of provisions.

The Chief professed friendship to all parties, and gave repeated warnings of intended attacks to all alike; and I sent to bring him and his people to our camp, not as prisoners, but to keep them from further mischief.

But our party, on arriving there, found them in the act of leaving for Naqaga, so the town was burnt, and a much-needed supply of food obtained for the police.

On the night of the 30th of April, a messenger arrived from "Wata," having, with difficulty, made his way through the enemy's force, to inform me that his village had been for the past two days surrounded by the mountaineers from above Beimana, and asking for assistance.

At daylight I despatched fifty police, under Ratu Tevita Madigibuli and Ratus Sakinsa, and Tui Kubulan with fifty of the Nadi and Kai-na-Mataku men to relieve Wata.

On their arrival they found the enemy assembled in great force, with their women and children employed in destroying the plantations of food.

On the arrival of our force they at once decamped, making up the Wairoro for Waibasaga, one of their largest villages.

Our party then divided into three, one following up either side of the river over the high ground, and the remaining party going up the bed of the river in rear of the enemy.

They entered Waibasaga, but were at once driven out by our men who burnt the village, and returned to Nasaucoko, eight miles off.

The burning of Waibasaga was an absolute necessity, as otherwise they would have returned to "Wata," to resume their attack on the following morning.

After burning Waibasaga, our men advanced to a height immediately above the village of Nasue, and nothing but my most positive orders that they should return to camp that night saved that village.

On the 3rd May I despatched the Nadi men with some loyal natives to the number of, in all, thirty-five, to burn Korovatu, a village of the enemy directly on the road between our camp and Beimana; these people had stopped our communications with Beimana and the Serua coast, the enemy were constantly in the habit of making a rendezvous of the place, which they declared they intended to hold to keep open the communication between those living above Beimana, and called the "Kaiyata," and those living below, called the "Kai Ra."

On the arrival of our party, they found the Ruwailevu people engaged in building new houses, and putting up a fence round the village.

They at once decamped, and the rest of the people, consisting of those who had fled from Vatu Mali to Naqaga, but had afterwards left there for this village, were brought into the native village of Nasaucoko and disarmed.

Every care is being taken of them by the people here, to whom they are related.

Previously to leaving, the village was destroyed in obedience to my orders.

It may be necessary, perhaps, to explain my reasons for this action by comparing the country in the possession of the enemy to an ordinary funnel, the neck

of which constitutes the tribes below Beimana, and the wide top those above that village.

The country above Beimana is wide, hilly, and in places covered with forest, and the cannibals residing below Beimana, who I shall for the future style the "Kai Ra," expressed the determination to hold Koro Vutia in order that, when worsted by the Nadroga and other loyal natives, they might flee to the wide, hilly, forested country of the "Kai Yata," and, as they suppose, keep up the fighting for an indefinite period.

But I had previously determined to begin from Nadrau, so as to force the enemy down to the neck of the funnel at the back of Nadroga and on the river, and to this alone may be ascribed the fact of the immunity hitherto enjoyed until the affair at Tatuba of the Naqaqa people.

I have, however, omitted to state that the Chief of Beimana was in company at the time with the men I sent to burn Korovutia.

I received a letter to-day from Captain Knollys, A.D.C., Deputy Commissioner, to inform me that on the night succeeding these events the "Kai Ra" assembled in force to visit the scene, when a Beimana man who was present, who bore enmity to the Chief's brother, informed them that Kolikoli, the Chief of Beimana, assisted in burning the village.

They at once left for Beimana, entering into and occupying three portions of it. The Chief's officer challenged them; they said they came to fight, so he shot one dead; afterwards two others were shot, and on the setting of the moon they left, leaving one dead body in the hands of the Beimana people, who sent it to Nasau-coko in witness of their action on the Government side.

In conclusion, I have the honour to inform you that the behaviour of our men is deserving of the very highest praise.

No. 51.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, June 29, 1876.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 19th of January, forwarding the Estimates of Revenue and Expenditure of Fiji for the year 1876, together with your further despatch, of the 26th of the same month,* containing a detailed report upon those Estimates.

2. As regards the Establishment, I observe that the additions in this Estimate over that for the four last months of 1875 are at the rate of about 1,600*l.* a-year; but I am not prepared to dissent from the conclusions which have induced you to consider them as essential for the present.

3. Under the head of Services, exclusive of the Establishment, a comparatively large item, 14,480*l.*, is set down for immigration purposes, but of this sum nearly one-half is required for the return passages of labourers whose term has expired, and I trust that it may yet be found possible to recover a considerable part of this sum. With regard to the introduction and employment of Indian labourers, it is desirable that I should receive full explanations from you in a separate despatch.

4. You are aware that some persons in this country object in principle to the extension of the system of coolie emigration to any new colonies; and while I am of course satisfied that, under your supervision, the interests of the Indian labourer will be fully protected, it is necessary that you should give me detailed information as to the safeguards which you will be able to establish against any abuses.

5. Of the two several sums of 500*l.* for the drainage and water-supply of Levuka, which I observe in the amount of 14,015*l.* which you have allotted to public works, I understand that if, as seems most likely, the Capital will be fixed elsewhere, this expenditure will not be wholly required.

6. As I have addressed a separate despatch to you on the subject of the purchase and employment of the steamer "Fitzroy," I need only on the present occasion express a hope that it may be found possible, in view of the smallness of her tonnage and the price of Australian coal in the ports nearest Fiji, to keep the expenditure in maintaining her strictly within the limits which you have prescribed. I am the more disposed to anticipate that this may be effected, as the uses to which the "Fitzroy" will be put are apparently of an occasional nature; an additional

* Not printed.

heavy item appearing in the Estimates for inter-insular service. From her tonnage, also, I observe that it cannot be intended that she should convey you beyond the limits of the Colony, nor, indeed, would it seem fitting that your visits to the neighbouring islands in your capacity of High Commissioner should be generally made otherwise than in a man-of-war.

7. A serious deficiency of revenue seems inevitable during the present year, in view of a proposed expenditure of 71,381*l.* against a revenue estimated at 40,400*l.*, which revenue, I greatly fear, may not be obtained. It is urgently necessary that you should proceed very slowly in the two principal matters of expenditure, viz., public works, on which you propose to expend 14,015*l.*, and immigration, to which you assign 14,480*l.* I have requested the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury to authorize the preparation of a Supplementary Estimate for the present financial year, in order to obtain from Parliament a further grant in aid of the revenues of the Colony.

8. It only remains for me to convey to you my sanction to the Estimates for this year, on the understanding that reductions in the sense which you propose will eventually be carried out so far as circumstances may admit.

9. I would observe for your future guidance that a Table of Assets and Liabilities should have accompanied the Estimates which you have sent home.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 52.

Colonial Office to Treasury.

Sir, *Downing Street, June 29, 1876.*

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the accompanying despatches from the Governor of Fiji, together with a copy of his Lordship's reply,* respecting the estimates of revenue and expenditure for the present year, to which, in the circumstances mentioned, his Lordship has not felt justified in withholding his sanction.

Looking to the financial condition of Fiji as shown in these despatches, I am to state that Lord Carnarvon feels that there is no possibility of dispensing with the sum of 60,000*l.* remaining unvoted, out of the sum of 100,000*l.* promised in your letter of the 12th of June, 1875, in aid of the revenues of Fiji; and I am to request that you will inform him whether their Lordships are of opinion that a supplementary estimate for 1876-7 may at once be prepared in this Department for that amount.

I am, &c.

(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

No. 53.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, July 4, 1876.*

I HAVE had before me your despatch of the 28th of April,† respecting the payment of the wages and return passages of Polynesians employed on plantations in Fiji, and reporting that about 3,000 time-expired labourers were still awaiting the opportunity of returning to their homes.

2. I see no reason to doubt that, under the regulations in force, justice will be done as regards the payment of wages due to these Islanders, and I have full confidence in your judgment in respect to the gradual return of those whose term of service is expired, and who may elect to go back to their own country.

3. I have not overlooked the difficulties which have surrounded this question, chiefly in consequence of the epidemic with which the Colony was visited last year, and my despatch of the 28th of May, 1875,‡ will have informed you that I approved the decision at which Sir H. Robinson had arrived, to delay taking steps for obtaining vessels to return labourers during the prevalence of the measles.

4. I observe in a despatch addressed by Mr. Layard to Lord Derby on the

* No. 51.

(658)

† No. 49.

‡ No. 20 of C. 1337 of 1875.

3rd of September, 1874, a suggestion to the effect that it would be well if such Polynesians as might be disposed to settle in the Colony could be encouraged to do so by the offer of plots of land, a proposal which would appear to acquire additional weight from the fact that 40,000 of the population have since that time been unhappily swept away. I am not, however, aware how far it would be possible to find land in suitable situations for this purpose.

The suggestion has only been thrown out, and does not seem to have been weighed or considered, but as it might, if feasible, conduce towards lessening the the present difficulties of the Colony, I should be glad if you would consider and report to me whether, in cases where labourers are clearly willing to settle in Fiji, some inducement of this nature could be extended to them with profit to the Colony under your Government.

5. Such a scheme, if it could in any measure be carried out, would appear to possess the advantages of encouraging a small number of Islanders of industrious habits to settle among the population, and of saving the expenditure of some part of the large sum which it has been found necessary to set apart in this year's estimates for the return of Polynesians to their homes, and besides the more rapid extinction of the expenditure on this service to which you look forward in the future.

6. In such cases it would of course be necessary to place beyond all doubt the fact that the act of settlement was purely voluntary on the immigrant's part.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 54.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, July 7, 1876.

I HAVE received, with much regret, the intelligence conveyed in your despatch of the 6th of May,* reporting the outbreak of disturbances, attended with loss of life, which had summoned you to Viti Levu, and which had rendered it necessary to adopt active measures with the view of re-establishing law and order.

I await with anxiety the receipt of further information, and rely on the exercise of a spirit of firmness and conciliation on your part in effecting the pacification of the disturbed districts.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 55.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received July 18.)

My Lord,

Nasava, Fiji, June 7, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to submit for your Lordship's approval rough estimates of the revenue and expenditure of the Colony for 1877. I do so at this early date because they involve very important decisions, and because, in the event of their adoption, it is desirable that I should be able, some months before the end of the year, to give notice of the intentions of Her Majesty's Government to those affected by the proposed changes.

2. The present financial position of the Colony cannot be considered satisfactory. The expenditure for 1875 amounted to 42,265*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*, whilst the revenue for that year, exclusive of the Imperial Loan, was only 16,255*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*

3. The deficit of 26,009*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* thus accruing was covered by an appropriation of that amount from the loan of 40,000*l.* advanced by the Imperial Parliament.

4. As regards the present year the Receiver-General is of opinion, and in this opinion I concur, that the estimate of revenue, from sources other than native taxes, will at least be fully realized. These sources of revenue were estimated at 18,000*l.*, and the receipts from them during the first quarter of the year exceeded 5,000*l.*

5. With regard to the item of native taxes, the new system was established so short a time before the commencement of the present year that its full effects cannot be felt until 1877, and although I believe much more than that amount will be received, I think it safer to assume that only half of the assessment of 22,000*l.* will be received during the current year.

The estimate of revenue from all sources for the year will then be 29,000*l.*

6. The estimated expenditure for the year is, on account of establishment 23,085*l.*, and on account of services, exclusive of establishments, 48,296*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*, making a total of 71,381*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

The expenditure of the first quarter has reached the sum of 13,245*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*, which would, if the same average were maintained throughout the year, forecast a total expenditure of about 53,000*l.* But unforeseen causes of expenditure have already arisen and may be multiplied, and I will therefore assume that the expenditure will not fall short of 60,000*l.*, beyond which sum I think it certainly will not pass.

7. It will be necessary, therefore, to provide for a deficit of 31,000*l.* To meet in part this deficit, a balance remaining in hand at the end of 1875 amounting to 12,379*l.* 10*s.* may be applied, a deficit of 18,620*l.* 10*s.* will still be left.

8. Your Lordship has informed me in your despatch of the 29th June, 1875, that it is the intention of the Imperial Government during the present Session to ask Parliament for a vote of 60,000*l.* to be advanced to the Colony in the same manner as the loan of 40,000*l.* during last year.

If this loan is sanctioned the final estimated deficit will be covered, and a sum of about 41,000*l.* left in hand at the end of 1876.

9. This result, however, can be expected only on the assumption that three important and costly undertakings are to remain untouched during the current year:—

(1.) The liquidation of the claims against the late Fijian Government, roughly amounting to 90,000*l.*, but probably reducible to 80,000*l.* or 75,000*l.*

(2.) The construction of the capital at Suva, Levuka, Savu-Savu, or elsewhere.

(3.) The settlement of the claims of the Polynesian Company, for which a sum of 9,000*l.* has been already virtually appropriated.

10. The financial position of the Colony for 1877 painted in its blackest colours may be stated as follows;—

								£
Expenditure for 1877 (repeated from 1876)	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	70,000
Formation of a Capital, say	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	20,000
Debt of Fijian Government	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	90,000
Payment of Polynesian Company	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9,000
Imperial loan	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	100,000
								289,000

Against which may be placed—

								£
Estimated revenue, say	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40,000
Balance from loan	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	41,000
								81,000

But in point of fact this statement is over coloured. The expenditure for 1876 is not likely to exceed 60,000*l.*, and there are several large items which need not reappear in the estimates for 1877.

The cost of the formation of the Capital if its site be anywhere but Levuka may be to a great extent, in the opinion of the Surveyor-General, almost altogether defrayed by the sale of lots in the intended township. And the liabilities of the late Fijian Government will probably be much reduced by close investigation.

11. The case may therefore more fairly be stated thus:—

								£
Expenditure for 1877	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	60,000
Debt from Fijian Government	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	80,000
Payment to Polynesian Company	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	9,000
Imperial loan	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	100,000
								249,000
Revenue, 1877	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	40,000
Balance from loan	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	41,000
								81,000
Total amount of liabilities	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	168,000

I have made the statement in the above form as being the most simple shape in which the financial position of the Colony can be expressed.

In dealing, however, with the finances, I propose to treat the figures in a different, and I hope, more satisfactory manner.

12. I propose to reserve altogether the 41,000*l.*, balance from the loan of 1876, for works of a necessary but remunerative character. This will increase the sum required to meet the liabilities of the Government to 209,000*l.*, and leaving out of consideration, for the present, the Loan from the Imperial Government (the repayment of which is not expected to be made until more prosperous days), there remains to be met a debt of 109,000*l.*

13. The amounts of the actual debts of the Government, so far as they can be ascertained—and I do not suppose they are less than what I have now stated—are matters of fact and cannot by any process short of repudiation be diminished.

14. The two remaining factors of the calculation, viz., the revenue and ordinary expenditure for the year, are of course merely rough estimates, and are susceptible of alteration and modification. With regard to the first of these factors, I am of opinion that there is no reason to expect any very large excess in the revenue of 1877 over that of 1876, except in the item of native taxes. Under this head there will be a large augmentation, and I am confident that the revenue from this source will not fall short of the estimates made for 1876, and will probably considerably exceed them.

15. But the Estimates for 1876, although they may be realized, will not be greatly exceeded in 1877. And several years will probably elapse before the evil effects that have arisen from the unsettled state of questions vital to the interests of the Colony, and the calamities with which it has been visited have passed away, and before a better state of things will have time to bear fruit. These considerations, and the calculations I have made, forbid any sanguine hope that the estimated deficit at the end of 1877 will be falsified by a rapid increase of revenue or any other abnormal circumstance.

16. There remains to be considered one other changeable factor in these Estimates, and that is the estimated expenditure. And with the alterations in the establishments which I am about to submit to your Lordship, I believe it is possible to reduce the expenditure to such an extent as to render the revenue sufficient to cover every item of ordinary establishment and services, as well as the interest on a loan which it will be necessary to raise.

17. I have already estimated that, at the end of 1876, there will be a balance in hand of about 41,000*l.*, the unexpended portion of the Imperial Loan of 60,000*l.* I would propose to devote this sum strictly to purposes of reproductive works and services, and to any expenses incurred in the formation of a new capital not covered by the sale of town lots. I would not appropriate it as a portion of the revenue, but would keep a separate and distinct account of it.

18. I estimate the revenue for 1877 at, at least, 40,000*l.* That amount would more than cover the estimates of expenditure now transmitted for your Lordship's sanction.

19. Among the items of expenditure will be observed the sum of 4,500*l.*, on account of "interest on loan." It is plainly impossible to meet the outstanding liabilities of the Colony in any other manner. To meet them fully, a loan of 100,000*l.* would be required. I have estimated the interest at $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.; but it is possible that, if the creditors of the late Fijian Government are paid in debentures of this loan, these debentures may, as recommended in your Lordship's despatch of the 29th June, 1875, be made to bear a lower rate of interest.

20. The sum of my recommendations is then as follows:—

(1.) To raise a sufficient loan to meet all liabilities.

(2.) To devote the unappropriated balance of the Imperial advance to its more legitimate purposes of reproductive works, and the formation of a new capital.

(3.) Resolutely to reduce ordinary expenditure.

21. I now proceed to discuss the various reductions in the scheme of Estimates for 1877 now submitted for your Lordship's approval.

The total amount under the head of Establishments is 19,293*l.*; that under the head of services, exclusive of Establishments, is 18,134*l.*; making a total of 37,427*l.*

The estimated Revenue, and it appears to me a safe one, is 40,000*l.*

22. In now proposing reductions of Establishment, your Lordship must distinctly understand that I conceive them to be such as will in almost every case

impair the efficiency of the public service. It is not because I think the posts I shall proceed to name can with propriety be abolished that I recommend their abolition, but because, if it be necessary, and it undoubtedly is so, to reduce the public expenditure, these are the offices which can, in my opinion, be dispensed with with the least injury to the public service.

23. (1.) *The Governor*.—Under this head I can only suggest prospective reductions, and, considering how difficult a task he will have for a long while yet to perform, I have great doubts whether they ought to be made.

24. (2.) *Colonial Secretary*.—I would add to the Colonial Secretary's functions those of Registrar-General.

The third Clerk is principally occupied with native correspondence. If, as I hereafter suggest, such matters are dealt with in a different manner, it is possible that the services of the third Clerk might be dispensed with. Although, when the increase of business consequent upon the addition of the Registrar-General's duties to those of the Colonial Secretary are considered, I can only make this recommendation with doubt and hesitation, and without any positive assurance that I shall find myself able to carry it out.

25. *Receiver-General*.—In this Department I propose no change.

26. *Auditor-General*.—This office in its present form I propose to abolish. If the main functions of the audit are to be performed in London, an experienced accountant at a salary equal to that of the present Audit Clerk will be quite competent to perform such duties as fall to the local Auditor.

As a seat in the Legislative Council is attached to the post of Auditor-General, I propose that this officer be henceforth styled "Government Auditor."

27. *Survey Office*.—My alterations in this office must depend entirely on the view taken by your Lordship of the recommendations with regard to the stay in Fiji of the detachment of Royal Engineers, which I propose to make to your Lordship at an early date, and I therefore suggest no present change.

28. *Post Office*.—The duties of Postmaster at Levuka might be performed by a Serjeant of Police, at a slightly increased salary, say 130*l*. The services of the Assistant Postmaster, though always useful, cannot be said to be incessantly required. It is only on the arrival and departure of the monthly mails that help is indispensable; and I believe that a sum of 20*l*. for occasional assistance to the Postmaster included in the services exclusive of Establishments would be sufficient to procure such aid. It is with much reluctance that I suggest the discontinuance of the district Postmasters.

They cannot, however, be said to be essential to the service of the Government, as I have no doubt the postal service would be carried on as before the beginning of the year, for, in fact, they have never yet been appointed.

29. *Commissioner of Lands and Agent General of Immigration*.—I propose no immediate change in this office, but a prospective saving of 40*l*. might be made on the retirement of the present First Clerk.

30. It is with much regret that I propose the abolition of the office of Government Medical Officer for the Eastern Islands. I cannot, however, say that the office is absolutely necessary. The fact of there being an Assistant Medical Officer will enable the Chief Medical Officer to absent himself occasionally on special duty from Levuka; and if I am able, as I propose, to appoint a medical man to be a Stipendiary Magistrate, I think the post may be temporarily dispensed with, until the finances of the Colony are in a more flourishing condition.

31. *Judicial*.—Under this head I propose very extensive reductions.

If the Chief Justice is to be, as I trust is the case, Judge of Admiralty, Judge of the High Commission Court, &c., the salary cannot be reduced. If he is to be merely Chief Magistrate of a small Colony, it might be reduced to 800*l*., but this cannot be at once effected.

32. The present Acting Attorney-General is perfectly competent to perform the duties of the office. His services could be retained for his present salary of 500*l*., with a prospective increase to 600*l*. when the finances of the Colony admit.

33. I have already suggested that the Registrar-Generalship shall be attached to the Colonial Secretaryship, which will effect a saving of 150*l*.

The office of Chief Native Magistrate may, in its present form, be abolished, though it will reappear elsewhere.

34. I propose altogether to abolish the office of Interpreter to the Supreme Court. The amount of interpretation required there has proved to be very much smaller than was anticipated, and could be provided for either by the employment of

one of the interpreters already in the Government service, or by the payment of another interpreter when occasionally required.

35. The duties of Clerk and Interpreter to the Police Court can, I now think, be performed by the same person. A saving of 150*l.* will be thus effected.

36. I most unwillingly recommend the reduction of the Stipendiary Magistrates to the number of four, in addition to the Police Magistrate. This is, in a measure, only practicable, however, if the slight increase of expenditure under other heads is adopted.

If those suggestions be adopted, I would reduce the Stipendiary Magistrates to three at 300*l.* and one at 250*l.* per annum. Though I admit the burden on them will be of some weight, I think that, in the present circumstances of the Colony, the Magistrates must, as formerly, do their own clerical work.

These measures will render necessary some increase in the native magistracy.

37. *Police and Gaols.*—Two Sub-Inspectors, the one at 200*l.*, and the other at 150*l.*, per annum, may, perhaps, be made to suffice, and it might be found possible to dispense with the services of one European constable.

38. *Provincial.*—A large prospective saving may be effected on the salaries of the Rokos. No successor of Maafu need receive more than half the salary enjoyed by that Chief, and proportionate reductions might, in the case of a vacancy, be made in most of the other provinces. But I would most strongly deprecate, as in the highest degree impolitic, any tampering with the remuneration of the present holders of these posts. Their discontent, want of assistance and passive opposition, would cost even in money more than the amount reduced.

39. These charges would involve a reduction of 4,572*l.* on the establishments voted for the present year.

But, if they be effected, certain increases will become necessary. Of these, the most important is that of a Commissioner of Native Affairs.

The duty of this office would be to supervise, advise, and control the native Governors and Magistrates, and to conduct the native correspondence of the Government. He would require to be constantly moving, and must be a man of peculiar attainments and qualifications, possessing not only a perfect knowledge of the language, but also commanding the confidence of the Chiefs and the respect of the people.

Such a man could not be employed under 450*l.* per annum. He will require some native assistance; and, as I have already said, the number of native Magistrates will have to be slightly increased. In connection with this plan it will also be necessary to provide the Rokos with efficient native Chiefs, and for this I have set down a sum of 180*l.*

40. The salary of the Commissioner in the highlands of Viti Levu, who has hitherto drawn salary as a Stipendiary Magistrate, must also be augmented. The net reduction will then only amount to 3,792*l.*

41. That these establishments are still large compared with the present resources of the Colony cannot be denied; but your Lordship does not require to be told that a population more numerous than Trinidad, composed of discordant races, inhabiting islands remote from each other, and two of which are each nearly in area to Jamaica, cannot be governed without considerable expenditure or by a very small establishment.

Nor need I remind your Lordship that, in the early stages of the existence of a Colony, its establishments are always disproportionate to the revenue. Twenty years ago, when the revenue of Trinidad was 76,900*l.*, its establishments cost 48,000*l.* Very nearly the same establishments still suffice, but the revenue has risen to 300,000*l.*

To take a case nearer at hand: I think it will be found that the establishments of New Zealand were, in the early days of that Colony, a yet larger proportion to the total revenue than those of Fiji.

42. The items in my estimate of expenditure, exclusive of establishments, have been carefully calculated from the data at hand, and there are but few which call for special remark.

It is to be observed that the heavy charge, 1,500*l.* a-year, of Cakobau's pension is one which must shortly cease. During his life it would be most impolitic, and, in my opinion, also dishonourable, to attempt its reduction.

43. It is probable that, by the beginning of next year, the demands on the vote for printing, on account of Ordinances, forms, &c., will be greatly diminished; and I

think that more economical arrangements than have hitherto been made may be entered into for carrying out this work. A vote of 600*l.* ought to suffice.

44. The item of 500*l.* for rent is placed on the Estimates on the assumption that it will be necessary to retain the use of all the buildings in Levuka now occupied by the Government.

45. Under the head of immigration I have estimated the expenses of the depôt at 250*l.* This sum is intended to cover merely the primary cost of the establishment, including such items as rent of the premises, wages of the overseer, &c. The actual outlay attendant on the importation of labourers on their return-passage would fall upon a special vote, and be charged to the sum set apart for reproductive undertakings.

46. The sum of 4,500*l.* appears as interest on loan; the amount is calculate at $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. on 100,000*l.* It is also, I think, worthy of your Lordship's consideration whether, if some 80,000*l.* or more of this loan of 100,000*l.* is to be issued in the shape of debentures at par to the creditors of the late Fijian Government, it might not be worth while to prevent the exposure in the public market of the small remainder of the loan, which it is not impossible might be taken up on terms which might give some cause for complaint to those who had been compelled to accept debentures at the full nominal value.

47. I must now touch briefly on the alterations, by way of omission, which appear in my Estimates.

Under the head of works I have only provided 500*l.* for the repair of buildings. Many of those now in the occupation of Government are in a disgraceful state. This is the only item I propose to admit into the estimate of ordinary expenditure.

The cost of all new works and buildings I would propose to charge to the fund set apart for reproductive undertakings.

48. The expense attendant on the settlement of claims to land by the Lands Commission should, I consider, be made to fall on the loan, and not on the ordinary current expenditure.

49. I have also omitted to provide for the maintenance of streets, lighting, &c., in Levuka. I propose that a Town Board be created, empowered, under certain restrictions, to levy rates for such purposes. By this means a certain portion of its present work and responsibility would be taken off the hands of the Government—a desirable object in itself, and the general revenue would be relieved of a considerable charge.

50. Nor have I charged the Estimates with a vote for the Board of Health. I would propose that a sanitary rate be raised in each district, to meet the expenses incurred by the Board of Health, and that such rate should be administered by that Board.

51. To make such a scheme practicable, it must be made a first condition that the native population is to be left to govern itself in all minor matters, in accordance with a system of law that it is capable of understanding and administering. The administrative machinery I retain may possibly suffice temporarily for the requirements of the white population, and the Commissioners I propose to appoint will be able to overlook the natives to such an extent as to check serious injustice, and bring about the gradual discontinuance of habits and customs of an objectionable character.

52. One other point yet remains to be touched upon, and that is, the provisions for the carrying out of reproductive undertakings.

53. I now propose to treat of the 48,000*l.* balance from the loan of 1876.

I would propose to devote 25,000*l.* to the carrying on of reproductive works during the year 1877, and would distribute that amount as follows:—

	£
Lands Commission	2,000
Immigration	6,000
Roads	5,000
Seat of Government	6,000
Inter-insular steam service	3,000
Sundry works	3,000

25,000

54. A balance of 16,000*l.* would be left on hand to be expended during the following year 1878.

By that time it would be only reasonable to expect that the revenue would at least admit of another loan of 50,000*l.* being raised, involving a payment on account of interest of about 2,250*l.* for the continuance of reproductive works.

55. If in the year 1879, after four years of British rule, the circumstances of the country did not begin to show marked improvement, it would, I think, be impossible not to conclude that the fault was either in the country itself, or in the unskilfulness of its administrators.

56. Before terminating this despatch, I must observe that of course it is impossible so long before the close of the present year to pronounce with absolute accuracy what items it may be necessary to place upon the estimate of expenditure, exclusive of Establishments, for 1877.

All that I now wish to do is to submit the broad outlines of my plan to your Lordship's consideration, without absolutely pledging myself to this or that detail, the expediency of which might at a later period appear to be questionable. So long as the object is attained of bringing the expenditure of the year within the income of the year, considerable latitude must, it will I think be admitted, be allowed as to the means by which its attainment is rendered possible.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. GORDON.

Inclosure in No. 55.

ABSTRACT of the Sums required to Defray the Expenses of the Colonial Government of Fiji for the period commencing 1st January 1876, and ending 31st December, 1876.

Establishments.						Fixed Establishments.			Temporary and Provincial.			Total.		
						£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
The Governor	..	..	..	..	..	3,620	0	0						
Colonial Secretary's Office	..	..	..	..	..	..			1,100	0	0			
Receiver-General's Office	..	..	..	..	..	..			1,370	0	0			
Audit Office	..	..	..	..	..	..			700	0	0			
Survey Office	..	..	..	..	..	350	0	0	150	0	0			
Post Office	..	..	..	..	..	..			377	0	0			
Commissioner for Lands and Agent General of Immigration	..	..	..	..	..	..			940	0	0			
Medical	..	..	..	..	..	650	0	0	200	0	0			
Judicial	..	..	..	..	..	1,500	0	0	5,648	0	0			
Police and Gaols	..	..	..	..	..	..			3,260	0	0			
Provincial	..	..	..	..	..	..			3,220	0	0			
						6,120	0	0	16,965	0	0			
<i>Exclusive of Establishments.</i>												23,085	0	0
Pensions	..	..	..	..	..	..			1,600	0	0			
Judicial	..	..	..	..	..	..			847	0	0			
Colonial Secretary's Office	..	..	..	..	..	..			1,675	0	0			
Hospitals	..	..	..	..	..	..			975	0	0			
Charitable allowances	..	..	..	..	..	..			150	0	0			
Rent	..	..	..	..	..	..			475	0	0			
Works	..	..	..	..	..	..			14,015	0	0			
Stores	..	..	..	..	..	..			550	0	0			
Police	..	..	..	..	..	..			2,101	0	0			
Gaols	..	..	..	..	..	..			265	0	0			
Treasury	..	..	..	..	..	..			15	0	0			
Postal	..	..	..	..	..	..			310	0	0			
Customs and Harbour Office	..	..	..	..	..	..			601	0	0			
Military	..	..	..	..	..	..			917	6	0			
Provincial	..	..	..	..	..	..			1,540	0	0			
General Transport	..	..	..	..	..	..			75	0	0			
Immigration	..	..	..	..	..	..			14,480	0	0			
Steamer "Fitzroy"	..	..	..	..	..	..			2,856	0	0			
Miscellaneous	..	..	..	..	..	..			7,849	3	9			
												48,296	9	9
Total estimate of Expenditure												71,381	9	9

COLONIAL ESTIMATES.—FIJI.

EXPENDITURE.

[The Salaries proposed to be reduced are printed in *italics*, and the Reductions stated in the last Column.]

Establishments Detailed.	Fixed Establishments.	Provisional and Temporary.	Total.	Governor's Reductions.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£
<i>Salaries.—The Governor</i>				
His Excellency the Governor	5,000 0 0			
Private Secretary	300 0 0			
Aide-de-Camp	170 0 0			
Private Interpreter	150 0 0			
	5,620 0 0			
Less 2,000 <i>l.</i> returned by his Excellency . .	2,000 0 0			
			3,620 0 0	
<i>II.—Colonial Secretary's Office.</i>				
Colonial Secretary and Receiver-General .		500 0 0		
First Clerk and Clerk of Council		250 0 0		
Second Clerk		200 0 0		
Third Clerk		150 0 0		
			1,100 0 0	150
<i>III.—Receiver-General's Office.</i>				
Clerk of the Treasury		200 0 0		
First Clerk of Customs and Shipping-master		250 0 0		
Second Clerk and Bond-keeper		150 0 0		
Third Clerk		150 0 0		
2 Boarding Officers, at 150 <i>l.</i> each		300 0 0		
Custom-house Officer, Suva		70 0 0		
Harbour-master		200 0 0		
Light-keeper		50 0 0		
			1,370 0 0	
<i>IV.—Audit Office.</i>				
Auditor-General		500 0 0		
Clerk		200 0 0		
			700 0 0	500
<i>V.—Survey Office.</i>				
Surveyor-General	350 0 0			
Clerk and Interpreter		150 0 0		
			500 0 0	
<i>VI.—Post Office.</i>				
Colonial Postmaster		250 0 0		
(Reduced to)		130 0 0		120
Assistant		85 0 0		85
District Postmasters (7)		42 0 0		42
			377 0 0	
<i>VII.—Commissioner of Lands and Agent-General of Immigration.</i>				
Commissioner, &c.		500 0 0		
First Clerk		240 0 0		
Second Clerk		200 0 0		
			940 0 0	
<i>VIII.—Medical.</i>				
Chief Medical Officer	350 0 0			
Government Medical Officer for Eastern Islands	300 0 0	50 0 0		350
Assistant Medical Officer		150 0 0		
	650 0 0	200 0 0		
			350 0 0	
<i>IX.—Judicial.</i>				
Chief Justice	1,000 0 0			
Clerk		200 0 0		
Attorney-General	500 0 0	250 0 0		250
Police Magistrate and Registrar-General }		350 0 0		
Chief Native Magistrate		150 0 0		150
Registrar, Supreme Court		120 0 0		120
Interpreter, ditto		240 0 0		
Clerk to Attorney-General		200 0 0		200
Clerk to Police Court		150 0 0		
Interpreter to ditto		150 0 0		
				150

Establishments Detailed.	Fixed Establishment.			Provisional and Temporary.			Total.			Governor's Reductions.
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
Bailiff, &c.	100	0	0				
4 Stipendiary Magistrates, at 300 <i>l.</i>	1,200	0	0				300
(Reduced to 3 ditto)	900	0	0	..			
4 Stipendiary Magistrates, at 250 <i>l.</i>	1,000	0	0				750
(Reduced to 1 ditto)	250	0	0	..			
Commissioner for the Interior	100	0	0				
18 native Magistrates	288	0	0				1,000
8 Clerks of the Peace	1,000	0	0	7,148	0	0	
<i>X.—Police and Gaols.</i>										
Superintendent of Police and Prisons	300	0	0				
Clerk	50	0	0				
Gaoler and Sub-Inspector	250	0	0				
1 Sub-Inspector, at 200 <i>l.</i>	200	0	0				
3 Ditto, at 150 <i>l.</i>	450	0	0				300
(Reduced to 1 ditto)	150	0	0	..			
1 Sergeant	125	0	0				
8 European Constables, at 105 <i>l.</i>	840	0	0				105
(Reduced to 7 ditto)	735	0	0	..			
2 half-caste Constables, at 75 <i>l.</i>	150	0	0				
250 native Constables	750	0	0				
1 Warder to Gaol	70	0	0				
1 half-caste Warder, at 75 <i>l.</i>	75	0	0	3,260	0	0	
<i>XI.—Provincial.</i>										
Roko Tui Lau	600	0	0				
" Cakaudrovi	360	0	0				
" Tai Levu	340	0	0				
" Bua	220	0	0				
" Macuata	220	0	0				
" Rewa	200	0	0				
" Kadavu	200	0	0				
" Nadroga	100	0	0				
" Ra	100	0	0				
" Ba	100	0	0				
" Namosi	140	0	0				
111 Bulis	640	0	0	3,220	0	0	
	1,500	0	0				23,085	0	0	4,572
Commissioner	450	0	0				
Scribes	180	0	0				
Native Assistants	150	0	0				
				780	0	0	..			780
										3,792

EXPENDITURE (exclusive of Establishments).

Services.	Item.	Total.	Governor's Reductions.	
	£	£	£	£
<i>XII.—Pensions.</i>				
Cakobau	1,500 0 0			
Adi Arieta Kuila	100 0 0	1,600 0 0		
<i>XIII.—Judicial.</i>				
Jury fees and witnesses' expenses in Crown cases	200 0 0			
Coroner's Fees	40 0 0	..	40	
Incidentals	15 0 0	..	15	
Travelling expenses of Magistrates	502 0 0			
(Reduced to)	225 0 0	847 0 0	367	422

Services.	Item.	Total.	Governor's Reductions.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£	£
XIV.—Colonial Secretary's Office.				
Stationery for all Departments	450 0 0			
(Reduced to)	150 0 0	..	300	
Printing and advertising	1,200 0 0			
(Reduced to)	600 0 0	..	600	
Presents to Kai Colos at Navulo	25 0 0	..	25	
		1,675 0 0		775
XV.—Hospitals.				
Medical attendance	100 0 0			
Clerk and Dispenser, 100l.; Nurse, 60l.; 4 attendants, 40l.	200 0 0			
Clerk and Storekeeper, for Medical Officer, Law	75 0 0	..	75	
Provisions	240 0 0			
Bedding and other necessaries	60 0 0			
(Reduced to)	20 0 0	..	40	
Miscellaneous	300 0 0			
(Reduced to)	200 0 0	..	100	
		975 0 0		215
XVI.—Charitable Allowances.				
Maintenance of lunatics	150 0 0	150 0 0		
XVII.—Rent.				
Rent of public offices	475 0 0	475 0 0		
XVIII.—Works.				
Inclosing and keeping in order Cemetery	100 0 0	..	100	
Repairs to buildings	500 0 0			
Material for lighting, and repairs to streets and bridges in Levuka	300 0 0	..	300	
Grant in aid of Stipendiary Magistrates' houses (8 at 20l.)	160 0 0	..	160	
Gaols, Court-houses, and Police Stations in Provinces	200 0 0	..	200	
Roads	10,000 0 0	..	10,000	
Drainage of Levuka	500 0 0	..	500	
Water supply, Levuka	500 0 0	..	500	
Powder magazine	70 0 0	..	70	
Fireproof vault	50 0 0	..	50	
Extension of hospital	60 0 0	..	60	
Soldiers' barracks	650 0 0	..	650	
Machine shed	25 0 0	..	25	
Rest-house for public officers	250 0 0	..	250	
Purchase of timber	50 0 0	..	50	
Shed for storing timber	100 0 0	..	100	
Incidentals	500 0 0	..	500	
		14,015 0 0		13,515
XIX.—Stores, &c.				
Office furniture	300 0 0			
(Reduced to)	100 0 0	..	200	
Sundry stores	250 0 0			
(Reduced to)	150 0 0	..	100	
		550 0 0		300
XX.—Police.				
Rations for 250 native Constables, including clothing and allowances	2,000 0 0			
(Reduced to)	1,700 0 0	..	300	
Travelling expenses, police and prisoners	50 0 0			
Ditto, Superintendent	36 0 0			
Incidentals	15 0 0			
		2,101 0 0		300
XXI.—Gaols.				
Rations for prisoners, including clothing and allowances	200 0 0			
Medical attendance at prison	50 0 0			
Incidentals	15 0 0	..	15	
		265 0 0		15
XXII.—Treasury.				
Incidentals	15 0 0	15 0 0		
XXIII.—Postal.				
Freight on mails	250 0 0			
Incidentals	60 0 0			
(Reduced to)	20 0 0	..	40	
		310 0 0		40

Services.	Item.	Total.	Governor's Reductions.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£	£
XXIV.—Customs and Harbour Offices.				
2 Boats' crews	36 0 0			
Rations for same	50 0 0			
Incidentals	15 0 0			
Extra Boarding Officer	50 0 0			
Repairs to boats	150 0 0			
(Reduced to)	60 0 0	..	90	
Purchase of boats	150 0 0			
(Reduced to)	100 0 0	..	50	
Buoys and beacons	150 0 0			
(Reduced to)	100 0 0	..	50	
		601 0 0		190
XXV.—Military.				
Colonial pay, 62 men at 6d. per diem, 567l. 6s.; 1 officer at 200l., and 1 at 150l.	917 6 0	917 6 0		
XXVI.—Provincial.				
Re-settlement of natives now at Koro	40 0 0	..	40	
Expenses incident to the collection of native taxes	1,500 0 0	1,540 0 0		40
XXVII.—General Transport.				
Travelling expenses of Commissioner of Lands, Surveyor-General, and other officers travelling on duty, at 7s. 6d. per diem	50 0 0		25	
Incidentals	25 0 0	75 0 0		25
(To be replaced by) General transport	200 0 0			
XXVIII.—Immigration.				
Expenses connected with depôt	180 0 0		250	
	250 0 0	..	7,000	
Ditto returning foreign labourers	7,000 0 0	..	7,000	
Introduction of immigrants	7,000 0 0	14,480 0 0		14,250
XXIX.—Steamer "Fitzroy."				
Master and crew	1,206 0 0			
Insurance	300 0 0			
Coals	750 0 0			
Sundry stores	250 0 0			
Food and rations for crew	350 0 0	2,856 0 0		
XXX.—Miscellaneous.				
Remittance on account of amount due for interest to Bank of New South Wales	100 3 9	..	100	
Interest on account Bank overdraft (Fiji Bank)	25 0 0	..	25	
Interinsular steam service, 6 months at 300l.	1,800 0 0	..	1,800	
Marine Survey	350 0 0	..	350	
Lands Commission	2,500 0 0	..	2,500	
Discharged soldiers' pensions (to be recovered from the War Office, and credited Miscellaneous Re- venue)	54 0 0			
Miscellaneous Medical Fees	20 0 0	4,849 3 9		4,775
Total		48,296 9 9		34,662
Interest on loan				4,500
Total				30,162
General transport				175
Total				29,887

Estimates for 1876—		£	Reductions, 1877—		£
Establishment .. .. .	.. .. .	23,085	Establishments .. .. .	.. .. .	3,792
Services .. .. .	.. .. .	48,296	Services .. .. .	.. .. .	30,162
		71,381			33,954
					£
Estimates, 1876 .. .. .	.. .. .	71,381			71,381
Reduction, 1877 .. .. .	.. .. .				33,954
Estimated expenditure for 1877					37,427

Notice.

His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, has been pleased to direct that the following Postal Tariff be substituted from this date for the Tariff hitherto in force in this Colony:—

Postal Tariff.

LETTERS.

I.—Town Letters.

For delivery within the limits of Levuka, not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	s. d.
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 1
					0 1

II.—Inland Letters.

Not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 2
Every additional half-ounce or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 2

III.—Intercolonial Letters.

New South Wales—Not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 2
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 2
New Zealand, Queensland, South Australia, Tasmania, Victoria, Western Australia—not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 6
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 6

IV.

New Caledonia, Tonga, Samoa—not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 6
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	0 6

V.

All British Colonies, including India, other than Australian Colonies and Foreign Countries not specified—not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 0
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 0

VI.

United Kingdom and Europe, via Melbourne and Brindisi—not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 3
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 3
United Kingdom and Europe, via Melbourne and Southampton—not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 0
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 0
United Kingdom, Europe, and America, via San Francisco—not exceeding half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 0
Every additional half-ounce, or fraction of half-ounce	..	..	..	..	1 0

VII.

Registration fee	0 4
------------------	----	----	----	----	-----

VIII.

Newspapers, one penny each to all parts—no exception for the Colony itself.

IX.—BOOKS AND PACKETS.

Town and Inland—not exceeding two ounces	..	..	..	..	0 1
Every additional two ounces, or fraction of two ounces	..	..	..	..	0 1
Foreign (United Kingdom, &c.)—not exceeding two ounces	..	..	..	..	0 9
Every additional two ounces, or fraction of two ounces	..	..	..	..	0 9

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed)

ARTHUR ELIBANK HAVELOCK,

January 3, 1876.

Colonial Secretary.

No. 56.

Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received July 18.)

My Lord,

Nasova, Fiji, June 7, 1876.

IN my despatch of the 6th May,* I had the honour to report the occurrence of disturbances in the Island of Viti Levu.

2. The information which I have obtained from Mr. Commissioner Carew and other sources, as to the present posture of affairs, is to the following effect:—

3. The tribes of Na Gali Mari, a portion of the tribe of Miya Koro, the small

tribes known collectively as the Ruwai Levu, and the town of Nibutantau, seem to be the only parties to the late outrages. All the other tribes of the interior, Christian and heathen, profess allegiance to the Government, and readiness to assist in the punishment of the offenders, who have taken refuge for the most part in the towns of Bukusia, Lookia, Naqaqa, Vatuvosola, Nibutantau, and Tavua i Colo, and the villages adjacent to them.

4. In my former despatch I informed your Lordship that I had gone to Nadi (from whence I wrote), to concert with Mr. Carew the measures necessary for the restoration of order and the punishment of those who had disturbed it.

5. After consultation with Mr. Carew and others, the following plan of operations was determined on.

6. It is intended that the trained and drilled police force, now encamped at Nasaucoko, should be replaced there by men from the eastern islands, and that the police so relieved should march to Nadi, proceed from that place by water to Ba, whence they will march to Nadrau, a friendly town in the interior at the head of the Sigatoko River.

Nibutantau, which is in the immediate vicinity of Nadrau, will be summoned to surrender the criminals who have taken refuge there, and, in case of refusal, that town will be at once occupied by the police.

The force will then march down the course of the Sigatoko River, occupying on its way every village which has not previously given in its adhesion to the Government.

The force stationed at Nasaucoko will prevent the escape to the west of any fugitives from the villages so occupied by the police, and the loyal tribes of the Wai, in Mala and Namosi, organized by Mr. Carew, will equally prevent flight to the hill country in the east.

A considerable body of men under Roko Tui Nadroga, drawn up on the Sigatoka opposite Lookia and Bukusia, bars egress thence to the coast.

7. A glance at the accompanying map will show your Lordship the relative position of the different localities which I have just mentioned, and render the proposed plan of operations more thoroughly intelligible.

8. Above Beimana to the east, in the direction of Namosi, the country is hilly and covered with forest, and the tribes of the lower part of the river, who have taken the most active part in the present struggles, have expressed their intention of taking refuge in this region when worsted by the Christian tribes, and of keeping up hostilities for an indefinite time from these mountain strongholds.

By commencing operations from the north this danger will be avoided, and the disaffected tribes will be driven down to a point where, hemmed in by the different co-operating bodies of police and tribal auxiliaries, the capture of those who have not previously submitted will be inevitable.

9. It appeared to me that the slight amount of risk involved in a journey to Nasaucoko was fully justified by the advantage likely to be derived from a personal interview with some of the loyal mountain Chiefs, and the encouragement which my visit would give the force. I accordingly went there, a journey of two days, on foot. At the mountain village of Waiwai, where I passed the night, I was met by an escort from the fort, and reached it without molestation.

10. The country through which I passed consisted for the first twelve or fourteen miles of open rolling plains covered with grass, thinly dotted over with *Pandanus*; here and there, in the neighbourhood of villages or watercourses, clumps of trees are to be found. The hills then rise somewhat suddenly, and at the height of about 2,000 feet above the sea is an extensive plateau, from which higher mountains spring. Clumps of wood become more frequent, and at a distance of twenty miles inland, the country, although not uniformly covered with forest, as is the case in the eastern part of the island, is decidedly well wooded. The highest pass crossed was about 2,500 feet by the barometer, and the highest of the surrounding mountains were probably about 1,500 or 2,000 feet higher.

Nasaucoko itself is situated in a fine broad and fertile valley, into which ^{from} the plateau leap in two magnificent cascades.

It is strong for a native place. It is surrounded by an earthen wall ^{not} et high, plentifully loopholed, and surmounted by a palisade.

There is a deep ditch, beyond which is another palisade. A third ^{is} the place at a distance of about sixty or seventy yards.

It flows in such a manner as to form a large peninsula, of which ^{is} ly the centre, and the whole of the ground between the fort

and the river has been cleared, and is now a flourishing garden of bananas, sweet potatoes, and other food plants.

12. At Nasaucokō, I met and had much interesting conversation with Kolikoli, the Chief of the important town of Beimana, and some other leading mountaineers.

Kolikoli informed me that, after the meeting at Mavola, he had convened a meeting of all the mountain tribes on the Sigatoko, and had announced that, so far as he was concerned, the declarations of the Government appeared to him considerate and acceptable, and that he thought the agreement come to good, and intended to abide by it. The principal Chief of Naqaqa, Kolikoli added, had followed him in the same strain, and all had seemed to go well, until Mudu, Chief of the Gali Mari, rose to speak. He said that he was of another mind, that he hated Christianity and the Government, and that he only came to the meeting in the hope that Kolikoli had called them together to concert measures for an immediate attack on the camp at Nasaucoko. Bisiki, another mountain Chief from the small village of Na Moli, but a man of great influence and energy, took the same side, and the meeting broke up in confusion.

13. Subsequently, each of the tribes had separate meetings of their own. At Beimana itself, Kolikoli's personal influence was sufficiently strong to prevent open hostility, but an opposition party existed which has, until lately, prevented his active support of the Government. That party has, however, after an attempt, within the last few days, to assassinate Kolikoli, been completely worsted, and he is now free to help us.

14. At Naqaqa, the head Chief and his brother made speeches urging obedience, but Mudu, who was present, spoke in an opposite sense, and carried with him a majority of the tribe. At Gali Mari, Mudu had, of course, no difficulty in obtaining a decision according to his own wishes.

15. After returning to Nadi, I walked across the country to Nadroga. My walk occupied three days, in the first of which I came into closer contact with the Kai Colo than had been anticipated, or than was altogether prudent.

While at supper in the village of Katuma, we saw the neighbouring village of Vakula, about a mile off, burnt by the mountaineers. Of course, an attack upon the village we were in—a very small one—was apprehended, and we watched all night, but no assault was made.

16. On the next night, I slept at Tanwau, a large native town on the Tovu River. This town is better situated than any Fijian town I have yet seen. It is not walled, and its houses and gardens are scattered amongst very fine trees, whilst for miles around the country is cultivated with the greatest care, neat storehouses for the bananas and yams being placed at regular intervals through the fields and gardens.

From this town, it is but a short walk to Cuvu, the chief town of Nadroga.

17. With the exception of the district about Tanwau, the country traversed by me between Nadi and Nadroga was, generally speaking, bare and open, and is but thinly peopled. It is, apparently, better adapted for pastoral purposes than for agriculture.

18. At Nadroga, I saw the Roko Tui, Ratu Luki, on whom I impressed the absolute necessity that no forward movement should be made by him until he received intelligence of the approach of the police from Nadrau, as any premature action on his part against the towns of Lookia and Bukusia would, if successful, scatter their occupants, who would then either take refuge in mountain retreats, where it would be difficult to dislodge them, or else would be driven back upon the loyal district of Beimana, which, before the arrival of the Nadrau force, we might be unable efficiently to protect.

19. I have left my private Secretary, Mr. A. Gordon, with the Roko Tui Nadroga, both to keep him constantly in mind of this injunction, and also to secure the harmonious co-operation between him and the Roko Tui Namosi and the Bulis of Serua and Vatu Karasa, among whom mutual jealousy prevails. In the event of a collision his presence will not be the less useful to restrain the excesses which a force of so irregular a character, if not under vigilant control, may not improbably be disposed to commit. This, in my opinion, is the weakest part of the combined movement, and, unless great dispatch is shown in the advance of the Nadrau force, I fear it may be impossible to restrain some injudicious act of impatience on the part of these forces.

20. All the Rokos, Bulis, and other Chiefs have shown the greatest alacrity

and willingness in their assistance to the Government, and when the affair is over I shall have to bring the names of some among them specially to your Lordship's notice.

21. Since writing the greater part of this despatch I have received the inclosed letter from the Roko Tui of Ba and Yasawa, reporting the surrender of the Naqaqa tribe.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ARTHUR GORDON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 56.

Sketch.

Inclosure 2 in No. 56.

Sir,

Sagunu, May 26, 1876.

I WRITE with reference to my messenger (Mata) which I sent to Naqaqa. When he returned the people of Naqaqa accompanied him down; they came and sued for peace.

They are now residing at Sagunu. They arrived here on Thursday the 25th of May.

Again we have made all preparations, we have reviewed our forces, and all you spoke to me about is being fulfilled by us.

We are now waiting for the soldiers' accoutrements.

My love to you.

I am, &c.
(Signed) PENI YANI VUKI.

His Excellency the Governor of Fiji,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 57.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing Street, July 22, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 7th ultimo,* and to convey to you my approval of the measures which you have taken in consequence of the recent disturbance in Viti Levu.

I am glad to observe that you continue to be confident that the disturbance will not extend beyond the small area to which it has hitherto been confined.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.



The lines of mountains merely indicate the watershed of the country.
 Towns burnt by Kuilolo ———. Hostile Towns ———. Route ———.

237

FIJI (MEASLES).

RETURN to an Order of the Honourable The House of Commons,
dated 3 August 1876;—for,

COPY “of LETTER from the Admiralty to Commodore *Hoskins*, conveying their Views on the alleged Introduction of MEASLES into *Fiji* by the Officers of Her Majesty’s Ship ‘DIDO.’”

Admiralty, }
4 August 1876. }

THOS. WOLLEY,
Chief Clerk.

LETTER from the Admiralty to Commodore *Hoskins*.

Sir,

Admiralty, 9 December 1875.

I HAVE laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty Acting Commodore Chapman’s letter of 20th September last, No. 24, reporting the circumstances of an outbreak of measles at *Fiji*, and I am to send you herewith copy of a letter from the Colonial Department on the subject of the introduction there by Her Majesty’s Ship “Dido.”

2. My Lords desire me, in sending you this letter, to signify their direction to you to convey to Captain Chapman the expression of their Lordships’ regret that more care was not taken to prevent communication between the shore and Her Majesty’s ship “Dido” before the fact that there were cases of measles on board was made known to the authorities on shore.

3. Their Lordships also desire that you will inform Dr. Goodman that they are greatly surprised that he should have treated the matter so lightly, and should not have been aware of the dangerous character of the disease when imported fresh amongst the inhabitants of these islands.

I am, &c.

Commodore Hoskins, &c. &c.

(signed) *Robert Hall*.

F I J I (M E A S L E S).

COPY of LETTER from the Admiralty to Commodore *Hoskins*, conveying their Views on the alleged Introduction of MEASLES into *Fiji* by the Officers of Her Majesty's Ship "Dido."

(*Mr. Shaw Lefevre.*)

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 August 1876.*

FIJI (MEASLES).

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,
dated 3 August 1876;—for,

“COPY of the LETTER from the Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Governor of *Fiji*, communicating the Views of Her Majesty’s Government as to the Responsibility of the Administrator of the Colony and the Acting Colonial Secretary for the introduction of MEASLES into *Fiji*.”

Colonial Office, }
August 1876. }

J. LOWTHER.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor the Honourable
Sir A. H. Gordon, Bart., K.C.M.G.

Sir,

Downing-street, 21 January 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, of the 24th of September,* transmitting copies of a letter with enclosures from the late Commodore Goodenough, and of one from Mr. E. L. Layard, with reference to the introduction of measles into Fiji.

The Earl of
Carnarvon to
Governor the Hon.
Sir A. H. Gordon,
Bart., K.C.M.G.

I had already received from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty copies of the report of the officers of Her Majesty’s ship “Dido,”† and of a further letter to their Lordships’ department, a copy of which I take this opportunity of forwarding.

I also transmit to you for your information a copy of a letter which I caused to be addressed to the Board of Admiralty on the receipt of this correspondence.‡

I have, &c.
(signed) Carnarvon.

* Not printed. † No. 26 of [c. 1404] of February 1876. ‡ No. 36 of same Paper.

F I J I (M E A S L E S).

COPY of the LETTER from the Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Governor of *Fiji*, communicating the Views of Her Majesty's Government as to the Responsibility of the Administrator of the Colony and the Acting Colonial Secretary for the introduction of MEASLES into *Fiji*.

(*Mr. Shaw Lefevre.*)

Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,
8 August 1876.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE
RELATING TO THE
COMPLAINTS OF THE MERCANTILE COMMUNITY
IN
HONG KONG
AGAINST THE ACTION OF
CERTAIN REVENUE CRUIZERS
IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF THE
COLONY.

(In continuation of C. 1189 of April 1875.)



Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
August 8, 1876.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	Acting Governor Austin ..	June 9, 1875 (Rec. July 23)	Calling attention to fresh cases of irregularities committed by Chinese revenue cruisers, and submitting request for postponement of appointment of a Chinese Consul	1
2	To the Officer administering the Government	Aug. 9, 1875	In reply to despatch calling attention to fresh cases of irregularities, and stating that his Lordship hopes, through the good offices of Lord Derby, that the Cantonese authorities may be willing to make such further modifications in their present system of collecting Customs duties, as may place matters on a less unsatisfactory footing . ..	3
3	To Foreign Office ..	Aug. 9, 1875	Drawing Lord Derby's attention to the state of the case, and the terms which should, if possible, be obtained; and expressing a hope that his Lordship will be able to take the whole matter into early consideration, and that he will favour Lord Carnarvon with his opinion as to the course of action which would be best calculated to relieve the Colony from the grievance to which it has so long been subjected, and place the relations between the Governor of Hong Kong and the Cantonese authorities on a more satisfactory footing ..	4
4	Foreign Office	Aug. 13, 1875	Stating that Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, and Consul at Canton, have been written to on the subject	5
5	To the Officer administering the Government	Aug. 25, 1875 (Extract)	Sending copy of a correspondence with the Foreign Office	6
6	Acting Governor Austin ..	July 21, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 4)	Forwarding letter from Mr. Wade, stating that he will report his views as to the appointment of a Chinese Consul at Hong Kong	6
7	Foreign Office	Dec. 7, 1875	Forwarding despatches from Sir B. Robertson, stating his views as to the course that should be pursued	6
8	To Foreign Office ..	Jan. 27, 1876 (Extract)	In reply to letter sending despatches from Sir B. Robertson, and concurs in the approval which Lord Derby proposes to convey to Her Majesty's Consul of the language held by him to the Acting Viceroy on the occasion of their interview, and trusts that Sir B. Robertson will not relax in his efforts to bring this troublesome question to a satisfactory conclusion	12
9	Foreign Office	Feb. 18, 1876 (Extract)	In reply to the above states that Sir B. Robertson will be so instructed	15
10	To Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	Feb. 29, 1876 (Extract)	Transmitting a further correspondence with the Foreign Office, and calling for a Report upon the charge of torture made against the Chinese authorities	16
11	Foreign Office	Mar. 10, 1876	Forwarding a further despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton	16
12	Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	Feb. 15, 1876 (Rec. Apr. 4)	Forwarding letter to the Secretary of State from the Chamber of Commerce, on the blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese Customs cruisers	20

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
13	Foreign Office	May 6, 1876	Forwarding despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, on the mode of levying duties in Canton on native trade with Hong Kong and Macao ..	22
14	To Foreign Office ..	May 20, 1876	Observing on inellosures in Lord Tenterden's letter of 10th March last, in continuation of previous correspondence, and expressing a hope that it may be possible to come to an understanding with the Chinese Government	23
15	To Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	May 24, 1876	In reply to the despatch transmitting letter from the Chamber of Commerce at Hong Kong ..	25
16	Foreign Office	May 26, 1876	Will request Sir T. Wade and Sir B. Robertson to report their views as to obtaining a fair and regular Tariff for the junks trading with the Colony ..	26
17	To Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	June 8, 1876	Transmitting copy of a further correspondence with the Foreign Office, and requesting to be supplied with such information as he can obtain in reference to the regulations whereby both the native and foreign duties are levied on junks trading with Hong Kong	26
18	Foreign Office	July 27, 1876	Forwarding further despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton	26
19	Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	July 12, 1876 (Rec. Sept. 4) (Extract)	Reports the conviction of three spies, connected with Chinese Revenue Cruizers, for accusing of piracy and murder, &c., in order to extort money ..	28
20	Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	July 13, 1876 (Rec. Sept. 4)	Submitting further observations on the proceedings of Chinese Cruizers in Colonial Waters, with Minute of Council and Report of Registrar-General	33
21	Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.	July 27, 1876 (Rec. Sept. 18)	Transmitting further statement from Mr. Tonnochy regarding the charge of torture against the Chinese authorities in the case of "Win Chung Lung" junk	40

Further Correspondence relating to the Complaints of the
Mercantile Community in Hong Kong against the action
of certain Revenue Cruizers in the neighbourhood of the
Colony.

No. 1.

Acting Governor Austin to the Earl of Carnarvon.--(Received July 23.)

My Lord,

Government House, Hong Kong, June 9, 1875.

I HAD the honour to receive, on the 9th ultimo, your Lordship's despatch of the 22nd March,* relating to the complaints of the mercantile community of this Colony against the action of Chinese revenue cruizers in the neighbourhood of Hong Kong; and in accordance with my instructions copies were at once transmitted to the Chamber of Commerce, and to the Chairman of the public meeting. I have also caused a reply to be made to the Chinese Memorialists, in the manner which your Lordship desired.

2. It is with much diffidence that I address your Lordship on the subject of the despatch referred to, for I am not aware how far it is open to this Government to express any views either upon the arguments, information, or conclusions which are indicated in the Parliamentary paper of April last, which arrived by last mail.

3. Referring, however, to paragraph 8 of your Lordship's despatch, it is my duty to point out that cases of irregular conduct on the part of Chinese revenue cruizers have occurred since the last of those mentioned in the "Résumé of Cases of Seizure," which formed an Inclosure in Sir Brooke Robertson's despatch, dated 1st December, 1874; and I should also add, though it is immaterial, that the paper in question does not contain all the complaints which have been forwarded to Canton during the period therein given.

4. I inclose a Memorandum regarding those cases; and I beg to draw your Lordship's attention to them, more especially as showing, as well in these as in previous instances, that the remedy for the evils complained of, viz., the placing of the steam cruizers under the Foreign Collectorate at Canton (recommended in the first instance by Mr. Hart in 1869), is inoperative. The occasions on which this Government has been moved to complain of action on the part of Chinese steam cruizers have been exceedingly rare, for they are commanded by men whose character is above suspicion, and who, it is believed, honestly discharge their duties without unnecessary vexatiousness or annoyance.

5. I abstain, of course, from referring to the practice of those vessels making the harbours of the Colony the basis of their operations in the neighbouring waters, for I apprehend that Her Majesty's Government consider that no objection can be offered to such proceedings.

6. In my opinion, these steam cruizers, commanded as they nearly all are at present by foreigners, can therefore be left out of consideration. The source of the difficulties under which we labour, is to be found in the action of the Chinese revenue junks, officered by Chinese, under no recognized legal control, owned and manned by persons who have farmed a portion of the duties to be collected on the coast of the adjoining Province.

7. It is this class of vessel which harasses the legitimate native traders, and to which Governor Kennedy refers in paragraph 20 of his despatch of 25th August, 1874;† and until they are suppressed, it is needless, I submit, to ask the Imperial Government to

* No. 8 of Command Paper [C. 1189], April 1875.

† No. 2 of same Paper

issue such instructions as will render the collection of their Customs revenue in the vicinity of the Colony as little vexatious as possible to the Government of this Colony. The unscrupulous conduct of the petty officers in charge of these cruizers and of the neighbouring stations, brings the method of the collection of duties by the Chinese Government into disrepute; and more good would result from bringing pressure to bear on the Provincial Government at Canton towards reforming the existing system, especially in the appointment of officials of a higher class, and of more responsibility, than any application to the authorities at the Imperial but far-distant City of Peking.

8. Nevertheless, the Government of this Colony and the community is more concerned at the further proposed remedy for the evils which have been so ably explained in Mr. Herbert's letter of March 3, to the Foreign Office;* and I venture, very respectfully, to express a sincere hope that your Lordship will hesitate to sanction the appointment of a Chinese Consul to reside at this port, until an opportunity has been given to my Council and myself to submit our opinions upon the nature of the duties which he is to perform. Your Lordship states that the appointment in question is a proposal of Mr. Wade, Her Majesty's Minister at Peking; but, as far as I am aware, that proposal emanated from Sir Rutherford Alcock; while Mr. Wade has advocated the establishment here of a branch of the Foreign Inspectorate of Customs, to collect duties on articles exported in junks.

9. It will be readily understood that there is a vast difference between these two suggestions, the former advocated by Sir Rutherford Alcock alone (as far as is at present known) and opposed by every one else possessing local knowledge and acquaintance with Chinese officials; the latter originally recommended by an officer of this Government and now supported by Governor Sir Arthur Kennedy, with whose opinion I concur.

10. However, before dealing at all fully with the bearings of the question I desire to learn Mr. Wade's views, and I have, therefore, transmitted to him a copy of the Parliamentary Paper on the subject, with a request that he will favour me with them. Meanwhile I have only to reiterate my hope that the matter may remain in abeyance until your Lordship has had under consideration whatever may be submitted for discussion, inasmuch as the proposition has taken the Government and the community by surprise, after the decision of Her Majesty's Government in 1869.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. GARDINER AUSTIN, *Administrator*.

Inclosure in No. 1.

The "San Tung Li" Junk Case.

ON the 24th November, 1874, the "Sang Tung Li" junk, a vessel trading between Hong Kong and Sham Chun (in the Canton River) had sailed from Sham Chun to Kap Shui Mun (entrance to Canton River) laden with a general cargo of pigs, fowls, sugar, etc. At this place she was stopped by a Chinese cruiser, commanded by two foreigners. She was detained four days and eventually released, with the loss, however, of the sugar and of a few ducks.

The Registrar-General, who forwarded the petition containing the above facts, remarked that the junk was a regular trader and was supplied with a special licence. She had often before brought down raw sugar but had never had to pay duty. The junk had been running backwards and forwards for seven or eight years.

The matter was thereupon reported to Her Majesty's Consul in letter of 2nd December, 1874, and the document forwarded therewith was eventually returned by him without comment.

The Search of a Vessel near Stonecutter's Island.

On the 4th March, 1875, the harbour-master reported in C.S.O. No. 688, that on the 26th February a fishing boat numbered 2,138 H, while in the waters of the Colony, had been searched when a short distance from Stonecutter's Island by a Mandarin junk lying of Sham Shui Po just outside British jurisdiction. Some catties of fish had been taken out of the boat when searched. The vessel making the search contained eleven men in uniform and flew the Chinese flag. It was witnessed by Mr. Mather of the Gunpowder Depot.

This was reported to Her Majesty's Consul in letter of the 11th March, 1875. He replied to the effect that the Viceroy, after making inquiries, had ascertained from the

* No. 6 of Command Paper [C, 1189], April 1875.

Chinese officers that they had not cruised in Hong Kong waters, nor had they been squeezing fishermen.

The decision of the Viceroy was recommended to be accepted by Her Majesty's Consul as a good deal of trouble had been occasioned to those complained against, and the loss sustained by the fishermen had only been very small.

No further action taken.

The "Wing Cheung Lung" Junk.

The petitioner in this case, whose name is Kwong-Tsz-San, of the Man Wo Tseung Shop, and who has been carrying on the business of commission agent in this Colony for some years, stated that on the 26th of March the above-named junk was making a return trip to Lui-Chau with a cargo of cotton. She first proceeded in the direction of Cheung Chau, in order to pay the regular duty, and she had got all ready the account, sales, invoice, and manifest. The weather, however, was so bad that she was driven to Yung Shu Wan in Hong Kong, instead of getting to Cheung Chau. Here she was stopped and seized by a revenue junk under a charge of smuggling, and the junk, with her cargo and manifest, were sent up to Canton.

Petitioner complained that Yung Shu Wan is within British territory, and that, as the junk had not yet passed Cheung Chau, which is outside of Yung Shu Wan, it was rather premature to say that she was smuggling.

This petition was forwarded to Her Majesty's Consul in No. 259 of the 17th April, 1875, with a hope expressed that the sale of the junk and cargo might be stayed pending inquiries. The Consul answered in C. S. O. 1,404, of 3rd May, 1875, stating various suspicious circumstances in the case, and suggesting that the petitioner be sent to Canton. He further remarked that the punishment for this kind of smuggling was only confiscation of junk and cargo. (In commenting on this, however, the Acting Registrar-General stated that two of the crew had already been arrested and tortured.)

In reply to the above, Kwong-Tsz-San proceeded to Canton, armed with letter No. 315 of 10th May, 1875.

(Signed)

CECIL C. SMITH,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

No. 2.

The Earl of Carnarvon to the Officer Administering the Government.

Sir, *Downing Street, August 9, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 9th of June last,* in which you reported that, although no further complaint had been made against the proceedings of the Chinese Revenue steam cruisers since they have been placed under the Foreign Collectorate of Customs, the traders of Hong Kong are still harassed and molested by a class of armed vessels equipped by the farmers of the Chinese revenue, and you furnish the particulars of cases in which acts of violence and spoliation are alleged to have been committed by these vessels even in British waters, for which you had been unable to obtain any redress through the intervention of Her Majesty's Consul at Canton.

2. I have transmitted a copy of your despatch to the Earl of Derby, and I have invited his Lordship's co-operation and assistance in devising some means of relieving the Colony from the action of these vessels, and of inducing the Chinese Government to protect its legitimate revenue by better regulated and less vexatious measures.

3. With regard to the 5th paragraph of your despatch, unless you are prepared to show that the Chinese revenue steam cruisers are not public armed vessels of the Chinese Government, I am at a loss to perceive on what ground the privileges accorded by the law of nations to ships of war can be denied to them.

4. In my despatch of the 22nd of March last,† I suggested the reconsideration, under existing circumstances, of the proposal originally made in 1869 for the appointment of a Chinese Consular Officer who should be entrusted with such powers in respect of the issue and collection of receipts for Chinese export and import duties as would substantially protect the Chinese Government against the contraband trade carried on by their own

* No. 1, *ibid.* † No. 8 of Command Paper [C. 1189], April 1875.

subjects with Hong Kong, and remove the grounds of complaint on which they justify the arbitrary and unusual system to which they at present resort.

5. The progress of steam and telegraphic communication between China and all parts of the world, the vast influx of foreigners, and the general increase of commercial intercourse during the last ten years, have materially altered the conditions under which this proposal was originally made, and it is a significant fact that one of the speakers at the public meeting held in Hong Kong, and who is referred to by Sir Brook Robertson as the head partner of the first house in China, admitted that if it had been acceded to many of those things which are now complained of would not have taken place. I am unable therefore to concur in your statement that the appointment of a Chinese Consul, which was so strongly urged by Her Majesty's Minister in 1869, is opposed by every one else possessing local knowledge and acquaintance with Chinese officials. At the same time I think it right to point out to you that I have come to no decision on the subject, and it would afford me much satisfaction to learn that any other proposal had been made which would solve the present difficulty, and remedy the evils complained of without necessitating the adoption of any measure which may be distasteful to the community. Indeed, I have had under my consideration for some time past the scheme advocated by Sir A. Kennedy in relation to the establishment in Hong Kong of a branch of the Foreign Collectorate of Customs. Such an arrangement, however, must necessarily involve considerable discussion and delay, and in the meanwhile I am not without hope that, through the good offices of Lord Derby, the Cantonese authorities may be willing to make such further modifications in their present system of collecting Customs duties as may place matters on a less unsatisfactory footing.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 3.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 9, 1875.

IN reference to the correspondence laid before Parliament in April last, relating to the complaints of the mercantile community of Hong Kong against the action of Chinese revenue cruisers in the neighbourhood of the Colony, I am directed by Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Earl of Derby, a copy of a despatch addressed to his Lordship by the Officer administering the Government of Hong Kong in the absence of Sir Arthur Kennedy.*

2. Lord Derby will no doubt remember that Sir Brooke Robertson in his despatch of the 1st December, 1874, reported that in consequence of his representations to the Cantonese authorities their revenue steam-cruisers had been placed under the foreign Collectorate of Customs, and that not one case of complaint had been brought before him since.

3. Lord Carnarvon derived from that announcement the impression, which was probably shared by Lord Derby, that the revenue service of the Cantonese Government would henceforth be performed by these steam-cruisers alone under the command of responsible officers, and that the miscellaneous class of small vessels which had so long harassed the trading junks of Hong Kong would be altogether withdrawn.

4. It is, therefore, with great regret that Lord Carnarvon learns from the inclosed despatch that the legitimate traders of the Colony are still harassed by armed vessels officered by Chinese under no recognized legal control, and manned by persons who have farmed a portion of the duties to be collected on the coast of the adjoining province, and that fresh cases are reported in which acts of violence and spoliation are alleged to have been committed by these vessels even in British waters, for which no redress could be obtained. The system pursued by the Provincial Government of Canton of maintaining a "cordon" of armed vessels of all sizes and descriptions round the Island of Hong Kong for the collection of their Customs duties gives rise to such frequent abuses and to such incessant and well-founded complaints on the part of the Colony, that Lord Carnarvon earnestly invites Lord Derby's assistance and co-operation in devising some means of inducing the Chinese Government to protect their legitimate revenue by better regulated and less vexatious measures. Lord Carnarvon, in his despatch to Sir A. Kennedy of the 22nd of March last,† suggested, having regard to the existing circumstances and to the progress of commercial intercourse and relations between China and foreign Powers, a

* No. 1.

† No. 8 of Command Paper [C. 1189], April 1875.

reconsideration of the proposal originally made by Her Majesty's Minister in 1869 for the appointment of a Chinese Consular Officer in Hong Kong, who should be entrusted with the privilege of collecting from junk masters receipts for export duty on goods imported into the Colony from China, and of issuing to them similar receipts for the import duty on goods shipped to China from Hong Kong. It appeared to his Lordship that such an arrangement would substantially protect the Chinese Government against the contraband trade carried on by its own subjects with the Colony, and remove the grounds of complaint on which they justify the continuance of the arbitrary and unusual course which the Colonists have termed a "blockade" of the island. It will be seen, however, from the inclosed despatch that the Colonial Government and the general community are as averse as ever to the appointment of a Chinese Consul in Hong Kong, and that they would regard the establishment in the Colony of a branch of the foreign Collectorate, urged by Sir A. Kennedy in his despatch of the 25th of August, 1874,* as a less distasteful alternative. But the latter scheme, though still worthy of consideration, could hardly be carried out without much preliminary discussion and unavoidable delays; and Lord Carnarvon is most anxious that, if possible, steps should be taken immediately, through the good offices of Lord Derby, to allay the irritation which not unnaturally prevails in the Colony, and to remove any impression that Her Majesty's Government underrate the gravity of the complaints which have been urged so long and so strenuously by the mercantile community, or are indisposed to afford them the protection and relief to which they may be fairly entitled.

5. Lord Carnarvon is informed by Sir A. Kennedy that he has failed in all his efforts to obtain from the Cantonese authorities a statement of the tariff of export and import duties which they claim to levy on the trade of Hong Kong, and this circumstance gives additional weight to the complaint referred to in the fourth paragraph of the letter from this department of the 3rd of March last,† that an export duty is exacted on goods leaving the Colony as if Hong Kong were part of the territory of China.

6. Sir A. Kennedy, in his despatch of the 25th of August, 1874, suggested that the following terms should, if possible, be obtained.

1st. The suppression of all revenue cruizers except those under the immediate authority of the Hoppo, who is an officer holding his appointment direct from the Emperor.

2nd. A clear understanding of the tariff and publication of the Chinese Customs Regulations, together with the ports and stations at which duties are leviable and payable.

3rd. The appointment of a joint board to sit at Hong Kong, or Chinese Kowloong, to investigate cases of alleged illegal seizure, with publication of the decision in each case.

7. Lord Carnarvon is disposed to think that if the above conditions were accepted and strictly observed by the Chinese Government, they would at once unshackle the honest and legitimate trade of the Colony, and prepare the way to a larger measure of relief, such as might be afforded by the proposed establishment in Hong Kong of a branch of the Foreign Collectorate of Customs.

8. The inclosed despatch hardly leaves room for doubt that the abuses pointed out in the letter from this department of the 3rd of March last, still exist to a great extent; and I am to request that you will draw Lord Derby's attention to the statement of the Acting Registrar-General, that two of the crew of the junk "Wing Cheung Lung," unlawfully seized within British waters on the 26th of March last, were tortured by the Chinese officials.

Lord Carnarvon hopes that Lord Derby will be able to take the whole matter into early consideration, and that he will favour him with his opinion as to the course of action which would be best calculated to relieve the Colony from the grievance to which it has so long been subjected, and place the relations between the Governor of Hong Kong and the Cantonese authorities on a more satisfactory footing.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 4.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir, *Foreign Office, August 13, 1875.*

I AM directed by the Earl of Derby to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant,‡ together with its inclosure, relative to the complaints of the mercantile

* No. 2 of Command Paper [C. 1189], April 1875. † No. 6 of same Paper. ‡ No. 3.

community of Hong Kong against the action of Chinese revenue cruisers in the neighbourhood of that Colony, and expressing Lord Carnarvon's wish that measures may be taken to place matters on a more satisfactory footing; and I am to state to you in reply, for his Lordship's information, that Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, as well as Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, have been furnished with a copy of your letter, and have, at the same time, been instructed to give an opinion as to the best means of remedying the evil complained of.

I am, &c.
(Signed) TENTERDEN.

No. 5.

The Earl of Carnarvon to the Officer Administering the Government.

(Extract.)

Downing Street, August 25, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 9th of August,* I have the honour to transmit to you, for your information, copies of further correspondence between the Foreign Office and this Department relative to the action of the Chinese revenue cruisers in the neighbourhood of the Colony.†

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 6.

Acting Governor Austin to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 4.)

My Lord,

Government House, Hong Kong, July 21, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch of 9th June,‡ I have the honour to transmit a copy of a letter which I have received from Mr. Wade, Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, by which your Lordship will observe that as soon as he is more at liberty, I shall be favoured with his views on the subject of the appointment of a Chinese Consul here, which I will forward, with any remarks I may have to offer, for your Lordship's consideration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. GARDINER AUSTIN, *Administrator.*

Inclosure in No. 6.

Sir,

Shanghai, July 5, 1875.

I SHOULD long since have acknowledged your despatch of the 9th June, but was anxious to reply at greater length than is as yet in my power. I shall have the honour presently to address you further upon the important subject on which you have invited my opinion.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS FRANCIS WADE.

The Hon. J. Gardiner Austin, Esq.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 7.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, December 7, 1875.

WITH reference to my letter of the 13th of August last,§ I am directed by the Earl of Derby to transmit to you a despatch from Sir B. Robertson, stating his views as to the course that should be pursued with regard to the so-called blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese cruisers, and I am to request that, in laying this despatch before the Earl of

* No. 2. † Nos. 3 and 4. ‡ No. 1. § No. 4.

Carnarvon, you will state that Lord Derby will await any observations which his Lordship may have to make upon it.

I am, at the same time, to inclose a further despatch from Sir B. Robertson, reporting an interview with the Acting Viceroy of the two Kwang; and I am to state that Lord Derby proposes, with the concurrence of Lord Carnarvon, to approve the language used by Sir B. Robertson on that occasion, with regard to the proceedings of the Chinese cruisers.

I am, &c.
(Signed) TENTERDEN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

My Lord,

Canton, October 8, 1875.

I HAVE had the honour of receiving Lord Derby's despatch of the 13th August last, referring to his Lordship's previous despatch of the 10th of March, relative to the complaint of the mercantile community of Hong Kong against the action of Chinese revenue cruisers in the neighbourhood of that Colony, and inclosing copy of a further letter from the Colonial Office, together with its inclosure, from which I perceive that the acts complained of have not ceased to occur, notwithstanding the arrangement which I had arrived at with the Cantonese authorities to place the control of their steam revenue cruisers under the foreign Collectorate of Customs, and instructing me to take the Colonial Office letter into my consideration, and to furnish his Lordship with my opinion as to the remedies proposed, as well as to make any suggestions which may occur to me as likely to check the evil and place matters on a more satisfactory footing.

Having read these despatches with great care, I have the honour to observe, with regard to the one from Mr. Gardiner Austin, the Administrator of Hong Kong, to Lord Carnarvon, that as long as Chinese find they can bring foreign influence to bear in cases in which they have, or not, suffered injustice at the hands of their own authorities, so often, I fear, they will employ it, and no supervision by the foreign Collectorate over the steam cruisers, or check upon the proceedings of the Chinese revenue junks, will avail; for whenever in the course of their duty they seize a vessel, immediate recourse is had to the Colonial Government, under the plea that the junk impounded is a trader with the Colony. At one time the complaints against the steam launches were rife, and I had them put under the supervision of an officer of the Foreign Inspectorate, and although I have reason to know they are under good government, the plan is declared by the Administrator to be "inoperative;" and he now adds the Chinese revenue junks to the list of offenders as "under no legal control, and owned and manned by persons who have farmed a portion of the duties to be collected on the coast of the adjoining province."

It is to be regretted that mistakes of this kind should be made, for they lead to erroneous conclusions. In the first place, the officers of the Imperial are quite as much under control as those of any other Government, for otherwise it would be incomprehensible how a vast Empire like this is governed at all; and in the second, that with the exception of the salt "gabelle," which is not considered one, no other duty is farmed out.

That the Chinese revenue officers are not of a superior class is very likely, indeed, they are not so in any country, but "bringing pressure to bear upon the provincial Government at Canton towards reforming the existing system, especially in the appointment of officials of a higher class and of more responsibility," is not likely to succeed. In a friendly manner I have frequently spoken to the high authorities on this subject, and some reforms have been made, but "pressure" is more likely to do harm than good in such matters.

As regards the appointment of a Chinese Consul, I agree with Mr. Austin in thinking it inadvisable, but have mentioned further on how a foreigner as Chinese Consul may be of use.

With reference to the despatch from the Colonial Office, I may observe, as regards the second paragraph, it is true that, with a view of lessening the complaints made by the Hong Kong Government, I succeeded in having the revenue steam cruisers placed under the supervision of an officer of the foreign Collectorate, but they are few in number, the bulk of the cruisers being sailing vessels of various classes, and it would be impossible to withdraw them if the duties have to be collected. Indeed, this is so evident, that I never anticipated such a result. I had great difficulty in obtaining this concession for the steam launches, and I am certain it would be refused for the sailing vessels. It must be remembered the duties collected are not of foreign or Treaty Tariff kind, but Chinese, and they have never yet employed foreigners in that Department of the Customs, for the

probable reason that they manage these matters in their own way, and do not care for foreign supervision, and, consequently, there is little probability of their placing their numerous cruisers under it. Indeed, so jealous are the Customs' officials of foreign interference, that, as mentioned in paragraph 5, I have never been able to obtain, at the request of Governor Sir Arthur Kennedy, a copy of the native Tariff. They think, perhaps, if they supplied the Hong Kong Government with one, that it would be used against them, as undoubtedly it would in cases of complaint for overcharge of duties. At all events, they assert their Tariff is the same as the foreign one, and therefore there is no necessity for furnishing a copy.

With regard to the terms which should, if possible, be obtained, as mentioned in paragraph 6, the replies to them may be summarized:—

1st. That with the exception of the salt gabelle which is farmed out, all the Revenue cruisers are under the immediate authority of the Hoppo.

2nd. The tariff the Hoppo will not supply, and he would probably refuse the regulations also. There is no difficulty in obtaining the ports and stations at which the duties are paid.

3rd. The appointment of a Joint Board to sit at Hong Kong or Chinese Kowloong, would, I think, be impracticable.

As regards paragraph eight, it is probable that abuses do still exist, as must be the case in all China, whether it be in Government or Private establishments, and I much fear that the Chinese residents at Hong Kong are not more immaculate than on the mainland. I do not take the side of the Chinese authorities in their action as regards the collection of duties, for it is faulty in many respects, but at the same time they are not wholly to blame, and if an arrangement could be arrived at which would prevent or ameliorate the unpleasant feeling which exists on the subject, it would be very desirable.

Having thus briefly adverted to the two despatches, I may observe that there may be occasional cause for complaint against the action taken by the Customs authorities in their endeavours to levy their duties, but I think the fears of the Government and foreign community of Hong Kong of the effects of the strict surveillance which is kept are somewhat exaggerated. I have frequently made enquiries on the subject, and within these three months have obtained a Memorandum upon the trade of Hong Kong from an unquestionable authority, a copy of which I have the honour to inclose, and from which it will be seen that the trade of the Colony has not only not diminished, but is in a flourishing condition. It is difficult therefore to reconcile the statements made at public meetings and endorsed by the Colonial Government, with the published facts and figures from which this memorandum was drawn. That there are grievances is highly probable, but possibly more is made of them than they deserve, and more heard of them, through the facilities which offer for Chinese protesting against the acts of their own officials through the medium of the Colonial Government, than otherwise would be.

I have on a former occasion given my views upon this subject, of the so-called "blockade," and it is unnecessary to go over the same ground, but whether the cause of grievance which the Colonists allege exists, is or is not of the importance they give to it, is not of much consequence. They doubtless do believe in the hardship, and their Government supports them in it, and under such circumstances controversy is useless, and the only resource left is to see how far it is possible to remove that feeling by remedial measures.

There can be no question but that the fiscal system of the Chinese Government is faulty to a degree. The collection of Revenue without being farmed, as is generally supposed, is left too much in the irresponsible hands of high provincial officers and their subordinates; hence the duty is performed much in the manner to be expected from a system of the kind. The remedy of this, and the establishment of a better one can only be found in a reform of the Fiscal Law of the Empire, and as that is hopeless at present, the only thing to be done is to see how far the existing system can be made to accord with the foreign element which meets in the Colony of Hong Kong.

With this view it was at one time proposed to levy the China Import and Export Duties in the Colony, but difficulties of a legal character intervened, and the plan was laid aside. The appointment of a Chinese Consular Officer was then suggested, to collect from junk masters receipts for export duties on goods imported into the Colony from China, and issue to them similar receipts for the import duties of goods shipped to China from Hong Kong, but the objection to this scheme was the danger of placing the native trade of the port so much under the control of a Chinese officer for very obvious reasons. But it appears to me, if, instead of a Chinese, an English officer from the Canton Foreign Inspectorate with Consular rank was appointed, the difficulty would be removed, and being an accredited officer of the Chinese Government, the Hong Kong one might discuss with him cases of

seizure or injustice, and thus obviate the reference of such matters to a Mixed Court, whether such be held in Chinese Kowloong or Hong Kong, and to which I see almost insuperable difficulties. If to this was added the issue to junks trading with Hong Kong of a licence under the seals of the Colony and the Hoppo, by which their *bond fides* might be recognized, much good might result, and it would make the cruisers more careful in their proceedings. It should by no means follow that, because a native junk or vessel has not such a licence, she will not be allowed to resort to Hong Kong, the licence is intended to be no more than an "identification," and may be taken out or not, only if a junk or vessel is captured, it should be discretionary with the Colonial Government and the Chinese Consular Agent to take up the case, for false claims are by no means rare.

These two latter plans may be far from meeting the expectations of the Colonists, but they are, as far as I can see, worth a trial, and may prove beneficial.

I had intended having an interview with the Viceroy on the subject of the Hong Kong complaints previous to receiving Lord Derby's despatch, but a rather sudden change in the Viceroyalty prevented this. I will, however, take an early opportunity of seeing the Acting Viceroy, and I shall press on him the imperative necessity of reform as regards the Hoppo's cruisers, and tell him that I have so often addressed that officer on the subject without much apparent success, that I must place the matter in his hands. I confess, however, having more faith in a remedial plan for relief, such as one of those above stated, than in any exertions on the part of the Canton Government.

Finally, I have the honour to inclose replies I have made to certain notes of Mr. Cecil C. Smith, Acting Colonial Secretary of Hong Kong, annexed to the Administrator's despatch to Lord Carnarvon.

No comment upon them is necessary.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON, *Consul*.

The Right Hon. Lord Tenterden, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Memorandum.

THE following returns will show the foreign or rather the Manchester trade with Hong Kong for the last six years :—

				Cotton Yarn, per Month.	Cottons, per Month.
				Bales.	Yards.
1869	..	..	..	860	3,409,500
1870	..	..	..	2,213	6,806,100
1871	..	..	..	2,085	9,303,600
1872	..	..	..	1,429	6,753,400
1873	..	..	..	2,032	8,319,000
1874	..	..	..	3,201	9,810,938

and for the four months of 1875 with unfavourable prices; yarns, 2,575 bales; cottons, 9,453,000 yards; and I have no doubt in my own mind we shall close the year with an increase upon 1874.

As regards other imports and China trade, I am also assured the business is steadily increasing notwithstanding Captain Thomsett's unfavourable returns about the junks, which is explained by the increased number of steamers trading on the coast. For example, junks from Swatow, Amoy, Foochow and Formosa which used to come regularly to Hong Kong, are hardly known now, and it will be more marked year by year and more so perhaps in 1875 than before; the typhoon in September last year having cleared out very many of them not to be replaced, and which otherwise would no doubt have continued to struggle on longer; this falling off in the junk carrying trade is even more marked at Shanghae and other northern ports for the reason above stated.

Another drawback to the junk trade is the more regular communication with Formosa, for whereas previously junks used to come to Hong Kong to transship their cargoes to ships and steamers for the far north and Japan, a great deal of the carrying trade with these ports is now done direct in foreign-built craft, and that likewise applies to sugar from Swatow to Japan, which is a considerable trade, and which now goes direct instead of *via* Hong Kong, of course to the extent of indirect trade which used to pass

through the Colony, some people may argue we are sufferers, but that is the inevitable consequence of a more rapid and regular communication—blockade or no blockade.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

Remarks by Her Majesty's Consul on Report by the Acting Colonial Secretary in re Hong Kong Blockade.

Acting Colonial Secretary's Report.

Her Majesty's Consul's Remarks.

The "San Tung Li" Junk Case.

The "San Tung Li" Junk Case.

ON the 24th November, 1874, the "San-tung-li-Junk," a vessel trading between Kong Kong and Sham Chun (in the Canton River) had sailed from Sham Chun to Kap Shin-mun (entrance to Canton River) laden with a general cargo of pigs, fowls, sugar, &c. At this place she was stopped by a Chinnee cruiser commanded by two foreigners. She was detained four days and eventually released, with the loss, however, of the sugar and of a few ducks.

The Registrar-General who forwarded the petition containing the above facts remarked that the junk was a regular trader and was supplied with a special license. She had often before brought down raw sugar, but had never had to pay duty. The junk had been running backwards and forwards for seven or eight years.

The matter was thereupon reported to Her Majesty's Consul in letter No. 646 of 2nd December, 1874, and the document forwarded therewith, was eventually returned by him without comment.

WITH regard to this case it is to be noted that sugar is a dutiable article and is not allowed to be exported except after paying export duty. The fact that the junk had for seven or eight years often brought down raw sugar without paying duty, only proves that she was accustomed to smuggling. This was pointed out privately to the Colonial Secretary, and further the petition was returned to him to be amended, as it was addressed to the "Barbarian," i.e. British authorities. The petition not having been returned, Her Majesty's Consul was under the impression that the Colonial Government did not wish the case proceeded with, and, therefore, took no steps in the matter. The document connected with the case was not returned officially by Her Majesty's Consul, but privately; and it is presumed that the remarks he made were not communicated to the Registrar-General.

The Search of a Vessel near Stone Cutters' Island.

The Search of a Vessel near Stone Cutters' Island.

On the 4th of March, 1875, the Harbour Master reported in Colonial Secretary's Order, that on the 26th February, a fishing boat numbered 2138H, while in the waters of the Colony, had been searched when a short distance from Stone Cutters Island, by a Mandarin junk lying off Sham Shin Po, just outside British jurisdiction.

Some catties of fish had been taken out of the boat when searched. The vessel making the search contained eleven men in uniform and flew the Chinese flag. It was witnessed by Mr. Mather of the Gunpowder Dépôt.

This was reported to Her Majesty's Consul in despatch of the 11th March, 1875. He replied to the effect that the Viceroy, after making inquiries, had ascertained from the Chinese officers that they had not cruised in Hong Kong waters, nor

Her Majesty's Consul has no remark to make with regard to this case, which is stated perfectly correctly.

Acting Colonial Secretary's Report.

had they been squeezing fishermen. The decision of the Viceroy was recommended to be accepted by Her Majesty's Consul, as a good deal of trouble had been caused to those complained against, and the loss sustained by the fishermen had only been very small. No further action taken.

*Her Majesty's Consul's Remarks.**The "Wing Cheung Lung" Junk.*

The Petitioner in this case, whose name is Kwang tsze san of the Man wo Tseung shop, and who has been carrying on the business of Commission Agent in this Colony for some years, stated that on the 26th March the above-named junk was making a return trip to Liuchan with a cargo of cotton. She first proceeded in the direction of Cheung Chau in order to pay the regular duty, and she had got all ready the account sales, invoice, and manifest. The weather, however, was so bad that she was driven to Yang shu wan, in Hong Kong, instead of getting to Cheung Chau. Here she was stopped and seized by a Revenue junk under a charge of smuggling, and the junk with her cargo and manifest were sent up to Canton. Petitioner complained that Yung shu wan is within British territory, and that as the junk had not yet passed Cheung Chau, which is outside of Yung shu wan, it was rather premature to say she was smuggling.

This petition was forwarded to Her Majesty's Consul in despatch of 17th April, 1875, with a hope expressed that the sale of the junk and cargo might be stayed, pending enquiries. The Consul answered in Colonial Secretary's Order 1404, of 3rd May, 1875, stating various suspicious circumstances in the case, and suggesting that the Petitioner be sent to Canton. He further remarked that the punishment for this kind of smuggling was only confiscation of junk and cargo. (In commenting on this, however, the Acting Registrar-General stated that two of the crew had already been arrested and tortured.)

In reply to the above Kwang tsze san proceeded to Canton, armed with letter of 10th May, 1875.

The "Wing Cheung Lung" Junk.

Kwang tsze san, the Petitioner, was the agent of the shippers, and was not on board at the time of seizure. He paid the master 30 dollars, and directed him to proceed to Cheung Chow to pay duties. The master, however, as was subsequently proved, attempted to evade the duty station in order to embezzle the money handed him by the Petitioner, and did not take the usual route. The allegation that the weather was bad on the 26th March was proved false by the evidence of all concerned, and by a reference to the weather tables as published in the Hong Kong Government "Gazette," the "Chinese Mail," and the "Hong Kong Daily Press." Yung Shu Wan is not within the Colonial jurisdiction, but is a bay west of Lamma Island; further, it was proved that the vessel was not seized in Yung Shu Wan at all, but to the south of Cheung Chow, and, consequently, beyond the duty station.

Immediately the case was brought to Her Majesty's Consul's notice, he obtained the consent of the Chinese authorities to his proposal that the case should be heard by a joint Court consisting of Her Majesty's Acting Vice-Consul, Mr. Gardner, and the Customs' Treasurer, Hai Jui. Some delay took place before the Court was held, and in the meantime the Acting Registrar-General made a statement that two of the crew had been tortured. Only two of the crew had been imprisoned at all, and Her Majesty's Consul at once wrote and asked that they might be sent to him. Both of them made a declaration before Mr. Gardner that they had never been tortured at all, but on the contrary, had been exceedingly kindly treated by the jailors. Their depositions were taken in the presence of Kwang tsze san, who told Mr. Gardner that he had never heard of any torture being employed. From what source the Acting Registrar-General obtained his information it is impossible for Her Majesty's Consul to say.

The master having been proved to have attempted to smuggle, the junk was confiscated, but Kwang tsze san, who is a most respectable man, and who had been deceived by the master into making erroneous state-

ments, was given back his cargo. The decision was duly reported to the Hong Kong Government, and the Colonial Secretary in reply wrote as follows :—

“His Excellency the Administrator desires me to express his best thanks to you for the prompt manner in which the case was in the first instance taken up, and for the satisfactory result which his Excellency attributes to the careful and painstaking investigation of Mr. Vice-Consul Gardner, to whom the Administration considers this Government to be much indebted.”

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON, *Consul.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

My Lord,

Canton, October 12, 1875.

AFTER despatching my letter to your Lordship, of 8th instant, I had an interview with the Acting Viceroy Chang and explained to him the position of affairs regarding the cordon of Customs cruizers which surround the Colony of Hong Kong and the suspicion that their action is often arbitrary and vexatious and frequently unjust towards the native vessels trading with the Colony, and requested he would direct a strict inquiry into their proceedings, recent instances of which have lately been transmitted to me by the Colonial Government. At the same time I told him that the only certain remedy for the present state of things was the withdrawing the surveillance altogether, and I should be glad to have from him some proposition by which the duties of the Imperial Government could be protected and the cruizers withdrawn, but that of course the duties could not be levied in Hong Kong itself.

The Viceroy replied he was aware that this surveillance and the seizures consequent upon it were open to objection, and he would gladly concur in some plan which would obviate the necessity of the present system. I hinted that possibly a plan of certificates might be devised which would be granted by some one having authority in the Colony; and his Excellency replied that such seemed feasible, but he would consider the matter.

The Earl of Derby will see from this that it may be possible to arrange some scheme which will meet the exigencies of the case.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON, *Consul.*

The Right Hon. Lord Tenterden, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 8.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.

(Extract.)

Downing Street, January 27, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th ultimo,* transmitting, by desire of the Earl of Derby, two despatches from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, the one containing further remarks on the complaints of the Government of Hong Kong, as to the proceedings of the steam cruizers under the Foreign Collectorate of Customs, and of the armed sailing vessels acting under the authority of the Haikwan, or Commissioner of Native Customs (commonly called the Hoppo); and the other reporting the particulars of an interview which he had with Chang, the acting Viceroy of the Two Kwang Provinces on the same subject.

You were requested to state that Lord Derby would await any observations which Lord Carnarvon might have to make on the first of these despatches, and that he proposed, with his Lordship's concurrence, to approve the language used by Her Majesty's Consul at the interview above referred to.

It may be convenient at this stage of the negotiations to invite Lord Derby's

attention to the precise grounds of complaint which are still urged by the Colonial Government. The general question which had been raised as to the right of the Chinese Government to search their national vessels in close proximity to the entrance of Hong Kong harbour, but beyond the limits of British jurisdiction, was disposed of by Lord Carnarvon's despatch to the Governor, of the 22nd March, 1875.* Sir Brook Robertson, in his despatch of the 1st of December, 1874,† stated that the Chinese steam cruizers had been placed under the Foreign Collectorate of Customs, and that an English officer on that establishment having been appointed especially to the duty of their supervision not one case of complaint had since been brought before him. But in a despatch received in July last from Mr. Austin,‡ the acting Governor of Hong Kong,§ a copy of which was laid before Lord Derby, and transmitted by his Lordship to Sir Brooke Robertson, for his consideration, it was reported that numerous armed sailing vessels, under the authority of the Hoppo, continued to harass the junks trading with the Colony; and that these armed sailing vessels were commanded by Chinese officers under no recognized legal control, and were owned and manned by persons who had farmed a portion of the duties to be collected on the coast of the adjoining province. Mr. Austin expressed a hope that some pressure would be brought to bear on the Provincial Government at Canton towards reforming the existing system, and checking the unscrupulous conduct of the petty officers in charge of these cruizers, and of the neighbouring Customs stations. In reply to these remonstrances Sir Brooke Robertson, in his despatch of the 8th of October, 1875, denies that the duties are farmed out excepting the salt gabelle, and he states that "the officers of the Imperial, are quite as much under control as those of other Governments, for otherwise it would be incomprehensible how a vast empire like China is governed." It does not appear from these statements whether they apply to the class of inferior officers complained of, or only to the chief officers of the Provincial Governments, such as the Hoppo himself. On this point I am to request that you will draw the attention of Lord Derby to paragraphs 17 and 27|| of the Report of the Commission appointed by Sir Arthur Kennedy to inquire into the question; and also to paragraph 2 of the Memorial of the Chamber of Commerce of Hong Kong.¶ But whether the Hoppo be a farmer of the Customs Revenue or not, Sir Brooke Robertson admits that the fiscal system of the Chinese Government "is faulty to a degree," and that "the collection of revenue is left too much in the irresponsible hands of high Provincial officers." This can hardly be more forcibly illustrated than by the announcement that he has failed altogether to obtain a copy of the Native Tariff and Regulations** with which the Government of Hong Kong had expressed its desire to be furnished.

"The Tariff," writes Sir Brooke Robertson, "the Hoppo will not supply, and he would probably refuse the Regulations also." He observes that the Customs officials, perhaps, think that if they supplied the Hong Kong Government with a copy, it would be used against them in cases of overcharge of duties, and he adds, "at all events, they assert their Tariff is the same as the foreign one, and, therefore, there is no necessity for furnishing a copy." Lord Carnarvon cannot but view this position of affairs as being most unsatisfactory. It must be borne in mind that, as stated by Sir Brooke Robertson in his despatch of the 1st of December, 1874,†† it was one of the ideas of the Viceroy to collect the Imperial duties in the Colony of Hong Kong, and that those Imperial duties consist not only of an import duty payable at the port of destination in China, but also of an export duty exacted at the place of shipment in China, though the destination of the shipment be a port in another Chinese Province.‡‡ Hence the attempt of the Hoppo to levy an export duty on goods leaving Hong Kong, as if the Colony were part of the Province of Kwang Tung. This proceeding, which not unnaturally roused the indignation of the Colonists, was discovered in the investigation of the seizures of the junks "Tai Hing," "San Fat," and "Kam Hop li,"§§ referred to in the fourth paragraph of the letter from this Department of the 3rd of March, 1875.¶¶

In the same paragraph, Lord Derby's attention was drawn to the case of the "Kum Hop Sing,"¶¶ in which the Hoppo levied an export duty on goods shipped to Hong Kong from a port in the Island of Formosa, which is not within his revenue jurisdiction, but in that of the Province of Fohkien, and where no other duty but the

* No. 8 of Command Paper [C. 1189] of 1875.

† Ibid., p. 35.

‡ No. 1. § Colonial Office to Foreign Office, August 9, No. 3.

|| Page 7 of same Paper.

¶ Page 12 of same Paper.

** See Minutes of Council, p. 18 of same Paper.

†† Printed correspondence, pp. 35, 36.

‡‡ Ibid.

§§ Report of Commission, par. 11. Printed correspondence, p. 8.

¶¶ Printed correspondence, p. 47.

¶¶ Case of the "Kum Hop Sing," printed correspondence, p. 20. Report of Commission, paras. 15 and 19 (printed correspondence, p. 9). Memorial of Chamber of Commerce, par. 8 (printed correspondence, p. 13). Statement of owner of junk (printed correspondence, p. 23).

"Lekin," or war tax (which, in this case, had been duly paid) had ever been imposed on exports.

It will be seen from the documents referred to in the margin,* that all the statements of fact put forward in defence of the Hoppo in this case are positively denied. One of the gravest complaints referred to in that letter is, that the import duty into China levied on junks clearing from Hong Kong, is, in some cases, exacted over again at the port of destination, where the payment made to the Cantonese officials is ignored. No attempt has been made to refute this charge, and it is manifest that, if the Hong Kong Government is not furnished with the native Customs Tariff and Regulations, it cannot ascertain to what an extent illegal practices are carried on by the Hoppo. The refusal of that functionary to supply the information required, necessarily leads to the inference that either no fixed Tariff exists, and, therefore, that native Customs are levied in an arbitrary manner, incompatible with the usages of civilized nations, or that, if a fixed Tariff does exist, its publication would unveil the malpractices complained of, and reveal the extent to which the Colony of Hong Kong is practically subjected by the Hoppo to an export and import tax for the benefit of the Provincial or Imperial Exchequer. Sir Brooke Robertson holds out no hope of the Chinese authorities reforming their fiscal system; yet he greatly deprecates the intervention of the Hong Kong Government in favour of the Chinese traders of the Colony, whose incessant complaints, though, in many cases, shown to have been frivolous and without just cause, have, on the whole, established to the satisfaction of the entire community, that a system of arbitrary exaction and illegal seizure has long been carried on, and that, to a greater or less degree, it still exists. Sir Brooke Robertson is of opinion that the Hong Kong Government should not interfere for the protection of its native trading community, but should let them seek redress from their own authorities. Lord Carnarvon can hardly subscribe to this view. The Chinese traders of Hong Kong, as a matter of fact, do not obtain redress from their own authorities, and his Lordship considers that the interests of the Colony are seriously involved in the present controversy, and that any neglect on the part of its Government to maintain in force what are considered to be its necessary and just rights, is calculated to embolden the Cantonese officials and invite further aggressions on their part.

The remarks of Sir Brooke Robertson on the three recent instances of alleged illegal seizure, reported in Mr. Austin's despatch of the 9th of June, do not appear to Lord Carnarvon to deal with these complaints as satisfactorily as could have been desired; as regards the first two cases, though they dispose of all ground of objection as regards the third; and his Lordship proposes to call for some explanation in reference to the charge of torture in the last case, which seems to be entirely disproved.

The Return of Imports inclosed in the Consul's despatch merely shows the shipments of Manchester goods from England to Hong Kong. That they are on the increase is no doubt a matter of congratulation; but I am to observe that a large portion of those goods is transshipped in Hong Kong for the various Treaty-Ports in China and Japan, and, in many cases, the goods are not even landed in the Colony, but proceed in the same steamer to their ultimate destination. I am to point out also, that Manchester goods do not appear to form part of the merchandize shipped in the class of native vessels which are subjected to the proceedings complained of, for it will be found upon examination of the numerous cases of seizures which have taken place, that the cargo carried in the junks captured consisted of raw cotton, opium, tea, sugar, rice, vermicelli, salt, saltpetre, camphor, coals, linens, Singapore wood and other timber, crockery ware, and sundries of that description, but that no Manchester cottons or cotton yarns were ever found on board.

This Manchester Trade Return, therefore, can hardly be considered to touch the question under consideration.

With reference to Sir Brooke Robertson's suggestion that an English officer from the Canton Foreign Inspectorate should be appointed to reside in Hong Kong, who should be invested with certain powers as regards the issue and collection of receipts for Chinese Customs duties, and the discussion with the Hong Kong Government of cases of alleged illegal seizure, Lord Carnarvon will be glad to propose this for the consideration of the Colonial Government, as an alternative which would be comparatively free from the objections urged against the appointment of a Chinese Consul in the Colony.

The issue of licenses under the seals of the Hong Kong Government and of the Hoppo to junks trading with the Colony, which Sir Brooke Robertson recommends in conjunction with this scheme, appears to Lord Carnarvon to be undesirable, and, indeed, unnecessary, if the only purpose be that of identification, as such junks may now obtain

* Report of Commission, printed correspondence, p. 8, par. 13.

Colonial Licenses under Section 26 of the Hong Kong "Harbour and Coasts Ordinance, 1866;" and Lord Carnarvon would remark that, whether the functionary to be appointed be an Englishman or a Chinese, the scheme must necessarily fail if the Hoppo should persist in refusing to give publicity to the Tariff of Native Customs.

In the letter from this Department of the 9th August last, a copy of which was also transmitted by Lord Derby to Sir Brooke Robertson, Lord Carnarvon urged the expediency of proposing for the acceptance of the Chinese Government certain terms of arrangement suggested by Sir Arthur Kennedy. These were, firstly, the suppression of all revenue cruisers except those under the immediate authority of the Hoppo; secondly, the publication of the Chinese Tariff and Customs Regulations; and, thirdly, the appointment of a joint Board to sit at Hong Kong or Chinese Kowlong to investigate cases of alleged illegal seizure. These proposals appear to Lord Carnarvon most reasonable.

Her Majesty's Consul, however, states in reply, firstly, that the Cantonese authorities will not put their sailing cruisers under the foreign inspectorate, "because the duties to be collected are not of Treaty tariff kind, but Chinese," and he thinks that "the probable reason is that they manage their own matters their own way, and do not care for foreign supervision."

Sir Arthur Kennedy did not ask that sailing vessels should be put under the foreign inspectorate (though this, no doubt, would be a great boon), but that they should all be placed under the immediate control and supervision of the Hoppo, or some other responsible authority. With respect to the publication of the Native Tariff and Regulations, Sir Brooke Robertson reports that the Hoppo positively declines to furnish them, and as regards the suggestion of a mixed Board, which should sit either in Hong Kong or Chinese Kowlong for the investigation of cases of alleged illegal seizure, he states that in his opinion such an arrangement would be impracticable, but suggests the appointment of an officer of the Foreign Inspectorate to "discuss" these questions with the Hong Kong Government.

Moreover, there can be no doubt that the action of the Chinese revenue steamers, sailing-vessels and boats in the Harbour of Victoria, within sight of the whole community, not only keeps up a feeling of irritation among the British residents, but is calculated to create a false impression among the Chinese in the Colony, by whom the tacit acquiescence of the British Government in these extraordinary proceedings is not improbably attributed to fear of the Chinese authorities, and to a recognition of their unjust pretensions.

In conclusion I am to state that Lord Carnarvon, though not prepared to give his adhesion to any arrangement which had not previously been considered and discussed in the Colony, concurs in the approval which Lord Derby proposes to convey to Her Majesty's Consul of the language held by him to the Acting Viceroy on the occasion of their interview, and trusts that Sir Brooke Robertson will not relax in his efforts to bring this troublesome question to a satisfactory conclusion.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 9.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

(Extract.)

Foreign Office, February 18, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Derby to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo,* on the subject of the so-called blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese cruisers; and I am to state to you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that a copy thereof will be sent to Sir Brooke Robertson, with instructions to use all the means in his power to bring about a satisfactory adjustment of the differences pending between the Provincial and Colonial Governments.

No. 10.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.

(Extract.)

Downing Street, February 29, 1876.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 25th of August last,* I transmit to you a copy of a further correspondence† with the Foreign Office, on the proceedings of the Chinese revenue cruizers in Hong Kong waters.

In the meantime, I wish to draw your attention to the charge of torture made against the Chinese authorities by the Acting Registrar in case No. 3, which you will find at the end of the second inclosure to the Foreign Office letter of the 7th December, and I request that you will obtain from that officer some report of the evidence on which he founded this charge.

No. 11.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 10, 1876.

I AM directed by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit to you, to be laid before the Earl of Carnarvon, for his perusal, a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, in regard to the alleged blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese Revenue cruizers.

I am, &c.
(Signed) TENTERDEN.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

My Lord,

Canton, January 18, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for the information of the Earl of Derby, copy of a despatch I have addressed to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking on the subject of the so-called blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese Customs cruizers.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON, *Consul.*

The Right Hon. Lord Tenterden, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Sir,

Canton, January 18, 1876.

I FEEL some hesitation in addressing you upon this long-vexed question when you have other more important matters pressing upon your attention, but, as the matter of the so-called blockade of the port has been mooted afresh in Hong Kong, and that, too, by the Governor in Council, I think it right to bring it to your notice.

You are aware that the Colonists complain that the approaches to the harbour are watched by the cruizers of the Canton Customs, and that all junks and native boats are boarded by them, searched, and often captured, taken to Canton and confiscated, whereby the trade of the Colony is threatened with annihilation.

Of course, if this was true to the letter, it would be difficult to understand how Hong Kong could have the large native trade it possesses; but, allowing for exaggeration, there is little doubt that a very strict cordon is established, and there may possibly be cases of hardship, as there are also cases of attempted smuggling.

Before, however, bringing the immediate subject of this despatch before you, it will be well to give some explanation of the situation. Independently of smuggling, pure and simple, between the Colony and the mainland of China, and which can rest upon its own merits, there are other causes for Customs surveillance which are not so well understood, and which I will endeavour to explain.

When goods are transported from place to place in Chinese territory, the Customs regulations require that the payment of what is called a "nei ti shui," literally the "inland duty," at the port of departure, and of a similar duty at the port of arrival. These are what we should call the export and import duties leviable on goods taken from one place in

* No. 5.

† Nos. 7, 8, and 9.

China to another. There is also a small tax levied at Canton and some other places, the amount of which varies greatly, and which is called the "siao hao."

Now, when Hong Kong rose to importance as a depôt for native trade, the Customs Authorities found that junks clearing for that Colony paid only one duty, the export; they lost the import one, and the "siao hao," and they therefore devised the following plan:—

We have for various reasons frequently impressed upon the Chinese Authorities that Hong Kong is a foreign port, and is under British jurisdiction, and they on this occasion took advantage of the information. If, they said, Hong Kong is a foreign port, the Tariff of the Tien-tsin Treaty applies to it; and, as all goods going from China to, or coming to China from, an English possession, must pay duties according to that Tariff, then junks conveying them to Hong Kong must do the same, and they forthwith put junks trading with the Colony under the Foreign Tariff, besides making them pay the "nei ti shui," or export duty at the place of departure, and if they did not call at the stations in the vicinity of Hong Kong and pay the tariff duties, they were seized, notwithstanding they had a clearance from their port of departure.

Something of the same kind occurred with regard to the Portuguese Settlement at Macao, but under different circumstances. The Chinese Government still consider Macao to be Chinese territory, it having been taken by force from it in 1849. Now Macao has a considerable native trade with the coast places, and the Customs Authorities discovered that junks clearing for Macao paid the "nei ti shui," or export duties, but not the "nei ti shui," or import duties, or the "siao hao," because the Portuguese had proclaimed it a free port, and exempt from Chinese jurisdiction.

This was intimated to the Chinese traders and hongers there, and they were called upon to pay "nei ti shui," or import duties with the "siao hao," on the grounds that Macao was Chinese territory and a Chinese port, which they refused to do, and Macao was in consequence blockaded, and junks making for it were seized and compelled to pay or be confiscated.

You will observe the distinction made between Hong Kong and Macao, the former being treated as a foreign Possession, and therefore coming within the operation of the Treaty Tariff, and the latter as Chinese territory, and therefore subject to the Chinese Customs Tariff.

I need scarcely say that no efforts have been wanting on my part to press upon the Provincial Government claims for redress which were preferred by the Hong Kong Government under the plea of protecting the trade of the Colony, and it was only lately when warning the Viceroy and the Haikwan that the blockade of the Colony, which I had reason to believe was more stringent than ever, would certainly result in becoming a subject of diplomatic intervention, that the latter seemed nervous about it, for I believe orders were given to lighten the pressure, and deputations of the Hong Kong and Macao Chinese merchants sent for, and who in due course attended at the Yamên for the purpose of stating their complaints and suggesting a remedy.

With the Macao merchants an understanding was soon arrived at, and they consented to pay the "nei ti shui," or import duty, on goods landed at Macao, and were directed to petition the Haikwan to that effect who would memorialize for the Imperial sanction thereto. But with the Hong Kong merchants the case was different. They too offered to agree to the same terms as the Macao people, but the Haikwan said that could not be as Hong Kong was foreign territory, and he could not levy a "nei ti shui," or import duty, on goods arriving there, nor an export one on goods leaving it. Kao, the grain Commissioner, who was present at the interview, suggested that the two might be levied together at the port of departure in the case of exports, and the port of arrival in the case of imports, but the Haikwan said he would lose by such an arrangement, as the sum of the two duties in the case of many articles would not amount to what he is entitled to levy, and he instanced white sugar as an example. The "nei ti shui" upon it when taken from one part of China to another is 1 m. 2 c. per 100 catties at the place of export, and the same at the place of import, making a total of 2 m. 4 c. per 100 catties. Now by the Regulations any produce exported from any port in the four lower Prefectures of the Province for a foreign port is subject to the levy of the "nei ti shui" at the port of shipment, and before being taken to its destination, must be brought to Canton, where, besides paying a local tax called the "siao hao," it has to pay export duty according to the Foreign Tariff. What, therefore, he is entitled to levy at present on white sugar intended for Hong Kong is the 1 m. 2 c. per 100 catties at the port of shipment, the "siao hao," or local tax, which would perhaps amount to 8 c. per 100 catties, and the export duty of 2 m. per 100 catties provided by the Treaty Tariff, in all about 4 m. per 100 catties, so that in the case of white sugar he would lose 1 m. 6c. if he adopted the Grain Com-

missioner's suggestion. He had established duty stations at Chang Chow, &c., to do away with the necessity of goods being brought to Canton, and hence foregoes his "siao hao," but he must have the other two items. This the Hong Kong merchants objected to as taxing goods too heavily, and so no arrangement could be made.

Subsequently the Grain Commissioner, Kao, asked the Hong Kong merchants if they could suggest a plan themselves, and they replied, if the Macao plan was brought into operation it would answer their purpose, as they would simply have their goods conveyed between Hong Kong and Macao by steamer, and make the latter the port of export to and import from places on the coast of China, and thus pay merely the two "nei ti shui" duties as arranged. This proposed evasion of the Haikwan's claim evidently took that official by surprise, for I hear that Colonel Pêng, Commandant at Kowlong, and an officer well known in Hong Kong, has been deputed to see the merchants and try to bring them to reason.

You will see from the above that, independent of actually smuggling, the *casus belli* at Hong Kong arises from the system of levying duties on goods destined for the Hong Kong market; that is to say, both exports and imports to and from the Colony, according to the Tien-tsin Treaty Tariff, besides the "nei ti shui," or Chinese import or export duties, and which former the native merchants of Hong Kong refuse to pay, and avoid paying if possible, their argument being that only the one, import or export, "nei ti shui," is really leviable, but they are willing to pay both as a compromise; the levy according to foreign Tariff they are opposed to.

Whether the Haikwan is authorized by any reading of the Treaty of Tien-tsin to levy upon goods conveyed in Chinese vessels to and from a British Possession in accordance with the Tariff annexed to such Treaty may be a question, but in my opinion he is; for the intention of the Treaty, in spirit, if not in word, is, that goods exported to or imported from a foreign market should pay duties according to a certain scale, irrespective of their being British or Chinese owned, and that, in fact, the destination, and not the ownership, governs the levy of duties.

Having thus, as far as I am able, given an exposition of the situation, I will now turn to the more immediate purport of this despatch.

On the 2nd of December last, Governor Sir Arthur Kennedy arrived in Hong Kong from England, and shortly afterwards I went to see him. He showed me Lord Carnarvon's despatch on the subject of the blockade, which appears in the Report annexed hereto, and which he said he intended to bring before his next Council, in order that it might be generally known that the interests and appeals of the Colony were not disregarded by the Secretary of State for the Colonies. On glancing over the despatch, for I did no more, I saw nothing in it to authorize its premature publication, and much that would render a reserve desirable, but, of course, that was for the Governor to judge. My own view was to say nothing to the Provincial Government of Canton about it, and so I told Sir Arthur Kennedy, adding I would await his declaration in Council. On the 7th of January the Legislative Council met, and the Governor made his statement, a report of which, taken from a local newspaper, but which I have reason to believe is correct, I have the honour to inclose. I should be going over old ground, and unnecessarily lengthening this despatch by further discussion of the question of the so-called blockade, I will therefore confine my remarks to the three propositions Lord Carnarvon has adopted, under the advice of Sir Arthur Kennedy.

1. The suppression of all "revenue cruisers except those under the immediate authority of the Hoppo (Haikwan), who is an officer holding his appointment direct from the Emperor."

As regards this, I have to observe that such a scheme would be impossible. There are three Departments having authority to collect duties: first, the Haikwan, or Superintendent of Customs, or Hoppo, as he is variously called, whose office it is to collect the Customs duties; secondly, the Viceroy, under whose jurisdiction is the lekin, or war tax, levied upon merchandize; and, thirdly, the Salt Commissioner, in whose hands is the salt gabelle, which he farms out, being the only Imperial tax so treated. Consequently the proposition to suppress all cruisers but those under the Hoppo's authority is impracticable, for each of the two other Departments must have theirs to prevent smuggling, which in salt, at least, is very great. Moreover, the adoption of such a plan would involve a complete change in the machinery of the Provincial Government, and that is not likely to find favour at Peking.

2. "A clear understanding of the Tariff, and publication of the Chinese Customs Regulations, together with the ports and stations at which duties are leviable and payable."

On this I have to remark that, in reply to my several applications to the Haikwan

for information and copies of the Chinese Tariffs, I was informed that for junks proceeding to Hong Kong that annexed to the Treaty of Tien-tsin was in use, and as regarded the native one, it depended chiefly upon localities.

Now, I have previously shown how it is the Tien-tsin Tariff is brought into operation upon junks, and consequently the Haikwan said what was perfectly true. Respecting the native Tariff there is one which can be bought at any bookseller's in the city, but it is not strictly adhered to; almost all the prefectures have a scale of their own, varying according to circumstances. This Tariff, however, may be taken as an authority; and all that I required was that it should be given to me officially; but this was evaded, the reason I believe being that it would only give rise to fresh complications with the Hong Kong Government, and that no right to make the demand or any obligation to yield to it existed, nor am I prepared to say are there such, although the Governor of Hong Kong speaks of it as one. As a courtesy it might perhaps be conceded; but, I fear, we may not look for that so long as the present situation continues. As regards the ports and stations at which duties are leviable and payable, I think the reasons given for evading giving a copy of the Chinese Tariff officially are applicable to this proposition.

The Governor of Hong Kong is doubtless moved by the desire to protect the trade of the Colony direct and indirect, and when he said "British subjects and Chinese dwelling and trading under our flag have a right to know what the legal revenues are, where and to whom they are to be paid," he states what, as a general rule, is true, but Chinese may demur to this view of the matter, and say our subjects go to Hong Kong for their own profit and convenience, we do not see that this authorizes the Government there to question our position or to demand what our legal revenues are, and where and to whom they are to be paid. That may be a custom of Europe, but it is not one of China, and every country reserves to itself the right of following its own regulations.

I do not say the Chinese are wholly correct in this view of the position; but I imagine from previous experience it is the one they would take, and I do not see that we should be justified in, as Sir Arthur Kennedy says, "firmly insisting upon them."

3. "The appointment of a Joint Board to sit at Hong Kong or Chinese Kowlong to investigate cases of alleged illegal seizures, with publication of the decision in each case."

From my experience of joint investigations I fear such a Board would lead to endless complications, and agreement between the Commissioners would be exceedingly difficult, entailing an appellant jurisdiction somewhere. The admission of lawyers, too, could scarcely be refused in a Court where the proceedings are, as Sir Arthur Kennedy says, "to be conducted in public and the decisions published," and it is not difficult to conceive the trouble that would entail. Moreover, I doubt that the Chinese Government would consent to the arrangement, but that, of course, I am unable to say; nor do I see in the scheme the prospect which Sir Arthur Kennedy sketches "that such a Board would satisfy the ends of justice and all reasonable men, and that the agitation would die out," simply because I do not think it would work.

I will not intrude further upon your time beyond adding that it is expedient in every way to avoid asking for what may not be granted, and I am inclined to think there would be some demur on the part of the Chinese Government to these three propositions. In my opinion, if the question of the right or not in the Haikwan to levy duty upon joint goods, exports or imports, according to the Tien-tsin Tariff, could be settled on the basis that no "nei ti shui" or local duties be levied, the solution of the main question about the blockade would be arrived at, and the cordon of cruisers withdrawn; and this, perhaps, might be accomplished by diplomatic intervention. Cruisers there must be, of course, with the propensity of Chinese to smuggle, and the temptations offered by the position of Hong Kong and its ready market, but the stringency of the watch would be relaxed, and the "agitation would die out."

As regards the future, I am still of opinion that the remedy will be found in the appointment of a European Chinese Consul or Vice-Consul, whose duty it would be to check the cargoes of junks and report thereon to the Customs authorities at Canton. This at least would be a legitimate plan, and such as is practised by the United States' Consul in cases of vessels arriving from and clearing for America, and my own impression is it would be found to work satisfactorily, and if any cause of complaint arose it could be investigated by him in conjunction with such officer as the Governor might be pleased to appoint.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

B. ROBERTSON, *Consul*.

Sir Thomas Francis Wade, K.C.B.,

&c. &c. &c.

No. 12.

Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received April 4.)

My Lord,

Government House, Hong Kong, February 15, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the copy of a letter from the Honourable Mr. Ryrie, dated 10th February, 1876, covering the copy of a letter addressed to your Lordship by the Chamber of Commerce of Hong Kong dated 8th February, 1876.

In view of former correspondence, more especially your Lordship's despatches named in the margin,* I think it unnecessary on the present occasion to offer any lengthened remarks beyond stating that there has been no alteration in the action of the Canton Government, and that no statement of the Tariff of export and import duties which they claim to levy on the trade of Hong Kong has been received.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. E. KENNEDY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

*Hong Kong General Chamber of Commerce,
February 10, 1876.*

Sir,

BY desire of the Committee of this Chamber I have the honour to inclose herein a letter (in triplicate) addressed to the Right Honourable the Earl of Carnarvon, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, on the subject of the blockade of the port, which I have to request that his Excellency the Governor will forward.

The Committee desire me to avail of this opportunity to respectfully submit to his Excellency their opinion that regulations might be made in regard to the entrance to and departure from this harbour of the Hoppo's cruisers and their tenders, which would materially check their predatory operations. The Committee are informed that at Gibraltar the Spanish guarda costas are not permitted to enter British waters on any pretext whatever. I would also beg to state as their opinion that it is most unfortunate that the Government have thought fit to accord to the vessels in question the status of men-of-war, to which they are in no respect entitled, the only warfare they carry on being against the commerce of this Colony.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. RYRIE, *Chairman.*

The Hon. J. Gardiner Austin,
Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

*Hong Kong General Chamber of Commerce,
February 8, 1876.*

My Lord,

THIS Chamber begs most respectfully to again address your Lordship on the subject of the blockade of the port.

It had been the intention to point out to your Lordship the incorrectness of certain statements, and the unsoundness of certain arguments, put forth by parties defending the action of the Hoppo, and which appeared in a Parliamentary Blue Book issued in April, 1875, entitled, "Correspondence relating to the complaints of the mercantile community in Hong Kong against the action of Chinese revenue cruisers in the neighbourhood of the Colony." These statements and arguments attempted to prove:—

1st. That the complaints made by the Chinese traders were, for the most part, groundless, and that no honest trader suffered in any way from the action of the Hoppo's cruisers and from the stations established at the entrance to the port.

2nd. That the Colony was in no way injured by the so-called blockade.

3rd. That if certain irregularities had been committed on former occasions, there was no chance of their recurrence, because of the appointment of Mr. Thomas Marsh Brown to superintend the proceedings of the blockading vessels.

There is now no necessity to enter on the discussion of the above points, as from certain of your Lordship's despatches, which were read by his Excellency, Governor

* Nos. 2 and 5.

Sir Arthur Kennedy, at a meeting of the Legislative Council, held on January 7th last, this Chamber—and it may be said the entire Community—learned with great satisfaction, that your Lordship is convinced that the inhabitants have just cause of complaint, and also that your Lordship is aware, from fresh facts placed before you by the Local Government, that arbitrary and illegal exactions and seizures have continued, and indeed still continue, to be made.

With reference to the arrangements suggested by Sir Arthur Kennedy, viz:—

“That the Chinese Government should be called on to furnish a copy of the Tariff of duties leviable on all merchandize, and regulations relating thereto, with the names and locations of all stations where duties are collected, and that a mixed Court composed of British and Chinese officials be appointed to sit, either in this Colony or in Kowlong, and try publicly all cases of illegal smuggling on the part of traders, or illegal exactions or seizures on the part of the Custom’s Officials,”—

this Chamber is of opinion that these would (always assuming that the Chinese officials appointed to the Court are in no way connected with the Customs Department) ameliorate to some extent the evils under which the Chinese trading community of this Colony are suffering, and at any rate check the wholesale plundering and confiscation which has hitherto been so common. This chamber therefore heartily approves of these suggestions as steps in a direction that will give temporary relief, and afford time for Her Majesty’s Government to prevail on China to discontinue the blockade altogether, to collect its duties at its own ports and trading marts, and abandon the unfriendly attitude it has so long maintained towards this Colony. Nothing short of the entire withdrawal of the cruizers and the removal of the stations that surround the island, and which bar the approaches to the harbour, can prove permanently satisfactory, and this chamber trusts that measures of a less comprehensive character will only be accepted as of contrary application; for so long as duties are levied on the trade of this Colony (which is in effect done at present, and which it is not clear that the new arrangements contemplated will wholly prevent), so long will these revenues be viewed as Imperial, and therefore not exempting the merchandize sent to the mainland from the duties and taxes usually exacted.

The plea put forward by the Chinese Government in extenuation of its proceedings, viz., “that the number of entrances to the Canton River, and other routes admitting of ingress to and egress from the interior of the province being so great, they are unable to protect their revenue in any other way than blockading the approaches to Hong Kong,” this Chamber knows to be purely fallacious, as every creek, river, or inlet by which merchandize can be waterborne, and every road or pass by which it can be carried by land, has its barrier and Customs station at which duties can be levied.

The Members of this Chamber also beg to express to your Lordship the satisfaction they experienced at hearing that the idea of the appointment of a Chinese Consul at this port was no longer entertained. Their opinions, as to the effect of such an appointment, are already before your Lordship, and with reference to the establishment of a branch of the foreign inspectorate here, towards which it is understood that some unauthorized persons have been exerting themselves, they earnestly hope, that the proposal will never receive the assent of Her Majesty’s Government. Such an establishment would not attain the object in view, that of freeing merchandize after leaving this Colony from further impositions; it would divest the Colony of every vestige of its pretensions to a free port and, which is still a more serious objection, would involve a loss of dignity to the Crown, subvert the Royal authority among the native population of the Colony, lower the respect in which the British Government is now held, and render of no avail the protection which it extends to the thousands of Chinese located here.

In conclusion I am directed by the Chamber to thank your Lordship for the very great interest you have shown in the welfare of this community, and to express a hope that no time will now be lost in carrying into effect, as temporary remedies, the suggestions made by his Excellency Sir Arthur Kennedy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. RYRIE, *Chairman.*

To the Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 13.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 6, 1876.

I AM directed by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, to transmit to you, to be laid before the Earl of Carnarvon, for his perusal, a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, relative to the mode of levying duties on native trade with Hong Kong and Macao, pursued by the Hoppo of Canton.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

TENTERDEN

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Consul Sir B. Robertson to Lord Tenterden.—(Received May 1.)

My Lord,

Canton, March 14, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for the information of the Earl of Derby, a copy of a despatch I have addressed to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, relative to the mode of levying duties on native trade with Hong Kong and Macao pursued by the Haikwan or Hoppo of Canton, taken from a Chinese source.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Consul Sir B. Robertson to Sir T. Wade.

Sir,

Canton, March 13, 1876.

IN my despatch of the 26th of February last, I endeavoured to explain the principle on which the Haikwan or Hoppo of Canton levied duties upon the native trade between Canton and Macao. Since then a very clear exposition of it has appeared in a Chinese newspaper published at Hong Kong, a translation of which I have the honour to inclose.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

Principle on which Duties are Levied upon the Native Trade with Hong Kong and Macao.

The Hong Kong Native Press.—The "Chinese Mail" gives the origin of the Patera Customs-station question. It says, junks coming from the southern districts of this Province pay only the barrier dues, which are comparatively trifling, but the certificates only authorize the goods to be conveyed to the provincial city, where the certificate must be delivered up and cancelled, and if the goods are intended to be transported elsewhere, another duty must be paid. If intended for Hong Kong, they must pay duty according to the foreign Customs Tariff, but if intended for any inland ports, they must pay another barrier dues. As Macao is still considered by the Chinese to be Chinese territory, junks clearing for that port are provided with inland certificates. As there is no Chinese barrier in or near Macao, the position of the Chinese Government is anomalous. The Customs officials, therefore, require all junks from the south going into Macao to call at Canton to cancel the certificate, pay another duty, and then proceed to Macao. As the custom has hitherto been to sail direct from the south to Macao, the Hoppo considers that he has lost a considerable revenue, and puts in force, without the slightest notice, a law that is almost obsolete, hence the numerous arrests that have taken place, until trade is nearly at a stand-still. As to Hong Kong, it is considered a foreign port, but as the southern part of Kwangtung, whence all the junks chiefly come, is not open to foreign trade, there can be no foreign Customs offices, hence nothing can be exported other than to the ports on the mainland. Therefore the junks, according to law, must put in at Canton to cancel their inland certificates and to pay duty on their goods according to the

foreign Customs Tariff before they can proceed to Hong Kong. The Patera station is mooted to meet the wishes of the merchants, who, instead of having to make the detour to Canton, can pay what is required of them without the least inconvenience. The station sought to be erected is independent of the existing one, which levies only a Lekin Tax. If China, says our native contemporary, possesses the right to levy taxes at all, she should exercise it with the least possible inconvenience. So if the Macao authorities would not have the barrier station at Patera Island, she should place one in Ma-low-chow, the place where the Lekin Tax station is situated. It recommends, however, that the Viceroy should put down arbitrary arrests by the Customs officials, and reorganize the whole system.

Patera Island, as it is called, but really a part of the Mainland of China, forms the western side of the Harbour of Macao. The Haikwan or Hoëppo of Canton lately attempted to establish a station on a point of it exactly opposite the city for the more effectual levy of duties upon the junk trade with the Settlement. This was resisted by the Governor of Macao, who notified to the Chinese authorities that he would level any station they erected there by force. The latter accordingly desisted, and thus the matter remains.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON.

Canton, March 13, 1876.

No. 14.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.

Sir,

Downing Street, May 20, 1876.

IN continuation of the previous correspondence relating to the complaints of the mercantile community in Hong Kong, against the proceedings of the Chinese revenue cruizers, I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to state that he has read, with great interest, Sir Brooke Robertson's despatch to Sir Thomas Wade, of the 18th of January last, a copy of which was transmitted, for his Lordship's information, in your letter of the 10th of March.*

2. The intelligence conveyed in this despatch appears to Lord Carnarvon to be of the greatest importance, as it removes all doubt as to the main object of the Viceroy of the two Kwang, in maintaining the so-called "blockade" of the island.

3. In reply to the remonstrances of the merchants of the Colony, it was urged by Sir Brooke Robertson that although cases of misconduct and illegality on the part of the Customs' officials must be expected occasionally to occur, the establishment of Customs' stations in the immediate vicinity of Hong Kong, and the maintenance of revenue cruizers, and armed boats about the harbour, and round the island, were solely directed to the prevention of smuggling, and had no other object than the protection of the Viceroy's legitimate revenue. Notwithstanding these assurances, a conviction has generally prevailed in the Colony that illegal exactions were being levied under the authority of the Viceroy; but their precise nature and amount were a matter of conjecture. Every effort was therefore made by the Hong Kong Government to obtain from the Viceroy the Tariff of duties levied at the Customs' stations on the junks frequenting the Colony; but the Viceroy absolutely refused to impart this information. At last, however, the insistence of Sir A. Kennedy, and the good offices of Sir B. Robertson, have brought to light the real state of affairs; and we learn that the native trade between Hong Kong and the mainland of China is subjected to the payment of double duties, that is to say, the foreign Tariff duties imposed under the Treaty of Tientsin, on the trade carried on with China by British subjects, in addition to the "nei ti shui," or native export and import duties to which the native trade has always been liable.

4. Sir B. Robertson's despatch places the whole controversy on a clear footing, and may be said to afford a fresh point of departure in the discussion of this question. The issue now involved is whether a large portion of the duties admittedly levied by the Viceroy on the trade of Hong Kong is or is not illegally exacted. Lord Derby is aware that goods carried in Chinese junks between Chinese ports pay an export duty at the port of departure and an import duty at the port of arrival. These duties are called the "nei ti shui," or native duties, and are lower than the Foreign Tariff duties charged under Article XXIV of the Treaty of Tien-tsin on goods exported or imported by British merchants at the

Treaty ports. Sir B. Robertson states that, "by the Regulations" (but to what Regulations he refers does not appear) "produce exported from any port in the four lower Prefectures of the Province for a foreign port is subject to the levy of the 'nei ti shui' at the port of shipment, and before being taken to its destination must be brought to Canton, where, besides paying a local tax called the 'siao-hao,' it has to pay export duty according to the Foreign Tariff." This is the first time that the existence of any such regulation has been mentioned in the correspondence, and, so far as Lord Carnarvon has been able to learn, it has hitherto been unknown to the Hong Kong Government, and is repudiated altogether by the Chinese traders in the Colony. They are willing to pay the native export duty, but to the Foreign Tariff duty they most strongly object.

5. That the Foreign Tariff imposed by the Treaty of Tien-tsin has reference only to the trade carried on with China at the Treaty ports by British subjects appears to Lord Carnarvon to be indicated by the terms of Article XXIV of the Treaty and by the Rules and Regulations agreed to by the Earl of Elgin and Kincardine in pursuance of Articles XXVI and XXVIII.

6. It may be urged that the Chinese Government have the right if they please to impose these double duties on the trade carried on by their own subjects with foreign ports, but unless this regulation applies equally to Macao, Manila, and Saigon, it places Hong Kong at an unfair and very serious disadvantage.

7. It is a significant fact that the Chinese traders should repudiate any such regulation, and there is much reason to believe that, as Sir B. Robertson himself suggests, it has been put forward by the Viceroy as a device to make up for the loss of the duties which he is unable to levy directly on the Island of Hong Kong by reason of its being British territory.

8. Sir Brooke Robertson draws attention to the attitude of the Viceroy towards the Portuguese Settlement of Macao, which is only forty miles distant from Hong Kong. He states that the Viceroy has forced the junk masters trading with Macao to pay the export and import native duties, or "nei ti shui," on goods entering or leaving that port, on the plea that Macao, though occupied by Portugal, is still Chinese territory. With respect to Hong Kong, Sir Brooke Robertson remarks that we have, "for various reasons, frequently impressed on the Chinese authorities that Hong Kong is a foreign port, and is under British jurisdiction," and that they took advantage of the "information" and "devised the following plan." He proceeds to state that, as Hong Kong is a foreign port, and not Chinese territory, they refrain from levying the "nei ti shui," or native export and import duty on goods entering or leaving the Colony, as in the case of Macao; but, in order to make up for this loss, they force the junks trading with Hong Kong to pay the Foreign Tariff duties under the Treaty of Tien-tsin in addition to the native duties.

9. He adds that the Chinese merchants of Hong Kong protest against this exaction, but, as a compromise, they are willing to be placed on the same footing as the Macao traders, that is, to pay two "nei ti shui" duties, as if Hong Kong were a Chinese port; but "the levy according to the foreign Tariff they are opposed to." The Grain Commissioner, Kao, did not hesitate to suggest, as a convenient solution, that the two "nei ti shui" duties which the Viceroy admits he has no right to levy as regards Hong Kong, should be levied together at the Chinese port of departure in the case of exports, and at the Chinese ports of arrival in the case of imports. But the Haikwan pointed out that he would lose by such an arrangement. He prefers levying the one "nei ti shui" duty on goods entering or leaving China *plus* the foreign export and import Tariff duty; and Sir B. Robertson shows by figures that this alternative is more profitable. He observes that, "whether the Haikwan is authorized by any reading of the Treaty of Tien-tsin to levy upon goods conveyed in Chinese vessels to and from a British Possession, in accordance with the Tariff annexed to such Treaty, may be a question;" and he adds that "in his opinion he is."

10. Lord Carnarvon is unable, in the absence of further explanations, to understand how the Treaty of Tien-tsin can have any bearing on the case.

11. The terms of Article XXIV of the Treaty which relates to the foreign Tariff apply solely to merchandize exported from or imported into China by British subjects, and has no reference to goods shipped by native traders in native junks to or from Hong Kong.

But even if it were conceded that the Treaty applied to Chinese as well as British subjects, Lord Carnarvon fails to perceive how any reading of it can justify the exaction of both the foreign duty and the native duty, in the case of Chinese subjects, while British subjects only pay the foreign duty, the effect of which would be to prevent all foreign trade from being carried on by Chinese.

12. For these reasons it appears to Lord Carnarvon highly probable that, as suggested

by Sir Brooke Robertson, the imposition of the foreign Tariff on junks trading with Hong Kong has been adopted by the Viceroy as an indirect method of drawing a Customs revenue from the Colony, and a device to make up for one of the "nei ti shui" duties, which he admits cannot be levied on British territory. It places the native trade of Hong Kong at a great disadvantage even with that of Macao, where the two "nei ti shui" duties which are levied amount to less than the duties levied on the trade of the Colony. Lord Carnarvon trusts that Lord Derby will take this grave difficulty into his early consideration, especially as it appears from Sir B. Robertson's despatch that deputations of the Chinese merchants of Hong Kong are being invited to approach the Viceroy at Canton, with a view to "coming to terms" without the knowledge of the Government of the Colony, or any previous communication with Her Majesty's Government.

13. I am further directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant,* transmitting a communication on the same subject from Sir Brooke Robertson, in which he incloses a copy of a despatch addressed by him to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, drawing attention to an article in a Chinese journal published in Hong Kong, on the subject of the difficulties between the Viceroy and the authorities of Macao.

14. In this article the writer details the process by which the Viceroy levies taxes on the trade of Hong Kong, "according to the foreign Customs tariff," and recommends that the Viceroy should put down arbitrary arrests by Customs officials, and reorganize the whole system.

15. It appears to Lord Carnarvon that it would lead to no practical advantage to discuss the objections of Sir Brooke Robertson to Sir A. Kennedy's suggestions, nor his own proposal that a European Consul or Vice-Consul should be appointed to reside in Hong Kong for the purposes indicated in the last paragraph of his letter to Sir Thomas Wade of the 18th of January, until a solution has been arrived at of the question which has now arisen as to the right of the Viceroy to levy the double duties which he claims to impose on junks frequenting the Colony.

16. His Lordship trusts that the Earl of Derby will shortly be in possession of Sir Thomas Wade's views on this subject, and that it may be possible to come to an understanding with the Chinese Government, whereby some tariff should be accepted on the condition that no other duty of any kind, import or export, "lekin" or "siao-hao," should be levied on the junk trade of Hong Kong.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 15.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, May 24, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 15th of February,† transmitting a printed copy of a letter addressed to me by the Chamber of Commerce of Hong Kong, and dated the 8th of February, on the question of the action of Chinese revenue cruizers in the neighbourhood of the Colony.

I request you will inform the Chamber of Commerce in reply that the question continues to occupy my serious attention. The principal difficulty appears to be to arrive at some understanding with the Chinese authorities as to the nature and amount of the duties which they are entitled to levy on native junks trading with Hong Kong without placing the Colony at a disadvantage as compared to other foreign ports.

As regards the steps taken by the Chinese Government for securing the collection of their legitimate revenue, I have already explained that they afford no ground for diplomatic remonstrance, and I cannot hold out to the Chamber of Commerce any hope that the extreme demands which they invite me to urge on this point can be approved of by Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 16.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, May 26, 1876.

I HAVE laid before the Earl of Derby your letter of the 20th instant,* relative to the Chinese Revenue cruisers near Hong Kong; and I am directed by his Lordship to state to you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that copies of this letter will be forwarded to Sir T. Wade and Sir Brooke Robertson, and that they will be instructed to report their views as to the best means of obtaining the establishment of a fair and regular Tariff for the junks trading with the Colony.

I am, &c.

(Signed) TENTERDEN.

No. 17.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Sir,

Downing Street, June 8, 1876.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 29th of February last,† I have the honour to transmit to you a copy of further correspondence‡ with the Foreign Office on the complaints of the mercantile community in Hong Kong against the proceedings of the Chinese Revenue cruisers.

I request that you will supply me with such information as you can obtain in reference to the regulation referred to by Sir Brooke Robertson, whereby both the native and foreign duties are levied on junks trading with Hong Kong.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 18.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Foreign Office, July 27, 1876.

WITH reference to my letter of the 18th of February,§ I am directed by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit to you, to be laid before the Earl of Carnarvon, a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, in regard to the alleged blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese revenue cruisers.

I am, &c.

(Signed) TENTERDEN.

Inclosure 1 No. 18.

*Sir B. Robertson to the Earl of Derby.**Canton, May 22, 1876.*

I HAVE had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 18th February, conveying the approval of Her Majesty's Government of the language held by me to the Acting Viceroy of the Two Kwang, relative to the question of the so-called blockade of Hong Kong by Chinese cruisers, and transmitting a copy of a letter which had been received from the Colonial Office upon that subject, and instructing me to continue to use all the means in my power to bring about a satisfactory adjustment of the differences between the Provincial and the Colonial Governments.

In reply I beg most respectfully to state that no exertion shall be wanting on my part to carry out your Lordship's instructions, and that I have endeavoured to remove all cause for complaint on the part of the Colonial Government the inclosed translation of a Proclamation by the Viceroy lately issued will show, being the result, I believe, of my representations of the injustice of confiscating both vessel and cargo when smuggled or contraband goods are found in a single package of merchandize or baggage on board,

* No 14.

† No. 10.

‡ Nos. 11, 14, and 16.

§ No. 9.

and I hope to be able in time to induce the Provincial Government to make such further changes in their revenue system as will tend to remove or lessen the evils complained of.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 18.

Proclamation issued by the Viceroy of the Two Kwang, dated May 12, 1876, exhibited May 15.

PUNISHMENT FOR SMUGGLING.

(Translation.)

LIN, Batalanga of the Chinese Empire, an officer of the 1st Class, President of the Board of War, and Viceroy of the Two Kwang, hereby issues a Proclamation.

Whereas the original object of establishing Custom-houses was to facilitate the circulation of produce, and merchants and shippers who evade duties, or engage in illicit transactions should be punished and fined, and Customs' employés who are guilty of fraud and extortion should be chastised in accordance with law; and whereas in 1865 Lin Tui-Yun and other owners of passage-boats petitioned that smuggling was very rife, the former Viceroy ordered the Provincial Chancellor and Judge to notify to merchants and shippers that they must themselves pack their merchandize, and give in manifests on which to pay duty, that if they fraudulently carried other goods than those reported in the bales, the junk-owner should not be considered responsible, nor should shippers by the same passage-boat, who had no guilty knowledge of the fraud, be put to the inconvenience and hardship of being arrested.

It was then ordered that thenceforth, when bales of goods handed to passage-boats by merchants or shippers were found by the Customs to contain smuggled articles, if the junk people were not aware of the fraud, only the goods of the offending merchant or shipper should be confiscated, and only the offending merchant or shipper tried and punished. Goods belonging to other parties should not be touched. In case of guilty knowledge on the part of the passage junk-owners or captain, or connivance at fraud, or direct smuggling on their part, such should be punished by the confiscation of the junk and of the cargo smuggled, but the cargo shipped by other shippers should not be touched.

Though a late Viceroy notified that this should be the rule, and though this rule is strictly in accordance with justice, and one that the Customs' employés should always abide by, yet the Chu-jen Lu Kiew and others have reported to us that the employés of all the Customs' stations, in case there is any discrepancy in a passage-junk's cargo, never inquire whose cargo it is, but seize the boat and the other shippers' goods, and send all to Canton to be detained, and thus inflict as much hardship as they choose on innocent persons; and the reporters begged the Viceroy to revive the old regulations, and put a stern stop to such irregular proceedings.

The Viceroy at once directed the Haikwan to prohibit such course of conduct in future, and now issues this Proclamation:

Wherefore it is notified to all Customs' employés, merchants, shippers, and owners and captains of passage-junks, that hereafter when passage-boats are examined and found to contain smuggled goods, if the passage-boat captains and other passengers and shippers have no guilty knowledge of the affair, only the goods shipped in the name of the guilty parties are to be confiscated, and only the guilty parties arrested and punished; the goods belonging to the passage-boat and other shippers are not to be meddled with.

Any Customs' employé breaking this rule shall, as soon as the facts come to the knowledge of the Viceroy, be severely punished without mercy.

As to passengers, merchants, and passage-boat people, you must report truly what goods you carry; you must not commit frauds, or you will be severely punished.

Let all obey, &c.

Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 4.)

(Extract.)

Government House, Hong Kong, July 12, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 29th of February last,* transmitting copy of correspondence between your Lordship's Department and the Foreign Office, in reference to the presence of Chinese Revenue cruisers in Hong Kong waters; and also inquiring on what grounds the Acting Registrar General made certain charges of torture against the Chinese Government.

Shortly after receipt of your Lordship's despatch, certain proceedings took place at the Police Court here, as specially reported in the accompany Memorandum from Mr. Russell, which seemed calculated to throw some extra light on the *modus operandi* of the Canton Customs cruisers while within and near to our waters. I therefore thought it expedient to await the result of a criminal trial pending in our Courts so as to enable me to place more fully before your Lordship the nature of the disclosures made in reference to the operations of the "Peng Chai Hoi," one of the Canton Hoppo's armed vessels.

On the 24th April four Chinese were brought up at the Police Court, one of whom was charged with piracy and murder; and the three others were charged with accusing him of those crimes with a view of extorting money. During the investigation a Chinese witness was called, who is now Sergeant Interpreter in our police. At the time he had been engaged as Interpreter in the Chinese Customs, and was able to identify one of the accused as a former employé of the Chinese Revenue service. It appeared from this witness that the informer had often given information to the Commander of the "Peng Chai Hoi," and frequently led them off on a wrong scent; the consequence was that he had incurred the ill-will of all on board, and the Magistrate observing how ready the witness was to narrate the misdeeds of the spy in connection with the "Peng Chai Hoi," embraced the opportunity of learning something of the cruiser's movements, which he embodied in a Memorandum for my information, and a copy of which I beg to transmit to your Lordship.

The person accused of piracy and murder was discharged at the Police Court, but the three others were committed for trial at the Supreme Court. At the trial it was shown that all the prisoners were spies in the employ of the Chinese Customs, and they were convicted of attempting to obtain money by accusing a person of piracy and murder. Two were sentenced to five years' penal servitude each, and the third to three years' penal servitude.

After the conclusion of the criminal session Mr. Kingsmill, who had officiated for the Attorney-General, addressed a letter to the Colonial Secretary calling my attention to certain testimony which appeared in the depositions in the case in question. A somewhat similar letter was also sent in by Chief Justice Sir John Smale, who presided at the trial. I have the honour to forward copies of both of those communications for your Lordship's perusal.

From the facts brought out in this case it now seems to me quite demonstrated that the "Peng Chai Hoi" has made and makes use of the Hong Kong waters for collecting information through the medium of Customs spies, who roam this Colony and report to that cruiser in the man-of-war anchorage the intended movements of the various junks leaving this harbour.

In reference to Mr. Tonnochy's statement that certain Chinese had been tortured by the Canton Government, I have the honour to transmit that officer's explanation which I regret to say, I had to inform Mr. Tonnochy was far from satisfactory.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

Memorandum for the information of his Excellency the Governor.

ON the 24th ultimo four men were brought before me by Inspector Youngsou, of the Shau-ki-wan district. The first three were charged with attempting to extort money at Shau-ki-wan from the master of the "Shan Lee" fishing junk on the previous day, by accusing his son of piracy and murder on the 9th August, 1875.

The fourth prisoner was charged with piracy and murder. During the progress of the case, it transpired that the first three defendants were Chinese Customs spies, occasionally giving information to the Mandarins in the employ of the Hoppo.

The fourth prisoner, who is the son of the master of the "Shan Lee" junk, I discharged after hearing some evidence, but the other three I have committed for trial for the offence of having accused Kwok-Po-Lee and Kwok-a-Lu of piracy and murder, with the view of extorting money thereby.

A witness named Wong-a-Pang, who is now a sergeant interpreter, was called in the case, as he knew something of the first prisoner.

The first prisoner is named Lai-a-Leung. The sergeant interpreter was employed at one time as linguist on board the customs cruiser "Peng Chai Hoi." He seemed under the impression that the first prisoner had deceived him and his colleagues in that vessel, by giving them false information in reference to Chinese smuggling junks. I therefore took advantage of his readiness to give information against the first prisoner to obtain some knowledge as to the operations of the "Peng Chai Hoi" from 1871 to 1874.

It appears from the sergeant interpreter that he joined the cruiser at Macao in June, 1871, and having remained there a short time, they went to Canton. The cruiser was then ordered to guard the three stations, Fat-Tau-Chau, Kap-Sing-Num, and Cheung-Chau. The first-named of these stations is situated just outside the Lyeemoon Pass; the second is at the entrance of the Canton River; and the last-named is that little island in the Mandarin's Station, to the south-west of Hong Kong.

At each of these stations a couple of Chinese officials specially deputed resided. One appointed by the Viceroy collects the Lekim or War Tax on opium. The tax was then four mace each ball. The other appointed by the Hoppo collected duties on the various products which are dutiable.

The "Peng Chai Hoi," maintained by the Hoppo, is officered by Englishmen. That cruiser moves about these stations, and occasionally comes into the harbour of Victoria, nominally for provisions and water.

The tax-collecting mandarins receive 80 taels per month each, and all their subordinates are paid by the Hoppo and Viceroy.

Every junk or sampan that passes out of the Syeemoon is required to go to the Fu Tan Chau Station to be searched by the mandarins for contraband goods. If any junk or sampan refused to go, the "Peng Chai Hoi" sent her armed boats and brought her by force. The proportion of those searched which are innocent traders, as compared with those which have dutiable goods, and no duty paid, is about 1,000 to 1.

A junk that has opium, and which has not got a Customs receipt to show, is towed to Canton. If there are more than forty balls of opium, the junk and goods are confiscated; if less than forty, the junk is released, the opium confiscated, and the junk master fined. The innocent trader, in order to prevent delay in the search, almost invariably makes a present to the employés, and these presents are never rejected.

A large number of unattached informers, who work for the cruiser, would seem to live in Victoria. These informers are armed with tickets, or passports, from a Mr. Brown, of Canton. These tickets simply certify that the holder can give reliable information with respect to some smuggling junks. Some of this staff, who are considered confidential, have got permanent tickets; but, for the most part, a person seeking to give information proceeds to Canton and reports the intended departure from Hong Kong of some junk with contraband goods, and a special passport is given to the informer to take to the commander of the cruiser. In the meantime somebody else watches the junk's movements. If the suspected junk endeavours to run "the blockade," she is soon brought-to by the "Peng Chai Hoi;" and sometimes the "Peng Chai Hoi" goes from her station and lies in wait for some days. Often these informers report that some junk, which has been unsuccessfully searched at the stations, had opium concealed, and the "Peng Chai Hoi" follows and captures her. A search is made by taking out all the cargo, which is placed in fishing-boats, brought alongside, and if any contraband goods are found, the junk is taken to Canton. One of these searches generally takes twelve hours.

According to the sergeant, Chinese vessels entering the port are not searched by the mandarins; but if the commander of the revenue cruiser has got information, or suspects them of carrying goods on which duty is payable, he seizes and searches.

The information of an expected arrival from the north is got from Hong Kong. One case is mentioned where a junk with some Chinese metal rice-boilers, and a cargo of 100 pigs, was seized outside and conveyed to Canton; three-tenths of the prizes taken through the volunteer informers are paid to them by way of reward, and a scale for distribution of the remainder is arranged, giving a portion to each of the crew, varying as his rank.

The average number of this irregular staff of spies in Hong Kong seems to be about

ten; and they make their reports to the steamer as anything turns up. Even when the cruiser is in the man-of-war anchorage, it appears that the captain receives reports of Chinese ships leaving this port, and takes action upon them.

It was testified that, about two years ago, the first prisoner was armed with a "Brown's ticket," but it turned out that he had obtained it improperly, and assumed its real owner's name. He gave information on several other occasions, which quite misled the cruiser, and one time, leading them to expect a big haul, he induced the commander to lie outside for four days under steam. He lived at the expense of the avaricious crew, who, when disappointed in obtaining the plunder, hunted him from the ship, and there is reason to think that he was employed by intending smugglers to get the gun-boat out of the way.

(Signed)

J. RUSSELL, *Police Magistrate.*

Magistracy, Hong Kong, May 3, 1876.

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

Extract from Depositions taken at the Magistracy on the 24th of April, 1876.

WONG A PANG declared, states:—

I am charge-room interpreter, I know the first defendant. Some two or three years ago he used to go on board the "Peng Chai Hoi" and give false information about smugglers. I was then employed in the "Peng Chai Hoi." I joined in June 1871, and left in September 1874. I was employed as a linguist to the captain. I was put there by Ho-a-mee. I was to look out for informers who wished to see the captain,—persons who offered themselves as informers. I recollect the first prisoner. He used to come and offer information about opium smuggling and other sorts of cargo leaving the Colony. The "Peng Chai Hoi" was then stationed at Fū-tau-mún. The first prisoner came to the ship there, and also while anchored in the harbour. He was not regularly employed by the ship, but was a volunteer. The rule at that time was to give 3-10ths of the prize-money to an informer who gave such information as led to the capture of smuggled goods. I could not say if the first defendant came to us while in the anchorage in the Hong Kong harbour more than once, because there were so many informers. I recollect once the first defendant giving information. He brought a letter from Mr. Brown, of the Customs, that had been given to another man, stating that the bearer could give information; and I recollect that we steamed out from Fū-tau-mún on one occasion, and remained four days. The first defendant all that time was with us, and he lived on the other men of the ship, and the opium junk expected never came. The sailors were angry, because he had on previous occasions given information which had turned out useless. He made all sorts of excuses for the non-appearance of the prizes, and he said some of the seamen must have given information to the smugglers that we were on the watch for him. The junks were "Taú-mang" junks. I have seen junks stopped and searched very often. The first defendant never once gave information which led to a capture. We never latterly even searched about on his information. The chief officer turned him out of the ship. The sailors did not want him there. I don't know the second or third prisoners. I have not seen the first defendant since I left the "Peng Chai Hoi."

(Signed)

WONG A PANG.

Inclosure 3 in No. 19.

Extract from Mr. Kingsmill's Letter.

Sir,

Attorney-General's Chambers, June 6, 1876.

I TAKE the opportunity afforded by the close of the Criminal Sessions for the month of May, to forward to you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, the official copy of the depositions taken in one of the causes tried in the course of the said Sessions.

The title of the cause is "the Queen against Lai-a-Leung, Ching-Sing-Cho, and Lai-ah-Fuk, and the charge against the prisoners was for endeavouring to extort money from one Kwok-Po-Lai by threatening to accuse him, or his son Kwok-a-Sui, of the crime of piracy with murder; and I may here mention that the prisoners were all convicted.

My object in forwarding the depositions to you has but little to do with the actual case as against the prisoners. It is rather to bring before his Excellency's notice certain

facts connected with the presence in our waters of the preventive cruizers of the Governor-General of Kwantung, facts which appear on the face of the depositions as taken by the Magistrate, but which could not in any way be brought out in evidence on the trial of the particular cause.

I would ask his Excellency's perusal of the whole set of depositions, but I beg his especial attention to the deposition of Wong ah Pang, folio 4.

In his sworn evidence before the Magistrate the witness gives us a great insight into the nature of the operations carried on in Hong Kong waters by the cruizers of the Viceroy of Canton, and into the means and dealings adopted by the officers of these cruizers in carrying out these operations and in furthering the interests of the Chinese Customs establishment.

In these depositions we have evidence of an organized system of espionage and secret detectivism regularly carried on in this Colony in the interest of the Chinese Customs, fostered and encouraged by the promise of reward to the informer on a scale proportionate to the value and result of his information.

The existence of such a system in our very midst seems to me to be necessarily fraught with very great danger to the best interests of the Colony, and I would humbly beg his Excellency's attention to these facts now brought to light, resting well assured that when the present condition of affairs is thoroughly understood, some means will be devised to relieve the inhabitants of this Colony from the presence among them of such a corroding evil.

The Hon. J. Gardiner Austin, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 4 in No. 19.

Sir,

The Supreme Court, Hong Kong, June 13, 1876.

THE Calendar of the Criminal Session for last month, which has been duly transmitted to you, contains a case, No. 3, which brings into prominence a species of terrorism practised by low officers in the service of the Chinese Government tending greatly to disturb peaceable Chinese residents in this Colony.

The evidence in the case appears on my note of the trial, which, if desired, I will furnish.

It seems that Lai-a-Leung, Ching-Shing-Cho, and Lai-a-fuk, on the 23rd of April last, went on board a fishing-boat at Sowkewan in the morning, and there threatened Kwok-Po-Li to accuse his son, Kwok-a-Sui, a lad of about eighteen years of age, of having taken part in a piracy and murder on board a ship where thirty-one persons were murdered, of which ship the second prisoner, Ching-Shing, falsely alleged that he was the captain, and the only survivor; and they demanded 20 taels of the father as hush-money. This being resisted, and the police being sent for, the three men boldly preferred the charge of piracy at the Police Court, and Kwok-a-Sui was actually imprisoned for some days until he was proved to be innocent.

It was sworn before the Magistrate that all three persons, after setting up that they held other offices, admitted that they were in the employ of the Chinese Government at Canton, and the first prisoner, Lai-a-Leung, on his trial in the Supreme Court, stated that Mr. Brown, of the Chinese Customs of Canton, would give him a character. The interpreter at the Sowkewan charge-room had formerly been interpreter in the "Peng Chao Hoi," Chinese Customs' steamer, for three years, and he recognized Lai-a-Leung as an habitual informer on board against persons charged as smugglers to the "Peng Chao Hoi" at Fu-Tan-min and in this harbour; the rule being to give three-tenths of prize money to the informer.

Such a training naturally educated these three men to become felons.

The two principal criminals were each sentenced to five years' penal servitude.

This case recalls to mind the atrocious case of Lee Lum Kwi, in Chinese employ, who was tried in September last for threatening, unless a very large sum were paid to him, to accuse a respectable Chinese resident in this Colony of piracy and murder, whose brother, it was suspected, had been actually executed at Swatou on a similar charge trumped up by him. That charge was the most cold-blooded I ever knew, manifestly got up only to extort money, but which, from its adroitness, threatened the life of an innocent man. If I have been rightly informed, persons high in the Chinese Government so far countenanced this man, that application were made for his release.

I trust that I may be excused for reminding you that, in another case of violence, a

person charged with the crime of boarding a vessel within this Colony escaped trial, on its appearing that he was, in fact, acting as an officer in the Chinese Government.

It is highly probable that these are but a few only of the cases of intimidation and extortion on false charges and otherwise by Chinese officials, vague complaints of which are frequent in the Colony.

It is not within my duty to express any opinion as to whether such acts are consistent or not with international comity, but I feel it to be my duty to submit this statement for the information of his Excellency the Governor.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN SMALE, *Chief Justice*.

The Hon. J. Gardiner Austin, C.M.G.,
Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 5 in No. 19.

Sir,

Registrar-General's Office, June 27, 1876.

IN answer to your letter of the 6th instant, I have the honour to state that I made a charge of torture against the Chinese authorities on the statement of Kong Tsz Sau, the petitioner in the case, and also in consequence of a letter which was received from one of the crew, in which he stated that he had been tortured. I mentioned this letter in my report of the 10th May, 1875, which will be found in C.S.O., No. 1,404 of 1875, and attached it with a translation to that document. I presume that letter must have been forwarded to Her Britannic Majesty's Consul in despatch No. 315.

I inclose a statement, which speaks for itself, made by Kong Tsz Sau before Mr. Wodehouse, a justice of the peace.

I may add that the alleged statement of the two sailors that they were exceedingly kindly treated bears contradiction on the face of it, as it is impossible to treat prisoners with even a show of kindness in such a filthy den as a Chinese prison. It is well known that prisoners when interrogated in Canton as to their treatment will seldom confess that they have been tortured for fear of molestation from the inferior officials.

There is one point in the arguments used against the junk which I would wish to draw attention to, and that is the statement.

"The allegation that the weather was bad on the 26th March was proved false by a reference to the weather tables as published in the 'Hong Kong Government Gazette,' the 'China Mail,' and the 'Daily Press.'"

It is a well-known fact, which I have proved from personal experience, that the direction and force of the wind in Hong Kong Harbour is no index of the direction and force of it a little outside the limits of the Harbour. Moreover, there was no allegation made that the weather was bad, the petitioner merely said that the sea was rough.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. S. TONNOCHY,
Acting Registrar-General.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 6 in No. 19.

Kong Tsz Sau states :—

I AM a partner in the Maú Wo Cheung Hong, in No. 40, Wing Lok Street. I recollect bringing a petition to this Office in the month of April last year, praying the Government to recover for me certain cargo, consisting of more than 40 bales of cotton, which had been seized in junk called the Wing Cheung Lung, which was arrested by the Customs' authorities at Cheung Chau about the end of March, on an alleged charge of smuggling.

I was the shipper of the cargo and I paid the Captain the full amount of Customs' duty. More than a month after I had presented the petition to this Office, I received a letter from Canton from one of the crew of the "Wing Cheung Lung Junk," named Wong Kam Wo, in which he stated that he was in confinement in the gaol attached to the Hoppo's Yamun, and that he was receiving very bad treatment, and being sick asked me to request the Government of Hong Kong to save him. I immediately reported the matter to the Registrar-General and delivered the letter to him. The following day I was directed to proceed to Canton. I ought to have taken a despatch with me, but it had by mistake been taken on board the Canton steamer. I went up

and saw the British Vice-Consul at the Consulate. I told him that Wong Kam Wo was sick and had been ill-treated in gaol, and asked him to release him as soon as he could. He replied, through an interpreter, "Very well, you need not be afraid, your case will be inquired into; do not go away and you will be informed when you will be wanted." Three or four days afterwards I received notice and appeared at the Consulate, when Wong Kam Wo was brought out. I was told that I could take the man away, but could not get the goods until an investigation had been held, that I could go about my business, and that notice would be given to me when I would be required. I signed a paper, and Wong Kam Wo was released. I was not asked, nor did I say anything about the man's ill-treatment. I did not say that I did not take a letter to the Registrar-General about the man's ill-treatment. The Consul spoke to Wong Kam Wo, but I did not hear all he said, as I was engaged talking to the gaoler, who wanted me to pay him 30 dollars for Wong Kam Wo's keep in gaol for thirty-three days. He said that two men had to be employed to guard him. I did not hear the Consul ask Wong Kam Wo if he had been ill-treated, nor did I hear Wong Kam Wo say he had been well-treated. When I got outside, being very much pressed, I had to pay the gaoler 7 dollars. I came to Hong Kong. More than a month afterwards I again went to Canton by order of the Registrar-General. I went to the Consulate, and an investigation was held at the conclusion of the investigation; after examining several witnesses, including myself, I was told that I could get my goods, and a delivery order was accordingly given to me. Nothing was said to me about the junk.

(Signed in Chinese.)

Interpreted by Mr. Osmund, and signed by Kong Tsz Saú, in my presence, this 26th day of June, 1876.

(Signed)

H. E. WODEHOUSE, *Chief Clerk, Colonial Secretary's
Office, and Justice of the Peace.*

No. 20.

Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 4.)

My Lord, *Government House, Hong Kong, July 13, 1876.*

IN my despatch of yesterday's date,* I had the honour to call your Lordship's attention to certain facts which appeared in evidence in our local Courts in connection with the prosecution of some offenders, who were finally convicted of accusing of murder with intent to extort money.

2. After the receipt of the Chief Justice's letter on that subject as adverted to in No. 126, I thought the opportunity a favourable one of submitting to the Unofficial Members of Council the correspondence which took place between your Lordship's Department and the Foreign Office, and with the other papers mentioned in the margin,† handed them a copy of Sir Brooke Robertson's despatch to Sir Thomas Wade of the 18th January last, a despatch which is stated to have had its origin in certain remarks which were addressed by me to the Legislative Council on my return here last December from England.

3. The Unofficial Members made a Minute on these papers, and I have the honour to transmit it to your Lordship as representing their views on the subjects of Sir Brooke Robertson's communication.‡ For my own part, however, I confess that the oftener I read that despatch the more I am amazed at the unwarrantable claims and pretensions of the Canton authorities in relation to their rights over goods coming to, and leaving, this port—claims and pretensions, too, which receive not only the acquiescence of Her Majesty's Consul at Canton, but his active support.

4. Sir Brooke Robertson states that there are other causes besides smuggling to account "for Customs surveillance which are not so well understood," and mentions three kinds of taxes—inland, export, and "Siao hao," "which goods, transported from place to place in Chinese territory, are required to pay by the Regulations." The Tariff and these Regulations have been asked for over and over again, and as your Lordship

* No. 19.

† *Vide* letter of Chief Justice of June 13, 1876; Mr. Kingsmill's letter of June 6, 1876; Police Magistrate's letter of May 3, 1876, forming inclosures in despatch No. 126 of July 12, 1876; Acting Registrar-General's letter of October 31, 1874, being inclosure No. 2 in this despatch.

‡ Inclosure No. 1 in this despatch.

observes in despatch of the 27th January, 1876, addressed to the Foreign Office, nothing can better prove the faults of the Chinese fiscal system than Sir Brooke Robertson's declaration of his inability to obtain the Regulations and native Tariff.

5. Your Lordship's despatch as referred to above so completely disposes of Sir Brooke Robertson's arguments on this point, and his objections to the other two propositions approved by your Lordship, viz., suppression of all Customs cruisers except those immediately under the Hoppo, and the appointment of a joint Board of investigation, that I shall not attempt to combat that portion of his letter to the British Minister wherein he reiterates those objections. I may, however, observe that in his despatch to the Foreign Office of 8th October, Sir Brooke, speaking of sailing cruisers, states: "It must be remembered that the duties collected are not of foreign, or Treaty Tariff kind, but Chinese, and they have never yet employed foreigners in that Department of the Customs, &c.;" and on the next page he states in reply to the demand for the Tariff, "at all events they assert their tariff is the same as the foreign one, and, therefore, there is no necessity for furnishing a copy." The Native Tariff is asked for, and it cannot be given because there is "no obligation to give it," and it would be used against them, and then "there is no use in giving it for you have it already." This may be satisfactory to Sir Brooke Robertson, but I doubt much if it will be so to anyone else.

6. There are at least two positions taken up in the Consul's despatch which are quite new to me, and which I shall try to state as shortly as possible.

(1) The Hoppo asserts that according to the "Regulations" goods sent to foreign ports from the four lower Prefectures of the Province pay duty according to a Tariff made by combining the native and foreign one—as a corollary he claims a right to levy taxes on all goods shipped to Hong Kong in Chinese bottoms on that scale.

In other words, if Sir Brooke's October despatch is right, the Hoppo claims to collect double duties on goods shipped to Hong Kong in native craft on the native and foreign Tariffs combined.

(2.) Sir Brooke in supporting the Hoppo in this matter says of the Treaty of Tientsin, "the intention of the Treaty in spirit, if not in word, is that goods exported to, or imported from a foreign market should pay duties according to a certain scale, irrespective of their being British or Chinese owned, and, in fact, that the destination, and not the ownership, governs the levy of the duties."

7. Before discussing these two propositions, which are of the last importance to the well-being of this Colony, I shall ask your Lordship's attention to the example given by Sir Brooke as to the working of the Hoppo's scheme by a reference to the duties on sugar.

According to Sir Brooke the consumer of sugar in Hong Kong ought to pay to the Hoppo a duty of nearly 60 per cent. more than the consumer on the mainland. If the native and foreign Tariff were the same, the extra duty would be 100 per cent., but Sir Brooke's despatch shows that they are not the same, for the native Tariff is 1 m. 2c., whereas the foreign is 2 m. per picul.

But the Hoppo observed that as he had established a Custom station at Cheung-chau and Fat-tau-chau, he foregoes the Siao-hao. The boon granted, however, is more apparent than real, when it is known that native craft leaving Hong Kong are obliged to call at these stations and pay on shipments 50 per cent. more than the foreign Tariff price, or else will be seized and confiscated.

8. In September, 1874, the Viceroy and Hoppo published a joint Proclamation, in which they stated that vessels clearing from Hong Kong could pay a commuted sum at the stations east and west of this island, whereby shippers would be freed from all trouble at the port of entry. It was very soon discovered that the west coast officials did not acquiesce in that arrangement, as appears from a Memorandum drawn up by the then Acting Registrar-General, copy of which I have the honour to inclose.

9. The advantages in respect of diminished duty payable on goods shipped from Macao to the West Coast soon became obvious, as appears from the Registrar-General's letter of the 28th December, 1874.

10. Sir Brooke's despatch under review endeavours to explain why the taxation on goods shipped by Macao junks is less oppressive than goods for Hong Kong; but your Lordship will have observed that the only reason advanced for placing the Hong Kong native trade in a worse position than his fellow at Macao is a territorial fiction, which was tested by the offer of the Hong Kong Chinese merchants to pay the same duties as those at Macao, when the Haikwan remarked "that he would lose by such an arrangement."

The Portuguese exercise every sovereign right over Macao that we do in Hong Kong, and Her Majesty's Government has over and over again recognized Portugal's territorial rights in that Colony, notably Her Majesty's confirmation of a recent Extradition Ordinance.

11. Sir Brooke Robertson, in his despatch of the 1st December, 1874, says, "to listen to the declamations of Chambers of Commerce and public meetings it would seem that the Canton Government is determined to crush and stamp out the trade of Hong Kong, the speaker forgetting that if it did so it would annihilate the source of a very large revenue, which a little reflection would show the Imperial Government is not likely to sacrifice for a sentimental consideration."

12. Sir Brooke has shown that the Macao merchant pays nearly 60 per cent. less duty for his sugar than the Hong Kong merchant. The Chinese trader from Macao pays at this moment on West Coast shipped cotton only about half the duty which he does at Hong Kong, and I should prefer to account for this disparity by the explanation given in the Memorial of the Chinese merchants to Her Majesty, viz., the Chinese officials' jealousy of the development of this Colony, rather than the "sentimental consideration" of the territorial fiction accepted by Sir Brooke.

13. In Sir Brooke Robertson's despatch occur the following words:—"Now by the regulations any produce exported from any port in the four lower Prefectures of the Province for a foreign port is subject to the levy of the 'Neito-shin' at the port of shipment, and before being taken to its destination must be brought to Canton, where, besides paying a local tax called the 'Siao-hao,' it has to pay export duty according to the foreign Tariff."

A glance of the map of the Canton Province will at once show what a ridiculous regulation this would be, and your Lordship will see how thoroughly effective it would be in annihilating the sources of revenue which, according to Sir Brooke, the Imperial Government of China is so anxious to foster.

14. But, my Lord, I have taken some pains to find out if there is really such a rule.

The Consul has frequently announced his inability to procure the Chinese Customs' Regulations. I have had, therefore, to get the best information I could on the subject; and I hope to transmit by an early mail a collection of data, from which I have arrived at the conclusion that if there is such a regulation, it is a recent invention trumped up for the occasion. I lean, however, to the belief that there is no such rule, for the Chinese traders here deny having ever heard of it, and several assert that it does not exist. I fear that in accepting it, and giving his sanction to this statement, Sir Brooke has been again misled by the Chinese officials, just as he was in the "Kam-hop-sing" case, in reference to the duties at Formosa, the capture here, and the final release.

15. The contention of Her Majesty's Consul that the Treaty of Tien-tsin applies to Chinese traders or Chinese ships is easily met by a reference to the 24th section of the Tien-tsin Treaty. The whole scope of the Treaty and regulations is to protect the trade of British subjects, and it certainly is most inequitable to treat the Chinaman who trades to and from Hong Kong as a British subject only so far as it increases the Hoppo's exchequer, while all the rights of a British subject are denied him both at sea and in Chinese territory. His junk is open to search as soon as out of British waters; any tax that the rapacity of the Chinese authorities may suggest they can exact from him; and as they will not publish any Tariff, he has no means of knowing his rights; while the least show of remonstrance is certain to lead to the confiscation of his property.

16. Long ere this it has been sufficiently obvious to your Lordship what protection the Chinese trader may hope for against those entrusted with the superintendence of the fiscal arrangements of the adjoining Province, and as your Lordship truly observes, the Hong Kong Chinaman has nowhere else to appeal than to this Government, which will not relax in its efforts to obtain for him a known, fixed and equal Tariff, which is the right of every tax-payer.

17. A consideration of the foregoing will readily account for the disinclination of the Chinese authorities to publish their Tariff, and submit cases of disputed seizure to the judgment and arbitration of a Mixed Commission Court, recording and publishing the evidence on which results are arrived at in each case.

18. I am of opinion that the commercial community of Hong Kong will continue to be preyed upon by unprincipled Chinese tax-collectors, until these or similar conditions are enforced, and their cruisers excluded from Colonial waters.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. E. KENNEDY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Minute.

THE papers with which his Excellency the Governor has furnished us, and upon which he has asked for an expression of our opinion, deal with questions of the very greatest importance to this Colony.

We were not aware until the despatch from Sir Brooke Robertson, dated Canton, 18th January last, was laid before us that the native trade with this Colony, in addition to bearing the burdens of local Chinese taxation (Imperial and provincial), was further subjected to the operation of the Tariff annexed to the Treaty of Tien-tsin; and it appears to us strange that this is the first intimation given by Her Majesty's Consul of the character of the duties levied, although he would seem to have been for some time aware of what the Chinese were doing.

We are also surprised that the imposition of these duties has been quietly acquiesced in, and that the Consul even expresses a doubt whether the Chinese be not perfectly entitled to take the course they have adopted.

We dissent entirely from such policy of submission to whatever the Chinese choose to exact; and we consider the Treaty of Tien-tsin has nothing whatever to do with the matter of duties on the trade of Hong Kong, as the Tariff has reference only to foreign trade through the open or Treaty ports. But assuming it to be applicable, the collection of duties at stations round this island would not be permissible under the 25th clause, as at these stations there is no trade, and goods are neither landed nor shipped.

Sir Brooke Robertson's despatch states that, "independently of smuggling, there are other causes for Customs surveillance which are not so well understood," and he proceeds with a catalogue of exactions of the most unjust character, and shows with what ingenuity schemes were devised and carried out by which to oppress the trade of the Colony to the very utmost. It is singular that not one word of condemnation of these measures of a hostile character against a British Possession is met with; and it leads one to reflect that in a despatch, dated 1st December, 1874, treating of the complaints of the Colonists, Her Majesty's Consul took credit to himself for having suggested the Customs stations and established the blockade.

The Consul asserts that the duties are not farmed. In some technical manner this may possibly be true, but we believe, as regards the practice of revenue collection, the statement is inaccurate. Further inquiry is necessary.

The duties that have been and that are still levied appear from the despatch to be,—

1st. The Nei-ti-Shin (export).

2nd. The Nee-li-Shin (import).

3rd. The Siao-hao. An undefined exaction, admitted to vary greatly, presumably at the discretion of the Collector, and doubtless is the cover under which squeezing or official robbery is carried on; and

4th. Foreign Treaty Tariff duty.

The history of these duties, as given in the despatch, is peculiar, but instructive.

In the first place, what was right was levied—the Nei-ti-Shin on goods at the port of departure, and the Nei-li-Shin on goods at the port of arrival.

The growth of Hong Kong, however, appears to have raised the cupidity of the Hoppo, and induced him to try and collect an Imperial revenue from its trade. Trouble ensued from the attempt, but in effect the agitation and discussion raised would seem to have only brought the Colony under further exactions, for to previous levies was added the import and export duty according to the Tariff of the Tien-tsin Treaty.

The only duties we conceive the Chinese to be entitled to are the universal ones called Nei-ti-Shin and Nee-li-Shin, which should be collected at port of departure as regards exports, and of arrival as regards imports. The other duties we believe to be unwarrantable and injurious exactions, conceived and levied in a hostile spirit to the Colony. The Chinese desire to treat, and practically do treat, the Colony, as regards duties, as a portion of the Chinese Empire, and in addition to ordinary exactions, levy duties, import and export, as if it were one of the Treaty ports, and the trade carried on by foreigners and in foreign vessels.

We may here incidentally mention that we observe with much satisfaction that Lord Carnarvon is of opinion that the Chinese have no right to levy these import and export duties on the trade of the Colony.

The regulations alluded to by Her Britannic Majesty's Consul as applicable to produce exported from any port in the four lower Prefectures of the Province require

investigation. They may have recently been made with a view of meeting the Hong Kong and Macao difficulty, and, indeed, the words used by Sir B. Robertson to describe them make this appear probable.

We are certainly of opinion that in practice the regulations are special and intended for Hong Kong, and are not applied to Junks trading with Japan, the Loochoos, the Phillipine Islands, Borneo, the Straits Settlements, Siam, Cambodgia, Saigon, Tonquin, and Annam, to the majority of which places, indeed, Junks do not now ordinarily go.

But supposing all the squeezing that takes place to be legitimate, what is to be said of the manner in which the various collections are made and of the attitude of the Chinese authorities *vis-à-vis* Hong Kong?

We believe the action taken to be designedly hostile, and that it is most injurious. That the Colony continues to prosper, notwithstanding the difficulties which surround its trade, indicates, we conceive, what would be the volume of its progress and development were its natural advantages of position and facilities offered to trade allowed their due influence.

The seizures that are constantly made and the terror inspired by the lawless acts of swarms of petty collectors of ill-defined and miscellaneous duties have on former occasions been loudly exclaimed against and condemned, but no change for the better has taken place. It has been frequently and abundantly proved that the blockade is a serious evil, a great hindrance to the trade of the Colony, unjust, and in its effects demoralizing; and the papers which have been submitted to us addressed to his Excellency by the Chief Justice, the Acting Attorney-General, and the Junior Magistrate on the system adopted by the English officers of the Hoppo of Canton, show that Chinese of the lowest class are employed as informers, received into the service, and educated to prey upon the people as false accusers and extortioners.

The Consul states in his despatch of 18th January that the three propositions made known by the Excellency the Governor in Council on the 7th January are not practicable. The first he states to be an impossible scheme, because there are three Departments having authority to collect duties, and to have all cruisers under one head would apparently clash with their separate independence.

The second proposition finds no favour, because, were a clear understanding arrived at as to the regulations, and were the Tariff published, it might prevent the practice of varying the amount levied, and only give rise to fresh complications with the Colonial authorities.

The third proposition, from Sir Brooke Robertson's experience of joint investigations, "would not work." The statements thus gravely made we would rather not comment on, they are of so extraordinary a character; but we desire to point out that despatches addressed to the Consul at Canton, and interviews between him and the Chinese officials have had no satisfactory results, the evils of the blockade continued unchecked, and that we consider other measures must be adopted before redress is obtained, and interference with the trade of the Colony abandoned.

If the three propositions are not at once acceded to we would recommend that immediate notice be given to the cruisers that they are not to be allowed to enter Colonial waters, and that their spies and informers when found in the Colony will be punished; and, further, that Sir Charles Elliot's Proclamation of 7th June, 1841, when the island became "a British Possession," be brought to the notice of the Chinese, and if necessary promptly acted upon.

Hong Kong, June 29, 1876.

(Signed)

P. RYRIE.
H. LOWCOCK.
W. KESWICK.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

*Registrar-General's Office, Victoria, Hong Kong,
October 31, 1874.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to submit, for the information of his Excellency the Acting Governor, a Memorandum on the Chinese methods of collecting revenue on goods shipped from Hong Kong and Macao in Chinese vessels to the West Coast.

I have got the greater part of the information therein contained from personal conference with a Chinese merchant in this Colony, and from several of his customers from the West Coast.

(574)

G 2

It has taken a good deal of time to extract it ; but I think it may be relied upon as correct.

In reference to the five junks detained at Shui Tung, the owners request the good offices of this Government with the Chinese authorities to urge upon them the equity of their immediate release, and I beg to suggest that the Chinese be asked to make those men compensation for the loss they have already sustained by the illegal detention of their junks and cargo, and to prevent such illegal seizures in the future. A letter from Ko Chan, received by one of the shippers last night, and dated the 24th instant, states that the Prefect of that Department had ordered the payment of the duties there, or he would confiscate both ships and cargo.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL, *Acting Registrar-General.*

The Hon. Cecil E. Smith,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 3 in No. 20.

Memorandum on the Chinese methods of levying Taxes on Goods shipped from Hong Kong and Macao to the West Coast in Native Bottoms.

ON the 20th September last a joint Proclamation by the Viceroy of the Two Kwangs and the Hoppo was issued, pointing out to traders the proper means of paying taxes ; and, with special reference to goods sent from Hong Kong in native craft to other places than Canton and Hong Mun, all shippers are ordered to repair to one or other of the Le-kin Customs Stations at Cheung Chan and Fat Fau Chau Stations situated at the western and eastern entrances of the Hong Kong Harbour, and report the names of their junks, and the nature and quantity of their cargo.

2. These stations are empowered to collect taxes on behalf of the Central Customs, and shippers are required to pay the regular duty, and obtain a receipt, the exhibition of which will be sufficient to enable them to pass the various revenue cruisers.

Having paid that duty, they are bound, nevertheless, to pay half as much again on arrival at their port of destination ; and, ostensibly for the convenience of shippers, the Viceroy and Hoppo give them the option of paying their composite sum at the above named stations, in which case a general permit is granted, called "a grand chop," and which guarantees to the holders an exemption from all further taxations at the ports of entry, at the barrier forts, or elsewhere.

3. The Tariff duty payable on cotton is 3 m. 5 c. per picul, and it will be sufficient for the purpose of showing the working of the new regulations promulgated by the Viceroy and the Hoppo to consider a case that has arisen with respect to this particular commodity.

4. On the 7th October several owners of west coast trading junks despatched from Hong Kong, the "Kum Mi Cheung," "San Tak Hing," "San Sui Li," and "Cheung Sui Tai," junks, laden with Soochow and foreign cotton. Before their despatch the owners had duly reported at the Cheung Chan Station, and paid the full and half duty, viz., 3 m. 5 c., plus 1 m. 7 c. 5 li per picul ; or, in all, 5 m. 2 c. 5 li per picul. The duty on the first junk's cargo was paid on the 6th October, and on the other three on the 7th October. Those vessels arrived at Shui Tung, which is in the Prefecture of Ko Chan, on the 9th and 10th of October.

5. On the 17th of October the same owners reported at the Cheung Chan Station, and paid full and half duty on a cargo of cotton which they sent from here to the same place by another of their vessels named the "Ng Tsun Shun." She arrived on the 19th of October.

6. On the arrival of all these vessels at Shin Tung, the general permits, or "grand chops," were submitted to the recognized Customs authorities there for examination, and, for some reason unexplained, the junks and cargo are detained under the pretext that it is necessary to pay an extra duty equivalent to 25 per cent. on the total previously paid at Cheung Chan.

7. About three years ago there were established in Ko-chan what are known as the "New Customs Stations." The "Old Customs Stations" only collected a duty of 4 candareens 3 li per picul on cotton, but it was necessary, before the "New Stations" were established, that shippers to the west coast should pay the Tariff duty of 3 m. 5 c. at Canton, and obtain the "grand chop." Since the establishment of the "New Stations," and until the promulgation of the late Edict, vessels went direct to the west coast, and

only paid 2 m. 5 c. 3 li per picul on cotton, 2 m 1 c. of which was paid at the "New Station," and the other 4 c. 3 li at the "Old Station" as as a sort of solatium.

8. Besides the 4 candareens and 3 mace payable at the "Old Stations," there is, however, an exaction of 1 m. 2 c. per picul by the Prefect.

That "custom" commenced on the 6th year of Tung Chi, and had its origin in defalcations that occurred in the province during the Taiping rebellion. The Prefect was allowed to indemnify the Treasury by levying this tax; and although the sum is liquidated long since, yet the tax is continued, and is a grievance to the trade.

9. It thus appears that, of duty and exactions, the amount total payable on each picul of cotton sent from Hong Kong to the west coast during the past three years is 3 m. 7c. 3 li per picul; that before the establishment of the New Stations it was 5 m. 1 c. 3 li per picul; and that if the present demands were acquiesced in the total would be 8 m. 1 c. 9 li per picul.

10. The Edict of the High Officers at Canton is particularly exact in stating that the "grand chop" frees from all further imposts; and it may only be necessary to bring to the knowledge of those officials the existence of such extortionate demands and illegal detention, to procure redress for the past, and a prohibition against the repetition of such acts in the future—acts which not only render nugatory their recent regulations, but which, when committed by subordinates, are in great contempt of the solemn undertakings and promises of the highest officials in the Province.

11. The taxes levied on goods shipped to the West Coast from Macao, in native crafts, are less oppressive than those goods similarly sent from Hong Kong. There is a dépôt at Macao called the Lung Tsai Tong. Shipments from the West Coast are reported at that office; and the consignors are required to give security against smuggling; but no regular duty, except on opium, is collected at Macao.

12. A manifest, in English and Chinese—a duplicate of which is retained in the office—is issued for a fee of 4 dollars; and 1 candareen per picul is levied on all exports except opium. On arrival at Shui Tung, in Ko Chan, for example, a duty of 2 m. 1 c. is payable at the New Customs' Station; 1 m. 2 c. payable to the Ko Chan Fu; and the 4 candareens, and 3 li at the Old Stations.

13. It therefore appears, that the amount total of charges on cotton shipped from Macao to the West Coast, is 3 m. 8 c. 3 li. per picul, and the proportionate part of 4 dollars, which is a charge on the whole ship. This total contrasts favourably even with the commuted sum of 5 m. 2 c. 5 li, which the Viceroy and Hoppo guarantee to cover all possible exactions on the same commodity shipped from Hong Kong for the East or West Coast; and of course still more favourably with the 8 m. 1 c. 9 li, amount payable per picul, if the present demands of the Ko Chan Mandarins were to be tolerated.

14. The tax levied on opium taken from Macao to the West Coast, is just the same as that on Hong Kong shipments (viz., 30 taels duty, and 15 taels lekim), and is collected at one of the lekim stations; but as previously pointed out, no tax on any other commodity (except the 1 candareen tax on cotton), is collected there. The legal duty and exactions on piece goods sent from Macao to the West Coast, are much the same as those levied on Hong Kong shipped piece goods for the same ports.

15. The information contained in this Memorandum, has been obtained from the owners of the vessels which are at present detained at Shui Tung. One of them is a member of a Chinese firm in this Colony, whose annual trade, chiefly with the West Coast, turns over nearly 1,250,000 taels. The same firm does a large business at Macao; and as recently as the 24th and 25th instant, they dispatched from that place the "San Shun Fat," and the "Hop Tae Li" junks for the West Coast, laden with opium, piece goods, cotton, &c.

16. The duty-commutation scheme of the Hoppo evidently gives offence to the West Coast officials, because it certainly tends to deprive them of the chance of enriching themselves; and it remains to be seen whether the Superintendent of Native Customs at Canton has the wish, and possesses the power to compel the specific performance of his own publicly proclaimed promises.

17. It is difficult to see why the Hong Kong West Coast trader should be placed in a more disadvantageous position than his fellows at Macao; and it is certain that, *ceteris paribus*, unless something is done speedily to remedy this uncertain taxation, and equalize its amount, the very important West Coast trade of this Colony will, before long, completely migrate to Macao.

(Signed)

J. RUSSELL, *Acting Registrar-General.*

The Hon. Cecil C. Smith,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

Inclosure 4 in No. 20.

Registrar-General's Office, Victoria, Hong Kong,
December 28, 1874.

Sir,
 WITH reference to letter No. 96 of the 31st October, from this Department, I beg to report, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that the important direct native trade between this Colony and the West Coast has ceased, for the merchants naturally decline to pay the increased duties now levied by the Customs' Stations at the approaches to this harbour.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CECIL C. SMITH, *Registrar-General.*

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
 &c. &c. &c.

No. 21.

Governor Sir A. E. Kennedy, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 18.)

My Lord, *Government House, Hong Kong, July 27, 1876.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 12th instant,* forwarding a Report from Mr. Tonnochy, the Acting Registrar-General, regarding the charge of torture which he made against the Chinese authorities, I have the honour, at that gentleman's request, to transmit, for your Lordship's information, an explanatory statement from him, supplementing the Report referred to.

I have, &c.
 (Signed) A. E. KENNEDY.

Inclosure in No. 21.

Sir, *Registrar-General's Office, July 25, 1876.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th instant, and beg to state in my justification that the word "torture" was not a term of my own creation, but was distinctly used by Kong-tsz-San when he made his complaint to me last year, and must also have been contained in the letter which was received from Canton, and which should be forthcoming, as I forwarded it, with a translation, to the then Acting Colonial Secretary.

I sent the only proofs of torture in my possession, namely, Kong-tsz-San's statement and the letter from the man who was confined in gaol at Canton.

It is to be regretted that at the time the torture was denied, Her Majesty's Consul did not acquaint this Government of the fact, and enable it to verify, or otherwise, the charge, when the requisite witnesses could have been obtained and the matter was fresh in the memory.

I may state that, although in Kong-tsz-San's last deposition before Mr. Wodehouse he did not make use of the word "torture," but "ill-treatment," yet the ill-treatment consisted of insufficient food to sustain life, and deprivation of medicine and medical advice at a time when the man was very ill, and the accumulation in his cell from day to day of the vilest filth.

Such ill-treatment may not be active, but it is, in my opinion, with all due respect, passive torture.

I shall deem it a great favour if his Excellency will allow this explanation to find a place in any communication which he may deem fit to send to the Secretary of State for the Colonies on this subject.

I have, &c.
 (Signed) M. S. TONNOCHY,
Acting Registrar-General.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
 &c. &c. &c.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE relative to
the Complaints of the Mercantile
Community in Hong Kong against
the Action of certain Revenue Cruizers
in the Neighbourhood of the Colony.

(In continuation of C. 1189 of April 1875.)



*Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Com-
mand of Her Majesty. August 8, 1876.*

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RELATING TO THE

AFFAIRS OF CERTAIN NATIVE STATES

IN THE

MALAY PENINSULA,

IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF

THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

(In continuation of Command Paper [C. 1320] of August 1875.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:

PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

[C.—1505.] Price 3s. 4d.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
1	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- -	July 8, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 17).	Koh Seang Tat's request to be informed of the boundaries of the Trans-Krean districts, which were leased to him by Sir H. Ord.	1
2	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	July 20, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 30).	Rajah Mahdie's refusal to enter into any arrangement which does not make him Rajah and sole owner of Klang.	6
3	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	July 22, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 30).	Want of a correct survey of the Malay Peninsula, and suggesting that the Admiralty should be invited to assist in the preparation of a map of the country.	7
4	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	July 23, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 30).	Reporting his visit to the native States on the eastern coast of the Peninsula.	8
5	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	July 23, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 30).	Establishment of cordial relations between the Bandahara of Pahang and Tunku Dia Oodin of Salangore.	8
6	To Admiralty - - - -	- - - -	Sept. 3, 1875	Preparation of a revised chart of the Straits of Malacca.	9
7	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	Aug. 7, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 13). Extract.	Enclosing an extract from the "Straits Times," giving a description of his visit to the Eastern States of the Malay Peninsula, and reporting the result of his interview with the Bandahara of Pahang.	9
8	Admiralty - - - -	- - - -	Sept. 18, 1875	Stating that a survey of the coast of the Malay Peninsula is not contemplated.	15
9	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - -	Sept. 25, 1875	Concurring in the proposed boundary which had been selected between Province Wellesley and the native territories of Perak and Quedah to the south-east, and approving the arrangements proposed as to the collection and custody of the revenue of the disputed territory.	15
10	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	Sept. 25, 1875	Enclosing correspondence with the Admiralty, by which it will be seen that a new survey of the Peninsula is not contemplated.	16
11	Ditto - - - -	- - - -	Sept. 28, 1875	Stating that any measures of aggression undertaken by Rajah Mahdie with reference to the State of Salangore will be at his own risk; and that if he were to be taken prisoner on any hostile expedition, Her Majesty's Government would not feel at liberty to interfere for the purpose of saving his life.	16

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
12	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Sept. 18, 1875 (Rec. Oct. 25).	Reporting the result of his tour through the State of Perak.	16
13	Ditto - - -	- - -	Sept. 18, 1875 (Rec. Oct. 25).	Visit of the Sultan of Tringanu to Singapore, and his entertainment at Government House.	16
14	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 4, 1875	Suspected murder of Mr. Birch -	17
15	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 5, 1875	Outbreak in Perak. Troops will be sent thither if necessary.	17
16	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 6, 1875	Uncertainty of the death of Mr. Birch.	17
17	Acting Colonial Secretary	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 6, 1875	Despatch of certain telegram to Governor.	18
18	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Sept. 29, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 8).	Enclosing copy of a letter from the Sultan of Tringanu expressing his appreciation of the manner in which he was treated during his stay at Singapore.	18
19	Ditto - - -	- - -	Sept. 30, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 8).	Stating that Rajah Mahdie has been warned against attempting to renew a party strife in Salangore.	18
20	The Acting Colonial Secretary.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 9, 1875	Failure of an attack on stockade near site of Birch's murder. Innes killed and Elliott and Booth wounded.	18
21	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 9, 1875	Instructing him not to attack Malays without sufficient force, and stating that troops will be speedily sent out.	19
22	The Marquis of Salisbury to the Viceroy of India.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 9, 1875	Despatch to Straits Settlements of troops from Hong Kong and India.	19
23	To Acting Colonial Secretary, Singapore.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 10, 1875	Requesting to be informed whether the despatch of 300 men from Hong Kong and 250 from India will be sufficient.	19
24	To Admiralty - - -	- - -	Nov. 9, 1875	Outbreak of Malays on the Perak River, and application of the Colonial Secretary of the Straits Settlements for military reinforcements.	19
25	To War Office - - -	- - -	Nov. 9, 1875	Necessity for a reinforcement of troops in consequence of the Malay outbreak in the Perak River.	19
26	General Officer at Hong Kong to War Office.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 9, 1875	Readiness of 300 men to depart for Singapore on the 11th instant by P. and O. "Kashgar."	20
27	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Nov. 9, 1875	Rear-Admiral Macdonald's telegram of 9th instant respecting disturbances at Perak, and instructions issued to him for rendering assistance.	20
28	The Acting Colonial Secretary at Singapore.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 9, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 10).	Arrangements for reinforcing the military and naval strength at Perak, and recovery of the body of Mr. Birch.	20
29	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	(Rec. Nov. 10, 1875.)	Stating that 1,000 men, besides artillery, and three Hong Kong companies, Indian troops, will come unless countermanded.	20
30	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 10, 1875	Respecting the supply of 1,000 men by the Viceroy of India.	20
31	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Nov. 10, 1875	Despatch of "Modeste," "Egeria," and "Ringdove" to Singapore to reinforce "Thistle" and "Fly."	21
32	War Office - - -	- - -	Nov. 10, 1875	Embarkation at Hong Kong of 300 men for Penang.	21

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
33	India Office - - - - -		Nov. 10, 1875	Despatch of troops to Perak -	21
34	The Acting Colonial Secretary, Singapore.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 11, 1875	Stating that everything has been telegraphed to Governor Jervois, and that, pending his arrival at Singapore (which is daily expected), action will be deferred.	22
35	India Office - - - - -	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 11, 1875	Arrangements for sending out troops to Perak.	22
36	Admiralty - - - - -		Nov. 11, 1875	Despatch of over 300 men from Hong Kong to Singapore by the "Kashgar."	23
37	India Office - - - - -		Nov. 12, 1875	Departure of "Philomel" for Penang, and the application of Sir W. Jervois for 1,500 European infantry, or two regiments.	23
38	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 12	Requesting him to explain his policy before complying with his request for two regiments of European Infantry.	24
39	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 12	Announcing his return to Singapore from Perak, and his application to India for 1,500 English troops.	24
40	Admiralty - - - - -		Nov. 12	Stating that a telegram has been received from Rear-Admiral Macdonald reporting that the "Philomel" had sailed for Penang.	25
41	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 12, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 13).	Stating that he left Singapore on the 5th; reporting generally on the position of affairs, and referring to the circumstances connected with the murder of Mr. Birch.	25
42	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 14, 1875	Informing him that two regiments will be despatched from Calcutta if required, but that he must accept the responsibility of their being sent, and that in no case can they be employed for purposes of annexation or any other large political aims. Also requesting a complete answer to the several questions which have lately been addressed to him.	25
43	To Deputy Director of Persian Gulf Telegraph, Kurrachee.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 15, 1875	Instructing him to forward enclosed telegram to Sir W. Jervois respecting his policy in connexion with Malay affairs; the interruption of cable between Penang and Malacca; the course to be pursued by Davidson; the substance of the proclamation posted in Perak, and the despatch of troops from Calcutta.	26
44	Admiralty - - - - -		Nov. 15	Present and probable naval force in the Straits Settlements.	26
45	Major-General Colborne to Mr. Hardy.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 18	Reporting the capture of four stockades and six guns on the 15th by troops and navy without loss, and that he is proceeding to Perak with 300 men.	26
46	Acting Colonial Secretary	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 21, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 22).	Departure of Sir W. Jervois for Perak; despatch thither of 300 men under General Colborne; capture of four stockades at Papir Sala; discovery of Mr. Birch's property in the house of Lela; necessity for troops to prevent national rising, and satisfactory news from Salangore.	27

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
47	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Confidential)	Oct. 15 (Rec. Nov. 22).	Debt slavery. Stating that the subject will be dealt with by his officers in conjunction with the Malay council in Perak, as explained in his despatch No. 291.	27
48	Ditto - - -	(Confidential)	Oct. 16, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 22).	Lord Stanley of Alderley's letter to the Earl of Carnarvon respecting native affairs in the Malay States, and replies to the comments enclosed by Lord Stanley.	27
49	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Oct. 16, 1875 (Rec. Nov. 22).	His tour through Perak; his proceedings during the tour, and the action which he has been led to adopt in consequence.	31
50	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Oct. 20 (Rec. Nov. 22).	Forwarding copy of the speech with which he opened the Legislative Council on the 7th instant.	52
51	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Oct. 21 (Rec. Nov. 22).	Provisional character of the appointment of Residents in the Native States; stating that he has informed the acting Residents of the necessity of being careful in giving advice to the rulers of different States.	53
52	The President in Council, Calcutta, to the Marquis of Salisbury.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 22	Departure for Perak of Buffs fully equipped for service.	53
53	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 13 (Rec. Nov. 23, 1875).	Rumours of the spread of disaffection amongst Malays; disturbances in Salangore; uneasiness of States near Malacca, and proposed measures for the ruling of Perak.	54
54	Ditto - - - - -	(Substance of telegram.)	Nov. 18 (Rec. Nov. 24).	Capture of four stockades and six guns; destruction of Maharajah Lela's villages; recovery of property belonging to Mr. Birch, and necessity for 1,000 men whilst clearing jungle for roads.	54.
55	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 25, 1875	Employment and withdrawal of troops; the retention of Residents at Perak, and stating that neither annexation nor government of country by British officers in name of Sultan can be allowed.	54
56	The President in Council, Calcutta, to the Marquis of Salisbury.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 26.	Departure for Perak on 26th instant of last ship with Goorkhas and General Ross.	55
57	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	Nov. 26, 1875	Informing him that his despatch No. 291, of the 16th ultimo, will be replied to by next mail, and expressing deep regret at the loss of Mr. Birch and Captain Innes.	55
58	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Substance of telegram.)	Nov. 23 (Rec. Nov. 27).	Suspension of active operations. Issue of proclamation requesting friends to disassociate themselves from enemies, and of notice offering reward for the apprehension of murderers. Non-arrival of troops from India. A force of 1,000 men composed partly of natives will be sufficient.	55
59	War Office - - - - -	- - - - -	Nov. 30, 1875	Request of the Treasury for an estimate of the sum likely to become repayable to Indian funds on account of troops and stores sent from India to the Straits Settlements in consequence of the recent outbreak, and asking for information on this subject.	56

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
60	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Nov. 24, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 2).	Occupation of country by troops. Implication of Maharajah Lela and Datu Sagor in the murder of Mr. Birch. Discovery of Birch's property in the house of Lela.	56
61	Ditto - - -	(Substance of telegram.)	Nov. 26 (Rec. Dec. 2).	Apparent friendliness of Ismail, who has been requested to assist in the punishment of the murderers of Mr. Birch; and necessity for the military occupation of the country for a time.	56
62	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Nov. 4, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 6).	Murder of Mr. Birch; despatch of Major Dunlop with troops to Qualla Kansa; disturbances in the State of Salangore, and proceedings of Mr. Davidson.	56
63	Admiralty - - - - -	- - - - -	Dec. 8.	Departure of H.M.S. "Philomel" from Bombay for Penang and Singapore to be placed at the disposal of Sir Wm. Jervois.	59
64	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 3, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 8).	Motives for the murder of Mr. Birch; arrest of Mahdi; affairs of Salangore; rising in States near Sungie Ujong and despatch of troops thither.	59
65	Ditto - - - - -	(Substance of telegram.)	Dec. 3, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 8).	Serious aspect of affairs in the vicinity of Malacca and Sungie Ujong; arrival at Penang of force from India, and his intention to send Goorkhas to Malacca.	59
66	Ditto - - - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 3, 1875	Unsatisfactory letter from Ismail; despatch of Colonel Anson to inquire into reports respecting Malacca and Sungie Ujong, and stating that although 350 Goorkhas and 30 Artillery have been sent thither, there is no apprehension of a national rising.	60
67	To War Office - - - - -	- - - - -	Dec. 9, 1875	Stating that the cost of moving and employing the troops needed in Perak will probably fall on Imperial funds.	60
68	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	Dec. 10, 1875	Transmitting copy of a letter from Sir G. Balfour, containing suggestions in connexion with Malay affairs.	60
69	Ditto - - - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 10, 1875	Apprehension of further rising about Malacca and Sungie Ujong; arrangements for sending troops from India will be suspended for the present; establishment of one Resident at Laroot.	63
70	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Dec. 10, 1875	Respecting his despatch, No. 291, of the 16th October last; his departure from the policy which had been sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government; the disastrous consequences which had ensued upon this change; the inability to approve his course of action with regard to Perak affairs, and requesting to be furnished with a full explanation of his proceedings.	64
71	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Dec. 13, 1875	Acknowledging receipt of his despatch of the 4th ultimo, No. 306, respecting rumours of disturbances in Perak and of the murder of Mr. Birch.	67

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
72	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 14, 1875	Signal defeat of Malays who had invaded Sungie Ujong and casualties attendant upon the engagement; restoration of peace at Salangore; no more troops required at present.	67
73	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 14, 1875	Respecting the policy adopted in connexion with affairs in the Malay Peninsula, and stating that the establishment of a Resident near the coast for Perak would be useless.	68
74	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Dec. 16, 1875	Transmitting extract from a general letter from Vice-Admiral Ryder relating to the outbreak in the Malay Peninsula.	68
75	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Nov. 15, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 18).	Proceedings of the Legislative Council on the 29th ultimo and 5th inst. in connexion with Perak affairs.	69
76	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 17, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 18).	Arrival of troops and blue jackets at Blanja without opposition; departure of Ismail from Blanja for Kinta, and reporting Dr. Randall shot through thigh.	82
77	Ditto - - -	- - -	Nov. 16, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 18).	Offer of Commodore Baron Brossard de Corbigny to place his frigate "D'Assas" at the disposal of the Colonial Government, during the existence of the present state of affairs in Perak.	82
78	Ditto - - -	- - -	Nov. 16, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 18).	Furnishing a consecutive statement of the circumstances connected with the murder of Mr. Birch; submitting suggestions for the future government of Perak, and drawing attention to the valuable services rendered by Sub-Lieut. Abbott, Captain Stirling, and Mr. Swettenham.	83
79	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 19, 1875	Flight of Ismail from Blanja; Chinese riots in Malacca, and dispatch of 200 of the 3rd Regiment thither.	110
80	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Dec. 20, 1875	Arrival of Captain Buller at Blanja on the 13th, and retreat of the enemy; Surgeon Randall wounded.	110
81	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 23, 1875	Capture of Kinta without loss and flight of Ismail and Maharajah Lela with the regalia.	110
82	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Dec. 24, 1875	Transmitting copy of telegram from Captain of H.M.S. "Modeste," reporting the capture of Kinta.	110
83	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 24, 1875	Acknowledging with great satisfaction the receipt of his telegram of the 23rd instant, respecting the defeat of the enemy at Kinta.	111
84	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 27, 1875	Expressing anxiety to hear further of the proceedings of the forces.	111
85	To Foreign Office - - -	- - -	Dec. 28, 1875	Lord Carnarvon's wish that a special acknowledgment might be conveyed to the French Government for the courtesy evinced by M. de Corbigny in offering to place his frigate "D'Assas" at the disposal of Sir Wm. Jervois.	111

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
86	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 28, 1875	Defeat of Malays in mountain pass at Sungie Ujong and gallant conduct of Captain Channer.	111
87	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 28, 1875	Occupation of Kinta and other positions on the Perak River by the combined forces; movement of 300 men to Malacca; attempts made to capture Ismail and Lela, and necessity of retaining troops in Perak for the present.	112
88	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Dec. 29, 1875	Requesting him to issue a proclamation respecting the murder of Mr. Birch and the object of sending out troops, and to offer a reward for the arrest of Ismail and Lela.	112
89	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Jan. 1, 1876	Congratulating him on the success of the attack upon Sungie Ujong.	112
90	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Jan. 1, 1876	Stating that proclamation shall be issued as directed, but thinks it unadvisable to include Ismail at present.	113
91	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Jan. 1, 1876	Transmitting copy of telegram from Vice-Admiral Ryder announcing his departure for Singapore in the "Audacious."	113
92	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Dec. 1, 1875 (Rec. Jan 3, 1876).	Transmitting further correspondence and reports.	113
93	Ditto - - -	- - -	Dec. 2, 1875 (Rec. Jan 3, 1876).	Forwarding various documents and correspondence in explanation of the state of affairs.	119
94	Ditto - - -	- - -	Dec. 2, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 3, 1876).	Submitting for Lord Carnarvon's consideration, some observations respecting the policy which has hitherto been pursued, and the considerations which he considers should be a guide as to the policy to be adopted in the future.	159
95	Ditto - - -	- - -	Dec. 3, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 3, 1876).	Stating that Rajah Mahdi had been arrested and lodged in the Civil Prison at Singapore.	165
96	Ditto - - -	- - -	Dec. 3, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 3, 1876).	The Maharaja of Johore has promised to watch Rajah Mahdi's movements.	165
97	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Jan. 3, 1876	Relative to the disposition of troops	166
98	Memorandum by Major-General Sir Harry Ord, C.B.	- - -	Jan. 3, 1876	On the present condition of affairs in Perak.	166
99	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Jan. 7, 1876	General state of affairs - - -	170
100	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Jan. 8, 1876	Transmitting telegraphic message received from the commanding officer of H.M.S. "Modeste:" "Naval " Brigade re-embarked except " "Philomel's" men, remaining at " present at Qualla Kansa."	170
101	Foreign Office - - -	- - -	Jan. 11, 1876	Stating that Her Majesty's Ambassador at Paris had been instructed to convey to the French Government a special acknowledgment of the friendly feeling and courtesy evinced by M. de Corbigny and the Governor of Saigon in offering the services of the French frigate "D'Assas" to the Government of the Straits Settlements.	170

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
102	Admiralty - - - - -		Jan 13, 1876	Transmitting a Despatch from Vice-Admiral Ryder relative to the state of affairs in the Straits Settlements, and the proceedings of H.M. ships at Perak.	170
103	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. - - - - -		Dec. 17, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 17, 1876).	Reporting on the general state of affairs, and enclosing correspondence with the military and naval authorities.	174
104	Ditto - - - - -		Dec. 17, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 17, 1876).	Transmitting various documents respecting the state of affairs.	179
105	Ditto - - - - -		Dec. 17, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 17, 1876).	Stating that the Resident at Sungie Ujong apprehended a general rising of Malays, and that the tone of the Malays in Malacca was unfriendly if not hostile.	193
106	Ditto - - - - -		Dec. 17, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 17, 1876).	Transmitting copies of Ordinance No. XI., prohibiting the sale of arms and ammunition, together with the Attorney-General's report thereon.	223
107	Ditto - - - - -		Dec. 18, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 17, 1876).	Proceedings of Major-General Colborne, and plans for attacking Kinta.	224
108	Admiralty - - - - -		Jan. 17, 1876	Successful operations of Admiral Ryder, and re-embarkation of Naval Brigades.	225
109	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. (Telegraphic)		Jan. 20, 1876	Reporting his return to Singapore from Penang and Malacca on the 20th instant; the escape of Ismail, and the death of Pandak Indut, the murderer of Mr. Birch.	225
110	To War Office - - - - -		Jan. 22, 1876	Strength of the force at present employed in the Malay Peninsula, and the probability of reducing it.	226
111	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. (Telegraphic)		Jan. 22, 1876	Requesting to be informed what arrangements are intended respecting troops.	227
112	Ditto - - - - - (Telegraphic)		Jan. 24, 1876	Stating that the Treasury balances are exhausted, and requesting authority to draw on Imperial Treasury for 20,000 <i>l</i> .	227
113	Ditto - - - - - (Telegraphic)		Jan. 24, 1876	Approving the movement of 28th Regiment to Hong Kong, and remainder of 80th to Straits.	227
114	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. (Telegraphic)		Jan. 24, 1876	Stating that the troops from India will temporarily remain, and expressing a hope that one regiment may soon be spared.	227
115	To War Office - - - - -		Jan. 26	Preparation of a map of Perak, and cost of supplying 1,800 copies.	227
116	Admiralty - - - - -		Jan. 29, 1876	Progress of events in Perak to 16th November last. Vice-Admiral Ryder's report on the subject.	228
117	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. - - - - -		Dec. 28, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 31, 1876).	Defeat of Malays in mountain pass Sungie Ujong, and the services rendered by Captain Channer on the occasion.	235
118	Ditto - - - - -		Dec. 29, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 31, 1876).	Riots amongst Chinese in Malacca; issue of Peace Preservation Ordinance No. VI. of 1872, and appointment of Mr. Trevenen as a special magistrate.	236

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
119	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Dec. 29, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 31, 1876).	Enclosing reports giving an account of the operations up the Perak and the occupation of Kinta, and stating that efforts are still being made to capture Lela and other implicated Chiefs.	243
120	Ditto - - -	- - -	Dec. 30, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 31, 1876).	Success of the attack upon a stockade erected at Paroe; defeat of hostile Malays in the Bukit Putoos Pass, and the casualties attendant upon the conflicts.	251
121	To India Office, War Office, and Admiralty.	- - -	Jan. 31, 1876.	Military operations in the Malay States, and valuable services rendered by the troops.	263
122	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Feb. 1, 1876	Acknowledging receipt of despatches subsequent to that of the 4th December last respecting proceedings in the Malay States.	263
123	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 2, 1876	Stating that the unofficial members and the public are pressing him for information concerning future policy in native states.	264
124	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 2, 1876	Sultan Abdullah's letter on the subject of the murder of Mr. Birch.	264
125	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 4, 1876	Future policy in native states. Answer to be returned to inquiries on the subject.	265
126	Ditto - - -	- - -	Feb. 4, 1876	Respecting his request for authority to draw on the Imperial Treasury for 20,000 <i>l.</i> , and directing him to furnish accounts of expenditure to latest possible date.	265
127	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 5, 1876	Suggesting that H.M.'s Government should not at present be committed to the policy of giving advice to the Sultan.	265
128	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 9, 1876	Publication of his despatch in answer to that from the Colonial Office of the 10th December last, No. 218.	266
129	Foreign Office - - -	- - -	Feb. 9, 1876	Measures adopted by Siamese Government with reference to the participators in the recent outrages at Perak and the murder of Mr. Birch.	266
130	War Office - - -	- - -	Feb. 9, 1876	Requesting definite information as to the number of troops likely to be retained in the Malay Peninsula, and suggesting that the question of liability for the cost of recent operations should be left open for the present.	267
131	India Office - - -	- - -	Feb. 10, 1876	Despatch of force from Calcutta for service in the Malay Peninsula. Conveying the thanks of Sir W. F. Jervois for the prompt assistance rendered by the Government of India.	267
132	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Jan. 14, 1876 (Rec. Feb. 14).	Reporting proceedings in the village of Kota Lama, and measures adopted for the arrest of Ismail, Lela, Datu Sagor, and Pandak Indut, the actual murderer of Mr. Birch.	268

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
133	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Jan. 14, 1876 (Rec. Feb. 14).	Forwarding the reports of Lieut.-Colonel Clay and Lieut.-Colonel Hill upon the capture of stockades in Bukit Putoos Pass; enclosing two plans of this pass, and referring to the services rendered by Commander Stirling, R.N., Col. Anson, Capt. Murray, Lieut.-Colonel Clay, and Mr. Kynnersley.	275
134	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Feb. 14, 1876	Captain Buller's report of his expedition up the Perak River.	279
135	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 17, 1876	Capture of three of the actual murderers of Mr. Birch, and confession of one of them.	282
136	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Feb. 18, 1876	Chinese riots in Malacca; dispatch of 200 men thither, and measures adopted by Mr. Plunket.	282
137	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 21, 1876	Requesting information as to the trial of the prisoners charged with the murder of Mr. Birch.	283
138	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 21, 1876	Stating that those charged with the murder of Mr. Birch will be tried; Rajah Driss, at the head of a Malayan court, and two English assessors.	283
139	To War Office - - -	- - -	Feb. 21, 1876	Respecting the number of troops to be retained in the Malay Peninsula, and the source whence the cost of moving and maintaining them should be defrayed.	283
140	Admiralty - - -	- - -	Feb. 22, 1876	Recent naval operations in the Malay Peninsula; forwarding copies of two further despatches from Vice-Admiral Ryder on the subject.	284
141	To Foreign Office -	(Extract)	Feb. 22, 1876	Conveyance to the King of Siam of the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for the measures adopted by him in regard to the persons charged with the murder of Mr. Birch.	302
142	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Feb. 24, 1876	Capture of Kinta; successful attack on stockade at Paroe; courage and skill displayed by Captain Channer, and conveyance of thanks to the King of Siam for services rendered in connection with the murder of Mr. Birch.	303

CORRESPONDENCE.

No. 1.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received August 17.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, July 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that on the 31st May last a letter, dated the 7th May, to the Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, was laid before me, in which Mr. Koh Seang Tat, of Penang, to whom my predecessor had leased the opium and spirit farms of the Trans-Krean district, requested to be informed as to the boundaries of this new territory to enable him to place revenue officers there, and exercise his authority as opium and spirit farmer. The Lieutenant-Governor of Penang inquired what reply should be given to this letter.

2. The territory in question is that which has been claimed under clause 12 of the engagement entered into with the Perak Chiefs at Pulo Pangkor on the 20th January 1874.

3. To enable me to reply to Mr. Koh Seang Tat it became necessary for me to consider the object for which it was originally proposed to take a piece of territory on the south side of the Krean River, the circumstances under which the agreement with the Chiefs on this point was entered into, and the subsequent action taken with a view of giving effect to the clause of the engagement referred to.

4. The object of acquiring a slice of country to the southward of the Krean River is first stated in paragraph 5 in Enclosure 2 of despatch of the 24th February 1874, of Mr. C. J. Irving's able Memorandum dated 24th July 1872, relating to the affairs of Salangore and Perak.* Mr. Irving then stated that difficulties were experienced by the authorities in the Province Wellesley in stopping the smuggling of chandoo from Perak across the Krean, and in the prevention of the perpetration of crimes in Province Wellesley by persons coming over from Perak. He attributed these difficulties to the fact that a river (the Krean) formed the boundary between Perak and the Province, and he proposed that the frontier should be "set back" to a "line running eastward from a point half way between the Krean and the next river, the Kurow."

5. In paragraph 37 of despatch dated 26th January 1874,† the object of clause 12 of the Pangkor engagement is stated to be the rectification of the "southern boundary of Province Wellesley." But the clause itself specifies that "the southern watershed of the Krean River, that is to say, the portion or land draining into that river from the south," is declared British territory.

6. Turning, however, to Mr. Braddell's Report, dated 28th January 1874, I find, paragraphs 99 and 100,‡ that, at the time the Pangkor engagement was entered into, "the meaning of the word 'watershed' was much discussed;" and it is stated that, "when it was known that Government did not wish to take land higher up the river than the line of boundary on the Quedah side, &c.," "the article was agreed to by all as it stands."

7. Obviously, there was then no intention whatever of adding to Province Wellesley any territory to the eastward of the eastern boundary of that province.

8. I herewith enclose, for your Lordship's information, two maps; one, a copy of that which accompanied my predecessor's despatch of the 26th January 1874, showing the boundary of the tract of country to the southward of the Krean River, which, under clause 12 of the Pangkor engagement, was then made British territory, "as a rectification of the southern boundary of Province Wellesley;" the other, showing the boundary as more recently laid down previously to my arrival in the Straits Settlements.

* Page 126 of Command Paper [C. 1111 of 1874].

† Page 73 of same paper.

‡ Page 173 of same paper.

9. Your Lordship will observe, on an inspection of these maps, that the original object, as explained to the Perak Chiefs at the time they agreed to the rectification, has been lost sight of; an extreme interpretation has been given to the term "watershed" (the term, indeed, does not at all represent what was intended), and it has been proposed, under the clause in question, to take a strip of territory to the southward of the Krean, the boundary of which would run along the watershed between the Krean and Kurow rivers, up to the point, wherever that point may be, where such watershed spurs out from the mountains in which those rivers take their rise.

10. It seems to me, looking to the objects for which it was proposed to take a piece of territory to the southward of the Krean, to the fact, as related in Mr. Braddell's narrative, that those objects were stated to the chiefs who signed the Pangkor engagement, and who were induced by the explanation thus afforded to agree to clause 12 of that engagement; looking also to the plan No. 1* which accompanied the despatch to the Secretary of State of January 26, 1874, that it is impossible with any justice to adopt the "watershed" line, even though that word be used in the treaty.

The adoption of this line, except in so far as the erroneous use of the word "watershed" is concerned, is inconsistent with everything that was either said or written at the time the engagement was entered into.

11. Clause 12 of the Pangkor engagement was for the express purpose of rectifying the "southern boundary of Province Wellesley;" i.e., the frontier between that Province and the State of Perak, by adding about 30 square miles to the Settlement; whereas the proposal has developed itself into one for taking, under the same clause, about 200 square miles of territory, the greater part of which lies between the States of Perak and Quedah.

12. Upon investigation, I find that the discovery of certain valuable tin mines, called the Salama mines, which are shown on Map No. 2,* has been the cause of the extreme interpretation which has been put upon the clause of the treaty referred to. Your Lordship will find these mines referred to in despatches of 23rd December 1874.†

13. I may here mention that the Rajah of Quedah makes claim to the Salama district. I understand his point to be that, of two streams which issue from the adjacent mountains, and unite below the Salama mines, that to the northward is the Salama River, and not, as usually supposed, the upper part of the Krean. If this be so, as the Krean is the boundary between Perak and Quedah, the Salama is, of course, in the territory of Quedah. I believe, however, that this is not the case; and that, at any rate, the claim would not include the mines which I am informed, are not in the fork between the two rivers, but to the southward of both streams. (The point will be best understood by consulting Map No. 2.)

14. A proposal was made to the Rajah of Quedah by my predecessor that the British Government should make a road, indicated on Map No. 2, from Province Wellesley through the Quedah territory to the Salama mines. It does not appear that the Rajah of Quedah has yet assented to this project. An order to trace the road was, however, given on the 27th October last. On the 12th December the Rajah writes that he would be glad to see Sir A. Clarke on the subject, but no interview took place. A letter was, however, addressed to the Rajah by my predecessor on the 30th of April last. (See Enclosures.)

15. Two Proclamations (copies herewith) have been issued on the subject of our newly-acquired territory under the Pangkor engagement—one dated 13th July 1874; the other, 7th May 1875. The first declares that "the watershed on the south side of the Krean River, the inner boundaries of which will be hereafter marked out," is British territory. The second declares that the said territory is annexed to Province Wellesley, and, as such, a portion of the Settlement of Penang.

16. From despatch of the 17th of April last, your Lordship will perceive that certain arrangements have been made "to meet the requirements of the service" in this territory, and although the boundaries have not been fixed, it appears from paragraph 6 of this despatch and from the papers on the subject in the office here, to have been hitherto definitely settled that more than half the tract of country between the Krean and Kurow Rivers, including the Salama mines, is British territory. The British Government have placed a force of police there, under a deputy assistant Government agent, who has been appointed to look after this new acquisition; passes for timber-cutting and charcoal-burning have been issued by our officers; the revenue from those sources has

* Vide maps at pages 83 and 85 of C. 1111 of 1874.

† No. 6 of C. 1320 of 1875.

been received by us; opium and spirit farms have been let by us; and we are exercising all the rights of proprietorship.

17. Meanwhile, Mr. Birch, the Acting Resident at Perak, who was named by my predecessor the British Commissioner for settling the boundaries of the territory acquired under the Pangkor engagement, has been discussing this question with the Laksamana, an intelligent Chief, who is acting as Commissioner for Perak, though without the chop of the Sultan having been as yet obtained to his appointment. Mr. Birch informed me that the Laksamana took exception to the "watershed" interpretation on the grounds which I have stated to your Lordship. Captain Speedy also told me that the Mantri of Larut made to him some observations on the subject not very flattering to the character for good faith which we have usually borne amongst the native States of the Malay Peninsula. No doubt, our taking of the Salama mines, on the plea that they are ours under the treaty of Pangkor, has been much discussed by the Chiefs and people of the country. They would, I believe, perfectly understand, and probably fully acquiesce in, living under our rule, provided the question were put before them on fair and reasonable grounds; but they are, I understand, averse to our seizure of valuable property under the circumstances which I have related.

18. After giving the question my most anxious consideration, I have instructed Mr. Birch to lay down a boundary line from Tanjong Piedong (see plan) to the point where the prolongation of the eastern boundary of Province Wellesley would strike the Krian River; and when agreed to by the Perak Commissioner, acting under the Sultan's authority, which has yet to be obtained, I propose to declare the portion of territory to the northward of that line to be British territory.

As regards the territory to the northward of the Krian and Kurow watershed, excepting the portion immediately to the southward of Province Wellesley, I propose that the determination of the boundary shall be postponed until the Boundary Commissioners have had the opportunity of obtaining a more accurate map of the country than exists at present.

19. Meanwhile, the administration of the territory referred to in the last paragraph will remain with the British. Separate accounts will, however, be kept of the revenue, as has fortunately already been done with respect to the Salama mines, the revenue from which has been paid into a separate account in the Treasury of Penang. If, when the boundary is finally settled, the territory in question be handed over to Perak, the collected revenue, after deducting the costs of administration, will be credited to that State.

20. By this course, I believe that we shall avoid, on the one hand, what appears to me a breach of faith towards the State of Perak; and on the other, a sudden surrender or our present position—an action which would expose us to the charge of weakness, and which would probably produce a bad effect upon the native population, and, indeed, upon the whole community in these parts.

21. Mr. Birch assures me that he will have no difficulty in obtaining the signature of the Laksamana and the chop of the Sultan to this course; and if, in dealing with the case, there were no other considerations to be borne in mind than those to which I have referred in this despatch, I believe, my Lord, that our course would be clear, and that we might ultimately surrender to the State of Perak the territory and the revenue which, to my mind, we have unjustly appropriated to ourselves.

22. I propose addressing a separate despatch to your Lordship with reference to the considerations to which I have alluded in this last paragraph.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 1. in No. 1.

SIR,

Edinburgh House, May 7, 1875.

HIS Excellency the Governor having at your recommendation leased to me the opium and spirit farms of the Trans-Krian districts, I have the honour to request that you will be good enough to inform me of the boundaries of this new territory to enable me to place revenue officers, &c. there, and exercise my authority as opium and spirit farmer as required by the Excise Ordinance of 1870.

I have, &c.

(Signed) KOH SEANG TAT,
Opium and Spirit Farmer, Penang.

The Hon. Colonel A. E. H. Anson,
Lieutenant-Governor, Penang.

Enclosure 2. in No. 1.

Map showing the Boundary of the Tract of Country to the Southward of the Krean River, which was made British Territory under Clause 12 of the Pangkor Engagement.

Enclosure 3. in No. 1.

Map showing the Boundary as more recently laid down.

Enclosure 4. in No. 1.

Assistant Government Agent's Office, Butterworth, P.W.,
May 19, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report to you that certain persons are demanding taxes in the district of Salama on behalf of the Kedah Government. I am informed that in one case a tax on timber was lately levied close to the Karrim's campong on the Salama River.

The Kedah claim to Salama rests on a contention that the Salama River is really the Krean, and therefore the boundary.

Since the occupation of Salama by our police, the Krean, not the Salama River, has always been regarded by us as the boundary.

The terms on which his Excellency the Governor* has been pleased to permit the Abdul Karrim to hold his lands seem to dispose of the Kedah claim altogether.

I have the honour to request your instructions in this matter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. E. MAXWELL,
Assistant Government Agent, P.W.

The Hon. the Lieutenant-Governor,
Penang.

Enclosure 5. in No. 1.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Penang,
October 27, 1874.

SIR,

I HAVE been directed by the Governor to request that you will be so good as to give directions to the Public Works Department to at once trace a bridle road to Salama, and to urge on you the necessity of its being hurried as much as possible.

The Karim has expressed to me his readiness to contract for the clearing of the Krean River from Nibong Tubal to Salama for a sum of 500 dollars, and I am directed to request that you will be so good as to at once complete this contract, and impress upon the Karim the great importance of commencing at once, and of allowing no delay in this work.

I am further to request that the police force at the mines at Salama be immediately reinforced. At the present moment the person who is called "serjeant" is not an officer of the force and wears no uniform, though he may be a very good man, and I have no doubt he is. I think the force should be increased to 12 men with a sergeant and corporal, and that this sergeant should be one of the most tried and trustworthy Malays. No Hindoos should be sent.

The Governor feels that a European officer should be sent here, and steps will be taken to endeavour to secure Mr. Meyrick's services for you, but should this fail I am to request you will take steps to send up, temporarily at all events, a European inspector.

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Lieutenant-Governor, (Signed) J. W. W. BIRCH.
Penang.

* My predecessor.—W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 6. in No. 1.

RAJAH KEDAH to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS.

(Translation.) (After the usual compliments.)

2 Dolkaidah 1291 (December 12, 1874).

BE it known unto my friend that regarding the three letters of our friend, dated the 10th November (1874) have reached us, the first one regarding the subject of a ferry service at Permatang Buidahari, the other one on the subject of making a road from Province Wellesley to Salama, and the other one on the subject of the boundary of Salama; we fully understood all their contents.

As to these matters, at any opportunity our friend comes to Penang, we shall be very glad to see and meet our friend personally. We hope our friend will look to us in the way of friendship. This we have to inform our friend.

Enclosure 7. in No. 1.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS to the RAJAH of QUEDAH.

(After the usual compliments.)

April 30, 1875.

It is with much regret we again trouble our friend on the subject of the road through Salama, respecting which we have before had correspondence with our friend, but as it is of great importance that we should have a ready means of access to Salama and Upper Perak to secure their peace and prosperity, we are anxious to quickly finish the road. But before going on with this, we should like to have our friend's assent that where the road passes through our friend's territory our friend may give orders to his people not in any way to interfere with our workmen. This road will be also of great advantages to our friend's country. We are very sorry that we did not see our friend when we were last at Penang.

Enclosure 8. in No. 1.

Proclamation.

By His Excellency Colonel Sir Andrew Clarke, R.E., C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Straits Settlements.

(Signed) A. CLARKE, Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

WHEREAS by an engagement entered into at Pulo Pangkore on the 20th day of January 1874, at the instance of and by the Chiefs of Perak, it was among other things agreed that a certain portion of territory, that is to say, the watershed of the Krian River, on the southern side of the river, should be declared to be British territory, as a rectification of the southern boundary of Province Wellesley, to the mutual advantage of both countries, the boundaries of which territory will hereafter be marked out as provided by the said engagement; and whereas the terms of the said engagement have been approved:

Now be it known to all men that the watershed on the south side of the Krian River, the inner boundaries of which will hereafter be marked out, is hereby declared to be British territory, and that no authority is to be exercised and no taxes are to be levied in the said territory, or anywhere in Perak to the south of the Krian River, except by the Government of the Straits Settlements and by Her Majesty's Resident or Assistant Resident in Perak, acting on behalf of the Sultan of Perak; and, with a view to the levy of the lawful revenue of the said places, and securing the lives and property of persons trading in the said River Krian, notice is hereby given that on application at the Police Station at Nebong Tubal, by any person desiring to bring produce or goods up or down the said River Krian, passes will be issued, and protection given, by the officers in charge of the said station; and all persons are warned against interfering with persons and boats in the said river, or attempting to take taxes in money or kind, under any pretext whatever. And further be it known that the rights of all persons now occupying and being in possession of lands in the said territory, will be respected, and their lawful holdings guaranteed and secured to them, and for this purpose all such persons are invited to lodge their claims at the Office of the Lieutenant-Governor at

Penang, and all persons desiring to acquire unoccupied lands for the purpose of occupation, cultivation, or mining, can apply at the same office.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON,
Lieutenant-Governor of
Penang.

Lieutenant-Governor's Office,
Penang, July 13, 1874.

Enclosure 9. in No. 1.

Proclamation.

By His Excellency Colonel Sir Andrew Clarke, R.E., C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Straits Settlements, and Vice-Admiral of the same.

(Signed) A. CLARKE, Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

WHEREAS by an engagement entered into at Pulo Pangkor, on the 20th day of January 1874, at the instance of and by the Chiefs of Perak, it was, among other things, agreed that a certain portion of territory, that is to say, the watershed of the Krian River, on the southern side of the river, should be declared to be British territory, as a rectification of the southern boundary of Province Wellesley, to the mutual advantage of both countries, the boundaries of which territory would thereafter be marked out as provided by the said engagement; and whereas the terms of the said engagement have been approved:

And whereas by a Proclamation published on the 13th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1874, the said territory was declared, amongst other things, to be British territory:

And whereas it has been found desirable now to annex the said territory to Province Wellesley, as originally intended:

Now be it known to all men, that the said portion of territory referred to in the said recited engagement and Proclamation is hereby annexed to and is hereby to be considered as a part of Province Wellesley, and as such a portion of the Settlement of Penang, and that the inner boundaries thereof will be published in the "Gazette" from time to time as the same are ascertained.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) W. W. WILLANS,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Singapore, May 7, 1875.

No. 2.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received August 30.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, July 20, 1875.

PREVIOUS correspondence will have made your Lordship familiar with the name and character of Raja Mahdie, a Chief of Salangor, and grandson of the late Sultan.

2. My predecessor, well aware of the disturbances already caused by this Raja in Salangore, and fully alive to the trouble he might still give, in August 1874 asked the Maharajah of Johore to exert his influence to induce Raja Mahdie to come to Singapore.

3. Sir A. Clarke, I understand, trusted that Raja Mahdie might be brought to see the futility of endeavouring again to renew a party strife in Salangore and hoped that he might be prevailed upon to accept an allowance from the Salangore Government, and live for the future peaceably away from the scene of his late struggle.

4. Mahdie had expressed his intention of going to Singapore at the very time the Maharajah's message reached him, and he made his way overland from Langat to Johore, reaching the latter place about nine months ago.

5. Since Raja Mahdie's arrival in Johore, both my predecessor and myself have used every endeavour to induce him to give up further interference in Salangore affairs, and to accept an allowance from that Government.

6. These endeavours, however, have been vain, as Raja Mahdie obstinately refuses any arrangement which does not make him Raja and sole owner of Klang, one of the districts of Salangore which he claims as his private property.

7. This claim the Sultan of Salangore denies, and no doubt with justice.

8. I have now received a letter from His Highness the Maharajah of Johore, copy of which I have the honour to enclose for your Lordship's information. I also enclose a copy of my reply.

9. I cannot see that there is anything more to be done at present, except to watch Rajah Mahdie's movements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 1. in No. 2.

(Private.)

MY DEAR GOVERNOR,

Istna, Johore, July 11, 1875.

WITH reference to our conversation a few days since, I have had a long interview with Rajah Mahdie at which I endeavoured to persuade him by all the means in my power to accept your Excellency's terms of a pension, residing either in Singapore or Johore, but I regret to say he is unwilling to accept them.

I further offered him again a portion of land in my territory to govern, but this he has also refused.

As it now seems to me that the prospect of a settlement is impracticable, and since Mahdie was sent for by me at the special request of the late Governor, Sir Andrew Clarke, I am anxious to receive your Excellency's instructions regarding him, as it is obvious from this repeated refusal on his part that my influence will not be sufficient to prevent him from adopting a more objectionable action than at present.

I can assure your Excellency that it is a source of great regret to me that Rajah Mahdie refuses to take the good advice offered him, for in this, as well as in all other matters, I am only too desirous of furthering the interests of the British Government.

I am, &c.

(Signed) MAHARAJAH (in native character).

Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 2. in No. 2.

MY DEAR MAHARAJAH, Government House, July 11, 1875.

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your Highness's letter of this morning's date.

I fully appreciate your Highness's good offices in having, at the special request of my predecessor, Sir Andrew Clarke, sent for Rajah Mahdie, and in having taken so much trouble in endeavouring to induce him to accept the offer made to him to accept an allowance and reside either in Singapore or Johore.

I fear that in the present state of mind of Rajah Mahdie I can make no proposal which is likely to meet his views, and I can now only express a hope that, for his own sake, he will not place himself in a position which might lead to a course of action which every one desirous of his welfare must wish to avoid.

Believe me, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

His Highness the Maharajah of Johore,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 3.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF
CARNARVON. (Received August 30.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, July 22, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to draw your Lordship's attention to the great want which is at present experienced owing to the absence of any correct topographical information relating to the Malayan Peninsula.

2. Upon my arrival in this Colony I found that, with the exception of the survey of our own Settlements, which is itself still incomplete, the Survey Department could furnish me with but little information beyond what could be gathered from the Admiralty charts.

3. Further information is being gradually acquired from the sketches of districts and rivers, furnished by our Residents (aided by surveyors) in the native States; but these sketches afford rough topographical details only, without any reference to a triangulation of the country.

4. Having been informed that the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty contemplate making a revision of the chart of the Straits of Malacca and of the coast of the Peninsula, I would suggest to your Lordship the advisability of inviting their Lordships' co-operation and assistance in the preparation of a map of the country, by the issue to the officer who may be intrusted with the naval survey of such instructions as shall insure the position of the most prominent mountains and hills of the Peninsula being as far as practicable accurately fixed. This may be done by bearings taken from points on the coast which would be accurately determined in the course of the naval survey.

5. The information thus afforded would form the basis of a tolerably accurate and complete map of the country, for the topographical details could then be filled in, between a series of known points, by the surveyors employed under the Straits Government, or by any other qualified persons.

6. I need scarcely say that I shall be glad, should their Lordships deem it desirable, to afford the naval officer who may be employed upon the survey every assistance which it may be in my power to render to further the execution of his work.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 4.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B. to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received August 30.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, July 23, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that, with a view of establishing more intimate relations with the Eastern States of the Malayan Peninsula, I recently paid a short visit to these States. With the exception of the trip of Sir A. Clarke to Pahang in September 1874, none of these States have been visited since July 1872, when Sir H. Ord went to Tringanu and Kelantan.

2. Attended by Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," Commander Stirling, R.N., I left Singapore in the Colonial steamer "Pluto," on the evening of the 12th instant, visited Pahang, Tringanu, Kelantan, Patani, and Singora, and returned to Singapore early on the 22nd instant.

3. I was received with great courtesy and cordiality by the chiefs who evinced a marked respect and friendship for the British Government. I trust that benefit will be derived from this visit, not only as regards the encouragement of trade, but also that greater facilities will be thereby afforded for dealing with the States on the Eastern coast, on matters connected with the Western States, with which we are so intimately connected.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 5.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.—(Received August 30.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, July 23, 1875.

WITH reference to my despatch dated June 5, 1875,* describing the arrangements which had been made to meet the demands of the Bandahara of Pahang upon Tunku Dia Oodin, Viceroy of Salangore, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that, during my recent visit to the Eastern States of the Malayan Peninsula, as reported in

* No. 36 of Command Paper of August 1875, C. 1320.

despatch of this date, the Bandahara expressed himself perfectly satisfied with these arrangements, and evinced the warmest friendship for Tunku Dia Oodin.

3. I am glad, therefore, now to be in a position to inform your Lordship that cordial relations between the States of Pahang and Salangore have been preserved by the measures adopted. I find that no correspondence has taken place between the Bandahara and Tunku Dia Oodin since Tunku Dia Oodin wrote to the Bandahara the letter referred to in paragraph 7 of my despatch of June 5th.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 6.

COLONIAL OFFICE to ADMIRALTY.

SIR, Downing Street, September 3, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy of a despatch from the Governor of the Straits Settlements,* requesting that, if their Lordships propose the preparation of a revised chart of the Straits of Malacca, the officers entrusted with this duty should be instructed to determine, as far as practicable, the exact position of the most prominent mountains of the Peninsula.

As the information thus obtained would be of the greatest value in the preparation of a map of the Peninsula, a result which Lord Carnarvon thinks it very desirable to obtain, I am to request you to submit Sir W. Jervois' suggestion to the favourable consideration of the Lords of the Admiralty.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 7.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received September 13.)

(Extract.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, August 7, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to enclose, for your Lordship's information, an extract from the "Straits Times" of the 31st ultimo, descriptive of the visit which I recently paid to the Eastern States of the Malay Peninsula, and which was the subject of my despatch of the 23rd ultimo.†

* * * * *

Your Lordship will observe that I had a private interview with the Bandahara of Pahang. During the course of this interview I explained to him the advantages which would be derived from a good system of taxation and collection of revenues, and informed him that the British Government was anxious that the resources of his State should be opened up, in order that the natural wealth of the country might be developed, the prosperity of himself and his people increased, and trade improved thereby. I also informed him that I would be ready to assist him with advice, and to instruct him as to the best mode of attaining these ends.

The Bandahara himself, however, seems to have little authority on such questions as these, for he stated that he must ask the opinion of the Chiefs of the Ulu (*i.e.*, of the interior of the country), by whom the greater part of the products of the State are collected, and through whom he enjoys the main portion of his income. The Bandahara promised to write to these Chiefs, conveying to them my proposal and offer of advice, and to let me know their decision on the point.

In despatch dated October 16, 1874,‡ my predecessor states that he had been informed that the Bandahara was desirous to open up his country. The communications conveying such information, however, appear to have been of a verbal nature only, and, from what the Bandahara said during my interview with him, I cannot but think that such communications were carried on without his knowledge. He did not seem to understand my proposals until after much explanation, and I could not trace that the Chiefs of the Ulu had ever been consulted by him on the subject of the development of

the resources of his State. I await a communication from the Bandahara on this matter ; but, although his manner warmed very much towards the close of my interview with him, I am not sanguine that he will ask for British assistance and advice, at all events at present.

During the course of this trip, I visited the five principal places on the east coast of the Malay Peninsula, viz. :—Pahang, Tringanu, Kelantan, Patani, and Singora, all of which, with the exception of the first named, are usually regarded to be, in some degree, tributary to Siam.

Singora is almost exclusively Siamese, very little of the Malay element being found there. The population of Patani, on the other hand, appears, for the most part, to consist of Malays, though the Siamese have, I understand, always claimed authority over this State. Tringanu and Kelantan are entirely Malay, although nominally tributary to Siam, are only so in name. They certainly present triennially a “bungamas,” or golden flower, to the Siamese Government, as a recognition of its authority ; but this authority is only nominal, and I am informed that the Siamese Government scarcely recognises these States as tributary provinces. In all these States there is a small percentage of Chinese.

Enclosure in No. 7.

EXTRACT from the “STRAITS TIMES” of July 31, 1875.

HIS EXCELLENCY SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS’ VISIT TO THE EAST COAST.—We are glad to find that his Excellency the Governor has recognised the necessity of not confining his attention to the Western States of the Malayan Peninsula, but has recently paid a visit to the Eastern States also. This, we believe, has not been done since Sir Harry Ord went to Pehang, Tringanu, and Kalantan in 1872, since when they have been practically lost sight of ; for, if we except the trip of Sir Andrew Clarke to Pahang last year, the Governor has never kept up the acquaintance that was then established. Although these States are less known than those on the other side of the Peninsula, which have the advantage of lying in the direct line of traffic, yet the quiet and order which they have enjoyed for some time past have led to a degree of prosperity which, at the first glance, is surprising.

Whilst the Western States have had whole districts depopulated by the strife and disturbance which have stunted their prosperity, the Eastern States have gradually become more or less thickly populated. Kalantan, for example, which lies about six miles from the mouth of the river of the same name, has a Malay population of 100,000 people in the town and neighbourhood, and this number does not include the women of the population. Large districts have everywhere been cleared, and the cultivation of paddy is carried on to a very great extent. Nor are they wanting in mineral resources. Gold, tin, and galena are to be found, but little worked. The great disadvantage under which they labour is in the absence of harbours, and in the fact that the coast is so exposed to the north-east monsoon that a landing is with the greatest difficulty effected during the time that it is the prevailing wind.

The Governor, attended by Mr. Swettenham and Lieutenant McCallum, R.E., left Johnston’s Pier at 6 p.m. on the 12th instant in the Colonial steamer “Pluto.” Her Majesty’s ship “Thistle,” Commander Stirling, R.N., accompanied his Excellency on this trip, but started earlier in the day. On the afternoon of the 13th instant the “Pluto” anchored off the Pahang River, and in the course of the evening a boat started for the village of Pahang, which is some seven or eight miles from the mouth of the river, in order to inform the Bandahara of the arrival of the Governor and of his intention to see him the following day. The Pahang River, which has a sandy bottom, is broad but shallow, with numerous shoals and sandbanks. Pahang was not reached till 1 a.m., and the Bandahara, being very sick, could not then be seen. His brother, however, made his appearance, and said that, although the Bandahara was ill, he was very anxious to see the Governor, and that he wished to know when to expect him. On the following morning some Chiefs arrived from Pahang in order to escort the Governor up the river. About 10 a.m. his Excellency and suite started in the gig of the “Pluto,” accompanied by Commander Stirling and some of the officers of Her Majesty’s ship “Thistle.” Upon reaching Pahang the Governor was received most cordially by the Bandahara, who was surrounded by many Chiefs and some 300 Malays, sitting in solemn conclave in and about the Balei or Council Hall, which is close to the landing stage of

the village. The Bandahara, who is 41 years of age, looked very ill; he is very thin, and, from his description of the symptoms, seems to be suffering from diseased lungs. He expressed great gratification at seeing the Governor. After a good deal of complimentary conversation, many topics were discussed.

The Bandahara, on being asked respecting his relations with Salangore, expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the arrangements which had recently been made to meet considerable claims he had against Tunku Kudin for expenses incurred when assisting him in the war which that ruler was obliged to wage in Salangore against Rajah Mahdie and others. He also expressed himself with warmth respecting Tunku Kudin, and said that they would be friends till death. He said that he would afford assistance to the Government surveyors, who have recently ascended the Maur River with the intention of descending the Pahang River, both of which rivers take their rise near the same spot.

We are glad to find that his Excellency is obtaining further information regarding the topography of the Malay Peninsula, for without a complete map the country cannot be opened up.

The advantages to be derived from a good system of taxation, and means adopted for collecting the revenue, were then discussed with the Bandahara. At this time the Governor asked the Bandahara if he would not prefer speaking to him in private, and, on the Bandahara's assenting, his Excellency retired with him to an inner department, the concourse in the Balei remaining seated as before until they returned. It appears to us that this idea of opening up the resources of Pahang is an extremely good one. It has always been represented to be very rich; gold and tin has been worked for some time, and large quantities of gutta can be obtained. The Chinese in this State, now 1,000 in all, would rapidly increase in numbers were it once known that the British were taking an active interest in its welfare. Baron Maclay, the well-known Russian traveller in these parts, who started from Johore a few weeks since, left Pahang two days before the arrival of his Excellency *en route* for Quedah. After a mutual interchange of presents, the Bandahara, whose bearing during the interview was most friendly and cordial, accompanied his Excellency some distance down the river.

The next point of call was Tringanu, one of the prettiest places on the coast of the Peninsula, which was reached on the morning of the 15th instant. Just before arrival the "Pluto" passed through fleets of fishing boats, all engaged in their calling, and all belonging to this village. A large trade is carried on in gambier, coffee, pepper, paddy, gutta, tin, and galena. A Dutch barque, a large schooner, and several tongkangs, were found anchored off the town and inside the bar. The Sultan was saluted by Her Majesty's ship "Thistle." A message was sent to him that the Governor was coming to see him. The "Pluto" was soon boarded by two large boats, each propelled by sixteen paddles, and containing certain high officials; the Sultan's Secretary assured the Governor that the Sultan was exceedingly glad to hear that his Excellency had come to him. The village of Tringanu contains some 5,000 inhabitants, and the population of the whole State amounts to 70,000, including 200 Chinese. Upon landing at the rude jetty in front of the village his Excellency was received by a salute and a guard of honour of some sixty spearmen, who, upon either side, escorted him in Indian file across the sandy tract about 300 yards wide, which separates the river from the village itself. The Sultan received the Governor in the Council Hall, a very much larger building than that at Pahang. The Sultan, who is much paralysed, especially in the right arm, is a very old man, 69 years of age, and has been on the throne since 1837. He has a son, the Yam Tuan Besar, 52 years old, and a great grandson 11 years old. An immense number of Chiefs and people assembled on all sides, the whole of them sitting down on the floor and ground according to custom. One of the most marked features of these Malay assemblies is the total silence which prevails around; not a soul speaks but in a whisper, even during any temporary absence of their Sultan or Rajah; there is no bustling nor pushing, but everybody seems to be contented with the position that he may have taken up, although it may even be some distance off. The Governor was received most warmly by the Sultan, who extended every proof of hospitality and welcome. The boundaries on the western side of the State of Tringanu seem to be little known. The Sultan himself said that there was a great extent of jungle in the interior, but that nobody had ever visited it, nor was it known where the Tringanu boundary ran. In connexion with this subject the Rajah of Kalantan subsequently stated that the State of Tringanu did not run inland so far as was generally supposed, but that Paliang extended at the back of Tringanu to the western boundaries of his own State. It appears that but little light can be thrown on this subject of boundaries, even by the natives themselves, and that satisfactory information on this point will be most difficult to obtain. Once every three years Tringanu is visited by a Siamese Commissioner, who carries away with

him the "golden rose," as a tribute to the Siamese Government. The rose is valued at 4,000 dollars, and the requisite sum for its manufacture is raised by a poll-tax of 24 c. on every male. Beyond this tax, and a tax of 50 c. per picul on gutta, no impositions seem to be made. Tenths are not taken on any article of commerce, and the Sultan's source of revenue is due mainly to the fact that he himself is the largest trader in the place. The greater part of the trade is carried on with Singapore. Large numbers of cattle are annually exported, both from this State and its neighbour Kalantan, as the large clearings which have been made, especially in the latter State, afford excellent pasture land, when not taken up by the cultivation of paddy. Just outside the Sultan's house, and standing in the middle of the village, is a steep conical mamelon, which is ascended by winding steps cut in the rock, and on the top of which is a stone fort. The Governor visited the fort, which is rectangular in shape and extremely small, its dimensions being only some 60 feet by 18 feet. It is armed with 10 rudely-mounted wall pieces, firing over a stone wall 5 feet high and 3 feet thick, and on the face directly fronting the sea are also two brass 24-pounders, with the Portuguese coat of arms inscribed thereon. Before leaving Tringanu, the Sultan expressed his great pleasure at having seen the Governor, and presented him with a most valuable kris, beautifully manufactured and mounted in gold. His great hobby seems to be the purchase of diamond rings, for many of which he has given, however, most exorbitant prices. The Governor was again attended by the spearmen body guard, and at his re-embarkation was honoured with another salute, fired from some guns mounted on the beach. Two large Malay boats also escorted the Governor to the "Pluto," and many of the Chiefs came on board and inspected the vessel, the machinery and engines of which naturally excited their astonishment. What they seemed to be especially delighted with, however, was the cabin accommodation.

Anchor was weighed during the afternoon, and a course shaped for Singora, which lies at the neck of the Malay Peninsula, and which the "Pluto" reached, after experiencing a stiff breeze, on the afternoon of the 19th instant. Steep peaks clothed with verdure, sloping abruptly to the very edge of the water, and crowned in some instances by white-spined "wats" or Siamese pagados, presents a very picturesque appearance, and a marked contrast to the flat sandy beach which stretches further to the northward, and which separates the Gulf of Siam from a large inland sea. During the south-west monsoon, this sea, which is reached by a day's journey from the mouth of the Singora river, is very shallow, its depth not exceeding 1 to 3 feet. During the north-east monsoon, however, the water accumulates to a greater depth. There is a very bad bar at the entrance of the river, the greatest depth of water over which is to be found on the right hand side of the entrance.

The town of Singora is situated about two miles up the river, and is built upon both banks, but principally upon the right bank. It has a mixed population of Siamese, Chinese, and Malays, the Malay village lying the furthest up the river. The Siamese portion of the town is mostly built in brick and stone, in strictly Siamese fashion. It is surrounded on three sides by a stone fortified wall some 20 feet high and 5 feet thick, provided in places with embrasures, but beyond a few old guns the whole has been dismantled. Near the mouth of the river, on the right bank, is an old stone enclosed fort, also now dismantled, the parapet of which is pierced for 32 guns. Another fort is situated on the other bank, at the first bend of the river. One of the most remarkable features of these works is that they have been studiously placed at the foot of hills, from the slopes of which the interiors are quite exposed, and by which they are commanded at extremely short ranges. The administration of Singora is carried on by a Siamese official called the Cho Koon. According to the statement of the Cho Koon himself, this office used to be one of appointment, but it now descends from father to eldest son, the latter of whom during his father's lifetime receives the title of Rajah Muda. The same title is also conferred on the son's son. This is the case at the present moment; there are two Rajah Mudas, and the Governor on landing was received by the grandson of the Cho Koon, the son having gone to Bangkok. The Cho Koon's house is built according to Siamese ideas, with much colour, painting, and enamel, and many images, and is close to the jetty. The Rajah Muda was attended by several other officials, all of whom went with the Governor to Cho Koon's residence, where the Cho Koon himself was waiting to receive him. The house is built on three sides of a flagged inner court, one side being occupied by a long elephant-house. Two guns stand in the court, one on either side of a large pair of handsome entrance gates. During the course of conversation, the Cho Koon said that he was glad not to have missed the Governor on this, the first visit paid by the Governor of the Straits Settlements to Singora, and he offered his good services to enable the Governor and suite to see the country. All the

revenues of Singora are paid to the Siam Treasury; the Cho Koon himself makes his income by trading operations, and there are doubtless certain monopolies attached to the office. Tringanu and Patani pay their "Bunga Mas" to Singora on account of Siam, but it is a curious fact that Kalantan, a country lying between Tringanu and Patani, comes directly under the government of Ligor, a country lying to the N.N.W. of Singora and tributary to Siam, and this has been the case for many years past. The population of Singora is strictly engaged in agricultural pursuits, and large tracts of ground have been cleared in consequence. The Chinese village consists of a line of houses upon either side of a long narrow street running parallel to the river, and seems very thickly populated. The principal articles of trade are small dried fish, and agricultural produce generally.

After some further complimentary conversation and a visit to the town the Governor returned to the "Pluto," and started the same night for Patani, which was reached early the next morning, the 18th instant. Soon after arrival, information was received from a Siamese brigantine, which, together with many schooners and large tongkangs, was anchored off the mouth of the river, that the Rajah of Patani was staying with the Rajah of Kalantan, who is his father-in-law. The Governor decided, however, to visit the town, which is situated on the right bank of the river, some two miles from the mouth, and was much pleased with what he saw during the visit. The entrance to the Patani River is very shallow, and a very wide shoal of sand stretches across the wide estuary. On a sandy spit, which extends from the mouth of the river to Cape Patani, a large quantity of salt is collected by allowing the salt water to evaporate in previously prepared pits. This salt, however, can only be obtained through a farmer who holds the salt farm. Galena and gold are both worked on a hill some little distance inland. The Galena is smelted first of all on the spot, and afterwards in Patani itself. A great deal of ground has been cleared on both sides of the river, and where paddy is not being cultivated excellent grass land supplies its place.

Besides the town of Patani proper, which lies on the right bank, its outskirts stretch on both sides of the river as far as the Rajah's house, which is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles beyond the town. These outskirts are very picturesquely situated. The houses are built back from the river among the trees and enclosed by rough palings, an open path cleared of trees running between these palings and the banks. Many boats are anchored off the banks, both loading and discharging, and, from the number of people passing to and fro on the river path, the population seems to be hardworking and busy. The Siamese element is almost lost in the town of Patani, which is almost exclusively Malay in its character. There are 100 Chinese in the town, and 1,000 in the whole State.

The "Pluto" left for Kalantan, the last point of call, the same afternoon, and arrived off the mouth of the Kalantan River early on the following morning. As the town of Kalantan lies some 6 miles up the river, and as there had been no opportunity of informing the Rajah of his Excellency's intended visit, a boat was despatched early in the morning to apprise the Rajah of this intention. Some four or five hours later, his Excellency and suite, attended by Commander Stirling and some officers of Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," started for the town. A long sand-pit stretches for some distance seaward from the south extremity of the entrance to the river, which is broad, but very shallow and rapid; it flows through recent alluvial deposits, and in some places the old channel has evidently silted up. A large population inhabits both banks of the river, engaged in agricultural or fishing pursuits. These banks have been very generally cleared. Several large campongs are passed on the way to the town, which is 6 miles from the Qualla, and a very large number of boats, junks, and tongkangs trade up and down the river. As has been already mentioned, the population of the town and neighbourhood number 100,000 souls, beside the women of the population. The Chinese in the country number 2,000. Taxes are imposed on gambier, paddy, salt, and opium. The gold, which used to be extensively worked in the country, is now said to be exhausted, and but little tin is worked at present. The Rajah of Kalantan, who is a very pleasant old man, and rather a wit, will not permit his subjects to gamble or cock-fight, and there is but little opium smoking amongst the Malay population in this State.

Upon arriving at the town, there was found to be a very great number of junks and boats anchored off the place, which is of considerable extent. The Governor was received by a large number of Chiefs and Headmen, and great crowds of people had assembled to witness his arrival. The balei stands within a large enclosure about 300 yards from the river, and here the Rajah welcomed the Governor with great warmth, and introduced him to the Rajah of Patani, his son-in-law. This balei is a very large building, capable of holding many hundred people, and a very large assemblage attended the meeting.

It was remarked, however, that the people kept to a much more respectful distance than in the other States. The Rajah of Kalanta expressed his great gratification at seeing the Governor so soon after his arrival in the Straits Settlements, and said that his Excellency was the third Governor whom he had seen, and that he appreciated the visit much more than if he had heard of a new Governor for some time previously; also, that, now he had been assured of the friendship of the English, his subjects would trade with Singapore much more readily than hitherto. He himself has not been a great traveller, and seems never to have gone beyond his own river, nor did he express any inclination to do so. In this he differs much from the Bandahara of Pahang and Sultan of Tringanu, both of whom, especially the latter, expressed a great wish to renew their visits to Singapore. It appears, from the statements of the Rajah and his advisers, that there are three small independent States called Sah, Lige, and Jambu, lying between his States of Kalantan and that of Patani under the direct government of Singora; and, moreover, that between Patani and Quedah there is also another State. We believe that this is the first mention of this geographical information. As regards the State of Kalantan itself, it seems that, although under the direct government of Lingor, which is itself tributary to Siam, the Siamese do not interfere with the laws or administration of the country, but that they simply take triennially the "Golden rose," as a mark of their authority. After some further conversation and a mutual exchange of presents, the Governor took his leave; and the "Pluto" set out the same evening for Singapore where she arrived, after experiencing a strong head wind from Kalantan, at 1 a.m. on the 22nd instant.

We congratulate his Excellency on the success of this visit, and are of opinion that great advantages may accrue therefrom both commercially and politically.

THE GOVERNOR'S VISIT TO THE EAST COAST.—The full account which we were enabled to publish on Thursday of the Governor's recent visit to the natives States on the East Coast of the Peninsula gives a most gratifying picture not only of the friendly disposition of Chiefs and people, but of a general prosperity and contentment prevalent which is in strong contrast to the stories of desolation which the British residents have had to tell of the States on the West Coast. His Excellency appears to have received everywhere a warm and cordial welcome from all the Rajahs. The Bandahara of Pahang, although very ill, sent a message to express his anxiety to see the Governor, and throughout a lengthened interview his bearing was most frank and friendly. The Sultan of Tringanu, an old man of seventy or eighty, was exceedingly glad that his Excellency had come to see him, and received him most warmly with every proof of hospitality and welcome. This is somewhat different from the reception accorded to Governor Cavenagh and his right-hand adviser the late Colonel Macpherson. The Cho Koon of Sungora, which is a Siamese State, was glad not to have missed his Excellency on his first visit. The Rajah of Patani was absent on a visit to his father-in-law, the Rajah of Kalantan, but his capital was visited, and found a most interesting place, almost exclusively Malay. The Rajah of Kalantan, a pleasant old man and a bit of a wit, welcomed his Excellency with great warmth, introduced his son-in-law of Patani, and expressed his gratification at seeing his Excellency so soon after his assumption of office. Altogether, the trip seems to have been as successful in every way as it deserved to be from the good intentions which originated it and the judgment with which it was carried out. A Governor of the Straits Settlements has power enough to follow his own pleasure in most things, but as Superintendent of Trade it is at least a moral duty incumbent upon him to cultivate the most friendly relations with all the native States of the Peninsula, and nothing is more calculated to effect this object than personal acquaintance and intercourse on the part of the Governor with the Rajahs, who are all-powerful with their subjects, and are obeyed with an implicit unquestioning obedience and respect such as perhaps only a Malay Rajah can command in this world. We trust therefore that the acquaintance now established by Sir William Jervois will not be allowed to die out, but will be judiciously fanned into more intimacy by future friendly visits from time to time, and also by the Rajahs being invited and encouraged to come to Singapore, as well as being hospitably entertained when they do come. So, only, can confidence be established, liberal and enlarged views instilled into the conservative native mind, trade flourish, resources become developed, and the prosperity of the native States as well as of these Settlements be increased and ensured.

From the visit there has already been derived one benefit in the shape of a good deal of new and interesting information regarding the geography, population, resources,

and politics of the five States visited. It is really astonishing how little is known at this time of day of the geography of the Peninsula; especially when we remember that there was an English factory in Patani 250 years ago. The natives themselves, even, seem to have the vaguest ideas about the boundaries of the different States, and none at all as to the western boundaries; and the fact appears to be that the interior of the Peninsula is still an unknown land, wherein Baron Maclay may make some noteworthy discoveries. On the map Tringanu is made to march with Perak, but the Rajah of Kalantan stated that Tringanu does not extend far inland, and that Pahang stretches north in the interior behind to his State. Again, the Rajah of Kalantan stated that between his State and Patani there are three smaller States, Sah, Lige, and Jambu, under the rule of Sungorah. There is also a small State between Patani and Quedah. These are new geographical discoveries of importance, which will doubtless be noted in the Surveyor-General's Office for the forthcoming map of the Peninsula, which is such a desideratum.

As regards population, Kalantan would appear to take the first rank with 100,000, Tringanu coming next with 70,000. Of course these figures can be taken only as approximate, but they show a large increase on the estimates of Crawford, Newbold, and Thomson, who put down Kalantan as having a population of 50,000 and Tringanu 37,500. In 1870 the population of Patani was estimated at 90,000, but it is said to have dwindled down in 1832 to 54,000. Crawford estimated the population of Pahang at 20,000 and Thomson at 14,000 only. The population of both States must be now much larger. Sungora is under the direct Government of Siam, with a Siamese official, styled the Cho Koon, at the head of affairs. Patani, Kalantan, and Tringanu are nominally also under the Siamese Government, but are practically independent. The Siamese interfere in no way with the rule of these three Rajahs, or in the internal affairs of either State, but, every three years, the Rajahs recognise Siam's suzerainty by the tribute of the "Bunga Mas" or "Golden Rose," which is of the value of about 4,000 dollars. Tringanu and Patani pay their "Bunga Mas" to Sungora, and Kalantan to Ligor, a Siamese State to the north of Sungora.

That all these States are rich in resources of every description there can be no doubt from the fact that the population, which may be pronounced the laziest in the world, all "nature's gentlemen," are able to live with the smallest amount of work, and even export gold, tin, gutta, &c., procured in the rudest and most wasteful manner. It only requires safety to life and property to be once assured, and capital will at once flow in with Chinese labour, roads will be made, the jungle cleared and planted, the gold, silver, and galena mines will be worked, and a general era of prosperity and enterprise take the place of one of sleepy stagnation and idleness. The Governor of the Straits Settlements can do much to bring that era about speedily.

No. 8.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, September 18, 1875.

WITH reference to your letter of the 3rd instant,* in regard to the request of the Governor of the Straits Settlements that, in the event of the preparation of the revised chart of the Straits of Malacca, the officers entrusted with the survey should be desired to determine the exact position of the most prominent mountains of the Peninsula, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to request you will inform the Secretary of State for the Colonies that a survey of the coast of the Malay Peninsula is not in contemplation.

2. The present charts of the Malacca Straits are the result of an elaborate marine survey made by officers of the late Indian Navy, in which, although there is an absence of topographical detail, the seamen's wants are fully provided for.

I am, &c.

(Signed) VERNON LUSHINGTON

No. 9.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR, Downing Street, September 25, 1875.

I HAVE had under my consideration your Despatch of the 8th of July last,† respecting the boundary to be definitely selected between Province Wellesley and the native

territories of Perak and Quedah to the south and east. I concur in the proposed boundary which you have selected, running from Tangong Piedong on the coast to the point where the eastern boundary of Province Wellesley meets the Krian River, leaving the further decision in the matter to the Boundary Commissioners: and I also approve of the arrangements you propose as to the collection and custody of the revenue in the disputed territory.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 10.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR, Downing Street, September 25, 1875.

IN reply to your Despatch of the 22nd of July* respecting the want of correct topographical information concerning the Malay Peninsula, I have the honour to transmit to you, for your information, copies of a correspondence with the Admiralty, from which you will learn that a new survey of the coast is not contemplated by their Lordships.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 11.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR, Downing Street, September 28, 1875.

I HAVE had under my consideration your Despatch dated the 20th of July,† respecting the present attitude of Rajah Mahdie with reference to the state of Salangore. In a telegram I sent you on the 2nd of September I informed you that if Rajah Mahdie were taken prisoner on any hostile expedition, Her Majesty's Government would not feel at liberty to interfere for the purpose of saving his life. He will, therefore, undertake any such measures of aggression at his risk. You will, of course, lose no opportunity of impressing on Rajah Mahdie the expediency of abstaining from any act of hostility against Salangore, and I feel no doubt that the Maharajah of Johore will assist you to the best of his ability.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 12.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received October 25).

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, September 18, 1875:

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that, in order to obtain a more perfect understanding respecting the condition of affairs in Perak, I determined to make a tour through that State. I accordingly started from Singapore on the 31st ultimo, and returned this morning. During this absence of 18 days I have visited the interior of Perak and Laroot, and I have had interviews with the Sultan, Ex-Sultan Ismail, Rajah Muda Yusuf (the heir-apparent), and all the principal and several minor Chiefs. I have also obtained, from personal observation, a knowledge of the views with which the people, both Malays and Chinese, regard the British Government. I will furnish your Lordship with full information relating to this visit when reporting generally upon the state of affairs in the native States.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 13.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received October 25th.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, September 18, 1875.

IN my despatch to your Lordship, dated 23rd July 1875,‡ I reported, for your Lordship's information, that I had paid a visit to the Eastern States of the Malayan Peninsula, with a view of establishing more intimate relations with those States, and I expressed a hope that benefit, both commercially and politically, would be derived therefrom.

* No. 3, 1875.

† No. 2.

‡ No. 4.

2. I have now the honour to inform your Lordship that about a month after my return to Singapore, I received a letter from the Sultan of Tringanu, to the effect that he was most anxious to pay me a visit and to renew his acquaintance with the British Government, and he begged that I would send a vessel for his conveyance to Singapore.

3. I accordingly sent the Colonial steamer "Pluto" for him; and his Highness, accompanied by a numerous retinue (110 men and 40 women), arrived at Singapore on the 29th ultimo. He was received on landing with all honours. I showed him all the attention in my power during the two days between his arrival and my departure for the State of Perak (which had been previously arranged), and his Highness, with his wives and family, were also subsequently entertained at Government House.

The Sultan, with his large party, after enjoying the hospitality of the Colony for a fortnight, returned to Tringanu, much pleased at the manner in which he had been welcomed and entertained.

4. Tringanu is one of the richest of the States on the eastern coast, but much has yet to be done before its resources can be properly developed. I trust, therefore, that the friendly relations which have thus been renewed by the visit of the Sultan to Singapore will tend to improve the condition of Tringanu and the trade between that State and this Colony.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 14.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 4, 1875.

I REGRET to say I fear Mr. Birch has been treacherously killed on Perak River at Passir Sala, between Bhota and Durian Sabatang. Proclamations of Sultan Abdullah and Governor referring to arrangements made by me with Sultan for government of Perak to be carried on by British officers in his name, on which full report sent by mail of 21st October had to be posted. I received telegram last night from Birch, dated, I think, erroneously, November 1, stating proclamations posted. All quiet and satisfactory; at same time I received telegram from Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, dated yesterday, stating Birch, when at Passir Sala, was attacked and killed in his bath. Malay interpreter also killed; two men missing; four wounded. I think this affair is one of an isolated character, but in case of anything more serious I have sent 100 troops from Singapore, and 60 from Penang; also 30 additional armed police to Perak to occupy Residency. Mr. Swettenham with body of armed police set out from Bandar Bahru for Qualla Kangsa on 28th ultimo. I have directed every available armed man to be sent from Laroot to Qualla Kangsa to support him. He can from there get to Laroot if necessary. I go myself to-morrow to Perak River to see how matters stand. Will communicate further in a few days.

No. 15.

Substance of Telegram to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., dated November 5, 1875.

MUCH regret news. I approve all your proceedings as reported in your message, and will arrange for reinforcements if really needful. You must reply by telegraph fully and promptly. I hope that this may admit of being treated as an individual outrage, and not lead to military operations, which would endanger British policy in native States.

No. 16.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Received November 6.)

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 6, 1875.

THE officer reported killed is J. W. W. Birch. Death not absolutely certain. Governor left yesterday evening for Perak, calling at Malacca and Klang.

No. 17.

Substance of Telegram from the ACTING COLONIAL SECRETARY to the
EARL OF CARNARVON, dated Singapore, November 6, 1875.

TELEGRAM received will be sent by Governor by Maharajah's gunboat this afternoon.

No. 18.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 8.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, September 29, 1875.

IN continuation of my despatch, dated 18th September,* I have the honour to enclose, for your Lordship's information, copy of a letter received from his Highness the Sultan of Tringanu, expressive of his appreciation of the manner in which he was entertained during his visit to the Straits Settlements.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure in No. 18.

SREE SULTAN OMAR, of Tringanu, to his Excellency THE GOVERNOR,
Straits Settlements.

(Translation.)

(After compliments.)

11 Shaaban 1292 (September 11, 1875).

We inform our friend that we have been well received, and respectfully aided and cherished. Nothing has been wanting, but all fully supplied.

During the absence of our friend (in Perak), we lived in Singapore in peace and prosperity, without any evil and mischief.

We were troubled in mind, however, for leaving our country so long; therefore we asked the Colonial Secretary to allow us to return to Tringanu.

The Colonial Secretary hired for us and for all the women, our family, and all our men, a steamer called the "Kromahta," and he fully supplied us with what was needed.

We thank our friend very much, and we have nothing to return to our friend, but we pray God will reward our friend, and grant our friend a long life and prosperity, and may he become Governor permanently at the three Settlements until the last day. We hope our friend and ourselves may continue to love one another and assist one another for ever, and may it never end during the revolution of the sun and moon, night and day.

No. 19.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 8, 1875.)

MY LORD,

Singapore, September 30, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt on the 3rd instant, of a telegraphic Despatch (confidential) from your Lordship, of which the following is a copy:—

"September 2nd. Warn Rajah Mahdie if taken prisoner on hostile expedition Her Majesty's Government will not interfere to save his life."

I may add that steps have been taken to warn Rajah Mahdie accordingly.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 20.

The ACTING COLONIAL SECRETARY at Singapore to the EARL OF
CARNARVON. (Received November 9.)
(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 9, 1875, 7.20 a.m.

TELEGRAMS just received from Governor, dated Penang, but evidently sent from Perak, apparently Residency some 60 miles up Perak River. Was relieved by Innes on Satur-

day. On Sunday attack made by troops and police from Penang and Birch's Sepoys on stockade further up river, near site of Birch's murder. Attack failed. Innes killed. Elliott and Booth wounded. Eight men of 10th wounded. One missing. Governor was going up the river to Batu Rabit. Rabit half way up to the Residency. Governor orders me to telegraph to Hong Kong for 300 men. Have telegraphed, but told General Colborne to wait orders from home. Have telegraphed to Viceroy. Asked for 500 men at least and ship of war. Shall send to Labuan to hasten "Modeste."

No. 21.

Substance of Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR
SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., dated November 9, 1875.

I MUCH deplore the loss suffered in Perak. Do not attempt to attack without sufficient force. Arrangements have been made for reinforcements with utmost speed.

I rely on your doing what is urgently necessary, and after that, on your asking for instructions as to policy.

Keep me fully apprised.

No. 22.

The MARQUIS OF SALISBURY to the VICEROY OF INDIA.

(Telegraphic.)

India Office, November 9, 1875.

THREE hundred men of the troops required are going from Hong Kong on Thursday. Please to despatch as soon as possible 250 from India, and to hold further reinforcements ready in case of need.

No. 23.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to the ACTING COLONIAL SECRETARY
at Singapore.

(Telegraphic.)

November 9.

I HAVE arranged to send 300 men from Hong Kong. Shipping taken up. They will sail Thursday. I have requested 250 more from India. Immediately telegraph whether Governor considers this enough.

No. 24.

COLONIAL OFFICE to ADMIRALTY.

SIR, Downing Street, November 9, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you copies of two telegrams which were received to-day from the Colonial Secretary of the Straits Settlements, applying for military reinforcements in consequence of an outbreak of Malays on the Perak River. I am also to enclose a copy of a telegram addressed by Lord Carnarvon to the Colonial Secretary in reply, and a copy of telegram from the Marquis of Salisbury to the Viceroy of India sent to-day.

I am to request that you will lay these copies before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for their information.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

No. 25.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR, Downing Street, November 9, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you copies of two telegrams received to-day from the Acting Colonial Secretary of the Straits Settlements,* making application for a reinforcement of troops, in consequence of an outbreak on the part of the Malays in the Perak.

* Nos. 28 and 29.

I am also to enclose copies of two telegrams which, after communication with the Secretaries of State for War and India, have to-day been sent on the subject; the first from Lord Carnarvon to the Colonial Secretary; the second from the Marquis of Salisbury to the Viceroy of India.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

No. 26.

GENERAL OFFICER at Hong Kong to WAR OFFICE.

(Telegraphic.)

Hong Kong, November 9, 1875.

TRANSPORT available for 300 by Peninsular and Oriental "Kashgar," on Thursday, the 11th. Men held in readiness. Inquiries are being made for other vessels. Several on the berth for Singapore.

No. 27.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, November 9, 1875.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that the following telegram has this day been received from Rear-Admiral Macdonald at Bombay, viz. :—

"Serious disturbances at Perak, near Penang (Prince of Wales' Island). Viceroy requests my assistance, troops there being under his orders. Do not know what ships of China Station may be there. Am I to interfere?"

2. I am also to acquaint you that, consequent upon the personal conference held at this office to-day, the subjoined reply has been sent to the Rear-Admiral, viz. :—

"Give assistance by sending troops by one or more of detached squadron. Send 'Philomel' and any other vessel of same light draught for river service. 'Fly,' 'Thistle,' 'Modeste,' at Singapore."

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 28.

The ACTING COLONIAL SECRETARY at Singapore to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received November 10.)

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 9, 1875, 6.15 p.m.

COMMANDANT recommends 1,000 men from Calcutta with artillery and mountain guns. Have telegraphed accordingly to General. Hong Kong offers three companies. Have telegraphed to accept "Ringdove" and "Modeste" on way from Hong Kong. "Egeria" will follow. Birch's body recovered.

No. 29.

Substance of Telegram from the ACTING COLONIAL SECRETARY at Singapore to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received November 10, 8.35 a.m.)

Two telegrams just received, 7 morning; will repeat both to Governor *via* Penang. Governor will express own views. Executive Council's views telegraphed yesterday, 1,000 men, besides artillery, and three Hong Kong companies, Indian troops, will come unless countermanded.

No. 30.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to the ACTING GOVERNOR, Singapore.
(Telegraphic.)

Downing Street, November 10, 1875.

TELEGRAPH on at once to Sir W. Jervois.

Irving telegraphs you will express your own views respecting troops from India.

Viceroy can supply 1,000 men if absolutely needed. Consider, therefore, carefully how many you require, and telegraph accordingly to President in Council, Calcutta, also informing me.

No. 31.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, November 10, 1875.

WITH reference to my letter of yesterday and to yours of to-day,* I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you that the following telegram has this day been received from Vice-Admiral Ryder at Shanghae, viz. :—

“ Have sent ‘ Modeste,’ ‘ Egeria,’ and ‘ Ringdove’ to Singapore to reinforce ‘ Thistle’ and ‘ Fly.’ If necessary I shall follow with ‘ Audacious.’ I leave Shanghae after arrival of mail on 14th.”

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 32.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

War Office, November 10, 1875.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, a copy of a telegraphic message sent yesterday to the General Officer commanding the troops at Hong Kong relative to the despatch of men to Penang.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. C. VIVIAN.

Enclosure in No. 32.

The SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR to the GENERAL OFFICER COMMANDING at Hong Kong.

(Telegraphic.)

LET 300 troops be embarked on Thursday, the 11th, for Penang. Steamers calling for orders at Singapore.

No. 33.

INDIA OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

India Office, November 10, 1875.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to transmit herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, copies of telegrams relative to the despatch of troops to Perak.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. T. PEARS, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

Enclosure 1. in No. 33.

The MARQUIS OF SALISBURY to the VICEROY OF INDIA.

(Telegraphic.)

November 8, 1875.

SERIOUS disturbances reported in Perak. Sir W. Jervois states he may require troops.

In that case he has been directed to apply to you.

Please immediately to comply with any such requisition in the manner you think best, taking up necessary freight. Delay may lead to serious consequences.

Jervois probably will need not less than 300 men.

Cost will be borne by Imperial revenues.

* No. 24.

Enclosure 2. in No. 33.

The VICEROY OF INDIA to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.

(Telegraphic.)

Bombay, November 9, 1875.

Yours of 8th, Perak.

I have requested President in Council, Calcutta, to take immediate measures to send force to Penang from Calcutta, and settle details as to strength with Colonial Government.

Admiral has been requested to send ship of war to Penang at once.

Enclosure 3. in No. 33.

The MARQUIS OF SALISBURY to the VICEROY OF INDIA.

(Telegraphic.)

November 9, 1875.

Yours to-day, Perak.

300 men of the troops required are going from Hong Kong on Thursday.

I have to instruct you to despatch as soon as possible 250 from India and to hold further reinforcements ready in case of need.

No. 34.

The ACTING COLONIAL SECRETARY at Singapore to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received November 11.)

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 11, 1875, 5.20 a.m.

TELEGRAPHED everything yesterday to Governor, who will arrive at Singapore to-day. India asks whether natives or Europeans? Am deferring answer till Governor comes.

No. 35.

INDIA OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

India Office, November 11, 1875.

IN continuation of my letter of the 10th instant,* I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to transmit herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, copies of telegrams regarding arrangements for the despatch of troops to Perak.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. MASON
For Military Secretary.

Enclosure 1. in No. 35.

The VICEROY OF INDIA to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.

(Telegraphic.)

November 10, 1875.

Your telegram of the 9th has been repeated to Sir Henry Norman. As information of amount of force required is incomplete, he will be guided by further communication with Straits Government. Please send any further telegrams to President in Council, Calcutta, and not to me.

Sir Henry Norman will make all arrangements without reference to me.

Enclosure 2. in No. 35.

The PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta, to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.
(Telegraphic.)

November 10, 1875.

THE Viceroy has conveyed your Lordship's instructions to comply with requisition of Straits Government for troops, and requisition has been received for 1,000 men, with detachment of artillery and mountain guns. This will involve sending head-quarters of two regiments. May Commander-in-Chief be asked to send a selected officer in command, who will probably be senior to officer commanding in the Straits?

Enclosure 3. in No. 35.

The MARQUIS OF SALISBURY to the PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta.
(Telegraphic.)

November 10, 1875.

HOLD the 1,000 troops and artillery in readiness, but do not despatch any until further instructed, as telegram from Jervois is expected here, and the whole 1,000 may possibly not be required.

No objection to sending selected officer as you suggest. The officer sent should be fully competent to take command, as Sir W. Jervois will probably be required at seat of Government.

Inform me whom you propose to send.

No. 36.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, November 11, 1875.

WITH reference to previous communications, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that the following telegram has this day been received from Commodore Parish, at Hong Kong, viz. :—

“Over 300 troops sent to Singapore by ‘Kashgar,’ this day” (11th November).

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 37.

INDIA OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

India Office, November 12, 1875.

IN continuation of my letter of the 11th instant* I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to forward herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, copies of telegrams relative to the despatch of forces to Perak.

I have, &c.

(Signed) B. T. PEARS, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

Enclosure 1. in No. 37.

The VICEROY OF INDIA to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.
(Telegraphic.)

November 12, 1875.

“PHILOMEL” left on 11th for Penang.
Admiral holds another ship ready if required.

* No. 35.

Enclosure 2. in No. 37.

The PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta, to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.

(Telegraphic.)

November 12, 1875.

Perak.—ON supposition that 1,000 infantry may go, Commander-in-Chief proposed Buffs and 1st Goorkhas.

Sir W. Jervois telegraphs for 1,500 European infantry or two regiments, though we asked if some might not be natives.

Commander-in-Chief evidently thinks for such a service that a proportion of good native troops is desirable, and we entirely concur.

Sir W. Jervois also asks for a mountain battery, four engineer officers, 50 miles of field telegraph, as much wire as can be spared, and 1,000,000 rounds of Snider ammunition.

We wait your orders.

No. 38.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

(Telegraphic.)

Downing Street, November 12, 1875.

SECRETARY OF STATE tells me you now ask for two regiments of European infantry, or 1,500 bayonets, with artillery, 50 miles telegraphic apparatus, and a million cartridges. I am extremely disappointed at getting no reply to all my requests for full explanations and details. I cannot judge for what purpose you want a military force apparently so much larger than what would be required to punish what you originally called an isolated outrage.

Before India is told to send soldiers, explain what policy you have in view; what is now the state of things; whether disturbance is spreading; what cause to apprehend danger in future; and why natives may not form part of the force.

Please send quick and full answer.

No. 39.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 12, 11.35 p.m.)

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 12, 1875, 1.25 p.m.

GLAD to find intended application for troops anticipated in England on my return yesterday to Singapore from Perak. Have applied to India for 1,500 English troops, say two regiments, one battery with mountain guns, ready to be worked by men in the field.

General from Hong Kong, with 300 men, now on way here. There is already about 750 of the line and 80 gunners. "Thistle" and "Fly" are now at Perak. "Modeste," "Ringdove," and "Egeria," are expected. Force of seamen will be organised.

All circumstances fully considered. I am well acquainted with country and believe force to be sufficient. Corps of native auxiliaries, and coolie corps and corps for construction of rafts are being raised. Fifty flat-bottom boats which will be ready in a week ordered. Residency at Bandar inviolable; 300 men ten miles above ship navigation in Perak River; also thence some 60 miles down to the sea. Steam launches and boats keep communication with sea open. People and Chiefs in lower part of river, including Sultan, thought loyal.

Sultan Laxamana and Shah Bandahara paid visit on the 9th instant. Sultan promised boats and men. Yusuf's predecessor in Upper Perak likewise remains loyal. Disaffection most likely restricted to small portion of country; wise, nevertheless, to act as if not so. Chinese people in Laroot will prevent difficulties there it is hoped. Intend to attack from Laroot, and march force over hills dividing Laroot from Perak to Qualla Kan-Ajwa-Dahar-g-su, about 120 miles up the river, thus acting both up and down stream. Have ordered Speedy with Sepoys to hold passage and check all communication between Perak and Laroot. Native auxiliaries will probably be sent across from Bugas River to Perak River.

No. 40.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR Admiralty, November 12, 1875.
 WITH reference to my letter of yesterday's date,* and to previous correspondence, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that the following telegram, dated yesterday, has been received from Rear-Admiral Macdonald, Naval Commander-in-Chief in the East Indies :—
 "Viceroy informs me that none of detached squadron were required for troops
 " 'Philomel' has sailed for Penang."

I am, &c.
 (Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 41.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
 (Received November 13.)

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 12, 1875, 6.30 p.m.

LEFT Singapore 5th. Called Malacca to order Assistant Resident, Sungie Ujong to be reinforced. No disturbance there, but some chiefs near Malacca threaten disturbances in Salangore. I believe no connection with Perak affairs. Davidson wrote from Klang; he was threatened on all sides. On 6th I went up Klang River to Klang. Saw Tunkit Kudin. Town safe. Davidson in interior, with 300 Chinese and Malays, to protect people against bodies of freebooters robbing and burning villages. No intelligence since, but no reason for apprehension. Am sending a native auxiliary force to co-operate with him. Mahdi in Johore suspected bottom of this. I have asked Tumongong of Johore to arrest and surrender him. Arrived Perak river early 8th. There got intelligence that early previous day two officers and 60 of 10th Regiment, Lieutenant Abbott, four sailors, congreve rockets, 30 police, 60 Sikhs, 20 Malay volunteers, went through jungle, and about four miles above Residency. Engaged followers of Maharajah Lelah, in whose village Birch was killed. Sikhs and police showed want of discipline, and in their confusion fired into troops. After one hour and a half severe firing, Europeans charged up to Malay position, a stockade, when Innes was killed, Booth and Elliott wounded. Owing to loss of officers, Lieutenant Booth, commanding, ordered force to retire, this accomplished by troops in good order. Enemy evacuated stockade before troops retired. I telegraphed on 4th to say I was going to Perak; but my telegram did not reach Residency until eight hours after expedition had started. On 8th gun-vessels "Thistle" and "Fly" went up Perak River with 80 10th Regiment and 20 Royal Artillery from Singapore. Have ascertained particulars of Birch's death. Proclamations had been posted without incident all way up to Passir Sala. On November 1 (date correct) Birch telegraphed to me all quiet, Proclamation issued in Perak. Laxamana and Shabbandar have written to you to accept office. Troops not required, sailors return in "Pluto." Meanwhile Swettenham issued Proclamations from Blanja to Qualla Kangsa without incident. Birch slept at Passir Sala night of November 1. Seems most probable attack on him and his party was unpremeditated; was brought about by ill-advised action of interpreter, who struck a Malay for tearing down Proclamation; interpreter instantly stabbed, and rush made on Birch when in bath close to shore. Swettenham heard of Birch's murder on 4th at Blanja, when coming down river; he passed Passir Sala during night, and arrived safe at Residency.

No. 42.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.
 (Telegraphic.)

Downing Street, November 14, 1875, 9.15 p.m.

I HAVE long expected a reply to my inquiries. Being afraid of some error, I have, after communication with the Marquis of Salisbury, requested that two regiments should,

if you require them, be sent from Calcutta with artillery, &c. I am sorry to be obliged to act without knowing many essential details or the special object which you have in view. I cannot assume the responsibility of further delay in the despatch of the troops in face of your urgent demands, but responsibility of asking for them from Calcutta will rest with you, and you must clearly understand that these troops are allowed only for punishment of outrage, and that in no case will Her Majesty's Government sanction their use for annexation or any other large political aims. All such questions must be referred home by telegraph or despatch.

I wish you immediately to explain why I have received no reply to my several questions, and transmit complete answer to them.

No. 43.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to the DEPUTY DIRECTOR OF THE PERSIAN GULF TELEGRAPH, Kurrachee.

(Telegraphic.)

Downing Street, November, 15, 1875, 9 p.m.

PLEASE send following urgent to Telegraph Superintendents both at Rangoon and Galle, to be forwarded by first steamer to the Governor, Straits Settlements, Singapore, from Lord Carnarvon:—

I telegraphed on the 14th repeating my wish that you should explain your policy and the conditions under which reinforcements are needed from Bengal. I learn to-day interruption of cable between Penang and Madras. You will probably get yesterday's message with this, and you will act in accordance. As soon as possible send complete replies to all my questions. Do not permit Davidson to act except on defensive under strict orders from you. Inform me of substance of Proclamation posted in Perak. Troops ordered yesterday to leave Calcutta with the least possible delay.

No. 44.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, November 15, 1875.

WITH reference to your letter of this day,* asking for information as to the present and probable naval force in the Straits Settlements, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to request you will acquaint the Earl of Carnarvon as follows, viz.:—

Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," 4 guns; total complement 73, of which 10 are marines; and Her Majesty's ship "Fly," 4 guns; total complement 74, of which 10 marines are at present at Singapore.

Her Majesty's ship "Modeste," 14 guns; total complement 221, of which 30 marines; and Her Majesty's ship "Egeria," 4 guns; total complement 126, of which 19 marines; and also Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove," 3 guns; total complement 90, of which 11 marines; were reported on 10th November as having been sent to Singapore.

Her Majesty's ship "Philomel," 3 guns; total complement 90, of which 11 marines, had sailed on 11th November for Penang from Bombay.

Her Majesty's ship "Audacious" (flag-ship of Vice-Admiral Ryder), 14 guns; total complement 461, of which 61 marines was to leave Shanghae about 14th November for Singapore if necessary.

The above force shows a total of 7 ships; 16 guns; 1,135 officers, men, and marines (152 marines alone).

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 45.

MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE to MR. HARDY.

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, November 18, 1875.

INFORMATION received from Perak River. Four stockades and six guns taken from Malays on 15th by troops and navy without loss. I am proceeding to-day to Perak with 200 80th; 100 to follow.

No. 46.

MR. IRVING to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Telegraphic.)

Received, November 22, 1875.

Communication open via Siberia. Governor left Aglain for Perak Friday morning. Ignorant whether troops coming from India. General Colborne with 300 18th left for Perak Thursday, also Ringdove and Egeria troops. Shelled and took four stockades on Monday at Passir Sala village, where Birch was murdered, and returned to residency. One native police wounded. Birch's property found in Maharajah Lela's house. Full telegrams sent Ceylon Wednesday by mail, stating danger of national rising as reason for demand for troops; subsequent information strengthens belief in such danger. Satisfactory news from Davidson, Salangore, to 8th instant.

No. 47.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 22.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, October 15, 1875.

IN reply to your Lordship's despatch of the 25th May last* I have the honour to inform your Lordship that I have given my most anxious consideration to the question whether it would be desirable to address any representation to the Sultan of Perak, with a view of inducing him to abate the cruel practice of debt-slavery.

2. I was already considering the subject of debt-slavery when I received your Lordship's despatch, and I subsequently obtained reports on it from the Resident of Perak, and from the Resident and Assistant-Resident of Salangore, whom I had requested to furnish me with such information as they could afford in reference to this crying evil. These reports, dated respectively the 28th July, 23rd August, and 30th June, are transmitted with my despatch of 16th October.†

3. Considering the character of Abdullah and his impracticability, as described in the despatch just referred to, it appeared to me utterly hopeless, by merely tendering him advice, to try to influence him with reference to this question.

Debt-slavery is a subject of that character which was expressly excluded from the Pangkore Engagement, as coming under the head of "Malay custom," for, though it is contrary to the Mohommedan religion, it has by long practice become a "custom" in the Malay States.

It was one of the matters which I considered it was only possible to deal with, in Perak, by the exercise of control. Your Lordship will gather from my despatch on the affairs of Perak that, under the new arrangements I have proposed in that State, the treatment of this question will, in Abdullah's name, be placed practically in the hands of the British Government; and to this, your Lordship will observe, the Sultan has given his full consent. The subject of debt-slavery will be brought forward and dealt with by our officers, in conjunction with the Malay Council in Perak, as explained in my despatch.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 48.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 22.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, October 16, 1875.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 27th July last,‡ received by me on the 18th September after my return from Perak, enclosing copy of a letter addressed to your Lordship by Lord Stanley of Alderley, respecting native affairs in the Malay States, I transmit, for your Lordship's information, replies to the comments enclosed by Lord Stanley, of his Lordship's friend in the India Office.

These replies will show your Lordship that Indian experience is not necessarily a qualification for forming a judgment on the relations between our officers and the Chiefs of the Malay States.

* No. 24 of Command Paper [C. 1320], of August 1875.

† No. 49.

‡ No. 37 of Command Paper [C. 1320], August 1875.

With reference to your Lordship's directions, I am sensible of the necessity of exercising great care in the character of the advice tendered by the Residents, and will do my best to carry out your Lordship's instructions on this point. I beg leave, however, to remark, with respect to your Lordship's concluding injunction, that, if the Government of the States to which our officers are accredited, be actually carried on by native rulers, the presence of our officers would result in the countenance by the British Government of the oppression of the ryots by the Chiefs, who are the main obstacles to the improvement of the condition of the people.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure in No. 48.

Memorandum on the Perak Resident's Report.

Answer.

FROM a perusal of this Report, it must be concluded that the Resident is under a misapprehension as to the relations which should exist between the protecting and protected Powers. This is a grave matter, but it further appears that he publicly uses an influence which should only be felt through the conduct of the native ruler.

Without criticising the Resident's policy too severely, as he pursues it in an undoubtedly conscientious spirit, it will only be necessary to quote a few clauses to show the mistaken course of action pursued by him.

Clause 24. "I therefore deemed it an important point to make the establishment of any lodge of this kind penal, and in this view I have been entirely supported by the Chinese headmen in the country, who, although themselves probably compulsorily belonging to lodges in Penang, yet one and all concur in saying that they are but productive of evil and never of good."

(1.) The Resident should have induced the Mantri to issue a Proclamation pronouncing these societies illegal, and then have seen the Proclamation enforced through the Mantri's police. In this way he could have carried out his policy without publicly appearing in the light of an arbitrary ruler.

Clause 89. "Seeing, however, the disadvantage which would ensue of using foreign coin in a State under British protection, I immediately, on taking office as Acting Resident of Perak in January 1874, commenced to circulate the copper coin used in the Straits Settlements, and gave orders that no other kind should be received into the Larut Treasury."

(2.) In causing the old coin to be refused at the Treasury, the Resident inflicted a grievous wrong on the people and committed an act opposed to the laws of political economy; he should have issued nothing but Straits Settlements coin failing a native Mint, and have melted up the old

(1.) The Proclamation should be in the Sultan's, not in the Mantri's name. The police belong to and are paid by the State, not by the Mantri.

Captain Speedy has been informed that everything he does ought to be in the name of the Sultan.

(2.) This criticism is written with a want of knowledge of the circumstances. "Immediately," as Captain Speedy states, on his taking office, there was no copper coin to speak of in the country, certainly not 100 dollars' worth. There were no shops in Larut then, not even houses, a popula-

*Memorandum.**Answers.*

coin as it accumulated in the Treasury under a system of gradual withdrawal from circulation and re-coinage as Perak coin.

Such high-handed measures might be expected from an ignorant and despotic oriental ruler, but no English officer should identify himself with measures opposed to sound judgment and a due regard for the interests of the people governed.

Clause 94. "I established a Court for the trial of criminals and settlement of disputes, in (*sic*) the judication of which I endeavour as nearly as possible to follow always the Indian Penal Code."

(3.) The formation of some sort of Court is necessary through which criminal and civil law may be administered, having due regard to the constitutional laws of the country. The Court, however, should be established by the Mantri's Proclamation. The chief officer should be a native, with an European officer, inferior in rank to the Resident, to sit with him as assessor, with an appeal to the native Ruler in cases where both parties to the suit are native or non-British subjects; and to the native Ruler and Resident conjointly, where either of the parties is a British subject.

In the event of the settlement of French or German or other subjects in Perak, and the establishment of Consuls, the position of the Resident in the Local Court as Chief Judge would cause him serious inconvenience and be injurious to his influence, a result which will surely follow sooner or later if he so publicly assumes the right of governing.

(4.) Clause 98. The latter part of this clause places the Resident in a morally and politically wrong position. He should have suggested a Proclamation forbidding the practice to be circulated and enforced by the native police.

Clause 137. "Deeming it important that there should be a proper road connecting Larut with Perak, in order to facilitate the means of commerce of the interior of that country, I have commenced a road leading from Bukit Gantang to Qualla Kangsa, a distance of 27 miles in an easterly direction passing through.

tion of only about 2,000 Chinese living in stockades, fighting, and living on rice and fruit, the rice all bought in Penang, and the fruits taken from trees on the spot.

Thus the critic, in speaking of the "refusal" of the "old coin," speaks of what did not exist. Captain Speedy, as he says, gave orders that "no other coin" (but the English) should be received at the Treasury. This was, no doubt, to prevent the introduction into the Larut district of Dutch or Sarawak coin, and also of that most inconvenient coinage, now, as then, in use in Perak proper, with 1,000 coins to the dollar.

Properly speaking, the order should have been in the Sultan's name, but no injustice was done.

(3.) In this criticism again the Court should not be established by the Mantri's Proclamation but by the Sultan's, if by Proclamation at all.

In the cases tried, the Assistant-Resident would only act up to his powers, and not go into the Mohommedan religion or recognised customs.

The critic must have had in his mind natives of some other country, and can have little or no knowledge of Malays to propose an "appeal" to them.

(4.) To speak of issuing a Proclamation and put down debt-slavery by the native police, only shows how completely the writer has misconceived the state of society in the Malay States.

No advice would induce the Sultan to issue such a Proclamation (and he, of course, alone can do it), and no chief would obey such a Proclamation, even were it issued. In fact, it is allowed that debt-slavery is an abuse which cannot be removed by the Malays themselves, as they lack the power to enforce an order for its abolition, even could they be induced to issue one. Captain Speedy, in compelling this man to accept the fine, was merely enforcing the recognised Malay custom, though one which is often evaded, from the very want of authority to carry it out.

(5.) The first movement in this road-making should have been a Proclamation issued by the native ruler; this course

(5.) In making this road, the Assistant-Resident was only going on with a work already begun by the native authorities, and

*Memorandum.**Answers.*

would have cleared the Resident from all responsibility as to those arbitrary measures which are sure to be resorted to in making the road, such as compulsory labour and cheating the labourers of their hire, and the appropriation of land necessary for the road-way.

So much for the Report, and now as to the Proclamation.

(6.) This document is altogether unwise. The fourth paragraph should be expunged; it is neither conducive to the dignity of the native Ruler nor the proper influence of the Resident.

(7.) Paragraph 3 is highly improper, promises of Royal favour will hereafter lead to petty and annoying claims against the State. It would be quite sufficient to state the openings for trade.

(8.) Paragraph 6 is very objectionable. The native Ruler alone should be referred to, of course he being so completely in the power of the Resident, would of necessity be compelled to consult that officer whenever action relating to State affairs was required. In this way intrigue would be kept in check, and the influence of the Resident could not be brought to bear offensively on the native Ruler by native factions; above all, the guiding hand would only be felt, not seen.

(9.) It is very improper for native subjects to go backwards and forwards between the Ruler and British officer; complications and unpleasantness must arise out of such a system.

(10.) The Mantri should appear to do everything; he would in this way not feel his dependent position so much, while the Resident would not be held accountable for all the irregularities of the native administration.

When the native State shall have prospered, and the self-importance of the Ruler shall have increased, the public, under a less prominent policy of the Resident, will not be witness to any disagreements between that officer and the native Ruler, so that a most powerful stimulant to the rebellion of the native Ruler against the authority of the Resident will be absent.

suspended owing to the Chinese disturbances in Larut. The road has been, and is being made under the direction and supervision of the Mantri. No arbitrary measures have been resorted to; the labour has been paid for, and for the most part imported from the Straits Settlements. No land has been "appropriated."

There is scarcely any part of the road that does not run through jungle, which is Crown property. On the very small portions—not altogether exceeding a mile in length—where the roads will cut through occupied land, the occupants will be compensated.

(6.) This Proclamation is only a translation of that issued by the Sultan in the native character.

However it might appear to Europeans, this paragraph would not lower the dignity of the Sultan in the eyes of the natives; and in advising the Sultan to protect the lives and property of foreigners (hitherto a matter of comparative unconcern to the Rajas) the Resident would not appear to be exerting an improper influence over him.

(7.) The words "regard with great favour" merely mean "shall be very glad if;" and in another Proclamation the same words of the vernacular have been so translated. The words in this translation are ill chosen.

(8.) "The native Ruler," *i.e.*, the Sultan of Perak, has been anything but "completely in the power of the Resident," nor has he at all considered himself "compelled" to consult that officer whenever action "relating to State affairs was necessary."

(9.) It is difficult to understand to what this remark refers.

(10.) If the native Chiefs once felt certain that the Resident was there only to "advise," and that in the event of his advice being refused he would simply say, "I wash my hands of the affair," and then wait inactive till the next opportunity of offering his advice occurred, from that moment his position in the native State would be worse than useless. For the Chiefs, whatever the Resident might say, would either ignore him completely, or tell the people that he was a party to, and approved of their proceedings.

*Memorandum.**Answers.*

(11.) Under the present régime the Mantri, in place of being judiciously trained to the wise exercise of his authority, is taught to regard himself as a puppet equally destitute of power and responsibility, and unconcerned in that material progress of his people, of which he should be the promoter.

(11.) The critic has evidently misunderstood the position of the Mantri; he is no Raja of an independent State, but a Chief of Perak, sixth in order from the Sultan, and holding "dum bene gesserit," a particular office in the country.

June 28, 1875.

October 16, 1875.

W. F. D. J.

No. 49.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 22.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, October 16, 1875.

IN my Despatch, dated 18th September,* I reported to your Lordship that I had returned to Singapore after making a tour through Perak, on which occasion I made the acquaintance of both the principal and the minor Chiefs of that State, and had an opportunity of personally ascertaining the feeling of the country respecting the present condition of its affairs.

I propose in the present Despatch to inform your Lordship of my proceedings during that tour, and of the course of action which, on a review of the circumstances previous to my visit, and of the events immediately subsequent to, and consequent upon it, I have been led to adopt.

2. Your Lordship is so fully aware of the circumstances which led to British intervention in Perak that I need here only briefly refer to them. The enclosures of my predecessor's Despatch, dated February 24th, 1874,† in the Blue Book laid before Parliament in 1874, afford full explanation on the subject. It will suffice, therefore, for me here to observe that such intervention was rendered unavoidable by the fact that the peace of our own Settlement at Penang was seriously endangered by the disturbed state of Perak. In Larut, one of the provinces in that State, faction fights raged between different tribes of Chinese, directed and supplied with funds by bodies of their countrymen who resided in Penang. These disturbances were fomented by the Chiefs of Perak, some of whom espoused the cause of Ismail—a man of Sumatran descent—who, in opposition to the principles of Perak succession, had been placed upon the throne, whilst others supported the claims of Abdullah, who was of royal blood on the father's side, and in the direct line of succession.

The election of Ismail was attributed by Abdullah and his party to the Mantri of Perak (sometimes, but improperly, called the Mantri of Larut), a man whose machinations and designs have for long been a source of danger to his country. The Mantri was at this time actively supporting one faction of Chinese in Larut, so that eventually the Malay question of the Perak succession became identical with the Chinese struggle in Larut—each of the two great rival factions receiving respectively assistance from the party of one of the claimants to the throne.

3. In the beginning of 1874, the Chinese disturbances were happily put an end to by Sir Andrew Clarke, through the instrumentality of Mr. Pickering, who induced the Chinese head men to come to an amicable arrangement. At the same time, with a view of obtaining a settled government in Perak, many of the Chiefs of that State were called together at Pulo Pangkore by Sir Andrew Clarke, and under his countenance and approval, they proceeded to depose Ismail and to elect Abdullah Sultan of Perak. At that time an engagement was entered into between the British Government on the one side, and Abdullah and certain chiefs on the other, by which it was arranged that British officers were to be appointed respectively as Resident and Assistant Resident in Perak; and that their advice was to be taken and acted upon on all questions other than those touching Malay religion and custom.

Amongst other clauses, it was arranged that the collection and control of all revenues, and the general administration of the country should be regulated under the advice of the Resident and Assistant Resident.

* No. 12. † No. 52 of Command Paper [C. 1111], July 1874.

4. On the 2nd November 1874, a Proclamation, approved by your Lordship's Despatch of 17th December 1874,* was issued by my predecessor, informing all people that a letter had been received from your Lordship (referring to your Lordship's Despatch, dated 4th September),† stating that Her Majesty's Government will look to the exact fulfilment of the pledges given by Sultan Abdullah and his Chiefs, and would hold responsible those who violate the engagements which they had solemnly agreed upon.

5. On the 22nd April 1875, Sir Andrew Clarke found it necessary to address a letter of remonstrance and reproof to Sultan Abdullah (copy herewith), informing him that he was breaking the engagements which he had made at Pangkore, and stating the relations which should exist between the Sultan, as the advised, and the Resident, as the adviser, whether in respect to collection of taxes, the control of revenues, or the administration of justice.

6. I assumed the government of this Colony on the 10th of May last, and on the 13th of May Mr. Birch, the British Resident in Perak, addressed to me a letter from Bandar Bahru, stating that Sultan Abdullah showed "a desire to break all his engagements at Pangkore." I enclose a copy of this letter. Your Lordship will observe that it draws an unfavourable picture of the man who had been placed upon the throne through our instrumentality.

7. I find that, previously to the date of the Pangkore Engagement, Abdullah had been represented to be a man of vicious habits and indifferent health, and, as such, he had been considered unfitted to assume the sovereignty. At the meeting at Pangkore, it appears that he spoke and acted well, and gave promise of being a good Sultan. He soon, however, relapsed into the former habits with which he had been credited. He surrounded himself with bad advisers, by an exceedingly immoral collection of slave women, prostitutes, and concubines, and has become an habitual opium smoker. The qualifications necessary for a Ruler, and which it was hoped would be found in him, are wanting, and, in lieu thereof, we find imbecility, weakness, and duplicity.

8. Under Clause IX. of the Treaty, the Sultan was to receive a fixed sum from the Civil List; but, immediately after consenting to this clause, and affixing his chop to the Treaty, he commenced borrowing money from Chinese, and incurring extravagant expenses.

9. Under Clause X. the collection and control of all revenues was to be regulated under the advice of the Resident; but, in direct opposition to this engagement, and in spite of several warnings from the Governor, he farmed the Perak taxes to a Singapore Chinaman for 26,000 dollars per annum, and received 15,000 dollars of this sum in advance. Moreover, in order to meet the expenses entailed by his extravagance, he has resorted to a system of squeezing his subjects, who are thus doubly taxed.

The plan which he has generally adopted has been to send persons of no influence, but of unscrupulous character, to distant parts of the State, and there levy these illegal taxes.

Notwithstanding the frequent admonitions of the Resident on this point, reminding him that by adopting this course he was directly violating the engagements made at Pangkore, he persisted in these illegal attempts to extort money.

10. Again, with regard to Clause VI. of the Treaty, wherein it is laid down that the advice of the Resident should not only be asked but also acted upon on all questions other than those touching Malay religion and custom, Abdullah has not acted upon this advice, except on a few rare occasions, and then not until the Resident had held out threats of the Governor's displeasure and possibility of his being dethroned.

For example, a scheme of taxation for Perak was prepared by the Resident, submitted by him to Sir A. Clarke, and met with the approval of the Government. This was pointed out to Abdullah, who professed perfect acquiescence in all its principles, but, as each detail of this scheme was matured, and laid before him for his chop, he put off the question with frivolous excuses, and this scheme of taxation, for easily raising a revenue in the country, and for enabling it to pay its debts and develop its resources, has been kept in abeyance solely from his vacillation.

On every occasion that the Resident pressed him not to postpone these matters, he professed acquiescence, but as soon as the paper was produced and his chop asked for he immediately framed some excuse for further delay.

11. I enclose some extracts from the Reports of the Resident, dating from the commencement of his appointment in Perak, in November last, and from these extracts, your Lordship will observe that Abdullah's character and line of action have been such as I have described them to be. Your Lordship will also find mention of the same subject in the 10th and 11th paragraphs of the enclosed Report of Her Majesty's Resident

* No. 73 of Command Paper [C. 1111], July 1874.

† No. 68 of same Paper.

in Perak, for 1874, a copy of which accompanied my predecessor's despatch, dated April 26th, 1875.* I have made some notes upon this Report which I enclose for your Lordship's information.

On attentive perusal of this Report, I do not gather that there has been any particular development of the resources of Perak, consequent upon the adoption of the system of "advising" the Sultan in his government. My own observation supports this conclusion. The case of the Larut district, to which I shall again refer, is altogether exceptional and peculiar.

The report of the prosperity of this district has given rise to the belief that great development has taken place in the resources of all Perak. The fact, however, is that in Perak generally, where Sultan Abdullah, Ex-Sultan Ismail, and other Chiefs have had their sway, there are but few signs of improvement. The character of Abdullah, his utter impracticability, his refusal to take the advice of our Government, added to the division between him and Ismail, and between their respective followers, and combined with the system of oppression of the people by the Chiefs; all these and other circumstances have conspired to render improvement well nigh impossible.

12. One of the consequences of the establishment, in 1874, of closer relations with Perak, has been that some 18,000*l.* has, under authority obtained from the Legislative Council by Sir A. Clarke, been advanced from the Straits Settlements Treasury on the security of that State, and, considering what has passed, it is a question whether we shall be able to avoid incurring a much larger liability on its account.

During the disturbances in Larut considerable expenses were incurred on behalf of the State by the Mantri of Perak, in his endeavours to bring to terms the contending factions of Chinese in Larut. Previous to my arrival in this Colony, an agreement (copy enclosed) had been arranged by my predecessor, between the Mantri on the one hand, and his creditors on the other, engaging that all claims upon the Mantri should be referred to the decision of a commission. I understand that Sir A. Clarke's view was to issue scrip to each creditor, payable as the revenues of Perak would admit, in 10, 20, or 30 years; and that the half-yearly dividends of this scrip, upon which the creditor would be able to raise money, would be paid by the Perak Government.

The Commissioners are of opinion, and I agree with them, that it will not be possible to raise the money on the security of the Perak Government under its present conditions. In order to carry out the terms of the agreement, therefore, it is a question whether it will not be necessary that the Government of the Straits Settlements, on behalf of the State of Perak, should become responsible to the Mantri's creditors (who are for the most part British subjects) for the payment of his debts, the amount of which is estimated at some 75,000*l.* But whilst the British Government take upon themselves this security for the State of Perak, we must at the same time insist upon good security from that State itself, and this cannot be obtained in the present position of its affairs.

13. Whilst discussing the affairs of Perak, I desire to bring prominently to the notice of your Lordship a subject, not yet referred to, which has for the last four months engaged my attention, and which has an important bearing on our relations with that State. I allude to the condition of bondage in which, under the denomination of "debt-slavery," a not inconsiderable portion of the people therein live.

I enclose reports† on this subject from Mr. Birch, Mr. Davidson, and Mr. Swettenham, to which I beg to draw your Lordship's special attention. These reports disclose a state of things unknown to any but those who have actually resided amongst the Malays of the States of the Peninsula, and have made the relations of debtor and creditor a special subject of inquiry.

I should observe that although Mr. Swettenham's official post as Assistant Resident is in the State of Salangore, he has on several occasions been employed on missions in Perak, and he has an intimate knowledge of the Perak people. His report refers to the State of Salangore as well as Perak, whilst that of Mr. Davidson refers alone to Salangore. It is, however, in Perak that "debt-slavery" is stated to be most common, and if the evil be dealt with there, reform may hereafter be introduced the more easily in other States.

Owing to the peculiar relations which exist between debtor and creditor, and considering that a large proportion of the creditors are Rajahs and Chiefs, it would be very difficult, if not impossible, to deal with this question without the power to enforce the carrying out of any course that might be determined on to relieve slave-debtors. In my opinion it would not be possible for any British officer, in the position of a Resident, to obtain the abolition of debt-slavery merely by "advising" the Sultan or Chief.

14. The position of a Resident at the Court of a Malay State is, in many respects, a peculiar one. If his advice be followed, he is in a position to be of great benefit to the

* No. 26 of Command Paper [C. 1320], August 1875. † Not printed.

State, for the prosperity of which he is in a great measure held to be responsible. When, however, as has been the case in Perak, his advice is for the most part not followed, his powers of usefulness must obviously be very restricted.

In the words I recently made use of in a speech at the opening of the Legislative Council of this Colony:—"In Perak, especially, the relations between the adviser and the advised have been unsatisfactory from the commencement. The Resident's advice is disregarded, and he must consequently either passively look on, while acts are committed which he disapproves but cannot control, or he must assume to himself a power which is inconsistent with his position as an adviser, thus practically taking upon himself the government of the State, so far as the opposition of Rajahs and Chiefs will permit him to do so. The result is eminently unsatisfactory to all concerned."

Some of the Chiefs, I had been informed, anxious for a better system, and desirous of putting an end to the divided state of Perak, wished the British Government to take the country altogether under their control.

15. Such was the state of affairs in Perak which led to my recent visit there.

On that occasion, I commenced my tour in Larut, crossed overland, on elephants, to Qualla Kangsa, on the Perak River, and descended that river in boats from Qualla Kangsa to the sea. Whilst en route, I visited the several chiefs of the country. (Map enclosed.)

16. I was accompanied by Mr. Birch, Resident of Perak, Captain Speedy, Assistant Resident of Perak, Mr. Davidson, Resident of Salangore; Mr. Swettenham, Assistant Resident of Salangore; Major McNair, Surveyor General; Captain Innes, R.E., Assistant Surveyor General; Captain Stirling, R.N.; Lieutenant Abbott, R.N.; Dr. Anderson, Colonial Surgeon; and Lieutenant McCallum, R.E., my Acting Private Secretary; and I had a guard consisting of 15 sepoys and 11 blue jackets from Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," which was anchored at the Dindings.

17. I spent three days in the tin districts of Larut, where I was fortunately able to settle some disputes, and to give advice respecting the relations which should exist between master and coolie.*

The district of Larut is unlike any other part of Perak. Its appearance, with its large Chinese population, its numerous mines, its roads, and the amount of traffic passing over them, is striking.

Before the disturbances arose, which eventually led to our intervention, tin-mining had been carried on to a considerable extent in this district, but during the war between rival factions of Chinese it nearly altogether ceased. Since British protection has been afforded, the number of mines worked is far in excess of that opened under native rule, and the prosperity of the district has immensely increased.

These tin districts are peopled almost exclusively by Chinese, who regard the British Government as virtually the ruling power, and the British officer resident there has been able to act for their improvement without interference or opposition from the Chiefs of Perak.

The Mantri, who had engaged in large speculations there, was saved from bankruptcy by our intervention, and ever since that occurred, the business of government has really been in the hands of our officers.

18. From Larut to Qualla Kangsa, on the Perak River, there will ere long be a regular road communication. The distance is about 18 miles, and five miles of the road has been finished. It is important to open this, the only land route between Larut and Perak, and I urged that the work might be proceeded with with all speed.

19. At Qualla Kangsa I met the Raja Bandahara Usman, the second in succession to the throne of Perak. He is a great opium smoker, and very weak in intellect. I also met here the Sri Maharaja Lela, a minor Chief, and an imbecile old man. I also had an interview with the Laxamana (apparently a man with some sense and cunning), who had accompanied me since my first arrival, and with the Mantri, who joined me at Larut. I did not discuss any serious business with these Chiefs on this occasion.

I may here mention that at Qualla Kangsa, and all the places I stopped at en route, considerable preparations had been made by the Chiefs for my reception.

* Under the present system the coolie receives a certain per-centage of the tin which he excavates, and he is compelled to buy clothes, food, everything, in fact, from the mine owner, who, in the generality of cases, greatly abuses this privilege, by charging the coolie some 200 or 300 per cent. beyond cost price. I endeavoured to induce the head men to pay the coolie wages, and to allow him to purchase the necessaries of life when and where he liked. The mine owners said they would agree to the proposal, provided the coolies are bound to work a certain number of hours per day (which now they do not). I promised to endeavour to effect this arrangement. So far as the coolies are concerned, the change will be a great boon.

20. The next point I touched at was Senggang, also on the Perak River, and some 10 miles below Qualla Kangsa. At Senggang resides Rajah Yusuf, the Rajah Muda, or heir presumptive to the throne.

Both in bearing and intelligence Yusuf is superior to the other Perak Chiefs; instead of the listless, apathetic disposition, which is the normal characteristic of the Malay, he appears to possess energy and activity. It is probably due to these qualities, so peculiar in a Malay, that he has incurred an ill-feeling which exists against him among some of the Chiefs.

I had a long interview with Yusuf, and I found that representations previously made to me that he wished the British Government to undertake the government of the country were quite correct. He told me distinctly that he thought this was the only way to put an end to the present unsettled state of affairs in Perak.

21. The next place I stopped at was Blanja, also on the Perak River, but some distance below Senggang. Here I found the Ex-Sultan Ismail, who had come down from Kinta to see me, Raja Dris (heir presumptive to the Bandaharaship, and cousin to Sultan Abdullah, but a very superior man to the Sultan), Rajah Ngah, Ismail's cousin, the Maharaja Lela, Panghina Kinta, Toh Nara, and other minor Chiefs.

Yusuf, the Bandahara, the Mantri, the Laxamana, and others, had come down the river either with me or after me.

22. I had three interviews with Ismail, and found that he had not an idea of his own. Without any claim to the throne, he was made Sultan of Perak, at the instigation of the Mantri, with a view to pave the way for the Mantri's own eventual succession. Ismail is completely in the hands of the Mantri and other minor Chiefs. He is no doubt still regarded as Sultan by the majority of the Chiefs of the Ulu, or upper districts. He acknowledged unreservedly to me that the country was in a very unsettled and disturbed state; that nothing is being done towards improving it; and that there is no real government therein. I asked him his wishes, and he answered "whatever the Governor pleases."

On my suggesting to him, as a solution, that the government of the country should be directed by British officers, he received the suggestion apparently with pleasure, but said that he could not act by himself, but must consult his advisers. Evidently he feels that he was raised by the Mantri and others to a position to which he was not entitled, and he now fears to offend them.

He subsequently addressed me a letter, of which I enclose a copy, in which he states that he will not recognise the Pangkore engagement, but that he is nevertheless desirous that we should help him to govern the country. This letter, I have good reason to believe, was written by the Mantri, and as Ismail can neither read nor write, I think it probable that he was not alive to its contents.

My impression is that, seeing the course taken by Yusuf, on whose support he has hitherto greatly depended, by Raja Dris, by his own relative, Raja Ngah, and others of less note on whom he has hitherto relied, but who are now desirous of living under British rule. Ismail will in time fall into their views, and I would then propose to treat him with every consideration.

23. My next point of call was Campong Gaja, where I found Sultan Abdullah waiting for me. This village also is on the Perak River, and some miles below Blanja. I should mention that, believing that any agreement between him and Ex-Sultan Ismail was hopeless, I had purposely not asked Abdullah to come up to Blanja.

In my boat at Campong Gaja I had an interview with Abdullah, and I told him the gist of my conversations with the Chiefs at Blanja.

He confined himself on this occasion chiefly to polite expressions of welcome, and questions relating to the route I had taken, but said he would come to me the next day at the British Residency at Bandar Bahru, about midway between Blanja and the mouth of the Perak River.

24. The next day I had a more formal interview with Abdullah at the Residency, as had been arranged.

I then told him that he, as well as other Chiefs of Perak, had violated the engagements entered into with the British Government at Pangkore, and had disregarded your Lordship's own distinct warning, that Her Majesty's Government would hold him and his Chiefs responsible for such violation; that, instead of following the Resident's advice, he had thwarted him in his endeavours to improve the condition of Perak; that there was no real government in the State; that the system of debt-slavery in practice in the country was oppressive, and at variance with Mahommedan law; that the present state of affairs in Perak was detrimental to the interests of his country and his people, and calculated to lead to disturbances; and that, interested as the British Government is by both treaty obligations and by the near neighbourhood of Perak to its own Settlements, in obtaining good and settled government in that State, in the development of

its resources, in the well-being of its inhabitants, and in the prevention of oppression, we could not allow the affairs of Perak to remain in their present condition.

I had previously addressed Ismail and the Ulu Chiefs in very similar terms, and they had granted the truth of my statements, and declared that they felt themselves powerless to better the condition of affairs without the assistance of the British Government.

25. I now found that the representations that had been made to me as to Abdullah's unfitness and inability to govern were correct. On every occasion he appealed to some one near him, especially to the Shabandar, who has been his evil adviser from the commencement of his rule.

His other advisers are three Malays of the worst character, who have gained his consideration by their readiness to carry out any business which an honest man would refuse, and who, in the advice they offer, seek merely to make a tool of Abdullah for their own profit.

Abdullah, in replying to me, promised to do right and carry out his engagements in future, but asked to consult the Ulu Chiefs at Blanja before giving me a written reply to my suggestion that British officers should undertake the government of the country, and that the Sultan, Ex-Sultan, and other Chiefs entitled to payments by the State, should receive allowances from the revenues of Perak.

I proposed this course, believing that it would be a satisfactory solution to all concerned, and seeing that it would put an end to the rivalry of the parties in the State, who had expressed their willingness to adopt the advice of our Government in a course which would place the affairs of Perak on a satisfactory footing, and give all parties and individuals equal justice.

26. I confess that, when I considered Abdullah's disregard of his engagements, his private character, his bad advisers, the rival parties in the State, the absence of law or justice, the outrageous impositions of petty Rajas and Chiefs, the influence for good or evil in our own Settlements of peace or disturbance in an adjoining State, our financial relations and responsibilities with Perak, and the impossibility of withdrawing from the position which we had adopted in 1874, I inclined to the opinion, before I held communications with the Chiefs, that the best course to adopt would be to declare Perak British territory, and govern it accordingly. But, on weighing well the impressions conveyed to me by my interviews with the Chiefs, it did not appear to me expedient at present that this course should be adopted. Moreover, reasons to which I shall presently refer strengthened me in this conviction.

Convinced, however, that Abdullah ruling independently, with a British officer as an "adviser" only, was quite impracticable, and wishing, if possible, to make an arrangement which, whilst it should be effectual to give good government, should still, as far as possible, be one which would meet the wishes of the Perak people, and leave it impossible for Abdullah to say that he had not had a fair trial—more especially now when he made promises of amendment—I determined, if the Sultan could be induced to agree to the proposal, to adopt the policy of governing Perak by means of British officers in his name.

27. There were other considerations which weighed with me in adopting this course.

In carrying on the government of the State at present, it would be very inconvenient if the inhabitants of Perak all at once became entitled to the rights and privileges of British subjects. On the other hand, by ruling in the name of the Sultan, the form of government will be more adapted to the conditions of the case, and will enable us to deal easily with matters that might be difficult of solution under English law.

For instance, it will be much easier to deal with Chiefs who may oppose the new order of things, because their interests are bound up with a system which oppresses and squeezes the people.

I may add that the cost of government will be much less when carried on in the name of the Sultan than it would be if conducted on British principles.

Moreover, we shall be able either to recede from our position, or adopt a more advanced policy as circumstances may render desirable; *i.e.*, either relinquish the government gradually to native rulers, if we hereafter found any fitted to carry it on, or add the territory to the Colony of the Straits Settlements.

Meanwhile, we shall undoubtedly be strengthening our position. With the control of the revenues, the power of preventing improper payments, the appointment of officials, the control of the police, the establishment of stations at points selected by us, and the opening out of the country by means of roads, we shall always be in a position, if desired, to assume the government on the part of Her Majesty the Queen, and maintain order, without the slightest prospect of opposition.

28. My proposal, therefore, is to govern the country in the name of the Sultan by means of officers, to be styled Queen's Commissioners, and Assistant Queen's Commis-

sioners. I consider it very desirable that the change of policy from one of mere advice to one of control should be marked by a change in the titles of the British officers.

I propose to have at first two Queen's Commissioners, who, with the Assistant Commissioner at Larut, will together form a body, subject to my orders, for arranging and directing the affairs of the State. It appears to me undesirable, at starting, that the officer who has been acting as "British Resident" with Abdullah, notwithstanding his undoubted ability and energy, and other good qualities, should alone be charged with the direction of the government.

I propose, therefore, at first, to place Mr. Davidson, the present Resident in Salangore, with Mr. Birch, as a co-equal Queen's Commissioner, and that Mr. Swettenham shall, for a few months, take up Mr. Davidson's duty in Salangore.

Hereafter, *i.e.*, in the course of a few months, when the arrangements for conducting the Government have been matured, one Commissioner will suffice. I should then propose to appoint another Assistant Commissioner, and Mr. Davidson might return to Salangore; or, what will probably be a better arrangement, Mr. Davidson will become Commissioner in Perak, and Mr. Birch take Mr. Davidson's place in Salangore.

There will thus, in the course of a few months, be one Commissioner and two Assistant Commissioners, one with the Commissioner at Bandar Bahru, the other in the upper country at Qualla Kangsa, besides the Assistant at Larut.

29. To assist the British officers in the work, and to give the Chiefs of the blood royal of Perak a hitherto unexperienced interest in the affairs of the country and its government, I have proposed a Malay Council, to consist of five members, to be chosen so as to represent every party in the State, and to sit at stated times with the Commissioner and Assistant Commissioners and consider plans for the improvement and development of the country.

The working members of this Council will be Raja Muda Yusuf and Raja Dris, from both of whom we are likely to obtain trustworthy information, valuable opinions, and a desire to benefit the community at large.

In order to carry out the principle of representation of parties, Abdullah, Ismail, and the Bandahara will be upon the Council, although, from their character and disposition, it is not probable that they will take much interest in its proceedings.

30. I have already told Sultan Abdullah that the question of debt-slavery must be taken up by this Council and some arrangement made to free the debtors from their position of slaves, and remove the reproach of such a crying evil from the State.

I shall not fail to bring this subject before them as early as possible, and to keep your Lordship informed of the steps taken with regard to debt-slavery, and of any scheme which may offer a satisfactory settlement of the question.

31. I have now to inform your Lordship of what occurred after my departure from Perak, and of the steps I took to carry out the scheme I have herein explained.

I left Perak on the 16th September, and instructed Mr. Birch, the resident in Perak, and Mr. Swettenham (who, as I have already observed, has a special knowledge of the Perak people, and, I should add, is a most perfect Malay scholar), to await Abdullah's reply, which he had promised to give in 12 days.

Abdullah did not go up to Blanja, and possibly never intended to do so, as he must have known he had no chance of making an arrangement with the Ulu Chiefs.

32. Meanwhile Rajah Yusuf and Rajah Dris came down the river, and in the course of a few days they handed to my officers a letter for me (copy enclosed), setting forth shortly the state of Perak affairs, and expressing a desire that, as Her Majesty's Representative here, I would undertake the government of the country.

On receipt of this letter, which was forwarded to me, I wrote a letter to Abdullah (copy enclosed) explaining to him his position with respect to his engagements with the British Government, stating that the condition of affairs in Perak was such that it could not be allowed to continue, and proposing to him that, whilst he retained the Sultanship, British officers should govern the country in his name.

Even before this letter reached Abdullah, he had handed to Mr. Birch and Mr. Swettenham a duplicate of the letter already addressed to me by Yusuf and Dris, only adding a request that he might continue to be Sultan.

As this request was in accordance with my proposal, my officers delivered to Abdullah my letter to him.

I enclose Abdullah's reply to that letter, and also two documents which he had at the same time handed to Mr. Birch and Mr. Swettenham.

33. Your Lordship will perceive from these enclosures, which reached me on the 5th October, that Abdullah has handed over the administration of the affairs of Perak to British officers acting in his name.

Accordingly, on the 15th October I issued the Proclamation, of which I enclose a copy.

34. It might possibly be suggested that the Malays might make some forcible resistance to the Government of Perak being undertaken by British officers.

I beg to assure your Lordship that I have made most particular inquiry on this point, and I am convinced that there is not the least probability of such an event.

As I have already explained, the Chiefs are divided amongst themselves. Abdullah is against Ismail, and Yusuf, who was Ismail's great supporter, is now detached from him.

Moreover, the new policy has been, to a very great extent, brought about owing to the representation and requests of Perak Rajahs themselves, and it is to be remarked that nearly all the Chiefs in any way renowned for their fighting propensities, such as Rajah Yusuf, Rajah Ngah, Haji Alli, and the Bughis warriors, have declared themselves bound to the British Government without reserve. I should add that I believe the desire is general amongst the great body of the population that the British should take into their hands the government of the country, for they know that then they would then be protected, be paid for their labour, and receive justice, which they neither get nor expect under the Sultan's rule.

We may perhaps occasionally have to deal with a refractory chief who may find it hard to surrender his privileges of squeezing the people, but the armed Seikh police we already have as a guard in Perak and Larut (consisting altogether of more than 200 men) will suffice for this object. In reference to such a contingency, I have thought it as well to send up a few small pieces of ordnance I found in store here, to be used in boats by the police, in order to ensure, under any circumstances, the keeping up of our communications throughout the country, which are almost wholly by water.

I considered well whether it might be desirable, as a matter of precaution, to place a small body of our troops in Perak, but feeling confident that there is no necessity for such a step, I determined not to do so. It appeared to me, moreover, that the presence of a British force in the country might give the Chiefs and people a wrong impression of the policy adopted.

35. I have in this despatch touched on the main points connected with the affairs of Perak, which rendered action necessary on the part of the British Government. I have also informed your Lordship of the action I have consequently taken. Your Lordship will see that it was impossible for me, under the circumstances which I have stated, to adopt a passive attitude, and allow engagements with the British Government to be violated and your Lordship's injunctions to be disregarded.

I am sensible that, in acting without instructions, I have incurred a grave responsibility, but I felt that it was impossible to carry on negotiations with Abdullah and the other Chiefs unless I spoke and acted as if charged with full authority. I accordingly took upon myself to do what, under the circumstances, I considered your Lordship would wish to have done, and in the course which I pursued I endeavoured to avoid any step which could in any way embarrass Her Majesty's Government. Should the policy which I have adopted not be approved, it will be possible, without difficulty, either to recede or to advance, according as your Lordship may desire.

I trust that, when your Lordship weighs the reasons which I have given for action, and for that action which I have taken, your Lordship will not fail to appreciate the advantages which may fairly be expected to result from establishing a more direct control over a semi-barbarous State, in which the interests of these Settlements are so intimately associated, and in which so much may be done, with the power that we shall now possess, to further the cause of humanity and freedom.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

P.S.—Since writing the foregoing, I have received a private letter from Mr. Birch, dated 13th instant, from which I send the following extracts:—

"Several of the Rajahs have signed a paper similar to the one given you by Yusuf and Dris," &c.

"Nothing can exceed the general good feeling; and this Yusuf and Dris do all they can to foster."

"Everything is perfectly quiet."

"Yusuf is most confident that he can bring in Ismail."

"Your Excellency's visit has done an immense amount of good, and the people are only waiting for your Proclamation."

I enclose a copy of a letter which I have just received from Captain Stirling, R.N. (of Her Majesty's ship "Thistle"), at present Senior Naval Officer here, who returned to Singapore from the Dindings on the 16th instant.

October 18, 1875.

W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 1. in No. 49.

GOVERNOR SIR A. CLARKE to SULTAN ABDULLAH.

(After compliments.)

We regret to hear from Mr. Birch, our Resident in Perak, that our friend could not come to meet us in Penang as we had requested.

We are leaving the Straits in a short time, and we had hoped to meet our friend in Penang and give him our advice, so that the engagement made by our friend at Pulo Pangkore might be carried out in its entirety, and our friend and our friend's country obtain that prosperity which can only be secured by a strict observance of that engagement:

Our friend came to meet us at Pulo Pangkor, though at very short notice, and our friend knows whether that meeting was to his advantage or not, and we are sorry that our friend could not meet us this time, as we may not again be able to meet our friend.

We, however, send this letter to our friend, and we trust our friend will weigh it well in his mind, and act upon it, as it is only by this means that our friend can hope to fulfil with honour the high position which we recognised at Pulo Pangkore in the name of the British Government.

First, then, our friend must never forget that our Resident in Perak is our representative acting with our authority, and our friend will best consult his own interests and those of his country by following the advice of the Resident, and our friend must also remember that by the 6th clause of the Pulo Pangkore Engagement it is provided that the Resident's advice must be asked and acted upon by our friend on all questions other than those touching Malay religion and custom; and again by the 10th clause it is provided that the collection and control of all revenues, and the general administration of the country, be regulated under the advice of the Resident.

Our friend, therefore, must not forget that, by this engagement, not only our friend but the other Chiefs of Perak bound themselves not to collect any taxes whatever, such taxes and all revenue being entirely in the hands of the British Resident.

We now send to our friend a copy of a Proclamation which we have issued with regard to the collection of the revenue of Perak, and this Proclamation must be a warning to everyone, whether Rajah or Ryot, never to attempt to collect any tax or any sort of revenue without distinct written instructions from the Resident of Perak, or the Assistant Resident at Larut; and it must also be a warning to persons not even to pay such taxes to anyone unless they are sure that such persons are duly authorised by the Resident to receive it.

By this engagement of Pangkore, our friend was bound to appoint a Commissioner, to assist a Commissioner to be named by us, to fix the boundaries of the territory ceded by our friend to the British Government, both at the Dindings and at Krian. We are quite aware of the reasons which have hitherto prevented our friend appointing such an officer, but we must now request our friend to delay it no longer, and in the interests of both our subjects and our friend's subjects to appoint a Commissioner to act with Mr. Birch, whom we have nominated as our representative, so that the inhabitants now living in these parts, as well as all future applicants for land, may live quietly and peaceably, and know to whom their taxes are to be paid.

If at any time our friend desires to visit Larut or Penang or other places, our friend should consult the Resident, and we doubt not that if it is politic at the time for our friend to leave his country, or to visit such places, the Resident will do everything in his power to meet our friend's views, but we would advise our friend in such a matter to be guided by the Resident.

We are glad to hear that our friend has fixed on a site for a residence, and that the building of his new house, and a residence for the Resident, who will live close to our friend, has been commenced.

We are surprised to hear, after this Pangkore Engagement, and after all our former advice, that our friend has lately taken the taxes of Qualla Kinta, which the Resident proposed to establish, and has been imposing new taxes on the Batang Padang River. By doing this our friend is breaking the Pangkore Engagement. No taxes whatever can be collected by our friend or by any of his people, and we trust we shall not again have to complain of this to our friend.

In giving our friend our assistance and the help of our officers' advice, we expect that our friend will show his desire for good government and his appreciation for our friendship by administering justice in Perak, and justice which will punish all bad men, whether Rajahs or subjects.

We have been very sorry to hear that Rajah Musa has lately killed a man in Perak,

and our friend has not yet caused any official and open inquiry to be made into the case; but we look to our friend to do what is right and just in this case, as well as in the case of the Chinese who were killed and wounded at Campar by some of our friend's subjects, without favour to anyone.

Not only in such grave cases as murder, but in questions of property, appointment of officers, &c., our friend will do well always to consult the Resident before taking action in the matter. Haji Musa's property is a case in which our friend would do well to adopt the Resident's advice, and appoint an officer to apportion the property.

We shall hope from time to time to hear good accounts of our friend and his country, and that our friend is following our advice as now given to him, for by doing so only can our friend become as prosperous as we wish to see him, or ever properly govern the fine country which he has been called upon to rule.

And we seriously caution our friend that in no case is he to exercise or give an order for the death of any man of any country, including Malays, without the order for his death being made after full and impartial trial, and with the signature and approval of the Resident, and in cases for a sentence of death the law as given in the Koran is that which should be followed.

Enclosure 2. in No. 49.

SIR,

The Residency, Bandar Bahru, May 13, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that Her Majesty's ship "Fly," Captain Bruce, communicated with me to-day, and Captain Bruce came up to me in his steam cutter, and reached this by the main river at 11 a.m.

I am happy to say that everything is perfectly quiet politically. I had a very satisfactory and friendly interview with Ex-Sultan Ismail, who, however, owing to the illness of his son, was unable to pay his promised visit to Sir A. Clarke.

I regret to report that Sultan Abdullah is becoming more unpopular, and more inclined to do foolish things, and to take no advice. After receiving his Excellency Sir A. Clarke's letter, which I brought from Penang, he came at once to see me, and then professed the greatest desire to do everything which I might advise, and to follow the Governor's advice in that letter entirely, and declared he would come and live with me here as soon as his temporary house was ready, and would at once appoint a Commissioner to settle the boundary. He, however, did all he could to prevent my going to Kinta and bringing Ismael to see the Governor, but as I was returning I was astonished to learn that the day I left he had sent Raja Dris and Orang Kaya Marshad (Laxamana's son) and three or four persons of no influence, together with the most mischievous man he has about him, Haji Hussein, a British subject, to Singapore, to see the Governor, and endeavour to be allowed to govern this country by himself, without the aid of a Resident. He also desires, if he must have a Resident, to have it arranged that that officer shall be under the Sultan, and act on his Highness's advice, and not that his Highness should act upon the Resident's advice.

Haji Majassim, the son of Haji Musa, a son-in-law of the Laxamana, sent for my interpreter in Penang, who happened to be there, and said the Laxamana's name had been put in the chop to Raja Dris, but he only went because he was obliged to do so, and not because he had any feeling in the matter or thought it could be any good. Haji Majassim desired the interpreter to tell me.

I sent to his Highness as soon as I arrived on Monday, and said I wished to see him, and would come to him if he liked, but I should prefer his coming here, to tell me if he wanted any alterations to his house.

He sent me word he would come to see me on Wednesday, but yesterday he went away to BATERABIT, and one of the persons who generally brings me intelligence came to see me yesterday and said the Sultan was determined not to see me till Raja Dris returned.

Haji Hussein has repeatedly asked the question of my officers and servants, "What is the use of a King if he can't govern?" and "When shall I be allowed to govern by myself?" is the constant refrain of Sultan Abdullah to me.

I can only say that I believe it would hardly be possible to find anywhere in the Malay States a prince so unfit as Abdullah at the present moment to govern the country by himself.

I have no doubt were a plebiscite taken, the choice would be on Ismael, and were only

the Chiefs all called together, and asked to reconsider their choice, they would probably, with the exception of two, side with Ismail.

Abdullah has made himself most unpopular within the last two or three months, and shows every day increasing duplicity and a desire to break all his engagements at Pangkore.

No real result can follow from these machinations of his, as no one pays the least attention to them, and the country remains quite quiet.

I am not at all sure, however, that Toh Bandar may not put up the Malays near Kotastia to attack it, and try to rob the chest there, and I have taken steps to reinforce it by 13 Sepoys. This is the only thing, I believe, likely to occur, and it will then be put down by the Raja and Toh Bandar to mere robbers. I think it very desirable that Cheng Tee should be advised to return as soon as possible, or what is as good, send back Nacodah Trang, since I have reason to believe that a desire exists on the part of the Sultan and Toh Bandar now to break faith with Cheng Tee as regards his farm, and that they wish to farm it to certain Si Quan Chinese in Penang, who now offer to advance them money, and to whom they did let the farms in June last for 24,000 dollars, but it never came into operation, and they then let it in August to Cheng Tee.

Nothing is to be feared from operations on the part of the Ulu Chiefs or people at present.

If Abdullah would only show himself worthy of his position, and capable of maintaining it, I have no doubt that matters might ere long be made all smooth with Ismael; but at present Abdullah, who never rises till 1 or 2 p.m., employs himself solely in considering how he may work against the Treaty, and yet he has no person of influence with him but Toh Bandar. He has no followers, and has the greatest difficulty in getting men even to man his boats when he moves.

I am very badly off for Snider arms for my guard and police, and I beg that a few may be borrowed from the military authorities till the supply ordered for us arrives.

A murder of two Javanese traders has been reported to me from Qualla Kangsa, and I have sent to inquire into it.

I have, &c.

The Secretary for Native States, (Signed) J. W. W. BIRCH.
Singapore.

Enclosure 3. in No. 49.

1. November 5th.—“I then spoke to him about the agreement with Ch'èng-Tee,* and he said that he had made none with him, but I said the Shahbandar has”—his chief adviser. “Yes, I could not help it; I was short of money and this seemed a way of getting it. I explained to him that the Governor was not pleased that he had done this, when he had asked him not to do so, and he said he was sorry, but he had no money. I told him he should have asked our Government to help him.”

2. November 7th.—“I never fail to drive into his head that we intend to keep the clauses of the Treaty one by one, and to disabuse him of the idea that has evidently deep root at present, that his funds are inexhaustible, and that he can do what he likes. He is, moreover, I see every day, an evident coward.”

November 8th.—“The more I have to say to the Sultan, the more I feel the magnitude of the task I have offered to undertake with such a man. He is eminently silly and foolish. Opium, too, has become his bane again, and he is good for very little. He has been evidently giving himself up to a good deal of indulgence since I saw him in May. He has no house of his own, but is surrounded by his so-called doctor, a blackguard, who smokes opium with him, and fights his cocks, and gambles, and looks a thorough debauchee, and two or three others, and lots of women, and all of whom are slaves, and most of them prostitutes.”

November 24th.—“I shall have a hard task yet with the baby down at Batarabit. He really and truly is only fit for a doll, or for one of those figures at a tailor's shop to show off coats, &c.”

* God help a country left to a man like that, unadvised by sound councillors. I very often despair when I think of him.”

* Abdullah, through the Shahbandar, had let the opium and other farms at the mouth of the Perak River to a Chinaman, called Cheng-Tee, before Mr. Birch's arrival, and had received the sum of 26,000 dollars in advance.

November 28th.—“What I have to complain of principally is his extreme childishness, and his habit of never attending to what you are saying to him, but breaking off to ask frivolous questions of all sorts, and in some way or other affecting his dress, his possessions, or above all his clothes and rings.”

November 29th.—“The Laxamana tells me,—what, however, I knew before—that all my trouble will be with the Sultan in teaching him to give up his present habits. He asked very pertinently how a man can govern a country if his Chiefs cannot see him, no matter how far they come, till 2 or 3 of an afternoon. He says even he is often kept waiting while the Sultan is smoking opium with his one or two associates, and giving opium to his game cocks.”

December 13th.—“I was made very angry by a man named Hagi Mahomed Bedin, who came to me to say that the Sultan had sent him with a letter to the Che Karrim, to send him as much taxes as he could.” “I asked him to dinner with the Shahbandar, and spoke very seriously to him on the subject of course; he denied having ever given this Hagi any authority to collect taxes.” “However, I have a letter from Mr. Hewick telling me what he told Che Karrim, and I have another from Che Karrim on the same subject. I gave it to the Haji, and told him I advised him not to show his face again at Salama.”

December 25th.—“Christmas day; an odd way to be spending Christmas, but what can one do when duty of this sort is before one.” “My patience is tried to the very utmost by this man. I have often been told that I was a good-tempered man, but never was able to accept the compliment, for I knew I was not, but I begin now to believe that I must be to put up with the vagaries of this man. However, I am determined, if I can, to carry through what Sir Andrew Clarke has begun, and if patience can do it, patience shall.”

January 16th.—“I wish, for my own sake and for the peace of the country, that Abdullah was not such a vain little idiot. I cannot help calling him this, for he really is one.”

January 20th.—“Abdullah has a belief that greatness is judged of by the people from the fine clothes you wear, and the number of followers you have. Abdullah has the most wonderful mixture of followers I ever saw. He has a positive mania for calling everybody to follow him.”

February 5th.—“I have not much hopes of ever making Ismail and Abdullah real friends; I doubt the ability of the latter to make friends really and substantially. He is too selfish and too hollow. I have had too many instances of headstrong acting since I have been here without a word to me. He merely cares about money, and if he can get that and spend it, you could keep him quiet.”

March 20th.—“He has been doing several things while I was away. He has let a small chandoo and gambling farm at Bandar, and given it to Rajah Ngah. It is said he desired Musah to kill Yusuf, and he has taken over this Kinta farm from the Rajah Nacota, or from the Bandahara, though he knew that I proposed to abolish all these double inland taxes.”

March 23rd.—“Laxamana says he can make nothing of the Sultan. He has such a mania for doing odd things without thinking—anything that any fool about him suggests. Laxamana says he is very afraid of making me angry, but is now under the impression that I am so, and he does not know what to do.”

April 16th.—“He asked me to forgive all his sins, large or small, and if he had done or ever did any fault to correct him like a child, and he showed himself a veritable one, for he broke off and began to try on my old cut slippers, my boots and gaiters, and caps and hats; brush his hair and oil it, and all sorts of eccentricities. He assured me of his desire to do whatever I wished.”

April 24th.—“He said that all were helping to get him into scrapes now, and I explained to him that this was not the case, and that all the scrapes he got into, and all the Governor had advised him about in his letter, were brought about by himself. The Kinta taxes; the Batang Padang taxes; Rajah Musa killing Yusuf; Haji Musa's estate; and several other instances, in which I had spoken to him.”

May 10th.—“Every day Abdullah is doing some foolish thing or saying some foolish thing, and people begin to distrust him, even those who hold his quassas, and have served him from time to time.”

June 8th.—“In the evening the Sultan came and dined with me, and Dris and Shahbandar came after dinner. We then had a very long talk on the revenue question, on the Pangkor Treaty, and on all their obligations under it. I told the Sultan before these two Chiefs that he would take no advice and would do nothing. That a revenue must be raised for the country, and that the Shahbandar, the Mata-Mata, and

“ he could not be allowed to go on squeezing as they were doing, and levying the only taxes in the country, but that they must follow the Pangkor Treaty, and would be held responsible for it.”

July 22nd.—“ He has kept Mr. Kim Ching now here for 10 days while he remained at Qualla Kinta, where he is taking taxes he has no business to take, squeezing under pretence of fines, and cock-fighting with Syed Masahore.”

Enclosure 4. in No. 49.

REPORT OF HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S RESIDENT AT PERAK, DATED PENANG, APRIL 2, 1875. [See Command Paper, C. 1320, of August 1875, p. 85.]

Enclosure 5. in No. 49.

Par. 10.—ABDULLAH is always influenced by the Chiefs around him, and the four mentioned in this paragraph are the most respectable of his advisers. He generally listens to the counsel of a set of scamps, who fight his cocks and smoke opium with him. Amongst these I may mention Haji Hussain, Syed Mashahoor, Haji Mahomed Syed, and Che Amin.

Rajah Dris has succeeded in giving up the habit of opium-smoking, and is now one of the most intelligent of the Chiefs, and has been made Chief Hakim or Judge.

Pars. 11 and 12.—Even if Abdullah did give up the use of opium, which seems to have become a fixed habit with him, it is very doubtful whether he could do anything that was required of him, for his inordinate vanity and self-conceit would always be called into play in opposing the wishes of the Resident.

A house has been built for him at Bandar Bahru, near the Resident's own house, but he will not come to live there.

Par. 13.—Rajah Yusuf, who has never agreed to the Pangore Engagement, has, as stated in my despatch, recently written to ask the British Government to take over the Government of Perak.

Rajah Dris has also signed the paper.

Par. 14.—Although there can be no doubt that Ismail is still recognised as Sultan by the greater part of the Chiefs and people of the Ulu (that is, the country up the River Perak), still he takes but very small interest in the affairs of the country. He leads a retired life at Kinta, in which place he has four tin mines.

Par. 15.—Of the Chiefs living above Blanja, Yusuf is the only one of any importance. The Bandahara is extremely weak in intellect; the Tumonggong is but a tool in the hands of the Mantri, who lives in Laroot, and who is the most scheming man in Perak. The others have little or no influence.

Par. 16.—The Ryots are no doubt eager for the British Government to take over the country, for they see that the Rajahs, from whom they expect oppression and exaction, are, to a certain extent, held in check by the presence of a British officer. It is one of the most difficult tasks that the Residents have been called upon to take in hand—this keeping in check the petty Rajahs, who swarm about the country and oppress the Ryots immediately under their control. When the Resident remonstrates with one of them, he says that the money which he is wringing from the Ryot is only a loan; but at the same time, he has not the slightest intention of ever repaying it.

Pars. 17 and 18.—Mr. Birch's anticipations have not been realised in this case. On my recent tour, a bad account was given me of the doings of the people at Kota Lama, and I gave injunctions to two of the Chiefs to keep them in order.

Par. 19.—It must not be supposed by this paragraph that the Sultan has been living honestly, and upon his just dues, since the month of August, 1874, for he has been constantly attempting to exact illegal taxes by means of unprincipled agents.

Par. 20.—This is one example of the Sultan obtaining money through the agency of one of the Chiefs. Mr. Cheng Tee was allowed to hold the farm till last August, and it has now been let to the same gentleman and his partner for 84,000 dollars a year, instead of 26,000 dollars. The small farms mentioned in paragraphs 21 and 22 have been abolished with the new let of the Perak farms.

Par. 29.—The Sultan will not appoint proper magistrates and officers to administer justice, so that the imposition of these small fines still bears very hardly on the people, and leads to constant miscarriage of justice.

Par. 31.—The statement that the Chiefs are most ready to meet the Resident half way is scarcely borne out by the assertion in the following paragraphs—that the Chiefs are not yet satisfied with the presence of a British officer. From other sources it appears that the greatest difficulty has been experienced in dealing with many of these Chiefs.

Par. 32.—The Sultan has thrown every opposition in the system of arranging a proper system of revenue, and until after my recent visit, has refused to put his chop to any notices or decrees on the subject. A proper scheme of taxation, now about to be adopted, will put an end to the plans which he adopts for illegally squeezing the people, and he consequently is opposed at heart to any such scheme.

Par. 34.—The jealousy and suspicion of the Chiefs, one of another, has been one of the great drawbacks to progress, and will never disappear except under British rule.

Pars. 35 and 36.—It is generally admitted that the regalia will not be surrendered by Ismail to Abdullah, and that a new regalia would not be regarded as a symbol of sovereignty by Malays.

This is a difficulty which has to be dealt with, and I propose, without now discussing the matter with Sultan or Chiefs, to take a fitting opportunity for dealing with it.

Par. 45.—The prosperity of Perak depends upon a settled Government, which it has not enjoyed for many years. Immigrants have not come in, and capital has not been devoted to enterprise in Perak, owing to the unsettled state of the affairs of the country, and consequent absence of any security.

W. F. D. J.

October 16, 1875.

Enclosure 6. in No. 49.

THIS Agreement, made on the 20th April 1875, between Paduka Sri Maharajah bin Jaffar Orang Kaya, Mantri of Perak, and who is herein-after called the Mantri of Perak, of the one part, and the several other persons, creditors of the Mantri of Perak, who by themselves or their agents have subscribed their names, and who are herein-after referred to as the creditors, of the other part: Whereas the Mantri of Perak is largely indebted to the said creditors, and as it is desirable to remove all cause of disquiet and irritation which may tend to retard the peace and prosperity of Perak, his Excellency Sir Andrew Clarke, Governor of the Straits Settlements, in order to more fully carry out the provisions of the Treaty of Pangkor, dated 20th January 1874, has expressed to the Mantri of Perak his willingness to assist him in making arrangements with his creditors for the payment out of the revenues of Perak of his said debts and of claims made upon him for compensation for his unperformed contracts and engagements with them, provided the amount of such debts and claims be first settled, determined, and ascertained in manner herein-after mentioned.

It is hereby agreed by and between the Mantri of Perak and the said creditors to refer all accounts, claims, debts, and demands against the Mantri of Perak, as well in his official as in his private capacity, and all matters of set-off which the Mantri of Perak has against any such debts or claims, and also all matters in difference between the Mantri of Perak and the said creditors, to the award, order, and final determination of the Honourable Colonel Archibald Edward Harbord Anson, Lieutenant-Governor of Penang; James Wheeler Woodford Birch, Her Majesty's Resident at Perak; and Daniel Logan, Solicitor-General of the Straits Settlements, Arbitrators appointed by his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements, with the assent of the Sultan of Perak and the Mantri of Perak, and with the approval of the said creditors, so as the said Arbitrators, or any of them, shall determine and ascertain what debts, if any, are due and owing, and what compensation by way of damages, if any, should be paid in satisfaction of the said claims by the Mantri of Perak to each of the said creditors respectively, or in case two or more of such creditors be partners to such partnership respectively, and shall make and publish their award and determination in writing, signed by them or any two of them, of and concerning the matters referred, ready to be delivered to his Excellency Sir Andrew Clarke, or his successor or successors in the office of Governor of the Straits Settlements, and to the several parties hereto, or any or either of them; or if they or any of them shall be dead before the making or publication of the award and determination as aforesaid to their respective personal representatives, who shall require the same on or before the 31st day of December next, or on or before any other day to which the Arbitrators shall by any writing signed by them, indorsed on this submission from time to time, enlarge on the time for making their award and determination.

And it is hereby agreed that the submission hereby made shall not be defeated or effected by the death of the said parties, or any of them, pending the same, but shall or may be proceeded in, and the matters in difference determined in the same manner as if the award of the said Arbitrators had been made or determined in the lifetime of the party or parties so dying, and the executor or administrator, executors or administrators, of the party or parties so dying shall be and be deemed and considered to be a party and parties to the reference or submission hereby made, any rule of law or equity to the contrary notwithstanding.

And it is further agreed that, in the event of any of the parties hereto, their executors or administrators, being dissatisfied with the award and determination of the said Arbitrators, or with any portion thereof, he or they shall be at liberty, within one month from the day of the publication thereof, to petition his Excellency Sir Andrew Clarke, or his successor or successors in the said office of Governor of the Straits Settlements, to remit such award and determination to the Arbitrators for reconsideration, stating in such petition the ground or grounds for their dissatisfaction with the same; and his Excellency the Governor may thereupon, and also independently of any such petition from any of the parties hereto, remit the whole of such award and determination, or the matters hereby referred, or such part or parts thereof as he or they shall think proper to the reconsideration and determination of the said Arbitrators; and the said Arbitrators shall forthwith proceed to reconsider the matters as referred back to them, and shall, within one month therefrom, or within such further time as his Excellency Sir Andrew Clarke, or his successor or successors in the said office of Governor of the Straits Settlements, shall appoint in like manner, make and publish their award and determination thereon, provided, however, that it shall be in the discretion of the said Arbitrators to confirm or amend their award and determination, and such amendment or confirmation shall thereupon be final.

And it is further agreed that, in case any of the said Arbitrators shall die, or refuse, or become incapable to act as arbitrator before the whole of the premises hereby referred shall be determined by the said Arbitrators, then the said Governor, or his successor or successors in the office of Governor of the Straits Settlements, shall forthwith thereafter in like manner, nominate and appoint some other fit person or persons to be Arbitrator or arbitrators in the place and stead of the Arbitrator or Arbitrators so dying, or refusing, or becoming incapable to act as aforesaid; and so in like manner upon the decease, or neglect, or refusal to act of any Arbitrator succeeding to the place of the Arbitrators herein appointed. And that every Arbitrator so to be appointed as a substitute for the said Arbitrators, or any succeeding Arbitrator, shall have the same power and authorities as the Arbitrator for whom the substitution would have had had he continued to act. And that the said Arbitrator shall be at liberty to proceed *ex parte* in case of the non-attendance of either of the said parties, or of their witnesses, after ten clear days' previous notice in writing, under the hand of the said Arbitrators, or any two of them, given to the said parties respectively, or left at his or their respective houses or place of business, or of their attorneys or agents in Penang, notifying the time and place of meeting to proceed with the said reference. And that the parties respectively shall produce before the Arbitrators all books, deeds, papers, accounts, vouchers, writings, and documents within their possession or control which the Arbitrators may require and call for as in their judgment relating to the matters referred. And that the parties respectively shall do all other acts necessary to enable the Arbitrators to make a just award; and that they, nor any of them, shall wilfully and wrongly do, or cause to be done, any act to delay or prevent the Arbitrators from making their award. And that it shall be lawful for the Arbitrators to obtain information upon or in respect of the premises hereby referred, or any of them, either by the statements of the parties hereto, or of any of them, made either in private or in the presence of the other party or parties, or by parole or written evidence, or by such other ways or means as they or he shall in their or his judgment think most advisable and deem most applicable to the nature and circumstances of the case.

And it is further agreed, that the creditors shall not, for the space of twelve calendar months from the date of these presents, sue, arrest, prosecute, molest or trouble, attack, seize, sequester, or extend the said Mantri for or concerning any debt, or claims, or judgments due or owing by him to them, or any of them, or any of the matters herein referred, or intended so to be.

And it is further agreed that the award of the said arbitrators upon the several matters herein referred shall, upon confirmation by the said Governor, or his successor or successors in the office of Governor of the Straits Settlements, be final and conclusive as between the parties.

And, lastly, it is agreed that this submission may be made a rule of the Supreme Court of the Straits Settlements at the instance of either the Mantri of Perak, or any of his said creditors, without any notice to the other of them.

In witness whereof the said parties have hereunto set their hands and seals, the day and year first herein-before written.

Signed, sealed, and delivered, in
the presence of—

Witnesses :	(Signed)	
(Signed)	(L.S.)	IBRAHIM BIN JAFFAR
J. P. D. MURAT.	(L.S.)	(in Malay characters).
	(L.S.)	KHOO CHYE
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters)
Ditto.	(L.S.)	CHEAH AB QUEE
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
C. W. S. KYNERSLEY. }	(L.S.)	KHO BOO ANN.
A. D. NEUBRONNER. }	(L.S.)	CHIN GUAN TACK
J. P. D. MURAT.	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
	(L.S.)	CHAN GOON SANG
Ditto.	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
E. LEWIS. }	(L.S.)	LORRAINE, GILLESPIE, & Co.
GEO. T. ADDIS. }	(L.S.)	S. A. ANTHONY.
J. P. D. MURAT.	(L.S.)	MAHOMED CASSIM
Ditto.	(L.S.)	(in Malay characters).
	(L.S.)	CHIN AB YIM
Ditto.	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
	(L.S.)	For my personal claim.
Ditto.	(L.S.)	KHOO TEAU TECK
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
Ditto.	(L.S.)	KOH SEANG THYE
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
Ditto.	(L.S.)	KHOO TEAU TECK
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
Ditto.	(L.S.)	LEE PEH (in Chinese characters).
Ditto.	(L.S.)	KHOO CHENG SOOEE
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
Ditto.	(L.S.)	KHOO TIEN
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
	(L.S.)	LOW ASSUM
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
	(L.S.)	GOH AH QUEE
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
	(L.S.)	KHOO OON KEONG
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
	(L.S.)	LOW AH PHEN
	(L.S.)	(in Chinese characters).
J. P. D. MURAT.	(L.S.)	JAMES IRVING.

Enclosure 7. in No. 49.

[See accompanying Sketch.]

Enclosure 8. in No. 49.

SULTAN ISMAIL to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS.

(After compliments.)

My friend said to me that my friend was very anxious to help me and my country. I shall be most glad to receive any help which will be in accordance with the engagements entered into by former Sultans in old times with the English Company, and acknowledged by Her Majesty Queen Victoria in England, and which will perpetuate those engagements.

For I am most unwilling to do anything at variance with those engagements, for they can never be broken as long as the sun and moon exist.

Moreover, ever since those engagements were made, there has never been a single trouble in Perak from other countries, owing to the watchful care of the English Government.

Therefore, I will not on any account accept what was done at Pulo Pangkor by Sir Andrew Clarke with my grandson, Rajah Abdullah. For there is not a single thing wanting in all the former treatise made by late Sultans in past days.

Now in this matter, if my friend likes to come with an Englishman in whom my friend trusts, and with my Chiefs, and will follow my Government and carry out all my laws, and set the country of Perak in order, that its revenues may be increased and my country be advantaged, that I shall be happy to accept.

Blanja India Mulia, 13 Shaban 1292.

Enclosure 9. in No. 49.

WE, the "Waris" of the country Perak, who have put our chops on this document, inform our friend, his Excellency Sir W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor, Commander-in-Chief, and Vice-Admiral of the Straits Settlements, that as regards our own position and that of our country, Perak, they are in a most deplorable state at this time.

Firstly. There are two Sultans in this country, and no arrangement can be made between them, because they follow the bad advice of their followers.

Secondly. The revenues are not properly raised.

Thirdly. The laws are not executed with justice.

For these reasons we see that Perak is in very great distress, and, in our opinion, the affairs of Perak cannot be settled except with strong active assistance from our friend the Representative of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, the greatest and most noble. We have met our friend in Perak, and heard his conversation, and we earnestly beg our friend to give complete assistance to Perak and govern Perak, in order that this country may obtain safety and happiness, and the proper revenues may be raised, and the laws be administered with justice, and all the inhabitants of the country may live in comfort.

Written on the 18th Shaban 1292 (September 19, 1875).

Enclosure 10. in No. 49.

GOVERNOR SIR H. JERVOIS TO SULTAN ABDULLAH.

(After compliments.)

Singapore, September 27, 1875.

WE mentioned to our friend that we were not satisfied with the condition of affairs in Perak, and that we could not allow our friend's country to remain in an unsettled state any longer. We told our friend that we were anxious to see Perak quiet and prosperous, and the people happy and contented. We thought over every plan by which this result could be secured, and we informed our friend that we had arrived at the conclusion that the only way was that the country should be taken charge of by officers of the British Government, assisted by a Malay Council.

We now wish our friends to know exactly what is in our mind.

Our friend met Sir Andrew Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B., and some of the Perak Chiefs at Pulo Pangkore on January 20, 1874, when our friend put his chop to a paper, and Sir A. Clarke and the Perak Chiefs present also put their chops to the paper.

Our friend was then made Sultan, and our friend solemnly engaged to carry out the conditions stated in the paper.

Our friend has also received a Proclamation, stating that the Earl of Carnarvon, a great Minister of Her Majesty the Queen of Europe, the noblest and the best, would hold our friend personally responsible for the due fulfilment of the engagements which our troops had made.

We now inform our friend with a heavy heart that our friend has not fulfilled his engagements. Before our arrival as Governor of the three Settlements of Singapore, Pulo Penang, and Malacca, Sir A. Clarke, K.C.M.G., C.B., wrote a letter to our friend, informing our friend that he had learnt that our friend did not take the advice of the Resident, Mr. Birch; and he told our friend that he expected our friend to do so in future, and thus fulfil the conditions of the Pulo Pangkore engagement.

Unfortunately, our friend always listens to the counsel of bad advisers, and has not accepted the warning which our friend then received.

Instead of asking and acting upon the advice given to our friend by the Resident, our friend has always grieved the Resident by the opposition which our friend has displayed.

Consequently, the taxes are not levied, the revenues are not properly raised, and the administration of the Government, justice, and law, has not made any progress. This absence of good government may lead to disturbances in the State, and is, moreover, prejudicial to the interests of the Straits Settlements, over which we are Governor.

Our friend has also caused great distress to our friend's subjects and to British subjects by the manner in which our friend oppresses and squeezes the people of Perak, in spite of the admonitions of the Resident on this point.

When we met our friend at Campong Gaja we informed our friend that we had seen Ex-Sultan Ismael, Raja Muda, Raja Bandahara, and the other Chiefs of Perak. We have now to tell our friend that we see that our friend is only recognised in his position as Sultan by the people of the Hilir, and these bear but a small proportion to the people of the Ulu, and that Ex-Sultan Ismael is still regarded as the Sultan by a large body of the people. Many of our friend's subjects are also leaving our friend because they are not well treated by our friend, and our friend only keeps his position as Sultan by the help and assistance of the British Government.

We are now going to give our friend good advice, and we hope that our friend will take our advice, for we give it to our friend for his benefit. Our friend must not listen to the advice of bad men in this matter.

We have shown our friend that there are now two Sultans in Perak, and that our friend has no authority in the Ulu. We wish to help our friend in this matter, for the British Government cannot allow our friend's country to be disturbed any longer.

Our friend has proved himself unable to govern the country by himself, has not taken the advice of the Resident, nor fulfilled the engagements our friend made at Pulo Pangkore, and our friend is responsible for not having done so.

We wish, however, to be kind to our friend, and, if possible, to maintain his position as Sultan. We have already told our friend that the only way of settling the state of affairs in Perak is for officers of the British Government to take charge of the country, assisted by a Malay Council. Now we propose to our friend that officers of the British Government shall govern the country in the name of our friend. If our friend agrees to this, our friend will still be recognised as Sultan and receive a large allowance; but, if our friend does not agree to this, we cannot help our friend, and our friend will be no longer Sultan.

We hope that our friend will take our advice.

Nothing else but our best compliments to our friend.

Enclosure 11. in No. 49.

SULTAN ABDULLAH to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS.

(After compliments.)

We inform our friend, his Excellency Sir W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor of the Straits Settlements, that as regards our own position and that of our country Perak, they are in a most deplorable state at this time.

1. There are two Sultans in this country, and no arrangement can be made between them, because of the bad advice of certain followers.

2. The revenues are not properly raised.

3. The laws are not executed with justice.

For these reasons we see that Perak is in very great distress, and in our opinion the affairs of Perak cannot be settled except with strong active assistance from our friend the Representative of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, the greatest and most noble.

We have met our friend in Perak, and heard his conversation, and we earnestly beg our friend to give complete assistance to Perak, and govern Perak, in order that this country may obtain safety and happiness, and the proper revenues may be raised, and the laws administered with justice, and all the inhabitants of the country may live in comfort.

When a settlement has been made, we hope that we may govern this country with trusty representatives of our friend.

Dated October 1, 1875.

Enclosure 12. in No. 49.

SULTAN ABDULLAH to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS.

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend that we have received our friend's letter dated 27th September, and we have weighed our friend's words.

We thank our friend for his letter and the good advice in it.

We have given to our friend's officers, Mr. Birch and Mr. Swettenham, a letter for our friend, which we hope will make us lasting friends with the English Government, and to show our friend our sincerity, and how we hope only in our friend's assistance, we now make known to our friend that we give to our friend's Resident in Perak and to those officers whom our friend may send to assist him full powers to fix and collect all taxes, abolishing those which appear to them unadvisable. We give them full power also to appoint and remove all officers in the districts and villages of Perak, and also to administer justice either personally or by deputy throughout Perak.

We trust that in giving this letter to our friend, together with that already handed to Mr. Birch and Mr. Swettenham, we are giving our friend a proof of our sincerity and our desire to, in future, carry out our engagements and work with our friend's officers for the good of our country.

What has passed we trust our friend will forget in our desire for future good government.

October 2, 1875.

Enclosure 13. in No. 49.

Proclamation.

By the Sultan of Perak.

WE, the Sultan Abdullah Mahomed Shah, son of the late Sultan Jaffir Al Muatham Shah, Sultan of Perak, lately entered into an engagement with the British Government at Pulo Pangkore.

We then engaged to receive an officer of the British Government to be British Resident in the country of Perak, and to take his advice in all the affairs of the Government of the country.

We consider that if a country is to be well governed it is before all things necessary to have justice; now, therefore, we acknowledge the British Residents, and any other British officers appointed by his Excellency the Governor of the three countries, Singapore, Penang, and Malacca, to reside in Perak, to be Judges in Perak, and we give those officers complete power to punish all crimes and try all cases. They can sit severally or together on inquiries, and no one else whatsoever other than these officers can impose fines or imprison in any way whatever.

Now we make known to all our subjects that these officers are acknowledged and accepted judges, and we now command all our subjects to obey all the orders (or laws) of those judges for ever.

Cases of life and death will be tried by two Judges sitting together. Should a sentence of death be passed it cannot be executed until it has received our assent. So also the aforesaid Judges shall always have power to appoint magistrates in Perak, and the powers of the magistrates shall be fixed by the said Judges in order that the magistrates may try such cases as the Judges think should be tried by them: moreover, all cases bearing on Mohammedan religion, such as marriage and so forth, can be inquired into and settled by Malays. These Malays will be appointed by the aforesaid officers after consulting with us and the "Waris Perak."

Written on the 2nd October 1875.

Enclosure 14. in No. 49.

Proclamation.

By the Sultan of Perak.

On the 20th January 1874, we entered into an engagement with the British Government. In that engagement it was agreed that a British Resident should be placed in Perak, whose advice should be followed in all the affairs of the Government of Perak.

Now it has become necessary to examine into and alter the whole present system of taxation in Perak; for in several places there are taxes which ought to be put a stop to. It is also necessary to raise money to pay fitting allowances to us and to certain Chiefs of Perak, and the expenses of rightly administering (lit. taking care of) the country. Now we, Sultan Abdullah Mahomed Shah, son of the late Sultan Jaffir Al Muatham Shah, in possession of the throne of Perak, the blessed of God, with all its provinces and dependencies, make known to all the inhabitants of Perak that from this day we acknowledge the British Resident and all other British officers appointed to Perak by his Excellency the Governor of the three countries, Singapore, Penang, and Malacca, to be our representatives to carry out in our name all the affairs of our country, as well as to collect and expend all the revenues of our country, and to appoint all the Datus and Punghulus, and to dismiss them if it appears right to the aforesaid officers, and, in fine, to set in order all the affairs of this country.

Now, this we make known to all the inhabitants of our country, in order that they may all obey all the orders, laws, proclamations, and notices of the aforesaid officers, as though they were orders, laws, or proclamations from us.

Written this 2nd October 1875.

Enclosure 15. in No. 49.

“ Straits Settlements Government Gazette ” Extraordinary of October 15, 1875.

Proclamation.

By his Excellency Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois, Companion of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, Knight Commander of the most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and Saint George, Colonel in the Corps of Royal Engineers, Governor, Commander-in-Chief, and Vice-Admiral of the Colony of the Straits Settlements, &c. &c. &c.

Wm. F. Drummond Jervois.

WHEREAS on the 20th day of January 1874, an engagement was entered into at Pulo Pangkore between certain Chiefs of Perak among themselves and with the then Governor of the Colony of the Straits Settlements, Colonel Sir Andrew Clarke, R.E., K.C.M.G., C.B., on behalf of the British Government, whereby after reciting that a state of anarchy then existed in the kingdom of Perak, owing to the want of settled government in that country, and the non-existence of any efficient power for the protection of the people, and for securing to them the fruits of their industry; that large numbers of Chinese were employed and large sums of money invested in tin mining in Perak by British subjects and others residing in Her Britannic Majesty's possessions, and that the said mines and property were not adequately protected; that piracy, murder, and arson were rife in the said country whereby British trade and interest greatly suffered and the peace and good order of the neighbouring British Settlements were sometimes menaced; and after further reciting that certain Chiefs of the said kingdom of Perak for the time then being, had stated their inability to cope with their then difficulties, and together with those interested in the industry of the country, had requested assistance; and that Her Majesty's Government was bound by treaty stipulations to protect the said kingdom and assist its rulers. Articles of arrangement as therein specified were agreed to with a view of establishing order and good government in the State of Perak:

And whereas the then Governor of the Straits Settlement on the 2nd day of November 1874, issued a Proclamation informing all people that a letter had been received from the Right Honourable the Earl of Carnarvon of Highclere Castle, Newberry, High Steward of the University of Oxford, Constable of Carnarvon Castle, Doctor of Civil Law, Principal Secretary of State to Her most Gracious Majesty, Victoria, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen and Empress of India, Minister of the Great Queen, in which the Minister of the Great Queen, giving the orders of the Great Queen's Government, says that the said engagement is approved of by the Great Queen, and the Minister charges the governor to acquaint the several Chiefs who have entered into these agreements that Her Majesty's Government will look to the exact fulfilment of the pledges which have now been voluntarily given, and will hold responsible those who violate the engagement which has been solemnly agreed upon:

And whereas copies of the said Proclamation in the Malayan language were delivered to all the Chiefs who signed the said engagement, and were distributed throughout the country of Perak, and otherwise made known to the Chiefs and people of Perak:

And whereas the said articles of engagement have been fulfilled in every respect on the part of the British Government, but the said Chiefs of Perak have not fulfilled and are now unable to fulfil the said engagement on their part, and they have no efficient power to administer the government of the country of Perak, nor to maintain peace and order therein, and unless timely steps are taken the said country is likely to revert to a state of anarchy and confusion, whereby British trade and interests must greatly suffer, and the peace and good order of the adjacent native states under British protection, as well as of the neighbouring British Settlements be seriously endangered :

And whereas the people in Perak are greatly oppressed by certain lawless Chiefs and Rajas whilst no steps are taken by the Sultan and other native authorities to put a stop to these evils, so that the gravest crimes are committed without fear of inquiry or punishment :

And whereas this conduct of the Perak Chiefs, with the absence of all law to protect life and property, has hitherto deterred foreigners from investing capital in Perak to any considerable extent, and the resources of the country are still undeveloped and likely to remain so, without some radical change in the Government and administration of justice :

And whereas the Rajas and Chiefs of Perak are divided into factions, parties, and individual interests, fostering and encouraging jealousies and enmities which they confess themselves unable to reconcile :

And whereas certain persons, British subjects, and others, not subjects of the State of Perak, have engaged and are engaging in illegal transactions with certain Chiefs of Perak, which tend to create interests subversive of order in the State and hostile to the interests of the Straits Settlements :

And whereas the British Government has incurred, on behalf of the Government of Perak, financial responsibilities for which there is no adequate security under the present system of Government :

And whereas the Sultan of Perak and other Chiefs of that country, with the view of reconciling opposing factions and promoting order and good government in the country of Perak, have requested Her Britannic Majesty's Government to administer the Government of Perak in such a way and manner as Her Britannic Majesty's Government may think most beneficial :

Now, this is to make known to all people that, in compliance with the request of the said Sultan and Chiefs of Perak, Her Britannic Majesty's Government have determined to administer the Government of Perak in the name of the Sultan, and to this end his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements is about to appoint officers, who will be styled Commissioners and Assistant Commissioners of Her Majesty the Queen, to carry on the Government of that State under his Excellency's instructions ; further, that the Sultan of Perak has invested such British officers as are or may be accredited to his Highness from time to time as such Commissioners or Assistant Commissioners, as aforesaid, with powers to issue and enforce Proclamations and orders, and generally to administer the Government of Perak :

And this is further to make known that a Malay Council, consisting of Rajas of Perak of the highest rank, will be appointed to aid the aforesaid Commissioners in matters touching the affairs of the Government of Perak.

And this Proclamation is especially to make known to all the inhabitants of Perak and others whomsoever it may concern, that the Government of Perak will hereafter be carried on in pursuance of the arrangement herein proclaimed, and to warn all people to conduct themselves accordingly.

Given at Singapore, this 15th day of October 1875.

By his Excellency's command,

(Signed) C. J. IRVING,

Acting Colonial Secretary.

Colonial Secretary's Office, October 15, 1875.

Enclosure 16. in No. 49.

SIR, "Thistle," Singapore, October 16, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you of my return in Her Majesty's ship "Thistle" from the Dindings, where, in accordance with your Excellency's request of the 25th ultimo, a gun-vessel has been stationed for some weeks.

Mr. Birch having represented to me that he was about to visit the Burnam River, and had no competent person to take charge of the Residency in his absence, and that also

he wished some of his men taught how to manage their gun, I have left at Bandar Bahru Sub-Lieutenant Abbott and four men, for the purpose, and beg that a passage may be provided them to Singapore in the "Pluto" or otherwise by the earliest opportunity.

It is not, in my opinion, necessary that a man-of-war should now be stationed at the Dindings, but that one should occasionally visit that neighbourhood is doubtless desirable, and in this opinion Mr. Birch concurs.

During my stay of some days at Bandar Bahru, I was struck by the general friendliness of the Chiefs, of which I had some means of judging from the numbers of them who daily and hourly were calling at the Residency, and it was also very remarkable the interest they showed in, and the warm approval they gave to, the pending change in the government of their country, on which subject they seemed anxious to obtain all information, and fully to appreciate the beneficial results that would probably arise from the "transfer," or, rather, "institution" of Government, and from an improved taxation.

Sultan Abdullah, who was friendly in his manner, called at the Residency on two occasions, but merely to ask some trifling questions relative to his retinue, &c., beyond which his interests do not seem to go.

Rajah Yusuf especially, Rajah Dris, and several Chiefs of lesser note, appeared to me very anxious to commence the new duties and responsibilities that would probably devolve on them, and proud at the idea of serving under British administration.

The natives generally in the country and villages show a most friendly spirit, and I do not anticipate the smallest probability of a disturbance in the country.

At Bandar Bahru the Resident has, in my opinion, a force of Sepoys and ordnance amply sufficient to keep open his communication and for all other purposes.

I anticipate most beneficial results from the establishment of the proposed line of steamers calling weekly at Kotastia, and consider that the effect will be such as soon even to render the present force at Bandar Bahru unnecessary.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,

Commander and Senior Officer,

His Excellency Sir Wm. F. D. Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G., Straits of Malacca.

&c.

&c.

&c.

No. 50.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.—
(Received November 22.)

MY LORD,

Singapore, October 20, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship a copy of the speech with which I opened the Legislative Council on the 7th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure in No. 50.

EXTRACT from the SPEECH of his Excellency the Governor Sir WILLIAM FRANCIS DRUMMOND JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., at the Opening of the Session of Legislative Council, on Thursday, the 7th October 1875.

IN the interval which has elapsed since my arrival here, some five months ago, I have endeavoured, as far as possible, by personally visiting the several parts of the Malay Peninsula, to acquaint myself with the affairs of the Native States with which our interests are so intimately associated.

Although the anarchy and confusion which were formerly so rife in these States have happily, to a great extent, disappeared with the intervention of the British Government, yet the anticipations which were formed when British Residents were first appointed to advise the Chiefs of these States have been but partially realised. I believe this has been due to the very nature of the system, which implies that the British Officer in a native State is merely the adviser of the Chief without any power of control.

In Perak especially, where I have recently had an opportunity of personally observing the condition of affairs, and of becoming acquainted with the Chiefs who represent the different interests which prevail in that State, the relations between the adviser and the

advised have been unsatisfactory from the very commencement. Whilst Her Majesty's Government hold the Chiefs responsible for keeping the engagements entered into by them with the British Government, there is scarcely any one of those engagements referred to which has not been violated by them. The Resident's advice is disregarded, and he must consequently either passively look on, whilst acts are committed which he disapproves but cannot control, or he must assume to himself a power which is inconsistent with his position as adviser, thus practically taking upon himself the Government of the State, so far as the opposition of Rajahs and Chiefs will permit him to do so. The result is eminently unsatisfactory to all concerned.

With regard to the course which should be adopted with respect to these affairs, I am glad to say that I have just been able to introduce, in Perak, a policy which I have every reason to believe will be satisfactory both to ourselves and to the native Chiefs and people, and which will place that State on such a footing as will foster the growth of commercial enterprise, and lead to the importation of the labour and capital necessary for the due development of its rich resources.

I shall in due course explain to you the policy to which I refer, and it will be for consideration whether this policy may not be extended to other native States.

No. 51.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received November 22.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, October 21, 1875.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 15th July last,* your Lordship's instructions therein respecting the provisional character of the appointments of the Residents in the native States shall be carefully borne in mind.

2. I have, as desired by your Lordship, informed the Acting Residents that they should be careful in the character of the advice they give to the Rulers of the different States.

3. In Salangore and Sungie Ujong, where the advice of the Residents has been followed, no difficulty has arisen. Practically, our officers in those States have directed their government since the date of their appointment, which was consequent upon the policy of intervention. It may, no doubt, be said that this is inconsistent with the duty of the Resident as an adviser only, but in practice his position would on any other conditions become untenable, and would render the presence of Residents with the native Rulers neither advantageous nor consistent with the maintenance of that respect with which the Malays regard the officers of the British Government.

4. In Perak the relations between our Resident and the Sultan have been such as I have described in my despatch.†

5. In that State I felt that I might be committed to undefined responsibility in consequence of the refusal of the Sultan to follow the advice of the Resident.

Under the arrangements which I have now made, the responsibility of our Government in Perak will be defined, as affairs in that State will now be administered in the name of the Sultan by officers acting under the Governor's instructions.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 52.

The PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta, to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.
(Telegraphic.)

Calcutta, November 22, 1875.

PERAK, head-quarters. Buffs, fully equipped for service, left on Saturday.

Remainder of Buffs and 1st Goorkhas, and mountain-battery, follow during the week.

* No. 35 of Command Paper [C. 1320], August 1875. † No. 49.

No. 53.

SUBSTANCE of TELEGRAM received at the COLONIAL OFFICE, November 23, 1875, 9.15 p.m., from GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, dated November 13.

November 13.—Despatched two full messages yesterday. I originally spoke of the murder of Birch as an isolated outrage, but report induces me to imagine that disaffection may have spread. I believe it is restricted to a small portion of the country, but am unable as yet to ascertain the extent. Maharajah of Johore sent to Upper Perak on the 6th instant, at my request, to find out for me, but his messenger has not yet returned.

Speedy reports that ex-Sultan Ismail, deposed by us by the Pangkore Treaty (?), is raising people of Upper Perak. I think his sources of information doubtful. Perhaps fighting may only be about Passir Sala, but it is impossible yet to say. Salangore is also in a disturbed state, and States near Malacca uneasy.

The security of our own Settlements has to be considered. The long duration of the Acheen war has had a bad effect on the Malayan Peninsula. I fear for the future that if we do not at this critical moment show a good force we shall be liable to frequent disaffection and disturbance. I consider, besides punishing disaffection, it is most advisable to make a display of power, and that difficulties present and future will cease by the adoption of such a course.

Policy I have in view, and universally approved here, is to rule Perak by British officers in the name of the Sultan with assistance of (?) Malay Council, as fully reported by mail of the 21st October. My reason for desiring Europeans in preference to native troops is that their presence produces a much better effect upon Malays, and will terminate matters more readily. Considering the extent of country, and the expediency of acting both down and up the Perak River, I do not think the force asked for is excessive. My policy, if possible, is friendly and pacific, and may stop alarm; but if reports about Ismail raising his people against us are true, there is not a man too much.

No. 54.

SUBSTANCE of TELEGRAM received from the GOVERNOR of the STRAITS SETTLEMENTS, November 24, 1875, 4.30 p.m., dated November 18.

JUST received news from Perak. Attack made 15th by troops and blue-jackets without loss. Four stockades and six guns taken. Houses and villages of Maharajah Lela destroyed. Birch's books, papers, and property recovered.

When the troops from India have arrived in Perak, I intend to try to negotiate. If Ismail and his Chiefs refuse to meet, or do not come to terms in accordance to my reasonable proposals already made, what course shall I adopt? I think that in this case it will be well to annex territory bounded by Perak and Krian Rivers. No difficulty in holding this territory. Larut occupied by Chinese, and British gunboats can already practically get up to Durian Salatang; and from there light draught steam-launches can go up Perak River. Good communications can be made by land to Blanja and other points, which it is needful to hold temporarily. Configuration of country such that, when roads are made and steam-launches provided, could be held by 500 men, liable to subsequent reduction.

One thousand men required for a short time whilst clearing jungles for roads. Country has great capabilities, and is very rich and will pay. Chiefs thus enclosed on all sides, and without supplies, will prove powerless. Just received information that the Sultan and his advisers are parties to the murder of Birch. I will investigate. Have reason to believe that the opposition of the Perak Chiefs to British is spreading. Conversation with the Maharajah of Johore yesterday, who is confident. Opposition violent from Chiefs. People want British. The Chiefs, however, make people join them.

No. 55.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.
(Telegraphic.)

Downing Street, November 25, 1875, 7.45 p.m.

YOUR telegram of 18th * received, and despatch dated the 16th of October † describing your policy in Perak matters, which, on referring to my telegram of the 14th,

* No. 54.

† No. 49.

you will see that I altogether disapprove. I then telegraphed troops must not be employed for annexation or other political objects. I have only to repeat this instruction in strongest terms. They are sent to inflict punishment for outrage, and should be withdrawn as soon as it can be done with safety.

Her Majesty's Government cannot adopt principle of the permanent retention of troops in Peninsula to maintain Residents or other officers, and unless natives are willing to receive them on footing originally sanctioned, of simply advising the ruling authorities, I doubt whether their continuance in country can be sanctioned.

If, in the present circumstances, it is necessary to retain any Resident at Perak, it is a question whether he should not be stationed on sea-coast.

Neither annexation nor government of country by British officers in name of Sultan can be allowed.

No. 56.

The PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta, to the MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.
(Telegraphic.)

Calcutta, November 26, 1875.

LAST ship, with Goorkhas and General Ross, left for Perak to-day.

No. 57.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.
SIR,

Downing Street, November 26, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Despatch of 16th October.* The subject is far too important to allow me to make any detailed reply by this mail. Since however, that Despatch was written I have been made acquainted by telegraph with the disturbances that have occurred in Perak. You have been already sufficiently instructed by telegraph as to the general views of H.M.'s Government, with reference to that most grave question of annexation, to which reference has been made both in your Despatch and in your last telegram of the 18th inst. It is scarcely necessary therefore that I should repeat here those instructions.

I have, however, your Despatch now under consideration, and I propose to reply to it by the next mail. But I will not close this communication without expressing the deep regret with which I have heard of the loss of two such able and valuable public servants as Mr. Birch and Captain Innes.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir W. Jervois,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 58.

Substance of Telegram from GOVERNOR of STRAITS SETTLEMENTS, Penang, to LORD CARNARVON, London. (Received at the Colonial Office, November 27, 1875, 7.25 p.m.)

On board the "Pluto," November 23, 1875.

JUST arrived Penang from Perak. Received Lordship's telegram 14th. Sent you full telegrams 12th, another 13th, another 18th. Success 15th; good effect. People lower Perak returning home. I have desired the suspension of active operations. Have written Ismail and some other Chiefs firm conciliatory letters, explaining object troops in Perak punishment murderers and peaceful settlement country. Have issued Proclamation, requesting friends to disassociate themselves from enemies, and have issued notice regarding apprehension of murderers, offering reward.

I act on the assumption that our withdrawal from Perak is now impossible, and that it is therefore necessary to occupy the country with a force of sufficient strength.

To display our power appears to me essential for the pacification of the district, the Chiefs being subsequently summoned to settle their differences, and render the country

* No. 49.

secure. Matters are not apparently of so serious a nature as reported at first, and the whole force asked for is not at present required. A smaller number of troops will suffice, considering the naval force that has since arrived. No troops from India are yet come, and I intend to ask the President in Council only to send 1,000 men, inclusive of mountain artillery, if they have not yet been despatched. The force might be partly composed of natives, if there is a difficulty about European troops.

Reply by telegram to Galle.

No. 59.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

War Office, Pall Mall, November 30, 1875.

THE Lords Commissioners of the Treasury having called for an estimate of the sum which is likely to become repayable to Indian funds on account of the troops and military stores sent from India to the Straits Settlements in consequence of the recent outbreak there, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to request that he may be informed of any particulars that can be furnished as to the composition of the force which will probably be despatched from India; also of the probable time this force will be required in the Settlements, and whether it is intended that the whole or any portion of the expense involved should be borne by the revenues of the Straits Settlements.

I have, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

J. C. VIVIAN.

No. 60.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., G.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received December 2.)

(Telegraphic.)

Penang, November 24, 1875.

RECEIVED telegram 14th, forwarded in due course. Telegrams, giving full answers to questions forwarded to-day. Short telegram by steamer "Agnes," proceeding to repair cable off Nicobar Islands. Cable expected clear in a few days. Lest it should not reach you, I forward this by French mail. Missing telegrams (two dated 12th, one 13th, one 18th) will be wired if desired. Troops require to occupy country apart from pacification of country. Punishment of offender cannot be enforced without display of force, although village where Birch murdered destroyed. Yet his murderers, who can be identified, still at large, and Maharajah Lelah and Datu Sagor, adherents of Ismail, implicated. Birch's things, which he had with him in boat time of murder, found in Lelah's house before it was burnt.

No. 61.

Substance of a Telegram received at the COLONIAL OFFICE, December 2, 1875,
8 a.m., from GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, dated Penang, November 26.

CALCUTTA steamer reports troops from India will arrive here to-morrow. Have received communication (Ismail), dated November 2. He appears to be friendly. I have written to him to ask him distinctly to co-operate in the punishment of the murderers and the pacification of the country, and that I expect an immediate answer. I consider that in any case, for a time, the military occupation of the country will be necessary.

No. 62.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received December 6, 1875.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, November 4, 1875.

I MUCH regret to have to inform your Lordship that I fear that Mr. Birch, the British officer resident in Perak, has been killed in a treacherous attack made upon him and his party at a place called Passir Sala, on the Perak River.

2. Last night I received two telegrams simultaneously, one from Mr. Birch dated Perak, November 1st (copy enclosed). Mr. Birch had asked for a detachment of 50 men of the 10th Regiment to be stationed at the Residency at Bandar Bahru, and it was with reference to this request that he says, "troops are not required." Five sailors (under Lieutenant Abbott, R.N.) had been left at Bandar Bahru by Captain Stirling of H.M.S. "Thistle," which had been stationed off the Perak River, and it is to these that reference is made in the telegram.

Enclosure 1.

The other telegram was from Lieutenant-Governor, Penang, and dated November 3rd, 7.45 p.m. (copy enclosed).

3. Looking at the dates of the telegrams, and considering the distance from Passir Sala to Penang, bearing in mind also that reports such as made in the Lieutenant-Governor's telegram are not uncommon in these parts, I at first doubted the truth of the intelligence conveyed in this telegram, and inquired from what source the information was obtained. I enclose a copy of reply.

Enclosure 2.

4. I then telegraphed, as per Enclosure No. 5, and received in reply the answer No. 6. I have telegraphed for full and consecutive information, which, however, I have not yet received.

Enclosure 3.

Enclosure 4.

Enclosure 5.

Enclosure 6.

5. It appears that Mr. Birch's telegram, which, it seems to me, must have been wrongly dated, had been given to Mr. Welner, commanding the "Pluto," for delivery at Penang, before Mr. Birch went to Passir Sala, and the events reported in the Lieutenant-Governor's telegrams must have occurred shortly afterwards.

6. I have taken such steps as appear calculated to meet the case. As your Lordship will perceive from the telegrams, 60 non-commissioned officers and men of the 10th Regiment, and 30 armed police have been sent to Perak from Penang. I have also arranged that 80 non-commissioned officers and men of the 10th Regiment, and 20 of the Royal Artillery from Singapore, shall co-operate with the Penang detachment on the Perak River. The detachments from Singapore are just about to start in H.M.S. "Fly," Captain Bruce, R.N., and H.M.S. "Thistle" has already been dispatched to Perak.

I have directed Captain Speedy to send every armed man he can spare from Laroot to the support of Mr. Swettenham at Qualla Kangsa.

I am sending Major Dunlop, in whose judgment I place the greatest confidence, to accompany the troops in the capacity of commissioner.

7. With the information as yet received (the whole of which I now transmit to your Lordship) with reference to this affair in Perak, considered in connexion with Mr. Birch's telegram, it appears to me that this unfortunate occurrence has been due to jealousy and opposition on the part of one of the Rajahs, who fears that his power of squeezing the people of his district will cease under the improved system of government, which, notwithstanding the opposition of such men, I hope to see inaugurated.

8. With regard to the disturbances in the State of Salangore, which are referred to in one of Col. Anson's telegrams, and of which reports have only very recently been received, I believe that they are entirely separate and distinct from anything connected with Perak affairs, and that they are either fomented by Rajah Mahdie, under the influence of his old desire to possess himself of Klang, or caused by robber chiefs with the object of plunder.

Mr. Davidson, who remains in Sangalore for the present, is acting in full concert with Tunku Kudin, the Sultan's Viceroy, but there is reason to suspect that the Sultan himself, for his own private objects, is not wholly unconnected with the proceedings of the freebooters.

I regret that I am unable to afford your Lordship full intelligence by this mail (which I am detaining for this despatch), but I hope it will be in my power to do so by the French steamer next week.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 1. in No. 62.

From Mr. BIRCH, Perak, to GOVERNOR.

1st November.

"ALL QUIET. Proclamations issued in Perak. Laxamana and Shahbandar have written to you and accept offices. Troops not required. Sailors return in 'Pluto.'"

Enclosure 2. in No. 62.

From COL. ANSON, Penang, to GOVERNOR, Singapore.

3rd November 1875.

"TUESDAY evening. Birch went up river to post proclamation at Passir Sala, Maharajah Lela's place; posted up placards torn down immediately by Malays. Birch then went into floating bath to bathe; interpreter and orderly standing outside; interpreter stabbed and killed; orderly fled; bath attacked; Birch not seen since; a Sepoy and boatman killed, two Sepoys dangerously wounded; Mr. Abbott left in charge. Welner here with 'Pluto' received at Koto-stia letter addressed to Birch from Davidson, Klang, reporting serious disturbances at Ulu Klang, encouraged by Sultan Salangore, and warning against Massahor and Assal. Swettenham went to Qualla Kangsa; nothing yet heard of him, but Welner sent to have him warned through Speedy; Davidson also informed. Making arrangements to send military and police by 'Pluto' to assist Abbot."

Enclosure 3. in No. 62.

From GOVERNOR, Singapore, to LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, Penang.

November 3rd, 1875.

"WHEN and how did you receive the information conveyed in your telegram of this day's date."

Enclosure 4. in No. 62.

From COLONEL ANSON, Penang, to GOVERNOR, Singapore.

November 3rd, 1875.

"FROM Mr. Welner who arrived in 'Pluto' at 7 p.m., and had been staying with Mr. Birch. 'Pluto' leaves at 6 to-morrow morning with 60 men of 10th, and 30 police under Plunket, and Captain Innes as temporary Acting Assistant Resident, and Kynnersley as interpreter, unless counter-ordered by you."

Enclosure 5. in No. 62.

From GOVERNOR, Singapore, to LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, Penang.

November 3rd, 1875.

"RECEIVED following cypher telegram from Birch same time as yours. Perak, November 1st. All quiet. Proclamations issued in Perak. Laxamana and Shahbandar have written to you and accept offices. Troops not required. Sailors return in 'Pluto'. From this telegram from Birch it seems impossible Welner's news can be correct. You may, however, send troops and police with officers as you propose, if you still think Welner's information can be correct. Wire reply."

Enclosure 6. in No. 62.

From COLONEL ANSON, Penang, to GOVERNOR, Singapore.

November 4th, 1875.

"BIRCH's telegram was written before Birch left Welner, and went to Passir Sala to post proclamation up the River. Abbott was with Birch at Passir Sala, but had gone out shooting. He escaped under a heavy fire in a boat, one man shot through mouth, brought here in 'Pluto,' two Sikhs left at Perak too badly wounded to be moved; have told Innes to suggest to Stirling if met at Dindings to go to Klang to assist Davidson, and return immediately to Perak. Shahbandar went up river and suspected of taking active part."

Enclosure 7. in No. 62, *see accompanying Map.*

No. 63.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, December 8, 1875.

WITH reference to previous correspondence on the subject of the recent disturbances in the Malay Peninsula, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, an extract from a Despatch, of the 15th ultimo, from Rear-Admiral Macdonald, Naval Commander-in-Chief in the East Indies, reporting that H.M.S. "Philomel" had left Bombay for Penang and Singapore to be placed at the disposal of the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

The Under Secretary of State
for the Colonies.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Enclosure in No. 63.

EXTRACT of a LETTER from REAR-ADMIRAL MACDONALD, dated November 15, 1875,
at Bombay.

In pursuance of their Lordships' directions conveyed by telegram the "Philomel" left this anchorage on the 11th inst. for Singapore, calling at Penang en route. I have instructed Commander Garforth to place himself under the orders of the Senior Naval Officer present, but that should he find himself the Senior Officer on arrival, to place the gun vessel he commands at the disposal of the Governor of the Straits Settlements and follow his wishes with respect to the present emergency in his Government.

No. 64.

Copy of a Telegram from the GOVERNOR of the STRAITS SETTLEMENTS,
addressed to the EARL OF CARNARVON, dated Penang, December 3, 1875.—
(Received at the Colonial Office, December 8.)

SINCE writing despatches to your Lordship, I have endeavoured to ascertain as far as possible true causes of feeling that led to Birch's murder; am more and more convinced that reasons were not from change of policy mentioned in despatch 16th October, nor Proclamation issued conformably therewith, but from dead state of feeling engendered by necessary reforms, stoppage of exactions by Chiefs, and fear of abolition of debt-slavery. These matters, I believe, led to smothered feeling of hostility of which no one was aware, and which exploded prematurely in Birch's murder. From all sides I get accounts of complicity of Chiefs, including the very highest, which I shall investigate as soon as it can be done. Universal opinion here is that prompt action taken has prevented general rising in Perak. I have caused Mahdi to be arrested. Salangore now appears quiet. Just received telegram reporting rising in States near Sungie Ujong. Have ordered reinforcements to be sent. 350 Indian troops now in Perak, rest of Indian forces expected three days.

No. 65.

Substance of Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS to the EARL OF CARNARVON, dated Penang, December 3, 1875.—(Received at the Colonial Office, December 8, 9 a.m.)

RECEIVED further telegram Singapore, stating officers Malacca and Sungie Ujong write in tone serious apprehension. Reported whole country about Malacca up in arms; accounts, perhaps, exaggerated, but matters seem serious. I should like Government of India to be authorised to comply, if I should make a requisition for more troops, but I will not ask for more than are really necessary. Force from India is now arriving at Penang. My intention is to send Goorkas at once to Malacca, leaving a total force for Perak of 1,200, exclusive of sailors.

No. 66.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS to the EARL OF CARNARVON,
dated Penang, December 8, 1875.—(Received December 9.)

PART force from India in Larut, and near Qualla Kandia force from Residency about to move up Perak River. Late letter from Ismail unsatisfactory. I have written requesting him to meet officer deputed by me; 350 Goorkas and 30 artillery gone to Malacca and Sungie Ujong. I think accounts thence much exaggerated. Have sent Colonel Anson there, instructed to inquire and report, and to prevent hasty movement. In my judgment no foundation for apprehension of national rising.

No. 67.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, December 9, 1875.

IN reply to your letter of the 30th ultimo,* I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to request that you will inform the Secretary of State for War that it is impossible at present to state how long the troops will be needed in Perak, and as regards their composition his Lordship cannot yet furnish an accurate statement; a table however is enclosed of the numbers and regiments prepared as accurately as telegraphic information permits as to the incidence of the expenditure. I am desirous to say that Lord Carnarvon apprehends that it must fall on Imperial funds.

The Colonial revenues will have to bear heavy incidental charges connected with this matter, and as the troops will be employed altogether beyond the Settlements and not in connexion with the affairs of the Colonial Government, it would not be prudent to count upon that Government for any material money assistance as regards the cost of moving and employing the military and naval forces.

The Under Secretary,
War Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

Enclosure in No. 67.

TROOPS SENT FROM INDIA.

GENERAL ROSS.

3rd Buffs (European Regiment).
1st Goorkhas (Native Regiment).
A Battery of Artillery (with mountain guns).

No. 68.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, December 10, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to you for your information a copy of a letter which Sir G. Balfour has written to Mr. Lowther respecting various questions connected with affairs in the Malay Peninsula.

I have caused Sir G. Balfour to be thanked for this communication, and have told him that it would be brought to your notice; but I apprehend that some of his suggestions which appear to me of considerable importance, will not reach you in time to be of much practical use.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

Enclosure 1. in No. 68.

SIR G. BALFOUR to COLONIAL OFFICE.

DEAR MR. LOWTHER,

6, Cleveland Gardens, November 13th, 1875.

I HAVE always taken a deep interest in the land and people of Malay. There I began my service, on this account I beg to place before you the following information

respecting the Straits of Malacca, acquired during my service. Between 1827 and 1831, I commanded detachments of artillery at Singapore, Malacca, and Penang. In 1832 I was sent back from Madras to Malacca in command of artillery reinforcements to aid the operations known as the Nanning War of 1831-32. These were brought before I arrived to a most successful close by about 800 Madras Native Infantry, two companies of Madras Native Sappers, and 30 European Artillery. The operations were carried on through a dense jungle, through which a wide clearing was effected, and the last fight was at Nanning, 30 miles from Malacca. A religious war had then also been declared, and the leader was then as now a holy man, but peace was established by gallant fighting, and has ever since been maintained. The leader, after being a fugitive for some time, lived at Malacca for many years on a small pension.

Subsequently, between 1849 and 1859, I had supervision over some of the military arrangements in the Straits. In 1860, 1861, and part of 1862 all military expenditure of every description incurred in the Straits was, in common with that of India, and Burmah, under the control of the Military Finance Department, and necessarily all details, even as respects rations and hospital diets, were subject to my investigation. This experience makes me fear that the provisioning of the troops ordered to the Malay Peninsula may not be easy to arrange; for there are neither oxen nor sheep in the Malay Peninsula, and the buffalo beef is not eatable. The sources of supply for ox beef to Singapore were formerly limited, and I should distrust there being now sufficient for the European reinforcements. The troops in Burmah and at Rangoon are however well supplied with bullocks from the Shan (hill) States, bordering on Siam and China. Rice is abundant, but not in favour with natives of India, but nearly all other articles for rations and for hospital diets are imported from India, and, excepting bread, the like course must be followed in respect to the force ordered to Perak.

There is one difficulty to which immediate attention should be given. Apparently, reinforcements are sent from Calcutta; but Madras has hitherto made all the arrangements for Burmah, and if Bengal now furnishes the Malay force, the supplies of provisions, diets, followers, and commissariat officers, which Madras would make as a matter of course if it had supplied the troops, may be overlooked in Calcutta; this is one of the troublesome conflicts of authority existing in India, owing to the presidency distinctions as to armies. The commissariat, both as respect officers, followers, and supplies, now at Rangoon and in Burmah, for the forces sent from Madras are trained and qualified by experience for the operations at Perak. These should be ordered from Rangoon to the Straits, sufficient for the force and for field operations; with them should be sent 30 days rations for Europeans and Natives, and supplies of hospital diets and comforts for one-fifth of the force, complete with followers. Four days steaming would be the voyage from Rangoon. I have no doubt Chinese bakers of Penang and Singapore may be induced to go with all their baking apparatus; the Governor of the Straits must pay these men well, guarantee good treatment, and above all that they shall not to be exposed to fire. The troops will then be certain of excellent bread.

As transport cattle cannot be obtained in the localities at all sufficient for supplying a European force, I think it would be well to direct that Madras should furnish bullocks and drivers. This want of transport is one of our difficulties when employing European soldiers. If our operations are distant from the River Banks, I apprehend that the sending forward of supplies for the European troops will be a serious question. It is therefore to be hoped that the streams in that part of the Peninsula will be made use of. Let me therefore suggest that the Admiralty enjoin the naval commander to make all his boats and vessels available for the transport of supplies of every kind for the army, but these as well as hired boats should be entirely subordinate to the commanding officer of the troops. If naval formalities are enforced, and if immediate compliance with the troop commanding officer's orders be delayed by appeals to senior naval officers, some serious failures will assuredly result.

The sick may be expected in considerable numbers, and should at once be removed. At Malacca and Penang there are excellent buildings for hospitals, and with a steamer kept fitted up with conveniences, a few hours steaming would convey the sick to the hospitals. If a great blow can at once be struck, the operations may quickly terminate; if prolonged, then a cautious and safe system must be carried on, the jungle cleared so as to deprive the Malays of that cover, which enables them to contend with regular troops. To do this you need two to four companies of the admirable Madras Native Sappers. These men understand jungle clearing and work under fire. The Chinese if well paid, and kept out of immediate reach of fire, will work well in rear of the sappers. There is no other course than that of cutting off the protection which the great trees of Malay land furnish. I earnestly hope that our troops will not be sacrificed by assaults on

stockades. The Malays behind stockades and covered by jungle will stand against our best European troops; look at the New Zealand stockade where the 43rd Regiment suffered so seriously, but neither Burmen nor Malays will stand in the cleared path even against Native Infantry. The most effectual fire is that of shells from small mortars (5½ inch), easily moved by hand; the shells terrify far more than they destroy, the jungle is vacated, and stockades emptied by shells falling amongst the Malays. No doubt if the navy can convey a few heavy guns to attack stockades these will be most effective, and useful results would doubtless follow from such a fire.

The Chinese are both numerous and really powerful in that part of the Peninsula; and a good officer well acquainted with their language, if the Foreign Office could spare such an officer, would be very useful amongst that class. I have long looked forward to the Malay land being occupied by Chinese. I believe that it would be wise and right to establish the Chinese with municipal rights, quite independent of the Malays; all that this industrious people want is external protection, so as to be able to carry on their industries without molestation from the Malays. The Malay race is not by any means so numerous. I have passed over fine lands beyond Malacca territory without seeing an inhabitant; the country urgently needs Chinese for trade, cultivation, and mining.

So long as we had the old quiet in the Straits, which terminated with the government of General Cavanagh, we might have abstained from energetically mixing in Malay politics; but from the hour Sir A. Clarke established a Resident at Perak the old sleepy policy was at an end. You cannot now draw back, you cannot stand still, and the only solution of our complications is active and decided enforcement of our power over these petty Malay chiefs. It is therefore of the first necessity to reconcile the disputes between the two parties of Chinese, so cunningly created by the Malay Chief by giving double mining claims to different bodies of Chinese; then establish the Chinese in villages, more or less defended, and make them elect chiefs for their municipal government to be responsible to our officers; finally declare the Chinese settlers and their rights to be under British protection.

These disturbances are favourable for opening up this fine land, which has hitherto been less known than some parts of Africa. I only know of one person who has crossed the Peninsula to the Gulf of Siam, and he went from Malacca. It would be useful to open out several communications by land across the Peninsula from the Straits to the East Coast. The construction of roads, free and safe, the navigation of the many streams in that part of the Peninsula, and the habit of frequently showing our officers and merchants by passing through the villages, would all be useful to establish in the Malay mind that the greatness of our authority is amply sufficient to protect the poor and all peaceable traders against the oppression of the Chiefs.

The presence of a large force should also be made known by marches in every direction. All stockades and defences likely to obstruct us, or to give ideas of independence, should all be destroyed: in fact our military power should not only be seen but felt. Then again large rewards should be offered for the apprehension of all who have taken an active part in the murder and outbreak; all Chiefs should be declared criminals and outlawed as violators of guaranteed agreements. These breaches of faith towards the British power should be denounced by words and acts which will make an indelible impression. To all these deterring influences add also rewards and pensions for good services and to buy off these petty but mischievous Chiefs.

It is the practice of Mussulmen to declare the Jihad, or holy war against infidels, and the Malays have raised this usual cry. It is not to be disregarded, but it ought not to be made too much of. Probably some Arabs, or their children who have made the pilgrimage, and claim to be descendants of the Prophet, may be (as they were formerly at Malacca) in that part of Malay land. If they have gone against us it would be useful to send them back to Arabia, or to order them to proceed to Arabia on pain of punishment for disobedience. If an example is made of one of these holy men, the others will be quiet in future. The Arabs are, however, fond of money and collect it under cover of their holy character. Fear for their worldly possessions will keep them quiet.

The change in feeling, very favourable towards our power since I first went to Singapore, is very remarkable: the Malays have always been fond of trade, and the wealth created by our good and really honest government in the settlements in the three places in the Straits, have shown how they can be benefited as well as protected.

Some time ago, as a shareholder in the British Indian Steam Navigation Company, I read some remarkable papers about the great extension of the Straits trade, and the company had some notion of sending their steamers to two or more ports between Penang and Malacca, and I think that Perak was one of the new ports. It would

be useful to induce trading steamers to visit these places, either those of the British India Steam Company, or any other trading company would answer. The more completely our trading power is seen and felt, and the more civilizing influences are brought to bear on the Malays, the more readily will they submit to our authority to maintain peace and protection. The marked divisions amongst the Malays of different states, the almost impossible power of combination amongst the separate states, and the absence of any real power ought to give us strength.

The assassination of Mr. Birch is to me very unexpected. There are appearances of personal vengeance which puzzle; the Malays have been treacherous to the Dutch but not to the English. I accompanied our Malacca Assistant Resident, the civil officer in 1828, on his first visit into the interior of Malacca; all the Dutch at Malacca asserted that the Malays would crease us. I merely had my native orderly, but everywhere we were well received. This was the first visit for many years, of Europeans, to that part of the country, and the first, since treachery had been shown to Dutch officers who were creased. My belief is that English officers are in favour with Malays; at least this assassination is only the second within one hundred years.

This consideration induces me to mention that military officers have been employed in the Straits, and Madras infantry officers have been readily available at moderate salaries. The language is simple, probably 1,100 words are quite sufficient for writing and speaking. The written character is the Arabic, well known to most Indian army officers. I would have employed a military officer instead of a civilian, as Resident at Perak, he would most likely have been a sportsman, fond of guns, and with ways and demeanour suited to the Malay character; besides a soldier would have had respect paid to his profession. I should have deemed Mr. Birch too high a civilian for the office. We used to appoint even subalterns to important positions in India, as Residents and Assistant Residents, at the courts of native princes. I remember a young lieutenant of my regiment of artillery being left as Resident at the Court of the Nizam, for 18 months; I believe a captain of native infantry would have been quite equal to the position of Resident at Perak; by mixing freely with Chinese and Malays, making no fuss or trouble, taking no offence, but gradually remonstrating and keeping things right, he would most likely have succeeded in upholding our influence.

There are many other points to which I might ask your attention, but it may suffice to say that Malay weather is now suitable, pleasant in some respects, and with a little judicious energy we may hope to see the affair brought to a close before long.

Yours, &c.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR.

Enclosure 2. in No. 68.

COLONIAL OFFICE to SIR G. BALFOUR.

SIR, Downing Street, December 2, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to express to you his Lordship's thanks for the letter which you addressed to Mr. Lowther respecting affairs on the Malay Peninsula on the 13th ulto., and to state that your suggestions will be brought under the notice of the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 69.

Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS.
(Sent 6.30 p.m., December 10, 1875.)

I HAVE received your telegram December 3rd,* reporting apprehension of further rising about Malacca and Sungie Ujong, and requesting authority for additional troops from India if applied for, also your subsequent telegram of 9th,† saying you think accounts much exaggerated. I had arranged for more troops if absolutely necessary, but now hope you will not require them; have therefore requested India Office to withhold instructions to President of Council. In reply to your telegram of 23rd November‡ and others, as to negotiations, I generally approve your proposed arrangements; but desire to know what police or other force you think should remain in Perak after troops have effected object and have retired, and whether one Resident at Larut or elsewhere on or near

* No. 64. † No. 65. ‡ No. 68.

coast may not be best for a time. Keep me fully informed of everything that happens and all that you propose doing.

No. 70.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, December 10, 1875.

IN my despatch of the 26th November,* I briefly acknowledged the receipt of your despatch of the 16th October,† in which you recapitulated the course of affairs in Perak, described your proceedings during a tour through that State, and informed me of the course of action which, on a review of the circumstances, you had been led to adopt with respect to the affairs of this portion of the Malay Peninsula.

2. This despatch, conveying to me the first intimation of any kind that a serious departure from the policy which had been, after much consideration, sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government, and which it must be remembered was in the nature of an experiment to be very cautiously proceeded with, was being commenced or even contemplated, reached me on the 22nd of November last, nearly three weeks after your first telegram announcing the disastrous consequences which had ensued upon this change of policy.

3. I am now in receipt of your despatch of the 4th November,‡ but as this communication necessarily throws no light upon transactions respecting which, at the time of writing it, you had little more than rumours, I am still without any more detailed information than your telegrams have been able to supply.

4. While, therefore, it is my duty to allow no further time to elapse without expressing the strong opinions which I feel compelled to form on some points connected with this subject, I desire that you should understand that I am not now pronouncing a final decision upon your proceedings, and if I state freely and unreservedly what I conceive to have been grave errors of policy and of action, my present object is to elicit those full explanations which it is on every ground desirable that I should receive, and which, coming from an officer of high reputation in whom great trust has been reposed, are entitled to be very fully weighed by Her Majesty's Government before his conduct is condemned.

5. I will proceed, then, in the first place, to trace briefly the history of the new system which had been sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government, and which, until suddenly informed by telegraph of the catastrophe which had occurred, I still fully believed to be in force in Perak as well as in other neighbouring territories.

6. On assuming the control of this department in the early part of last year, I found that it had been decided to appoint British officers to reside in certain Malay States. In his despatch to Sir A. Clarke, of September 20, 1873,§ my predecessor had informed him that Her Majesty's Government "had no desire to interfere in the internal affairs of the Malay States, but found it incumbent upon them to employ such influence as they possessed with the native princes to rescue, if possible, their countries from ruin," and desired him "especially to consider whether it would be advisable to appoint a British officer to reside in any of the States."

7. Confining myself, as far as practicable for present purposes, to the state of Perak, I find that Sir Andrew Clarke, on the 26th January 1874,|| admitting that he had acted beyond his instructions, reported that he had caused a treaty to be executed (known as the Engagement of Pulo Pangkore) under which amongst other things, the Raja Muda Abdullah was to be recognised as the Sultan of Perak, and was "to receive" and provide a suitable residence for a British officer, to be called Resident, who shall "be accredited to his Court, and whose advice must be asked and acted upon on all questions other than those touching Malay religion and custom." There was further to be an Assistant Resident at Laroot, and the cost of these Residents, with their establishments, was to be determined by the Government of the Straits Settlements, and was to be a first charge on the revenues of Perak.

8. In another despatch of the same date,¶ Sir A. Clarke, again admitting that "the power of appointing a British Resident had not been deputed to him," reported that he had appointed Captain Speedy, Assistant Resident at Laroot, pending the receipt of further instructions, suggesting that he should receive a salary of 2,000*l.* a year.

9. In replying to these despatches on the 6th March 1874,** I said that I was "disposed to hope that, without unduly compromising Her Majesty's Government in

* No. 57. † No. 49. ‡ No. 62. § No. 14 of Command Paper [C. 1,111] of July 1874.
|| No. 39. of same Paper. ¶ No 40. of Command Paper [C. 1,111], July 1874. ** No. 43. of same Paper.

" the internal affairs of these States, Sir A. Clarke's proceedings might have the effect " of allaying disorders and promoting peaceful trade;" and I intimated that the appointments of Resident and Assistant Resident were not yet confirmed, and must be regarded as provisional.

10. In subsequent despatches I approved in general terms that policy, the origin and inauguration of which I have described, always, however, treating the appointments of the Residents as provisional and experimental, and understanding, as will be seen by reference to the voluminous correspondence, that the British officers confined themselves to advising and assisting the native authorities.

11. Thus, on the 25th of May last, while treating of the gross and cruel abuse of debt-slavery, for the abolition of which I thought it most important that our influence should be exerted, I nevertheless thought it prudent to qualify my instructions by impressing on you the necessity of caution, and by desiring you, provided that " you " considered it politic to address such a friendly representation to the Sultan as would " pave the way towards further measures, test his own feeling in the matter, and at the " same time avoid alarming him as to any undue interference with him in the internal " administration of the State."

12. A little later (on the 15th July) I reminded you that " care was needed in " the character of the advice given by the Acting Residents (who held their places " provisionally) to the rulers of the different States; how far it should direct their " policy, and how far it should be so framed as to avoid unnecessarily committing you " to undefined responsibilities connected with the affairs of those States."

13. Once more, in transmitting to you an important letter which I had received from Lord Stanley of Alderley on this particular subject, I stated, on the 27th July last, that " I desired clearly to impress upon you that, in my opinion, the British " Residents should in all ordinary cases confine their action to advice tendered by them " to the native rulers, under whose direction the government of the country should be " carried on."

14. These despatches you must unquestionably have received, and the instructions contained in them, expressed in no uncertain or ambiguous language, though certainly not framed to guard against an entire reversal of existing policy as sudden as it was unexpected, were before you. But I am at a loss to understand how a careful and experienced observer should fail to recognise in them from first to last a clear and consistent series of directions calculated to keep before both your predecessor and yourself the nature and extent of the relations which the British Residents had been permitted by Her Majesty's Government to hold with the native authorities. I can, therefore, hardly express the surprise with which I received the first intimation that those relations had been violently interrupted, and the still greater surprise with which I learnt from your despatch of the 16th October that the official course of proceeding in Perak which was the signal for resistance and attack was in opposition to the whole tenor of my directions.

15. I must now refer more particularly to some portions of your despatch under acknowledgment. From its earlier paragraphs, I gather that you are now satisfied that Sultan Abdullah was personally altogether unfit " to be placed on the throne, " through our instrumentality;" and that his habits of life render it, to say the least, very unfortunate that his character and qualifications were not more carefully considered before this Government was so far identified with him as to procure the displacement in his favour of the ruler who, apparently, commanded a larger share of popular support. But however this may be, you proceed to state that the system under which the Resident had acted had produced an unsatisfactory result, and that some of the Chiefs wished the British Government to take the country altogether under their control. If, indeed, the system has proved a complete failure in Perak (as to which I should desire further evidence, looking to the comparative success which would appear to have attended it in Salangore), it would clearly have been right that Her Majesty's Government should have an opportunity of considering whether this arose from any inherent defects in the arrangements, from errors in administration, or from the selection of persons individually unsuitable for duties of special difficulty.

16. In paragraph 21, however, of your despatch, you mention that you suggested to Ismail, as a solution of the difficulties arising from the absence of any real government in Perak, that the government of the country should be directed by British officers; and after describing your interview with Abdullah, you " confess (par. 26) that before communicating with the Chiefs, you had inclined to the opinion that the best course to " adopt would be to declare Perak British territory, and govern it accordingly; but on " weighing well the impressions conveyed to you by your interviews with the Chiefs, it

“ did not appear to you expedient at present that this course should be adopted ; and
 “ you determined, if the Sultan could be induced to agree, to adopt the policy of
 “ governing Perak by British officers in his name.”

17. How far, indeed, this middle course of governing by British officers in the name of the Sultan really differed from an assumption of actual sovereignty, and how far, as such, it was likely to recommend itself to him or practically to succeed, I need not now stay to inquire. I will not follow you into the considerations which appear to you to recommend this course, but I cannot refrain from observing that when in support of it you say that we shall thus be able either to recede from this position, or to adopt a more advanced policy, you anticipate a state of affairs which is, unfortunately, very little consistent with the condition of things with which Her Majesty's Government are now compelled to deal.

18. Nor is it necessary for me to discuss the arrangements which you describe for appointing two “ Queen's Commissioners ” to govern the country.

19. All these constitute large and important changes, as to which you had no ground for supposing that Her Majesty's Government would approve a very material departure from the policy, which had been provisionally sanctioned as an experiment, of tendering advice to the native rulers through British residents. It would, of course, have been quite proper, and, indeed, right for you, if strongly convinced of the inefficacy of existing arrangements, and satisfied that you had devised a better system, to lay your proposals before me ; and you might have relied upon their receiving, if not my concurrence, at all events that full and careful consideration which the importance of the subject, as well as the confidence which I placed in your judgment and ability, and which, under all the previous circumstances, I had ungrudgingly given, must secure for them.

20. But, instead of taking that easy and obvious course, you at once issued a Proclamation which altered the whole system of government, and affected in more or less degree a vast number of individual interests, provoking, apparently, the crisis with which we have now to contend.

21. I fail, however, to perceive in your despatch any proof that the change of policy, if desirable, needed to be introduced instantaneously. If, indeed, you were strongly of opinion that early action was advisable, you could have consulted me by telegraph. As you might in this manner have explained the course which you wished to be permitted to take, I am altogether unable to understand how you came to omit this obvious duty. I can only conclude that, being convinced of the soundness of your own judgment, you acted in lamentable forgetfulness of the fact that you had no authority whatever for what you were doing.

22. In the internal administration of a Colony there are, no doubt, occasions on which a Governor, being commissioned in general terms to see to its good government, is called upon to incur the responsibility of acting without specific instructions, although even in such case it is his duty, if possible, to avoid acting in opposition to the general policy which has been prescribed to him without express sanction from home. But your powers or responsibilities as the Governor of the Straits Settlements cannot be held to apply to the relations of Her Majesty's Government with the Malay States in the same manner and degree as to the internal affairs of the Colony, and it was specially incumbent upon you to be careful not to depart from the policy which had been approved.

23. It would have been equally my duty to make these observations if your anticipations as to the effect of your new policy had not been so speedily and so deplorably falsified. You state in the 34th paragraph of your despatch, “ It may possibly be suggested that the Malays might make some forcible resistance to the government of Perak being undertaken by British officers. I beg to assure your Lordship that I have made most particular inquiry on this point, and I am convinced that there is not the least probability of such an event.” You add, however, that “ we may have occasionally to deal with a refractory Chief,” and that, “ with reference to such a contingency, I have thought it as well to send up a few small pieces of ordnance.”

24. Mr. Birch also thought it necessary to telegraph to you that after the posting of the Proclamations all was quiet ; and I can form no other conclusion than that there was throughout too much reason to apprehend resistance on the part of some, at all events, of the natives to the new powers conferred upon British officers.

25. I regret, therefore, that, as at present advised, I am quite unable to approve your action with regard to the State of Perak. I repeat that I am now rather asking for your explanations than stating my final decision as to your conduct, and I shall be much relieved if you are able to make such explanations as Her Majesty's Government can

accept. In the meantime, with every desire to do justice to your proceedings, I am reluctantly compelled to say that I fail as yet to perceive either that your new policy even if more successfully and cautiously introduced, contained the elements of success, or that there were any circumstances justifying you in acting without that express permission which could have been either given or withheld without more than a few hours' delay.

26. I will not on this occasion recapitulate the telegrams which have passed since the sad intelligence of Mr. Birch's murder was first transmitted by you. The time has not yet arrived, nor have I the necessary materials, for entering into a consideration of the policy which must for the future govern the relations of Her Majesty's Government with the Malay States beyond the Settlements. I have repeatedly informed you that no annexation of territory is permitted. Such a measure, if under any circumstances necessary, should be adopted only on clear evidence of its necessity, of deliberate purpose, and by the express decision of Her Majesty's Government, as responsible to the Crown and Parliament. You have, in a succession of telegrams since the date of Mr. Birch's murder, requested military reinforcements; and Her Majesty's Government, though disapproving of the course of action which has led to this outbreak, have placed at your disposal a force of men, of ships, and of artillery, far in excess of any which, on previous occasions, have been found necessary to punish crime or repress disturbances in those States. You have distinctly pressed the necessity of these reinforcements, principally from the apprehension of some general rising of the Malay population; and in their ignorance of the precise state of affairs at a great distance, and with interrupted telegraphic communication, Her Majesty's Government have accepted your statement; for, whatever may have been the origin of these disturbances, they entertain no shadow of doubt that the resistance must be overcome by the promptest and most vigorous measures, and Her Majesty's authority must be vindicated. This is, in their eyes, the first and immediate consideration, but it is their next and scarcely less anxious desire that the field of operations should not be enlarged. The objects, as I stated to you in an early telegram, are the punishment of those connected with the death of Mr. Birch and the protection of the lives of British subjects wherever they may be in danger; and from this limited but sufficient view of the action to be taken, Her Majesty's Government, as at present advised, see no reason to depart. But the retention of Her Majesty's forces in a country continuing to possess an independent jurisdiction for the purpose of enforcing measures which the natives do not cheerfully accept, could clearly not be permitted. And if, as I am still disposed to believe, the system of Resident British officers, advising but not directly administering, is found on further consideration to be one which it is desirable to maintain, its leading principle must obviously be that it should not need to be upheld by force against the feelings and wishes of the people, or of any persons who, by whatever right, exercise a great and undoubted authority.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 71.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR F. W. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR, Downing Street, 13th December 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 4th November,* enclosing copies of the telegrams which first brought to you the rumour of disturbances in Perak and Salangore, and of the murder of Mr. Birch.

In previous despatches and telegrams I have made such observations as my present information enables me to offer on these unfortunate occurrences.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 72.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received at the Colonial Office, December 15, 8 a.m.)

Penang, December 14, 1875.

GALLANT attack on 7th by 80 10th Regiment, 80 irregulars, 40 police, on Malays who had invaded Sungie Ujong and fortified themselves by stockade within five miles of

Residency. Number of Malays variously estimated from 400 to 800. After hard fight our force charged enemy, who fled routed, 60 to 80 killed and wounded : of 10th two killed, 13 wounded ; irregulars, five killed, 10 wounded ; police, one killed two wounded. Malacca and Sungie Ujong reinforced by Ghoorkas and artillery. General Colborne moving up Perak River with 300 men, between Passir Sala and Blanja, leaving 200 at Bandar Bahru and a detachment Passir Sala. Brigadier Ross from India at Qualla Kangsa and thereabout with 600. In Perak troops at present meeting with no opposition. Maharajah Lela said to be at Blanja. Salangore quiet. No more troops wanted at present.

No. 73.

Substance of a Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received December 15, 1875, 4.40 p.m.)

Penang, December 14, 1875.

YOUR telegram of 25th November* did not reach me till 12th, and yesterday I received your two telegrams of the 10th, as to policy in the Malay Peninsula.

I will refer to your Lordship before taking any step, but I trust that time will be allowed before final decision is taken. There would be no use whatever, in my opinion, in a Resident for Perak stationed near the coast. A false construction would be put on any retrograde step at the present time, and the effect throughout the Peninsula would be extremely bad, and also expose our own Settlements to danger. I submit also that our general interests in China and the East might be thereby prejudiced, and request attention to my despatch of 3rd December on these points. Total withdrawal would be very bad, but a better policy than placing a British officer in a position which, in my opinion, would be humiliating to us, besides being inconsistent with policy which was approved by Her Majesty's Government early in 1874, and, indeed, from the first, so far as the proceedings of the Residents are concerned.

It is not my wish to interfere in any State where order is preserved, or where there is no question of our own interests, but further steps must be taken sooner or later in States where there is disorder with a view to protecting ourselves and keeping peace amongst races and factions so conflicting, close upon own territories. This is the time for thus acting, once for all, without difficulty and with effect.

If the question be now dealt with with boldness, and also with caution, there is not, I am satisfied, anything to cause apprehension of serious or prolonged resistance.

A timid and vacillating policy might furnish real ground for alarm, as likely to lead to a combination against us which might entail lengthened hostilities and a heavy outlay.

No. 74.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, December 16, 1875.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies an extract from a general letter of the 21st October, from Vice-Admiral Ryder, Naval Commander-in-Chief in China, in regard to the intelligence received by him relative to the outbreak in the Malay Peninsula.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) VERNON LUSHINGTON.

EXTRACT from NAVAL COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF AT CHINA'S GENERAL LETTER No. 356 of 21st October 1875.

I AM informed by Commander Stirling, the present Senior Officer at Singapore, that, in consequence of unsatisfactory intelligence from Perak, the Governor of the Straits Settlements has requested him to send a gun vessel to the Dindings, and the Resident at

Perak having requested that a gun, rocket, and steam cutter may be sent to him, Commander Stirling intends to proceed himself to the spot with the senior officer's steam pinnace and a 7-pr. gun, and to leave the "Thistle" at the Dindings.

No. 75.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received December 18, 1875.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, November 15, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward for your Lordship's information copy of the proceedings of the Legislative Council on the 29th ultimo, and 5th instant, relative to Perak affairs. I have already communicated to your Lordship the greater part of the matter contained in my statement, but I wish to draw attention to the remarks of some of the members of the Council thereon.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 75.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.—LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

Singapore, October 29, 1875.

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

PRESENT :

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

His Honour the Chief Justice.

The Hon. the Officer Commanding Her
Majesty's Troops.

„ the Acting Colonial Secretary.

„ the Attorney-General.

„ the Treasurer.

The Hon. the Acting Auditor-General.

„ the Colonial Engineer.

„ H. A. K. Whampoa.

„ T. Shelford.

„ R. Little, M.D.

„ R. B. Read.

STATE OF PERAK.

The Governor made the following statement relative to the State of Perak and the policy of the Government therein,—

GENTLEMEN,

Some two years ago, the Malay Peninsula was, in some places, a scene of discord and strife, and in order to preserve the peace of our settlements, we were obliged to intervene. I will not weary you by dilating upon the history of this intervention, which is so well known to you all;—suffice it to say that in Perak, to which State I am now confining my observations, the question of the Laroot disturbances and the Perak succession, which hinged mutually the one upon the other, were dealt with; the Pangkor engagement was entered into; and British Residents were appointed in the State.

The action taken by Sir A. Clarke met with your unanimous approval, and the Colony is justly grateful to him for the measures then adopted.

That this Residential system was an advantageous step, there is no gainsaying; but it will now be my duty to show you in what respects it has failed in Perak, and the steps which I have taken to secure a remedy.

The appointment of Residents was, as you know, approved by Her Majesty's Government, who laid down that they would look to the exact fulfilment of the pledges which had been given by Abdullah and his chiefs, and hold responsible those who violated the engagements which they had solemnly agreed upon. A proclamation was issued to this effect, and circulated throughout the State; and Abdullah especially was repeatedly reminded of the engagements which he had made. But with so little effect that, in April last, Sir Andrew Clarke was obliged to write him a letter, remonstrating with him for not taking the advice tendered to him by the Resident, and reproving him for committing acts contrary to the promises which he had solemnly made. This letter also laid

down his position in respect to that of the Resident, in matters connected with the collection and control of the revenues and the administration of justice.

Although these remonstrances emanated from the Governor who had been instrumental in placing him on the throne, Abdullah paid little or no heed to them. Three days after my assumption of office, I received a letter from Mr. Birch informing me that the Sultan showed "a desire to break all his engagements at Pangkor," and painting him in very unfavourable colours.

I find that at the time of the Pangkor engagement, Abdullah,—contrary to the reports which had been previously made respecting him, and which represented him as vicious in character, feeble and weak in health,—spoke and acted in a manner which gave promise that he would well discharge his duties as Sultan. But, from all I can learn, this apparent improvement in his bearing and conduct was due to his having temporarily abandoned the pernicious use of opium. Shortly after his accession, however, he speedily relapsed into his former bad habits. He has, moreover, shown much duplicity, and this, combined with immorality and excess, will account for his having become unpopular with the people, whilst the prevalent habit of opium-smoking, to which he is addicted, has been the great stumbling-block to the conduct of business and to the ready intercourse of the Resident with him.

I will now briefly call your attention, gentlemen, to a few particulars as to the manner in which the Sultan has broken the pledges which he made to the British Government. By Clause VI. of the Treaty, you will find that it is laid down that the advice of the Resident must not only be asked on all questions other than those touching Malay religion and custom, but that that advice must also be acted on by the Sultan. But he has scarcely ever done so, and never of his own accord; but only when the Resident has told him that he would otherwise be visited with the Governor's displeasure. One example will suffice to exemplify the manner in which Abdullah's obstinacy and disregard of the Resident's advice hindered the progress of business; and in which his vacillation has greatly taxed the Resident's patience. I may here state that Mr. Birch has, in my opinion, always adopted a most conciliatory tone towards Abdullah, and has exercised great patience in his dealings with him. Perak, upon the first arrival of the Resident, was without any system of taxation or method of collecting revenue; each chief levied illegal taxes upon the river on which he dwelt, or squeezed the people immediately under his sway, either by imposing absurd fines, or by negotiating loans which were never to be repaid. A scheme of taxation was therefore prepared by the Resident, and met with the approval of my predecessor. The principles of the scheme were explained to Abdullah, who was told that it had met with the approval of the Government. He did not offer objection to any particular, but expressed himself as perfectly willing to carry out the whole measure as framed. But the details of this measure which the Sultan had been advised to adopt, and to which he had expressed a ready acquiescence, could only become law by receiving his signature and chop as a token of his assent. The detail was matured; the Resident explained it to the Sultan, who expressed himself satisfied with it; his chop was required to give effect to the document; but, impelled either by his innate obstinacy, or by the evil counsels of the advisers whom he always has about him, and who are anxious for a continuance of the old system of squeezing and oppression, he has invariably postponed the necessary ratification of the detail, and has invented frivolous pretexts for further delay.

Thus this scheme, devised as it was for the benefit of the country, the establishment of a revenue, and the liquidation of State debts, has been kept in abeyance through the vexatious behaviour of the Sultan. When taxed by the Resident with the inordinate postponement of the measure, he always expressed acquiescence, but with no other result than some further excuse for delay when he was asked to affix his chop to the paper.

By Clause IX. of the Treaty, you will see that Abdullah was to be given a fixed income from the Civil List, instead of depending for his means upon the amount which he could squeeze from his subjects. Instead, however, of living within such fixed income, he had no sooner affixed his chop to the Treaty than he thought that his position as Sultan of Perak was such as to entitle him, notwithstanding the Pangkor engagement, to borrow money largely and to incur many extravagant expenses.

Again, you will perceive that under Clause X., the collection and control of the revenues was to be regulated under the advice of the Resident. Now, in spite of this engagement, and several admonitions from the Governor, he let the Qualla Perak farms to Mr. Cheng Tee for the sum of \$26,000 per annum, of which sum he received for himself \$15,000 in advance. To show you, gentlemen, the absurdly low sum for which these farms were let, and the consequent disadvantage at which the revenue of Perak was

placed, I may state that these same farms have recently, since my recent visit to Perak been let to a firm, of which Mr. Cheng Tee is a partner, for the sum of \$84,000 per annum.

In order to meet the extravagant expenses which he has incurred, Abdullah has resorted to a system of squeezing his subjects, who are thus doubly taxed. The plan which he has usually adopted has been to send unscrupulous agents to distant parts of the State and to extort money from the people in those parts; and this he has done in spite of the admonition of the Resident, who has shown him how he was violating the engagements which he had made. I will now add one or two extracts from the reports of the Resident, which will show you that from the commencement of the Resident's first appointment in Perak, Abdullah's character and behaviour have been such as I have described.

November 8th.—“The more I have to say to the Sultan, the more I feel the magnitude of the task I have offered to undertake with such a man. He is eminently silly and foolish. Opium, too, has become his bane again, and he is good for very little. He has been evidently giving himself up to a good deal of indulgence since I saw him in May.”

November 28th.—“What I have to complain of principally is his extreme childishness, and his habit of never attending to what you are saying to him, but breaking off to ask frivolous questions of all sorts, and in some way or other affecting his dress, his possessions, or, above all, his clothes and rings.”

November 29th.—“The Laxamana tells me—what however I knew before—that all my trouble will be with the Sultan in teaching him to give up his present habits. He asked very pertinently how a man can govern a country if his chiefs cannot see him, no matter how far they come, till 2 or 3 of an afternoon. He says even he is often kept waiting while the Sultan is smoking opium with his one or two associates, and giving opium to his game-cocks.”

December 25th.—“Christmas day—an odd way to be spending Christmas, but what can one do when duty of this sort is before one?”

“My patience is tried to the very uttermost by this man. I have often been told that I was a good-tempered man, but never was able to accept the compliment, for I knew I was not, but I begin now to believe that I must be to put up with the vagaries of this man. However, I am determined, if I can, to carry through what Sir Andrew Clarke has begun, and if patience can do it, patience shall.”

February 5th.—“I have not much hopes of ever making Ismail and Abdullah real friends. I doubt the ability of the latter to make friends really and substantially. He is too selfish and too hollow. I have had too many instances of headstrong acting since I have been here, without a word to me. He merely cares about money, and if he can get that and spend it, you could keep him quiet.”

May 10th.—“Every day Abdullah is doing some foolish thing or saying some foolish thing, and people begin to distrust him—even those who hold his Quasas, and have served him from time to time.”

From this brief sketch of the manner in which Abdullah has kept his engagements,—or rather has not kept them,—I think that you will agree with me, gentlemen, that some action was necessary, not only to make Abdullah keep his word with us, but also to keep our word with him. The influence which the British have acquired over the native mind in the peninsula is due to the firmness yet temperance which have distinguished our proceedings, and to the honour and straightforwardness which are symbolic of our actions. Firmness had now to be called into play, and an impression conveyed to the natives, that when the British Government decided that they would hold the Chiefs responsible for their engagements, such decision was no *façon de parler*, but a firm determination.

Under Malay rule, as administered by Sultan Abdullah, you must see, gentlemen, that the State could not make much progress in development or civilization.

If you attentively peruse the report of Mr. Birch on Perak for 1874, written in April last, and which has been made public, you will perceive that there has been but little development of the resources of Perak proper under the system of “advice.” Laroot has doubtless prospered greatly, but the case of this district is altogether exceptional and peculiar, with its mineral riches worked by a Chinese population, and not by Malays, who form but a small proportion of the total number of the inhabitants. The report of the prosperity of this district has given rise to the belief that great development has taken place in all Perak, but the fact is that such is not the case, and that in Perak proper, the impracticability of the Sultan, the divisions between him and Ismail, each supported by

their respective followers, and the oppression and tyranny to which the people are exposed, have all combined to make improvement well nigh impossible.

Gentlemen, there is another point to which I would direct your attention, and which has an important bearing on the action which I have taken to secure a better system of government in the State of Perak.

One of the consequences of the establishment, in 1874, of closer relations with Perak, has been that some 18,000*l.* has, under the authority obtained from the Council by Sir Andrew Clarke, been advanced from the Straits Settlements Treasury on the security of that State, and considering what has passed, it is a question whether, in the absence of proper control of the Perak finances, we should have been able to avoid incurring a much larger liability on its account.

During the disturbances in Laroot, considerable expenses were incurred, on behalf of the State, by the Mantri of Perak, in his endeavour to bring to terms the contending factions of Chinese in Laroot. Previous to my arrival in this Colony, an agreement had been arranged by my predecessor between the Mantri on the one hand and his creditors on the other, engaging that all claims upon the Mantri should be referred to the decision of a Commission. I understand that Sir Andrew Clarke's view was to issue scrip to each creditor, payable as the revenues of Perak would admit, in 10, 20, or 30 years; and that the half-yearly dividends of this scrip, upon which the creditor would be able to receive money, would be paid by the Perak Government.

The Commission were of opinion, and I agreed with them, that it would not have been possible to raise the money on the security of the Perak Government. In order to carry out the terms of the agreement, it was suggested whether it would not be necessary that the Government of the Straits Settlements, on behalf of the State of Perak, should become responsible to the Mantri's creditors (who are for the most part British subjects) for the payment of his debts, the amount of which is estimated at some 75,000*l.* Now, however, that we shall have thorough control of the Perak finances, it seems to me that such guarantee will be unnecessary. I shall refer further to the question of the finances of Perak in a subsequent part of this statement.

One more subject for your consideration, gentlemen, is that of debt-slavery—a bondage at once cruel and inhuman, but one in which a not inconsiderable portion of the inhabitants of Perak live. I cannot but think that any one who reads the reports which I have caused to be circulated for your information must recoil at the revolting system which has grown to be a custom almost at our very doors. Gentlemen, I will venture to say that the existence of such a system is almost unknown to the greater portion of the community in these Settlements. Had it not been so, I cannot but think that, in the cause of humanity, some step would ere this have been taken to cope with such a grievous wrong. I myself could scarcely believe the statements which were made to me, and it was not until I had inquired into the subject that I was induced to believe that such statements had not been exaggerated. It is in Perak that this cruel practice of debt-slavery is most prevalent, and if we could but deal with it in this State, a blow would be given to the system as practised in other States, in which reform would then be the more easily introduced. This system is contrary to the doctrine and precepts of the Mahomedan religion, but it has been practised for such a length of time that it is now generally regarded by the Malays as a Malay custom. Some thinking Malays, however, will tell you that it should not be so considered, and even were it so, the attendant abuses are so intolerable that social and moral motives call for our interference in the matter. Owing to the peculiar relations which exist between the debtor, as the bondman, and the creditor, as the owner, and to the fact that a large proportion of the creditors are the Rajahs and Chiefs of the State, it would be useless, if not impossible, to attempt to introduce any measures calculated to relieve slave-debtors, unless, at the same time, there were some power to enforce such measures. It would not be possible for any Resident, in his role of “adviser” to the Sultan, to succeed in procuring abolition of debt-slavery. No reform in this particular would be likely to emanate from the Sultan himself, even when pressed on the point, nor would the Resident be in a position to demand such a reform.

The position of a Resident accredited to a Malay Chieftain is a peculiar one. Provided his advice be followed, he is in a position to be of great benefit to the State, for the prosperity of which he is held in a great measure to be responsible. But supposing the advice which he tenders be not accepted, what is the result? But very little advantage will accrue to the State from his presence within it; the Chieftain governs the country in his own way; and consequently the Resident is not only put in a false position, but he is likewise unable to check the tide of misrule. In the words I made use of in my speech at the opening of this Session,—“In Perak especially, where I have recently

" had an opportunity of personally observing the condition of affairs, and of becoming acquainted with the Chiefs who represent the different interests which prevail in that State, the relations between the adviser and the advised have been unsatisfactory from the very commencement. Whilst Her Majesty's Government hold the Chiefs responsible for keeping the engagements entered into by them with the British Government, there is scarcely any one of those engagements referred to which has not been violated by them. The Resident's advice is disregarded, and he must consequently either passively look on, whilst acts are committed which he disapproves but cannot control, or he must assume to himself a power which is inconsistent with his position as adviser, thus practically taking upon himself the Government of the State, so far as the opposition of Rajahs and Chiefs will permit him to do so. The result is eminently unsatisfactory to all concerned."

I trust, gentlemen, that I have been able to show you that the Residential system, valuable as it has been, as a means of establishing closer relations with, and extending our influence in the Native States under our protection, does not meet the requirements necessary for maintaining a permanent security and a settled form of government. There are many faults inherent in the system itself, which answers only when perfect harmony exists between the adviser and the advised; but then, as I have shown you, the former practically takes the administration of the country into his own hands. But in this case, a system of advice gives way to a system of control, so that it is but a practical and logical view of the situation to recognise that some such system of control should be introduced, and that the profession of one policy should not cover the working of another. Upon reviewing the whole situation, both generally and in detail, I felt that the best course to adopt would be for me to personally visit Perak, and, after making acquaintance with the people and chiefs, and obtaining knowledge of their wishes and opinions, to draw a conclusion as to the best course to be adopted to meet the requirements of the State, and at the same time to seek to promote the welfare and prosperity of the Straits Settlements, by the establishment of such a policy as would guarantee security of life and property, and encourage trade and immigration.

A personal visit by the Governor was, moreover, most desirable at the time I went to Perak, on account of my having been informed that some of the chiefs there had expressed a wish that we should undertake the government of the State.

I commenced my tour in Laroot, crossed on elephants to Qualla Kangsa, on the Perak River, and descended that river in boats, visiting *en route* the several chiefs of the country. The population of the tin districts of Laroot consists almost exclusively of Chinese, who regard the British Government as virtually the ruling power, and since our intervention, our officers have been able to carry on their affairs and improve their condition without opposition or interference from the Perak chiefs. At Qualla Kangsa I met the Rajah Bandahara Oosman, second in succession to the throne of Perak, and at Sengang, the next point of call down the river, the Rajah Muda Yusuf, heir-presumptive to the throne. The former is a great opium-smoker, and can hardly be accounted responsible for his actions. The latter, on the other hand, possesses activity and energy quite peculiar in a Malay, and both in bearing and intelligence he outstrips the other Perak chiefs.

I had previously been told that he wished the British Government to take over the management of the affairs of the country, and I found that this information was correct. He expressed his opinion that there was no other way to put an end to the divided state of Perak, and the unsettled condition of its affairs. At Blanja, still farther down the river, I met ex-Sultan Ismail. The conclusion which I arrived at from the result of my interview with him was, that although personally attached to the British Government, he is in the hands of the Mantri and other minor Chiefs about him, through whose instrumentality he was once raised to the throne, and that he does not dare to express an opinion of his own for fear of offending them. He acknowledged that the country was in a very unsettled state, and that no progress was being made towards its improvement, and he sent me a letter proposing that *he* should govern the country with the assistance of a Resident. I told him that I could not entertain this proposal. Of course, it would have been, in any case, absurd to do so. We had deposed Ismail and put up Abdullah, and it would be absurd now to depose Abdullah and put up Ismail.

My impression is, that now there is a division among the chiefs of the Ulu,—Yusuf, upon whose support he has hitherto greatly depended, having expressed a desire to live under British rule,—and Rajah Dris, the heir-presumptive to the Bandaharaship,—Rajah Ngah, his own relation,—and many others upon whom he has hitherto greatly relied, having adopted the same course,—that Ismail will in time fall in with their views, and I would propose to treat him with every consideration.

I first met Sultan Abdullah at Campong Gaja, and had a formal interview with him at Bandar Bahru, further down the river, and the seat of the Residency. I told him that he had violated the engagements entered into by him, and disregarded the warning set forth in the Proclamation holding the engagements inviolable. I pointed out to him the evils connected with the system of debt-slavery as practised in Perak; that the present situation was detrimental to the development of his country and calculated to lead to disturbances; and that interested as the British Government is, by the neighbourhood of Penang to Perak, in obtaining a settled condition of affairs in that State, in the progress made in its development, and in the welfare of its inhabitants, that we felt ourselves bound to interfere to bring about a better state of things in Perak. Ismail and the Ulu Chiefs,—to whom I had previously spoken in the same strain,—acknowledged the truth of my observations, and considered that no improvement could take place without the assistance of the British Government. I found that the representations made with respect to Abdullah's character, so far as I was capable of judging, had not been exaggerated. His imbecility and want of character were manifest at every turn. I proposed to him that British officers should undertake the government of the country, and that he and other chiefs entitled to payment by the State should receive allowances from the revenues of Perak, and he promised to consider this suggestion. I believe that by this course the affairs of Perak would be put on a satisfactory footing, and that an end would be put to the rivalry of parties, both of whom would be treated with equal consideration and equal justice. A good government, and one which would meet the wishes of the Perak people, was a necessity, and as Abdullah had been recognised by us as Sultan, and as I wished to give him a fair trial of the promises of amendment which he had made to me, I determined, if he would consent, to adopt a policy of ruling the State in his name.

Under the proposed policy, British officers will hold in their hands the control of the revenues, the imposition or removal of taxes, the appointment of officials, the superintendence of the police, the establishment of new stations, the formation of new roads and communications,—in fact everything connected with the administration of the country. In a word, then, my proposal is to govern the country, in the name of the Sultan, by British officers, to be styled Queen's Commissioners, aided by a Malay Council. The Council will consist of the Chiefs of the blood-royal of Perak, who will thus be given a voice in the administration of the country, and an interest therein which they have not hitherto experienced. It will contain representatives of all parties, will sit at stated times with the Commissioners, and will consider plans for the development and improvement of the country. My officers have already, by my direction, consulted with Rajah Yusuf and Rajah Dris, with reference to the raising of the revenue of the country.

Gentlemen, I am happy to inform you that the scheme which I have just explained to you, so far as it has gone, is being successfully proceeded with. Upon leaving Perak, I instructed Mr. Birch and Mr. Swettenham to await the reply to my proposal, which Abdullah promised to send in 12 days. Soon after my departure, Rajahs Yusuf and Dris handed to these officers a letter for me, begging me to take measures to give complete assistance to Perak and to govern Perak. Upon receipt of this letter I wrote to Abdullah, reiterating the statements which I had personally made to him as regards his conduct and the state of his country, and proposing to him that, whilst he retained the Sultanship, British officers should govern the country in his name, and be assisted in their plans and deliberations by a Malay Council. Before my letter reached Abdullah, he had written a similar letter to that addressed to me by Rajahs Yusuf and Dris, with an additional request that he should continue to be Sultan—a request quite compatible with the terms of my letter to him. In reply to that letter, Abdullah has acquiesced in my proposals, and has handed over the administration of the affairs of Perak to British officers acting in his name; and to give weight to this reply, he has issued two proclamations, copies of which I now place upon the table. In order to bring the new policy into operation with as little delay as possible, I issued, on the 15th instant, a proclamation, which, gentlemen, you have all doubtless perused.

Since the proclamation was published here, I have received a letter from Mr. Birch, dated the 13th inst., from which I take the following extracts:—

1. "Several of the Rajahs have signed a paper, similar to the one given you by Yusuf and Dris."
2. "Nothing can exceed the general good feeling, and this Yusuf and Dris do all they can to foster."
3. "Everything is perfectly quiet."
4. "Yusuf is most confident that he can bring in Ismail."
5. "Your Excellency's visit has done an immense amount of good, and the people are only waiting for your proclamation."

On the 16th inst., I received a letter from Captain Stirling, R.N., of H.M.S. "Thistle," who had just returned from the Dindings, and I will also read a few extracts from this letter :—

"During my stay of some days at Bandar Bahru, I was struck by the general friendliness of the chiefs, of which I had some means of judging from the number of them who daily and hourly, were calling at the Residency, and it was also very remarkable the interest they showed in, and the warm approval they gave to, the pending change in the government of their country, on which subject they seemed anxious to obtain all information, and fully to appreciate the beneficial results that would probably arise from 'transfer,' or rather 'institution' of government, and from an improved taxation. Sultan Abdullah, who was friendly in his manner, called at the Residency on two occasions, but merely to ask some trifling questions relative to his retinue, &c., beyond which his interests do not seem to go."

"Rajah Yusuf especially, Rajah Dris, and several chiefs of lesser note, appeared to me very anxious to commence the new duties and responsibilities that would probably devolve on them, and proud at the idea of serving under British administration."

"The natives generally in the country and villages show a most friendly spirit, and I do not anticipate the smallest probability of a disturbance in the country."

These two letters will show you that matters are proceeding satisfactorily; that quiet and order prevail; and that not only are the people desirous for the introduction of the new system of government, but that the Rajahs also, from whom we might naturally expect opposition to the inauguration of a system which will check their lawlessness, appear to be agreeing to the course which has been adopted.

With respect to the financial position of the State of Perak, I have had the accounts audited by Mr. Robinson of the Control Department, a gentleman in whom you will no doubt join with me in expressing full confidence. Mr. Robinson, in his report to me, states that on 30th June the Perak Government was indebted (inclusive of the debts of the Mantri, just referred to) to the extent of \$454,706.91. These debts were incurred prior to the Pangkor Treaty, and were mainly caused by the expenses of the war in Laroot. Mr. Robinson goes on to say,—“I think it will be found that the Perak farms are under-estimated at \$65,000 per annum,* as, from what I learnt during the month spent in the country, there is no doubt that as soon as the administration of the revenue is in the hands of the Resident, trade will improve. It is checked now, and has been, by the irregular levying by many claiming to have the authority of the Sultan. Of course the great difference between the past of this State, as shown in statement B,” and this estimate (referring to two papers which accompanied Mr. Robinson's report), “is accounted for—no revenue having heretofore been received at the Perak treasury. With peace and security in the country, there is no doubt its financial prospect is very good, and a surplus of over \$100,000 may very safely be anticipated for 1876. This amount would be available towards repaying the debt to the Straits Government or meeting any of the smaller debts of the Mantri and Sultan, some of which the Commission are of opinion it would be advantageous to the revenue to pay at once, and thus enable certain mine-proprietors to extend their operations. I look upon it that the result of the current six months should leave the State clear from all liabilities except the debts of the chiefs and that to the Straits Government, and I have impressed upon the Resident the desirability of settling all claims within the year; and should current revenue prove insufficient, I would recommend the debt to the Straits Government being slightly increased. I have in the estimate allowed interest on \$7,000 additional under this head.

“This being the probable position on 31st December next, four years should see the State free from debt, and, as an increasing revenue may surely be looked for, it may be earlier.”

So much gentlemen, with respect to the scheme which I have proposed for establishing a more settled form of government in the fine State of which I have been speaking. I am well aware that I have incurred a responsibility of a very grave nature in taking the steps which I have adopted without instructions or authority to do so. It appeared to me, however, that the situation was one in which, the longer action was proposed, the more difficult it would be to deal with, and the desire expressed by some chiefs to hand over the government of the State to us presented a very favorable opportunity for a settlement. I considered, moreover, that it was more difficult to show why the case should be deferred, than that action should be forthwith taken.

* As I have elsewhere stated, these farms have just been let by us for 84,000 dollars.

I felt that it was impossible to treat with Abdullah and the Perak Chiefs unless I spoke and acted as if charged with full authority. At the same time, I have endeavoured to avoid any step that may embarrass Her Majesty's Government; and should the policy not meet with their approval, retrogression or progression, according to the views which they may entertain, can without difficulty be effected.

Gentlemen, this is a subject of the greatest public interest in this portion of Her Majesty's dominions, and it is one which requires our grave consideration, with reference to the relations between the circumstances of the past and the events of the present, and to the bearing that these events will have upon the future:—a future to which, I venture to say, the Straits Settlements have to look forward with some little anxiety. Several things combine to cause such anxiety on the part of many who have long had at heart the interests of this Colony, and who have watched its progress in trade, commerce, and general enterprise.

This Colony, like others in the list of British possessions, has derived the prominent position which she holds, through the commercial enterprise of England's sons.

Singapore,—thanks to the foresight and policy of her founder, and to the talents and exertions of British merchants,—has exchanged the few fishermen's huts which once lined her shores for the present fine and prosperous town;—a contrast brought about chiefly by those men to whom I have alluded. Commercial transactions here were once confined to English merchants, and large fortunes were speedily amassed by them. But how did these riches accumulate? I need not tell you, gentlemen, that then, as now, the prosperity of the Colony was gauged by the amount of passing traffic,—but with this difference,—that the prizes which are now distributed to the many then fell to the few. European enterprise now competes with English capital; while the Chinese merchant, contented as he is with very small profits, also promises to be a formidable competitor in the commercial arena. The consequence is, that (and I speak of a fact which is now very generally recognized all over the East) the rapid making of princely fortunes has given place to hard work and moderate returns; and, in the ordinary course of things, the spirit of competition will render the one more laborious, the other still more moderate.

Another consideration which should be reviewed is, that the very trade which is now the standard of the Colony's prosperity may, perhaps at no distant day, wane and ebb. Already, as you know, gentlemen, a proposition for cutting a ship canal to the northward of our Settlements, through the Isthmus of Kraw, at the neck of the Malay Peninsula, and another for tapping the Empire of China through the kingdom of Burmah, furnish the disturbing elements calculated to lead to such a result.

Forewarned is forearmed; and it is our duty to adopt such measures as will secure the permanent prosperity of the Straits Settlements and, if possible, afford a vent for the great competition which is now so heavily weighing upon our countrymen who are engaged here in mercantile pursuits.

Now, gentlemen, it seems to me that one remedy for the sources of anxiety to which I have alluded lies at our very doors. Behind us runs the Malay Peninsula, stretching to our Indian possessions on the Eastern Coast of the Bay of Bengal, and it is to this peninsula that we must look for the field where British commercial enterprise can find a scope in these waters for its undertakings and speculations. The establishment of close relations with the states of this peninsula,—I allude more especially to those on the western coast, with which we are now connected,—will render these Settlements far less dependent on passing traffic, for such establishment will increase the traffic and business of the Colony.

The resources of these states have been recently shown to be even richer than the most sanguine had anticipated. The planter and the agriculturist have here a magnificent scene for their labours. Thick alluvial deposits are to be found on sites especially adapted for the cultivation of tea, coffee, and tobacco; and I have been informed that there is no reason why the crops grown on these sites should not be equal, if not superior, to those grown in Delhi, Assam, and Ceylon respectively.

Why should not this Malay Peninsula be as prosperous as our last-named possession, which has become so important of late years, although it does not possess the extraordinary mineral resources and good water communications which are to be found in the peninsula? Why should not a large labouring population of immigrants be imported into or voluntarily enter the states? Why should not English capital be invested as readily in these rich states as it is in the other parts of the world, to feed the labour so imported and to aid the general development? The answer can be given in two words;—Malay rule.

To the reason given in these two words may be traced all the difficulties which are or may be encountered in our relations with the Malay States or in opening up the peninsula.

Capitalists will not invest funds in them, when they can have little or no security for their investments; immigrants will not enter when there is no sure protection to life and property; development cannot take place without capital and labour.

In order, therefore, to secure the remedy sought, it may be assumed that these States must not be administered exclusively by the Malays, but that the British should establish such relations with them, and have such a voice in the general administration, that the requisite security can be guaranteed, and immigration consequently encouraged.

We see in our immediate neighbourhood the good results of British influence in the State of our enlightened friend, the Maharajah of Johore; for although he himself governs, he would be the first to admit the fact, that it is due to British example and British education that the comparative prosperity of his country has been attained.

The system of good government which I am advocating is not only essential to the establishment of commercial relations, but its necessity is likewise recognized when the situation is reviewed socially, morally, and politically.

That the Malays themselves like to be under our rule there can be no doubt. I had been informed that it was the general desire amongst the great body of ryots that the British should take the governing power into their own hands, and my recent visit to Perak has confirmed this information.

It requires, moreover, but to look to the great number who have congregated in our Settlements to establish the fact. Nor is this to be wondered at, when, instead of being exposed to a lifelong course of tyranny and oppression from the hands of their chiefs, they find in our Settlements freedom of thought and action, and an impartial justice, which they neither get nor expect under Rajah rule.

Gentlemen, it is for you now to consider the course which I have adopted. I trust that you will agree with me that it is one calculated to advance the interests of this Colony, and to open up a new era in the history of the rich but neglected states of the peninsula under our protection.

Having had the honour of being appointed your Governor, it is my duty, assisted by the officers of the Government, to do everything to promote not only the present, but the future welfare of the Straits Settlements, and I look to the unofficial members, who are the representatives of those whose interests are more immediately associated with the prosperity of the Colony, to support me with their ready assistance and co-operation, in a cause of which we should each be individually proud, and in which we should all be united. The Straits Settlements are to you, gentlemen, the constant scene of your labours, whilst I shall be amongst you but for a comparatively short time. During that time, however, I shall be a colonist at heart, and I shall endeavour, by every means in my power, to encourage our trade, improve our resources, and promote our prosperity; and when my term of office shall have expired, I trust that I shall not only be able to review with some satisfaction the progress which has been made with your valuable aid, but also to watch with pleasure the further development of the Colony, in the affairs of which I shall ever feel the deepest interest.

Singapore, November 5th, 1875.

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

PRESENT,

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

His Honour the Chief Justice.	The Hon. the Colonial Engineer.
The Hon. the Officer Commanding Her Majesty's Troops.	„ H. A. K. Whampoa.
„ the Acting Colonial Secretary.	„ T. Shelford.
„ the Attorney-General.	„ T. Scott.
„ the Acting Auditor-General.	„ R. Little, M.D.
	„ R. B. Read.

THE NATIVE STATES.

Mr. Shelford.—Sir, before the Council proceeds with the orders of the day, I would ask your Excellency's permission to transgress the ordinary procedure for the purpose of drawing attention to your statement about Perak affairs; and, Sir, I am the more desirous to do so because it appears to me that, in an important matter of this nature,

intensified as that importance has been by the sad events telegraphed to this Settlement only yesterday, that it behoves the unofficial members publicly and boldly to express, wherever able to do so, their firm approval of the action the Government has taken. Read in the light of recent facts, it would appear that the difficulties connected with Perak may be traced primarily to the personal conduct and character of the Sultan Abdullah, and to the turbulence of the several chiefs. The opinion formed of Sultan Abdullah by Sir Andrew Clarke, as well as by those associated with him, has unfortunately proved incorrect, and so far from the people resting content under his sovereignty, and the several chiefs being satisfied, we know now that the reverse is the case. Outside evidence has made it patent, without the inquiries which led to the statements of last week, that Sultan Abdullah has from time to time broken his agreements, and has proved about as incapable a ruler as is to be found in this peninsula. Now, it is simply monstrous that the British Government should be expected to submit to conduct of this nature. Acting, but upon the reports of his several officers, Sir Andrew Clarke, *with the consent and at the request* of the several chiefs, placed upon the throne of Perak Sultan Abdullah, who, as a matter of blood, may be regarded as its legitimate ruler. In December, 1873, the Raja Muda wrote a letter to Sir Andrew Clarke, begging of him to appoint a Resident of Perak to assist him in good government, and for the purpose of increasing and raising his revenue. The treaty of Pangkor, therefore, has but ratified that which the Sultan asked for, in its several clauses from 6 to 10. It cannot be too strongly insisted upon that in this matter the chiefs came to us, and not we to them—a fact that is made patent throughout the whole Blue Book on this subject; and therefore I say that, in drawing a tighter hand, his Excellency has but carried out the spirit of the instructions of the Secretary of State, which require not only that these engagements should be kept, but that those who violate them should be held responsible. Now, Sir, a man who will break the Pangkore Treaty will be quite as ready to disregard the pledges he has more recently entered into; and herein, I suppose, consist the difficulties of the Government. Full well have the working population found the advantages of British rule from that of their native rulers. The contrast in Laroot in the last two years surely affords a sufficient indication that not among the immigrants, not from the people themselves, if left to themselves, are any great difficulties to be apprehended. The whole history of this peninsula, as now before us, lays all the wrongs and disturbances at the charge of the chiefs. Many of them are land pirates, living on the oppression of the people under them. Now, until this state of things is provided for, employment found for those who will accept it, and others put down with a strong hand, there is no prospect of settled peace. The object of the Malayan Council, as I understand it, was to provide for this. The chiefs have shown, through their rival factions, an inability to maintain in their own country the order for the establishment of which they begged for the intervention of the British Government, and asked for a Resident, whose advice they have systematically ignored. On the other hand, their position is recognized, and they are asked to take part in the Government of a country which they have shown themselves incompetent to rule alone. Throughout all the negotiations down to those which you have just concluded, what most strikes one in the Blue Book, is the desire of the Government to lift these chiefs from their present lawless condition, and to place them in the positions which their rank in the State undoubtedly entitles them to. Once secure peace throughout these States and ensure safety to capital, and the Government may safely leave the result to mercantile enterprise which is already overflowing the resources of this Colony. I mention this now because Sir A. Clarke expressed bitter disappointment that capital, and especially European capital, did not flow so rapidly into these States as he expected. Proclamation after proclamation was issued, bearing the chops of the native chiefs, and I am bound to add that the distrust with which these proclamations were received has been fully justified by the result. Whether your Excellency's present policy will be more successful is only to be proved by time. The lamentable events telegraphed, even if confirmed, will not prove that it is ill-conceived, any more than that it will not be successful. When, in a few days, the Government is able to relieve the public anxiety, it is to be hoped that it will prove to have been only the treacherous act of a few lawless chiefs, knowing that their days of lawless rule are drawing to a close, and that neither Abdullah nor his immediate chiefs have been mixed up with an attack as cowardly as it was unmerited. We know that two chiefs, Rajahs Yoosuf and Dris, have approved of your Excellency's action; we have reason to believe that the Laksamana and another chief have followed their lead; and, until evidence is laid before us, I must distinctly decline to believe that these chiefs can be capable of such treachery as their implication would involve. However it may be, the course of the

Government is plain. The policy of your Excellency must be upheld, and these chiefs must as rigidly as ever be called upon to adhere to their engagements, *voluntarily* entered into with the British Government, and if it be found that this will not be,—if it be found that the Sultan is still obstructive, and the Malay Council is split up by animosities,—then can the wishes of the people, and of some of the chiefs themselves, be no longer delayed, that under direct British rule they may be permitted to enjoy that peace and contentment which, under their own chiefs, it seems impossible to obtain. I know this is a bold proposition and surrounded with great difficulties. Complicated and delicate it will be; but our honour and our name are at stake,—our flag has been insulted, and, if these unhappy telegrams are confirmed, our Resident has been killed. The Home Government cannot shrink from their responsibility. The proclamation of Sir Andrew Clarke was ratified by the Secretary of State in December last. That proclamation said that the Treaty of Pangkore must be adhered to, and the chiefs will be held to their voluntary engagements. The British Government cannot play fast and loose with its engagements, solemnly entered into with these States, whatever the chiefs on their side may do.

And, Sir, if anything further is needed to support you in your course, it is to be found in the sickening narrative of that debt-slavery, which has been carried on under the eyes of the Residents, and they have been unable to stop it, because it has grown into a Malay custom. Not long ago there was an attack directed against this whole Colony on account of two cases of cruelty which cropped up in Province Wellesley. The Indian Government has pressed upon us ever since its restrictive immigration laws. The Home Government has followed suit. Surely, if, in the case of its own people, the Home Government will sanction any measure, however dangerous and injurious to the commercial interests of this Colony, it will not and cannot allow these chiefs to continue to bind so many of their people in slavery as cruel as it is abominable. Innocent children are held in bondage for debts they know nothing of, incurred, it may be, generations before. Daughters are driven to prostitution, sons to robbery or to the like; their property is sold; and so chiefs and followers combine, in their rapine and lust, to prey upon defenceless people, who forsooth are said to be living under British protection. Because this system is now to be put down, and lawlessness is no longer to have its sway, there are those who were ready enough to support the British Resident, so long as he did not interfere with their lawless gains, who have now adopted means of endeavouring to get rid of their engagements with the British Government, which are as dastardly as they will prove to be impotent. The situation is undoubtedly critical. Connected as the various States are, it is impossible to say but what fresh difficulties will arise. The responsibility is great, looking to the future, but the responsibility of the Home Government is greater; and it is with the hope that they will look upon your Excellency's policy as supported by the public that I have ventured, as one of its representatives, to give utterance to these views; the more so that, with this policy now in operation in the native states, the difficulties and complications are left, Sir, entirely with you, and therefore eminently do you require, and thoroughly do you deserve, the cordial sympathy and the hearty support of every class in this Colony.

Dr. Little said it was now a little more than 12 months since the Unofficial Members of Council gave an expression of opinion in favour of the policy of his Excellency's predecessor in the native states. This policy was at that time considered the best that could possibly be adopted; but unfortunately events had proved that it was a policy barren of results, because its strength consisted only in what might be called moral force. It had been found impossible to carry out this principle, and it must give place to the more vigorous policy which his Excellency had now entered upon, and of which he had no doubt the results would be greater, at the same time that moral force must give place to physical force. This opinion of his was the result of long observation. It was necessary that a European Power should now step in to save the Malays from utter extinction. History told us that the Malays were once a very powerful nation. It was said that a few centuries ago a Johore Raja was once able to send 100,000 armed men to the siege of Malacca. He supposed that, now-a-days, not one-third of that number could be got in the whole Malayan Peninsula. This decay of the Malayan nation had not resulted from the same causes as in the case of other uncivilized nations. There were, for instance, the Caribs and other nations in the western world; there were also many of the South-Sea Islanders, and many other races which had vanished from well-known causes. The Malay had not had, like some of these races, wars and invasions to exterminate them. They had not, like the South-Sea Islanders, and some American tribes, been wiped away by the introduction of fire-

water and European diseases. The Malays had had no overpowering enemies; and it was a well-known fact that contiguous to those countries where they had been at war, the Malays were in a better position than elsewhere. The causes from which the decay of the Malay race originated were not external, but internal, and might be summed up in one word—*misrule*. In all Malay nations the Rajas were despotic. Below the Rajas, the highest chiefs were despotic to the lower chiefs; the lower chiefs to those below them; and the Datus, and Punghulus, and others, each in turn despotic to his inferiors; until at last you come to the poor ryot, who is under them all, and lives through their mercy and at their mercy. The first cause of depopulation was the miserable condition to which these people were reduced. If a ryot's crop was better than usual, the excess was always taken away. If his fruit-trees bore abundantly, he was "sorned upon," according to the Scotch phrase, by his superior. It was no use for him to attempt to make any improvement in his condition by opening up new ground. He would not catch fish more than for his daily living, because he knew it would be taken from him. He had therefore no inducement to add to his race, knowing that the more mouths he had to fill, the greater would be his toils. This led to the common practice of abortion, and it was seldom that more than one or two children, if any, were to be seen in a Malay ryot's house. Another reason was polygamy. Wherever polygamy was allowed, there was always a diminution of the population, and this was still more so in the Malay States, where the chiefs took the best and fairest of the land, out of a sparse population, and put them into their harems; and he was sorry to say that they were not like the cannibal races which the German traveller Dr. Schweinfurth met in the interior of Africa, where, though the chiefs had many wives, they had abundance of children; but the Malay chiefs, from excess and the use of opium, were thoroughly effete and impotent, and therefore there was no multiplication of the race. Many of their wives were regularly married, but it would be a very dangerous thing for a lower chief to deny his daughter to his superior; he would probably lose her and his own head. Another cause, which it was unnecessary for him to go into, as the evils had been clearly shown in the forcible address of his Excellency and the eloquent speech of the Hon. Member opposite, was the system of slavery and debt-slavery. The fourth cause was the miserable bondage of the poor ryot. He had no protector and no person to plead for him, and seeing his position was unendurable, if he could possibly expatriate himself he did so to save his life, and went elsewhere, some to the British Settlements in the Straits, to their great advantage, others to such native states as Johore, where a better government prevailed. Such were the causes of the rapid annihilation of the Malay race, and why we, as neighbours, and protectors by treaty, were now bound to step in and protect the ryots against the rapacity of their chiefs. He had often said, and he believed it would turn out to be perfectly true, that the only way of settling the country was to dispose of these chiefs either by hanging or pensioning them. He had no doubt his Excellency would see which was the best course. As to moral force, it had been clearly proved that that was of no use. There was no doubt that in some states the Residential system had as yet answered, but that was either from the known ability and character of the Resident or from the qualities of the native chiefs. No doubt in Klang the instructions of the Resident had been carried out to some extent, but that was but a small district. The Residential system was one which bound the Resident and the Rajahs together by a thread which the slightest strain had broken. He was therefore perfectly prepared to endorse a much more stringent policy, and he thought that his Excellency's, which was based on justice, and would be defended by physical force, was the only policy that would answer in those states. Looking to the future happiness of the Malay people, he thought the sooner the chiefs were disposed of the better,—amicably if possible, but certainly in some way,—and there he went the whole way with his Excellency, and only, *for the present*, stopped short of advocating annexation.

Mr. Read.—I not only heartily concur with the views expressed by the Hon. Mr. Shelford, but I will go further, and express my hope that his Excellency will extend his policy in the Native States.

The Chief Justice.—Sir, it appears to me that the policy which was so very clearly enunciated by your Excellency last week is the direct result of that policy to which this Council freely and voluntarily committed itself last year, when we heard from your predecessor the details of his plans for reducing the Malay States into something more approaching a state of civilization than they had been for some years past. The Council then unanimously approved of the course adopted. That policy has been, I understand approved of at home. We were bound, and the Government were bound to see that it was carried out in its integrity. We only need to go back in recollection to what we all

knew then—the state of anarchy, confusion, and lawlessness which prevailed in the Native States—to see that it was absolutely necessary that this Government, situated as it is, should interfere for the protection of the surrounding states, and almost, in self-defence, for the protection of our own territories, and of those who might be disposed to extend their trade into those regions, and that the Government should take steps, and strong steps, to restore order in those regions. These steps were taken, and not without great deliberation, but unfortunately the designers of that policy were obliged to leave the Colony before that policy had been carried out, and your Excellency arrived here at a time when the fate of that policy was almost trembling in the balance. You came here at the most critical period, and the most difficult part of the carrying out of that Malay policy has been entrusted to your Excellency during the last six months, and I must say that I entirely agree with the sentiments so admirably and so forcibly expressed by my hon. friend on the left, that the policy which your Excellency enunciated to us last week, as regards Perak, was the best and the only possible policy that could be adopted under the circumstances. It turned out that the Sultan whom we had placed on the throne, and on whom we relied for carrying out treaty obligations, was utterly incompetent to carry out those obligations,—so much so that he confessed he could not carry them out, and was utterly unable to rule or to protect the country. It appeared that the Residents were not listened to, and that the Residential system had completely failed. Under those circumstances, your Excellency rightly considered that the dispensing with the Residential system altogether, and appointing Commissioners and a Malay Council to assist in governing the country for the Sultan, was the only plan to be adopted. And even hearing, as we have heard during the last two days, of the terrible events which have cast such a gloom over the Colony, even if these reports, which we yet hope may turn out to be exaggerated, should prove to be true,—if the worst is realised, and that has happened which we all fear has happened,—that is no reason why your Excellency or this Council should swerve from the course adopted. Nay, more, it presents a better reason for carrying it out boldly, fearlessly, and promptly, because once it were known that assassination, treachery, and deeds of cowardice, such as we have heard of, could be successful, I fear they would soon become rampant, and it behoves the Government to show that those deeds, if committed, will be amply and sharply avenged, and that, despite of them, this policy, adopted by the British Government, will be still firmly carried out.

The Acting Colonial Secretary.—Sir, the Hon. Members who have already spoken have anticipated almost everything I could have said upon the subject. I have always held the opinion, from the very first, that the Residential system, as applied to these States, never could be a permanent one. I stated that opinion to Sir Andrew Clarke as long ago as November 1873: My reason for thinking so was, that I had had acquaintance, extending at that time over four years, with the people concerned in the Government at Perak,—Abdullah, and other of those mentioned,—and I felt certain that if British Residents were appointed permanently to reside in those places, they would be drawn into such a course of action in the government of those countries that it would come to this,—that they would be actually governors of the country, supposing the rulers listened to their advice; and, if they refused to listen to their advice, their position would become absolutely untenable: I say that I expressed that opinion in November 1873, and on my return to the Colony in May 1875, I found everything as I anticipated. In Klang, where the ruler, the Viceroy, is a man of intelligence and good faith, the system answered exceedingly well; but in Perak, where the Resident had to contend with a ruler of feeble character in every respect,—feeble, and yet obstinate,—things have come to a dead-lock. The Resident saw things which no British officer could see without attempting to palliate, and when he attempted to put them in order, he found himself opposed and thwarted by the ruler. Under these circumstances, the Government had either to recede or advance. It appeared to me that retrocession was impossible. We had gone too far, and excited too many hopes, and given too many implied pledges. The only course was to advance. Now, with regard to that, it was open to people to hold different opinions as to the nature of the advance. My own opinion was that, without going to annexation, it would be better, by the Sultan, or by a Sultan, to govern by Malay machinery. The only thing to be borne in mind,—and no doubt it *was* borne in mind,—was that it was possible that a serious crisis might ensue at the time of transition, and people will consider whether such reports as we have lately heard do not indicate such a crisis. At the present time it is undesirable to go further into that. A few days will show whether the disaster we are deploring was an isolated outbreak, or one indicating a serious movement; and so long as we are in this state of uncertainty, there seems to me no use in wasting the time of the Council in hypothetical remarks. I feel

the necessity of the British Government going forward and completing the work that has been begun. It appears to me that a civilized country like England, placed in such relations as it is with these states, is bound, as a matter of mere duty, either to afford to these states some measure of good government, or else to retire from them altogether and leave the task to other hands. It is not the first time that I have expressed this opinion. I have visited these countries and seen these people. I have seen what these countries *might be*, and have seen, over a vast extent of country, what they *are*. I quite agree with the hon. member at the other end of the table that the miserable desolation arises from the villainous misgovernment to which they have been subjected. It is better in some places and worse in others, but in some places, all that can be said is that countries and districts which, in the historical time, were populous and wealthy, have now become a mere waste of dead jungle. You may steam up their rivers for miles and miles, and see beautiful lands, that ought to be covered with crops and abounding with people, covered with jungle. I repeat, Sir, that the state of things in these countries is one which it is the duty of the British Government to attempt to palliate and redress. I am not prepared to say at this moment that the task may not be a somewhat difficult one. I do not wish to indulge in rash anticipations,—and probably a few days will give us some better idea of the matter,—but I say that even at the worst, seeing the limited extent of the country and the force of the people, it seems to me that a very moderate expenditure of the force of the British Empire is quite sufficient in a very short time to bring the whole of these states under our hand, and enable us to put them into the position which we all so earnestly desire.

No. 76.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received at the Colonial Office, December 18, 7.30 a.m.)

Penang, December 17, 1875.

TROOPS and blue jackets moving up Perak River, reached Blanja 13th without opposition. At every place white flag hoisted on our approach [arrival]. Ismail and his party had left Blanja for Kinta by jungle path; troops followed. When within three miles from Blanja Dr. Randall shot through thigh. Result of advance on Kinta not yet known.

No. 77.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received December 18th.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, November 16, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that Commodore Baron Brossard de Corbigny, frigate "D'Assas" (of the French Naval Indo-China Division), recently at Singapore, in the most considerate and courteous manner, and with the assent of the Governor of Saigon, offered me the services of his frigate for any duty that I considered she might be available in reference to the present state of affairs in Perak.

2. In reply, I informed the Commodore that I could not sufficiently thank him for his tender of the services of his fine frigate, but that as H.M.S. "Modeste" is almost hourly expected here, I found it unnecessary to avail myself of it.

3. Your Lordship may perhaps deem it right that an expression of the appreciation of Her Majesty's Government of this kind offer should be conveyed to the French Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

No. 78.

GOVERNOR SIR W. T. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Received December 18, 1875.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, November 16, 1875.

In my Despatch, dated the 4th instant,* and telegram of the same date, I informed your Lordship of the murder of Mr. J. W. W. Birch, the British Resident, in Perak, at the place of the Maharajah Lela, called Passir Sala, on the Perak River, some six miles above the Residency at Bandar Bahru.

In my telegram of the 12th instant,† sent just after my return from a visit to Perak, I briefly mentioned the particulars of the outrage. It may be desirable, however, that I should now give your Lordship a consecutive statement of the circumstances connected with this said event.

2. Towards the end of October Mr. Birch visited the several campongs on the Perak River below Bandar Bahru, and the proclamation which accompanied my Despatch to your Lordship, of the 16th October last,‡ were posted without the least opposition on the part of chiefs or people.

Mr. Birch found everything going on so smoothly that he telegraphed to me on the 1st November as follows:—

“All quiet. Proclamations issued in Perak. Laxamana and Shahbandar have written to you and accept offices. Troops not required. Sailors return in ‘Pluto.’”

After delivering this telegram to Commander Welner of the “Pluto,” steamer, he proceeded up the Perak River on the evening of November 1st to Passir Sala, accompanied by Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, R.N., and a guard of 10 sepoy. The party occupied three boats.

I am told that that evening he saw the Maharajah Lela, who shook hands with him, and he and Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, dined and slept on board the Resident’s boat with a feeling of perfect security.

3. The next morning, November 2nd, Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, with one attendant, went out shooting in the jungle at Campong Gaja on the opposite side of the river to Passir Sala, and Mr. Birch sent his interpreter, a Malay named Arshad (a man from Province Wellesley), to post the proclamations.

On being posted they were torn down, and Arshad struck with a stick one of the Malays who had been concerned in the proceeding.

On being struck the Malay at once stabbed Arshad with a kriss, the blood of people who witnessed the deed was aroused, they ran “amok,” attacked Mr. Birch, who was bathing in a floating bath close to the shore, stabbed and killed him. They at the same time rushed on the boats, attacked the sepoy, who were taken entirely by surprise, killed one, and wounded two. One boatman was killed and one wounded. The party then returned to Bandar Bahru.

I need not say, my Lord, how grieved I am at the sad fate of Mr. Birch. He was one of the most popular and able officers in the service of the Straits Settlements. Possessed of untiring energy and powers of endurance he united with these physical qualities great powers for rapid work and considerable mental ability, high qualifications for the post which he held.

I have seldom met an officer of more energy, loyalty, and zeal. I believe, indeed, that it was partly owing to this very zeal that he at length met with his death at Passir Sala.

4. Meanwhile Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, who had been shooting for about three hours on the opposite shore, met a chief named the Datu Sagor, who told him there had been a row at Passir Sala, and advised him to go into the jungle to save himself. Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, however, took the first boat he saw, a small native boat, and, with his one attendant, dropped down the river to Bandar Bahru, exposed to fire as he passed.

On his arrival at Bandar Bahru Sub-Lieutenant Abbott took charge of the Residency, and fearing that an attack would be made on it, he withdrew all the sepoy and police to a small island on which the Residency is situated. This island is separated by a small creek from the left bank, on which the sepoy and police barracks are built, and seeing the comparatively small force (about 60 men) which he had at his disposal, Sub-Lieutenant Abbott judiciously determined to occupy and entrench this island. He told off his four seamen each to a native detachment to work the field pieces at the Residency, and took energetic measures to put the island in a state of defence. He wrote also to Sultan

Enclosures
1, 2, 3.

Abdullah, informing him of the murder of Mr. Birch, and requesting him to collect his men and come to his assistance at Bandar Bahru. As your Lordship will observe from the three accompanying inclosures, the Sultan immediately complied with Sub-Lieutenant Abbott's request, and, accompanied by the Laxamana, Shahbandar, and a large number of followers, came to the Residency.

5. On the 28th ultimo, Mr. Swettenham, with two boats, left Bandar Bahru for the purpose of issuing proclamations in the upper part of the river, and he arranged with Mr. Birch to meet him on his return at or near the village of Bhota, which is about midway between Passir Sala and Blanja.

Mr. Swettenham arrived at Blanja on the 30th ultimo, where he distributed a number of copies of the proclamation to the head men, but was unable to see Ex-Sultan Ismail, who was said to be asleep. He was told that it was the intention of the Ex-Sultan to establish a custom house at this village and to tax all the passing traffic.

The next day Mr. Swettenham distributed copies at Senggang, and had a very friendly interview with Rajah Muda Yusuf, who expressed an opinion that many of the Ulu chiefs would be as obstructive as they could to any scheme which would secure a better form of government in the country, but that they would never attempt any open resistance. Such an opinion as this, expressed by a friendly chief of Rajah Yusuf's position, is well worthy of notice, as showing that even at this date there was no openly avowed intention of provoking hostilities.

From Senggang, Mr. Swettenham went to Qualla Kangsa and Kota Lama, and reached Blanja on his return journey down the river on the afternoon of the 4th instant. Here he received intelligence of the murder of Mr. Birch. One of the chief advisers of Ismail, named Haji Alli, came on board Mr. Swettenham's boat, described the particulars of the murder, and advised him not to go down the river as the people at Passir Sala were looking out to kill him when passing; he, moreover, pressed Mr. Swettenham to come on shore and talk over the position of affairs. Mr. Swettenham, however, suspected some treacherous design, and in this opinion he was strongly supported by Rajah Mahmood, of Salangore notoriety, who had accompanied him on the journey, and who earnestly entreated him not to go on shore, but return down the river with all speed. This Mr. Swettenham determined to do, and by keeping the middle of the stream, favoured, moreover, by a dark misty night, he passed through the disaffected district and arrived safely at Bandar Bahru on the morning of the 5th instant.

6. Mr. Swettenham at once took over charge of the Residency, where he found Abdullah and a large number of followers had assembled. As these followers were not known to us, and as it was most important that information of our movements should not be conveyed to the enemy, Mr. Swettenham thought it advisable, and I think judiciously so, to politely, yet firmly, request them to move a little down the river where their services could be obtained, if required, and where they would not be cognizant of everything that was said or done in our camp.

Enclosure 4.

7. On the evening of the 5th a letter was received at Bandar Bahru from Captain Innes, R.E., at Batarabit, conveying the news that reinforcements (60 infantry and 30 police) had arrived from Penang, and that they would proceed to Bandar Bahru the following day. Captain Innes, R.E., then relieved Mr. Swettenham as Assistant Commissioner in Perak, under the enclosed instructions received from the Lieutenant-Governor, Penang.

Enclosure 5.

ov. 8, 1875.

Enclosure 6.

ov. 6, 1875.

The following day, the 7th instant, an attack was made on Passir Sala, but unfortunately failed. The details of this attack are fully described in the enclosed report by Mr. Swettenham. I also enclose a translation of a Malay letter which was intercepted by us on the River Perak, and which, while corroborating the statement with regard to the circumstances of the death of Mr. Birch, greatly exaggerates the number of men engaged in the attack on the stockade.

I much regret the loss of Captain Innes, R.E., genial in his manners, talented in his profession, and beloved by all; his loss will be universally deplored, not only in this Colony where he commanded the respect of every one, but by the corps generally, in which he has served with so much distinction.

8. Upon receipt of the intelligence that Mr. Birch had been murdered and that troops had been sent to Bandar Bahru from Penang, I sent 80 non-commissioned officers and men of the 1st battalion 10th Regiment in H.M.S. "Fly" to Batarabit, and on the 5th instant myself proceeded there, with 20 non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Artillery on board for service in Perak.

I first called at Malacca, as it had been reported to me that the small Rumbowe States about Malacca and Sungie Ujong were uneasy, and I accordingly thought it advisable to reinforce the detachment in the latter State.

The States near Malacca had recently elected a head Chief called Yam Tuam Besar, but the consent of the Chiefs of the several States, of whom the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong is one, was necessary to this election. As the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong would not give his consent, the Chiefs went through the form of deposing him, although he was under the protection of the British Government, and elected another Datu Klana in his stead.

It had also been reported that serious disturbances had broken out in the State of Salangore, and with reference to them I addressed a letter to the Sultan of Salangore.

I had an interview with Tunku Kudin, the Sultan of Salangore's Viceroy, and found everything safe at Klang.

I enclose three reports from Mr. Davidson, the present Acting Resident of Salangore, from which your Lordship will observe that although he at first considered himself to be in great straits, he is now satisfied that he can deal with any difficulties that may arise.

I am sending him an auxiliary force of about 100 men, that I have raised here for his assistance.

In the river I met H.M.S. "Thistle," Captain Stirling, R.N., who accompanied me to Klang, after which I despatched the "Thistle" to the Perak River, where she was more especially required.

9. Upon arriving at the mouth of the Perak River early on the 8th instant, the colonial steamer "Pluto" brought me the intelligence of the unsuccessful attack which had taken place the day before. I had previously telegraphed on the 4th instant to say that I intended starting for Perak on the 5th, but my telegram did not arrive at Bandar Bahru until the afternoon of the day of the attack.

Upon receipt of this intelligence, I immediately took such measures as seemed to be urgently required. I telegraphed to the Acting Colonial Secretary at Singapore, to ask for 300 men of the 80th Regiment from Hong Kong, and to summon H.M.S. "Modeste" from Labuan, and issued general directions for holding Bandar Bahru, and maintaining our communication with Durian Sabatang, the highest navigable point for gunboats on the Perak River. I proceeded myself to a point on the river between Batarabit and Durian Sabatang, where Sultan Abdullah, the Laxamana, and the Shahbandar, came to see me. The Sultan promised me to give assistance in men and boats for operations on the river.

Before leaving the Perak River I appointed Major Dunlop, R.A. (who had accompanied me from Singapore), Commissioner, and Mr. Swettenham, Deputy Commissioner, with the force which will proceed up the river from the Residency.

I have also appointed Major McNair, Commissioner, and Mr. W. E. Maxwell, Deputy Commissioner, for the force which I have proposed to move through Laroot to Qualla Kangsa.

I left Batarabit on the evening of the 9th instant, and arrived at Singapore on the 11th.

10. On arrival here I requested the commandant to send 80 more men of the 10th Regiment to Perak.

I made arrangements for the immediate construction of 40 flat-bottomed boats, besides six to carry guns (all the boats will be sent up finished to Perak this week), ordered Bugis men and coolies to be engaged for the movements of these boats, gave the necessary instructions for commissariat arrangements and for forming a depôt at Durian Sabatang and Laroot, chartered a coaling ship to be stationed at the Dindings, so as to avoid the expense of sending our steam vessels to Penang to coal, and directed preparations to be made for the reception and employment of troops expected from India and Hong Kong. I also made arrangements for blockading the coast of Perak.

11. Seeing what has occurred since the issue of the proclamations enclosed in my Despatch of the 16th ultimo,* it is not impossible that a conclusion might be hastily formed that the present state of affairs in Perak has been caused by the policy described in that despatch. Such a conclusion, however, would at once be unjust and quite inconsistent with a due appreciation of facts since the date of our first intervention in Perak.

I do not of course mean to say that the striking of a Malay for pulling down proclamations posted by an employé of the British Government was not the immediate cause of Mr. Birch's death; nor do I mean to say that that event was not the immediate cause of a section of the Perak people gathering to oppose the steps taken by the British Government for the welfare of the country; but I do mean to say, and I confidently assert, that from the day when we deposed the late Sultan Ismail and set up Abdullah

Enclosure
7, 8, and 9

upon the throne, it was merely a question of time, and that of no long duration, when opposition to our intervention would become apparent.

12. Seeing this, I desired to carry the Ismail party along with us; I visited Ismail and his chiefs with a view to conciliation and promised them all suitable payments (the absence of which was one great cause of their complaints); I proposed to give them a share in the government of the country, and that we should be the agents for carrying out that government with the aid of a Malay council (see copy of Instructions to Commissioners herewith).

I wrote to the several members of the Council, proposing that each should act in that capacity.

Yusuf, the heir apparent to the Sultanship, and former strong ally of Ismail, saw the advantage of this arrangement, and so did other chiefs, but Ismail, advised by men who fear that their power of squeezing the people will cease with the introduction of a better order of things, hung back, and, contrary to my expectation, appears inclined to resist by arms. This is, indeed, another phase of the old feud between the two aspirants to the throne, and which we certainly did not remove, when, on the 20th January 1874, in a British vessel, with a British man-of-war alongside, we collected together some Perak chiefs to "elect" a Sultan, when we put down one who was absent and set up another who was present, that other being the wretched individual I have before described.

This new Sultan signed a letter in which he requested to have a British officer at his side to "advise" him, and ten months after his election Mr. Birch was appointed "Resident" with Abdullah, with the results of which your Lordship has already been made acquainted.

I certainly hoped and expected that my action, which practically took power out of the hands of this Malayan Guikwar, would soon meet with the assent of all, as it did with some of the upper country chiefs, and Yusuf, the heir apparent to the throne, was amongst others decidedly of the opinion that they would never think of forcible resistance to the policy which I proposed.

At present, if I am to believe the information I receive, this opinion has not been realised. Ismail, urged by his chiefs, is collecting his people with a view of opposing us, and nothing but a display of force can bring the malcontents to reason.

Your Lordship will gather from Enclosures Nos. 11 to 15 the degree in which he may be concerned in opposition. The statements vary between the maintenance towards us of a thoroughly peaceful attitude, and the raising of a force of 10,000 men for war.

The Maharajah of Johore, at my request, sent a letter to Ismail informing him of my desire to benefit him and to get him to take part in the government of Perak, but the messenger who took this letter has not yet returned.

For myself, I do not think it certain that Ismail is badly affected towards us, and I think that if he sees that we are able to bring a force into the field which will be able to overcome opposition if it be made, it is most probable that he will take part with us in obtaining good government for the state of Perak. I have reason to believe that the long duration of the Acheen war has had a bad effect upon the Malay Peninsula.

13. It is with these views, my Lord, and in accordance with the spirit of your Lordship's telegram of the 10th November, that I asked for 1,500 European infantry* and a battery of artillery with mountain guns from India, and I do not consider such force, with about 400 or 500 men, which can be spared from the garrisons of these Settlements and Hong Kong at all excessive for the work it would have to perform over some 50 or 60 miles of country, along the Perak River, besides maintaining communications and cutting off supplies.

Unfortunately, just after I had sent your Lordship a telegram in reply to yours of November 12th, stating reasons for demanding the force which I required from India, telegraphic communication with Europe was interrupted both by the Madras and by the Siberian line. I am therefore not at present aware of your Lordship's intentions. Anticipating, however, that your Lordship will have caused my requisition to be complied with, at all events to some extent, I expect that some force will arrive from India in the early part of next week, and am acting on this expectation.

14. General Colborne, who commands the troops both in Hong Kong and the Straits Settlements, is coming here to take charge of the military operations, but I shall afford him every assistance in my power which he deems it desirable to accept.

* A million rounds of ammunition was a mistake of figures, one tenth will suffice.

I have only recently (within the last two months) been over the country where operations must take place, and it is possible therefore that I may be able to offer the General some suggestions.

15. My view is that it will be desirable to move up the Perak River with one portion of the force, and across Laroot to Qualla Kangsa and down the Perak River with another portion. The portion going up the Perak River will punish the enemy at Passir Sala, and at any other place in the neighbourhood which may have joined the Maharajah Lela, and possibly there may be no other fighting.

If otherwise I should propose to send a combined European and native force across from the Bruas River to Blanja.

In any case I should propose that the two forces shall occupy the principal points between Qualla Kangsa and Passir Sala, and thus practically control the country, or perhaps it may be found sufficient to occupy Passir Sala and Qualla Kangsa only. This done, I would call upon all the well-affected to join us, and endeavour to bring about an amicable settlement of affairs.

16. As regards the future policy to be adopted with respect to Perak, I submit that it should depend very much upon the attitude of the Chiefs, after we have shown them that we are able and prepared to enforce their engagements with us. I will, as your Lordship desires, take such steps as are immediately necessary, and when the time arrives I shall, of course, duly inform your Lordship of the circumstances which may affect our ulterior policy, and apply for instructions. Meanwhile I am disposed to think that a better course cannot be devised than that sketched out in my despatch of October 16th last*. I have there stated my reasons for governing the country in the name of a Sultan with the aid of a Malay Council, in preference to a policy of annexation.

17. Before concluding this despatch I am most desirous of bringing to your Lordship's notice the admirable manner in which Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, R.N., acted after the death of Mr. Birch.

I have already stated the measures he adopted on his arrival at Bandar Bahru for the defence of the Residency, and it is probable that the maintenance of our position at the Residency was due to the energy and ability he displayed.

Should your Lordship deem fit, I would suggest that the gallant and able conduct of Sub-Lieutenant Abbott should be brought to the notice of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

I beg also to submit that their Lordships be informed of the ready co-operation and valuable assistance rendered to me and to the force at Bandar Bahru by Captain Stirling, the present Senior Naval Officer on this Station.

The presence of mind shown by Mr. Swettenham when passing through the disaffected district on the night after he left Blanja, is worthy of all praise.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c., &c., &c.

P.S.—Major-General Colborne arrived from Hong Kong this afternoon, bringing with him 300 men of the 80th Regiment, who will proceed to the Perak River to-morrow. I have explained to the General the political situation in the States, the measures which I have already taken, and the plan of operations which I propose.

W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 1. in No. 78.

From SULTAN ABDULLAH.

WE have gone up to Durian Sabatang to see our people and consult with the Laksamana, having received a letter from Bandar Bahru asking for our assistance. We have accordingly gone up to Durian Sabatang to consult with a view to render assistance to Bandar Bahru. Inche Amin is entrusted with this information, so that if an English officer arrives he can communicate it to him.

3rd Shawal 1292, 3rd November 1875.

Enclosure 2. in No. 78.

From SULTAN ABDULLAH to MR. ABBOTT, Resident at Bandar Bahru, dated 4th Shawal (*i.e.* 4th November 1875).

(After compliments.)

OUR friend's letter dated November 3, 1875, has been received and understood its contents, at that time it was clear to us about the news, and before this we have made inquiries from the sergeant of the station; he did not give us a word of truth but fled. By this action of the sergeant rumours are afloat that all the people are after him.

Moreover, our friend likes to seek a way of protection at Bandar Bahru. At this time we are collecting the people who fled, and whatever number we can get, we will bring to the place.

This sad news reached us too late, and if at the time when the action happened it came to our knowledge we shall be there before the people fled. This is what we inform our friend.

Enclosure 3. in No. 78.

From SULTAN ABDULLAH to MR. ABBOTT, Resident at Bandar Bahru.

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend that we ordered our kranie, who is a trustworthy man, named Mahomed Ghaos, to come to our friend, and inform our friend that we are collecting men to assist our friend; our friend must not be sorry that we are delayed, because our sickness is not yet got better, and, all people have fled to different places on hearing the uncertain news, and the peons also did not tell anybody. This is what we inform our friend.

Enclosure 4. in No. 78.

CAPTAIN INNES,

YOU will proceed on board the colonial steamer "Pluto" at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning to Perak, and take temporary charge of the late Residency, and act as Assistant British Commissioner in the absence of both the Commissioners appointed under Government notification of 22nd October 1875, and in accordance with the proclamation of 15th October 1875.

YOU will make every possible inquiry into the facts connected with the statements made by Commander Welner of the colonial steamer "Pluto" regarding the attack made upon Mr. Birch and his party, and, if possible, secure the persons of any one reasonably suspected of being in any way implicated in that attack.

YOU will use your best endeavours to explain to the population generally the good intentions of this government towards them, and the consequent injury to their interests likely to accrue from such a course of action as has been adopted by those who have instigated the outrage which has been committed on British officers and British subjects, and you will call upon the Sultan, and the other chiefs in authority, to find out and hand over into your custody all persons implicated in the affair.

YOU will be accompanied by a detachment, 60 strong, of H.M.'s 10th Regiment, under charge of two officers, and a party of 30 police, under the superintendent; also by Mr. Kynnersley, as an interpreter, and by an apothecary of the Colonial Government. You will probably meet H.M.S. "Thistle" at the Dindings to-morrow evening, but should that vessel not have arrived, you should leave for the officer in command an account of what has occurred, and request him to join you at once.

Unless he should have reason to think that the necessity of going to the assistance of Mr. Davidson at Klang is more urgent, in which case it would be desirable that he should proceed without loss of time to Klang, and join you in the Perak River as soon as possible afterwards, in which case he will probably take with him to Perak Mr. Davidson, the joint Commissioner appointed to act with Mr. Birch, when you would be free to return to Penang.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON,
Lieut.-Governor, Penang.

Enclosure 5. in No. 78.

SIR,

Bandar Bahru, November 18, 1875.

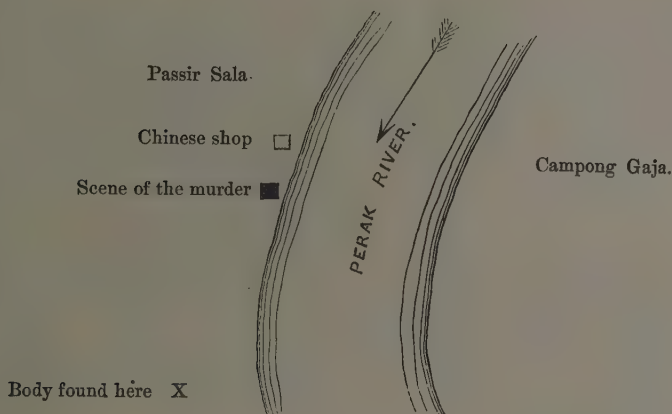
CAPTAIN Innes, the Acting Assistant Commissioner, having been killed yesterday in action it devolves upon me to inform you of the last two days' occurrences.

In continuation, then, of my report of the 6th instant, I have the honour to inform you that on the arrival of Captain Innes and party our preparations were hurried on, and I informed Captain Innes of the plan Lieutenant Abbott and I had proposed, namely, to send a force up each bank of the river, supported by two guns, a 9-pr. field gun and 12-pr. howitzer lashed in the boats, the former for service in the boat only, the latter to be landed if necessary. Rockets were also to be taken in the boats and used as occasion required.

This plan was generally approved that day, and the boats were finished and the guns fired from them, the result being satisfactory.

Part of this plan was that empty boats should accompany the gun-boats to be used either to cross the gun over the river or to bring the whole party back.

In the afternoon Dein Patundo, son of Raja Dein, brought down the body of Mr. Birch. Raja Dein, a Bughis, who lives at Qualla Trus, had received information that the body was on shore at Passir Sala, and he went at once there, saw the Maharajah Lela, and asked for it. The Maharajah Lela denied that the body was there; but Raja Dein declared it was, and asked that he might be allowed to look for it. Permission was given, and the body was found just where it was expected to be, some 200 yards below the place of the outrage, and some 200 yards in shore from that in the jungle, thus:—



Those who brought the body told us a stockade had been built just below the Chinese shop, on the river bank, and that the Maharaja Lela and the Datu Sagor were both in it.

The Bughis also said they heard there was another stockade 400 or 500 yards inland from the first stockade, and a little behind it from our position.

Mr. Birch's body was covered with wounds, the worst being behind the neck and in the chest, but it was not mutilated; the toes of the right foot were cut off, but I should think that was done when having received the first blow he fell into the water, and a cut was made at the first part of the body which rose to the surface.

I may as well here mention the account of Mr. Birch's death given me by the serjeant of sepoys, who was present and himself dreadfully wounded.

He tells me that Mr. Birch had given directions to the sepoys not to use their firearms, and had added that if the Passir Sala people tried to make a disturbance he would leave the place. He then ordered the sepoys to clean their arms, and went himself to bathe, his orderly standing by the bath with a revolver. Meanwhile, Arshad the interpreter, acting as I have described in my former letter, and as it seems injudiciously, brought about an attack. The moment Arshad fell, the Malays, of whom there was a large number I am told, rushed part on Mr Birch and part on the boats.

Mr. Birch's orderly, without thinking of his master, jumped into the river. Mr. Birch was speared by several men (the first a Battak named Pandak Indut), he fell down into the water and as he rose others inflicted more wounds.

The sepoys in the boat were taken equally by surprise, one was killed and two severely wounded. One boatman was also killed and one wounded. Mr. Birch's body was then seized and dragged into the jungle, whilst those of the party could make the best of their escape.

The Datu Sagor, I hear, was standing by when this occurred, but must have at once crossed over to Campong Gaja where he met Lieutenant Abbott, and, strange to say, warned him not to cross the river.

Mr. Abbott, as I have stated, got down with great difficulty.

We buried Mr. Birch's body with all honour, his servants, who would allow no natives to go near him, carried the coffin, and all the sepoys and the detachment of the 10th Regiment with the Residency employ  s followed it to the grave.

I read the service and the sepoys fired three volleys over the grave.

We buried Mr. Birch on the spot which he had always pointed out as the site of his future house.

That night it was determined to attack Passir Sala on the morrow, as every day's delay gave confidence and reinforcements to the enemy, and they were completing their defences.

We got up about 4.30 a.m. on the 7th, and Captain Innes then told me that the plan was changed, and the whole force was to go up the opposite, or Passir Sala, side of the river, and that the guns would not go. I was surprised, and said I thought the guns had much better go, but he said that it had been settled not, and that rockets would be sufficient, whilst it would be difficult with only four blue jackets to manage both guns and rockets.

The first boat load of men left Bandar Bahru about 7 a.m. and landed at Passir Panjang, about one and a half miles up the river, at 8 a.m. Part of the force under Lieutenant Elliott walked up the left bank of the river and crossed in boats, and it was not till 10.30 a.m. that the whole party was assembled on the right bank and ready to move.

I had the night before asked Nacodah Orlong (or Jitra) a Sumatran, whom I had long known, if he would join Raja Mahmud and me in a scouting party. He had willingly consented and promised to bring with him all the men he could rely on.

We started to March on Passir Sala with the force in the following order :—

Mr. Swettenham and 20 Malay scouts.	Raja Mahmud and two men.
	Nacodah Orlong and 14 men.
	My own Manila boy, and a policeman as guide.

Captain Booth (in command) with 26 men of H.M.'s 10th Regiment.

The rocket party, under the charge of Lieutenant Abbott, R.N., with four blue jackets of H.M.S. "Thistle," and with this party went Captain Innes, R.E.

Honourable H. Plunket (superintendent, police, Penang) with 47 seikhs and 20 police.

Lieutenant Elliot with 26 men of H.M.'s 10th Regiment and an apothecary.

I went on ahead with the scouts, keeping a front of about 40 or 50 yards until we reached Rajah Cheh Muda's house.

Here the whole force assembled together for a few minutes and then moved on again.

I advanced quickly so as to be able to give timely warning to the troops behind, and about a mile beyond Raja Che Muda's house, at a place called Qualla Biah, passing through a field of Indian corn, when we reached the other side, and were some five yards off the fence of the field Nacodah Orlong, who was just on my right, pointed to the fence, and said "There they are." The words were scarcely out of his mouth before 20 or 30 shots were fired and he fell. This was at 11.30 a.m., Rajah Mahmud was on my left, and the rest of the scouts in skirmishing order behind us. The enemy kept on firing at us, but not one of the scouts moved, whilst I and my own men, who alone were armed with rifles, returned it. We were then close up to the stockade, but almost immediately a heavy fire was opened by our own people in our rear, fortunately high, and I withdrew my men behind a tree some 50 yards from the stockade and shouted to the troops to come up, I then found that another of my men was missing. The main body was some distance behind, but a man of the 10th came up, and I asked him to go back and let Captain Booth know of our position, and almost immediately after Captain Innes and a number of the 10th reached me. Seeing that the field was quite surrounded by a high wattled fence with the enemy in front, the river on one flank, and heavy jungle on the other, I pointed out to Captain Innes that unless we turned their flank they might attempt to turn ours, and asked him if I should take some of the 10th and do so. He said certainly, and taking about 12 men of the 10th and two Malays we got over the fence at the side and were moving through the thick jungle when our own party opened a severe fire on us from the rear. With difficulty we got behind a large tree, and after

shouting the firing ceased, and the Sepoys, who had been the authors of it, came up to the fence.

We again started to move round when Captain Booth came up, and deeming the movement inadvisable, I returned over the fence with the men and took up a centre position in the cornfield, Captain Booth forward on the left, and the others on the right; there we opened a heavy fire on the enemy and kept it up some time; the rocket party endeavouring to put some rockets in the stockade, but most of them went over it.

We knew pretty well the position of the enemy, but it was most difficult to see our own people, owing to the height (about 10 feet) and thickness of the Indian corn and the paddy which was planted with it.

The firing was carried on at intervals until I heard Captain Innes, some 20 yards on my right, call out "Forward men," and a general advance of the 10th was made, which we (some 15 men of the 10th and two Malays) joined at once, and completing the line advanced close up to the stockade, and kept up a steady fire until Lieutenant Elliott was severely wounded, and his party fell back to the tree.

Five or ten minutes after that, we still firing on the stockade, and being I suppose no longer visible to those behind, owing to the denseness of the cover, we were exposed to a severe fire from our own people, and one of the 10th being badly wounded we carried him to the big tree already mentioned and joined the others.

Arrived here, I found Captain Booth wounded but refusing help, while Captain Innes and Lieutenant Elliott had been taken to the rear.

The Sepoys had refused the last advance in spite of Mr. Plunket's exertions, and indeed he had been at no little difficulty and danger in endeavouring more than once to stop them firing without orders. Want of knowledge of their language was also a serious difficulty in dealing with the Seikhs, and Mr. Plunket had to give orders through an interpreter.

The police I did not see, except one or two of them on the march back, but I believe they most of them left shortly after the action began.

It was now deemed advisable to retire, and the wounded having been carried to the rear, those left fired a volley on the stockade, which was not replied to, and keeping up a steady fire for a short distance retired slowly in order.

The return march was conducted slowly, owing to the carrying of the wounded, but carefully and in complete order, the rear guard facing about whenever there was a difficulty in the road.

The march back was begun at 1.15 p.m., and we reached the boats at 2.45 p.m., the distance about two miles.

The greater part of the troops had already embarked and got under way, and the remainder, with the Malays, were at once got into the boats and taken to the Residency, which we reached at 3.15 p.m.

I may be allowed to remark on the gallant conduct of the officers and men of H.M.'s 10th Regiment for one and three-quarter hours under the heavy fire of an unseen enemy, and more than once exposed to a fire from the rear.

Lieutenant Abbott and the seamen of H.M.S. "Thistle" were at the front the whole time, and returned with the rear guard. Mr. Plunket, when the Sepoys retired, joined this party and returned with them.

Captain Booth, shot in the foot, walked down to the boats without assistance, and Lieutenant Elliott, severely wounded in the arm and side, walked the greater part of the way to Rajah Cheh Muda's house, where he fainted from loss of blood.

It was not till we reached the Residency that Corporal Fay, H.M.'s 10th, was found to be missing. He was last seen by Lieutenant Abbott, to whom he gave his rifle, being apparently wounded through the hand, and taking Mr. Abbott's revolver.

The following are the casualties:—

Captain Innes, R.E., killed (shot through the heart).

Lieutenant Elliott, H.M.'s 10th Regiment, severely wounded.

Captain Booth, H.M.'s 10th Regiment, slightly wounded.

Corporal Fay, H.M.'s 10th Regiment, missing (supposed to be killed).

4 men of H.M.'s 10th Regiment severely wounded.

4 do. do. slightly.

Nacodah Orlong (Malay scout) killed.

1 Malay scout slightly wounded.

1 Seikh severely wounded.

1 Seikh killed.

1 policeman severely wounded.

Immediately on our arrival every care in our power was taken of the wounded, and a building was set aside for a hospital for them.

About 4 p.m. Nacodah Orlong's brother came, and told me he must return and look for his brother's body, as he believed the missing Malay was guarding it.

We had already sent some Bughis to look for Corporal Fay, and I asked Nacodah Orlong's brother also to look for him.

In the evening we buried Captain Innes close beside Mr. Birch, with military honours, the men of the 10th Regiment firing three volleys over his grave.

Captain Innes was too well known and appreciated for me to be able to add anything in his praise. He was, as I have already told, the first officer to come up to the front, and he remained there until he was shot down just before the last.

About 8 p.m. Nacodah Orlong's people returned with his body and the missing Malay.

Nacodah Orlong was shot through the brain, and the missing man had stood by the body and defended it from the beginning of the action, getting slightly wounded in the hand with a kriss. Nacodah Orlong fell just at the stockade, and his follower, Allang, had dragged his body into the bushes close by on the river bank, the enemy firing on him without effect. When the party had got up there Allang had got the body into the river, and was swimming it down.

He says the enemy left the stockade before we did, and that it was empty when we retired.

The party of Nacodah Orlong's men who went up for the body got into the stockade, which was quite deserted, and brought away a helmet belonging to one of the wounded 10th men.

They said they heard Corporal Fay was quite dead, and had been thrown into the river by the enemy, when they returned after our departure.

I may here remark that the conduct of Raja Mahmud, Nacodah Orlong, and their Malay followers, who formed the scouts, was gallant to a degree.

We kept a careful look out through the night, Lieutenant Abbott, Mr. Plunket, and I going round to visit the sentries, and we also had a guard boat on the river to examine passing boats.

When we returned yesterday I found a telegram from Penang, stating that the "Pluto" was to meet his Excellency the Governor at the mouth of the river this morning, and Mr. Kynnersley had already sent her down.

I wrote letters to his Excellency the Governor and the Honourable the Lieutenant Governor of Penang, and directed Mr. Kynnersley to take them to the "Pluto" this morning, and meet his Excellency, as I did not like to leave the Residency without a relief being sent.

At 6.30 p.m. Dr. Orton arrived and saw the wounded, whom he found doing well, and Major Dunlop, R.A., arrived with Dr. Randell in the course of the night, and took charge as Special Commissioner.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

FRANK A. SWETTENHAM,

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

H.B.M.'s Acting Resident,
Salangor.

P.S.—November 9th. Corporal Fay's body floated down the river this afternoon, and was buried beside Mr. Birch and Captain Innes. He was not wounded through the hand, but through the head and chest.

I attach a tracing of part of the Perak River, with an enlarged sketch of the position attacked on the 7th instant.

Enclosure 6. in No. 78.

(Translation.)

From HAJI MAHOMED DAUD to CHAY MOHAMED AHLEE, dated Shawal 2nd, 1292,
November 1st, 1875.

In the year 1292, on the 2nd day of the month Shawal, at this time a letter (of report ?) is made by the younger brother Haji Mahomed Dawood to the elder brother Chay Mohamed Allee in the district of Simgie Ahgir (or Lakir) concerning the things of the dis-

turbances between Mr. Birch and the Maharaja Lela. Mr. Birch affixed the Proclamation, the Maharajah Lela would not let him affix it. Seven times Mr. Birch affixed the Proclamation in the district of Pasir Salah, the Maharaja Lela tore it down. Among this all the Krani Mahomed Arshad hit with a stick a man who had been ordered by the Maharaja Lela to tear down the Proclamation. When this man was hit by Mahomed Arshad he pulled out his kris and stabbed Mahomed Arshad four times, one after the other, and he ran away to the boat. Then there came a Batak man, a man with his ears bored, and he stabbed Mr. Birch four times in succession, and he fell into the water and his body was not found. After this the people stabbed the Sepoys and the police, the number of Mr. Birch's men, including Mr. Birch and Mohamed Arshad, was 17 killed and 13 wounded. The Sepoys and the police ran away to the boat (prahu), the boat turned over and they ran to a boat (boat) and ran away to Bandar Bahru.

On the 8th day of the month Shawal (8th November) a white man named Tuan Man, the "Acting" Resident, came to attack the Maharaja Lela. At first he came opposite Tanjong Toh Tumonggong. Tuan Man was walking with about 300 men, soldiers and police and Malays. He reached the left side of the Bandar Tua. The Maharaja was ready waiting for him on the left side of Bandar Tua towards Kampong Pisang. When Tuan Man reached Campong Pisang, Maharaja Lela gave the war cry three times, one after another. The Maharaja Lela then fired with a "Lela." Tuan Man was shot by the ball below the collar bone. Tuan Man fell dead, and Nacodah Jutra also was shot in the head and fell into the ditch and died; and of the Sepoys and police there fell also on that day (those who were killed in the fight); there were 100 on the side of the white men; on the side of the Maharajah Lela, I do not know at present.

At Durian Sabatang there is one man-of-war and five steamers, and the white men altogether and their Sepoys and the men of their ships amount to 1,500.

SALUTATIONS.

Enclosure 7. in No. 78.

I.

Native, 6681/75 Klang.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S RESIDENT, Salangore, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Straits Settlements.

SIR,

Klang, October 27, 1875.

I ARRIVED here on the 15th instant, and in consequence of the steamer "Telegraph" having gone to dock at Singapore, this is the first opportunity I have had of communicating with you.

On my arrival I was met with the news that Uloo Klang had been burnt, that bands of armed people were about the country, and a great many other very alarming statements, among others, that armed bands were waiting to plunder boats going up and down the Klang and Salangore rivers, and that everything was ready for burning the towns of Pancallan batu and Qualla Lumpor, and murdering the people as they ran out of the houses, and that Rajah Mahdie was to come up the Klang river with such force as he could muster.

In this state of matters, and Mr. Robinson being here, I thought it better to remain here in the meantime, taking precautions for the protection against fire of this town and Qualla Lumpor, and endeavour to find out what was the actual state of things. Also to be ready to strike a blow wherever it would be most effective. For the purpose of getting information I visited Salangore on the 21st instant and returned on the night of the 22nd, and visited Langat on the 25th, and returned here last night.

I shall now state what I consider to be the actual state of affairs so far as I can ascertain.

The first step taken seems to have been Rajah Kamza (Mahdie's brother) going to Pahang, probably about the beginning of August, and asking assistance from the Rajah of Pahang for his brother in operating against Klang, which request I am told and believe was refused. When in Pahang Rajah Kamza went into the interior, where there are some of the old Salangore chiefs, who were driven out during the last disturbances. He had interviews with some of these men and some of the inland Pahang chiefs, particularly the Orang Kaya Pablawan, who is said to feel sore at being deprived of the revenue he formerly got from Uloo Klang, but I have not been able to ascertain the result of any

of these interviews. There are a good many lawless characters in the interior of Pahang, and I have no doubt that a number of them will join any party in attacking the interior of Klang or Salangore if there is a reasonable prospect of plunder. I have not been able to trace Rajah Kamza farther till the 28th of September, when he turned up in Langat. All the information I have about his doings in Langat is contained in the enclosed copy of a statement made to me yesterday by Ally Mohamet, who is now in charge of the police there. I made such inquiries as I could during my short stay at Langat, whether Rajah Kamza was still at Tampoi, but I could not get any certain information. Tampoi is a branch of the Jugra river, about two miles from the mouth of it.

The next matters which can be traced with any accuracy are the movements of Rajah Broman. This man has for sometime had his head-quarters at Slim, in the interior of Perak, quite close to the borders of Salangore. He lives, I am told, purely by plundering. He has made several raids into the interior of Salangore, and carried off Sackies, whom he has sold in Perak. The last of these raids was made several months ago, when he was followed up by the Salangore people, and nearly captured. It has always been said that these raids were planned and promoted by Syed Masahore and a man called Tunku or Rajah Ally, who resides at Slim, and is one of the chiefs who was banished from Pahang when the present Bandahara succeeded in getting that country.

With reference to Rajah Broman I enclose a statement made to me by Shaik Mohamet Ally, who is now in charge of Uloo Klang, and partly from his statement corroborated by others, I extract the facts now to be stated. Rajah Broman was seen on or about the 23rd of September at Gombah in the interior of Klang with 36 men all fully armed. He may have had many more belonging to his party. They had come from Slim and were going to Uloo Langat. Had they followed the ordinary path they would have passed through Uloo Birnam, where there are a number of inhabitants, then through the inhabited part of Uloo Salangore, after that through Bandar alor Gadjah and Kanching, and lastly through the town of Qualla Lumpor and the mining districts there, but they must have kept to the jungle avoiding all inhabited places, and this fact, with the number and arms of the party, strongly indicates that their mission was not a legitimate one. Rajah Broman and his party were next found at Uloo Langat about the 26th of September, where they had an interview with Sultan Poasah, who had evidently gone on from Kadjang to meet them. If any belief can be placed on the statement of Shaik Mahomed Ally's spy with reference to what took place at this meeting there can be no doubt of what the party intend. Sultan Poasah after that interview went down the river, and asked for and got a pass from the Sultan to bring 200 Mandaling men from Uloo Birnam through the interior of the Salangore and Klang districts to Uloo Langat. He was at Langat on the 29th and 30th September when I was there, but did not come to see me, and it was only by accident when I was going out of the river that I knew of his being at Langat. After this Rajah Broman and his party, or a portion of it, returned to Slim, but while they are about the outrage at Podoh is committed on 23rd of September; and 12 shops in Uloo Klang are burnt on the 8th of October, the place having been undoubtedly set on fire by outside people. If Shaik Mohamed Ally's information from Slim is trustworthy Rajah Broman's party virtually boasted of burning the place. The men to be brought in from Uloo Birnam under the Sultan's pass are no doubt the 400 men mentioned in Mr. Hayward's memorandum of 19th September as having been collected by Syed Masahore at Uloo Birnam. I am informed by Rajah Etam and others from Birnam and I believe that there are no men whatever collected at Uloo Birnam, and I have no doubt that the men intended to be brought in under the Sultan's pass are to come from Slim and its neighbourhood, and that the 20 kegs of gunpowder which Kamza was to take from the Sultan's magazine to Perak, as mentioned by Ally Mohamet, were intended to be smuggled into Perak for the use of these men in operating against Klang. Another fact to be noticed is that Sultan Poasah and Rajah Kamza were at Langat at the same time, and had frequent meetings, one of which was of such a private nature that it was held some miles up the river. There can be little doubt, I think, that Sultan Poasah, Rajah Broman, and Rajah Kamza are all acting together in conjunction with Rajah Mahdie and others, and I much fear that Rajah Kahai is mixed up with them.

The statement that Rajah Etam of Birnam had joined Mahdie I believe to be entirely untrue. It is contrary to all probability, arguing from Etam's previous history. He came here on the 23rd inst., and begged me to go with him to Birnam to calm the minds of his people, who he said were very much alarmed and wanted to leave the place on account of Mr. Birch having intimated that he intended to impose very heavy taxes on the Birnam river, and establish a station at the mouth of it for the collection of the taxes. Had he been preparing to join Mahdie, it is not likely he would have

come here or have invited me to go to Birnam at this juncture, unless, indeed, he intended personal violence to myself, which is not to be thought of for a moment. Etam accompanied me to Langat on the 25th inst., and will probably return here to-morrow, when I may get farther information from him. Etam assures me that Rajah Assil has no intention of making any farther disturbances in Salangore, and this is confirmed by all that I hear from other sources; but still Rajah Assil's conduct and declarations may all be intended to deceive, though I am inclined to think not.

I wish now to call attention to the Sultan's conduct in this matter, which I think is most unsatisfactory. From the entry in my journal on September 30, it will be seen that I had a conversation with the Sultan on that day; that His Highness then denied all knowledge of Rajah Broman, and that although Sultan Poasah's name was mentioned on that occasion in connexion with Rajah Broman and his armed party, the Sultan did not tell me that he was then in Langat, or had asked for a pass to bring 200, or any other number of men from either Perak or Uloo Birnam to Uloo Langat, when, in fact, Sultan Poasah had asked for and was waiting at Langat to get, if he had not then got, the pass from the Sultan. The Sultan was quite aware of the active part which Sultan Poasah took in the last disturbances, and that the Mandaling men were the strongest party in opposing his Viceroy during these disturbances. He could not help knowing that the appearance of such a number of these men in the interior without notice of their intention would excite alarm among the Chinese miners, and almost necessarily lead to disturbances, but he withheld from me the fact of the application for or granting of this pass, when from the nature of our conversation on September 30, it must have been present to his mind, and he never communicated to me or his Viceroy or any one else, so far as I can ascertain, that the pass had been granted until yesterday, when by a direct series of questions, I extracted the fact from him. Indeed, the fact of this pass having been granted, seems to have been kept secret, and though it was known to some people at Langat that the pass had been applied for, the impression was that it had been refused. We have then the fact of the Sultan being in communication with Rajah Mahdie's brother and active agent, and being ready to permit him to take away 20 kegs of gunpowder from his own magazine for use in Perak. He then secretly gives a pass to do what he knows must almost to a certainty create a disturbance in Klang, and communicates it to no one interested in keeping the peace of that district, and, unless remonstrated with, would have permitted to go out of his own magazine a quantity of gunpowder, which he must, at least, have suspected was to be used against the peace of a portion of his own territory. I must explain that the Sultan of Salangore, though an opium smoker, is not the weak, unthinking old man he has been described to be, but is a very shrewd, money-loving man, with the full use of his faculties. As all experience has shown he is utterly unreliable in word or action, except when there is some one beside him to see him carry out his promises. It may be asked, what does the Sultan expect to gain from disturbances in his own country, and the answer to this question is easy enough. At present, the revenue of the Klang river, which is the only portion of the territory yielding any considerable revenue, is all collected by the Resident, and applied for the purposes of Government and paying off debts, and the Sultan scarcely gets a portion of it, but he collects all the revenue from the Langat river for his own use. If disturbances arise in Klang, and the river becomes unsafe, the tin from Klang will be carried over from it to the Langat river, and the royalty and other duty on it collected there for the Sultan's personal benefit, and in the same way opium, &c. will be imported into the Langat river for use in Klang, and the duty collected for the Sultan's own benefit. That the Sultan has on two former occasions fostered disturbances in Klang, for the selfish purpose I have mentioned is notorious, and, although I do not mean to say that he intends to do so now, I am indicating what possibly may be in his mind, as his conduct on the present occasion is to my mind wholly inconsistent with a desire to maintain peace in the Klang district.

In connexion with what I have just stated, it should be recollected that when I left Salangore to go to Perak on 1st September, Rajah Moosah was at Langat and remained there till about the 13th of that month.

Before going to Langat on that occasion, Moosah showed the greatest friendship towards Tunku Dia Oodin, lived in his house, and ordered about his servants as if they were his own; but, on his coming from Langat to Klang about 14th September in expectation of meeting the Governor there, his manners had completely changed. Moosah left Klang and went back to Langat on the 16th September, and came here again on the 19th. He slept that night in his boat, and went out on the following day to go to Singapore without visiting or communicating with Tunku Dia Oodin. Something must

have occurred at Langat about the beginning of September to produce this marked change, but I have not been able to discover what it was.

I have written to Sultan Poasah to come here and explain what he has been doing, and warned him that if he neglects to do so I shall treat him as an enemy to the peace of this State. Should he refuse or neglect to come, I intend to go on to Kadjang and either arrest him or drive him from the place. Many people believe that he does not want further disturbances, and think that he is at present influenced by Rajah Kahar. What further steps may be necessary will depend on subsequent information, but I think my presence in the interior for some time is absolutely necessary. I may mention that I have arranged for getting early information from Slim of any movement from that quarter.

I have endeavoured to put the present state of matters here as clearly as possible, and, though they are somewhat alarming, I shall be able to put all right without assistance from Singapore, unless indeed Moosah has put his people up to make disturbances at Jerom and Salangore. I am much in want of an intelligent European in the meantime to watch the Sultan and his people at Langat, and inform me what is going on there.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON,
Her Britannic Majesty's Resident, Salangore.

Langat,* October 26, 1875.

Ally Mahomed states :—Some days after the Resident was last here Rajah Kahar told me that Sultan Poasah knew two of the men who had committed the outrage at Podoh. I proposed to go and see Poasah at once, but Kahar offered to go with me and detained me for a long time at his house. When we got to Poasah's place he had left and gone up the river. Kahar after that told me that Panghina Busar was one of the men who was concerned in the Podoh outrage.

Sultan Poasah was here when the Resident was last here, and I am told that Rajah Broman was with him, but I do not know the man. Several people have complained to me about Sultan Poasah appropriating their goods without payment.

Rajah Kamza came to Langat one day before the Resident last came. I learnt that he had been at Tampoi for some days before he came on to Langat. He and Kahar were much together, and many letters passed between them. Kahar was angry with me for bringing Kamza's boat, and leaving it at the Kooboo (police station). Kamza came and told me that the Sultan had ordered me to give him 20 kegs of powder from the magazine to take to Perak. I refused, and told the Sultan he had better not allow Kamza to take away any powder to Perak as he might get into trouble. He then told me not to give it out. These 20 kegs of powder belonged to Rajah Mahdee, and were stored in the Sultan's magazine sometime last year. About eight days ago Kamza left this, saying he was going straight to Perak and did not intend stopping anywhere. I saw him as far as the Jugra Hill. I am told that he was at Tampoi the day before yesterday. Rajah Kamza and Sootan Poasah had a meeting at Tanjong duablas, about 12 miles up the river from this, but what it was about I don't know. I sent policemen to get information, but they could get none. Kamza and Poasah used to meet frequently in Langat, when they were both there together. Kamza had a boat with four men only. He took away other two men with him belonging to Juche Karri. Juche Karri and Rajah Kamza lived in the same house together. One of Kamza's men told me that Kamza burnt two or three letters, which he received from Rajah Kahar, immediately after reading them. My suspicions were first excited about these men by finding a letter from Kahar to Kamza at the bottom of a basket of fruit, which the former was sending to the latter. The Sultan gave me \$10 to give Kamza to get rid of him. The Sultan does not wish to have anything to do with Kamza.

October 23, 1875.

Shaik Mahomed Ally, of Uloo Klang, states :—

On the Shaban 27 (September 27), Paha, a Menangkabow man, informed me that Rajah Broman and 36 men, all armed with muskets and other weapons, were at Uloo Gombah, about four days before the day he reported this to me. Rajah Broman, in reply to inquiries from some of our people, said he had come from Slim and was going to Uloo Langat. I heard this at Qualla Lumpur.

* I was at Langat on 29th and 30th September.

The next day I went on to Uloo Klang, and then I was informed by people from Uloo Langat that Rajah Broman had arrived there, and that Sootan Poasah was also at Uloo Langat (his place of residence is Kadjang farther down the river).

Two days after this I sent See Allie, a Menangkabow man, to Uloo Langat to get information. He returned on the evening of next day and informed me that he was present at a conversation between Rajah Broman and Sootan Poasah, when Rajah Broman said that he had come to tell Sultan Poasah that Rajah Moosah had sent a letter to Rajah Assal, informing the latter that the Governor and the Sultan had sent Moosah to govern Salangore, and asking Rajah Assal to make disturbances in Klang. That the letter purported to be sent to Rajah Assal with the authority of the Sultan. Rajah Broman then asked Sultan Poasah if the letter was really written by authority of the Sultan or not. Sootan Poasah replied that he did not know. The letter was not shown to Sultan Poasah, only its contents stated.*

A day or two after this I heard that Sootan Poasah had gone down to Bandar Langat to see the Sultan.

I heard reports after that that Rajah Broman had gone to Sungie Ujong and Rambod to meet Rajah Mahdie, but have no means of judging whether they were true or not.

On the Ramlan 8 (October 8th), I was returning from Pancallan Batu, and received information that, at 2 o'clock that morning, Uloo Klang had been burnt, and the next day I arrived at Uloo Klang. I found that 12 attap houses had been burnt. I inquired how it had happened, and all parties concurred in stating that the fire originated from outside, not within any of the houses. They said that on running out of the houses on the alarm of fire they saw that the street was burning in two different places, and some of them said they saw four Malays running away, but that they were too far off to be recognised in the dark. No strangers were noticed in the Campong the day before the burning.

On the Ramlan 10 (October 10th) I sent See and See Poo-oon to Slim to get information, and three nights ago, a Menangkabow man who had come from Perak through Slim told me that he had met See Allie at Slim, and that See Allie had told him to give me the following information, viz., that Rajah Broman had arrived at Slim either one day before or one day after See Allie's arrival, but I am not now sure which; that all the people there were asking the news; and that Rajah Broman's people had said good news, Uloo Klang is in ashes; that Rajah Broman and his people had a feast, with cock-fighting and gambling and much rejoicing, saying that they need not be in want of money as they could always go to Klang and get plenty. I did not get from this man any information about Assil. The same man said he heard Rajah Broman's people say that only 30 of them had returned, and that they had left some behind to do some work. I have been told that when these men returned to Slim and had their feast, Rajah Assal went away to his plantation or mines, as if he did not wish to mix with them.

I did hear from another man, Pandika Amboon from Slim, some days before I got this information, that he knew of three men who wished to make disturbances in Klang, viz., Rajah Broman, who resides at Slim, Sultan Rungama, living at Bidor in Perak, and Rajah Niggah at Uloo Langat. These three are Mandaling men. This man told me that Rajah Assil did not like these three men, and that Sootan Poasah also did not care much about them. Pandika Amboon is a Menangkabow man, and has been living for some time at Slim with Rajah Assil. He ran away from Uloo Klang with Rajah Assil, and has come back to try and collect some money owing to him there. He states that he wishes to return to Uloo Klang. I had much conversation with this man, and he assured me that Rajah Assil had no intention of making any disturbances in Klang, but that he did not care much about remaining at Slim, and had some intention of asking the Resident of Salangore to allow him to settle at Battang Zam on the Salangore River. Pandika Amboon also told me that the Rajah of Pahang had sent Rajah Assil several letters inviting him to go and settle in Pahang and offering assistance, but that Rajah Assil had refused to go, stating his preference for Battang Zam. Pandika Amboon also told me that the people who had directed these bad men were Syed Massahore living at Bidor, and Tunku Ally, of Pahang origin, who lives at Slim.

My own opinion from what I know of the men, and from all that I have heard about them, is that neither Rajah Assil nor Sootan Poasah want to make further disturbances.

* This conversation may have been misapprehended or misreported, or Raja Broman may have told a lie to deceive Poasah, but the fact of the meeting at Uloo Langat is certain.—J. G. D., Oct. 10.

II.

From GOVERNOR, STRAITS SETTLEMENTS, to the SULTAN of SALANGORE.

Singapore, 3rd November 1875.

WE write to inform our friend that it has always given us great pleasure to think that our friend has been pleased with the interest which the British Government has taken in the welfare of our friend's country, and has liked the presence of a British officer at Langat, and that our friend has always been anxious to do nothing without our officer's advice. We have, therefore, always treated our friend with great kindness, and we have endeavoured to make our friend's subjects happy and prosperous.

Now, at this time, it causes no great grief to hear that during the absence of the British Resident, our friend has been listening to the counsels of certain of our friend's subjects who are bad men. We know that these bad men are anxious to disturb the peace of our friend's country, and we will now tell our friend what we have learnt concerning our friend's actions in this matter, and which has caused us much sorrow.

On or about 28th September, Rajah Kamzah came to our friend and ask our friend to give him 20 kegs of gunpowder, which were stored in our friend's magazine. Our friend consented to give Rajah Kamzah this gunpowder, and by so doing, our friend did very wrong, for our friend, who is aware of all things in his country, knew, as well as we did, that disaffection existed in the Ulu, and that this powder would be used for some disturbances; we are very displeased with our friend for having done this action. Again, when Mr. Davidson came to see our friend on 30th September, and made many inquiries about Sootan Poasah, Rajah Broman, and other bad men, our friend did not tell Mr. Davidson that Sootan Poasah was in Langat at that very time. Nor did our friend say that he had given a pass for 200 Mandaling men to proceed from Slim or Ullu Bernam, to Uia Langat, but did this in secret, and unknown to Mr. Davidson. For this we are much displeased with our friend, and we are very sorry that our friend has disappointed us, and the great hopes which we had that our friend was wise and prudent have not been realized.

Although we feel angry with our friend, we wish much to forgive our friend's sins, both great and small, and we will therefore tell our friend what we desire our friend to do in this matter.

We desire that our friend shall not send letters nor receive letters from these men on subjects calculated to disturb the peace of our friend's country; that if any of these men shall speak to our friend on such matters, that our friend will not give ear to their proposals and designs; that if our friend hears anything personally or otherwise concerning bad doings of these men, or of any other men in our friend's country, that our friend shall immediately inform the Resident, whose advice we desire our friend to take on every occasion. We also desire our friend himself to take active measures to keep his country in a state of peace, and to give orders that whoever shall create disturbances in our friend's country shall be arrested.

If now our friend does this we will receive our friend into our favour again, but if our friend does not do this we will hold our friend responsible for any disturbances that may take place.

This is what we have to inform our friend. Nothing else accompanies this letter but our best compliments.

III.

From the COLONIAL SECRETARY to HER MAJESTY'S RESIDENT, Salangore.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Singapore,

SIR,

November 5, 1875.

I AM directed by his Excellency the Governor to communicate with you on the subject of disturbances which his Excellency is informed threaten to take place in the interior of the State of Salangore. The motive of these contemplated disturbances

appear to be at present purely that of plunder. It would seem that Rajah Kamza, Rajah Broman, and Sootan Poasah, are the principal instigators, whilst it is more than probable that Rajah Kahar is also implicated. The Governor wishes you to take such measures as may be best calculated to meet any disturbances which may or threaten to take place. It would be advisable, after taking the necessary precautions for the protection of Klang, to occupy Qualla Lumpor, from which central position a blow can be struck against any predatory expedition which may be attempted to the north or south of Ulu Klang. The leaders of any marauding parties should, if possible, be captured, and be dealt with in such a manner as you may deem proper.

His Excellency the Governor has addressed a letter to the Sultan (copy enclosed), requesting him to furnish you with every assistance in dealing with this question, and holding him personally responsible for any disturbances that may take place if he refuses to give you such assistance.

Mr. Hayward, Superintendent of Police at Malacca, has been directed to proceed to Langat, and to furnish you with information of anything that may occur in that quarter bearing on the subject. If your position at any time be such that you deem it advisable to be afforded extraneous assistance, I am directed to request that you will not delay in applying for such assistance from Singapore.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. J. IRVING,

Colonial Secretary, Straits Settlement.

To Her Britannic Majesty's Resident,
Salangore.

MY DEAR DAVIDSON,

Klang, November 7th, 1875.

You may probably not yet have heard of poor Birch's death. He was treacherously attacked whilst in a floating bath at Passir Panjang. The first accounts I received, indeed all the accounts I received at Singapore, stated that the occurrence took place at Passir Sala, the Maharajah Lela's place, but on meeting Stirling with the "Thistle" at mouth of Klang River this morning (he having just come from the Dindings), I find it stated that the murder was committed at Passir Panjang, which is only about six miles above Bandar Bahru, whereas Passir Sala is about midway between Blanga and Bandar Bahru, I incline to think that the Panjang view is the correct one.

In either case, I believe the act to be one of an isolated character, and that it has no significance as regards the general feeling of the Perak people. Irving considers that, taken in connexion with the disturbed state of Salangore, there is a general rising to be apprehended throughout the Malay Peninsula. I cannot say that there appears to me any sufficient grounds for such belief.

As regards the details of the occurrence in Perak it appears that last Monday Birch went up the river, and Arshad, his interpreter, was stabbed whilst posting proclamations. Birch was then attacked in his bath. Four men have been wounded (two badly), and two more are missing. Lieutenant Abbott, R.N., who was out shooting, had a narrow escape. He got away in a boat.

I am now on my way to Perak River to see how matters stand, and have sent up troops in case the occurrence appears to be part of a general movement of any section of the Chiefs and people.

The "Thistle" has just come up here with me to hear news of you. I have received no letters from you since the 27th ultimo. I have unfortunately missed your last letter, which Tunku Dia Oodin says you have written, asking for a detachment of troops to be sent to Qualla Lumpor.

I have brought up with me Mr. Hayward, from Malacca, for the purpose of his being stationed at Langat, but I do not think he should be there with less than, say 25 men. He is to communicate with you before he goes to Langat. Meanwhile, I think, after conference with the Tunku, that it will be well to send him to Qualla Lumpor with 12 men. His appearance there may give confidence to the miners and traders about there, and as the communication between this place and Qualla Lumpor is open, he can go there in safety or retire in safety if he thinks he is not wanted there. If I find I can do so I will send you a detachment of the troops which are now in Perak, and, in any

case a gunboat shall visit Klang occasionally. I have written a stiff letter to the Sultan of Salangore which, if you concur therein, deliver to him. I think it will do him good. Would it not be well to send Moosah back to Singapore.

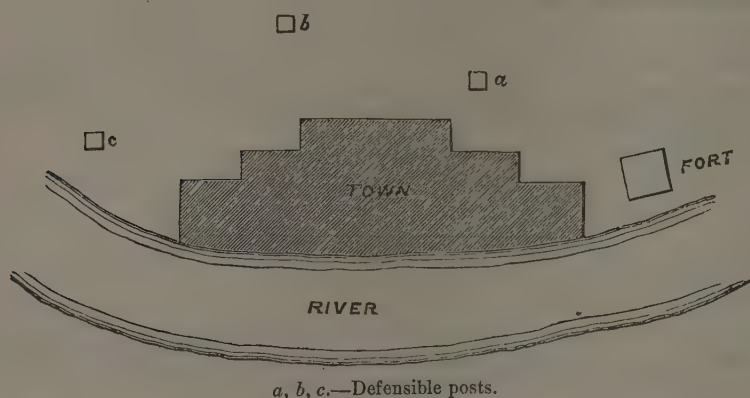
Yours sincerely,
(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

P.S.—I hope you will be successful in your present operations against the freebooters who are disturbing the peace of Salangore. But pray take care of yourself. Should not the powder you speak of as being at Langat, and belonging to the Sultan, be removed to Klan. Direct to me at Singapore.

I have been telling Tunku Dia Oodin that the easiest way of securing Klang against being set fire to by people attacking it from the outside would be to establish small defensible posts (stockades) for about a dozen or more men each on the three knolls, from which, in conjunction with the fort, protection can be secured on the land side. The fort will not protect the upper parts of the town against being burnt.

7th November 1875.

(Signed) W. F. D. J.



MY DEAR DAVIDSON,

Klang, November 7th, 1875.

IN your letter of 27th ultimo you give reasons why you believe the Sultan of Salangore to be disaffected, viz., that he desires to have the tin, &c. which should come down the Klang river sent across to Langat, in order that he may receive a considerable accession of revenue for his own use.

It appears to me that if this be so, the remedy is in your own hands. If the whole of the revenues of Salangore are put into one common treasury, and the Sultan receives, by agreement with him, a good allowance therefrom, the difficulty to which you refer would cease.

I some time ago sent official instructions to you to this effect. How is it that steps have not been taken accordingly?

Believe me, &c.
(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 8. in No. 78.

A.

SIR,

Klang, November 1, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, in continuation of my letter of 27th October, regarding the anticipated disturbances in this Residency. On the 29th October the messenger whom I sent with my letter to Sootan Poasah returned, bringing a letter from him to me and another from Rajah Kahar, who is with Sootan Poasah at Kadjang, and another letter from Rajah Kahar to Tunku Dia Oodin. I enclose a copy of the

letter I sent to Sootan Poasah marked No. I., the original of his reply marked No. II., the original letter from Rajah Kahar marked No. III., translation of the letter from Rajah Kahar to Tunku Dia Oodin marked No. IV., and report of my messenger, Inche Leh, marked No. V. The same messenger brought me a letter from Shaik Mahomed Ally of Ulu Klang, containing a letter from his spy at Slim, translations of both are enclosed, marked respectively VI. and VII.

It will be seen that Sootan Poasah distinctly refused to come to me and is acting in concert with Rajah Kahar. In both letters I am denied the title of Resident of Salangore, and called Resident of Klang. It is a small matter but significant of the line of conduct both intend to adopt. In both letters all mention of Rajah Broman is omitted. Besides the statement of Mahomed Salley to my messenger, I have other information that people are collecting and arriving at Bintang, which is a place in the interior of Pahang under the charge of Orang Kaya Plawan, and within one day's journey of Ulu Klang. There are also paths from Bintang to Ulu Salangore and Ulu Langat, and if, as I fear, the Sultan and Moosah as well as Rajah Kahar are parties to these intended disturbances, we will probably find some of the Pahang men in Ulu Salangore, which is not well defended. I have heard from more sources than one within the last two days that Rajah Assal is actively engaged in promoting these disturbances, and has had many meetings with the Pahang people and received many letters from them.

I was very slow to believe that Rajah Assal was mixed up in these disturbances, but I am now convinced that he is, and being so, I see no reason to doubt the statement of Rajah Broman's party that Mossah wrote the letter asking Assal to attack Ulu Klang. If we assume this fact to be true it is easily to presume that Rajah Assal wanted something more to assure him of the Sultan's support, and sent Rajah Broman and his party to Sootan Poasah to procure some mark of the Sultan's approval, and that the pass was given for this purpose. This would explain Moosah's altered manner towards Tunku Dia Oodin about the middle of September, and, if his letter to Rajah Assal was written about the beginning of September, all the dates would fit into the narrative. Rajah Assal has the greatest influence among the Mandaling men, and is a very clever and very energetic old man. But for him the last disturbances in this country would have been easily put down.

The information in my possession regarding Syed Massahore and Rajah Assal is quite sufficient to justify my asking them to be arrested, and I have therefore written to Mr. Birch asking him to do this, and also to arrest Rajah Broman should he be found in Perak. I have sent the letter by the steam launch "Alert" this morning. A copy of my letter is enclosed marked No. VIII. I have also written to the Acting Assistant Resident of Sungie Ujong, asking him to arrest Rajah Broman if he should turn up in Sungie Ujong as it is probable he will; as also to arrest Rajah Mahdie and some others if they should come within his Residency. Copy of this letter is enclosed No. IX. I have heard that Rajah Mahdie is collecting men at Sree Marandee, but have no special information about this. I am also told that Mahdie is trying to collect Bugis in Singapore and elsewhere to assist in attacking Klang. He is said to have offered at Rochore a sum of 5,000 dollars to the Bugis there for a sufficient number of men, and that his plan is to land a number of them at Tumboh, a place between Qualla Ingra and Luente, where they expect to be joined by some of Tunku Panglima Rajah's people, and will proceed to Qualla Lumpor, the rest are to come up the Strait Lumut, and go up the Langat river to a place called Pandamaran, from which they can come on to this town. My informant says, that Mahdie has not yet succeeded in getting any men in Singapore, but that he has written to Batu Litchin to get Bugis men from that place, and as the Pungeiran of Batu Litchin is an old friend and supporter, he is likely to succeed better there. I hope that inquiries may be made quietly at Rochore and Pulo Dammar into the truth of this, and steps taken to prevent any assistance being got from the Bugis in Singapore. I have received a letter from the Viceroy requesting me to arrest Sootan Poasah and any others I may think proper, and to do all things necessary for putting a stop to the present and contemplated disturbances. I have written to the Sultan (the letter of which a translation is enclosed, No. X.), and sent along with it His Excellency's letter to Rajah Kahar. I feel confident that if the Sultan would exert himself these disturbances might be stopped, and my letter has been written in terms to arouse his fears and stir him into action in order to clear himself.

In compliance with the Viceroy's request I have sent on men and provisions, and I start to-day for Qualla Lumpor and will then proceed to Kadjang and Ulu Langat, and take possession of and retain these places. I will have a force of 40 native policemen, all who can be spared from this, in charge of Mr. Syers, Inspector of Police, and Private Dewy of the Artillery has volunteered to accompany us. We take nothing but small

arms, except one mortar. At Qualla Lumpor we will be reinforced by such number of Chinese as may be considered necessary and some reliable Malays to keep open the communication with Qualla Lumpor. I believe the whole plan of the enemy is based on the belief that Rajah Kahar and Sootan Poasah will keep possession of Ulu Langat and Kadjang as a rendezvous for them, and if I succeed in getting possession of these two places, and Mr. Birch arrests Massahore and Assal, the whole of this widely organised combination will be broken up, and I shall then only have to deal with detached bands of plunderers who have no settled plan of co-operating one with another. Of course if Mahdie could be got hold of for a breach of the Foreign Enlistment Act, this would break them up still more. I need not say that people are very much afraid of what is going to happen here, and I think that if a gun-boat can be spared it would be well to send one on to visit the mouth of the Ingra river, then to come on to Klang for a short time, and also shew herself at the mouth of the Salangore river.

I am quite certain that there will very soon be more attempts at fire raising in this district, and I am more afraid of this than any open attack of the enemy. I think, however, that things are now sufficiently alarming to ask a small party of the 10th Regiment to be ready for service here if required. A party of 25 European soldiers stationed at Qualla Lumpor would have the most reassuring effect on the minds of the people, and would release a number of men who are not much use at Qualla Lumpor, but would be of great service to me in the jungle. Should it be deemed advisable to send any European troops they will require to bring provisions along with them.

I think it would be well to detain Rajah Moosah in Singapore in the meantime if he has not left. I have just had an interview with Rajah Yacoob who came here two days ago. He had apparently no object for his visit, and it is contrary to the custom of well-to-do Malays to be absent from home at the end of their fasting month. Last night, however, a boat arrived from Langat, bringing information that his sister at Langat was very sick, and he wants to take back Tunku Dia Oodin's wife to see the sick woman, who is her sister. The woman may really be sick, but I think Yacoob was sent by the Sultan to be ready to take back Tunku Dia Oodin's wife when the other boat arrived so that she might be away from Klang during the disturbances. I have spoken very plainly to Yacoob about the part his father and brothers have taken in these disturbances.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON,

Her Britannic Majesty's Resident,
Salangore.

The Hon. the Secretary for Native States.

B.

No. 1.

From J. G. DAVIDSON to SOOTAN POASAH.

WHEREAS information has reached me that Sootan Poasah has received a visit from a number of armed men from Slim, in Perak, without reporting such visits to me, or the object of it, and it has been reported to me that Sootan Poasah is conspiring against the peace of the country of Salangore, I have to request that on receipt of this letter, as Sootan Poasah will come to Klang at once and bring with him one of his followers, Rajah Brongan, in order to explain to me what Sootan Poasah and his followers are now doing. If Sootan Poasah does not come to Klang as ordered, I shall be compelled to treat him as an enemy to Salangore.

No. 2.

(Translation.)

From SULTAN PUASA to the GREAT RESIDENT of Klang, dated October 25, 1875.

(After Compliments.)

OUR friend's letter has reached us, and we understood all its contents. Our friend is a great man; do not believe that we are going to attack the district of Salangore. Our

friend wishes to see us, and we also wish to see our friend, but at this time we are unable to do it, for we have plenty to do, that is to look for our poor livelihood.

16th November 1875.

Translated by

M. MOHAMED SYED.

No. 3.

(Translation.)

From RAJA KAHAR, the son of the Sultan Abdul Samad, to the RESIDENT of Klang, dated October 25, 1875.

(After Compliments.)

WE inform our friend regarding our friend's letter to Sultan Puasa, he showed it to us. About the people who came from Perak, they are all good men. As for the Sultan Puasa, people said he is a wicked man, don't our friend believe it.

Sultan Puasa wishes to collect in numbers in our country, and to work only, no harm, he is now working nothing else, our best compliments to our friend.

16th November 1875.

Translated by

M. MAHOMED SYED.

No. 4.

FROM RAJAH KAHAR TO TUNKU DIA OODIN.

I HEREWITH send you a letter without any proper rights, which I now write with regard to Mr. Davidson's letter to Sootan Poasah, which letter I have shown to him, and understood its contents that Sootan Poasah intends going through Klang. Sootan Poasah has no intention to do anything, he is living at Badow Tengah together with me. Day and night Sootan Poasah is thinking to trade in my country, and that he is not keeping any bad men. I can guarantee should Sootan Poasah go to Klang and interfere, from Langat, and not from other places. Should any persons from Langat go to interfere in Klang, I will be able to fight, and if I could not hear I will write to you in Klang. I have also to inform you that two men came from Klang belonging to Batu Barah, named See Mayang and See Jabbar, went to Ulu Langat in Fowkay Corap's Kongsee, and stabbed and wounded two men, and then went back to Klang, and that you will give me orders as regards them. I have also to inform you that I intend taking duty on coal, and that you will write to the captain.

26th Ramlam 1292.

No. 5.

Saturday, October 30, 1875.

INCHE SAY, I left this on the [sic] instant, with a letter for Sootan Poasah, slept at Damansarah that night, and next night went on to Qualla Lumpor. I remained there one night, and at 6 a.m. started and arrived at Chrass at 4 p.m. Sultan Gamalus's people are in charge of this place. These people are a kind of Kawas. I remained all night at Chrass, and next morning went to Kadjang, arrived at Kadjang about 4 p.m. The road is waist deep in water in many places. On arriving there met Sootan Poasah, and gave him the Resident's letter. He asked where the letter was from, and I said from Resident. He opened it and read it and said he did not know Rajah Broman and had not seen him. He said I have not brought in many people, where could this evil report have come from? I said if you have not brought in many people it is not proper that we should hear of it at Klang. I said you must know how many of your own people have come here within a month, and he replied 18 people only. I asked where they were, and he said working mines at Ullu Langat. He said they had no weapons, except parangs made in Perak. He then went to Rajah Kahar's house, and I went with him; he showed Resident's letter to Rajah Kahar; Rajah Kahar ordered one of his people to read it, which was done; he then said perhaps this is the malice of some people. He, Kahar, said to me, all this time Sootan Poasah has been here with the will of the Sultan,

and by the authority of the Governor given by letter, also with Mr. Swettenham's authority. Sootan Poasah then said, what am I to say in reply to the letter? and Rajah Kahar said he would write a reply; that he would think over it during the night, and make one letter from himself and one from Sootan Poasah. Sootan Poasah said, will you get the letter made, and he said he would; Sootan Poasah then went away. I then went out for a little, and Inche Mahranned spoke about the attack on the Chinese at Podoh. I slept with my friends that night in the house of a Menang Kabow man; I asked one man about Rajah Broman, and learned that about the beginning of this month he came to Kadjang, and remained one or two days, and then went to Sungie Ujong. This man told me that a number of Sootan Poasah's men were at Sungie Sring, and others at Ullu Langat; he said that in Sungie Sring there were 10 or 15 men all Sootan Poasah's relations; Sungie Sring is on the right-hand side as you go down the river to Podoh, and not far off.

Next day I waited for the letters till 1 p.m., when Sootan Poasah sent his, and I then went to Rajah Kahar's house, and got one from him. When I was coming away Sootan Poasah asked me to take his compliments to the Resident, and say that he would come and see him when he had a little leisure. I asked him for a little rice for use on the way, and he gave me a gantang and 30 cents; I then went away and arrived at Chrass about 4 p.m. There were no stockades at Chrass or Kadjang; I went on to Sungie Sring the same night where I met a Chinese carpenter, who told me the name of the place; I went to a Chinese kongsee (mine) there; there were some Mandalings there; the mine Tonkay told me he was working for Sootan Poasah; the head man of that place is a Mandaling called Sultan Pohlawan. I remained and slept at Sungie Sring that night, got no particular information. Next morning after we had cooked our rice, Sultan Pohlawan came to me and said that he heard that the Resident had sent me to Kadjang. He said he was a new man and was very much afraid of malice. I said nobody would interfere with him if he remained quietly where he was. He said he was afraid of disturbance, that he had 30 men at that mine. I jokingly asked him if he knew Sultan Broman, and he said he did not know where he was. He said there were upwards of 60 Mandaling men in Ulu Langat. He told me that about 500 Chinese had passed through Chrass running away from the Klang side within the last six weeks. He said on account of this he was afraid something was about to happen. I then started, and in about two hours reached Kryang, and went into two mine houses there (Chinese) but got no information there. I continued on the way without stopping till I came to the Sungie Putch road; I stopped at the house of a man there, got some water to drink, and got into conversation with the people of the house. One man told me that the house was his, and that he had a plantation; he said in reply to inquiries about the burning of Ulu Klang that it was no accident but burnt by outside people; he said that a number of strangers, one or two at a time, had lately passed his house towards Ulu Klang. The man then took me into a room in his house and asked me what was to happen. He said I wish you to tell the Tuan at Klang that I have some certain information, and you must tell him to be very careful when the fasting month is over. I asked what it was; he said it is certain that Rajah Assal has gone to Bintang and wants to destroy this place. He said Syed Massahore wanted to go also, but was called back by the Sultan of Perak. I asked him how he got the information. He said Pahang people had told him this; he said an Imam Prang of Orang Kaya Pohlawan had told him; I asked how the the information came out. He said his wife was a distant relation of Orang Kaya Pohlawan's wife, and a relation to this Imam Prang. That this Imam Prang had told him he must leave Klang, as immediately after the fasting month there would be war. That this Imam Prang had also told him to sell his house and plantation for what he could get, and go to Pahang, as there was certain to be disturbances at the end of the month. This man also said to me we must not trust in the Malays here, as many intended to turn round on us, and they could not be trusted. He said that men were collected at Bintang, with weapons, and ready to march at the end of the month. He told me to go to the Resident without any delay and report this. This man's name was Mahomet Salley, a Chinaman turned Malay. I then went on to Qualla Lumpor, arriving in the evening. Shaik Mahomet Ally told me he had certain information that Rajah Broman was at Ulu Langat. I remained at Qualla Lumpor one night left next day in a boat and was two nights on the way. Arrived here yesterday.

No. 6.

FROM SHAIK MAHOMED ALLY to J. G. DAVIDSON, Esq.

WE have to inform you that we arrived at Qualla Lumpor on the 26th Ramlan, and on that day we received a letter from a detective, whom we ordered to go to Slim, this is the letter we now send to you. On the same evening of that day a certain person came from Uloo Langat named Katib Rajah giving news that he had met last night with Rajah Broman and six followers at Uloo Langat. He said that he came from Sungie Ujong to go to Kadjang to meet Rajah Kahar and Sootan Poasah, and also there's another news about Rajah Mahdie leaving Padang going to Sree Menantee, and he is waiting there collecting his people. We think about Qualla Lumpor you had better send peons with their proper head man to guard and to listen to the elders of the country before anything happens, and to guard against everything. This is what we have to make known.

27 Ramlan 1292.

No. 7.

FROM INCHE ALLEE and POH OON to SHAIK MAHOMED ALLEE.

WE arrived at Slim on 15 Ramlan. On that day many people asked us where we were going. We replied we came here to look for livelihood. If any one wishes to go plundering we will join them. Rajah Broman said very good. We only yesterday arrived from Klang. He asked us if there was any news from Kiang of people plundering or any campong being burnt. We said there were no news. He said don't you know that Uloo Klang has been burnt and is in ashes; I and six men burnt it, and 30 remained in the jungle. I want to get back to Klang soon. If you like you could go with me.

Three days after that Rajah Broman went back to Klang with his men. You had better keep a good look out.

Some people came from Pahang and brought a letter to Rajah Assal. We don't know what is in it. These people say that 40 of Inche Wandah's men had gone to meet Rajah Mahdie.

About the letter from Rajah Moosah to Rajah Assal, we have not got it because he keeps all the letters from Rajahs in a locked box and it is difficult to get at them.

We ask you to give any news after you receive this letter so that we may look after ourselves; and do anything you order. There is no other news, but we will send any other information as soon as we get it.

18 Ramlan 1292.

No. 8.

SIR,

Klang, November 1, 1875.

WE are on the eve of great disturbances in this Residency—indeed I may say they are already commenced. The enemy seems to be coming in from all sides, and more particularly from Slim. There is sufficient information in my possession to justify the arrest of Syed Massahore and Rajah Assal, both now in Perak, and I request that you will be good enough to do so at once. They are charged with fire raising and promoting disturbances in this Residency. Rajah Broman, the man I formerly wrote to you about, and a band of between 30 and 40 men from Slim, have already burnt down 12 houses at Uloo Klang, and I request you to arrest him also if you can find him in Perak. I urge upon you to arrest Syed Massahore and Rajah Assal at once, as it may be the means of saving many lives and much property.

Do not allow yourself to be influenced on this matter by any fair stories about these men. Partly from what you told me I was very unwilling to believe in Rajah Assal's guilt, but I think that there can be no doubt about it, and you know how powerful and how dangerous a man he is. Depend upon it if we have much disturbance here it will extend over to Perak. The story about Rajah Etam having joined Mahdie I am satisfied is untrue. He has been here for some days very much frightened about what you have told him is to be done on the Birnam river. I think he has some claim on Perak for what he has done in Birnam, and should like you not to interfere with him just at the present time. I should like to go down the Birnam river, and there meet you and settle

about that place. I think Judote has been fibbing to you about his brother, in order to induce you to give him charge of the Perak side of the river. If you can I would ask you to prevent Mandaling people coming from Slim into this Residency. They will probably show you a paper from the Sultan of Salangore inviting them, but I hope you will disregard it, as I firmly believe our Sultan is promoting these disturbances, either ignorantly or wilfully—the latter, I think.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON,
Her Britannic Majesty's Resident,
Salangore.

No. 9.

SIR,

Klang, November 1, 1875.

A MANDALING man named Rajah Broman, and sometimes called Imam Prang. Rajah Broman, with between 30 and 40 followers, has set fire to and burnt down 12 houses at Uloo Klang, in this Residency. He is said to have gone to Sungei Ujong, but if not there at present he will soon visit it. Should you hear of his whereabouts in your Residency I ask you to be good enough to arrest him and keep him in safe custody till he can be brought here for trial. I have no description of the man, but I understand he is well known in Sunghei Ujong. I am now going to Uloo Langat and Kadjang to try to arrest Rajah Niggah and Sultan Puasa, both Mandaling men, who are promoting disturbances in this Residency. It is probable that one or both may escape into your Residency, and if you may find them there I ask you to be good enough to arrest them also.

I fear I am to have a great deal of trouble here. It is said that Rajah Mahdie is collecting men at Sree Manante to attack us in the interior, but of this I am not certain, and I shall have plenty of trouble without it. Should you be able to give me any information or assistance in this matter I shall feel obliged. Should Rajah Mahdie turn up any where in your Residency I should ask you to arrest him also; and not to permit any arms or ammunition or any bands of armed men to come into Salangore through your Residency if you can prevent them.

I have, &c.

Capt. Murray, (Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON,
Acting Assistant Resident, Her Britannic Majesty's Resident,
Sungie Ujong. Salangore.

No. 10.

LETTER from the RESIDENT of SALANGORE to SULTAN ABDULSAMAT, dated
October 30, 1875.

(After Compliments.)

I HAVE to inform my friend that Sutan Puasa has refused to come and see me as requested in my letter of which I sent my friend a copy. As I explained to my friend I have sufficient information about Rajah Broman and his men, and that they are bad men who wish to ruin my friend's country, and that Sutan Puasa is conspiring with and assisting in doing so I am therefore going to Uloo Langat and Kajang to arrest or drive out Sutan Puasa and other bad people from that place and prevent disturbance in my friend's country. I find that my friend has assisted to bring in people into my friend's own country to make disturbances by giving a pass to bring in the very men about whom I warned my friend, and at the same time my friend conceded the giving this pass from me. My friend has also lately received and countenanced Rajah Kamza, a man who my friend very well knows, is an enemy to the peace of my friend's country, and did not inform me that he was at Langat. My friend also ordered 20 kegs of gunpowder to be delivered out of my friend's own store to this man. My friend's son, Rajah Kahar, was also very friendly with Rajah Kamza, and many letters passed between them, and now Rajah Kahar is at Kajang with the men who have burnt Uloo Klang, and those who assisted them, and he is opposing me in trying to prevent disturbances. People say that it is really true that my friend's son, Rajah Moosah, wrote a letter to Rajah Assal, asking him to make war against Klang, and that Sutan Puasa got the pass from my friend to bring in the Mandaling men in order to shew that Rajah Moosah wrote the

letter with my friend's authority. There are a great many other things which I might mention, but I think I have said enough. Now unless my friend at once arrest Sutan Puasa and Rajah Broman, and hand them both over to me for trial, I shall report to the Great Governor what I have already mentioned and many other things which I have learned with regret about my friend and my friend's sons. The only way my friend can clear my friend's name and my friend's sons' names in the eyes of the Great Governor is by arresting the two men I have mentioned and delivering them to me.

Enclosure 9. in No. 78.

MR. DAVIDSON to SECRETARY for NATIVE STATES.

SIR,

Cherras, November 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that on the 1st instant I left Pancallan Batu, and on the afternoon of the 2nd arrived at Qualla Lumpor. I had to wait at Qualla Lumpor for provisions, &c., coming by boats till the 4th, and on the 5th it rained in torrents and we were unable to start on that day. On the 6th I came over to this place, which is a very small miserable village on the right bank of the Langat river, and yesterday I went on to Kadjang, which is farther down the river on the left bank of the Langat river. I met Rajah Kahar there, and Sultan Poasah, and arrested the latter. No opposition was offered, but Sultan Poasah claimed to be under the protection of Rajah Kahar. Rajah Kahar has behaved very well to myself and party, supplying us with such provisions as the place afforded, and professing to be willing to be guided by my advice. He denies that he has had any communication with Rajah Mahdie or Rajah Kamza, and says that his only wish is to see the country progressing. He proposes to join me here to-night, and go to Uloo Langat with me to-morrow. I returned to this place from Kadjang this afternoon, and start for Uloo Langat to-morrow morning.

I cannot say that I have seen anything to alarm me since I left Pancallan Batu, and I do not think it will be necessary to send any European troops. I had the offer of 500 Chinamen as volunteers for fighting at Qualla Lumpor, and could get as many more as I wished at any time. The great difficulty is to get coolies for transport, and I must say that the paths I have been over are some of the worst I ever saw. This is partly on account of heavy rains.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON,
Her Britannic Majesty's Resident,
Salangore.

The Hon. the Secretary for Native States.

Enclosure 10. in No. 78.

INSTRUCTIONS to QUEEN'S COMMISSIONERS appointed under the Proclamation of His Excellency the Governor, dated the 15th October 1875.

1. They will carry on the government of Perak, in the name of the Sultan, under the instructions of the Governor, and with the assistance of the Malay Council. They will issue and enforce proclamations and orders, and generally administer the government of Perak, under the powers invested upon them by the two proclamations of the Sultan, dated October 2nd.
2. They will afford Abdullah every opportunity of amendment, and, whenever possible, inform him of every action which has been taken by them.
3. They will consult the Malay Council on all important matters, and convene a meeting whenever necessary.
4. They will especially consult Rajahs Yusuf and Dris, and will let them identify their interests with their own.
5. They will treat Ex-Sultan Ismail with respect, but will make no overtures to him. They will let Yusuf endeavour to use his powers of persuasion with Ismail, who must be induced to regard Yusuf not as an emissary of the Government, but as his friend.
6. They will exercise great care in the introduction of new taxes, and always consult the Malay Council respecting them.
7. Whilst firm they will not be harsh, and they will take every measure to investigate cases of crime, and inflict punishments accordingly.
8. They will keep themselves informed (and likewise the Government) of the proceedings of the Mantri, and of any other chiefs who may be supposed to be at present unfavourable to the late change in the management of the government of the State.

9. They will be especially careful in matters of expenditure. The expenditure must be kept within the revenue, and a certain amount, even if a small one only, must be paid into the Straits Settlements Treasury monthly, in order to liquidate the Perak debt to the Colony.

By His Excellency's command,

(Signed) C. J. IRVING,

Acting Colonial Secretary.

23rd October 1875.

Enclosure 11. in No. 78.

From CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Assistant Queen's Commissioner, Larut, to His Excellency Sir WILLIAM DRUMMOND JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., Singapore.

Her Britannic Majesty's Residency, Larut,

SIR,

November 5, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I received the news of Mr. Birch's murder at midnight of the 3rd instant, and also that Mr. Swettenham was at Qualla Kangsa. I at once despatched Inspector Deen Mohammed with a party of sepoy to his assistance, and to escort him into Larut, as the river Perak was unsafe.

The inspector would reach Qualla Kangsa by the evening of the 4th, and I expect his return or his report to-morrow morning.

On the morning of the 4th instant I despatched the steamer "Quedah" to Captain Stirling, of H.M.S. "Thistle," with a letter from me, informing that officer what had occurred, and requesting him to reinforce Mr. Abbott at Bandar Bahru.

Yesterday, I summoned the principal inhabitants, and the head men of the Chinese, Malays, and Klings of Larut to assemble at the Court House, Thaiping, at noon to-day.

At 1 p.m. accordingly, I read out the proclamation, together with the Sultan's notices I. and J.

I also gave the Mantri a copy of all the notices I had received, viz., from A. to J., as well as the proclamation.

I have requested the Mantri to reside at Kotah, which is within a mile of the Residency, and to assist me in investigating a charge of murder and gang robbery.

I am endeavouring to stop all communication between Perak and Larut.

The gist of the above information I forwarded to the Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, requesting him to forward the same by telegram to Singapore.

To-day I have received some information, through native report, to the following effect:—

Passir Salah, the scene of the murder, appertains to the Shah Bandar of Perak (whose parents and relatives are now living there).

This chief was one of the late Mr. Birch's most strenuous opponents in all his endeavours to advise the Sultan Abdullah.

Again, that this chief was the collector of Customs on the Perak river, in fact, his title in Malay is equivalent to "Lord of the Port."

On Mr. Birch appointing the Government Custom House at Kotah Stia, at the mouth of the Perak river, this officer's occupation and emoluments were gone.

I would therefore suggest that this chief be detained as a hostage until the murderers are discovered and given up.

A Chinaman this afternoon reported that the Sultan Ismail was assembling a force to guard the entrance of the Bidor river, and that all the chiefs had sent off their wives, children, and property into the interior, even Sultan Abdullah had done so.

This man further stated that a body of Malays, a thousand strong, were ready to move in any direction from Kinta. And, further, that the Malay chiefs had held a conference with the principal Chinese miners, and had desired them to remain neutral in the coming struggle.

The Chinese, after due thought and deliberation, had agreed to remain thus.

In conclusion, I would beg to report that I am quite able to cope with any Malay force that may attempt to enter Larut, the more so as the Chinese are to a man favourably inclined to the British rule.

I am, &c.

(Signed) T. C. S. SPEEDY,
Assistant Queen's Commissioner.

Enclosure 12. in No. 78.

Central Police Station, Penang.

SIR,

November 9, 1875.

I AM informed that Rajah Ismail, Maharajah Lelah, and Rajah Abdullah are in league against the British Government. Shaik Mashahoor of Klang and Tuan Chee of Qualla Muda are also at Perak in alliance with Rajah Ismail. They are quite prepared to meet the attack. About 10,000 men are said to have arrived at Perak from Ooloo. Provisions are being sent to Perak from the direction of Ooloo by elephants. The Tumongong of Johore is a relation of Rajah Ismail, from whom correct information regarding this outrage can be had, and through whom communication can be made to Rajah Ismail.

(Signed)

MUSTANSAH (in native characters),
Serjeant-major.

The Acting Assistant Superintendent
of Police, Penang.

To SUPERINTENDENT, POLICE.

What was the source of this information? Do you consider it reliable?

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON.

12th November 1875.

This information was obtained from a man in the employ of the Tunku Mantri. He had lately returned from Laroot, and I consider it reliable.

(Signed) O. H. STRONG,

12th November 1875.

Acting Assistant Superintendent of Police.

Enclosure 13. in No. 78.

Central Police Station, Penang.

SIR,

11th November 1875.

I BEG to bring to your notice that I am informed by a respectable Chinese trader, between this and Laroot, that seven stockades have been erected at each of the turnings into the Perak river, around which are planted with Indian corn and plantain trees to obstruct views from the river. It is not safe to proceed by this course. Rajah Ismail is said to have the strongest force, and has about 7,000 picked men. Tunku Mantri and Captain China Akwee Kai are heavily in debt, and cannot be supposed to have much influence over his enemies, though the former is supposed to possess an army of about 600 to 700, and the latter of about 7,000 to 8,000 men.

(Signed)

MUSTANSAH (in native characters),
Serjeant-major.

The Acting Superintendent
of Police, Penang.

Enclosure 14. in No. 78.

TUNKU Syed Hoosain is son-in-law of Ex-Sultan Ismail, and informs me that he is certain Ismail is not implicated. He says he (Tunku Syed) was present after the Pangkor Convention at the Ex-Sultan's place, when Mr. Birch, Sultan Abdullah, and the other chiefs went there for the purpose of getting Ismail to sign the treaty, and that although before Mr. Birch they pretended to urge his doing so, behind Mr. Birch's back they, including Abdullah, prevented him from doing so. Syed Hoosain, says he could bring the Ex-Sultan Ismail here

Opinions are divided, as regards the Ex-Sultan, some say he is guilty and some say not. I have, however, written at the request of Syed Hoosain to Ismail the accompanying letter, and Syed Hoosain is going to take it himself, and recommend Ismail to place himself, if not guilty, under the protection of the British Government, and I have told him to advise all other chiefs not implicated to do likewise.

12th November 1875.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON.

Enclosure 15. in No. 78.

To EX-SULTAN ISMAIL.

TUNKU Syed Hoosain informs me that you have had nothing to do with, and did not approve of, the murder of the British Resident, Mr. Birch. If this is the case you had better prove this immediately to the British Government, by informing them who the chiefs and other persons are who were guilty of this crime, and the attack upon the British force that was sent to inquire into the matter and at the same time make prisoners of those persons and send them under custody to the British officer in charge at Bandar Bahru or to Captain Speedy at Laroot.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON.

No. 79.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

Penang, December 19, 1875.

ISMAIL left Blanja just before arrival of troops; never intended negotiation. Force since advanced seven miles towards Kinta, twice fired on. Malays dislodged by guns and rockets. Strong stockade recently evacuated occupied. Maharajas left with Ismail. Chinese riot Malacca; have sent 200 3rd Regiment there.

No. 80.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, December 20, 1875.
I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to request you will inform the Earl of Carnarvon that the following telegram (given in at Penang this day) has been received from Captain Buller of Her Majesty's ship "Modeste":—

"Government Passan (*sic*) 16th December.—Reached Blanja on 13th, marching on Kinta through jungle. Met some opposition on first day's march; enemy retreating; Surgeon Randall wounded.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 81.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

Penang, December 23, 1875.

COMBINED force took possession Kinta, without loss, 17th, after three days' severe march from Blanja through 20 miles jungle; no serious opposition. Malays quickly dislodged by guns and rockets. Ismail and Maharajah Lela fled towards Patani, taking Regalia with them.

No. 82.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, December 24, 1875.
I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that the following telegram, dated Kinta,

18th December, has this day been received from the Captain of Her Majesty's ship "Modeste":

"After firing rockets and guns upon Kinta yesterday, combined forces took possession without loss; met resistance. Encamped here for the present. Naval brigade very healthy."

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL

No. 83.

Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

December 24, 1875.

YOUR telegram 23rd instant* received. Am greatly rejoiced at news, and am confident, even from your brief account, that men and officers have shown all their accustomed gallantry in face of considerable difficulties. I await further report with anxiety, and trust this success may hasten conclusion.

No. 84.

Substance of a Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

December 27, 1875, 4.5 p.m.

I AM anxiously expecting to hear further of the proceedings of the forces. I assume that military operations will not be unnecessarily extended.

No. 85.

COLONIAL OFFICE to FOREIGN OFFICE.

SIR, Downing Street, December 28, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you a copy of a Despatch from the Governor of the Straits Settlements reporting that the Commadore M. Brossard de Corbigny had, with the assent of the Governor of Saigon, offered the services of the French frigate "D'Assas" to the Colonial Government during the disturbances in the Malay Peninsula. I am to request that, in bringing this Despatch before the Earl of Derby, you will state that Lord Carnarvon is anxious that a special acknowledgment may be conveyed to the French Government for the kind feeling and the courtesy thus evinced by M. de Corbigny and the Governor of Saigon.

I am, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.
The Under Secretary of State,
Foreign Office.

No. 86.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

Penang, December 28, 1875.

AFTER affair on 7th, near Residency, Malays of three states Malacca took up strong position in mountain-pass, Sungie Ujong, and strongly fortified themselves. This position attacked and taken on 22nd, by 450 men, consisting of nearly 300 Ghoorkas, with detachments of artillery, 10th Regiment, blue jackets, and irregulars.

One hundred and seventy Ghoorkas, blue jackets, and artillery started 19th under Colonel Hill and Commander Stirling, made long arduous flank march for three days

through dense jungle, and turned position; whilst remainder, under Colonel Clay, leaving 21st advanced through jungle in front. Only one Ghoorka killed, one wounded.

Complete success with so little loss greatly due to gallantry and judgment of Captain Channer, of Ghoorkas, who surprised and took a stockade flanking the position. [After] visiting invaded districts, troops will return to Sungie Ujong.

No. 87.

Substance of Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Handed in at Penang, December 28, 11.15 p.m., received at the Colonial Office, December 28, midnight.)

WITH reference to your Lordship's telegram of 27th,* the forces in Perak, 1,200 strong, hold Kinta and positions on the Perak River.

I propose, in connexion with telegram of this day's date, to move about 300 men to Malacca, where, besides the Chinese riots, the condition of the adjacent States is very disturbed.

Attempts are still being made to capture Maharajah Lela, Ismail, and other Chiefs of their party. I do not expect that they will succeed. I am sending letters to other States in Peninsula, requesting that they will refuse to harbour them.

As to further policy, I request reference to my telegram of the 14th.† Views then expressed strongly confirmed by recent events. I submit that for the present troops must continue to be kept in Perak. The case is not in any way analogous either to that of Abyssinia or Ashantee.

Supposing Perak abandoned by us, the Chiefs and others implicated in murder and outrages will come back, without the object of our expedition being attained; there will be a return of anarchy; the natives who have adhered to us, and all who have refused to join malcontents, will be left to their fate; civil war will be the consequence, to be soon followed by a war of extermination between Malays and Chinese.

No. 88.

Substance of a Confidential Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Downing Street, December 29, 1875.

JUDGING as well as I can from your telegrams, I think the time has come for giving further instructions. Her Majesty's Government are of opinion that a Proclamation in carefully-considered language should be issued to the effect that—

(a.) Forces were sent for punishment of murderers; that object has been attained to a certain extent, which you should specify, though the leading instigators have not yet been captured.

(b.) Until punishment fully secured, British justice, they may be well assured, will not relax pursuit, and that reward will be offered for arrest and bringing to trial of Ismail and Lela. You may also offer smaller rewards in case of others directly concerned. Though amounts left to you, I think 1,000*l.* each for Ismail and Lela should be maximum, and earnest exhortation to peace should conclude Proclamation.

No. 89.

Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G.

Downing Street, January 1, 1876.

HAVE received your telegram announcing gallant and successful attack at Sungie Ujong. I congratulate you and all concerned.

* No. 84.

† No. 73.

No. 90.

Substance of Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received at the Colonial Office, January 1, 1876.)

PROCLAMATION shall be issued as you desire, but I think it unadvisable to include Ismail at present. This point shall be further considered.

No. 91.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, January 1st, 1876.
I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that the following telegram has this day been received from Vice-Admiral Ryder, the Naval Commander-in-Chief in China, relative to the state of affairs in the Straits Settlements:—
“Intelligence from Singapore shows that outbreak is much more widespread than was thought at first. I shall leave in ‘Audacious’ for Singapore as soon as next mail has arrived.”

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 92.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 3, 1876.)

MY LORD, Penang, December 1, 1875.
IN continuation of my Despatches, of the 4th ultimo and of the 16th ultimo,* I have the honour to enclose for your Lordship's information copies of further correspondence and reports which relate to the events therein described, and which I had not received at the time that the latter Despatch was forwarded to your Lordship.

2. In paragraph 4 of that despatch I described the escape of Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, R.N., from Campong Gaja, on the shore opposite Passir Sala, and the action taken by him on his arrival at the Residency at Bandar Bahru. I now enclose a copy of a report addressed by him to Captain Stirling, R.N., senior naval officer, which gives full information of his proceedings and of the evidence which he obtained from Sepoys, boatmen, &c. relative to the murder of Mr. Birch.

6th Nov. 1875.
With five sub-enclosures.

3. In the sixth paragraph of Despatch* I mentioned that Mr. Swettenham, upon arriving at Bandar Bahru, immediately took over charge of the Residency from Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, R.N., and that he politely yet firmly requested Sultan Abdullah and his followers, who had come to Bandar Bahru at Sub-Lieutenant Abbott's request, to move a little further down the river. I now enclose a copy of the letter which Mr. Swettenham addressed to Sultan Abdullah on that occasion.

4. I enclose a report from Captain Speedy dated November 9th, forwarding two statements from the sergeant of police at Gunong Pondok on the Larut-Qualla Kangsa Road, and stating that the reports which were daily received from Perak were all expressive of hostility towards the British.

9th Nov. 1875.
With two sub-enclosures.

5. I enclose likewise an extract from a letter addressed to me by Major Dunlop, by which your Lordship will observe that my determination to hold Bandar Bahru meets with his entire concurrence. I may mention that I at first contemplated withdrawing to Durian Sabatang, to which point the river Perak is navigable for gunboats; but having satisfied myself that the communications between Bandar Bahru and Durian Sabatang could be safely maintained, I determined to retain possession of the Residency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Colonial Office.

9th Nov. 1875.

* Nos. 62 and 78.

† No. 78.

Enclosure 1. in No. 92.

The Residency, Bandar Bahru, Perak,
November 6, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report to you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements, the following events that have occurred in Perak since the 1st November instant.

Mr. Birch desired me to accompany him in his mission up the Perak River to post the recent proclamation of the Governor and the notices connected with the future administration of the Government of Perak, and we left together, ourselves in the large boat, mounting a 3-pr. brass gun, attended by a sampan panjang, with 10 Sepoys of the Resident's guard armed with Snider rifles and a small mortar, and by another sampan panjang fitted up as a cooking boat, at about 5.30 on the evening of the 1st November. We stayed at Passir Panjang, where we dined, and pushing upwards immediately after dinner, we moored our boats at Passir Sala, near the Maharajah Lela's house, between 10 and 11 p.m., and slept there for the night.

A little after 6 o'clock on the following morning I crossed over to the opposite bank (Campong Gaja), to shoot there, everything being quiet when I left, and when after about three hours' shooting I returned to the river bank, I observed the Datu Sagar beckoning to me in an excited manner, and when he approached me with a number of armed men, he said Mr. Birch was dead, several Sepoys killed and others fled, and advised me to fly into the jungle. I, however, preferred to take to a Sagor, accompanied by two boys (Solomons and a boatman), and we pushed to the middle of the river. One boatman soon deserted, and having only a pole and paddle, we had great difficulty in managing the boat, a well-directed fire being kept up from the right bank principally for halfway to the Residency, which I reached, however, without accident about 10.30 a.m.

Here I found one of our boats had already arrived with the intelligence, having on board the body of Mr. Birch's interpreter, Arshad, who died on the way down, and nine Sepoys (two of whom were severely wounded, and one slightly wounded), and both Mr. Birch's private servants.

The big boat and one sampan panjang, containing the brass gun and mortar and ammunition, two blue ensigns, one union jack, several boxes of official records, \$100 in money, and some of Mr. Birch's and my property fell into the hands of the Passir Sala people.

I then proceeded to call together Captain Welner, Mr. Bacon, Mr. Keyt, and Inspectors Warne and Lagis, to resolve upon the best measures to be adopted.

We decided to despatch the "Pluto" immediately to Penang to communicate with the Lieutenant-Governor; telegraph to Sir William Jervois, and ask for assistance; to inform the Sultan Abdullah of what had occurred; and to send Mr. Warne back to Pankore to be at his post, with orders (if necessary for their safety) to withdraw the police from the Bruas and Teluk Batu stations, and concentrate at the Dindings.

I then proceeded to fortify the island on which the Residency stands, as the best defensive position, and there to concentrate all the Sepoys and arms and ammunition.

I next examined what arms and ammunition we had in store, paraded the Sepoys, gave them their orders, and kept a strict watch throughout the night, as we had reason to suspect an attack.

On the following morning our scouts, a few Chinese who volunteered to give us every assistance, brought us intelligence that armed parties had assembled at night on both banks, to attack us within a very short distance above the Residency, but had changed their minds and returned.

I had a stockade constructed on the 3rd, and ran a rough chevaux-de-frise of strong sticks round the island, and used every other precaution, according to our means, to hold our position this night, which passed off without any incidents, excepting the wounding of a Sepoy (Kurruck Singh) by the accidental discharge of a rifle during a false alarm.

I deemed it best simply to protect the Residency for the present, and to adhere to this policy until reinforcements should have arrived, or other instructions from Penang by the "Pluto."

The four men of the "Thistle" who were left with me were detailed to work the three guns we have here (a Vavasour 9-pr., a brass 12-pr. howitzer, and a mortar), and otherwise to make themselves useful.

The Sepoys, numbering about 50 active men, were our only other force. They are, with two or three exceptions, recruits from the neighbourhood of Lahore, in India, and

are still far from perfect in the use of arms, and are to a great extent wanting in discipline. But they did their duty well.

On the morning of the 5th Mr. Swettenham arrived from Qualla Kangsa, and assumed civil charge of the Residency.

I append a list of killed and wounded, and letters that passed between the Sultan and myself; also depositions of the most reliable witnesses of the murder of Mr. Birch.

Before concluding, I feel it due to them to state that I was greatly assisted in my operations by the members of the Resident's staff, viz., Messrs. Bacon and Keyt, and Police Inspector Lagis. Mr. Keun also proved useful in attending to the sick and wounded.

I have, &c.

Commander F. Stirling, H.M.S. "Thistle,"
Senior Naval Officer, Straits of Malacca.

(Signed) T. F. ABBOTT,
Sub-Lieutenant.

The list of killed and wounded is not enclosed, but will be forwarded by the first opportunity.

H.M.S. "Thistle," November 9, 1875.

Forwarded for the information of his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,
Commander and Senior Officer, Straits of Malacca.

Sub-Enclosure 1. to Enclosure 1.

Mustapha—(Mr. Birch's Cook) states. At half-past 8 this morning Mr. Birch called to me and asked for soap and a towel to go for a bath. I gave them. My master ordered breakfast, and I went to prepare it. I saw a number of sepoys and boatmen, whilst I was cooking, rush into a sampan panjang, which capsized. They swam to another sampan panjang; I joined them and came down the river to Bandar Bahru.

By Mr. Abbott. Did you hear any firing, or did you see any one stabbed or wounded?

A. No, I did not.

Before me - - (Signed) F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.

Witness - - (Signed) EDWARD BACON.

Interpreted by me - - (Signed) J. T. KEYT.

(Signed) MUSTAPHA.

2nd November 1875.

Ahmid (head boatman) states.—At about 8 o'clock this morning I was laying down at the stern of the boat. I heard the Malays on shore say as soon as Mr. Birch has had breakfast we will drive him away. If he does not go then we'll do for him. Then I got up and looked into the boat, and I did not find Mr. Birch. I heard him talking from the bathing-house. I remained in the boat. I saw the Malays with naked spears tearing down the proclamations. Half the Malays came to the river side and told them to shove off. Then the sampan panjang men moved off. Then I saw the Malays cutting and spearing the crew of the other sampan panjang. I still remained at the stern of the boat looking on. I turned and looked towards the bathing house, and saw Kalil Khan with a pistol in his hand jump into the water. I went into Mr. Birch's cabin and saw two Malays there. I took up a rifle, but finding no ammunition, put it down, and jumped into the water. Just then I saw Interpreter Arshad coming towards the boat. One Malay man who was in the boat prevented him by striking him with a sword. I saw Arshad severely wounded and exhausted as I was swimming down the river. I saw Arshad giving up his attempt to get at Mr. Birch's boat, and I heard him hail the sampan panjang for help, it was about 20 yards distant. I told the sampan panjang men to wait, and they did so. Then Arshad and I got into it. Arshad was helped in. We then retreated, and the Malays on shore followed and kept firing at us. One of our men was hit. Another man complained of having been wounded. When I was far away I saw Mr. Abbott and two boys following in a sapor, and the Malays from both banks firing at them.

By Mr. Abbott. When did Arshad die?

A. In about an hour after he was taken into the boat.

By Mr. Abbott. Did Arshad say anything before he died?

A. He said nothing.

Q. Did you see anybody attack Mr. Birch?

A. I saw several Malays entering the bath house, but there was no noise.

Q. You were so close to him, do you think Mr. Birch was killed.

A. I think he was.

(Signed) AHMID.

Before me - - (Signed) F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.

Interpreted by - - (Signed) EDWARD BACON.

Witness - - (Signed) J. T. KEYT.

Mahomed Noor states.—At about half-past 8 I was on shore at Passir Sala near the Goldsmith's shop. I was sitting in an empty boat. I saw a large number of Malays come to where the proclamation was posted, and say, "What more, let us tear it down, if they try to prevent it, we will stab them." They then tore it down, and they rushed at Arshad and stabbed him. I saw all the crew of Mr. Birch's boat jump into the river, and I also jumped into the river. I saw the small sampan pangjang coming down the river, and I swam after it and got in. The Malays were firing at us from both banks as we were coming down.

By Mr. Abbott. Where did you see Mr. Birch last?

A. In the boat.

(Signed)

Before me - - (Signed) F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.

Interpreted by - - (Signed) EDWARD BACON.

Witness - - (Signed) J. T. KEYT.

Kalil Khan. Private of the Resident's Guard states.—Almost all the sepoy were on shore and I was among them. A Datu came twice to the boat and spoke to Mr. Birch. Arshad, the interpreter, posted the proclamation near the Goldsmith's shop twice. The first time it was torn down I told Mr. Birch. He spoke to Arshad, and Arshad explained they were taking it away to show to Datu Sagar. Mr. Birch ordered Arshad to post another and it was done. Then Mr. Birch went to the bathing house to bathe. Several Malays were on the spot, all armed.

I was standing on one of the logs of the bathing house with Mr. Birch's revolver in my hand. All at once the other proclamation was torn down by a man (whom I will recognise if I see him again) and there was a rush upon us with spears and krisser. I saw some Malays get into the bathing house where Mr. Birch was. I afterwards fell into the water, the water was very deep and I could get no footing, but I saw one of our boats at some distance going down towards Bandar Bahru, and I hailed it and told our men to fire. The Malays were firing from both banks. I succeeded in getting into the boat afterwards and came down here. If I see the Datu again I shall know him. I saw him at the Residency often but do not know his name.

Before me - - (Signed) F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.

Interpreted by - - (Signed) J. T. KEYT.

Witness - - (Signed) J. ROZELLS.

Bandar Bahru, 3rd November 1875.

Sub-Enclosure 2. to Enclosure 1.

Bandar Bahru, 2nd November 1875.

To His Highness Sultan Abdullah Mahomed Shah, son of the late Sultan Jaffir bin Al Maatham Shah, Sultan of Perak.

I have to inform my friend that Mr. Birch was killed by some of my friend's people at Passir Sala this morning. And I shall be obliged if my friend will come up here and consult with me, and give me every assistance in the matter.

(Signed) T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.

In charge of H.M. Residency, Bandar Bahru.

Sub-Enclosure 3. to Enclosure 1.

From Sultan ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, Sultan of Perak, &c ; to Sub-Lieutenant ABBOTT, Royal Navy.

I have received my friend's letter and I am very sorry.

As soon as I received my friend's letter I began to collect my people to come up to Bandar Bahru, and when my people are ready, I shall come and consult with my friend and give every assistance in my power.

(Signed) ABDULLAH.

Sub-Enclosure 4. to Enclosure 1.

From LIEUTENANT T. F. ABBOTT, in charge of Her Britannic Majesty's Residency at Perak, to His Highness SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH son of the late SULTAN JAFFIR AL MAATHAM SHAH.

I THANK my friend for my friend's answer to my letter, and for the expression of my friend's readiness to assist us.

I shall be glad if my friend will succeed in collecting our friend's subjects to come to our aid, and I shall put the Balei on the Residency premises at my friend's disposal, and I shall be glad also if my friend will come here as early as convenient and consult with me, and the great officers of the British Government, whom we expect soon to arrive, as to the best means of punishing the murderers of Mr. Birch and several other British subjects, and restoring quiet to the country. The body of the late Resident has not been found up to this day and I am told the Resident's boat and property in it have been sent up to Sultan Ismail.

Sub-Enclosure 5. in Enclosure 1.

RETURN of killed and wounded at Passir Sala.

Hon. J. W. Birch	-	-	-	-	killed.
Arshad (interpreter)	-	-	-	-	killed.
Hit Sersing, Sepoy	-	-	-	-	killed.
Din Laroot, boatman	-	-	-	-	killed.

WOUNDED.

Doolah, boatman	-	-	-	-	severely.
Karet Singh, Sepoy	-	-	-	-	severely.
Chet Singh, corporal Sepoy	-	-	-	-	severely.
Mahomed, boatman	-	-	-	-	slightly.
Mahomed, boatman	-	-	-	-	slightly.
Mya Singh, Sepoy	-	-	-	-	slightly.

Enclosure 2. in No. 92.

From Mr. SWETTENHAM to SULTAN ABDULLAH.

After compliments.

I inform my friend that I am obliged to him for having come down to Bandar Bahru to assist the officers of the British Government who are here. I now think that my friend, his Chiefs and men may all move a little lower down the river, for if there are many Malays here we cannot know friends from enemies; it is on this account that I beg my friend and his men may go a little lower down.

I also beg my friend to get me about 12 boats, with men to pole them, as soon as possible, and to send them to Bandar Bahru to-morrow.

Written on the 5th November 1875.

Enclosure 3. in No. 92.

From CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Assistant Queen's Commissioner, Larut, to H.E. SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS, Governor.

SIR,

Larut, November 9, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward for the information of your Excellency copies of two reports, dated respectively 6th and 7th instant, received by me from the sergeant of police at Gunong Pondok on the 8th and 9th instant respectively.

The first report states that a Chief of Perak named Rajah Lela having felt extremely aggrieved at an order issued by the late Mr. Birch, to disarm his son Aboobakr, had gone down the river in great anger, on or about the 25th ultimo, with 30 men, to Sungei Mati which place is close to the Perak Residency.

In the second report, that of 7th instant, Sergeant Deen states that he was told by one Kalop Rias that Mr. Swettenham had been murdered by the Rajah Lela at Passir Sala on the 5th instant. I regret to state that I have every reason to believe that the report is but too true. My inspector Din Mahomed reached Qualla Kangsa, where I sent him with a party of men immediately on hearing of Mr. Birch's death, to warn and guard Mr. Swettenham, at 2 p.m. on 4th instant, but on his arrival he found that Mr. Swettenham had unfortunately left, to return by the river a few hours previously; owing to the rapidity of the current, the boats should have reached Passir Sala by the following day. I have sent detectives, both Chinese and Malay, to inquire into the matter, and to obtain if possible the remains of these unfortunate officers.

I have a guard in the Brapit Pass, and have stopped all communication with Perak except with my permission.

I regret to state the reports received daily from Perak all indicate enmity and a feeling of hostility towards the British.

The population generally both Chinese and Malays in Larut are all quiet.

Offers have been tendered by several of the headmen of as many fighting men as I might require, but this I have declined having sufficient for Larut.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. C. S. SPEEDY,
Assistant Queen's Commissioner, Larut.

Sub-Enclosure 1. to Enclosure 3.

REPORT of SERGEANT DEEN, Gunong Pondok, to CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Assistant Queen's Commissioner, Larut.

We received information on the 6th November 1875, from a Malay named Hamad of Sayong, who said that about 12 days ago Datu Rajah Lelah (Mah. Lelah) had collected about 30 men, and had gone down to Ayer Mati (Perak), because Mr. J. W. Birch had seized a man named Aboobakr. Hamad did not know who went with Data Raja Lelah. I then made further inquiries, and Hamad said the Datu Rajah Lelah did not return until this day, and that what has been done he did not know. This is what I was informed.

Nov. 6, 1875.

(Signed) SERGEANT DEEN.

Sub-Enclosure 2. to Enclosure 3.

REPORT of SERGEANT DEEN, Gunong Pondok, to CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Assistant Queen's Commissioner, Larut.

We arrived at Campong Boaya on November 7th, where we met a Malay named Kulop Riao, who told us that the Datu Rajah Lela (Maharajah Lela) had murdered Mr. Swettenham at Passir Salah. Fifteen of Mr. Swettenham's men were killed. It is two days now since the action took place. This is all what we were informed.

Nov. 7, 1875.

(Signed) SERGEANT DEEN.

Enclosure 4. in No. 92.

EXTRACT from private LETTER from MAJOR DUNLOP, R.A., to His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS, Governor, Straits Settlements.

"THE jungle close to the barracks is being cleared, and if necessary we can easily hold the place, so long as our communication with Baturabit can be kept open. Of this I can conceive no difficulty so long as we have the four steam launches and two gun vessels in the river. The new steam gig proved very satisfactory, and I am convinced that others of the same class will be absolutely necessary to re-open the communication by river with Qualla Kangsa.

"I have been unable to obtain any information of the state of matters in Ulu Perak.

"Captain Bruce and Mr. Swettenham came in on the 10th bringing your Excellency's very welcome letter of yesterday's date. I feel convinced your Excellency has decided wisely in maintaining possession of Bandar Bahru; and I have no doubt with the assistance promised we shall ere long be able to give a good account of our misguided enemies in Ulu."

November 9, 1875.

No. 93.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 3, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Penang, December 2, 1875.

IN a postscript to my Despatch of 16th November,* I stated that Major-General Colborne had arrived from Hong Kong with 300 men of the 80th Regiment, and that I had explained to the General the political situation in Perak, the measures which I had already taken, and the plan of military operations which I proposed.

2. On the 17th instant I addressed a letter to Commander Singleton, R.N., Senior Naval Officer (copy enclosed), requesting him to make arrangements for conveying to the Perak River, on the 18th instant, as strong detachments of the 80th Regiment as could be accommodated in H.M. ships "Ringdove" and "Egeria," and begging that H.M.S. "Egeria" should, upon discharging the troops, be employed in blockading the coast of Perak from the Laroot River to the Bernam River inclusive. As this, however, related only to comparatively small coasting vessels belonging to Penang and some of the Malay States, the owners of which were all acquainted with the state of affairs existing in Perak, I did not think it advisable to issue a formal notification of blockade. It appeared to me that such notification would be giving to these proceedings a greater importance than they really deserved.

Enclosure 1.
Nov. 17, 1875.

Upon my arrival at Singapore from the Perak River on the 11th ultimo, an Ordinance (copy enclosed) was passed prohibiting the sale of arms and munitions of war in these Settlements, except by special license; and I also, in Executive Council, issued a proclamation forbidding the export of the same under the provisions of the Ordinance No. XII. of 1867. I enclose a copy of the instructions which I gave to the Senior Naval Officer relative to the blockade of the coast. At the same time I instructed the Lieutenant-Governor of Penang to issue passes to any vessels carrying supplies, or otherwise trading with friendly Malays and Chinese.

Enclosure 2.

Enclosure 3.

Enclosure 4.
Nov. 18, 1875.

I have reason to believe that the prompt measures taken for cutting off supplies from Larut and the seaboard have been instrumental in preventing the spread of disaffection in the upper and interior parts of Perak.

3. On the same date I officially appointed the Honourable Major McNair, R.A. (Colonial Engineer), and Major Dunlop, R.A. (Inspector-General of Police), as temporary Commissioners in Perak, with Mr. W. E. Maxwell (Magistrate of Province Wellesley) and Mr. Swettenham (Assistant Resident, Salangore) as Deputy Commissioners.

I enclose copies of letters which I caused to be addressed to the Commissioners apprising them of their appointments, and of the instructions issued to the Honourable Major McNair. I may add that these instructions were not literally carried out, as having occasion to go myself to the Perak River on the 19th ultimo, and thence to Penang, Major McNair found himself under my own immediate orders, and circumstances transpired which led me to consider it advisable, at all events for a time, to adopt an apparently unsuspicious attitude towards the Chiefs, whom the Commissioner had been instructed to detain.

Enclosures 5, 6.
(1 Sub-Encl.)
Nov. 17, 1875.

4. On the 18th, pursuant to the verbal communications I had already had with the General Commanding the Forces, I addressed a letter to the Major-General giving him a brief sketch of the political aspect of Perak affairs, and informing him of the circumstances of the murder of Mr. Birch, as well as of the failure of the attack on the stockade near Passir Sala. In this letter I also apprised him of the strength of the force then operating on the Perak River, of the forces both military and naval that were expected, of the preparations which I had made, and of the plan of operations which I suggested for his consideration.

Enclosure 7.
Nov. 18, 1875.

I enclose also copy of the Major-General's reply, from which your Lordship will observe that he entirely concurred with my views, and expressed himself most anxious to meet my wishes.

Enclosure 8.
Nov. 20, 1875.

5. Upon the eve of the departure of the Major-General and 200 men of the 80th Regiment for the scene of hostilities, I received the following telegram from Major Dunlop, dated the 16th November, "Yesterday morning we made a combined land and water attack on the enemy, and after a long day's fighting, the enemy making an obstinate and prolonged resistance, we took and destroyed four stockades, including the Maharajah Lela's house and campong, the Datu Sagor's house and campong, in fact all Passir Sala and Campong Gaja; we captured five guns, recovered Birch's

* No. 78.

“two boats, brass gun, and papers, and much of his property in the Maharaja Lela’s house. Only Ladgis wounded. The campaign is by no means finished yet, but I do not propose to act again immediately; particulars follow by post.” I enclose for your Lordship’s information, copy of Major Dunlop’s report on this action, and an extract from a letter which he addressed to me on the same subject, and which contains many points of interest and detail not included in the official report. Your Lordship will observe that the recovery of much of Mr. Birch’s property in the house of the Maharajah Lela, leaves no doubt as to the fact that that Chief was one of the most active participators or instigators in the murder of Mr. Birch.

The success of the attack was complete: the arrangements conceived for conducting it were excellent, and the manner in which they were carried out reflects the highest credit on those concerned.

6. I would especially bring before your Lordship’s notice the names of Commander Stirling, R.N., and Major Dunlop, R.A.

The Acting Commissioner reports that the success achieved is for the most part due to the active endeavours of Captain Stirling. I would recommend, should your Lordship deem fit, that the name of this officer should be brought to the favourable consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Major Dunlop, R.A., the Acting Commissioner, deserves also the highest credit for the manner in which he conducted the arrangements contingent on this attack.

I would also call your Lordship’s attention to the able manner in which Captain Whitla, and the officers under his command, carried out the part assigned to them in the operations of the day.

7. I enclose extracts from letters addressed to me by Major Dunlop, and dated respectively the 12th and 13th November. From the extract from the former, your Lordship will observe mention of the capture of one Haji Allee, at Durian Sabatang, with guns and much ammunition in his boat. This man is one of Ex-Sultan Ismail’s principal advisers, and is strongly suspected to have for some time feigned a friendship for the British Government as a means of obtaining information for Ex-Sultan Ismail.

In this instance, it is certain that Hadji Allee could not have been at Durian Sabatang for any lawful purpose, and I have received information that he, together with the Orang Panglima Besar, Toh Nara, and others of Ismail’s adherents and advisers were present in Passir Sala stockade at the time of the attack of the 7th ultimo, and Hadji Allee probably dropped down the river soon after the troops had retired.

I have made observations as to the complicity of the Ex-Sultan in the murder of Mr. Birch and the resistance to our troops in my Despatch of this day’s date.*

I subsequently requested the Senior Naval Officer to transfer Hadji Allee from H.M.S. “Thistle” to H.M.S. “Egeria” (correspondence enclosed) in order to ensure his safe custody, and I have despatched Mr. W. E. Maxwell to the Perak River to examine him as to his complicity in recent events and the complicity of others therein. I have also given instructions to Mr. Maxwell to examine the Chinese goldsmith, in whose bathing-house Mr. Birch was murdered, alluded to by Major Dunlop in the latter portion of his letter of the 12th instant, and to obtain any information in his power to trace out the guilty parties.

8. In the extract from Major Dunlop’s letter of the 13th instant, your Lordship will observe that he makes mention that Sultan Abdullah had offered every assistance to him, and that he had supplied boats when requested to do so. I enclose a letter which Sultan Abdullah addressed to me on the same subject. Upon a subsequent interview I had with the Sultan on the 21st ultimo, I thanked him for the assistance which he had rendered to us in supplying the boats, and I told him that whilst I appreciated his offer of assisting us with men that we were now in a position when we could trust to our own forces. Another reason which induced me to refuse his offer was, that I considered that it would be prejudicial to engage a force of Perak Malays, of whom we knew but little, in operations in which our own troops were employed.

Seyd Mashahoor, to whom Major Dunlop alludes, is the man who once, for a long time, disturbed the peace of the neighbouring State of Salangore. He has a good many Salangore men with him and has joined our cause against the malcontents. I enclose a letter from him to Mr. Swettenham in which he promises not only not to make any future disturbance in Salangore, but that he will not even enter that State without the knowledge and consent of Mr. Swettenham.

I fully acquiesce in the encomiums which Major Dunlop has bestowed upon Colonel Anson in his letter.

9. Upon receiving the intelligence that Passir Sala and Campong Gaja had been destroyed, I considered that our position was such that I should communicate with certain influential Chiefs of the country with reference to the state of affairs in Perak, and that the object of employing a military force in the country should be made known to the Rajahs and people.

I started, therefore, in the Colonial steamer "Pluto" on the morning of the 19th instant, accompanied by the Hon. G. Philipppo, Attorney-General, Captain Paton, 1/24th Regiment, A.D.C., and Lieut. McCallum, R.E., Acting Private Secretary; and at 11 p.m. on the following day I arrived in the Perak River, where I found the Major-General Commanding, who had arrived some hours previously, on board H.M.S. "Ringdove," which, with H.M.S. "Fly," was conveying troops to Durian Sabatang.

On the following morning the detachment on board H.M.S. "Fly" was transferred to the "Pluto," and the "Fly" was despatched to Singapore, with orders to bring up to Kotastia—to protect working parties and the Custom-house—the remainder of the troops who had arrived with the Major-General from Hong Kong.

Enclosure 17.
Nov. 21, 1875.

At the same time I instructed the Colonial Secretary to send the 200 "polers" who had been engaged at Singapore with the least possible delay, as I was anxious that the road from Kotastia to the Residency should be got on with at once. The objects to be gained by the cutting of this road are stated in paragraph 25 of my letter to the Major-General, Enclosure No. 7.

Enclosure 18.
Nov. 21, 1875.

Upon my arrival at Durian Sabatang I put myself into communication with the Major-General, the Senior Naval Officer, and the Commissioners, and I requested that, except under special circumstances, no active operations should take place without a further communication from me. I enclose a copy of the Major-General's reply to my request, enclosing a copy of the instructions which he left with the officer in command at Bandar Bahru, when he was subsequently called to Penang by the arrival of troops from India.

Enclosures
19, 20.
Nov. 22, 1875.
Enclosures
21, 22.
(1 Sub-Encl.)
Nov. 26, 1875.
Nov. 28, 1875.

10. On the same day, November 22nd, I issued a proclamation (copy enclosed), stating the reasons for bringing a British force into the country, and calling on all people who are well affected to separate themselves from those who are acting in hostility against us, and to support the cause of law and order.

Enclosure 23.
Nov. 22.

I also caused to be issued a notice, calling upon all persons to give information as to the murderers and instigators of the murder of Mr. Birch, and promising an ample reward should such information be instrumental in procuring the arrest of the guilty parties.

Enclosure 24.
Nov. 22.

Aware of the importance of avoiding, as far as possible, the punishment of the innocent with those engaged in armed resistance, I addressed a letter to the Commissioners to the effect that I would look to them to exercise a wise discrimination in this particular; and I enclosed copies of this communication, along with copies of the proclamation and notice, to the Major-General Commanding and the Senior Naval Officer, and I suggested that the substance of the communication should be embodied in a General Order to Her Majesty's Forces.

Enclosure 25.
Nov. 22.

11. On my arrival at Durian Sabatang, two letters were handed to me, one addressed by Rajah Muda Yusuf to Mr. Swettenham, the other by Rajah Dris to Mr. Bacon, an employé at the Residency at Bandar Bahru. The tone of these letters is particularly satisfactory, and fully confirms the opinion which I had previously formed, based on information received, that Rajahs Yusuf and Dris remained staunch and friendly to the British Government.

Enclosures
23, 29.
Nov. 10.
Nov. 7.

Before leaving Durian Sabatang, I had an interview with Sultan Abdullah, who came on board the "Pluto," accompanied by the Laxamana, the Shahbandar, and Rajah Makota. They all expressed themselves most willing to assist in every way, and they unanimously expressed a hearty approval at the terms of the proclamation and notice which I had drawn up. Sultan Abdullah promised to forward any letter which I wished to send to the influential Chiefs, and to distribute the proclamations and notices as far as lay in his power. They one and all denied any complicity in the murder of Mr. Birch, and appeared to appreciate the action which had been taken by the British Government in the matter. As I have mentioned, however, in my Despatch of this day's date,* there are reports and information which seem to lead to the conclusion that the Sultan and his party are not altogether free from complicity in the recent outrages.

The Sultan having informed me that he found it very difficult to procure food, I immediately requested the Senior Naval Officer to draw a supply of rice and fish from the chartered vessel "Argonaut," which was anchored at the Dindings as a dépôt ship.

Enclosure 30.
Nov. 25, 1875.

I subsequently communicated with Major Dunlop requesting him to apply to the Senior Military Officer to issue to Sultan Abdullah reasonable quantities of provisions
12. Immediately after my interview with Abdullah, I left Durian Sabatang and arrived at Penang on the afternoon of the 23rd November.

Enclosure 31.
Nov. 23, 1875.

Hearing that arms and ammunition were being passed into Perak by the Kurow River, and that there were armed men in the village of Tanjong Piandang between that river and the Krian, I requested the Senior Naval Officer to visit that village.

Nov. 22.
Enclosure 32.

I enclose copies of the letters which I addressed to Rajahs Yusuf and Dris, thanking them for their expressions of loyalty and good faith, and requesting them to make known that we had no desire to disturb those who were not hostile to us.

Enclosures
33, 34.
Nov. 22.

I enclose also copies of the letters to Ex-Sultan Ismail, and the Rajah Bandahara Oosman, as to their feelings towards the British Government at the present time, and requesting to be informed whether we were to treat them as friendly or hostile.

Enclosure 35.
Nov. 24.

As it was very uncertain whether, in the present condition of affairs, the Ex-Sultan and the Bandahara would receive the letters which I had addressed to them, I took the precaution of not only requesting Sultan Abdullah to forward them with the least possible delay (copy of letter enclosed), but I sent duplicate copies overland through Larut by the hands of Hadji Aboobakar, a Province Wellesley Malay, well known in Perak, and of Belial Sinen, a messenger of the Maharajah of Johore.

I sent a triplicate copy to Ismail overland, from the Dindings to Blanja, by the Punghulu of the Dindings.

Nov. 2.
Enclosure 36.

13. On the 25th November I received a letter from the Ex-Sultan, dated November 2nd, the day on which Mr. Birch was murdered (copy enclosed), informing me that he never intended to disobey the advice tendered to him.

Nov. 2.
Enclosure 37.

I enclose also a copy of a letter which he addressed to the Maharajah of Johore at the same time, asking the Maharajah to assist him, but stating that whatever the Governor settled and decided on he could not refuse.

Nov. 25.
Enclosure 38.

I immediately wrote to Ex-Sultan Ismail acknowledging the receipt of his letter, and requesting him not only to assist us in finding out and punishing those who had been guilty of the outrage, but also in settling all differences, and securing good government in Perak.

Nov. 24.
Enclosure 39.
Nov. 29.
Enclosure 40.

On November 28th I received from Captain Speedy a letter which had been addressed to him by the Ex-Sultan (copy enclosed), to whom I thereupon wrote fully, explaining to him that food would be allowed to come into the country immediately a pacific settlement was effected. I strongly advised him to attempt no resistance, but to assist our troops in every way. I informed him that we must punish, not only the participators, but the instigators of the outrage, and I called on him to assist us, as far as possible, to remove the disgrace which hangs over Perak, and to secure such a settlement of affairs as will secure happiness and prosperity to the chiefs and people.

Nov. 28.
Enclosures
41, 42.

14. Having now communicated with the Chiefs of the upper country, and caused to be circulated proclamations and notices as widely as possible, I put myself into communication with the Major-General Commanding and the Senior Naval Officer, and apprised them with what I had done. I suggested, however, that active operations should be still suspended until a combined movement of all the troops that are to be engaged could be effected; and, that if it were deemed desirable to carry on operations against stockaded positions or bodies of men who might have assembled to resist our further progress up the river, that such operations should be confined to the district which is known to be disaffected, until I had received replies to my communications to the Chiefs of the upper country.

Enclosures
43, 44, 45, 46.
Nov. 23.
Nov. 23.
Nov. 23.
Nov. 26.
Enclosure 47.

15. I have been most anxious to improve the communications from Larut to Qualla Kangsa, in order to be able to move, without difficulty, through this district, a force intended to operate from Qualla Kangsa and the upper part of the Perak River. Native labourers have been employed in improving the road, and there will be now no difficulty in supplying provisions and stores. An adequate supply of provisions has been laid in, camping grounds have been selected, stockades erected, "kadjangs" and "attaps" supplied for shelter in the field, huts and storerooms erected. I enclose, for your Lordship's information, reports and communications concerning the arrangements and preparations made, as also a sketch map of the road. The distance from Telok Kartang, the place of disembarkation, to Qualla Kangsa, on the Perak River, is 27 miles.

It is proposed to divide the distance into three marches, the camping grounds being at Bukit Gantang and Campong Boya.

16. On the 27th instant the first detachment of troops arrived from India, 200 men of the 3rd Buffs, in the S.S. "Arabia."

On the same day I received the enclosed letter from the Secretary of the Government of India, Military Department, informing me of the arrangements made by the Indian Government for sending to Perak 1,000* infantry, a battery of artillery, and a company of engineers, and 100 miles of field telegraph complete. These troops arrived fully equipped and with ten days' shore provisions on board. The arrangements which have been made by the Government of India in all respects are perfectly satisfactory. The remainder of the troops may be expected to arrive here in the course of two or three days.

On the same day H.M.S. "Modeste," Captain Buller, arrived at Penang. I addressed to him a letter referring him to the correspondence which had passed between myself and the officers holding the position of Senior Naval Officer previously to his arrival, and offering to him suggestions as to the line of action to be pursued by him.

On the following day I received a communication from the Major-General proposing that the detachment of the 3rd Buffs which had arrived should proceed the following evening to Laroot.

I concurred with this proposal and sent him a communication to that effect, suggesting at the same time that a portion of the Goorkha force expected from India should proceed from the Dinding or Bruas Rivers by paths through the jungle to points on the Perak River.

I had, on the morning of the 28th, sent to the Major-General my letter (Enclosure 41) suggesting that the strict suspension of hostilities in lower Perak might cease, as I had communicated with the Chiefs of the upper country and issued the proclamation and notification, of which I have enclosed copies. In consequence of this letter the Major-General returned to Bandar Bahru during the course of the afternoon on board H.M.S. "Modeste."

17. On the morning of the 29th instant a company of Madras sappers and miners arrived from Rangoon, and were immediately transferred to the S.S. "Arabia," in which both they and the Buffs set out for Laroot the same evening.

I enclose a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Cox reporting his departure from Penang, and enclosing a return of the force under his command.

I enclose likewise two reports which refer to a Chief of the name of Inchi Abdul Karim, owner of the Salama mines, who has made an offer of assistance to us. The men under his command, to the number, I am informed, of about 800, are good fighting men, and I have sent for Inche Karim to see him. I do not, however, think it probable that it will be necessary to accept his offer.

18. H.M.S. "Philomel" arrived from India on the 29th instant, and proceeded to the Perak River the following day.

I enclose an extract from a letter addressed to me by Major Dunlop, from which your Lordship will observe that he reports the health of the troops to be excellent. The roads are being pushed on with all despatch, and the Malays in the lower part of the river are returning to their homes.

19. I enclose also for your Lordship's information copies of the telegraphic correspondence which has passed between this Government and the Governments of India, Hong Kong, and Ceylon, relative to the despatch of troops, officers, and stores.

20. I am now taking means to obtain as much information as possible both as regards the parties concerned in the late outrages and the present condition of affairs in Perak.

The Maharajah of Johore is giving me valuable assistance and has shown himself anxious to support the proceedings of the British Government.

I enclose copies of some reports and communications which contain valuable information, and which are especially alluded to in my Despatch of this day's date.*

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c., &c., &c.

I enclose a map of the State of Perak and of part of the adjacent State of Salanjore.

W. F. D. J.

Since writing the foregoing despatch, I have received a telegram from Singapore of to-day's date, stating that the Resident at Sungie Ujong apprehends a general rising of Malays in the States in his neighbourhood. The telegram also mentions that the tone of Malays in Malacca is unfriendly, if not hostile. I have requested the General Commanding to send reinforcements in a vessel of war forthwith.

W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 48.
Nov. 19, 1875.

*600 3rd Buffs.
400 Goorkhas

Enclosures
49, 50.
Nov. 27, 1875.

Nov. 28.
Enclosure 51.

Nov. 28.
Enclosure 52.

Enclosure 53.
Nov. 30.

Enclosures
54, 55.
Nov. 22.

Nov. 26.
Enclosure 56.

Enclosures
57, 58, 59, 60,
61, 62.

Enclosures
63, 64, 65, 66.
Nov. 18, 1875.
Nov. 17, 1875.
Nov. 5, 1875.
Nov. 14, 1875.

Enclosure 67.

* No. 94.

Enclosure 1. in No. 93.

SIR,

November 17, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will make the necessary arrangements for conveying as strong a detachment of the 80th Regiment as you can conveniently accommodate in H.M.S. "Ringdove" to the Perak River, to-morrow, the 18th inst.

I would further request that you would also give directions to Commander Turton, R.N., H.M.S. "Egeria," to convey to-morrow as strong a detachment of the same regiment as he can accommodate to the Perak River.

Upon discharging the troops, I beg that H.M.S. "Egeria" may cruise from the Bernam River to the Laroot River, inclusive, and to prevent arms, ammunition, and supplies in general, from being thrown into the State of Perak.

To Naval Officer Commanding,
Straits of Malacca.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 2. in No. 93.

ORDINANCE No. XI. of 1875.

AN ORDINANCE for prohibiting the Sale of Arms and Ammunition.

November 11, 1875.

Wm. F. Drummond Jervois, Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

WHEREAS it is expedient to provide powers for the prevention of the sale in this Colony of arms and ammunition, except under certain restrictions:

It is hereby enacted by the Governor of the Straits Settlements, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1. It shall be lawful for the Governor in Council by proclamation to prohibit, for such period as shall be mentioned in such proclamation, the purchase or sale of arms and ammunition. Provided, nevertheless, that it shall be lawful for such officer as may be appointed by the Governor for that purpose in each of the Settlements to grant licenses for the purchase and sale of any arms and ammunition, but such license shall not authorise any person to purchase or sell any other article or thing than is specified in such license.

2. Every proclamation under this Ordinance shall be published in the Government Gazette of the Colony, and, from and after such publication, any person acting in contravention of the terms of the proclamation, or of any license issued under this Ordinance, shall, on conviction before a magistrate, be punished with imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine, which may extend to 5,000 dollars, or with both, and all articles as to which any offence may have been committed within the meaning of this Ordinance shall be seized and forfeited.

3. The word "arms" shall mean and include fire-arms, bayonets, swords, daggers, krisses, spears, and all other similar weapons of offence; and the word "ammunition" shall include percussion caps, as well as gunpowder, and all other materials used for the purpose of discharging fire-arms.

4. This Ordinance shall continue in force for one year from the date of its publication in the Gazette.

5. This Ordinance may be cited as "The Sale of Arms Ordinance, 1875."

Passed this 11th day of November 1875.

(Signed) A. KNIGHT,
Acting Clerk of Councils.

Enclosure 3. in No. 93.

PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, by Act XII. of 1867, it is among other things enacted that it shall be lawful for the Governor in Council to prohibit, by proclamation, the exportation of arms, ammunition, and gunpowder, or military and naval stores; and whereas it has been brought to the notice of the Governor in Council that disturbances exist in the Malayan Peninsula, which are likely to be promoted and kept alive by the importation of arms and ammunition from this Colony.

It is hereby proclaimed by the Governor in Council that the exportation of arms, ammunition, and gunpowder, and military and naval stores, from any port or place in this Colony to any other port or place whatsoever is prohibited from and after the publication of this proclamation until further notice, except under licenses to be signed by the Colonial Secretary.

Given at Singapore, this 11th day of November 1875.

By his Excellency's command.

(Signed) C. J. IRVING,
Acting Colonial Secretary.

Enclosure 4. in No. 93.

SIR,

Government House, November 18, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will give the necessary instructions to one of the vessels of the naval force on this station to institute a strict blockade of the rivers and coast of that State between the Laroot and Birnam Rivers, and I hereby authorise and require you to capture and, if necessary, to destroy any vessels with their cargoes, which, after sufficient inquiry, you may find to be engaged in carrying arms, ammunition, or supplies of any description to any of the rivers or to any point on the coast within the limits so specified for the use of the hostile Malays of Perak. An interpreter will be

supplied to enable the officer engaged in this duty to make the necessary inquiries as to the business on which the boats or vessels intercepted may be engaged, and to whom they belong.

Senior Naval Officer,
Straits of Malacca.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 5. in No. 93.

SIR, Colonial Secretary's Office, November 17, 1875.

I AM directed by the Governor to inform you that he has been pleased to appoint Major McNair to be Senior Commissioner with the forces now about to undertake military operations in Perak. Mr. Wm. Maxwell will act under him as Deputy Commissioner.

You will continue to act as Commissioner with Mr. Swettenham under you as Deputy Commissioner. It is proposed that Major McNair shall be attached to the force which will probably operate from Laroot in the direction of Qualla Kangsa, and that you should be attached to the force which will operate from Durian Sabatang. Your duties, therefore, will be for the most part independent of each other; but in the event of combined action being necessary you will consider Major McNair as the senior officer.

I transmit, for your information and guidance, a copy of instructions with which Major McNair has this day been furnished.

To Major Dunlop, R.A.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. J. IRVING.

Enclosure 6. in No. 93. (1 Sub-Enclosure.)

SIR, Colonial Secretary's Office, Singapore, November 17, 1875.

I AM directed by the Governor to inform you that he has been pleased to appoint you to be Senior Commissioner with the forces now about to undertake military operations in Perak. Mr. William Maxwell will act under you as Deputy Commissioner.

Major Dunlop, R.A., holds the appointment of Second Commissioner with Mr. Swettenham under him as Deputy Commissioner.

The Governor proposes that Major Dunlop with Mr. Swettenham shall be attached to the force which will probably operate from Durian Sabatang, while you and Mr. Maxwell will accompany the force which will probably operate from Laroot on Qualla Kangsa. Your duties and those of Major Dunlop will therefore in all probability be for the most part independent of each other; but in the event of combined action being necessary Major Dunlop has been instructed to consider you as the senior officer.

I enclose a paper of instructions which have been laid down by his Excellency for your guidance in the performance of the duties entrusted to you.

A copy of these instructions has been transmitted to Major Dunlop.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. J. IRVING,
Colonial Secretary.

The Hon. Major J. F. A. McNair, R.A.,
&c. &c. &c.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 6.

INSTRUCTIONS to Major McNair, R.A., Civil Commissioner, with the Force about to undertake Military Operations in the State of Perak.

Major McNair will proceed in H.M.S. "Ringdove" to-morrow to the Perak River, and place himself in communication with Major Dunlop, R.A., Commissioner, with the force now at the Residency at Bandar Bahru.

Upon ascertaining the actual position of affairs in the Perak River and the adjacent districts, Major McNair, after consultation with Major Dunlop, will, unless cogent reasons to the contrary should appear, address ceremonious, but at the same time imperative, invitations to Sultan Abdullah, the Datu Laxamana, and the Datu Shahbandar, and any other Chiefs who may be within the territories occupied by our forces, and ostensibly on terms of friendship with the British Government, to come on board a man-of-war, where they should be received with all proper respect and courtesy.

Unless cogent reasons to the contrary should appear, the Datu Laxamana and the Datu Shahbandar should be required to remain on board the man-of-war for the present.

No opposition should be offered to the departure of Sultan Abdullah, whose wishes should be consulted as to the place where his residence should for the present be established.

Major McNair will consult with Major Dunlop and Mr. Swettenham as to the advisability of addressing communications to Rajah Yusof and any other of the Chiefs residing beyond the districts occupied by our forces who may be believed to be well affected to our Government, and giving them the opportunity of giving proof of their good intentions by coming in and placing themselves at the disposal of the British Government.

Major McNair will further consult with Major Dunlop in regard to a plan of operations to be recommended for the consideration of the General Commanding the Forces. A communication in this respect has already been addressed by the Governor to Major Dunlop, which will be duly taken into consideration, but Major McNair will not neglect to state, for the consideration of the General in command, the nature of any alternative or subsidiary projects which, after consultation with Major Dunlop, he may think advisable to recommend for the consideration of the General in command.

With reference to all these matters it should be borne in mind that so far as at present known the force that will be available for operations in Perak will consist of 1,500 European infantry and one battery

of artillery with mountain guns, who are expected from Bengal about Monday or Tuesday next, in addition to the force now in Perak, consisting of 210 infantry, 44 artillery, and 300 infantry, who will leave Singapore for Perak to-morrow.

The naval force at present consists of H.M. ships "Thistle" and "Fly" now in Perak River, the "Ringdove," which proceeds thither to-morrow, the "Philomel," which is on her way from Calcutta, the "Egeria" expected immediately in Singapore from Hong Kong, and the "Modeste," now on her way from Hong Kong via Manila and Labuan.

After having acted in the manner above indicated Major McNair will leave Perak and proceed to Penang, and from there telegraph information of the facts which he may have learnt and the conclusions which he may have arrived at since his departure from Singapore.

He will then place himself in communication with the Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, and, with the permission of the General in command, with the Senior Commissariat Officer, and make inquiries as to the preparations that may be making for the reception of the troops from India who are expected to arrive about Monday or Tuesday next; and he will assist the commissariat officers so far as may lie within his power by his advice and co-operation.

At Penang Major McNair will place himself in communication with Mr. William Maxwell, who will act as Deputy Commissioner under him.

In company with Mr. William Maxwell Major McNair will go on to Laroot, and there consult with Captain Speedy and gather from him whatever information he may be able to afford respecting that district, and in the conterminous districts of Perak proper.

Unless cogent reasons to the contrary should appear the Datu Mantri and the Datu Tumonggong should be detained in a similar manner to that indicated above in regard to the Laxamana and the Shahbandar.

Major McNair will then (on the supposition that the General in command will decide on an advance by a portion of the troops on their arrival from India by way of Laroot via Gunong Pondok to Qualla Kangsa) address himself to the consideration of how such an advance may best be prepared for; and he will, after consultation with Captain Speedy, make the necessary arrangements for the engagement of coolies, the construction of roads, cover for troops, &c., &c., &c.

It is probable that the General in command may hereafter decide on advancing another portion of the troops on Blanja from the mouth of the Bruas River.

In that event, or in the event of the General in command determining on any other line or lines of operation in preference to or subsidiary to the Laroot-Kangsa line and the Bruas-Blanja line, Major McNair will similarly consider the arrangements by which such operations may most advantageously be conducted, and, with the concurrence of the General in command, will assist the officers concerned in them by his advice and co-operation.

November 24, 1875.

Enclosure 7. in No. 93.

SIR,

Government House, Singapore, November 18, 1875.

IN course of the personal interviews that have passed between us during the last two days, you have, I believe, been put in possession of sufficiently full information in regard to the recent events in Perak and the present position of our forces in that country, as also in regard to the views which I have arrived at as to the course to be pursued there, both at the present conjunction of affairs and hereafter, when the reinforcements expected from India shall have arrived; but it is proper that, before you leave for the scene of action, I should furnish you in writing, for future reference, with a succinct recapitulation of the various matters in question.

2. In order to give a clear view of the military position and prospects it is necessary that I should give a brief sketch of the political aspect of the affair.

3. In January 1874 a treaty was entered into at a conference held on board the colonial steamer "Pluto," at Pulo Pangkore, between the British Government, as represented by Sir A. Clarke on the one side, and the present Sultan Abdullah and a majority of the principal Chiefs of the country on the other, by which Abdullah was recognised as Sultan, and by which he was bound to receive a British Resident at his court and govern the country in accordance with the Resident's advice.

4. This treaty was subsequently confirmed by Her Majesty's Government, who decided to hold Sultan Abdullah and the other Chiefs to the engagements entered into on their side.

5. Among the Chiefs who did not sign the Pangkore treaty was the Chief who is now known as the Ex-Sultan Ismail. This man had been constituted Sultan in 1871 by certain of the Chiefs, principally it is believed at the instigation of the Mantri (who was governing the wealthier mining district of Laroot) to the exclusion of Abdullah, who was next in succession. By the treaty of Pangore, Ismail lost his position as Sultan, and was given the title of Ex-Sultan, with a promise of certain emoluments.

6. It does not appear that Ismail has ever acquiesced in his altered position, and he has always avoided on one ground or another handing over to Abdullah the insignia of the kingdom, to which the Malays attach an almost religious importance.

7. If the Pangkore treaty had gone no further than the recognition of Abdullah, it is probable that it would have represented the real views at any rate of the majority of those who signed it; but the introduction of the residential system appears to have been highly distasteful to some of the Chiefs in question, and this, combined with the defects of character displayed by Abdullah since his accession, would seem to have disposed them to transfer their allegiance to Ismail. This seems noticeable in the case of a Chief named the Maharajah Lela, who, though he did not sign the treaty, was one of those whose memorial to the Government in 1872 first brought the question of the disputed succession to notice. It is this Chief and another named the Datu Sagor (who signed both the treaty and memorial) who are under the strongest suspicion of having instigated the murder of the British Resident, Mr. Birch.

8. After the residential system had been introduced, which was not till 10 months after the treaty was signed, it was found, after a year's trial, that it was impossible to work it to any effect in con-

sequence of the want of good faith on the part of Abdullah, who set the advice of the Resident entirely at naught and rendered him utterly powerless. Under these circumstances a change of system was resolved upon, and, with Abdullah's apparent acquiescence, the direct power of Government was given into the hands of two British Commissioners, who, it was agreed, should govern the country, with the assistance of a Malay Council, and in the name of the Sultan.

9. Proclamations to this effect were prepared in the Malay language, and during the last days of October they were posted under Mr. Birch's supervision, and without any opposition, at the villages on the portion of the river below Banda Bahru. On the 1st of November Mr. Birch proceeded further up the river to the village of Passir Sala, the place of residence of the Maharajah Lela, and there he slept that night in perfect security. On the following day he gave directions for posting the proclamations. This was done by his Malay interpreter, but they were repeatedly torn down by some Malays, and on the interpreter giving a blow to one of the men with a stick he was immediately stabbed by the man in return. A rush was then made on the rest of the party, and Mr. Birch, who was bathing at the time, was murdered.

10. Notwithstanding the apparently accidental manner in which the affray arose, there are circumstances which point to the Maharajah Lela as having been the instigator of the crime, and grave suspicions of a similar complicity attach to another Chief bearing the title of Datu Saga.

11. The position which the Ex-Sultan Ismail has taken in regard to this transaction, and the subsequent resistance offered to the British troops, has not yet been ascertained. Reports vary from the statement that he was utterly unconcerned in the outrage, and that he entirely repudiates its perpetrators, to statements that he is adopting their cause, and collecting a force of not less than 10,000 men to oppose any attempt on the part of the British Government to bring them to punishment.

12. On the news of Mr. Birch's murder being heard at Penang, a force of 60 men of the 1/10th Regiment was sent to the Residency, accompanied by Captain Innes, R.E., Assistant Colonial Engineer, as Civil Commissioner. This force was repulsed at a stockade at Passir Sala on the 7th of November, with a loss of about 13 officers and men killed and wounded, Captain Innes being among the killed.

13. Since then reinforcements have been sent from Singapore, and the Residency at Banda Bahru has been made secure. The force in the river at present consists of about 140 men of the 1/10th Regiment, 40 artillery, 50 colonial police, and a body of about 50 Sikh police, raised for the service of the Residency. The gun-boats "Thistle" and "Fly" are also on the Perak River, which is navigable up to Durian Sabatang, about 10 miles below the Residency at Banda Bahru.

14. At Laroot Captain Speedy, the Assistant Resident, holds the narrow pass that alone communicates between that district and the valley of the Perak River with a party of Sikhs and others. Laroot is a Chinese peopled district, and its inhabitants are most unlikely to feel any sympathy with the Malays of the neighbouring districts.

15. Besides the "Thistle" and "Fly," the gun-boats "Egeria" and "Ringdove" are now, as you are aware, in these waters. The "Philomel" may be shortly expected from Calcutta, and the "Modeste" is on her way from Hong Kong via Manila and Labuan. Steps have been taken with a view to hasten her movements, but the date of her arrival here is still uncertain.

16. The following forces have been asked for from Calcutta:—Two European battalions, say, 1,500 effective men, and one battery of artillery, with mountain guns such as can be moved by hand. It was requested that the troops might be accompanied by tents and all other appliances requisite for enabling them to take the field at once. Fifty miles of telegraph wire and the proper telegraph apparatus were also asked for.

17. The telegram asking for such a force was despatched on the 11th inst., but before the arrangements were completed telegraphic communication between Penang and India failed, and I am at present in a state of uncertainty as to whether the force has been or will be despatched or not. But the Commissariat Department is acting as though the force was known to have left Calcutta about the 12th inst.

18. Independently of the preparations that are being made by the Commissariat Department, the following preparations have been made by officers of the Colonial Government under my directions:

1st. A sailing vessel of 1,000 tons, the "Argonaut," has been chartered, and will leave to-morrow for the Dindings, close by the mouth of the Perak River, where there is a good anchorage. She will take 800 tons of coals, and 1,200 planks for building huts, besides provisions and other stores.

The vessel will be available as a coaling dépôt and also as a hospital ship.

2nd. Forty-six flat-bottomed boats are being prepared for river navigation; six of them will be capable of carrying guns.

3rd. Six thousand kajangs (light mats) are being sent for the construction of temporary huts. They will be sufficient to give shelter to your whole force.

4th. A coolie corps is being raised; they will be available for carrying stores, clearing roads, making rafts, bridges, &c.

19. Civil Commissioners have been appointed to accompany the troops, and to give to the officers commanding every assistance in their power. The officers so appointed are:—

Major McNair, Colonial Engineer, Senior Commissioner.

Major Dunlop, R.A., Inspector-General of Police, Second Commissioner.

Mr. W. Maxwell, Magistrate of Province Wellesly, Deputy Commissioner.

Mr. F. A. Swettenham, Assistant Resident, Salangore, Deputy Commissioner.

20. Having thus described the present position of the country, the nature of the force which will probably be at your disposal, and the arrangements and preparations that have been carried out in anticipation of your arrival, it is necessary that I should now state the views that I entertain as to the line of conduct to be adopted in dealing with the country.

21. The first object is to bring to justice the perpetrators of the murder of the British Resident, and the suspicions that point to the Maharajah Lela as the instigator of the crime are so strong that the occupation of his village, to be followed by an uncompromising demand for his surrender, is the first object to be aimed at. The occupation of Passir Sala will probably present no difficulty, but the demand for the surrender of the Maharajah Lela is not to be expected until an imposing display of

force has been exhibited. The view, however, with which I have addressed requisitions to Her Majesty's Government for a force on so considerable a scale as that above described is, that it is not until such a display of force has been made, and certain points of the country have been occupied, that I shall feel in a position to indicate with any exactness the procedure to be adopted with a view to the final settlement of the affairs of the country.

22. Such a display of force as that on which I am relying for any permanent settlement of the present difficulties will be a matter for your consideration, as General in command of the forces, but the following views which I have arrived at, and which are based on my own personal knowledge of the country, I present for your consideration, not without considerable confidence in their soundness, in favour of which the view of the configuration of the territory, as shown in the maps which have been prepared, has already, if I mistake not, inclined your own judgment.

23. My view is, that whilst one part of the force moves up the river in boats towed by light draught steam launches, or poled up against the stream, which is somewhat strong, another part of the force should move through Laroot to Qualla Kangsa, from whence, if necessary, they might drop down the river in boats or on rafts with the stream. Seeing that the course of the Perak River is for the most part in a direction parallel to the coast, and that Blanja and other points on the river can be reached from the coast by short lines of road leading over the country between the coast and the Perak Valley, some such line of advance might also be adopted, and one such line, viz., that from the Bruas River to Blanja, is now being reconnoitred. It is believed that the march by this route would not occupy the troops more than ten hours.

24. With the establishment of the force at Passir Sala, Qualla Kangsa, and Blanja, and the holding of the river, the definite views at which I have arrived come to an end.

Ulterior proceedings cannot but be dependent on contingencies, the probabilities in regard to which it appears unnecessary now to discuss.

25. There is one subsidiary project which I have omitted to mention, viz., the cutting of a road from Kota Stia to the Residency at Banda Bahru. Owing to the winding of the river a road of only six or eight miles will conduct to a point that by water is distant at least 60 miles. The road has already been commenced, and I would suggest that a force of one company should be stationed at Kota Stia with a view to protecting the working parties and taking charge of the Custom-house and other buildings there.

Major-General Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces, Perak.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

P.S.—Since the foregoing was written the following telegram has been received (via Penang) from Major Dunlop. It was written on Tuesday 16th, probably from Banda Bahru. "Yesterday morning (Monday 15th) we made a combined land and water attack on the enemy, and after a long day's fighting, the enemy making an obstinate and prolonged resistance, we took and destroyed four stockades, including the Maharajah Lela's house and campong, the Datu Saga's house and campong; in fact all Passir Sala and Campong Gaja. We captured five guns, recovered Birch's two boats, brass gun, and papers, and much of his property in the Maharajah's house. Only Ladgis (one of the Resident's police) wounded. The campaign is by no means finished yet, but I do not propose to act again immediately; particulars follow by post."

In view of this telegram, I would ask you to give directions that no further operations should be undertaken till I shall have arrived myself in the Perak River. I propose leaving Singapore early tomorrow morning in the colonial steamer "Pluto," and shall be at a point between Battarabit and Durian Sabatang early on Sunday morning.

(Signed) W. F. D. J

Enclosure 8. in No. 93.

SIR,

Perak River, November 20, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 18th inst., containing a distinct and valuable account of the events that have led to the present state of affairs in the Malay Peninsula, and information as to the steps that have hitherto been taken by the Colonial Government.

I beg to assure your Excellency that I entirely concur in the proposed distribution of forces, and that I shall be most anxious to meet your Excellency's views in every respect.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE,
Major-General Commanding,
China and Straits.

His Excellency Sir Wm. Drummond Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G.,
&c., &c., &c.

Enclosure 9. in No. 93. (4 Sub-Enclosures).

SIR,

Bandar Bahru, November 16, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to state, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, that after leaving his Excellency in the Perak River on the 8th inst. I went to Bandar Bahru, which I reached about 3 a.m. on the 9th, and took over charge of the Residency from Mr. Swettenham.

In accordance with instructions from his Excellency, dated the 9th inst., I at once communicated with Captain Stirling, R.N., the Senior Naval Officer, and with Captain Whitla, of the 1/10th Regiment, commanding the troops, with respect to the arrangements to be made for a combined attack by land and river upon Passir Sala as soon as possible.

The force at Bandar Bahru on my arrival was as follows:—Three officers and 131 men of the 1/10th Regiment and 50 Sikhs, and on the 10th there arrived one officer and 20 men of the Royal Artillery.

Our chief difficulty in preparing for the attack was to secure boats to carry the guns and rockets, and to transport the troops to an advantageous landing-place as near as possible to the enemy's first

stockade. We agreed then to make the attack on the 15th inst., provided we could procure the boats and polers.

I wrote a letter to Sultan Abdullah on the 13th, asking him to provide me with boats and polers. This letter was taken to the Sultan by Captain Stirling, R.N., and the Sultan promised to send 16 boats.

These boats were duly furnished, but without polers; the seamen however managed the boats themselves, and the Naval Brigade, consisting of 10 officers, 60 seamen, and 15 marines, reached the Residency at an early hour on the 14th.

In the afternoon of that day Captain Stirling, R.N., Mr. Swettenham, and I walked up the left bank of the river to Qualla Truss, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from this, to select a good landing-place for the troops, and we determined on Passir Panjang, where there is an open space by Rajah Che Muda's now deserted house.

Everything being in readiness, we roused up the force at 3 a.m. on the 15th, and began getting the troops into the boats at 5 a.m.

It was 6.30 a.m. before the whole force was embarked, the Naval Brigade, under Captain Stirling, being in charge of the gun-boats.

The larger portion of the force had already started with Mr. Swettenham to show them the place of disembarkation, and I followed in the steam gig "Perak" with Captain Stirling when I had seen the last of the men into the boats.

We reached Passir Panjang, disembarked, and formed the troops at 8.20 a.m., and placed the whole of the land force under cover of Raja Che Muda's house until the Naval Brigade should take up its previously arranged position on the river. This was done with some difficulty, owing to the shallow water, the strength of the tide, and the blue jackets having to pole their own boats, no easy matter for men wholly unaccustomed to this work.

A series of bugle signals had been arranged between the land force and the Naval Brigade to ensure unity of action and to avoid, when out of sight of each other, the possibility of working against each other.

The Advance was sounded about 9.30 a.m., and the force moved off in the following order:—The Naval Brigade slightly in advance with the guns to dislodge the enemy from their positions, Captain Stirling in the steam gig "Perak" leading the Naval Brigade, which consisted of 10 officers and 60 seamen, with two rocket tubes, one 7-pr. M.L.R. gun, two 12-pr. howitzers, and one small Coëhorn mortar. This force was in six boats and the steam gig; the transport boats followed behind.

The land party, under command of Captain Whitla, consisted of three officers and 131 men of the 1/10th Regiment, one officer and 20 men of the 9th Battery, 2nd Brigade, Artillery, with a $4\frac{3}{8}$ brass mountain howitzer (12-pr.), a sergeant and 14 marines of H.M. ships "Thistle" and "Fly." Two of these marines were placed in charge of the transport boats.

In addition to these regular forces the Hon. H. Plunket, Superintendent of Police, Penang, was placed at the disposal of Captain Whitla, who put him in charge of the Marines as an advanced guard, and Mr. Swettenham, with two of his own men and five Seikhs, accompanied by Raja Mahmood with two followers, having also placed his services at Captain Whitla's disposal, joined Mr. Plunket and the Marines.

The first shot was fired by the 7-pr. M.L.R. at 10 a.m., and the enemy replied almost immediately by a shot from their largest gun which crossed only some 10 yards in front of our boats and behind the "Perak" which was slightly in advance.

The gun and rocket boats now opened a steady and well directed fire on the enemy's position, Campong Pisang, Qualla Biah, the stockade attacked by our troops on the 7th inst. The range was 1,100 yards..

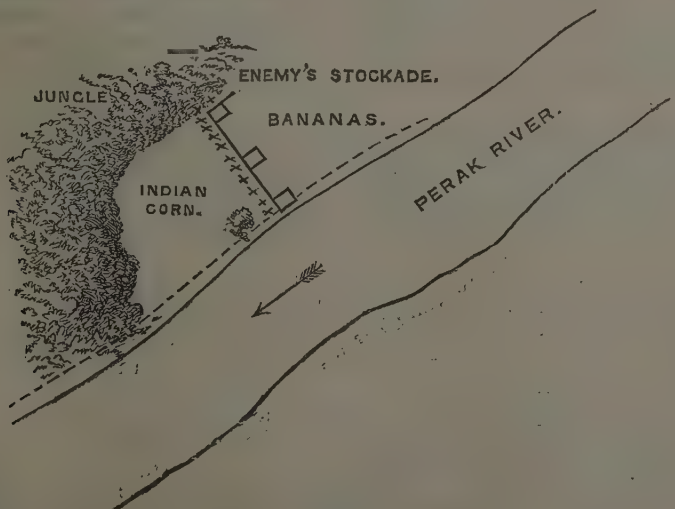
This fire was kept up and obstinately returned, the whole force, naval and military, gradually drawing towards the stockade, the Naval Brigade opening a fire of small arms as they neared the enemy.

The advance guard entered the Indian cornfield immediately in front of the stockade and had half crossed it when a fire was opened on them from the stockade, to which they at once replied.

The Artillery brought up the gun without delay, and after four or five rounds of case had been fired into the stockade, and the enemy's fire being silenced, the advance guard moved on again and entered the stockade which they found deserted.

The work was a strong one; a broad and deep ditch with a 4' earthwork on the other side, and a wattled fence in between, strengthened by pointed bamboos.

The stockade was some 80 yards long with three inner works thus:—



We captured in this stockade a 12 or 18-pr. iron gun, and a small iron "lela" or pivot gun.

Both these were spiked and thrown into the river, and the force moved on again as before through a dense plantation of bananas.

This stockade was entered at noon. Shortly after this we came in sight of Passir Sala, and the enemy opened fire on the boats from a stockade, some 100 yards below the spot where Mr. Birch was murdered.

One shot only from this fort came near us, passing just over the heads of the advanced guard, and ploughing up the earth in front of the main body.

The second stockade was at Bandar Puah, about a mile from the first, and here the navy drove out the enemy before the troops came up. The Malays, however, took up a position a little further on in the jungle and opened a fire which was replied to both from land and river and soon silenced.

Our whole attention was now directed towards Passir Sala stockade, which was keeping up an ineffectual fire against the boats, whilst the Naval Brigade were making excellent practice with rockets and guns. The moment we came in sight of Passir Sala, we had recognised Mr. Birch's barge moored to the bath where he was murdered, and this sight gave us an additional desire to push on. No time was lost then in getting over the ground and the Passir Salah stockade was entered with a rush, the advanced guard of the land force and Captain Bruce, R.N., from the river getting in almost at the same moment.

This stockade was also deserted, and in it we found the 3-pr. brass gun taken from Mr. Birch's boat, a small brass lela, an iron lela, and the fragments of a 6-pr. iron gun which had evidently just burst and been hit by one of our shells.

Passir Salah was now our own, as well as Mr. Birch's barge and "sampan panjang" or row boat.

The Maharajah Lela's own house some 200 yards from the bank, in a plantation of fruit trees, was surrounded by an earthwork some eight feet high, and five feet thick, with a small bamboo stockade on the top made of sharpened bamboos about 18 inches out of the ground.

This earthwork was surrounded again by a moat, four feet broad, full of water. The house was an exceptionally good one and the place altogether very strong, and if it had been held by resolute men might have given us much trouble.

The house was, however, deserted evidently in the greatest hurry, and in it we found many of Mr. Birch's effects:—Three boxes of documents, mats, pillows, chairs, a gun-case belonging to Lieut. Abbott, R.N., which had been in Mr. Birch's boat, and other little things. Whilst securing Mr. Birch's property, Mr. Cope, Reuter's agent in Penang, who, with Mr. Man, the "Times" Special Correspondent, had followed the force, was accidentally shot in the arm by some one of our people, who we have not been able to discover, fortunately the wound is a very slight one.

We had burnt all the houses since we passed the first stockade, and we now burnt down Passir Sala, beginning with the Maharajah Lela's house.

As we came up the river, we passed two stockades on the Campong Gaja or left bank of the river, but they were deserted. Campong Gaja, immediately opposite Passir Sala, is the village of the Datu Sagor, who stood by whilst Mr. Birch was murdered.

I should mention that from the statements of those of Mr. Birch's party who effected their escape, and also from the Chinese in whose bathing house Mr. Birch was killed, I was able to ascertain, not only the names of several of those who were present, but even of the man who first stabbed Mr. Birch. He was a Battak named Pandak Indut.

About 5 p.m. Captain Stirling went with a party over to Campong Gaja which he had determined to burn, because of the Datu Sagor's complicity in the murder of Mr. Birch.

The Campong was burnt, the only casualty being that Ladgis, the native inspector of the Perak police, was wounded by a spear, but not seriously.

The whole force got under weigh at 6.30 p.m., and dropping down the river with the current, reached the Residency without incident at 8 p.m. It is difficult to estimate the loss of the enemy, but there were numerous traces of blood at the first stockade, and the gun at Passir Sala could hardly have burst without doing damage.

The enemy made a prolonged and obstinate resistance, especially at the first stockade, keeping up a well-sustained musketry fire on the boats till the last, and even maintaining their position until driven from their stockade by the shore gun.

The fire of the Naval Brigade, especially from the rocket tubes and the 7-pr. M.L.R., was too severe to be gainsayed and the enemy fled, at last, routed. They evidently had not contemplated such a result as actually occurred, for we found at Passir Sala, rice half-boiled, gunpowder and cartridges, bedding, drums, and cooking things, all as though they had expected never to move them. We took their war gong in the first stockade, shot through by a rifle bullet, but they had managed to get away all their small arms.

Whilst at Passir Sala we heard guns higher up the river, apparently fired in defiance.

I cannot sufficiently extol Captain Stirling, R.N., and the officers under him, for their untiring energy and perfect arrangements. To them the successes of the day are due.

Captain Whitla and the troops under him worked with the greatest zeal.

Mr. Swettenham and Mr. Plunket with the advanced guard were always first to get into the stockades.

The Maharajah Lela and his people have made off, I believe, towards the Dedap River, where I have already posted Syed Mashaboor, Raja Indut, and about 80 Malays to intercept them. We had excellent information of the position and nature of the stockades, number of guns, &c., furnished principally by an adviser of Raja Muda Yusuf, who arrived here on the 14th with a letter from the Rajah Muda to Mr. Swettenham.

He also informed us that Panglima Prang Semaun, one of Rajah Ismail's chief fighting men, was in command at the Qualla Biah or first stockade, and that the enemy had told him they expected ammunition to be sent to them by the Shahbandar.

In accordance with his Excellency's instructions, I propose now to offer a large reward for the Maharajah Lela, the Datu Sagor, and Pandak Indut, the man who, as already stated struck the first

blow at Mr. Birch. Amongst the letters we found in the Maharaja Lela's house there is one (translation of which I enclose) which appears to me clearly to point to the complicity of Ex-Sultan Ismail, and I am of opinion that the lesson they received yesterday, though a severe one, will not be sufficient to restore order or safety to Europeans in Perak.

Sub-Encl. 4.

The Secretary for Native States, Singapore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. DUNLOP, Major R.A.,
Commissioner, Perak.

Sub-Enclosure 1. in Enclosure 9.

SIR,

Perak River, above Batarabit, November 9, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that it is proposed, so soon as the necessary preparations can be effected, to make an attack on Passir Sala, by the combined naval and military forces in Perak.

I should feel much obliged if you would be good enough to act in concert with Major Dunlop, R.A., temporarily Special Commissioner in Perak, and that you will render him every assistance in your power.

Commander Stirling, R.N., H.M.S. "Thistle,"
Perak River.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Sub-Enclosure 2. in Enclosure 9.

MEMO. for MAJOR DUNLOP, R.A.

It is proposed, so soon as the necessary preparations can be effected, to make an attack on Passir Sala by the combined naval and military forces in Perak.

I should be obliged if you would act in concert with Captain Stirling, R.N., commanding H.M.S. "Thistle," whom I have instructed to render you every possible assistance.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Perak River, above Batarabit,
November 9, 1875.

Sub-Enclosure 3. in Enclosure 9.

MY DEAR SIR,

Perak River, above Batarabit, November 9, 1875.

It is proposed, so soon as the necessary preparations can be made, to attack Passir Sala by the combined naval and military forces now in Perak.

Major Dunlop, R.A., has been temporarily appointed Special Commissioner for Perak affairs, and I shall be obliged if you will act in concert with him and with Captain Stirling, R.N., Senior Naval Officer.

It is scarcely necessary for me to say that I am sure you will do everything in your power to render the business a success.

Believe me, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Captain Whitla, 1/10th Regiment,
Commanding Troops, Bandar Bahru.

Sub-Enclosure 4. in Enclosure 9.

TRANSLATION of a Draft Letter found in the Maharajah Lela's House at Passir Sala.

The submissive allegiance of Toh Orang Kaya Maharaja Lela, of Passir Sala, begs your Highness to assist him with men and money for expenses. The money which your Highness directed me to raise from each district, unless I hold a written authority from your Highness to that effect, no one will regard me (i.e., he will demand money but no one will pay it).

As regards the white men, in four days they will attack me, and therefore I beg for your Highness' assistance and also for money for expenses. I trust in your Highness' help.

Enclosure 10. in No. 93.

EXTRACT from a private Letter from MAJOR DUNLOP, R.A., Acting Commissioner, Perak, to his Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS, Governor, Straits Settlements.

“Bandar Bahru, November 16, 1875.

“For several days past I have been engaged, in conjunction with Captain Stirling, in collecting boats and poles, and in preparing gunboats for such guns as were suited for river work. These preparations were completed on the 14th, and, as the reports received by Mr. Swettenham from natives who had come down the river clearly showed that the enemy were actively employed in strengthening their position, it was thought advisable to attack the stockade on the morrow. A plan of attack was agreed upon and every preparation made for an early start.

“During the day Captain Stirling brought up from the men-of-war every available officer and seaman. The following is a detail of the force employed:—

ROYAL NAVY.

Officers	-	-	-	-	-	10
Seamen	-	-	-	-	-	60
Marines	-	-	-	-	-	15
Total						85

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

Officer	-	-	-	-	-	1
Gunners	-	-	-	-	-	20
Total						21

1ST./10TH REGIMENT.

Officers	-	-	-	-	-	3
Privates	-	-	-	-	-	131
Total						134

Total Navy and Army—Officers, 15; Men, 227.

“The Medical Department was strengthened by the P. C. M. O., Straits Settlements, and two apothecaries.

“The Hon. H. Plunket, Superintendent of Police, Penang, was placed at the disposal of Captain Whitla for employment with the troops. Mr. Swettenham, with two of his own men and five Sikhs, accompanied by Rajah Mahmoud, with two followers, also placed his services at the disposal of Captain Whitla. To convey this force, the steam gig and 15 boats, in addition to six gunboats, were employed.

“The embarkation commenced at 5 a.m. on the 15th, and the whole force was under weigh at half-past 6 a.m. At 8.20 a.m. Passir Panjang was reached, and the land force under Captain Whitla disembarked, the artillery taking a small 4½-inch howitzer with them.

“The Naval force then prepared to advance, taking—

One 7-pr. rifled gun.
Two 12-pr. howitzers.
One small Coëhorn mortar.
Two 24-pr. rocket tubes.

“Immediately the boats advanced the enemy opened fire from the stockade (where Captain Innes was killed), Qualla Beak, Campong Pisang. The fire was promptly returned, and after about two hours' shelling the 'cease firing' was sounded from the boats, and the land force advanced on the stockade. After a few rounds of case from the howitzer the Artillery carried with them, the troops entered the stockade, and found that the enemy had bolted.

“Inside the stockade there was a strong breastwork composed of logs of timber and the stems of plaintain trees. There were several rifle pits, and native bamboo ladders were found at several trees near the breastwork. Two guns were captured, one a large iron gun (12 or 18 pr.) commanding approach by river, and the other an iron Lela commanding the path into the stockade. The stockade was then destroyed as far as possible by the troops, and the guns, which were valueless to us, were thrown into the river. The advance was then continued through thick plaintain groves, the Navy shelling the grounds in advance of the troops.

“At Bandar Tuah the enemy again made a stand, but the stockade at this place was taken at 2.30 p.m. No guns were found here, and the enemy had evidently cleared out with the intention of reinforcing those at Passir Sala.

“The gunboats now advanced on Passir Sala, the 7-pounder and rocket tubes making excellent practice. All the enemy's shot fell short. In about an hour, their guns were silenced, and, at 4 p.m. exactly, we broke through into the stockade. Here we found the police gun, which Mr. Birch had taken to this place, and an iron and brass Lela, all of which had been recently used. There was also the remains of an old iron gun, which had recently burst, and in and around the stockade the marks where the shell and rockets from the gunboats had told. Mr. Birch's boat we found unharmed. Our attention was next directed to the Maharaja's house. This was surrounded by a strong embankment and stockade. It was unoccupied, and the troops soon found their way in. Here many of Mr. Birch's papers and things were found. Also two of his despatch boxes. Most of his property had evidently been taken possession of by the Maharaja Lela.

"The sailors and soldiers were now allowed to rest and cook the provisions brought by them. This occupied about an hour and a half. Captain Stirling and Mr. Swettenham then took a strong party over to Campong Gaja, and destroyed the Datu Sagor's houses. Here some Malays were met with, and the only casualty of the day occurred. Inspector Ladgis, of the Perak Police, was here wounded. A Malay threw a spear at him, which struck his pouch belt and wounded him in the abdomen. The wound is however slight, and he is progressing favourably. Whilst Captain Stirling was engaged in this operation the rest of the sailors and soldiers were embarked in the boats which had by this time reached Passir Salah, the houses and stockades having in the meantime been destroyed as far as possible. At dusk we started back for Bandar Bahru, which place we reached at 8 p.m. I had the pleasure of bringing down Mr. Birch's river-boat quite unharmed.

"It is difficult to estimate the effect these successive blows will have on the enemy; I think, however, that they are sufficiently severe to have a telling effect throughout the whole country. It is true that the enemy has escaped with I fancy little loss of life, but they have been shown that they cannot at present compete with British forces.

"I cannot sufficiently extol Captain Stirling, R.N., and the officers under him for their untiring energy and perfect arrangements. To them the successes of the day are due.

"Captain Whitla and the troops under him worked with the greatest zeal. Mr. Plunket and Mr. Swettenham with the advance guard, were always first to get into the stockades.

"During the night, Major Nicolls, R.A., and Mr. Commissary Robinson arrived bringing your Excellency's letter of the 12th. Many thanks for the steam launch, 'Gazelle.' If she is anything like our new steam gig, which we have named the 'Perak,' she will be invaluable. The troops brought by them from Singapore, with the exception of one non-commissioned officer and six men left in charge of stores at Durien Sabatang, arrived to-day. They are a valuable addition to our force. We shall not be able to resume operations for some days. Our gunboats are considerably knocked about, and I should like to await the arrival of some of the flat-bottomed boats from Singapore promised by your Excellency."

Enclosure 11. in No. 93.

EXTRACT from private Letter from MAJOR DUNLOP, R.A., to his Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS, Governor, Straits Settlements.

"Bandar Bahru, November 12, 1875.

"I write in hope of catching the 'Pluto' before she leaves for Singapore. Everything is well with us. Provisions and stores in plenty for at least 10 days have arrived, the troops are well housed, and I find little difficulty in collecting coolies for such operations as we may undertake. Captain Stirling arrived here on the afternoon of the 10th, and Captain Bruce left the same night for his ship at Durien Sabatang. From information received by Mr. Swettenham on the night of the 10th we learned that Hadji Allee and some other persons of note had gone down the river to Batarabit. Rajah Mahmoud was sent down early yesterday morning to watch him, and soon afterwards Captain Stirling and Mr. Swettenham left in the steam gig to capture him, if possible. They found him at Durien Sabatang in a boat with one follower. He had plenty of arms and ammunition in the boat. He was taken on board the 'Thistle' and is detained on board. His papers, which are important, are in the hands of Mr. Swettenham. Syed Masahor is at Durien Sabatang. Captain Stirling and Mr. Swettenham had an interview with him yesterday. Captain Stirling and Mr. Swettenham returned to Bandar Bahru last night, having so placed the 'Thistle' that she completely blocks the Kinta River. Orders have been given to examine all boats and prevent any communication by water with the Ulu. To-morrow arrangements have been made to survey the Kinta River, and we expect to find that our steam launches 'Mata Mata' and 'Alert,' and perhaps the 'Kodah,' can approach at the back of this island within two or three miles of our present position. If this is so our communications will be much improved, and the enemy considerably troubled. Last night I stopped a boat coming down the river containing five Chinamen. These turned out to be men from Pasir Salah, one of them the goldsmith at whose house Mr. Birch had posted the proclamation, and in whose bath he was killed. The goldsmith told me last night that he witnessed the murder. The Maharajah Lelah has, according to him, about 300 men with him and food for only one day."

Enclosure 12. in No. 93.

EXTRACT from private Letter from MAJOR DUNLOP, R.A., to his Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS, Governor, Straits Settlements.

"November 13, 1875.

"We are hourly receiving reports as to the state of matters up the river, but very little reliance can be placed on them. One thing is very certain, rice is becoming scarce, and this in my opinion will do more towards weakening our enemies than anything else. Indeed our last report is that one-third of the force in Passir Sala has cleared out already.

"Yesterday I had a letter from Sultan Abdullah, offering us every assistance, and hinting that his presence might be of use to us. This I replied to this morning, and Captain Stirling took the letter to Durien Sabatang. I suggested that the best way he could assist was by sending at once 20 boats with their full complement of polers. I also thought he had better remain at Durien Sabatang, and if necessary I could easily send for him. We are busily engaged in collecting coolies and preparing our boats, three boats are being fitted for guns (one 7-pr. and two 12-pr. howitzers), and two for rockets. Should we receive confirmation of the rumour that the men at Passir Sala are clearing out, we may find it advisable to attack the stockades before we receive reinforcements. At any rate we expect to have everything ready on Monday morning the 15th.

"Syed Masahor and Rajah Indut, of Bernam, left us to day, having come up from Durian Sabatang yesterday afternoon. They have gone to occupy a position on the "Dedap," so as to cut off the escape of the Passir Sala men in that direction. They will reach their post to-morrow morning. I advanced them a little money and rice.

"Colonel Anson deserves very great credit for the manner in which he has been attending to our wants. To-day he forwarded bakers, and we are building an oven so that the troops can be provided with fresh bread."

Enclosure 13. in No. 93.

Col. Steamer "Pluto," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to request that, to ensure the safe custody of the prisoner Haji Alli, who was recently captured whilst conspiring to disturb the peace of Perak, and who is now confined on board H.M.S. "Thistle," that he be transferred from that vessel to H.M.S. "Egeria" now cruising on the coast of Perak.

I shall be obliged, therefore, if you will make the necessary arrangements for transferring the prisoner, in charge of an armed party, to H.M.S. "Egeria," and if you will instruct Commander Turton, R.N., to take such precautions as may be necessary to prevent his escape.

To Commander Singleton, R.N.,
&c. &c. &c.
H.M.S. "Ringdove."

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 14. in No. 93.

SIR,

"Ringdove," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22, 1875.

IN acknowledging the receipt of your Excellency's communication of this date, relative to the removal of the prisoner Haji Alli from H.M.S. "Thistle" to H.M.S. "Egeria," I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have issued instructions to the Commanders of those vessels to carry into effect the requirements of the despatch above mentioned.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. C. SINGLETON,
Commander and Senior Naval Officer.

To His Excellency Sir W. F. D. Jervois,
&c. &c.

Enclosure 15. in No. 93.

FROM SULTAN ABDULLAH to his Excellency the GOVERNOR.

I BEG to inform my friend that I am very anxious to associate a party of my men in the work which is being carried out at Bandar Bahru, for the proclamation speaks of my being "assisted by the Government." I am now waiting for my friend's authority to take a part in the affair.

Furthermore, I have received a letter from Mr. Swettenham, which I forward with this. Regarding the boats which have been sent to Bandar Bahru, I beg to state that on the 7th Shawal, eight boats were sent up there and two returned. On the 13th Shawal, two went up and one returned. On the 15th Shawal 15 boats and their crews were delivered to my friend's Officer Major Dunlop. At the present time many of the boatmen are hiding themselves in secret places, and there are only myself and some of my Chiefs left at Durian Sabatang.

If my friend has no objection I should much like to collect the men who have run away and hidden themselves, or to make them return to their homes, so that every kind of business of importance may be carried on with ease.

If I myself attempt to collect them by force I may be accused of some evil intention.

I therefore beg that my friend will give me some token of authority to do this.

The 16th Shawal, 1292 (November 16, 1875).

Enclosure 16. in No. 93.

CHOP of SYED MARHOR.

THIS paper is given by me, Syed Marhor, to my friend Mr. Swettenham, to testify that I will not in any way (put as strongly as possible) make disturbances again in the country of Salangor or help any one else to make disturbances there.

Moreover, I promise that I will not enter the country of Salangor without the knowledge and approval of Mr. Swettenham.

Written at Rantan Kota Radin, in the interior of the River Dedap, on the 20th day of Shawal (i.e., 20th November 1875).

Enclosure 17. in No. 93.

MEMORANDUM for COLONIAL SECRETARY.

THE General Commanding has given directions, at my request, that the company of 80th Regiment now at Singapore is to go to Kotastia, near mouth of Perak River.

If this company has not already started, it will come up in H.M.S. "Fly."

The "Fly" will be returning to Perak River so soon as she has completed her stores at Singapore.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

On board "Pluto," off Kotastia, 6 A.M., November 21, 1875.

Enclosure 18. in No. 93.

MEMORANDUM for COLONIAL SECRETARY.

IF the 200 polers have not already been despatched to the Perak River give directions that they be sent with the least possible delay.

100 of these men are to land at Kotastia with the tools for the formation of the road to Bandar Bahru, the remainder to be sent to Bandar Bahru.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Kotastia, November 21, 1875.

Enclosure 19. in No. 93.

S.S. "Pluto," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22, 1875.

SIR, THE operations undertaken on the 15th instant in the Perak River having resulted in the capture of the stockades of the Maharajah Lela, and the destruction of his place at Passir Sala, where our Commissioner Mr. Birch was murdered, our position, with respect to the Chiefs and people of the country, is such as to render it desirable that I should now communicate with certain influential Chiefs of the country.

I have the honour, therefore, to suggest that, unless circumstances occur which, in your judgment, after consultation with the Acting Commissioner, render it essential to resume hostilities, no active operations should take place without a further communication from me.

I have, &c.

Major-General the Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces, Perak.

(Signed) W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

P.S.—It will, of course, be understood that preparations should be continued with energy, so that we may be in a position to undertake further military operations should such be found necessary.

Enclosure 20. in No. 93.

S.S. "Pluto," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22, 1875.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to enclose for your information copy of a letter, which I have addressed to the Major-General Commanding the troops in Perak, requesting that no further active operations shall be undertaken, pending a further communication from me. It will at the same time be understood that preparations should be continued with energy, so that we may be in a position to undertake further military operations, should such be found necessary.

I have, &c.

Major McNair, R.A., and Major Dunlop, R.A.,
Acting Commissioners, Perak.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 21. in No. 93 (1 Sub-Enclosure).

Chartered Steamship "Lankat," off Perak,
November 26, 1875.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letters of the 22d instant, expressing your wish that, except under special circumstances, no active operations should take place until your Excellency has communicated with certain Chiefs of the country, and to transmit to you the accompanying copy of a memorandum of instructions that I have left with the officer in command at Bandar Bahru to be acted on till my return from visiting Penang in accordance with your suggestions or future orders.

It appears to me in view of all the circumstances that have occurred in the vicinity of Passir Sala, necessary that that place should in any case for the present be occupied by troops, in which opinion I trust your Excellency may concur.

I have, &c.

His Excellency Sir Wm. Drummond Jervois,
C.B., K.C.M.G.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE,
Major-General Commanding, China and Straits.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 93.

INSTRUCTIONS for MAJOR AMIEL, 80th Regiment.

Camp Banda Bahru, November 26, 1875.

It being necessary for the Major-General Commanding to proceed immediately to Penang to communicate with his Excellency the Governor on the arrival of the force from India expected there, Major Amiel Commanding 80th Regiment will remain in command of the force at Banda Bahru until the return of the Major-General.

By desire of his Excellency the Governor no active operations will take place (except under circumstances which, on consultation with the Civil Commissioner, may seem to render an attack essential) until further orders shall be given after his Excellency the Governor has opened communications with certain influential Chiefs of the country.

It is particularly desired by his Excellency the Governor that, in any military operations that may be undertaken, great care may be taken in discriminating between friends and foes. The positions at Passir Sala however, the immediate dwelling place of Rajah Lela, must be occupied. The reconnoissance ordered to-morrow will take place as directed; and, at the beginning of next week, Major Amiel will move a company with a party of Royal Artillery to be stationed at Passir Sala. But no advance up the river except on the distinct requisition of the Civil Commissioner for the aid of troops, will take place. Working parties also will receive pay per diem, will be employed at the discretion of the Commandant.

By order,
(Signed) C. W. LLOYD, Capt., A.D.A.A.G.

Colonial Steamer "Langhat,"
November 27, 1875.

Enclosure 22. in No. 93.

SIR,

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," November 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 26th instant, sending copy of the instructions which you have left with the officer in command at Bandar Bahru during your absence.

I beg to inform you that these instructions meet with my entire concurrence.

I have, &c.

To Major-General Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces in Perak.

(Signed) WM. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 23. in No. 93.

PROCLAMATION.

By his Excellency Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois, Companion of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, Knight Commander of the most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, Colonel in the Corps of Royal Engineers, Governor, Commander-in-Chief, and Vice-Admiral of the Colony of the Straits Settlements, &c., &c., &c.

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

WHEREAS one of the Commissioners of Her Majesty the Queen for administering the government of Perak, in the name of His Highness the Sultan, has been foully murdered, and armed resistance has been made to the forces sent up to secure the punishment of the murderers, and the country is in a state of great disturbance in consequence of these proceedings;

And whereas it has been considered advisable to bring a force of British troops into the country, in order to maintain order and to make provision for permanent peace and security for life and property;

And whereas some mistakes and misapprehension, which it is desirable to remove, may arise with regard to the objects of the expedition;

Now be it known to all men that the Government are desirous of punishing those only who are in armed resistance to lawful authority. That in all districts where there is no resistance to troops, the people of the country will not be interfered with; that in disturbed districts, all people who are well disposed to the Government should separate themselves from those who are hostile, in order that the Government of Perak may know its friends from its enemies, and that those who are well disposed may not involve themselves in the punishment of the guilty.

And all loyal and well-disposed persons are hereby called upon, as soon as possible, to support the cause of law and order, to communicate with us and to assist to the utmost of their power in the operations to be conducted, in order to produce permanent peace and prosperity throughout the state of Perak.

Given at Durian Sabatang this 22nd day of November 1875.

By His Excellency's Command,
(Signed) J. F. A. McNAIR, } Acting Queen's Commissioners,
S. DUNLOP, } Perak.

Enclosure 24. in No. 93.

NOTICE.

NOTICE is hereby given that all persons who can furnish information as to the murderers of our Commissioner, Mr. Birch, and as to those parties (if any) who directed or counselled his murder, or who have, in any way, aided or abetted his murderers, and as to those engaged in armed resistance to

the forces sent up to secure the punishment of the murderers, and all persons who can furnish authentic information as to the places where those engaged in these crimes may be discovered, are directed to communicate the information that they may possess to the Commissioners for administering the Government of Perak in the name of His Highness the Sultan at Bandar Bahru; and notice is hereby further given that all persons who may procure or assist in procuring the arrest of any of those concerned in the late outrages before referred to, or who may furnish authentic and reliable information leading to such arrests, will be amply rewarded by the Government of Perak upon application to the said Commissioners.

(Signed) J. F. A. McNAIR, } Acting Queen's Commissioners,
S. DUNLOP, } Perak.

(Signed) ABDULLAH,
Sultan of Perak.

Enclosure 25. in No. 93.

S.S. "Pluto," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22, 1875.

SIR, I ENCLOSE herewith a proclamation and a notice, which I think, after the consultation I had with you yesterday, it is advisable to issue with reference to the present state of affairs in Perak.

I do not desire to hamper or embarrass you with any minute instructions with regard to the advice and assistance you may feel it your duty to give to the Naval and Military authorities in any operations that may hereafter be undertaken. Much must be left to be decided as occasion may arise, and I feel I can confidently rely upon you to exercise a wise discretion.

There is, however, one broad principle which I should desire to guide you as far as possible, and which I wish you to impress, not only upon the Officers in command of the Forces, but upon the Officers commanding any expedition, viz., to avoid, as far as possible, the punishment of the innocent along with those engaged in armed resistance to the Government of Perak.

I am aware that under present circumstances it is difficult to discriminate; but, so far as possible, with a due regard to the safety of our own Forces, I desire that all places shall be treated as friendly until there is evidence to the contrary, and that punishment shall as far as possible be confined to places where resistance is made.

I have, &c.

To Major Dunlop, R.A., and Major McNair, R.A.,
Acting Commissioners, Perak.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 26. in No. 93.

S.S. "Pluto," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22, 1875.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith a copy of a letter I have addressed to the Acting Commissioners for Perak affairs, impressing upon them the necessity in any military operations that may be undertaken of discriminating, as far as possible, between friends and enemies, and I have to suggest that the substance of the communication may be embodied in a General Order to Her Majesty's Land Forces operating in Perak.

I also transmit for your information copies of a proclamation which I have deemed it advisable to issue in reference to the state of affairs in Perak, and a notice respecting the apprehension of the murderers or instigators of the murder of Mr. Birch.

I have, &c.

To Major-General Commanding Troops in Perak.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 27. in No. 93.

S.S. "Pluto," off Durian Sabatang,
November 22, 1875.

SIR, I HAVE the honour to enclose herewith a copy of a letter I have addressed to the Acting Commissioners for Perak affairs, impressing upon them the necessity in any military operations that may be undertaken of discriminating, as far as possible, between friends and enemies, and I have to suggest that the substance of the communication may be embodied in a General Order to Her Majesty's Naval Forces operating in Perak.

I also transmit for your information copies of a proclamation which I have deemed it advisable to issue in reference to the state of affairs in Perak, and a notice respecting the apprehension of the murderers or instigators of the murder of Mr. Birch.

I have, &c.

To Senior Naval Officer, Straits of Malacca.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 28. in No. 93.

FROM RAJAH MUDA YUSUF to MR. SWETTENHAM at Bandar Bahru, dated November 10, 1875.

WE inform our friend about that for which we met our friend at Qualla Kangsa, when our friend was descending and we ascending the river. About three days afterwards we received doubtful information; people said that Mr. Birch was dead, and we did not get any proper information. We hope there will be some information from our friend to us personally, for until now we have not received any news from our friend. So of course we do not know what to think.

Herewith we send our man Lamsah to our friend. If the news is true, what can we do for our friend at present in order to carry out his wishes, for we have already told our friend of all the matters of the country of Perak, of its Kings, Chiefs, and of ourselves and others.

Enclosure 29. in No. 93.

From RAJAH DRISS to MR. E. BACON at Bandar Bahru, dated November 7, 1875.

After compliments,—

WE inform our friend that on Ramzan 25, 1292 (October 26, 1875) we reached "Kampor" with the authority from the British Resident, and we proclaimed to all our men to carry out the authority of the British Resident. When we were about this, on the Sawal 6, 1292 (November 6, 1875), people came from Perak and told us that the Resident and Mr. Swettenham had ascended the river, and that they had got into great trouble, lives being lost. We are very sorry to hear about our friends, but we did not get proper news of what had occurred.

On this account we send this letter through our man, Pah Kanda Hussain, that he may learn the proper news of my friends, and when we have heard it we will come down at once to see our friend. This is what we inform our friend.

Enclosure 30. in No. 93.

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," Penang,
November 25, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be good enough to apply to the Senior Military Officer to issue to Sultan Abdoolah such reasonable quantities of provisions as he may indent for, an account of the issue to be kept. Also that you will inform Sultan Abdoolah of this arrangement, and to whom he is to address himself, and when, in order to obtain his supplies.

I have, &c.

To Major Dunlop, R.A.,

Acting Commissioner, Perak.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 31. in No. 93.

S.S. "Pluto," November 23, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to suggest that while H.M.S. "Egeria" is employed on special service on the coast between the Larut and Bernam Rivers that an opportunity may be taken to visit a village named "Tanjong Piandang," situated between the Krian and Kurow Rivers, and from whence it is stated that arms and ammunition are now being passed into Perak by the latter river.

I should inform you that it is reported that there are armed men in the village, so that you may take such precautions as may appear to you to be necessary in landing there.

I also beg you will consider the question of establishing a daily service between Perak and Penang, so soon as the steam launches and other steam vessels at your disposal will enable you to do so.

I have, &c.

To the Senior Naval Officer, Perak.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 32. in No. 93.

From His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS to RAJAH YUSUF and RAJAH DRISS.

November 22, 1875.

WE write to our friend to inform him that we are gratified to learn that our friend has written to our officers in Bandar Bahru, in sign of his loyalty and good faith in his dealings with us.

Our friend has heard of the cruel and cowardly murder of our Commissioner, Mr. Birch. Our friend has also heard that the forces that were dispatched to see that justice was executed on his murderers met with armed resistance by an organised force. In consequence of these outrages we have introduced into Perak a large force of British troops in order to punish those who have been concerned in the late events, and to settle the country. We wish our friend to make known as widely as possible that we have no desire to disturb those who do not act in hostility towards us, and who do not oppose the measures that we shall feel it necessary to take for the peace of Perak.

We think from what our friend has told us, that our friend will agree with us that the time has now arrived when it is necessary to show a large amount of force in order to bring to a settlement the disputes and differences which have agitated this country.

We shall be glad to hear from our friend as soon as possible. We have written to Rajah [Yusuf or Driss] to the above effect.

Enclosure 33. in No. 93.

After compliments,—

November 22, 1875.

WE have been expecting to receive from our friend a communication with regard to recent events that have occurred in Perak, which have excited in our mind a feeling of great distrust in regard to a portion of its inhabitants. We thought that our friend would have taken the earliest opportunity of communicating to us his disapproval of what has taken place and his desire to assist us in the arrest of the murderers of our Commissioner, Mr. Birch, and of those who were concerned in the resistance to the forces that were sent up to see that justice was executed upon his murderers.

In consequence of these events, we have considered it necessary to introduce a large body of British troops into the country, not only to secure the punishment of those who have been concerned in the recent outrages, but to secure permanent peace and prosperity to the state of Perak. Now we wish to know from our friend whether, in the measures we shall find it necessary to take, we are to treat our friend as a true friend, and one who is willing to co-operate with us for the pacific settlement of the country, or whether we are to treat our friend and that part of the country over which he has influence, as acting in hostility towards us. We wish to hear from our friend. Unless we do hear

from our friend immediately upon his receiving this communication we can only conclude that he is our enemy and the enemy of Perak, and we shall be obliged to act towards him accordingly.
Ex-Sultan Ismail.

Enclosure 34. in No. 93.

From His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS to the BANDAHARA OOSMAN.

November 22, 1875.

WE have written to our friend the Ex-Sultan Ismail with regard to the same question that we now address to our friend.

Our friend is aware that the late Commissioner of Her Majesty the Queen for administering the affairs of Perak in the name of the Sultan was foully murdered, and that the forces that were sent up to see that justice was executed upon his murderers met with an armed resistance.

In consequence of these outrages we have considered it necessary to introduce a large body of British troops into the country, not only to secure the punishment of those who have been concerned in the recent outrages, but to secure permanent peace and prosperity to the state of Perak.

Now, we wish to know from our friend whether, in the measures we shall find it necessary to take, we are to treat our friend as a true friend and one who is willing to co-operate with us for the pacific settlement of the country or whether we are to treat our friend, and that part of the country over which he has influence, as acting in hostility towards us. We wish to hear from our friend, and unless we do hear from our friend immediately upon his receiving this communication we can only conclude that he is our enemy, and we shall be obliged to act towards him accordingly.

Enclosure 35. in No. 93.

From His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS to SULTAN of PERAK.

November 24, 1875.

I WRITE to my friend to enclose letters for Ex-Sultan Ismail, Rajah Driss, and Bandahara Oosman, and I shall be glad if my friend will be careful to see that they are forwarded to their destination without delay.

We rely upon our friend's promise to us to do this, as he stated he would do at the interview he had with us at Durien Sabatang on the 22nd instant.

We also enclose some printed copies of notices of our proclamation, which we beg that our friend will cause to be distributed throughout the country of Perak.

Enclosure 36. in No. 93.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS.

November 2, 1875.

WE inform our friend that our friend's letter, written on October 23, 1875,* which was brought by our friend's officer, Mr. Swettenham, has reached us in safety on the Ramzan 29, 1292 (October 29, 1875). We thank the Almighty God for our friend's consideration of our affairs, and we also never intended to disobey our friend's advices in the path of rectitude and justice and order, because the country of Perak has been always under the jurisdiction of the British Government Flag and with our friend's assistance. But with regard to our friend's letter, we did not understand at all what were our friend's intention.

Moreover, we have lately sent to our friend a letter, dated Shabau 13, 1292 (September 14, 1875),† mentioning what we have spoken to our friend in Perak. It seems strange to us that we have not received any answer concerning the settlement of those affairs. Further, we inform our friend that whatever our friend intends to do for us, our friend may go to our son, the Maharajah of Johore, because he well knows all our circumstances. This is what we inform our friend.

Enclosure 37. in No. 93.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to MAHARAJAH OF JOHORE, November 2, 1875.

(Received by me on November 25.—W. F. D. J.)

I INFORM my son that Hadji Abdullah with your orders returned again to Perak, and brought news from you, which has safely reached me. I understand what was delivered by Hadji Abdullah, and I thank God Almighty for receiving your counsel. Hadji Abdullah further states that you have sent a letter to me, but the messenger did not meet him. The reason of my complaining to you is because you have been acquainted with all my affairs from former times until now; and to tell you that there is no truth in the affair, I am not double-faced with you. God is first, and His Prophet second. I trust to you, and will not disobey the Governor, hoping for your assistance. Perhaps the Governor does not know the truth concerning all my affairs, on account of other persons coming and complaining to him. I think the Governor will do justice.

Now you know all the circumstances, I yield the matter to the Governor, you assisting me. Whatever is settled and decided upon towards me I cannot refuse. I depend on the Governor, with your assistance, to save me from disgrace.

On this account I send Hadji Abdullah with Nakhoda Mohamed to present themselves before you and obtain what is right. I will accept it with respect.

* Offering Ismail a seat on the Malay Council.—W.F.D.J.

† This was in effect answered through the Maharajah to whom I gave a memo. to be used by him in communicating to Ismail my friendly intentions towards him, and my desire to avail myself of his services in carrying on the government of Perak.—W.F.D.J.

Enclosure 38. in No. 93.

From His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS to EX-SULTAN ISMAIL, Nov. 25, 1875.

We have only just received from Singapore our friend's letter to us dated November 2. We are pleased to find from that letter that our friend is disposed to co-operate with us for the settlement of the affairs of Perak.

We wrote a letter to our friend dated on November 22, in which we expressed surprise that we had not heard from our friend after the murder of our Commissioner, Mr. Birch, and asking our friend whether we are to consider him our true friend or not.

After reading the letter just received from our friend, we hope that our friend will be as good as his word, and do all in his power to aid us in finding out and punishing those who have been guilty of the late outrages, and that our friend will also act according to our wishes in the steps we may think necessary to take for settling all differences and securing good government in Perak.

Our messengers are instructed to wait for a reply from our friend, which we hope to receive with the least possible delay.

Our best compliments to our friend.

Enclosure 39. in No. 93.

LETTER from EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Bukit-Gantang.

November 24th, 1875.

WE have heard about the troubles at Pasir Sala, two or three Campongs have been destroyed and burnt, and the men have been driven away. We have heard rumours that the Sepoys are coming up to destroy us at Blanja and food cannot now be sent up the river. In consequence of this my heart and the hearts of the ryots and people up country are sad for we know nothing about the disturbances, and we are sure that if the Sepoys come up to us our country will be destroyed. We have received letters from the Governor and the Maharajah of Johore about the affairs of Perak, and we sent letters to the Governor and Maharajah of Johore, and our people who took those letters have not returned. We have heard it said that the Sepoys are now coming to destroy us, and we wait to hear from the Mantri and our friend whether this is true, and we were expecting a letter from the Mantri and our friend which has not come. Does not the Mantri know and does not our friend know who have done this wrong and for which we shall be held responsible, and is it not true what we have heard? Have the Mantri and our friend joined together with the Sepoys to ruin us? Surely this is not right.

"The Mantri is the first who wished to make me Sultan, and our friend strengthened and supported the Mantri in this business, and we have always trusted in our friend and the Mantri, and still we hope in our friend that he will not allow the Sepoys to come and oppress us, and we also hope that our friend will let food come by way of Laroot and so make for himself a great name and fame.

Enclosure 40. in No. 93.

From His Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS to EX-SULTAN ISMAIL, November 29, 1875.

CAPTAIN Speedy has sent on to us our friend's letter to him of the 24th inst., which we have received and read. Captain Speedy is our officer, and can only act in accordance with our instructions, and we now therefore reply to our friend's letter.

Our friend says that the people of the country are suffering because food does not now go up the river. We are sorry for the people, but the responsibility of all the sufferings of the country must rest with those who have caused and excited the disturbances. If no opposition is shown to our troops, and there is a pacific settlement of the affairs of the country, food will be allowed to come in as usual.

We have written to our friend, sending him copies of the proclamation, explaining the reasons why troops have been sent into Perak, and also a notification offering a reward for the apprehension of those concerned in the foul murder of our Commissioner, Mr. Birch.

We intend to march through and occupy the country for the present. We expect our friend to give us every assistance in this matter.

We have informed our friend that our troops will not disturb any of the peaceful inhabitants of the country.

We therefore advise our friend, in case he may not be able to communicate with our Commissioners at Bandar Bahru, immediately he hears of the advance of our troops, to send messengers to meet them, carrying a white flag with offers of assistance.

Our Commissioner Major Dunlop will be with our troops, and we advise our friend to communicate with us as soon as possible.

If our friend or any of the Chiefs of the country have made any preparations for resistance to our troops before being made aware of the reasons for their coming into the country, we advise our friend to disarm and destroy any stockades that may have been erected. Our troops will be stationed on different parts of the river, and we expect our friend to assist in providing accommodation for them, and in furnishing our officers with all the information and assistance they may require. As soon as the country is safe we hope to see our friend and make a final settlement of all the troubles in the country.

We shall have to punish all those engaged in the murder of our officer Mr. Birch, and we expect our friend will assist us in finding out, not only those who actually killed our Commissioner and resisted our troops who went to punish the offenders, but those who counselled and advised these wicked acts, so that our friend may assist us, as far as our friend can, to remove the disgrace that hangs over Perak in murdering our officer. After we have seen and talked over this matter with our friend, we shall tell our friend what we wish to do in order to secure lasting peace to Perak. We do not desire to injure our friend, and it is quite possible that if our friend had listened to the advice that we gave him, that these troubles would not have happened in the country.

If our friend will listen to us and be guided by us, we feel quite sure that even now we can make such arrangements as will lead to the happiness and prosperity of the Chiefs and people of Perak.

Signed by the Governor,
November 29, 1875.

Enclosure 41. in No. 93.

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," Penang,
November 28, 1875.

SIR,

REFERRING to my letter of the 22nd instant, I have the honour to inform you that I have written letters to various Chiefs in the upper country, and have caused to be circulated proclamations and notifications as widely as possible. The Chiefs and people of the country now have had an opportunity of knowing the objects for which a force has been introduced, and have been told to separate themselves from those acting in opposition to us wherever hostile operations are undertaken by us.

I beg to suggest for your consideration whether it would not be still advisable to suspend all active operations until there can be a combined movement of all the troops that are to be engaged.

If, however, there is reason to believe that you can arrest the Maharajah Lela, or any of those concerned in the resistance previously offered to our troops, or if there is reason to believe that any Campong up the river is being stockaded or otherwise fortified, or that bodies of men are collecting to resist our further progress up the river, I see no political reason why they should be allowed to collect and strengthen themselves, or why an expedition should not be sent to such places as, after consultation with the Commissioner and Senior Naval Officer, you may consider desirable, and with such instructions as in your judgment may appear to be required.

Such operations should however for the present be restricted to the district known to be disaffected, as I have not received communications in reply to letters addressed to the Chiefs in the upper country.

I have, &c.

Major General the Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces, Perak.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 42. in No. 93.

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," Penang,
November 28, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to enclose a copy of a letter dated 22nd instant, and addressed to the Major-General Commanding the Forces in Perak. A similar letter should have been sent to the Senior Naval Officer at the same time, but this was inadvertently omitted to be done.

In reference to that letter, I have the honour to inform you that I have written to several Chiefs in the upper country, and have caused proclamations and notifications to be circulated as widely as possible. The Chiefs and people of the country have now had an opportunity of knowing the objects for which a military force is being employed, and have been told to separate themselves from those acting in opposition to us wherever hostile operations are undertaken by us.

I have suggested to the consideration of the Major-General Commanding the Forces whether it would not still be desirable to suspend all active operations until there can be a combined movement of all the troops that are to be engaged.

If, however, there is reason to believe that the Maharajah Lela, or any of those concerned in the resistance previously offered to our troops, can be arrested, or if there is reason to believe that any Campong up the river is being stockaded or otherwise fortified, or that bodies of men are collecting to resist our further progress up the river, I see no political reason why they should be allowed to collect and strengthen themselves, nor why an expedition should not be sent to such places as may be considered desirable.

Before despatching such an expedition I have requested the Major-General Commanding the Forces to consult with you and the Acting Commissioners, and to issue such instructions as may appear to be desirable.

Any such operations should, however, for the present be restricted to the district known to be disaffected, as I have not yet received communications in reply to letters addressed to the Chiefs in the upper country.

I have, &c.

To the Senior Naval Officer,
Straits of Malacca.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 43. in No. 93.

From CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Assistant Resident, Larut, to his Excellency SIR WILLIAM JERVOIS.

SIR,

Larut, November 23, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report for your information that storerooms are now ready at Matang and Bukit Gantang.

Accommodation for 200 men has been prepared at Simpang, but I would advise that the troops be marched to Bukit Gantang the day of landing, with their camp equipage.

The site is about a quarter of a mile this side of the Mantri's house.

The next march should be to Kampong Boyah, where I have had a stockade erected, inside of which 150 men could camp.

The third day the troops would arrive at Qualla Kangsa, where they encamp inside the stockade.

Each march is about nine miles, making the distance 27 in all.

It would be advisable to forward the troops in detachments of 100 or 200, and if they left Penang in the evening they would arrive by daylight at the anchorage, and reach their camping ground at Bukit Gantang before the heat was oppressive.

Gunong Pondok might have appeared the best site of the second encampment, but as it was not only much nearer Bukit Gantang than Qualla Kangsa, but also on account of its having no level and dry ground suitable for a camp, I therefore have decided that Campong Boyah which is midway

between Bukit Gantang and Qualla Kangsa, and possesses all that is required for a camp, will be the most suitable for the second halting ground.

Mr. Campbell is occupied improving the Perak road from Bukit Gantang to Bukit Brapit.

The Mantri has been making the road from Bukit Brapit to Campong Boyah, and Kulop Mahomed, the son of Che Mida, of Qualla Kangsa, has been engaged on the road from Campong Boyah to Qualla Kangsa.

I have placed Captain Satterthwaite in charge of the road from Gunong Pondok to Qualla Kangsa.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. C. S. SPEEDY,
Assistant Queen's Commissioner.

Enclosure 44. in No. 93.

MY DEAR COL. ANSON,

Laroot, November 23, 1875.

I HAVE been with Captain Speedy up the track as far as Campong Buaga, about 10 miles from Qualla Kangsa. We are ready for the troops at any time, and can pass them on to Qualla Kangsa without difficulty.

It is proposed to do the distance in three days.

1st day; disembark and march to Bukit Gantang, between 9 and 10 miles good road for marching, also good for bullock carts.

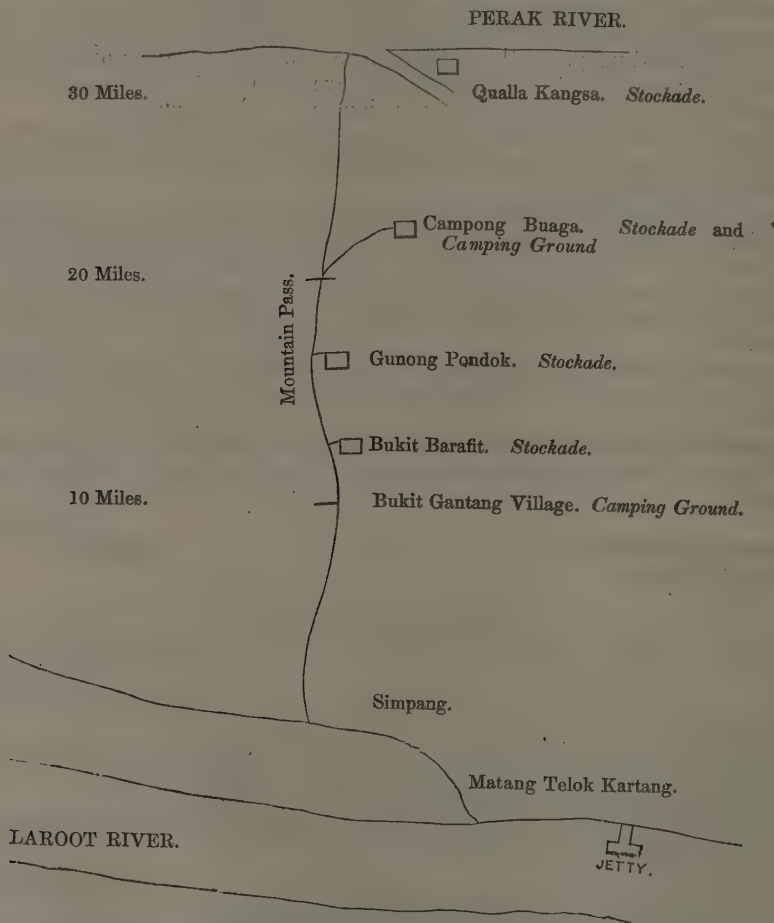
2nd day; from Bukit Gantang to Campong Buaga, about 10 miles, all good for infantry, but only three miles passable for bullock carts.

3rd day; Campong Buaga to Qualla Kangsa, about 10 miles available for infantry but not for bullock carts.

There is very good camping ground both at Bukit Gantang and Campong Buaga, with good water. The troops will require tents, and there are no houses available.

Should there be any delay in disembarking, or should the troops arrive late in the day, we have accommodation for about 200 at Simpang, three miles from Telok Kartang (the landing place); this would make it four days march to Qualla Kangsa from time of arrival.

I think the best arrangement would be to send the troops here in detachments of two companies, or between 100 and 200 men at a time, we could then pass them on to Qualla Kangsa, where a general depôt or head-quarters could be formed and preparations made for further operations. Captain Speedy's men occupy stockades at Qualla Kangsa and Campong Buaga, also at Bukit Barafit and Gunong Pondo. I am at present with Captain Speedy at Laroot, but go east in a day or two.



I am compiling a general plan of River Perak and Laroot Road.

Yours truly,
(Signed) J. H. SATTERTHWAITE.

Enclosure 45. in No. 93.

From CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Assistant Queen's Commissioner, Laroot, to The Hon. COLONEL ANSON,
Lieut.-Governor, Penang.

Laroot, November 23, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report for your information that the storerooms are ready at Matang, Simpang, and Buckit Gantang.

I beg to enclose a rough map of the road as far as the Brapit Pass.

I have given Captain Satterthwaite my reconnaissance of the road from thence to Qualla Kangsa, which he is arranging so as to complete Captain Innes' map of the Perak River. The road for troops is now ready as far as Qualla Kangsa, but for carts to Kamp Kling near the Brapit Pass.

The distance from Teloh Kartang to Qualla Kangsa is about 27 miles. I would advise that three marches be made.

First to Bukit Gantang, where there is a good camping ground, second to Kampong Bayah, where the site is, if possible, still better, and the third into Qualla Kangsa. Each march is about nine miles.

At Kampong Bayah I have had a stockade erected; inside of which about 200 men could encamp, and there is room for 400 more outside.

The stores brought by the "Staat von Hochussen" have been housed, a portion of them are being forwarded to Bukit Gantang. I am sending a police guard to take charge.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. C. S. SPEEDY,
Assistant Queen's Commissioner.

Enclosure 46. in No. 93.

On board Steam Launch "Quedah,"

November 26, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that I left Penang yesterday at 8.30 p.m. in the steam launch "Quedah," with the special messengers for the conveyance of letters from his Excellency the Governor to Ex-Sultan Ismail and other Chiefs, and arrived at Telok Kertang at 8.30 a.m. this morning, where I anchored the "Quedah," and proceeded by boat to Matang, which I reached at 9.30 a.m.

Here I found Captain Speedy, Assistant Queen's Commissioner, and Captain Satterthwaite, R.E.

From the former I learnt that the Mantri of Laroot was at Bukit Gantang, and was rendering us every assistance in his power in the collection of men for improving the communication from Bukit Gantang to Qualla Kangsa, and had promised elephants, some twenty-five (25) in number, to assist in transport. The people about the country on the line of march to Qualla Kangsa were all well affected, and Captain Speedy continued to receive favourable reports from the detachment of Sikhs guarding the pass at Gunong Pondok. Coolies have been engaged to the number of about three hundred (300) for the conveyance of baggage from Bukit Gantang to Qualla Kangsa. There is a good cart road to Bukit Gantang. If more Coolies are required there will be no difficulty in procuring them.

Captain Satterthwaite handed me a survey of the road from Teloh Kertang to Bukit Brapit which I enclose, and he informed me that there would be nothing to prevent the ready march of the troops from Matang to Quallah Kangsah two days hence. The line of road crosses two streams, one near Bukit Gantang, and the other across the River Papan leading into the Kangsah River. A trestle bridge has been made over the former, and arrangements are in progress to complete a temporary bridge over the latter in from two to three days.

The march across to Qualla Kangsa, a distance of 27 miles, might be effected in two days, but it would be better to make it in three days. The first march from Matang to Bukit Gantang, nine miles, where there is good camping ground for 200 men, and plenty of good water; the second, to Kampong Boyah, nine miles, where there is also good camping ground and a fine stream running near it; the third, on to Qualla Kangsa, nine miles, where the camping ground is also good, and cover has already been prepared for 120 men, and further sheds are, I am informed, in progress to cover a total number of (say) 300 men.

I should propose to send a party of 100 men in advance with the tents, to be followed two days afterwards by another party of 200 men, who would encamp at Bukit Gantang, and then push on to Qualla Kangsa as further detachments arrive; but this is a question for the consideration of the Major-General Commanding the Troops, with whom I shall place myself in communication as soon as possible.

I walked over the road which has just been prepared between Teloh Kertang and Matang, about a mile long. It is in very fair order, and as vessels drawing from 5 feet to 7 feet of water can be brought to Teloh Kertang at all times of the tide, there will be now no delay in getting on to Matang at whatever time a vessel may reach Teloh Kertang from Penang with troops or stores. There is a shed at Teloh Kertang where a large quantity of stores could now be placed.

The Control Officer at Matang informed me that already provisions for 1,500 men for 20 days had arrived there, half of which have been sent on to Bukit Gantang, but I will communicate with the Senior Control Officer in regard to provisions on reaching Penang.

The special messengers with the letters from his Excellency the Governor to Ex-Sultan Ismail and other Chiefs I personally saw despatched from Matang at 10 a.m., and they expect to return with replies on Tuesday next, when it would be desirable to send a steam launch to meet them at Matang.

A large number of copies of the recent proclamation and notice I handed to Captain Speedy for distribution throughout Laroot and the surrounding districts.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. F. A. McNAIR, Major R.A.,
Senior Queen's Commissioner for Perak.

Enclosure 47. in No. 93.—(See accompanying Sketch.)

Enclosure 48. in No. 93.

No. 1131.

Government of India, Military Department,
Fort William, November 19, 1875.

SIR,

I AM desired by the Honourable the President in Council to inform you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements, of the steps taken by the Government of India consequent on the telegram received from you early this month.

2. Instructions having been received in Calcutta on the 9th instant, you were informed the following day by telegraph that 1,000 troops and detachment of artillery with mountain guns would be sent to you.

3. Subsequently orders were received from the Secretary of State for India to hold the troops in readiness, but not to despatch them until further orders. The order for their despatch arrived on the 15th.

4. The composition of the force, which was made under the recommendation of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India, is as following :—

Headquarters and 600 men of 3rd Regiment (Buffs).

Headquarters and 400 men of 1st Goorkhas.

3/5th Royal Artillery with four mountain guns, 7-pounder M.L.R. steel 150 lbs., two 5½-inch mortars with 500 rounds per piece, and 200 rockets.

A field telegraph of 100 miles of wire, one superintendent and 10 signallers accompany the force.

A company of the Madras Sappers and Miners has been directed to proceed direct from Rangoon by mail steamer, and should arrive at Penang by the 28th instant.

In accordance with the request of his Excellency the Governor, one million rounds of Snider ammunition is despatched with the troops in addition to what they carry in pouch.

The whole force proceeds under command of Brigadier-General J. Ross, commanding the Presidency District, who is accompanied by the staff as per margin.

Assistant Quartermaster-General:—Major Mark Heathcote,
Assistant Quartermaster General of the Army.

Major of Brigade:—Major H. L. Hawkins, Officiating
Brigade Major, Fort William.

Aide-de-Camp:—Lieutenant J. J. Preston, 4th Battalion,
Rifle Brigade.

Deputy-Assistant Commissary General:—Captain A. R.
Badcock, Bengal Constabulary Department.

Field Engineers:—Major Twigge, R.E., Captain Crawford,
R.E., Lieutenant North, R.E.

5. The despatch of the force with, so far as can be now arranged, be made as follows :—The "Arabia" steamer, which bears this letter, conveys two completed companies, or 200 men with regimental headquarters of "The Buffs." She starts on Saturday the 20th. On Sunday 21st, the "Abyssinia" will start, carrying two more companies of the Buffs.

On Thursday or Friday the 25th or 26th, the "Malda," having in tow the Government ship, the "Czarewitch," will take on board the latter, the remaining two companies of the Buffs and the Battery Royal Artillery, with their guns. The steamer having on board 200 men of the 1st Goorkha Regiment. The "Ethiopia," starting on Saturday 27th or Sunday the 28th instant, will take the remaining 200 of the Goorkhas, and such other establishments, &c. as may be required.

6. Each ship, I am to inform you, will have a complete equipment for the number of troops on board, so as to make them independent of the movements of the other vessels.

7. Not being able to communicate by telegraph with your Government, the Government of India inquired whether the Secretary of State had any information as to whether it was necessary that coolies should be despatched from here. Lord Salisbury, having consulted the Secretary of State for War, and the Colonies, gave an opinion that their despatch was not needed; accordingly none are sent with the force.

8. But the President in Council, considering it desirable that arrangements should be made for the conveyance of the sick, has ordered that doolies, at the rate of two per company and battery for European troops, and one per company for the Goorkhas, with the regular complement of six bearers per dooly, shall be provided.

9. Sea provisions for six weeks have been placed on board the several transports, and, to allow time for local arrangements on arrival, 10 days shore provisions.

10. The regular regimental camp equipage accompanies the troops, and light tents, "lascars pawls," for 400 European troops to be at hand for the use of detachments, &c.

11. It has not been thought necessary to attach a Deputy Surgeon-General to so small a force, the less so as the Government of India think it likely that the senior medical officer of the China command will probably have repaired to the Straits.

12. It has been arranged to combine the British and Indian medical establishments under one senior medical officer, and to form one general hospital for the treatment of Europeans and Natives, but this arrangement will, of course, be liable to modification hereafter, if this is found desirable.

The hospital establishment has been fixed on such a scale as to admit of its division into three parts when the force is moved by detachments.

13. The arrangements made for the provision of funds for the force have been made without much information being obtainable on the spot as to the resources of the Straits Settlement treasuries.

A field treasure chest has been established in charge of the Commissariat Officer of the force, who has been authorised, if necessary, to negotiate bills drawn by him on the treasuries of Calcutta, Rangoon, Moulmein, and Bombay.

I am to request that the Government of the Straits Settlements may be moved to supply such funds as may be necessary, on the Commissariat Officer's receipts, countersigned by the officer in command of the force.

It will only be in the case of the Colonial Treasury finding it inconvenient to disburse any requisite sums that the Commissariat will act on the authority above-mentioned.

14. Information as to the terms on which the vessels for the expedition have been taken up will be sent by the next opportunity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. A. BURNES, Colonel,
Secretary to the Government of India.

To the Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements, Singapore.
November 20th.

P.S.—With reference to para. 5, it is now ascertained that the "Abyssinia" may possibly not be prepared to start until Wednesday the 24th, taking in tow the "Czarewitch," the two vessels carrying the remainder of the Buffs with the artillery complete. The "Etheopia," it is hoped, may start on Sunday the 28th, with the Goorkhas, the telegraph, and Commissariat establishments.

It is believed that by the above arrangements the "Malda" will not be required.

(Signed) H. A. B.

Enclosure 49. in No. 93.

SIR,

H.M.S. "Modeste, Penang," November 27, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge a letter that I received on the afternoon of the 15th inst. by a Spanish steamer, at sea, in lat. 8° 35' North, long. 116° 14' East, from the Hon. Charles J. Irving, acting Colonial Secretary, requesting that I would proceed to Singapore without delay on account of certain disturbances on the Western Malay Peninsula, and to inform you that in order to carry out your Excellency's wishes, I have curtailed my visit at Labuan, and used the greatest expedition on the passage.

I have also to inform you of my arrival at this port, and am ready to carry out any of your Excellency's wishes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. BULLAR, Capt.

His Excellency Sir William F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Straits Settlements.

Enclosure 50. in No. 93.

SIR,

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," November 27, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to enclose for your information copy of a letter which I addressed on the 18th instant to the Major-General commanding the forces, giving full information regarding the recent events in Perak, the position of the forces, and the views which I entertained respecting the operation to be undertaken.

I would also refer you to the correspondence which has passed between myself and the officers holding the position of Senior Naval Officer previously to your arrival, namely, Commander Stirling, R.N., H.M.S. "Thistle," and Commander Singleton, R.N., H.M.S. "Ringdove," relative to the co-operation of Her Majesty's naval forces in these operations, and in the blockade of the coast, &c.

I would feel obliged if you will lend every assistance that it may be in your power to afford in the operations to be undertaken for the punishment of the murderers of Mr. Birch and for the settlement of the affairs of Perak.

I would suggest your putting yourself in communication with the Major-General commanding the land forces, and with Major McNair, R.A., and Major Dunlop, R.A., Acting Commissioners in Perak, as to any future movement that may be made up the river from Bandar Bahru where there is at present a force of about 600 troops, as also in any combined operations that may hereafter be undertaken down the River Perak from Qualla Kangsah, where there will be in the course of a few days a military force of about the same strength. The blockade of the coast of Perak should also be continued.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. D. JERVOIS.

To the Senior Naval Officers, Straits of Malacca.

Enclosure 51. in No. 93.

SIR,

Penang Hotel, November 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to submit for your Excellency's consideration and approval the expediency of directing the detachments of the 3rd Regiment Buffs already arrived from India to proceed at once (to-morrow evening) to the Laroot River, en route to Qualla Kangsa, on the Perak River, there to be stationed until further orders.

It appears to me that this movement will facilitate the advance of the following troops, and might probably produce an advantageous effect in the country in other respects.

I have communicated with the Senior Naval Officer who is prepared to provide means for disembarkation at the mouth of the Laroot River on Tuesday morning the 30th instant.

I propose proceeding myself with the above detachments, and should Brigadier-General Ross arrive with the remainder of the expected force during my absence, leaving orders that the remainder of the European regiments shall, with your Excellency's approval, follow the first detachment without delay.

The disposal of the Ghookna force may remain for further consideration and depend on circumstances that may determine your Excellency's views, but might probably proceed with advantage on the line proposed by your Excellency from Bruas River to Blanja.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE,
Major-General, Commanding
China and Straits.

His Excellency Sir Wm. Drummond Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G.,
&c., &c., &c.

Enclosure 52. in No. 93.

SIR,

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," Penang, November 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this day's date, submitting for my consideration the expediency of sending at once to Larut the detachment of the 3rd Buffs, which yesterday arrived from India, and I beg to say that I entirely concur in your proposal.

As regards the intention which you have expressed in your letter of proceeding yourself to Larut with the detachment, I believe that since the receipt of my letter of this day's date you have decided to repair to Bandar Bahru in H.M.S. "Modeste."

As regards the employment of the Goorkhas, I would suggest for your consideration the expediency of a portion of this force operating from the Bruas on the Dinding River to some point eastward of the Perak River.

I have, &c.

To Major-Gen. Hon. Francis Colborne, C.B., &c., &c., &c.
Commanding Forces in Perak.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

Enclosure 53. in No. 93. 2 Sub-Enclosures.

SIR,

Colonial Steamer "Pluto," November 30, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to transmit a copy of a letter addressed to me by Lieut.-Colonel Cox, commanding Bengal Column, reporting his departure yesterday from Penang for Laroot, in the transport "Arabia," and forwarding a return of the force under his command, a copy of which I also enclose.

I have advised Colonel Cox to remain in camp at Bukit Gantang until further detachments are sent across.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. F. A. McNAIR,

The Hon. The Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

Acting Senior Commissioner for Perak.

Sub-Enclosure 1. in Enclosure 53.

On board S.S. "Arabia," Penang,
November 29, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of Sir William Jervois, that I leave this evening for Laroot on board the S.S. "Arabia," with the force as per accompanying return.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. A. Cox, Lieut.-Colonel,
Commanding Bengal Column.

To Major McNair, Commissioner.

Sub-Enclosure 2. in Enclosure 53.

RETURN of Troops proceeding to Laroot under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cox, 1/3rd Buffs.

Corps.	Europeans.							Total.	Natives.						Total.	Grand Total.	Remarks.
	Field Officers.	Captain.	Subalterns.	Staff Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.		Lieutenant.	Native Officers.	Sergeant.	N.C. Officer.	Bugler.	Private.			
The Buffs	1	1	5	—	15	4	184	210	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	210	1 Brigade Major and 1 Surgeon.
Madras Sappers and Miners.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	10	1	97	112	112	
Grand total -	1	1	5	—	15	4	184	210	1	2	1	10	1	97	112	322	

(Signed)

T. A. Cox, Lieut.-Colonel,
Commanding Bengal Column.

Examined,
(Signed) H. HAWKINS, Major,
Brigade Major.

Enclosure 54. in No. 93.

From KRANI MOHAMED SAID, of Salama Station, to MR. HEWICK, Superintendent of Police,
Qualla Prye.

I INFORM you that on 21st November Inche Abdool Karim sent me a letter, and said that if the Government decided to attack Perak, that he will assist to attack from the upper river of Perak, if it is allowed, and the Government may attack from the mouth of Perak, but he asks for 100 muskets with bullets and powder. All the loot to be regulated according to Malay custom, i.e., all the small loot for the subjects, and the great loot (i.e., the valuable) for the King. This is what was mentioned in his letter.

Dated 22 Nov. 1875.

(Signed) MOHAMED SAID.

Enclosure 55. in No. 93.

KRANT MOHAMED SAID to Mr. W. E. MAXWELL, November 22, 1875.

After compliments.

I BEG to inform you that on Nov. 21 Inche Abdul Kurim sent me a letter, in which he stated that he wished me to write to you and inform you that if the Government attacks Perak he is willing to support the Government, and if such be your wish he will attack from the upper part of the river (Ulu Sungley Perak), while the British attack from the mouth of the river. He asks for 100 stand of arms and powder and ammunition, and regarding plunder Inche Abdul Karim asks that the custom prevalent in Malay countries may be adhered to. Now that custom is as follows:—the small articles to go to the ryots, and the large things to the Rajah. This is the purport of Inche Abdul Karim's letter to me.

Translated, W. E. Maxwell, November 26, 1875. (Signed) MOHAMED SAID.

Enclosure 56. in No. 93.

EXTRACT of Private Letter from Major DUNLOP to his Excellency the GOVERNOR, November 26, 1875.

"On Tuesday I went down the river to Kota Stia, stayed all night there, and completed arrangements for the reception of the 80th and two officers. The rest of the 80th have all been located at Banda Bahru. The health of the troops is wonderfully good. The camp has been thoroughly drained. Yesterday, in company with Major Nicolls, I went over the road from Kota Lumat to this place.

"The path can easily be made a very good one, and the General has consented to commence work to-day. As this is a work of permanent benefit to Perak, I have arranged to pay the soldiers employed working pay. I hope in three or four days to complete this road.

"The boats brought from Singapore are in their present condition quite unfit for poling. Captains Singleton and Stirling are coming up to-day to consult about them. I trust they will be able to alter them. They will require a false bow. I have ordered timber to be cut for this purpose.

"The day before yesterday, Rajah Ahmed, brother of Rajah Dris, came with a letter from the latter to Swettenham. Swettenham has replied, asking Rajah Dris to come down to Banda Bahru.

"The Sultan has returned to Batarabit.

"A deputation of Chinese from the Goh Peng Mines, on the Kinta River, came to me yesterday. They are badly off for rice, and state that the Malays refuse to sell any to them. They brought 160 slabs of tin with them. They state that there are, all told, at these mines, upwards of 1,000 Chinese, men, women, and children. I have allowed them to take up half a coyan of rice.

"The Malays along the banks of the river from Kota Lumat to this have all returned to their houses.

"The road to Kota Stia will be pushed forward with all despatch.

"It is to my mind the most important work we can at present engage in.

"The General is anxious to move up the river as soon as possible. Beyond occupying Passir Sala I can of course do nothing. This I consider very desirable.

"Swettenham will take the Malay letters and proclamations to Sultan Abdullah, and obtain his chop."

Enclosure 57. in No. 93.

Telegrams sent.

Calcutta.

(A.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT, Calcutta.

"Troops have sustained reverse at Perak. Rumours have reached England. Lord Carnarvon telegraphs directions if disturbance is serious telegraph to Viceroy for troops. My conviction is that affair is most serious. Would urge sending 500 men at least and ship of war to Penang. Telegraph to me. Governor is at Perak."

(B.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT, Calcutta.

Officers commanding troops thinks 500 men too few, 1,000 men required. Send detachment of artillery with mountain guns.

(C.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT, Calcutta.

Commandant says, send with troops

Cholera belts.

Waterproof sheets.

Field blankets.

Camp kettles and tents for force coming.

300,000 rounds, Martini-Henry, and

Medical stores.

Telegraph what force is coming, whether Native or European.

(D.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to SECRETARY TO GOVERNMENT, Calcutta.

Governor telegraphed from Perak via Penang to quicken movements of "Modeste" in manner which proved not practicable. Hence I asked ship of war from Bengal. Have since heard from Hong Kong that "Ringdove" is on way down, and "Egeria" will follow, "Modeste" uncertain. I do not therefore press for sending ship, though I think it desirable. Believe movement in Peninsula to be widely extended and long planned, and prompt and vigorous measures required to stop it.

(E.)—From IRVING, Singapore, to FOREIGN SECRETARY, Calcutta.

Governor will arrive to-day. Reply to last telegram will then be sent.

(F.)—From GOVERNOR, Singapore, to PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta.

Have just returned from Perak. Approve Colonial Secretary's actions. Force required, 1,500 effective European troops, say two regiments. One battery artillery with mountain guns moved by hand. Four Engineers' officers, the whole equipped for field. If troops armed with Sniders send 1,000,000 rounds of Snider ammunition. If any armed with Martini-Henry send proportionate supplies of each. Send at least two medical officers besides those of the regiments.

(G.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to MILITARY SECRETARY, Calcutta.

Governor not arrived. Commandant says strong, battalions, Europeans wanted in haste. No mules. Mountain guns moved by hand sufficient. Take up transport by month.

(H.)—From GOVERNOR, Singapore, to PRESIDENT IN COUNCIL, Calcutta.

With Engineer officers send 50 miles of field telegraph, and as much more as can be spared. Send European troops as they are ready.

Telegram sent.

(I.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to MILITARY SECRETARY, Calcutta.

Substitute following for Governor's second telegraph of yesterday to President in Council. With Engineer officers send 50 miles of field telegraph wire with equipment complete, or 100 miles, if so much can be spared. Send the troops as they are got ready.

Enclosure 58. in No. 93.

Telegrams received.

Calcutta.

(A.)—From FOREIGN, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 9th November 1875.

"Admiral here thinks ship of war would arrive sooner from China station; why does Governor want one from East India command which does not extend to Penang; answer immediately; troops will be sent from Calcutta."

(B.)—From FOREIGN, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 10th November 1875.

"Your telegrams received. Please communicate with Secretary, Military Department, in Calcutta, regarding military details."

(C.)—From MILITARY, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 10th November 1875.

"Please address all requisitions to me; is the Martini-Henry ammunition wanted for troops now in Straits; these here have Sniders."

(D.)—From MILITARY, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 10th November 1875.

"A thousand troops will be sent in accordance with requisition, and detachment of Artillery with mountain guns, but please say if there is any objection to a portion of the troops being native, and also whether any mules should be sent with the guns, or whether light mountain guns to be moved by hand would be sufficient; also whether transport should be taken up by the month or for any fixed voyage or period."

(E.)—From FOREIGN, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 12th November 1875.

"Philomel" left on eleventh for Penang; Admiral holds another ship ready if required."

(F.)—From MILITARY, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 13th November 1875.

"Philomel" left for Penang on eleventh; Admiral holds another ship ready if required."

(G.)—From PRESIDENT, Calcutta, to GOVERNOR, Singapore, dated 12th November 1875.

"Troops here are armed with Sniders; does Colonial Secretary's request for Martini-Henri ammunition hold good."

(H.)—From MILITARY, Calcutta, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 13th November 1875.

"According to instructions from England no despatch of troops is to take place until further orders. Meanwhile please telegraph suggestions as to equipment of force; should tents be taken and doolie bearers; what amount of provisions should be shipped, &c. It is presumed that no land transport is needed; should we send a commissariat officer."

Enclosure 59. in No. 93.

Telegram sent.

Hong Kong.

From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to Major-General COLBORNE, Hong Kong.

Troops at Perak have sustained reverse, 13 officers and men killed and wounded. Governor says pray send 300 men at once. I will telegraph home. Wait command from here. They think Indian troops more convenient.

From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Hong Kong.

Please say where H.M.S. "Modeste" is likely to be at present. Disturbances in Perak. Ship urgently wanted.

From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to Major-General COLBORNE, Hong Kong.

Telegram received. We shall expect three companies by mail steamer.

Enclosure 60. in No. 93.

Telegrams received.

Hong Kong.

(A.)—From GENERAL, Hong Kong, to GOVERNOR, Singapore, dated 9th November 1875.

"Three companies, eightieth, will be sent by P. and O. on Thursday 11th unless I receive orders to contrary."

(B.)—From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Hong Kong, to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, dated 9th November 1875.

"'Modeste' left 31 ultimo for Manila, Labuan, Singapore. 'Commodore' hastens her movements. 'Ringdove' despatched to-day to Singapore. 'Egeria' hourly expected will be despatched on arrival."

(C.)—From GENERAL, Hong Kong, to GOVERNOR, Singapore, dated 11th November 1875.

"General Colborne and 300 men left for Singapore this day in mail steamer 'Kashgar'."

(D.)—From GENERAL, Hong Kong, to GOVERNOR, Singapore, dated 8th November 1875.

"Three companies will be ready, but I am instructed not to despatch without orders from Secretary of War. I beg information of circumstances and probability of troops being required."

Enclosure 61. in No. 93.

Telegram sent.

Ceylon.

From GOVERNOR, Singapore, to GENERAL COMMANDING, Colombo.

Military operations undertaken. Two control officers urgently wanted. Pray send to Penang forthwith.

Enclosure 62. in No. 93.

Telegram received.

Ceylon.

From GENERAL, Colombo, to GOVERNOR, Singapore, dated 12th November 1875.

"Will send two Control Officers, Penang, by French steamer."

Enclosure 63. in No. 93.

At 1 am. on Thursday 4th instant.

I received a note from Mr. Plunket saying that the Lieutenant-Governor desired me to proceed to Perak as interpreter on board the "Pluto," which was to leave at 5 o'clock that morning. I accordingly went over to Penang at 5 o'clock, and on the jetty met Captain Innes and the other officers who were to accompany him. Soon after 7 we got under weigh, having the steam launch "Mata Mata" and a Kling boat in tow. On board were Captain Innes who had been appointed to take temporary charge of the Residency and act as Assistant British Commissioner in Perak, Lieutenant Booth, in command of a detachment of 60 men of Her Majesty's 10th Regiment, Lieutenant Elliott, Mr. Plunket, Corporal Stanley, and 30 police, an apothecary, and myself. The tide and wind were against us and we made slow progress, arriving at Palo Pangkor soon after dark. The Kling boat was detached off Larut and sent with despatches to Captain Speedy. At Pangkor Inspector Warne and the Punghalee came on board, but could give us no intelligence from Perak. The police from Bruas had been withdrawn and stationed at Pangkor. Inspector Warne was laid up with a bad foot, so Captain Innes advised him to go to Penang by the first opportunity, giving him a letter to the Lieutenant-Governor, stating that H.M.S. "Thistle," which we hoped to find at the Dindings, had not arrived, that everything was quiet, and that he had left a copy of his instructions for Captain Sterling.

The "Quedah" was lying at Pangkor, having returned from Laroot, reporting that Captain Speedy had despatched an armed party overland to Qualla Kangsah on Wednesday night, hoping to save Mr. Swettenham who had gone up the river with the proclamations, and for whose safety great fears were entertained. Captain Innes left a letter for Captain Sterling, stating that he intended first to communicate with Lieutenant Abbott who was left in charge of the Residency. Captain Innes hoped that he would see fit to come direct to the Residency if he considered that Mr. Davidson could do without assistance at Klang; leaving Pangkor, we proceeded to the mouth of the Perak River, the "Quedah" going ahead of us as a pilot over the bar, which we crossed about 10 p.m. About 4.30 a.m. on Friday we anchored off Kota Stia, where there is a police station, custom-house, and other buildings. Nakhoda Trang came on board and gave me a considerable amount of information about the country generally and the different Chiefs. He is no friend of Sultan Abdullah's, and of course his information can only be partly relied upon, but I was favourably impressed with him, and certain things which he told me have since been confirmed. Discussing the question of how far the various Chiefs were concerned in the attack on Mr. Birch, he stated that a meeting was held at the Sultan's place during the bulan puasa (fasting month), October, at which it was agreed to make an attack on the Residency on the second day of the Raya (festival days after the fast). In this, Sultan Abdullah, the Laksamana, Maharajah Lela, the Bandahara, To Bandar, Unka Dein (a Bugis relation of Abdullah's) and Syed Mashahor were concerned; the Laksamana and To Nara inciting Abdullah, and the Mantri of Laroot urging the Bandahara to action. Rajah Undut (related to Mashahor) told Mr. Birch that Abdullah and Mashahor intended to attack him, but he would not believe it or take any precaution. The district on the left bank above Kota Stia the Nakhoda pointed out as belonging to the followers of the Laksamana, Kandah Mat Hashim (elder brother of Abdullah and related to the Laksamana) and Raja Ugah. The jungle is cleared for a mile or two along the bank, and there seemed to be a good many houses, most of them deserted. The place is Beninbang Panjang, and Nakhoda Trang estimated the population (men) at 700. Two months ago an official report was made to Mr. Birch that the Laksamana had sent a supply of rifles to Rajah Ugah, and that he was urged by the Laksamana to join in the attack on Bandar Bahru. The Bandahara had told Nakhoda Trang when his Excellency Sir William Jervois was expected, that he did not mean to take Mr. Birch's orders, but look to the Mantri for instructions. The Bandahara, he said, had incited Ismail to resist the new order of things. We found all quiet at Kota Stia. There were 20 police at the station, and the sergeant said he was prepared to hold the place in case of an attack. There seemed to be a good number of Chinese there. The ryots in the district, fearing an attack by the Maharajah Lela, have many of them fled from the Campongs bordering the river, or else sent away their families.

Mr. Birch commenced a direct road from Kota Stia to Bendas Bahru, the distance being about eight miles across, while by river it must be nearly 50. I was informed that four miles had been cleared, and that the road was very fair. The Maharajah Lela had threatened to kill the men employed in cutting the road. Some miles above Kota Stia, on the same side, is Sunghy Dedap, by which communication can be kept up with Passir Sala, as the river runs nearly the whole way, and there is a jungle path from that point, it is important that boats should be prevented from going up this river to the enemy. Just above it is a smaller river (Sunghy Rabana), but I cannot say if this joins the Dedap higher up.

We went on to Batu Rabit, the Sultan's residence, without getting any satisfactory intelligence from the natives. Two or three boats were overhauled, one full of Chinamen leaving Batu Rabit for Kota Stia, with all their moveables, afraid of being plundered by Malays; another, containing Malays, which, on seeing us, tried to escape, but was brought in tow by the "Mata Mata," one or two of the men having got away into the jungle. A rifle and some krisses found on board were taken from them, but as we could get nothing out of them, and could not tow their boat, they were released.

At Batu Rabit, the Sultan's Mantri, Inche Arnim, came on board, bringing a letter from the Sultan, stating that he had gone up to Durien Sabatang, to consult with his people and the Laksamana, with a view to assisting Lieut. Abbott at the Residency, as he had been asked to do. Inche Arnim could not, or rather chose not, to give us any information, feigning ignorance of affairs in the Ulu. He said that Abdullah left two days before our arrival, at 4 p.m., after receiving a letter from Lieut. Abbott, taking his wives for safety to Durien Sabatang. Nakhoda Trang had told me that the Laksamana's son, Orang Marassat, had got together about 500 men (chiefly Orang Mendiling, who had been driven out of Klagn and Salangor by Tunku Kaidin), and set up a stockade at Banda Lama, above Kota Lumat,

where the launches stop. The Laksamana had afforded support to him and to Syed Mashahor. He said the police had been fired at at this place, but I believe this was a mistake. Punghalu Mahomed Akil told me that he had, by Mr. Birch's orders, stuck up a notice at Bandar Lama warning Marassat not to collect taxes as he had been doing. I heard several complaints of the conduct of this man. Inche Arnim informed me that he was now at Batu Rabit, and had been there for two months. He volunteered to send for him, saying he was at present in hiding, but looking after the Sultan's place. I sent a man ashore with a note to Mr. Plunket, to bring him on board, but he was not forthcoming, and Che Arnim then told me that he had left the previous night, and gone some distance up Qualla Telok, a creek opposite. This man's movements should be watched. We could not wait to send for him. Che Arnim said that the people thereabouts had sent their families up the creeks, being afraid of men-of-war coming. He asserted that he had no further intelligence of Mr. Birch's death, beyond that brought down by the "Pluto," and stated that no boats had come down since, but that he believed that Rajah of Salangor (?) had brought some news to the Laksamana three days ago. Capt. Innes did not land at Batu Rabit, but Mr. Plunket, who went ashore with Lieut. Elliott, reported all quiet. About 1 a Malay boat was hailed, and came alongside. A man on board her, named Dein Mumarta, stated that he was employed at Bandar Bahru by Mr. Birch as a woodcutter, that Abdullah, the Laksamana, and Tol Bandar, sent Dein Perapah (Unku Dein), Abdullah's brother-in-law, up to the Maharajah Lela, telling him to take Mr. Birch's large boat (the "Naga") up into the interior. One of Unku Dein's own people had told him this two days ago. Unku Dein then left in his own boat, giving out that he was going to search for the body of Mr. Birch. His son returned that day to Bandar Bahru, and told Mr. Bacon that they could not find it.

The "Mata Mata," with Lieut. Elliott, Mr. Plunket, and a party of the 10th Regiment, were sent up the river to reconnoitre at Durien Sabatang. Shortly after this the "Alert" steam launch came down the river; Capt. Welner had ordered her to take letters to Mr. Davidson at Klang, but instead of this she had gone up to Banda Bahru with Abdullah. She brought a letter from Lieut. Abbott to Capt. Welner, stating that Mr. Birch's body had not been brought in yet, and begging that troops might be sent as soon as possible, as they were constantly expecting an attack, and had to be on guard day and night. A postscript stated that Mr. Swettenham had just arrived all safe. We had intended to push on that day, but it was dead low water. Mr. Birch's coxswain was on board the "Alert," and stated that he and the other boatmen were eating rice while Mr. Birch was bathing in the floating bathing house. Both the Maharaja Lela and Datu Saga were on the banks, and had shaken hands with Mr. Birch. Suddenly an attack was made upon him in the bath, upon which he and the other boatmen escaped down the river. He did not see Mr. Birch speared. The "Alert" was detained for service next day, and the "Mata Mata" returned, reporting all quiet at Durien Sabatang. It was too late to go on that evening, so preparations were made for an early start next day.

Saturday, 6th Nov.—Left the "Pluto" at 5.30 in the "Mata Mata" with Capt. Innes. Mr. Plunket and some Kling coolies, the "Quedah" and two of the "Pluto's" boats, with the men of the 10th Regiment on board, and the "Alert" with the police. It rained hard the whole day. Between Batu Rabit and Durien Sabatang there are scarcely any clearings or houses on the banks. The river winds about in the most extraordinary manner. At 7 we reached Durien Sabatang and landed a corporal and seven police to replace the men withdrawn by Capt. Welner to Kota Stia. On landing we were informed that the Sultan and Laksamana had come down the night before from Bandar Bahru, and Capt. Innes sent me to bring them to the police station, as he wished to see them. I found the Laksamana at his house, a wretched place near the riverside, down a muddy lane. The Sultan was in a boat in the river close at hand. Mr. Plunket and I accompanied them to the station, and they had an interview with Capt. Innes, who informed them that he had been appointed to act temporarily in the place of Mr. Birch, and looked to them to give him every assistance in finding out those concerned in Mr. Birch's murder. The Sultan stated that he had gone up the river with this object, but at Bandar Bahru Mr. Swettenham had told him he had better go back. Capt. Innes said he was glad to hear that the Sultan had gone up to Bandar Bahru when Lieut. Abbott asked him to, but he was sorry that he had not taken immediate steps on hearing of Mr. Birch's murder to find out the perpetrators of the deed. Both he and the Laksamana, he added, had always professed to be great friends of Mr. Birch, and had given assurances of their support to his Excellency the Governor, and now was the time to show their right feelings in the matter. They promised to assist Capt. Innes, but pleaded their inability to do anything against the Maharajah Lela, who, with Datu Sagar, was principally concerned in the murder. The Sultan said that these Chiefs were angry with him for handing over the government of the country to us, and that they would not obey his orders. Capt. Innes asked the Sultan if he would come with us, but he replied that he had no boats left, as he had given what he had to take up the troops, but he promised to come if a boat was sent for him from Banda Bahru. He did certainly get us several boats, and Capt. Innes did not press him to come, as we did not particularly want him. We then left Durien Sabatang. The place has a large Malay population and a considerable number of Chinese shops are being built in the principal part, at the end of which is the police station. The Perak River is joined by the Sunghy Bidor just above the village, the Bidor communicating with the Bernam River by way of the Seleim and Balang Padang. This river should be strictly watched, as there is sufficient evidence to show that certain disaffected Chiefs of Salangor are co-operating with the Maharaja Lela. Abdullah's people might be employed with advantage in cleaning jungle about Durien Sabatang, as this place must, to a certain extent, be the base of operations, it being the highest point where our gun vessels can be. A dépôt for cattle and stores might be established here under the guns of the men-of-war. The water is so deep here, though the channel is contracted by a bank of sand, that vessels could be moored and discharge their cargoes without difficulty.

Above Durien Sabatang there is a bank of sand which prevents vessels drawing more than six feet going up higher. From Kota Lumut up to Bandar Bahru the banks of the river are cultivated and there are several campongs. We intended to land at Banda Lama and walk along a jungle road by

the river side, but as we should have had to cross at Banda Bahru, Capt. Innes decided to go up some way in the boats from the point at which we left the launches (at Kota Lumut) and land on the left bank above two miles below the Residency. The foremost boats, however, misunderstanding the order went right up to the Residency. Capt. Innes, Lieuts. Booth and Elliott, and a party of the 10th landed just above Qualla Kinta and walked up to Banda Bahru. I went back in a boat to the "Mata Mata" and brought on Mr. Plunket and a few men who had been left there.

Poling up stream was very hard work, the water being so deep in places that the poles would hardly reach the bottom, and the current being very rapid. The last of the boats reached Bandar Bahru about 3 p.m. The Residency, a small attap house, stands on an island about 200 yards long by 40 broad, and a narrow channel, which is bridged over, separates it from the left bank of the river. The jungle had been cleared by Mr. Birch for two or three hundred yards on the bank, where the barracks, armoury, and magazine are situated. The police station is a little lower down. On landing, we found Lieut. Abbott of H.M.S. "Thistle," who since Mr. Birch's death had taken charge of the Residency, and Mr. Swettenham, who had arrived safely on the morning of the 5th instant. The evening was spent in making preparations for an attack on Passir Salah next morning. About 5.30 a boat came down the river bringing the body of Mr. Birch. Unku Dein's son brought it, saying it had been found hidden away in the jungle at Passir Salah where he was murdered. It is of course much decomposed, and we decided to bury it that night. There were great lamentations on the part of all his people who were evidently much devoted to him. A spot was chosen for his grave on the ground that he had cleared, and there we buried him as the sun was setting. Mr. Swettenham read the burial service, and three volleys were fired by the Sikhs over the grave. The body had been stabbed in many places, probably after death had been caused by one or more spear wounds. The body was not otherwise mutilated.

After dinner we sat up for some time, while plans for the attack on the morrow were discussed.

One idea was for the main body, including most of the European troops, to march along the right bank to Passir Salah, where we were informed by some Bugis people that two stockades had been erected, while another party with Mr. Plunket, the Sepoys and police, were to work their way along the opposite bank to Campong Gaja.

A boat constructed to carry a gun was to go up with Captain Innes and Lieutenant Abbott, and rockets, and co-operate with the troops.

Several natives were called in who professed to know the way along the banks of the river up to Passir Salah, but their accounts were most unsatisfactory and conflicting. There were said to be two stockades at Passir Salah, one on the river bank and one in the Campong behind. The attacking party hoped to be able to take both without much effort. Captain Innes decided to leave me in charge of the Residency.

Sunday 7th November.—We were all up early and the expedition against the stockade at Passir Sala prepared to start. About eight poling boats were moored to the bank, and 50 men of the 10th Regiment embarked, together with about 30 Sikhs and a party of police. Captain Innes had general charge of the expedition, Lieutenant Booth being in command of the detachment of the 10th Regiment, and Mr. Plunket at the head of the Sikhs and police. It was decided to concentrate the force on the right bank, and Captain Innes thought it better not to take the gun (which had been mounted in a boat by Lieut. Abbott) as it was uncertain how the boat would stand, and it might have proved an encumbrance. All the information we possessed as to the position of the enemy was that there was a stockade commanding the river at Passir Sala, and another behind it in the Campong which could be reached by following a jungle path. We were told that there was a deep creek on the way about a mile up the river, so the troops were sent off in boats to land just the other side of the creek (Qualla Parit). The first boats got off about 7 and poled up the river, but owing to these not being sufficient, four of them had to be sent back after landing the men at Qualla Parit, and fetch the remainder of the troops. Poling up the river took so long that by the time the last man, with Lieut. Elliott, left the Residency it was 9.30. I was left in charge of the Residency. A corporal and four men of the 10th were left at the barracks, and about a dozen Sikhs and a few police, under Corporal Stanley, remained with me on the island. After the departure of the troops we took what precautions we could in case of an attack, Mr. Bacon assisting me. About 11 sharp musketry firing was heard in the direction of Passir Salah and continued some time. It appears that, after landing at Qualla Parit, the troops marched along the jungle path towards Passir Sala, Mr. Swettenham with Rajah Mahmoud and about 15 friendly Malays (Bata Bara men) forming a reconnoitring party some distance in advance. When about a mile short of Passir Salah, a sharp fire was opened upon them from a stockade which was concealed by thick plantain trees and tall maize. Rajah Mahmoud and his men showed great pluck, and would have rushed upon the stockade though unprovided with fire-arms, but Mr. Swettenham held them back and waited for the troops. Rockets were then directed at the stockade but without effect, and the troops advanced upon it. The enemy, perfectly concealed by the plantain trees, and protected by a high palisade and wattled mud (parapet), with a trench in front of it, kept up a brisk fire, and in a short time Lieut. Booth was struck by a bullet in the foot, which disabled him for the time. Lieut. Elliott was hit by a ball which passed through his left arm into his side, where it lodged. In his left hand he had a revolver, with which he fired without effect at the man who was aiming at him. Capt. Innes ordered the troops to advance, and while waving his sword was struck by a ball, which, entering his right breast, passed through the heart, and turning round he fell on his face and expired without a word. The Sikhs and police under Mr. Plunket who were on the flank and rear would not obey orders. The police advanced a short distance and then turned and ran away. The Sikhs proved unmanageable from want of discipline and, through their not understanding the orders given them, at one time they opened fire among the troops in spite of Mr. Plunket's order to cease firing. Exposed to fire from the stockade and also to that of the Sikhs the troops held back, and there being now no officer to lead them on, Lieutenant Booth gave them the order to retire which was executed in an orderly manner, the dead and wounded being carried to the boats which were

about 1½ miles off. They were not molested by the enemy, who, according to an account brought in next morning by Rajah Mahmoud, evacuated the stockade at the very time when the order was given to our troops to retire. It appears that there were only about 30 men in the stockade when it was attacked, and that they probably fell back on another stockade after suffering from our fire. No exact information was brought as to the loss on their side, but it was probably not very great owing to the strength of their position. The troops seem to have been within a few yards of the stockade at one time and the firing was not at close quarters, so that the Martini-Henry had little advantage over the weapons of the enemy. Our losses were as follows:—Captain Innes killed; one private of the 10th Regiment reported missing (the body was afterwards recovered); eight men of the 10th wounded, three severely, all with gunshot wounds. One of the Malays who were with Mr. Swettenham, Makhoda Orlong, a man of some distinction, was also killed—shot through the brain. These men showed admirable pluck and went back that night to the scene of the recent fight to recover the body of their dead comrade, and also to look for the body of one of the 10th supposed to have been killed. The body was washed down by the current next day and showed several wounds, one through the head and one in the jaw. About 12.15 despatches brought to Captain Innes from Penang were brought to me having been carried as far as Kota Lumut by the “Alert,” and thence by the “Engineer.” I opened them. One was from the Lieutenant-Governor, Penang, enclosing a telegram from his Excellency the Governor, saying that he would be at the mouth of the Perak River early on Monday morning, and wanted the “Pluto” to meet him. The Lieutenant-Governor asked that a short account of the state of affairs in Perak might be sent down to his Excellency.

The wounded were by this time being brought in, and Mr. Keyt (Mr. Birch’s clerk) arrived, and informed me that our troops had suffered terribly. Lieutenants Booth and Elliott had been wounded, Captain Innes killed, and Mr. Swettenham (he reported) missing. He said he had left the field of action in order to secure the boats, there was no one now in command, and the troops were falling back and might be cut off. Making allowance for probable exaggeration, I thought it best to send a hurried report of what had occurred by the “Alert” to Captain Welner, stating that we should hold the Residency but needed reinforcements. Matters certainly looked very bad, and I feared from what I had heard that the troops would suffer heavily before they reached the boats if indeed they were not cut off. I made all the preparations I could in case we should be attacked and concentrated the men on the island. Soon, however, the boats appeared one after another, and I found the news was true, for one boat contained Lieutenant Elliott, who was severely wounded, and the body of Captain Innes. One by one the wounded were carried up to the Residency and laid on mats and sofas while their wounds were attended to by Mr. Legge, apothecary, and a dresser. The men seemed fearfully depressed at the reverse they had sustained, and exhausted with the heat. The ball in Lieutenant Booth’s foot had lodged near the surface and was extracted without difficulty. The severer cases could not be dealt with for want of the requisite instruments.

A man of the 10th told me that he was standing beside Captain Innes when he fell. The man begged him to lie down or get under cover, but at that moment Captain Innes, who was standing erect, sword in hand, was struck and fell dead. The expression on his face when the body was brought in was perfectly calm, and he must have died without pain. That night, as the moon was rising, we buried him beside Mr. Birch with military honours.

Sentries were doubled that night, and as all the others were tired to death with the day’s work I stayed up till 2 going round from time to time to see that the sentries were on guard at their posts.

Monday, November 8.—I started off at 9 by Mr. Swettenham’s request, to meet his Excellency the Governor and tell him what had occurred. Below Kota Lumut I met the Corporal from Durien Sabatang, who told me that he was going up to Mr. Plunket for instructions as the police were afraid to remain there. I took him down the river with me. He told me that the Sultan had received letters from the Ulu, warning him that if he did not join them, they (the Ulu Chiefs) would come down and attack him. The Sultan and Laksamana, he told me, had gone up the Bidor River the day before at 12. I landed and found the seven police at the station whom we had left, ordered him to remain there, and show the people there that there was no reason to be afraid. I warned him against believing vague reports from the interior. I then sent for one of the Sultan’s chief men, who told me that the Sultan and Laksamana were coming back to Durien Sabatang.

A little below Durien Sabatang I met the “Mata Mata” (which I had expected to find much higher up) piloting H.M.S. “Fly” and the “Phya Pekhet,” Capt. Bower’s steamer, which has since been chartered. Went on board the “Fly,” and found Captain Whitla (10th Regiment) from Penang, and Lieuts. Meyrick and Louth; Dr. Orton and 80 men of the 10th Regiment from Singapore. Capt. Bruce of the “Fly,” finding the “Mata Mata” going up the river, had kept her, otherwise I should have reached his Excellency’s steamer in good time. He asked me to go down in the “Phya Pekhet” instead, as he wanted the “Mata Mata” to take the troops up. The “Phya Pekhet,” in swinging, got hard and fast on the sand, which at this point nearly bars the channel; and I had no alternative but to wait for the rising tide, as the “Mata Mata” and all the available boats were required for the transport of the troops to Bandar Bahru, which was immediately commenced under the direction of Capt. Bruce. About 4 p.m. the “Mata Mata” and three other launches towing ships, boats got away, having on board all the troops for the front. Soon after this the Laksamana came on board. He told me that he had received a report that a Punghulu at Bidor mines had been sent for by Ismail, and he was afraid if the Ulu Chief joined Maharaja Lela there would be a great deal of trouble, and the “Orang Rawah” would come down and plunder and burn their campongs. About 5.30 the corporal came on board with a message that the Sultan would like to see me, so I went to the police station where I found him and the Laksamana. The Sultan expressed great fear of the Ulu Chiefs, who he said were angry with him for consenting to the appointment of Commissioners to conduct the government of the country, especially as there was no stipulation in the recent proclamation as there was in the Pangkor engagement, that the Malay religion and customs

should not be interfered with. I pointed out that it was expressly said that all such questions should be dealt with by the Council of native Chiefs.

About 10.30 p.m. Major Dunlop arrived on board H.M.S. "Fly" in a launch from the Governor's steamer. I gave him all the information I could and he told me that his Excellency wished to see the Sultan as soon as possible. He was going up to the Residency that night to assume civil charge of the place. I found one of the Sultan's men on shore, but it was hopeless to attempt to take the Sultan down that night as it was about 12, so I left word I would call for him early next morning. I went down the river in the "Alert," but owing to her tubes getting out of order, she stopped and I did not reach his Excellency's steamer till about 2 a.m.

Tuesday, 9th November.—The "Pluto" had been despatched to Penang for stores. The Governor's chartered steamer was anchored above Bata Rabbit, and H.M.S. "Thistle," Captain Stirling, was lying near her. I remained on deck with the Governor till 4 a.m., and then lay down for an hour, having instructions to go up and bring the Sultan on board the first thing in the morning. The "Alert," which I had ordered to make fast astern, had drifted off, and was leaking, so after waiting an hour or more I took one of the ship's boats as far as the "Thistle," having despatches for Captain Stirling. The "Alert" here overtook me, and I went up to Durien Sabatang, reaching the "Fly" about 8.30. At the station I found Mr. Swettenham, who had just come down, waiting for the Sultan. After keeping us waiting about half an hour he arrived with two boats and a lot of followers. The Sultan came with us in the "Mata Mata," the boats being towed and we reached the Governor's steamer about 12. As we got near the Sultan asked me to come into his boat and have a talk. He was evidently getting rather nervous and asked me what he should say to the Governor. After lunch he was sent for on board, but as Mr. Swettenham interpreted I was not present during his interview with the Governor, which lasted some time. His Excellency declined to allow him to send men, but said he looked to him to provide boats for the troops.

Major Dunlop was appointed to act as Commissioner, and Mr. Swettenham Assistant Commissioner, for the time being. My services as special interpreter being no longer required, I received instructions to proceed to my ordinary duties in province Wellesley. His Excellency left for Singapore about 4.30, and Captain Bruce, Mr. Swettenham, and I, who accompanied him some way down the river, returned that night to Durien Sabatang in the "Mata Mata," calling at Bata Rabbit by his Excellency's orders to explain to the Sultan, who saluted our flag as we passed, that his Excellency was pressed for time and could not stop. We took the Sultan's boat in tow. Captain Bower's steamer crossed us, steaming down the river, having the wounded on board for Penang. The steamship "Kedah" had arrived about mid-day from Penang, and came alongside his Excellency's steamer at her anchorage, Lieutenant Monckton who came in her took command of the artillery. At Durien Sabatang I went on board the "Fly" for the night, and the "Mata Mata" went on up the river with Captain Bruce and Mr. Swettenham.

Wednesday, 10th November.—Waited for the "Kedah" which went up to discharge cargo, and was then to return to Penang. About mid-day the "Pluto" arrived from Penang, and the "Thistle" followed her from her former anchorage. Went on board the "Pluto," which had brought fresh meat, ice, and other supplies, and then on board the "Thistle." Captain Stirling left for Bandar Bahru as Senior Naval Officer. Went on shore with Captain Welner and Lieutenant Forsyth ("Fly") to see the Sultan, whom we found in a boat and had a talk with. We then went on to see the Laksamana, and, while talking to him by the river bank, the Maharajah of Johore's little steamer, the "Pulai," came up the river and anchored close to. Mr. Boulton came ashore and said that the Maharajah had sent him up on hearing of Mr. Birch's murder, and that he had expected to find the Governor there and place the steamer at his disposal. I afterwards went on board the "Pulai" and had a talk with the Datu Bandahara of Johore, a very shrewd man, who seemed well up in Perak politics. The idea was that the Mantri was at the bottom of all the intrigues. Ismail he described as not likely to take any active measures. He would probably remain up country and watch the course of events.

Thursday, 11th November.—Accounts from Bandar Bahru reported all quiet, but it was currently said that the enemy were erecting stockades up the river above Passir Sala. The "Quedah" came down the river early. Nakhoda Trang came on board the "Pluto," and I had a talk with him. He showed me a letter, which he had just received, giving the names of six men who had (as it was said) come down from Blanja to help the Maharaja Lela at Passir Sala and were in the stockade at the time of the attack, Hadji Alli was the Chief, and the others were the Tunku Panglima Besar (first cousin of Ismail's, I believe.) To Muda Jafir, Kulub Jab, Semang Je, and Kulub Dut. After breakfast I left for Penang in the "Quedah," touching at Kota Stia. All was quiet down the river, but it was reported that the Maharaja Lela's boats had been seen in the Sunghy Dedap. Found it blowing hard at the Qualla Perak with a heavy sea running, and reached Penang on Friday 12th at 7 p.m.

Nov. 18, 1875.

(Signed) C. W. SNEYD-KYNNERSLEY.

Enclosure 64. in No. 93.

REPORT from Mr. W. E. MAXWELL, Magistrate, Province Wellesley, Penang, Wednesday,
17th November 1875.

Nakhoda Mat Jadi, a Siak Malay, and Tahib came yesterday, 16th instant, to Tuan Che, bringing a letter from Sultan Ismail, who wants advice and assistance. They have a similar letter for the Maharajah of Johore, which Nakhoda Mat Jadi takes to Singapore to-morrow. What they say is in

accordance with what I have already heard, viz., that Ismail was not concerned in Mr. Birch's murder, and is anxious to keep out of the quarrel.

The following Chiefs are with Ismail at Blanja :—

Orang Kaya Besar,
Punghina Bukit Gantang,
Datu Nara,
Sedika Rajah,

Rajah Yusof has gone to Chigah Galah. It is denied that stockades are being made at Kinta or elsewhere. The Campongs are surrounded on the land sides by ditches and banks to keep out the buffaloes, of which there are great numbers. These earthworks may easily be mistaken for works of defence or stockades, and will serve as such at need.

According to Nakhoda Mat Iadi and Tahib, Ismail got the news of Mr. Birch's death two days after the event. Their story goes on to say that on that day or the next, Mr. Swettenham came down from higher up the river and said he wanted to see Rajah Ismail. The meeting did not take place as Mr. Swettenham sent a second message saying he could not wait. He went down the river and the Malays at Blanja suspected that he too had got the news and had gone away on that account. Subsequently Pahib heard that the body of Mr. Birch was given up by the Malays at Mr. Swettenham's request.

The following are memoranda furnished to me by the two messengers above named and Tuan Che whom I questioned.

The Malay version of the circumstances of Mr. Birch's death, as reported to Sultan Ismail, is as follows:—

Mr. Birch had insisted upon seeing Maharajah Lelah to obtain his consent to the abolition of the independent levy of duties by the Chiefs. The Maharajah Lelah had in vain pleaded that he had nothing to do with the matter, as he derived no revenue from such duties. Mat Arshad was endeavouring to force his way to the house, and broke down part of the fence to get there. A Malay interfered to prevent Mat Arshad from breaking the fence; the latter knocked him down with the butt end of his gun, and was himself immediately stabbed by another Malay. Mr. Birch's men then fired on the Malays, several of whom were killed or wounded; a general attack was then made by the Malays, and Mr. Birch was killed. (How far there is any foundation for this I am unable to say.)

The policy of Abdullah, Yusof, and others, has latterly been to encourage Mr. Birch to high-handed acts, saying that the country was his (Mr. Birch's), and that he could do as he liked.

The Maharajah Lelah is the man who has held the same office in former reigns. He bore the character of being a determined man, and Mr. Birch was therefore encouraged and advised to go there, being assured that other Datus would follow if the Maharajah Lelah accepted the new order of things. They knew, nevertheless, that the Maharajah Lelah would agree to nothing. He had already refused to sign the Pangkor Convention.

They knew perfectly well that any force or threats used there (Passir Salah) would result in a disaster, and it turned out as they hoped.

When the affair occurred the Maharajah shouted out from the steps of his house, "This is not the will of the Rajah or his order, it is our will because we cannot stand it any longer; other's houses have been burnt, and where are we to go if our houses are burnt too? It is better that we should die at once."

Tuan Che remarked that if Abdullah, the Laksamana, and Datu Bandar had not been implicated in the murder they would certainly have taken some active steps to avenge Mr. Birch's death. They had plenty of men, besides the prestige of their rank and influence, and could have had no difficulty in securing the murderers.

Abdullah's wives and family are said to have gone to Bidor.

Tuan Che said that Ismail wants him in order to hand over to him as his wife the girl (Ismail's daughter) to whom he is engaged. Tuan Che says that a rock will thus be fastened round his neck, and he will no longer be his own master.

Tunku Ibrahim of Quedah has written a letter of advice to Sultan Ismail, recommending him not to oppose the British, but to try negociation.

To His Excellency the Governor.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. E. MAXWELL,
Magistrate, P.W.

Enclosure 65. in No. 93.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that I arrived here about noon this day, in S.S. "Pluto," with the detachment of H.M. 10th Regiment. We called at Kotah Stiah, where all the police on the river below

U 2

Bandar Bahru had been concentrated by Capt. Welner on his way down. They reported the country in a very disturbed state, many of the people having deserted their homes, and were apprehensive of being attacked by the Maharajah Lela's men, who it appears have an overland path from near Passir Sala. There were 20 armed police and a considerably greater number of Chinese (well-affected), and I did not consider it necessary to strengthen the station.

We picked up here one Nacodah Trong, a well-affected Bughis, previously known to me, and one or two Penang Malays belonging to Bandar Bahru.

Nacodah Trong told us that Mr. Birch's assassination had been contrived between the Laxamana, the Toh Bandar, the Maharajah Lela, Unku Dein, and Seyed Masahor, with the privity of Ismail, Abdullah, and the Mantri. If, indeed, his account be true, Rajah Yusuf, Rajah Drisse, and Rajah Undut are about the only men of note in the country not implicated. He said that he and another had heard something of it, and warned Mr. Birch when he last went up the river, and that there had been a previous attempt on his (Mr. Birch's) life by poison, which only failed in consequence of a timely warning. The only information in confirmation of the above is that of a Malay in Mr. Birch's employ at Bandar Bahru, who says that immediately in getting news of Mr. Birch's death, the Sultan sent Unku Dein a Bughis connexion of his own) up to Passir Sala, ostensibly to recover the body, but really to tell the Maharajah Lelah to send Mr. Birch's boat up the river and hide it. This he says he had of one of Abdullah's own people.

There seems no doubt that the Maharajah Lelah and Datu Sagar at least were all but actual participators in the attack on Mr. Birch, they were both present when he landed at Passir Sala, and it was their men who attacked him if the testimony of his coxswain, whom I have seen, may be trusted.

Mr. Abbott wrote to the Sultan by the "Pluto" telling what had occurred and asking for help, to which the Sultan responded by going up to Bandar Bahru with 30 or 40 men, the Toh Bandar and perhaps the Laxamana, but he does not seem to have taken any steps to find out or seize Mr. Birch's murderers or to have given Mr. Abbott any satisfactory assurance of support.

The state of the tide would not allow the small steamer to start to go up till 4 p.m. to Kota Lumut (whence there is a road to the Residency), which could have brought us there after dark, and I had moreover sent away the "Mata Mata" with a party to search for boats, of which we had not sufficient, so that we were unable to push on to-night but have everything ready to start before daylight to-morrow morning; the Quedah goes with us as far as Kota Lumut whence I intend sending her back to Penang with this letter. Mr. Swettenham is reported safe by Mr. Abbott.

The information I have so far got is very meagre and unsatisfactory but there seems at least a possibility of a very general conspiracy amongst the Chiefs; and if this is the case a larger force than that now with me may be required to exact satisfaction for the late outrage, but I will know more in a day or two; it would in any case be extremely desirable to have the "Thistle" in the river if she is not coming up already. I missed her at the Dindings and left a letter with a copy of my instructions which left her the option of going to Klang.

When the Quedah returns she should bring rations for the troops, and should also bring say a fortnight's rice and 500 rounds of Snider ammunition for the 20 police at Kotah Stiah. The man in charge of the "Quedah" says he has a general order to bring down cargoes of rice and other provisions every trip from Penang, it is desirable that it may be seen that this is done without fail or the Sepoys and others at Bandar Bahru will be short of food. I understand this is done as a private speculation, but it should be inquired after on this occasion.

The Hon. the Lieutenant-Governor,
Penang.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. INNES, Capt., R.E.

P.S.—Mr. Plunket's party of 30 and 10 coolies must also be rationed, if not relieved, within a fortnight from this date.

(Signed) W. I.

DEAR COL. ANSON,

I AM on my way up from the place I wrote you an official last night; have seen Abdullah and Laxamana, who are at Durian Sabatang, first town from Bandar Bahru, they professed themselves willing to assist in searching out and seizing those concerned in Mr. Birch's assassination but professed inability to do anything at present and declined to accompany me to Bandar Bahru under pretence of having no boats, they assisted me in getting boats however. Both said the Maharajah Lelah was the chief man concerned, and that I was welcome to take him if I could. I half suspect their fighting men are with him at this moment, they are waiting to see which way the cat will jump before committing themselves.

From what I now see of the river and of difficulties of transport, I am satisfied it would be very difficult to keep communications open in case of determined opposition; if they were closed we should soon be starved out, and on this ground I am anxious to have a ship of war in the stream until things get settled.

Yours, &c.
(Signed) W. INNES, Capt., R.E.

Enclosure 66. in No. 93.

(Two Sub-Enclosures enclosed in Report.)

To the HONOURABLE the LIEUT.-GOVERNOR of PENANG.

Office of Assistant Superintendent of Police, P.W.,

November 14th, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Abdullah, the man I sent to Perak, has returned and brings the following information :—

Seyd Masahore, Mahdi, and Rajah Dowd, brother of the latter, are in Perak, the latter at Kinta and the former at Passir Sala with Maharajah Lela.

Seyd Masahore brought fifty Punglimas from Salangore, and on the "Haree Rajah" went to where Mr. Birch was bathing, seized him, took him on shore and tied him to a tree, and it is said shot him with his own hands, after which the Punglimas rushed in and hacked the body. Maharajah Lela with his own hand stabbed Mat Arsat, Mr. Birch's interpreter. This information was obtained from two eye witnesses, Lam Sah one of Sultan Ismail's men, and Men Hashim, a retainer of Rajah Jusoh.

Ex-Sultan Ismail is said not to have had anything to do with the murder; he is, however, now that hostilities have begun, collecting men and has 3,000 Malays, and 3,000 wild men, Semangs at Kinta, and 1,000 Malays at Blanja. A great number of Malays have refused to join, and Captain Speedy's strict watch keeps the Qualla Kangsa division quiet.

The stockades already erected on Blanja(?) opposite Blanjah, one; Juloh Bakong, one; Pulow Figa, one; Kintah, five.

Abdullah advises a strict watch at Bruas, Ulu Kurow, and Bukit Baraft.

Mr. Maxwell wrote me from Kreean and has requested me to inform you that he made inquiries and has no doubt that the boat I mentioned as having come from Tonjang Piandang did so with the intention of endeavouring to unsettle the people and stop the registering of lands; he suggests a station or boat at the Qualla Kreean to search all boats going in and out. Punglima Besar is also said to be at Tanjong Piandang with about 300 Malays and a number of Chinese fully armed, but this he doubts.

From information received this morning everything is quiet in the Transkram district, and the ryots have stated that they consider themselves under the British, and in case of any attack would assist us.

Sub-Enclosure 1. in Enclosure 66.

Penang, November 15, 1875.

Smilah, a female, states, I am a slave of Sultan Abdullah in Perak, at Batah Rabet village, together with about 20 other females, our chief works are cooking, nursing, carry water, split firewood, pounding rice, and at nights we are to prostitute ourselves, and give half of this earning to the Rajah and half to supply ourselves with clothing and provisions for the Sultan's house and other slaves, if we fail to get money by prostitution we are punished with thick rattans, and sometimes with canes beaten on our heads and backs. We are prevented to marry any one who wishes to offer us in marriage. Finding that we cannot undergo such mal-treatment any longer, I and two other females named Sheawa and Stika escaped from the Sultan's house and went to Mr. Birch for protection, who advised us to return. Six days after our return to the Sultan's house we were compelled to leave it again, and went to Mr. Birch. Mr. Birch then desired us to conceal in a jungle, the next day Mr. Birch brought us into a boat, made us to disguise ourselves by wearing Chinese dresses, with coats over, and took us to Pankore. We remained about 15 days at Pankore, and afterwards Inspector Warne brought me and Stika to Penang, leaving Sheawa behind, as she was engaged in marriage with a police constable named Mahomed there. About a month or two previous to my escape from Sultan Abdullah's house, I often witnessed an assembly there, the names of the principals are Sultan Abdullah, Dattu Bandar, Rajah Driss, Toh Sagh, Maharajah Lelah, Dattu Laximanah, Alius Mahomed Amin. I was in the same room where the assembly met, in charge of the Sultan's child. I heard Sultan Abdullah say to get some Kanta and Kabong and put them in bags to throw into the river where Mr. Birch used to wash himself (Kanta and Kabong are poisonous jungle fruits, the substance from which produces unhealing swellings and sores to break out from the bodies of those who come in contact with it). If this do not succeed in causing Mr. Birch's death, we better cut off his head in secrecy, to this all answered "Caik Tuanku." From what I know why Sultan Abdullah would join in the murder of Mr. Birch, are 1st, that because he cannot have the sole Government of Perak; 2nd, that on account of all his slaves have been released by Mr. Birch; and 3rd, the prohibition of cock fighting. It is only about 15 days after this that I heard of the murder of Mr. Birch, Kranny, Arshat, and others.

Stika stated all to the above effect.

Sub-Enclosure 2. in Enclosure 66.

Nibong Sabal, November 13, 1875.

Ierah, I am the kept wife of Cassim, a police constable of Perak, stationed at Kota Stiah, previous to being the wife of Cassim I was a slave to Hadji Musoh of Batta Rabat. I ran away from his house

about three months ago, because I could not stand the treatment. We were altogether 11 female slaves. We were all obliged to prostitute ourselves, and whatever we earn we are obliged to give him a portion, *i.e.*, half to him and half to ourselves, amongst us, we are to go by turn half for two, and the other half for the two nights; the night which we do not go out, we are obliged to sleep in the house; as long as we are his slaves we are not permitted to be married; besides prostituting ourselves, we are also obliged to do house business, *viz.*, cooking, washing, cutting wood, carry water, and pounding paddy, besides all this, we have to provide ourselves with food and clothing out of the moneys we earn by prostitution; we are also bound to buy for him provisions, with the exception of rice, daily. Not being able to stand all these hardships, I ran away from his house together with Peah, Meh, Hah, Elam, Udah, at 7 o'clock p.m. by boat, we hired from Rasip, from whom we have been in the habit of hiring whenever we go to prostitute ourselves. We went to Kota Stiah and reported to Sergeant Sahid, who took our reports. We remained there eight days waiting the arrival of Mr. Birch. After eight days we were taken by Corporal Mat Saman to Mr. Birch at Banda Bahru, and we reported the same as we have stated at Kota Stiah; we were sent back to Kota Stiah by his orders; on the same day we were put on board the green steamer "Quedah" and taken to Pankore, where we remained 40 days and then taken back to Kota Stiah; we remained for eight days, during that time Mr. Birch was murdered. We were then sent to Penang by the Quedah. When we arrived, about six or seven days ago, we came to Kampong Tulloh, because we do not know any person in Penang. We came to Serjeant Sahid wife's house.

One night I was at home shampooing Hadji Musah's wife, named Hadji Hawah, when he came up to the house and said to his wife that Sultan Abdullah is going to kill Mr. Birch, because he has taken our country with its revenue, also our slaves are set at liberty, and in time, we will not be able to have any more slaves. I have heard of this conversation about 20 days before his death. He* died on the 1st of Puahsah before last. A fortnight after his death I saw an assembly at the Sultan's house, there were present the Sultan, Toh Bandar, Laxamanah, Mahomed Ahmin, Orang Kahyah, Mat Arshat, Rajah Dreh, at the meeting. An arrangement was made about the assassination of Mr. Birch. I am informed of this by Smilah, the slave of the Sultan Smilah; and Tiku, the concubine of the Sultan, are in Penang at Pulo Ticoos.

L. C. Jalni, November 12, 1875, at S. Bakap Station.

In the month of June 1875 I was a police serjeant in the Perak service stationed at Kota Loouroot. In that month a Perak Malay man, named Toh Ramah, reported to me that he got information that Rajah Jussoh, Hadji Ali, and Panglinna Prang Smaon, and the Mantri, by direction of the Ex-Sultan Ismail, that the Rajah Jussoh, and Hadji Ali, and Panglinna Prang Smaon were to assemble 600 or 700 fighting men at Kota Lamah, and the Mantri at Bukit Gunting, of Chinese and Malays in one boat. They were to meet on a certain day (he would know when) at Banda Bahru alias Ayer Elam, and attack the place and kill Mr. Birch and his forces, this I entered in my report book, also reported it to Mr. Birch on board the steamer "Quedah," through Krany Mahomed Arshat. Mr. Birch said, "Never mind, we will keep a look out;" this was reported in the presence of Mahomed Hussain, and Che-heh-Teh, and Abdullah.

He also advised me not to stop there, as sooner or later the occurrence will take place.

Kanda Hassan will confine himself to his own district, I believe, or take reinforcements to Perak, but will not, I think, make any demonstration towards the Krea.

With reference to the order received through Captain Strong to send Inspector Scully for duty in blockading the rivers, I would most respectfully request permission to be allowed to substitute another officer, as if Inspector Scully leaves the south I shall have no one to watch the Krea, especially as Inspector Jeremiah complains of his health, and I am afraid if Inspector Scully is removed he will decline to stay at Nibong Tebal; moreover, Inspector Scully is no sailor and is very much at a loss at sea. Corporal West is very anxious to go on duty in Perak, and would, I think, make a very good officer for the purpose of blockading the rivers.

Abdullah has brought me some very detailed plans of Perak rivers which I will take over to-morrow for your inspection. They will no doubt be useful to the officers commanding the troops.

I have also received a communication from the neighbourhood of the Malakoff estate, in which Mr. Dechornay's report is utterly denied, no single emissary of Perak having been seen there.

I have &c.

(Signed) JOHN E. HEWICK,
Assistant Superintendent of Police, P.W.

The Honourable Lieut.-Governor, Penang.

* Hadji Musah is stated to have died about that time.

No. 94.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.—
(Received January 3, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Penang, 2nd December 1875.

IN my Despatch of this date,* I have stated what has transpired respecting the affairs of Perak since the 16th instant, when I last addressed your Lordship on the subject.

In this Despatch I propose to submit for your Lordship's consideration some observations respecting the policy which has hitherto been pursued in regard to this State, and the considerations which it appears to me should be a guide for the policy to be adopted in the future.

2. Referring to my Despatch of 16th October,† your Lordship will see that I did not anticipate that any forcible resistance would be made by the Malays to the Government of Perak being undertaken by British Officers, in the name of the Sultan, and with the aid of a Malay Council. That opinion, as your Lordship will see, was deliberately arrived at, after having gone through the country myself, and after receiving information from parties likely to be informed upon the subject, including amongst them two of the principal Chiefs of Perak, who appeared desirous of a better state of things.

3. Referring to my Despatch of 16th November,‡ your Lordship will see that I deprecated the conclusion that the present state of affairs had been caused by the new policy of which I informed your Lordship in my Despatch of 16th October.§

Since writing those Despatches, I have had further opportunity of considering the subject, and I have much more information, not all I must admit of a very satisfactory nature, but which still affords materials for assisting to form an opinion, which may however hereafter turn out to be incorrect.

4. I now fully believe that, but for the Interpreter Arshad striking one of the men who pulled down the Proclamations, the murder of Mr. Birch would not have taken place, and that the new policy, highly approved by some, would eventually have been acquiesced in by all throughout the whole country, especially after they had begun to realize the advantages to be obtained from it.

5. I am bound however to confess that it would appear that the feeling of dissatisfaction at reforms instituted or proposed, since the appointment of a Resident in Perak, must have been stronger and wider spread than I had any idea of, or could gather from those most acquainted with the state of the country. I do not think this arose from the new policy that was published in the Proclamation, but a soreness was felt by some of the semi-independent Chiefs, such as the Maharajah Lela, and I believe also by some of the highest rank, in consequence of their arbitrary exactions being stopped, and of the dread that the system of debt slavery would be interfered with.

6. Several notices with regard to taxation seem to have been, in my opinion, injudiciously posted shortly before the attack on the Resident, and Mr. Birch had protected several slave girls who had absconded from their masters.

With proper explanation, the dissatisfaction I refer to would no doubt have cooled down, but for the unfortunate occurrence at Passir Sala. Your Lordship can judge from the behaviour, which I have described in my Despatch of 16th November,|| of Abdulla, the Laxamana and the Shahbundar, and from the letters from Ismail, Rajah Yusuf, and Rajah Driss, which I have enclosed in another Despatch of this date,¶ whether it could have been considered at all probable that any of the principal Chiefs in the country were likely to have resisted our new policy by means of force.

7. My idea is, as I have telegraphed to your Lordship, that there was a smothered feeling of opposition to reform which was much more widely spread than I imagined, and that that accounted for the sympathy which was undoubtedly shown to the man who killed Arshad, and which led to the attack upon Mr. Birch and his people. In fact, there was a large amount of combustible material requiring only a spark to kindle it.

8. This feeling was not produced by the Proclamation, I think, is evident from the fact that it does not appear that the Proclamation was even read before it was pulled down, and it is not likely that any person in the Campong at Passir Sala would have pulled it down unless he was instigated or directed to do so by the Chiefs in the village. That the Chiefs in this village, and in that opposite to it, Campong Gaja, viz., the Maharajah Lela and the Datu Sagor were disaffected, I think subsequent events show.

* No. 93. † No. 49. ‡ No. 78. § No. 49, || No. 78. ¶ No. 93.

Indeed, with regard to the Maharajah Lela, it had been previously mentioned to me by Mr. Birch that this Maharajah opposed him, and he was one of the parties to whom I referred as one of the refractory Chiefs in my Despatch of 16th October.*

9. How far others were involved I do not at present know. Abdulla, the Laxamana, and the Shahbundar, assured me that no opposition would or could have been offered without Ismail's concurrence, and that the resistance offered to our troops must have been sanctioned by him. On the other hand, many of the accounts received from the upper country represent Ismail as being in no way concerned in the Maharajah Lela's conduct, whilst other reports represent him as collecting large armed bodies for resistance to us. I have a strong impression that it will be found upon inquiry that there was much more concert between the parties than they are now willing to admit. The Ramadan, or fasting month, had just terminated. This is a time when Mahomedan intolerance and fanaticism is always at its worst, and when, even in India, where we have so long been established, precautions have to be taken, where there is a Mohomedan population, against those feelings which otherwise would lead to bloodshed and loss of life.

10. I have forwarded to your Lordship, with my Despatch† letters I have received from Ismail. They do not appear to be very satisfactory, and seem to me to require a considerable amount of explanation. I believe it to be true that he sent back Mr. Birch's boat, which was sent up to him by the Maharajah Lela, but at the same time there is the draft of a letter enclosed in Major Dunlop's report of 16th November asking "His Highness" for assistance. This draft letter was found in the Maharajah Lela's house, and it would appear to have been intended for Ismail, though it is possible that it might have been intended for Abdulla.

As regards its being intended for Ismail, there is the fact that it would not have been necessary for the Maharajah Lela to have informed Abdulla (who was then assisting us) that the white men intended to attack him.

As regards its being intended for Abdulla, there are the facts that three years ago the Maharajah Lela had been one of his principal supporters, and that this Maharajah is the nephew of the Shahbundar, who, with the Laxamana, are still Abdullah's chief advisers.

Moreover, reports, certainly not very reliable, state that meetings had been held in Abdullah's house and elsewhere, at which the Maharajah Lela was present, and at which it was resolved that an attack should be made on the Residency, and Mr. Birch should be either killed or driven away from the country.

11. Your Lordship will see in the papers I have enclosed in † Despatch the documentary evidence, apart from mere bazaar reports, as to the complicity of the Chiefs in the armed resistance to our forces. Amongst the most reliable intelligence to my mind is that furnished to Mr. Kynnersley (Enclosure No. 63 in † Despatch) by Nakoda Trang (one of the principal Bugis men in the country and a partner in the opium farm at the mouth of the Perak) and from Yusuf's messenger, named Lamsah, who, previously to the successful attack, gave important information, which turned out to be correct, respecting the stockades at Passir Sala.

I still place great confidence in Yusuf, who has acted loyally throughout. I also have confidence in Rajah Driss, although his name has been mentioned (I believe incorrectly) as being concerned in combination against us.

If the account of Yusuf's messenger is to be depended on, the opposition to our troops was made, not only with the assent and assistance of some of the Chiefs of the upper country, but also with the assistance of the Shahbundar and Laxamana, and that the Maharajah Lela looked for assistance even to Abdullah himself.

So doubtful was I as to who could be depended upon, that, as your Lordship will see in the instructions I gave to Major McNair (Enclosure No. 5. in Despatch †), I actually desired him to arrest the Laxamana, the Shahbundar, the Muntri, and the Tumongong. These instructions, however, for various reasons, I did not subsequently think it necessary to carry out.

12. I have sent Mr. Maxwell to communicate with Hadji Ali, a Chief of the upper country, referred to in par. 7 of my † Despatch of this date, and now a prisoner in one of our gun boats.

I have instructed Mr. Maxwell to try and get what information he can from this Chief with regard to recent events in Perak. I selected Mr. Maxwell to make this inquiry because of his long experience in magisterial duties, and because I believe that he is thoroughly conversant with the rules of evidence, and that he would not attempt to extort a confession which would be useless to us hereafter on account of the means adopted to obtain it.

I am satisfied, from Hadji Alli's reported connexion with the Chiefs on both sides, from the fact of his having been in communication with Ismail since Mr. Birch's death, from the report of his having been in the stockade at Passir Sala, and from the fact of his having been arrested at the village,—where were Abdulla and his principal adherents (the Laxamana and the Shahbundar),—with arms and ammunition in his possession, that he can, if he will, furnish us with very important information.

13. Your Lordship will see that although I believed, and still believe, that the attack upon Mr. Birch was not premeditated, yet that from the communications received by me, copies of which are forwarded with Despatch,* there is abundant reason for suspecting, until there is evidence to the contrary, that there was a smothered feeling of hostility towards us, which such an event was likely to cause to break out into an undisguised attack upon us from on all sides.

14. After my arrival at the Perak River on the 8th instant, immediately after the repulse which was experienced by our troops on the occasion of the first attack on Passir Sala, I felt that the situation was critical.

On my return to Singapore on the 11th, I was cheered by the telegram which I received from your Lordship in which your Lordship authorised me to call for troops from India, and having reference to the state of things which was reported to me from the other native States, more especially from Mr. Davidson in Salangore, looking moreover at the possibility of attack being made on our own possessions in the Malay Peninsula, viz., Province Wellesley, and even our own old settlement of Malacca, I not only fully endorsed the telegram which was sent by the Acting Colonial Secretary, after consulting the Chief Justice and the Members of the Executive Council, but I added to it by asking that a larger force might be sent.

15. I have explained, in answer to your Lordship's inquiries, as fully as I could do so by telegraphic communications (which, no doubt, your Lordship has received by this time), my objects and reasons for asking for the force for which I made requisition. Besides what I have already stated, I felt that, in addition to Mr. Birch's murder and the complicity of certain Chiefs in the matter, of which there could be no doubt, our troops had sustained a defeat, and that this might raise all the disaffected spirits to join in opposition to our just requirement that all concerned in Mr. Birch's murder should be punished. Had the first attack been successful, and had there been no further probability of resistance, there would perhaps have been no necessity for more than a small reinforcement, but it was the fact that the attack had not been successful, and that the situation was such as I have described, that rendered the demand for a comparatively large force necessary.

16. Your Lordship will perceive that I can only place absolute reliance on two or three of the Chiefs of Perak, and the people are at present subject to the call of their Chiefs. I felt that even if it were open to us to retire from Perak, and to withdraw altogether from any interference in its affairs, that it was essential that Mr. Birch's murderers should be punished and that too with promptitude.

The Sultan Abdullah and his Chiefs, while professing their willingness to inflict punishment on the offenders stated their inability to do so.

We were unable to trust them to raise followers or to supply them with arms.

I could then get no communication either with Ismail or any of the Chiefs of the upper country, as the Chiefs of the lower country professed to be unable to get a letter to the "Ulu."

Then there was the disturbed condition of a large part of the rest of the Malay Peninsula, already referred to, and reports reached me implicating most of the Chiefs throughout Perak. I did not see how, apart from a display of force, we were, under these circumstances, to insist upon justice being done upon those concerned in these outrages, nor how we could ever arrive at a correct conclusion as to who was concerned until we had occupied the country, and strengthened our friends as well as dispirited our enemies. If it be true that the Chiefs of the lower country are endeavouring to fasten the blame on the Chiefs of the upper country, and vice versâ, we may expect them to come to mutual recriminations, and possibly we may find out the truth.

We can however expect no evidence from third parties until we show that we can protect them against the consequences of furnishing us with information which may be disagreeable to any of the chiefs.

Apart from the punishment of those implicated in the outrages, however, I did not think it was possible for us to recede on such an occasion from the position we had taken up in reference to Perak affairs.

17. Your Lordship will observe that the reinforcements already sent may have had the effect of preventing many who were hostile to us from declaring themselves our enemies.

* No. 93.

The effect of these reinforcements would naturally be to induce those living near Passir Sala who were wavering to await before they cast in their lot with the disaffected at that place.

The effect of the success gained by the subsequent combined attack, the fact of the further reinforcements that have since arrived at Bandar Bahru, the presence of several vessels in the Perak River, and the knowledge that troops,—the number probably vastly exaggerated,—are coming from India, have no doubt had a good effect, and probably have prevented, and will prevent, many throughout the country from declaring against us, who would doubtless have done so if they had conceived that it was impossible for us to strike a blow in the interior and occupy the country. My belief is now, and I am strengthened in that belief by the reports I receive, that beyond the resistance that is to be expected from the Maharajah Lela and those implicated with him, the bare fact of our having been able to obtain a sufficient force will overawe opposition, and that we shall be permitted to occupy the country without fighting. It is probable that all the Chiefs not known to be concerned will now disown any implication in the murder of Mr. Birch, or complicity in the resistance offered to our attack upon Passir Sala. Whether this would have been the case if we had not shown a sufficient amount of force is another question. I think not, and I still deem it wise to take the utmost precautions, as I consider it possible that resistance may still be offered.

18. I am, however, desirous as far as possible of acting in the contrary supposition, and your Lordship will see the spirit in which I have proceeded in the Proclamation, the Notification, and the letters which I have addressed to the principal Chiefs, as also in the Instructions given to the Commissioners and communicated to the Naval and Military authorities.

19. I think that the forces which have been supplied are sufficient.

The number sent from India will amount altogether to about 1,200 men.

Your Lordship will see from my telegram of the 23rd ult.,* that matters not appearing so serious as at first reported, I considered that about 1,000 men from India might suffice. The altered circumstances to which I referred were, that I had ascertained that the strength which Ismail could bring into the field, if he intended opposition, was much over estimated. Affairs in Salangore also were in a more satisfactory condition.

20. In order to occupy the country in such a manner as to enable me to negotiate with the best chance of success, it is necessary that several points along the Perak River should be held, and that there should still be a disposable force ready for active movement.

As I stated in my telegraphic Despatch of 13th November, whilst one body of troops moves up the Perak River, another entering Perak through Laroot will occupy Qualla Kangsa, and from thence move down the stream. Detachments from these two forces will be left at different points on the river. At the same time a force will move from the coast near the Island of Pangkore, through the Jungle, upon a point about midway between the upper and lower stream forces. In this manner the country will be entirely under control. Supposing Her Majesty's Government desire that, after negotiations, Perak should be permanently occupied, about 1,000 men would be required to be left there for, say, two or three months, whilst we have roads cut through the jungle from the coast to the River Perak. When these roads are cut, about 500 men would suffice, and these might gradually be reduced as the country became settled.

21. The country is rich in minerals, and has great capabilities for growing tea, coffee, tapioca, tobacco, sugar, pepper, rice, and all kinds of tropical products.

If taken by us no doubt a stream of Chinese immigration would set in, and plenty of capital, both Chinese and British, would be available for opening up the country.

Your Lordship will observe that in all the communications which I have issued, both public and private, I have not said one word as to the policy that is hereafter to be pursued. The Residential policy was instituted before I came to the Straits Settlements and I am not responsible for it. So long as the advice of the Resident was taken, probably no particular difficulties would arise between the adviser and the advised. One effect, however, of adopting the Residential system has been that, if for no other reason than the protection of our own officer, we find ourselves obliged to afford material as well as moral support in the States where Residents are stationed. It has always appeared to me that it would, sooner or latter, be found impossible to stop at the point of advice, and that it was only a question of time when control in some shape must follow.

22. I have fully explained, in my Despatch of October 16th, my reasons for considering that it was necessary in Perak to take an immediate step in advance, and that without waiting for a communication from your Lordship upon the subject. It seemed to me to be so

obviously the only course to be adopted, and so requisite to be done at once, that, as I stated to your Lordship, I took upon myself the responsibility of making the necessary alterations in our policy. As I have before observed, I do not think that alteration caused the extended feeling of hostility towards us which now there appears reason to believe exists, nor do I think it arose from a feeling altogether of personal hostility towards Mr. Birch. He may have done some injudicious acts, but I have not the slightest doubt he acted to the best of his ability, which unquestionably he possessed in a very large degree. Judged by the light of recent events there seems to have been a somewhat natural but undetected feeling of opposition on the part of some of the Chiefs at being interfered with in matters about which Mr. Birch remonstrated with them, prior to the change of policy. The effect of the policy which I announced would, I feel sure, have had a healing effect upon the country, and would give to the Chiefs more extended power for good than they had ever previously possessed. Whilst preserving to Abdullah his title and rank, it removed from him the power and placed it really in the hands of a neutral party, the Governor of the Straits Settlements, who was to carry on the government of Perak through Commissioners acting with the advice of a Malay Council. This it was hoped would induce Ismail and others, who would not recognise Abdulla, to give their adhesion and support to the officers appointed Commissioners. In carrying out these negotiations, some of the leading Chiefs, notably Yusuf and Driss, were engaged on our side, and if, as I believe, they are acting loyally towards us, I think we should not be justified in withdrawing and leaving them to the hostility to which they would be exposed, supposing disaffection to be general, in consequence of their having acted with us to the utmost of their power.

Although Perak proper, as distinguished from Larut, has not prospered under the new state of things to the extent anticipated, yet there is no doubt that, to some extent, population and capital were being introduced into the country, under the guarantee afforded by the fact of our having appointed a British Resident in the country, under whose advice the Sultan had bound himself to act, and which engagement the British Government through your Lordship had announced would be firmly enforced.

23. But it does not seem necessary for me to adduce any further arguments to show that it was impossible for us to withdraw from Perak altogether. Your Lordship will no doubt see that such a course could not be seriously contemplated for a moment. I am desirous therefore of employing the troops I asked for, not only for the purpose of punishing Mr. Birch's murderers and those who resisted our troops, who went to see that justice was done upon his murderers, and not only for the purpose of inquiring into whether or not any of the Chiefs have been guilty of treachery towards us, and, while telling us of their approval of our acts, exciting the more ignorant and rash amongst them against us, but also of bringing about as far as possible a settlement of all outstanding differences and disputes that have so long disturbed the country, so as to render it safe for the residence of our officers and of Europeans in general for the future.

I could not again recommend that any officer should be placed in the Resident's position without some safeguards that he would not be treacherously dealt with in the same way as Mr. Birch.

24. After the occupation of the country, I propose to consider whether, in view of all the recent circumstances, it is desirable that the present arrangements should be allowed to continue, whether it is desirable that Abdulla should be deposed, and Yusuf, the present Rajah Muda, or some other person nominated in his stead, or whether it would be desirable that we should take over the country altogether in the name of Her Majesty as an integral portion of our dominions.

25. In my telegraphic Despatch of 18th November,* I asked for instructions, and referred to its being possibly desirable to annex a portion of the country bounded to the northward by the State of Quedah, and to the East and South by the River Perak.

As, however, the matter strikes me at present, and subject to the result of any inquiries that I may make and to further consideration, it now appears to me that complete annexation of the whole State would be the simplest solution of the difficulties in which we are involved in dealing with this question.

26. Even now, pending further inquiry, I submit that we should be entitled to say, that Abdullah had broken his engagements with us, that the Resident we had given him at his request had been murdered in his dominion, that he had been unable to afford us any redress, that in consequence we had been obliged at very heavy expense to take the law into our own hands and to punish the offenders ourselves, and that the only solution of all the difficulties which had arisen, in consequence of the jealousies amongst the Chiefs, was to govern the country ourselves, and compel the refractory to submit to our laws,—always lightly administered in a foreign State when conflicting with native customs and usages.

Another, and probably a better, course would be to annex the country and govern it with the advice of a Malay Council, or a mixed Council of British Officials and Malays.

27. If upon inquiry Abdullah should be found to have been guilty of treachery towards us, we could scarcely continue to keep him in his present position, and the question would then be whether we should appoint another Sultan or assume the government ourselves. Assuming that we did not think it advisable to reinstate Ismail, we should then have one reigning and two ex-Sultans. We have had trouble enough with one ex-Sultan, and I should imagine it would scarcely be advisable to have three separate regal establishments, two of which would probably be a focus of intrigue and disaffection. Assuming, however, that we are satisfied that most of the principal Chiefs of the country are disaffected towards us, and dealing treacherously with us, the question then arises whether, in the interests of humanity and civilization, we should not enter into their country and break down their power. In Malacca and Province Wellesley, no Chief possesses any political power; indeed the Chiefs are not to be distinguished from the people, and no one can go through the Malay Peninsula without marking the difference that exists in cultivation and civilization between the places under our rule and the States under our influence (such as Johore) without being agreeably surprised at the difference between the condition of the Malays under Native rule and the same class of people under English rule.

28. But there is another element in the Peninsula which it appears to me, in the interests of the Malays themselves, will compel us sooner or later to interfere. In Larut the tide of Chinese immigration has overspread all obstacles. It is now commencing to turn into Perak, and the Chinese population there will probably in a short time outnumber the Malays.

In Johore, the Malay population, although large, is already outnumbered by the Chinese in the proportion, I believe, of two to one, and owing to the good government of the Maharajah of Johore no difficulties have yet arisen, but I think we must look forward to the necessity that will arise of our eventually having to keep the peace in some way between the Malays, the Chinese, and the Indian population, all of whom, the Chinese particularly, find a home and comparatively easy livelihood upon this naturally rich Malay Peninsula.

29. I have already referred your Lordship to the fact that my having obtained a sufficient force may destroy the apparent necessity for having asked for it by not being obliged to use it; but it seems to me that it was on every ground a better course to adopt to discourage resistance in the first instance rather than run the risk of dealing incompletely with the question by asking for too small a force, and perhaps end in the necessity for military operations on a large scale. I could not conceal from myself either that, as a question of Imperial policy, we cannot afford a reverse of any importance in this focus of Eastern communication. The letter intercepted upon the Perak River shows the amount of exaggerations which are likely to attend a defeat or a victory.

Owing to the large number of inhabitants of China and India passing to and fro, and residing in these settlements, we are in intimate communication with those countries, while it is no exaggeration to say, that thousands of letters pass every year between them and our possessions in the Malay Peninsula.

From our geographical position we are moreover in intimate communication with Burmah, Siam, Cochin-China, and other countries, with whom it is a matter of necessity for us to keep up our prestige. From our position on the world's highway, we have representatives of all civilized powers, who are watching us, and no doubt reporting to their respective Governments our capabilities for dealing with the half civilized race in a case such as that which has arisen.

30. I can scarcely hope, in the multitude of arrangements that I have felt myself compelled to make with reference to these affairs, to secure your Lordship's concurrence in every particular, but I trust that my conduct throughout this matter may meet generally with your Lordship's approval. I can only say that I have endeavoured to preserve a calm judgment amongst the various conflicting and often alarming reports that I have received, that I have discountenanced all extreme measures, and that, in every case where I have acted, I have endeavoured to consider both sides of the question, and to arrive at a calm and dispassionate conclusion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

No. 95.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 3rd.)

MY LORD,

Penang, December 3, 1875.

IN my Despatch to your Lordship, dated the 4th November,* I expressed an opinion that the reported Salangore disturbances were entirely unconnected with Perak affairs, and that they were either fermented by Rajah Mahdie under the influence of his old desire to possess Klang, or by robber chiefs in the hopes of plunder.

I subsequently received so many reports to the effect that the unsettled state of affairs in Salangore was due to the machinations of Rajah Mahdie and his emissaries, that as Rajah Mahdie was then living at Padang on the River Muar in the territory of the Maharajah of Johore, I communicated with the Maharajah on the subject and requested him to procure his arrest.

The Maharaja sent a small gun-vessel which he possesses to Padang, when Mahdie voluntarily went on board, and came to Johore Bahru, the residence of the Maharajah, where, when I left Singapore on the 19th November he was living, apparently quiet and peaceful.

I subsequently received a request from Mr. Davidson, Resident of Salangore that Mahdi might be arrested, and he enclosed a requisition from Tunku Kudin, Viceroy of the Sultan of Salangore, to the same effect.

I have since been informed, by telegrams from the Acting Colonial Secretary, that Rajah Mahdie left Johore Bahru unknown to the Maharajah, who found him quite impracticable; that he came to Rochore which is in the vicinity of Singapore; that a warrant was issued against him; that he has been arrested and lodged in the Civil Prison at Singapore.

I have given directions that he shall be treated with every consideration during his captivity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
Colonial Office.

No. 96.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received Jan. 3, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, December 3, 1875.

WITH reference to your Lordship's Despatch of the 28th September,† I have the honour to state that on receipt of the telegram therein referred to, a copy of it was transmitted to the Maharaja of Johore, and I have since been informed by His Highness that the warning conveyed by it was communicated by him to Raja Mahdie.

The Maharaja has promised me to watch and report Raja Mahdie's movements, but observed that it will be impossible for him to ascertain what Raja Mahdie may be doing through his agents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.
Colonial Office.

* No. 62.

† No. 11.

No. 97.

Substance of Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received at the Colonial Office, January 3, 2.15 p.m.)

January 3, 1876.

It is desirable that the force of 1,000 infantry should be thus composed:—one wing European, 450 native regiment, 100 engineers; so that force of engineers and Ghoorkas now here might be allowed to remain.

No. 98.

Memorandum by MAJOR-GENERAL SIR HARRY ORD, C.B., on the present CONDITION OF AFFAIRS in PERAK.

London, January 3, 1876.

It may be assumed that the disturbances in the Malay States, which had their origin in Mr. Birch's murder, have been practically put an end to by the last operation in Sunghey Ujong.

2. The people of Larut have never taken part in them, and in Perak apparently only the followers of Lela were engaged against us. Abdullah, with whose cause Lela originally identified himself, having abstained from all recognition of an act which the perpetrator may well have thought would not be altogether unacceptable to him, retains the claim upon us which Sir A. Clarke allowed when he induced the people to accept him as their ruler. Ismail, on the contrary, although it seems unlikely that he could have been an accomplice in Lela's crime, and might, by an immediate repudiation of it, have retained the position (such as it was) which, with the concurrence of the majority of the people, he held in the country, has, by his recent conduct, so far identified himself with Lela as to spare us the necessity of showing any consideration to his claim.

3. It is far from unlikely that his ultimate adoption of Lela's cause was not so much due to a belief that advantage would result to him from the crime, as to a conviction that he had nothing to hope for from us, and that on the arrival of the troops their first act would be to compel his renunciation of the throne. This appears sufficient in itself to account for his flight, which was necessarily in the same direction as that taken by Lela—the nearest friendly Malay State.

4. Be this as it may, we have now the country of Perak on our hands, and the question, what is to be our future policy towards it, and indeed towards the whole independent part of the Peninsula, calls for immediate attention.

5. If our only object were to guard against the recurrence of outbreaks on the part of the natives, such as that we are now engaged in suppressing, there can be no doubt but that the readiest mode of effecting this would be to withdraw from all interference in their affairs, contenting ourselves with impressing upon them that all we required was that they should keep the peace towards us, and that if they failed in this, we had the means of punishing them, which we should not hesitate to employ. But something more than this seems to be expected by the public.

6. In a recent article in the "Times," it is stated that the late campaign on the Perak River establishes the right of England, if she chooses, and if she thinks it worth while, to claim formal dominion over the greater part of the Malay Peninsula, and it adds that if we are prepared to carry out logically the policy initiated in 1874 by the Pangkore Treaty, we must be prepared to annex, not only Perak, but also Salangore and the neighbouring States. Bearing in mind that when we insisted on Abdullah being recognised as Sultan, we were aware that a large portion of the people were opposed to his rule, it can hardly be said that his inability to prevent the murder of a British officer, and the subsequent resistance of the murderers to our troops, give us a *right* to annex his country. At the same time it must be admitted that, if compelled to do so, what has occurred will, to a great extent, justify the step.

7. Of course, if Perak were annexed, Larut, having been declared by the late Governor to be an integral part of that State, must follow its fate, though a perusal of the deeds by which former Sultans gave it to the Muntri, throws considerable doubt on the propriety of the decision.

8. For the annexation of the independent kingdom of Salangore no legal warranty can be found; our necessities must be our justification, if any be required.

9. Of Sunghie Ujong and Rambow, it may be said that they have been always troublesome neighbours, and if the former has, as seems certain, taken part in the recent resistance offered to us in that country, no consideration need be shown to it. The small territory of Johole adjoining Rambow would have to be included with it.

10. We should then find ourselves the rulers, and answerable for the proper government of the western side of the Peninsula, from Muar (the residence of Sultan Ali), which lies between Johore and Malacca, to Quedah, which is north of Province Wellesley, our boundary, towards the interior, being the East Coast States, Pahang, Tringanu, Kalantan, and Patani.

11. Such a position could only be maintained at great cost. It would involve the pensioning of all the rulers and principal Chiefs of these countries, and in the first instance also of providing for the support of their numerous followers, who, unaccustomed to earn their living by honest labour, would prove serious obstacles to the maintenance of order, unless they were to a considerable extent subsidised by us. It is not possible to give any idea of the outlay which this would entail, but if their pensions were to be fixed at anything like the amount they now extort from their people, it is clear they would absorb almost all the revenue at present drawn from the country, leaving very little available for the upkeep of the large establishments, which the requirements of a civilised Government demand.

12. It seems to be assumed that the development of the country under civilised rule would speedily produce revenue sufficient for the support of its administration. If there were any certainty of the existence of great undeveloped mineral wealth in the country, no doubt this might be expected, the Chinese, on being assured of protection, would speedily come forward to open the mines, and from the royalty which we should have a right to claim, as well as from the excise duty on opium and spirits consumed by the labourers, a large revenue eventually would be forthcoming, but there is no certainty that in any part of the country, whose annexation is being considered, such resources exist. The existing mines in Larut, Perak, and Salangore are the property of individuals, from whom we have no right to take them, and the profits now derived from them, by the rulers of the country, if appropriated by us, would, as has been said, be swallowed up by the cost of their maintenance. In the purely agricultural part of the country, but little revenue would be obtained from such a share of his produce as we should be justified in claiming from the labourer. Later on the complete establishment of security for their lives and property would doubtless tempt Chinese labourers to plant Gambier pepper, &c., as they are doing in Johore; but some years must elapse before any considerable revenue would be available from this source.

13. What, with additional troops, police, judges, magistrates, revenue collectors, and others, with the provision of houses, roads, and bridges for their accommodation and use, it must be evident that the cost entailed by the annexation of this strip of country, containing probably about 10,000 square miles, would be such as could only be met by aid from without. If the Straits Colony were called upon to furnish this assistance fresh taxation would be required, which could not with any justice be added to the burden already borne by the native population, and would not certainly be willingly assumed by the mercantile community, anxious as they are to see fresh commercial fields opened out to them.

14. It may be thought that too much stress has been laid upon the question of cost, and that if the result of the annexation of this native territory would be to substitute in a short time civilised rule and respect for life and property, with an increase in its material prosperity, for the barbarism, anarchy, recklessness, and poverty which are now its prominent features, no question of expense should be suffered to stand in the way of such a measure. But all our knowledge of Malay character and habits assures us that this is not to be expected. It would be long before they would learn to accept quietly the restraints imposed on them by our rule, and there would be a bitter and constantly recurring struggle with the dominant power seeking to bring them under the yoke of its civilisation. Moslem fanaticism would also without doubt be invoked against the infidel, and would probably still further increase our difficulty.

15. Still such an annexation as has been contemplated would ultimately prove most beneficial to the country—the question is, is it worth the cost?

16. If it be not, the next question is, would it not be possible to obtain by some other and simpler means all that we are really bound to seek for,—and we will now inquire what this should be?

17. On the 20th December 1873, the Secretary of State addressed a Despatch to Sir A. Clarke, who was then going out as Governor, calling his attention to certain Despatches

which had been received from his predecessor, respecting the condition of the Malay States of the Peninsula. His Lordship remarked, that anarchy prevailed, and appeared to be increasing in some of them; that Her Majesty's Government had no desire to interfere in their internal affairs, but it found it incumbent upon them to employ such influence as they possessed with the native Princes to preserve, if possible, these fertile and productive countries from the ruin which must befall them if the present disorder continued unchecked, and with this object, the Governor was instructed to ascertain and report whether any steps could properly be taken by the Colonial Government to promote the restoration of peace and order, and to secure protection of trade and commerce. He was also directed to consider whether it would be advisable to appoint British officers as Residents in any of these States.

18. What followed need be but briefly stated. The Chinese, who had been fighting in Larut and committing piracies on our people, finding themselves in great straits from a blockade which had just before been established on their coast, agreed to Sir A. Clarke's offer of mediation, and consented to disarm. Abdullah, who was a claimant to the throne of Perak, finding the Governor willing to recognise him as Sultan, and to restore to him the control of the rich country of Larut, which former Sultans had alienated to the Muntri, readily promised all that was required of him, and a treaty was concluded by which Residents were to be sent to Perak and Larut.

19. This treaty provided, "that the Resident's advice must be asked and acted upon on all questions other than those relating to Malay religion and customs, and that the collection and control of all revenue, and the general administration of the country, must be regulated under the advice of these Residents." Residents were ultimately appointed on similar terms, to Klang, Salangore, and Sunghie Ujong.

20. It was natural that Sir A. Clarke, seeing the readiness with which his terms were agreed to by the natives, should have taken it for granted that they understood what was required of them, and were really prepared to accept our assistance in governing their country according to our views. But a more intimate acquaintance with Malay character would have prevented this misconception. The Malay is essentially slow to receive new impressions, and it is not possible that these people could have realised at once what was expected of them. Possibly had time been taken to explain our object, and to show them that in what we were doing, we were seeking to benefit them and not ourselves, they might have been brought to acquiesce in, or at least not to oppose our proceedings, but they were not prepared to advance at the rapid rate we required, and in Perak, where, owing to the zealous and energetic character of the Resident, the pressure was most severe, a reaction took place which cost Mr. Birch his life.

21. In Larut, Klang, Salangore, and, as far as is known, in Sunghie Ujong, a certain amount of success would seem to have attended our efforts to assist the Rajahs in introducing the elements of civilisation into the administration of their affairs, any dissatisfaction that may have been felt at our interference has not been outwardly manifested, nor is it likely that it will be after the exhibition of our power which has been witnessed by them in Perak.

22. It is clear that in undertaking to prescribe to the rulers of these countries how they shall govern them, we have assumed a responsibility in excess of that which the Secretary of State originally contemplated, and it is submitted, far beyond anything which our position calls upon us to undertake. According to the instructions which have been quoted the restoration of peace and order was to be our first object—our second, the securing protection to trade and commerce within the native territory—while if the presence of Residents in the native States, at the expense of the Colony, was calculated to further these ends, it was to be sanctioned. The restoration of peace and order may be looked upon as on the eve of being effected, the Residents have been appointed, and have no doubt, amongst the multiplicity of matters to which they have been required to attend, done their best to promote the security of trade, and it only remains so to modify their instructions that this shall be in future their chief duty to secure to us all for which we originally contended, and which it may be affirmed, is all that it is necessary for us to seek.

23. With this view the Residents should be instructed that whilst it will be always open to them to proffer advice to the Rajahs respecting the administration of their governments, yet bearing in mind how unpalatable such advice must often be, and that we have no intention of enforcing its adoption, great discrimination will be necessary in exercising this privilege. When the question is the safety of the lives and property of persons other than natives of the country (on whose behalf it would not be expedient that they should interfere) they should be encouraged to speak with the greatest boldness, and

with the consciousness that they will be supported, if necessary, by the whole force of the Government.

24. It may be said that considering the powers at present vested in the Resident such instructions as these would reduce him to the position of a Consular Agent. But this need not be the case, and it would be his own fault if it were so. The maintenance of peace and order in the interior of a Malay State, to such an extent as to enable him to guarantee the safety in life, limb, and property of the humblest Chinese or native trading under our flag—without bringing on a rupture with the Rajah of the country—would call for the exercise of no small amount of ability, patience, and tact on the part of the Resident. Moreover in the intercourse with the Rajahs which this duty would bring about, openings would be found for tendering advice on other matters, the truth and importance of which would be felt, though it might not then and there be acted on, or even acknowledged, and in this way an influence would be built up far superior to any that would be obtained by the mere exercise of his treaty rights.

25. If this course should be approved, it would not seem necessary or expedient that it should be formally or publicly made known. The Residents would be retained at the Courts where they are now established, and, so far as the Rajahs are concerned, their position would be unchanged, but they would act under instructions which would make a considerable difference in the nature of their intercourse. There would be far less open interference in the details of government, and this, though not openly avowed, would soon be apparent to the Rajahs, and it may be hoped would bear fruit in inducing them to lend a more ready ear to those representations and appeals for which the Residents might feel bound to claim attention.

26. It would appear very desirable that the original intention of the Secretary of State with respect to the salaries of the Residents should be carried out, and that they should be provided by the Colony and not by the Rajahs. Whatever some of them may have said to the contrary, there is no doubt but that it is felt to be an unnecessary burden on them.

27. It is submitted that such an arrangement as is here suggested would secure very great advantages to the Colony, whose trade with these States only requires protection to ensure its giving a very handsome return. The immediate benefit to the natives from the re-opening of trade would also be very great, but the ultimate and indirect advantages it would bring with it would be still greater. They would learn a respect for life and property which they do not at present possess, and would become more civilised by frequent contact with Europeans and other strangers, whilst the Rajahs could not fail to acquire a greater sense of their rights, duties, and responsibilities from their intercourse with an intelligent British officer, whose sole object they would soon perceive to be the welfare of themselves and their people, and the improvement of their country.

28. With regard to Perak it is evident that unless we decide to annex it we cannot recede from our present position as *de facto* rulers of the country until we can find a moderately intelligent and respectable Chief to whom we may properly entrust its administration under such restrictions as may appear necessary for our own safety and its benefit. Ismail, who probably more nearly fulfilled these requirements than his rival Abdullah, and who certainly had the majority of the people on his side, has put himself out of the question. Abdullah appears now to have shown himself in his true light; and the character given of him by Sir W. Jervois in his recent speech to the Council, strongly bears out the opinion that was expressed by the Governor in 1872, of his unfitness for the throne. It is likely that the Chiefs, in their present frame of mind, would be willing to accept any eligible candidate whom we might offer to them; and probably the Prince who was selected to be Rajah Mudah in succession to Abdullah, and who has in virtue of this a claim to the throne, would be a good person to put forward. Abdullah would, of course, be pensioned as an ex-Sultan—like Sultan Ali of Johore—and provided with a place of residence at or near Singapore or Penang.

29. Much will, however, depend upon the character of this Prince, and should he prove in any respect objectionable, and any difficulty be experienced in making a satisfactory selection from the other Princes of the country, it is suggested that an unexceptionable candidate might be found in Tunku Kudin, Viceroy of Salangore. This Rajah, who is brother to the Sultan of Quedah, and therefore of what is recognised by the Malays as "blue blood," is, next to the Maharajah of Johore, the most intelligent and advanced of the native rulers of the Peninsula. He has a thorough appreciation of the advantages of European civilisation, and has been accustomed to guide himself by the advice, and to make use of the services, of European agents in the administration of his affairs. He has always been on excellent terms with our Government, to whose advice he has ever been ready to defer. There is no doubt that he is by far the best fitted of all the native rulers of

the Peninsula to be entrusted with the Government of Perak; and there is every probability that under his administration, with our countenance and support, the country would soon be brought into a peaceful and prosperous condition.

H. ST. GEORGE ORD.

No. 99.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received at the Colonial Office, January 7.)

Penang, January 7, 1876.

ON 4th Brigadier-General Ross proceeded to disarm Kota Lama, a disaffected Qualla and nest of robbers situated on both banks of the River Perak, two miles above village Kangsa, with a force of 100 men of the 3rd Regiment, 45 Ghoorkhas, 12 artillery and 29 blue-jackets. Disarmament on right bank effected without opposition. Troops on left bank marched through the village unopposed.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cox, commanding party, sent message to Ross saying village was deserted, and General then disembarked near centre of village on left bank with staff and small escort. Malays with muskets and spears surprised and nearly surrounded this small isolated party, killed Major Hawkins, two sailors and one Ghoorkha; wounded Surgeon Townsend and two Ghoorkas. Malays beaten off, and village left bank completely destroyed. Force returned to Qualla Kangsa. In States about Malacca. Combined force marched through States of hostile Chiefs, who have fled; houses and campons of rebels burnt; people returning to their homes. Force now in Sungie Ujong and Malacca. Have just returned from visit to Perak, and am proceeding to Malacca to arrange affairs.

No. 100.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, January 8, 1876.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that the following message, dated Penang, 8th instant, has been received from the Commanding Officer of H.M.S. "Modeste":—"Naval Brigade re-embarked, except 'Philomel's' men; remaining at present at Qualla "Kama."

I have, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 101.

FOREIGN OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Foreign Office, January 11, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Derby to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th* ultimo, and to request that you will state to the Earl of Carnarvon that Her Majesty's Ambassador at Paris has been instructed to convey to the French Government, as desired by his Lordship, a special acknowledgment on the part of Her Majesty's Government for the friendly feeling and courtesy evinced by Monsieur de Corbigny and the Governor of Saigon in offering the services of the French frigate "D'Assas" to the Government of the Straits Settlements during the disturbances in the Malay Peninsula.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) TENTERDEN.

No. 102.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, January 13, 1876.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the perusal of the Earl of Carnarvon, a Despatch from Vice-Admiral Ryder, Commander-

in-Chief on the China Station, dated Hong Kong, 25 November 1875, relative to the state of affairs in the Straits Settlements, and the proceedings of Her Majesty's ships at Perak.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Enclosure in No. 102.

No. 406, 1 Enclosure, 5 Sub-Enclosures.

CHINA STATION.—GENERAL LETTER.

SIR,

"Audacious," at Hong Kong, November 25, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that on the 9th instant, whilst at Shanghai, I received a telegram from Hong Kong repeating one from the "Thistle," at Singapore, as follows:—

"Disturbances in Perak very serious. Mr. Birch murdered on the 1st. Unsuccessful attack made on stockade yesterday by 60 men of 10th and rocket party of seamen. Captain Innes killed and many casualties."

2. The "Modeste" was then on her way to Singapore, and instructions were at once sent to Labuan to hasten her. I also despatched the "Ringdove" at once from Hong Kong, and ordered the "Egeria," then on passage from Shanghai to Hong Kong, to follow the "Ringdove" to Singapore.

3. Subsequent telegrams informed me that there were 13 killed and wounded in the unsuccessful attack on the stockade, which proved afterwards to be one killed and 12 wounded, and that the Governor had requested 300 men at once. Further, that the Major-General Commanding at Hong Kong had started with 300 troops for Singapore. I accordingly left Shanghai in the "Audacious," and arrived at Hong Kong on the 20th instant.

4. The subsequent events of which I have been informed are that on the 16th Commander Stirling telegraphed that he was landing seamen and marines and fitting gun-boats. He would probably attack the stockade in three days, and that he knew little of the movements of natives up the river. On the 18th he telegraphed:—"Three enemy's stockades carried yesterday by seamen of "Thistle" (and) "Fly" (and) detachment (of) 10th and Artillery. No loss."

5. On the 19th Commander Singleton of the "Ringdove" telegraphed that he should leave on that day with the "Egeria" and part of the 80th Regiment for Perak, and Captain Buller of the "Modeste" telegraphed yesterday that he had just arrived at Singapore, and should leave for Penang to-day to meet the Governor.

6. There are thus five ships at the scene of operations, viz., the "Modeste," "Ringdove," "Thistle," "Fly," and "Egeria," and I await further news with some anxiety to know whether more force will be required. Mr. Wade has informed me that though there is a temporary lull in China it will be a great relief to him to learn that I do not consider it necessary to go further south than Hong Kong. The ship stationed at Ningpo has had to be withdrawn on account of those that have been ordered south, and Mr. Wade, in reply to inquiries I have addressed to him as to which of the Chinese ports might be best left without a gun vessel, has named Chefoo and Foochow.

7. The only detailed account of the proceedings in the Straits of Malacca which has yet reached me, is contained in a letter of proceedings from Commander Stirling, of the "Thistle," dated the 9th instant, and various enclosures, copies of which I have the honour to forward herewith.

8. I have received no intelligence of a disturbing nature from any other part of the station. The "Curlew" is on a visit to the Bonin Islands, at the request of Sir Harry Parkes, to watch the proceedings of a Japanese Commissioner who has proceeded there in one of their gun-boats.

9. Their Lordships will learn from my letter of 24th November 1875, of the sudden death of Commander Grosvenor Stopford, of H.M. ship "Hornet," on the 14th instant. I have appointed my Flag Lieutenant A. F. St. Clair to her as Acting Commander.

10. Arrangements are being made for docking the "Audacious," in order to obtain measurements for her new screws. Extensive repairs are required in the "Vigilant's" boilers, and she will have to be laid up for four weeks.

11. Both telegraphic communications with Europe are at present interrupted.
12. The health of the ships on the station is satisfactory, by my latest advices.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. P. RYDER.

The Secretary of the Admiralty.

Vice-Admiral, Commander-in-Chief.

Encl.in No.112.

Enclosure in China Station Letter, No. 406 of 1875.

LETTER OF PROCEEDINGS.

H.M.S. "Thistle," near Batarabit,
November 9, 1875.

SIR,

HIS Excellency the Governor of the Straits of Malacca addressed me a letter on the 2nd instant (Enclosure No. 1) requesting me to proceed to Perak and co-operate with the Hon. Mr. Birch, the Resident at that place, in promulgating certain proclamations, and accordingly I sailed from Singapore the following morning.

2. On arriving at the Dindings on the morning of the 6th (Saturday) I found a letter waiting for me from Captain Speedy, the Assistant Resident at Laroot, informing me of Mr. Birch having been murdered by the natives, about six miles above the Residency, and Sub-lieutenant Abbott of this ship having narrowly escaped with his life, and being now in charge of the Residency. I also received a letter from Captain Innes, R.E., who passed through the Dindings Channel on the evening of the 4th from Penang on his way to the Residency, informing me that he was appointed Assistant Commissioner at Perak, and he had 60 men of the 10th Regiment and 30 police with him on board the "Pluto," and that he should communicate with and relieve Sub-lieutenant Abbott at once, he also informed me that there were some disturbances at Klang (the neighbouring State).

3. Knowing therefore that there was now a strong force at the Residency at Perak, and that Mr. Davidson, the Resident at Klang, had no Europeans with him, I determined to proceed up the Klang River in the first instance, in ascending which the following morning I fell in with a Colonial steamer with his Excellency the Governor on board, who approved my proceedings.

4. Assistance not being required at Klang I left (in company with the Governor) at noon on Sunday, and reached the mouth of the Perak River the next morning, and found there the Colonial steamer "Pluto," waiting for the Governor with information of an unsuccessful attack having been made on the 7th (Sunday) by the force from the Residency on a native stockade about two miles below where Mr. Birch was murdered, Captain Innes, R.E., who commanded the party, being killed, two officers of the 10th Regiment being wounded, and many other casualties. Sub-lieutenant Abbott, on whom the command latterly devolved, and his party (4 men) were engaged, but I am glad to say there are no casualties among them.

5. I ascended the Perak River yesterday afternoon with the Governor, and am now anchored about four miles above Batarabit. The "Fly" is three miles further up with a detachment of the 10th Regiment on board. I enclose Captain Bruce's letter of proceedings since I left Singapore. (Enclosure No. 2.)

6. As will be seen by the accompanying copy of a letter addressed to me by the Governor, it is his intention to evacuate Bandar Bahru (the Residency), and he has requested me to remain with the force at Batarabit or wherever they may establish themselves.

7. A special steamer has been sent to Labuan to inform Captain Buller of what has occurred, and requesting his immediate presence. Troops have also been telegraphed for from Hong Kong.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,

Commander and Senior Officer,
Malacca Straits.

Vice-Admiral A. P. Ryder,
Commander-in-Chief, China Station.

Sub-Enclosure 1, China Station Letter of 1875.

SIR,

Government House, Singapore, November 2, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will proceed as early as you can, in H.M.S. "Thistle," to Batarabit, on the Perak River, and that on your arrival you will communicate with Mr. Birch, the British Resident in Perak.

Mr. Birch is about to promulgate Proclamations, giving effect to the arrangements recently made for administering the Government of Perak, and I would feel obliged by your affording him any necessary assistance that may be in your power in performing this service.

The Naval Officer Commanding,
Straits of Malacca.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Sub-Enclosure 2, China Station Letter of 1875.

PROCEEDINGS of H.M.S. "Fly."

(2 Enclosures.)

H.M.S. "Fly," at Sea, Straits of Malacca,
November 6, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that on the morning of the 4th instant his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements informed me that there was a disturbance up the Perak River, the Hon. J. Birch (Her Majesty's Resident there) having been attacked whilst bathing, and not heard of since, his interpreter stabbed, and no news can be obtained of Swettenham, Esquire, Resident at Langat.

At noon on the same day I received a letter from his Excellency the Governor (a copy of which I enclose) requesting me to proceed to the Perak River with troops. I therefore proceeded to Tanjong Pagar Wharf, embarked the troops, &c., and left Singapore for the Perak River at 8 a.m. on the 5th instant.

Previous to my departure, I left the mail bags for H.M. ships "Modeste," "Lily," and "Blanche," in charge of the Postmaster at Singapore, and also a letter for Captain Buller, a copy of which I enclose herewith.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BRUCE,
Commander.

Commander Francis Stirling,
H.M.S. "Thistle,"
Senior Officer, Straits Settlements.

Sub-Enclosure 3, China Station Letter of 1875.

Government House, Singapore,
November 4, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be good enough to make the necessary arrangements for proceeding to Batarabit on the Perak River on the 5th instant, and that (unless Captain with H.M.S. "Thistle" be there to give you instructions) you will on your arrival communicate with Captain Innes, R.E., Acting Assistant Resident in Perak, from whom you will receive information as to the services which it may be desirable for you to perform.

I should be obliged if you would take to Perak 80 non-commissioned officers and men of the 1st Battalion 10th Regiment, with officers, and 20 men of the Royal Artillery who are to be temporarily employed on special service in that port. The embarkation will take place at the Tanjong Pagar Wharf at 6 a.m. on the 5th instant.

Captain J. Bruce, R.N.,
H.M.S. "Fly," Singapore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Sub-Enclosure 4, China Station Letter of 1875.

PROCEEDINGS of H.M.S. "Fly."

H.M.S. "Fly," at Singapore,
November 4, 1875.

SIR,

In the event of your arriving at this port during my absence, I have the honour to forward herewith for your information a copy of a letter from his Excellency the

Governor of the Straits Settlements, requesting me to proceed to the Perak River to take a body of troops thither, and also to render assistance should it be necessary.

I had an interview with his Excellency the Governor this morning, and as the disturbance appears to be of a serious nature I intend acting on his requisition, and proceeding thither to-morrow morning.

H.M.S. "Thistle" left this port for the Dindings on the 3rd instant, and I shall therefore most probably be able to communicate with Commander Stirling during the passage.

The only way of communicating is to telegraph or write through Penang, either to the care of Captain Fox, harbour master, or through the Hon. Colonel Anson.

I have, &c.

Captain Alexander Buller, R.N.,
H.M.S. "Modeste."

(Signed) JOHN BRUCE,
Commander.

Sub-Enclosure 5, China Station Letter of 1875.

Near Batarabit, Perak River,

November 8, 1875.

SIR,

A SMALL force of infantry with a force of Sikhs and police is at present occupying the Residency at Bandar Bahru on this river; as there is no communication with Bandar Bahru for some miles, except by native boats, I have considered it necessary under present circumstances, of which you are aware, to evacuate that post, and take up a position at Batarabit or some other place near that part of the river up which there is sufficient water for a gun-boat.

I have the honour to request that you will co-operate as far as may be in your power with the force about to leave Bandar Bahru, and remain with that force when it has occupied a position near Batarabit.

H.M.S. "Fly" now in this river between this place and Bandar Bahru will remain with you if you consider it desirable that she should do so.

You are of course at liberty to act as regards the disposition of the two gun vessels in any manner that may seem to you most desirable.

I have, &c.

Commander Stirling, R.N.,
H.M.S. "Thistle," Senior Naval Officer.

(Signed) WM. F. D. JERVOIS.

P.S.—I have appointed Major Dunlop, R.A., Temporary Special Commissioner for Perak affairs, and would feel obliged by your applying to him for instructions and information during my absence.

8th November 1875.

(Signed) W. F. J.

No. 103.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 17, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, December 17, 1875.

IN my Despatch of the 2nd instant,* I informed your Lordship that I had addressed a letter to the Major-General commanding in Perak, dated 28th ultimo, leaving it to his discretion, under certain conditions, to resume hostilities, which I had previously requested might be suspended. I have since received a letter from Major-General Colborne, dated 7th instant, stating that he intended moving up the Perak River on the 8th in conjunction with the Senior Naval Officer and detachments of the Royal Navy, and enclosing for my information a copy of a general order he had issued in accordance with my letter to him of the 22nd ultimo.

I expressed my concurrence in these proposals.

2. I now enclose a copy of a letter from the General, dated 10th instant (with a post-script written on 11th), stating that he had proceeded up the river to a point about a mile above Bhota, and that he expected to be at Blanja, one of the places at which Ex-Sultan Ismail resides, about the 13th instant. Your Lordship will observe that up to the date when the General wrote no opposition had been experienced. I learn from Major Dunlop that in every Campong passed a white flag was hoisted on the approach of the troops. Apparently, however, the General considered that he might be opposed at Blanja, and had in view the possibility of his being obliged to await a combined movement with a force from Qualla Kangsa before attacking that place.

3. I have since received no letter from General Colborne, but yesterday the steamer "Pluto," which brought the General's Despatches of the 10th and 11th instant, had on

board Dr. Randall, the Principal Civil Medical Officer in the Straits Settlements, who had been shot through the thigh whilst proceeding with the troops near Blanja.

The only information that I possess at present respecting the affair which led to his being wounded is, that on arrival at Blanja it was found that Ismail and his party had evacuated that place, and had retired to Kinta, which is situated about eight hours* east of Blanja, and is most commonly the residence of Ex-Sultan Ismail.

4. On finding that Ismail, with other Chiefs, had left Blanja, Major-General Colborne's force proceeded across country by a jungle path towards Kinta. When about 3 miles from Blanja, the troops were fired upon, and Dr. Randall was wounded and carried to the rear.

Dr. Randell states that the General expected to reach Kinta last Tuesday, the 14th, but I have no information from the General himself since last Saturday, the 11th instant.

5. As stated in my Despatch of this date,† Ismail's desire has been to put us off with an apparent readiness to negotiate; at the same time he has had no intention of coming to terms, or doing anything towards the apprehension of the Maharajah Lela and other people concerned in recent outrages.

6. Part of Brigadier General Ross's force from India is at present at Qualla Kangsa, and at points on the line of communication from Larut to that place. General Ross has experienced difficulties with respect to transport, and his movements have thereby been delayed.

It was expected that he would arrive at about the same time as General Colborne's force at Blanja, where considerable opposition was expected. As before stated, however, Ismail has evacuated Blanja. Meanwhile, the appearance of General Ross's force at Qualla Kangsa and thereabouts has had a most beneficial effect in keeping quiet the country, and in re-assuring the inhabitants.

As stated in another Despatch of this date,‡ 350 Goorkhas and 200 infantry of the force from India have been appropriated for service in Sungie Ujong and the States about Malacca, as well as in Malacca itself.

7. I enclose copy of a report from Captain Turton, R.N., to the Senior Naval Officer respecting the visit to Tanjong Piandang referred to in par. 12 of my Despatch of the 2nd instant.§

Enclosure 5.
Dec. 2, 1875

8. I also enclose copy of a letter I addressed to the Senior Naval Officer requesting that the blockade, which was originally restricted to the coast from the Laroot to the Bernam River inclusive, might be extended so as to include the Krian River and coast between the Krian and Laroot Rivers.

Enclosure 6
Dec. 10, 1875

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 1. in No. 103.

FROM MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Camp Residency, Banda Bahru, Perak River,

December 7, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to state for your Excellency's information that sufficient transport being now available by the alterations of the flat-bottomed boats successfully carried out by Captain Buller, Senior Naval Officer, and by the hire of country boats by your Excellency's Commissioner, and the necessary supplies having been provided, it is my intention in conjunction with the Senior Naval Officer and the Royal Navy detachments, to proceed up the River Perak to-morrow with two companies (about 200), and Detachment Royal Artillery with two 7-pr. guns, two rockets. A detachment of 200, 80th and 1/10th, will be left for the protection of this dépôt station, and Passir Sala will still be occupied by a party of about 50.

I do not anticipate that the force will be able to move more than five or six miles per diem, by which it would reach Lamboh in (say) three days and Bhota in two more.

I enclose the copy of an order I have issued for the guidance of the troops on the advance, and I shall give special attention to the wishes conveyed in your Excellency's letter of the 22nd ultimo, relative to the necessity of discriminating between the people of the country who may be inclined to be friendly, and those engaged in armed resistance

* i.e., on foot; the actual distance, however, is not really known.—W.F.D.J.

† No. 104.

‡ No. 105.

§ No. 93.

to the Government. The health of the troops continue good, and the weather during the last few days has improved.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

His Excellency Sir Wm. Drummond Jervois,
C.B., K.C.M.G.,

FRANCIS COLBORNE, Major-General,
Commanding China and Straits.

&c.

&c.

&c.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 1.

General Orders by MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, C.B.

Banda Bahru, December 7, 1875.

Movements.

It is intended to move a force of two companies (200 men) with two guns, and a detachment Royal Artillery in conjunction with a force from H.M.'s Navy, in the direction of Blanja.

The company at Passir Sala 1/10 will be one of the companies, the other will be furnished from 80th Regiment.

Two guns (7-pr.) and rocket, Royal Artillery, will accompany under Major Nicholls.

The company 80th will proceed to-morrow morning, the 8th instant, by water conveyance at 5 a.m. to Passir Sala, and there camp for the night, on an island about half a mile above the present camp.

The whole force will proceed together on the following morning probably to Pulau Tiga, about 6 miles in advance.

Men's packs will be left in store at camp, Banda Bahru; men to be encumbered as little as possible, taking waterproof sheets and blankets, 40 rounds ammunition per man, and three days' provisions. Reserve ammunition will be forwarded by Control Department.

A half company (50 men, 80th Regiment) will accompany the above force, and remain at Passir Sala until further orders.

The officer in command will take all precautions for the security of that post.

The Control Department will make the necessary arrangements for the supply and transport for the above movements.

The Major-General commanding desires that in camp and on the march all officers will give particular attention to the prevention of the appropriation of property of any kind except by order and by regular payment. The setting fire to or destruction of property, except under orders from competent authority, is *strictly* forbidden.

It is important that all natives of the country and others (with the exception of those in arms and opposing the advance of the troops) are to be held as friendly, and to be treated with consideration, and encouraged to bring in supplies for the use of the troops.

The order of proceeding on the river will be as follows:—

Boats of the Royal Navy with guns and rocket party will precede, the troops following at a short distance; on the discovery of any opposition, the boats of the Navy will open fire and the men prepare to land.

They will land if possible out of fire, and act on such orders as they may receive.

The general object will be keeping up fire where effective, taking advantage of cover, and endeavouring to work round the flank and rear of the enemy in case of a stockade or entrenchment so as to cut off the enemy when driven from their defence by the fire from the boats.

Officers will take great care to prevent waste or unnecessary expenditure of ammunition.

By order,

(Signed)

C. W. LLOYD, Captain, D.A.A.G.

True copy,

(Signed)

S. G. HUSKISSON, Captain, D.A.A.G.

Enclosure 2. in No. 103.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, to BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROSS, C.B.

SIR, Government House, Penang, December 12, 1875.
I HAVE the honour to forward for your information copy of a letter from the Major-General Commanding, dated the 7th instant, and general order enclosed therewith, relative to the movement of troops up the Perak River from Banda Bahru.

I have, &c.
Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., (Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.
&c. &c. &c.
Qualla Kangsa.

Enclosure 3. in No. 103.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, to MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, C.B.

SIR, Government House, Penang, December 12, 1875.
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, stating that you intended, in conjunction with a detachment of the Royal Navy, to proceed, on the 8th instant, up the River Perak with 200 infantry and a detachment of artillery, leaving 200 infantry at Bandar Bahru, and 50 at Passir Sala. I have the honour to inform you that I quite concur in the arrangements you propose, as also in the terms of the general order issued by you with reference to the treatment of the natives on your line of advance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.
The Honourable Major-General Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces, Perak.

Enclosure 4. in No. 103.

From MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, to HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR, Head Quarters, Camp (near Lambo, about 1 mile above), Perak River, December 10, 1875.
WITH reference to former communication, I have the honour to acquaint you that I proceeded with the force as per margin, in conjunction with the Naval Brigade under Captain Buller, H.M.S. "Modeste," Senior Naval Officer from Banda Bahru Residency, on the 8th instant, in direction of Blanja.

Naval force, 2 guns, 2 rockets, 10 officers and 60 men; Land forces, officers and men, 10th Regiment, 102; 80th Regiment, 102; R. A., 2 guns, 1 rocket, 340 officers and men.
The forces encamped the first day on an island about a mile above Passir Sala, the second day at the village of Passir Gambo, about 7 miles in advance, and to-day at this place about 7 miles further on passing Lamboh.

The troops got well off on the second and third days at about 6 a.m. and halted at mid-day. I hope in three days to be in the vicinity of Blanja. An attack on that place, if opposition should be shown, will be made, unless circumstances and information should make it seem desirable to wait for the arrival of a further force from Qualla Kangsa.

The village inhabitants have so far shown no disposition to attempt to oppose the passage of the river.

The weather has been fine, and the force in excellent health.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE, Major-General
Commanding, China and Straits.

P.S.—11th December. Since the above (there being no opportunity of forwarding it) the force has advanced to the present encampment about 1 mile beyond Bhota, at which place a small party landed. No opposition was made.

(Signed) F. C.

Enclosure 5. in No. 103.

COMMANDER TURTON, R.N., to CAPTAIN BULLER, R.N.

(Letter of proceedings.)

SIR, H.M.S. "Egeria," off Dindings Islands, December 2, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that in compliance with your orders to carry out a memorandum from Commander Singleton, on arriving off the mouth of the river Juro-Mas about 6 p.m., I cast off the boats of the "Modeste," having previously given the Sub-lieutenant in charge of them all the information in my power with regard to the rivers and adjacent coasts, &c., and proceeded towards the mouth of the Kurrow River, anchoring a little to the southward of it about 10.30 p.m.

On the following morning I weighed and steamed as close into the land as the depth of water would permit off the coast where the village of Tanjong Piandang was described to me as being situated, and then proceeded with the boats of H.M.S. "Egeria" to see if I could effect a landing in the vicinity; after some difficulty I succeeded in finding a Chinese town at the mouth of a small creek, which was dry at low water. Taking advantage of the flood tide I proceeded up this creek with the two gigs, leaving the cutters at the mouth and taking part of their crews up in native canoes. The creek was so narrow that oars could not be used, and the boats had to be poled up a distance of about 2 miles, a most arduous task in a broiling sun. I then landed with about 20 men and marched up to the village of Tanjong Piandang, a distance of another 2 miles, and proceeded to search the houses for arms and ammunition. I found in one, six small brass guns, about 15 rifles and blunderbusses, amongst which were four Sniders, and two or three hundred rounds of Snider ammunition, besides a few krisses and spears.

The guns I had no means at hand of destroying or carrying away, so I was obliged to leave them, but the arms and ammunition I brought on board the ship. Having to get down to the boats in time to save the tide, I was not able to make a thorough search of all the houses, as they were a long way apart and covered a great extent of ground, and therefore I think it highly probable that more arms and ammunition might have been found, had we had sufficient time for the purpose.

The next day I moved the ship a little further down the coast, and left with the boats about 9.30 a.m., proceeding to the mouth of the River Kurrow, where having obtained information at the police station that a quantity of arms had been collected at a village about 15 miles up the river, I proceeded there in search of them, and on arriving at the place in question I discovered eight guns and 52 stands of arms of various descriptions, besides krisses and spears, but no ammunition worth mentioning. The guns that were too heavy to move with the time and appliances at my disposal I ordered to be spiked, and the remainder with the small arms to be thrown into the river. The Chief of this village, who stated he had accumulated these guns and arms by orders of the Mantri of Larut, I thought it advisable to make a prisoner of, as if not guilty himself, his evidence might be useful if the fidelity of the Mantri of Larut was likely to be called in question, which I understood would probably be the case. The name of this Chief, who is also I believe Chief of the whole Kurrow district, is Datoh Mahomed Ali.

I have discharged him to the "Modeste" to await his trial, thinking it better that he should remain on the spot than proceed in the ship to Singapore. On the way down the river I searched another small village, but only found four or five more muskets, which I likewise destroyed. I then returned to the ship, arriving on board at 11 p.m.

Though no resistance was offered to us on either of these occasions, owing probably to the unexpectedness and rapidity of our movements, still there were a great many obstacles in the way of carrying out this service, owing to imperfect knowledge of the country and the difficulties in getting to the different places, and I have great pleasure in testifying to the zeal and energy displayed by all the officers and men employed, and beg especially to bring to your notice the great assistance I received from Lieutenants Tottenham and Prater, and Mr. Ramsay, Paymaster, who also accompanied me on both expeditions.

At daylight this morning I left the anchorage near the Kurrow River, and having communicated with H.M.S. "Fly" off Larut, and the "Modeste's" steam cutter off Juro Mas, proceeded for the Dindings, where I arrived at 6.30 this evening.

I purpose leaving for Singapore as early as possible to-morrow morning, and expect to arrive on evening of 4th instant.

I have, &c.

Captain Alexander Buller,
Senior Naval Officer.

(Signed) R. L. TURTON, Commander.

Enclosure 6. in No. 103.

GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements, to SENIOR NAVAL OFFICER.

SIR, Penang, December 10, 1875.

IN reference to my letter of the 18th ultimo to Commander Singleton, R.N., then Senior Naval Officer on this Station, requesting that the necessary instructions should be given to one of Her Majesty's vessels of war to institute a strict blockade of the rivers and coast of the Malay Peninsula between the Laroot and the Bernam Rivers, I have now the honour to request that the blockade should be extended to the Krean River, and that therefore the rivers and coast of the peninsula should be blockaded from the Krean River to the Bernam River inclusive.

I have the honour to suggest that in order to maintain a strict blockade of the rivers and coast, the vessel of war performing this duty should be provided with a steam launch.

The Senior Naval Officer, (Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.
Straits of Malacca.

No. 104.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 17, 1876.)

MY LORD, Government House, Penang, December 17, 1875.

IN my Despatch, of the 2nd instant,* I gave your Lordship an account of what had taken place in Perak and Larut up to that time.

2. In separate Despatch† I have given your Lordship a general account of the movement of troops up to this date.

3. I have the honour to forward herewith instructions given to Major McNair on his leaving me to join the forces in Larut.

4. I also forward herewith translation of a satisfactory letter addressed to Mr. Swettenham by Rajah Idris, and received by Mr. Swettenham on November 25th, also a copy of Mr. Swettenham's reply.

5. I also enclose translations of letters from ex-Sultan Ismail to me, dated 21st November, 30th November, 3rd December 1875, and to the Maharajah of Johore, dated 21st November and 29th November, also copy of a letter from Captain Speedy, enclosing a letter to me from ex-Sultan Ismail, dated 6th December, a translation of which is also enclosed.

6. I also enclose translations of letters which I have received from Rajah Muda Yusuf and from the Rajah Bandahara.

7. I also enclose translations of a letter addressed by His Highness the Maharajah of Johore to ex-Sultan Ismail, and from the Datu Bintara of Johore (Secretary to the Government of Johore) to Datu Sri Nara Diraja (the Toh Narah) of Perak.

8. I also enclose report from Major McNair, in which he states that he had only received verbal messages in reply to letters which had been sent by me to Ismail and other chiefs. Major McNair deemed this so unsatisfactory that he sent the messengers back for written answers. Major McNair reported that the verbal message received from Ismail was that from the scarcity of rice he was unable to move from Blanja (his boatmen refusing to leave their families without rice), but that if he was supplied with provisions he was willing to come and meet Major McNair at Qualla Kangsa.

I did not consider the excuse a good one, but informed Major McNair that I had no doubt he would receive written replies; and with regard to ex-Sultan Ismail, if he still alleged want of food as a reason for not going to Qualla Kangsa, to send him a sufficient quantity so as to take from him that ground of excuse.

9. I have just received from Major McNair the replies he received from ex-Sultan Ismail, the Raja Mudda Yusuf, and the Rajah Bandahara, as also copies of letters from Major McNair to ex-Sultan Ismail, to Raja Mudda Yusuf, and the translation of a letter from ex-Sultan Ismail to Hadjee Aboobakar and Orang Kaya Abdubrahman.

10. I have not from the commencement of this correspondence with Ismail considered his letters satisfactory. He has nowhere expressed himself sorry for the murder of Mr. Birch, nor has he exerted himself in any way whatever to arrest or punish those concerned, although he himself in one of his letters admits that it was the act of one of his great men. He has seemed to me all along to be holding out to us the bait of negotiations as an inducement to us to stop our troops from advancing into the country. These were the same tactics as were attempted by the King of Ashantee in the Ashantee

* No. 93.

† No. 103.

Enclosure 1
Dec. 3, 1875
Enclosure 2
Nov. 25, 1875
Enclosure 3
Nov. 25, 1875
Enclosures 4, 5, & 6.
Enclosures 7 & 8.
Enclosure 9
Dec. 8, 1875
1 Sub-Encl.
Enclosures 10 & 11.
Nov. 29, 1875
Enclosure 12
Dec. 9, 1875
Enclosure 13
Dec. 9, 1875
Enclosure 14
Dec. 8, 1875
Enclosures 15, 16, & 17
Dec. 10, 11, 1875.
Enclosures 18 & 19.
Dec. 12, 1875
Enclosure 20
Dec. 12, 1875

campaign. I consulted the Maharajah and the Datu Bintara of Johore, and they both agreed from the tone of his letters that Ismail had no real desire to punish the Maharajah Lela or any of those concerned, that he was not prepared to submit himself to our wishes in the matter, and, as the Datu Bintara expressed it, his eyes were blinded with obstinacy, and nothing would open them until he had had a lesson.

Although Ismail's letters seem almost subservient, yet I have found that in Malay letters generally there is almost always some hidden meaning, and I feel convinced, especially from the opinion given by the Maharajah of Johore, that these communications from Ismail are anything but friendly or submissive.

11. Your Lordship will see from his letter to Aboobakar and Abdoorahman that he has now alleged as an excuse for not going up to meet Major McNair the advance of troops up the river upon Blanja.

It was impossible for me to have given instructions to the troops to remain at Banda Bahru pending the result of negotiations which might or might not have been successful.

I informed Ismail, however, in a letter which I wrote on the 29th November, forwarding the proclamation and notification which I had issued, copy of which letter was enclosed in my previous Despatch, that we intended to march through and occupy the country for the present, but that the troops would not disturb any of the peaceable inhabitants of the country. I therefore advised Ismail, in case he was not able to communicate with Major Dunlop, to send messengers immediately he heard of the advance of troops to meet them, carrying a white flag, with offers of assistance, that Major Dunlop would be with the troops, and I advised him to communicate with Major Dunlop as soon as possible.

The receipt of this letter was acknowledged by Ismail in his letter to me dated 6th December. He offered, however, no assistance as he was asked, deprecated the sending of troops into the country, and referred to his proposition, repeatedly reiterated, that we should send an officer to consult with one of the great men of Perak.

12. We hear now that Ismail, without holding any communication with Major Dunlop, has left Blanjah, and has retired to Kinta, and it is reported that some of the Maharajah Lela's people, if not Maharajah Lela himself, are with him. Our troops have found on leaving Blanjah for Kinta, that trees have been felled and preparations made for resistance; and, as I have informed your Lordship in another despatch,* that our troops have been fired on and Dr. Randall has been wounded.

13. I can only come to the conclusion now, with the information which I possess, that Ismail has never had any real desire to assist us in the punishment of those concerned in the recent outrages, that he is now endeavouring to screen them from justice, that he is not prepared to consider any measure that may be proposed for the pacification of his country, and that he has only been professing a readiness to enter into negotiations in order to gain time and to prevent troops from entering and occupying the country.

14. The reason assigned by him in his letter to Abubakar and Abdulrahman for leaving Blanjah is not a good one. Abdullah has not left the lower country, because troops have occupied it, and the people who had left their homes are returning, and it is quite certain that Ismail's example and influence would have prevented his people from leaving their homes on the advance of our troops.

15. Indeed I hear from Major Dunlop that all the way up the river Perak, the people held up white flags, and it was not till they reached Ismail's own place, Blanja, that they found any village deserted.

16. I think it is quite possible that Ismail may make a stand at Kinta, and if defeated, may retire to Patani, as is reported to be his intention, in information obtained by Mehe Karim, copy of which is enclosed.

17. He will, no doubt, attempt to make it appear that he wished to negotiate, but was prevented from doing so by the action taken by our troops, and that he was compelled to stand on the defensive, but I do not think, from what I have already observed, that there is the slightest ground for any such justification of himself, and that if any resistance is made by his people to our troops, and hostilities ensue, he is the party responsible for anything that may happen to him and to his people.

18. I enclose translation of letter from Sultan Abdullah to me, and copy of my reply. I have forwarded copies to Major Dunlop.

19. I enclose copy of the statements made by Hadji Alli to Mr. Maxwell. As your Lordship will observe, not much was got out of him as to the complicity of any of the Chiefs with the Maharajah Lela, but Mr. Maxwell reports that he was not favourably impressed by his manner in giving his evidence, and that he did not believe that Haji

Enclosure 21.
Dec. 12, 1875.

Enclosures
22 & 23.
Dec. 7 & 15,
1875.

Enclosure 24.
Nov. 29, 1875.

Alli told the truth. Mr. Maxwell adds that he suspects that Haji Alli could tell much more if he chose to do so, regarding the complicity of the Rajahs and Chiefs of Perak in the murder of Mr. Birch. Moreover, Mr. Maxwell does not consider his explanation of his possession of a quantity of arms and ammunition at all satisfactory. I intend to give him another opportunity to be more communicative, as I am still of opinion that we could acquire from him a great deal of information if he chose to furnish it.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 104.

MEMO. for MAJOR McNAIR.

MAJOR McNair is fully cognizant with what has taken place up to the present time respecting recent events in Perak, and knows that it is my settled policy to avoid turning friends into enemies, or punishing any of the people who are not hostile towards us. He will constantly bear this in mind in all his proceedings. A regiment of British infantry, a battery of artillery, and a company of sappers having now arrived from India, and as the greater part of those troops are detailed for service in Laroot and Upper Perak, Major McNair will proceed at once to join the forces now marching through Laroot.

He will keep me constantly informed as to his movements, and he will transmit any important intelligence at once by special messenger to me.

He will open communications as soon possible with such Chiefs of the country as he may be able to reach, and will explain to them the intentions of the Government as expressed in the recent Proclamation and Notification dated 22nd November. Whilst exercising careful discretion, he will be communicative with those who are decidedly friendly, and will observe a due reticence with regard to those he may suspect to be not acting straightforwardly. This must of course be left to his discretion, in the exercise of which he will need some discrimination.

He will inquire as to whether there is any scarcity of food in the Upper Country, and if so what, if any, measures can be adopted for relieving those who are not disaffected.

He will endeavour to ascertain from each of the Chiefs that he meets what his feelings are towards the British Government, and what course he recommends for the objects that our Government has in view, viz., the punishment of those concerned in the recent outrages, and the pacification of the country.

Major McNair, however, will take care not to commit the Government to any definite policy, and will prepare Chiefs for meeting me so soon as the military occupation of the country is complete.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Penang, December 3rd, 1875.

Enclosure 2. in No. 104.

TRANSLATION of a LETTER from RAJA DRIS at Campar to MR. SWETTENHAM, Resident at Langat.

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend that on the 25th Ramthan we reached Campar bearing a letter from the Resident, that is a letter conferring authority upon us.

Whilst I was engaged in carrying on work under that authority, on the 6th of the month Shawal people came from Perak (*i.e.* from the Perak River) stating that the Resident and our friend had gone up the river to the "Hulu" (upper country) Perak, that disturbance had taken place in the district of Passir Sala, and that murder had been done. We were deeply distressed to hear what had happened to our friends, for we could get no reliable information. We at once sent a letter to Mr. Bacon and Mr. Keyt at Bandar Bahrū, and after sending that letter we sent for all our people in the district of Campar, for we wished at once to go down stream and meet our friend. Whilst we were getting ready to go down there came an order from the ex-Sultan Ismail summoning all the men in that part of Campar above us (*i.e.*, in the "Hulu Campar"). Because of that many of the people of that district became divided in their intentions (*lit.*, broke their hearts), wishing to disobey our orders. Then we called and examined all those men as to who were those who did not intend to obey our orders. In the midst

of that again we received news that bad men were going to make disturbances in our district (*i.e.*, Campar). Therefore we waited and did not go down to meet our friend for we were engaged in gathering together all our people to guard and strengthen our position.

Now this is our brother Raja Ahmed whom we send to meet our friend for we are most anxious to hear how our friends are faring.

Moreover, we inform our friend that as regards our own circumstances at this time we are in distress on account of (for want of) money and food. We trust our friend will relieve us in this matter as our hope is in our friend.

Written at 4 p.m. on the 23d of the month Shawal 1292.

Received November 25th, 1875.

Enclosure 3. in No. 104.

From MR. SWETTENHAM at Bandar Bahru, to RAJA IDRIS at Campar.

(After compliments.)

OUR friend's letter of the 23rd Shawal has reached us in safety, and we thank our friend for it; (our friend asks how we are), we are well.

On the 15th November the troops here attacked Passir Sala, and the people of that place fled, and the Campong of Passir Sala was burnt by our party. We think it would be well if our friend came down here and met us, for it seems probable that no one will now molest our friend's Campong; therefore we think our friend had better come to Bandar Bahru. We have met our friend's brother Raja Ahmed, and have given him a pass to buy rice and take it up the river. Our compliments to our friend.

Bandar Bahru,

November 25, 1875.

Enclosure 4. in No. 104.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, dated 21st Shawal 1292 (November 21, 1875).

(After compliments.)

WE write this letter to inform our friend that at the time we write this letter we are in very great distress; we do not know why all the things which come from the sea cannot be taken into Perak.

All the people are very afraid; some of them have fled to the far jungles, for a great many white soldiers have come into the districts of Perak. In our opinion we have never done anything wrong.

Regarding the death of Mr. Birch, we took no part, nor did we allow the people who did it, and we do not know why they committed the murder.

For all the time Mr. Birch had been governing our country without consulting us or with our consent; we never stopped him or resisted any of his orders, for we are afraid, and we never think to go against our friend, the English Government, for that is the place in which we trust for ever, and the place of protection to the country of Perak.

Ever since the treaty was made with the English company by the former Sultans, the country of Perak has been safe from its enemies from other countries, for the country of Perak is the weakest country of all other Malay countries.

We are all in trouble through this conduct of one of our great men.

In our opinion we may find a way of seeking the people who have done this thing, if one of our friend's trustworthy officers will come and consult with the other Chiefs of Perak, so that the country may not be ruined, and that no troubles may befall our poor subjects.

Moreover, we also send a letter to our son the Maharajah of Johore, and if, perhaps, there be any suspicion upon us, he may settle with our friend.

We will never depart from our old customs, but we may learn whether we are right or wrong; this is what we inform our friend, and our best compliments to our friend.

Enclosure 5. in No. 104.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, dated 30th Shawal, 1292
(November 30, 1875).

(After compliments.)

WE received two letters from our friend safely, one is dated 23rd November, the other the 25th, and we understood their contents.

Our friend said in his letters that we did not send him any news about the death of Mr. Birch, but truly we did not know for what reason this murder has been committed; we did not know of it until two or three days after it had taken place.

We have written to our friend, and to our son the Maharajah of Johore, but it is very difficult to send the letters, for all the ways are blockaded towards the sea, and our men dare not go for there is a strong guard to examine them in all places.

When our friend's messenger brought our friend's letters, then we were able to send replies.

In our heart, we may say that we don't wish to disobey our friend or deny his request whenever those requests will lead to our good, and that of the country of Perak. Our best compliments.

Enclosure 6. in No. 104.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR of the STRAITS SETTLEMENT,
dated 3rd Delkaida 1292 (December 3, 1875).

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend that we have received another letter from our friend, dated November 23, to the same effect as the other, which was brought by Orang Kaya Abdorrahman, and we have answered it by the bearer.

Regarding the people who have done this to Mr. Birch, we never sanctioned that act in the least.

Up to the date of this letter also we do not know where they are, and it has not come to our knowledge whether they are alive or dead.

In our opinion, if our friend sends many of his troops into Perak to look for the people who have done it, we are sure that the country of Perak will be ruined, for the people are in great terror, and they will run into the distant parts of the jungle.

Moreover, if one of our friend's confidential men will concert measures with such one of our Chiefs as may be proper, they can consult together and search out those people, wherever they may hide themselves.

This is what we inform our friend with our best compliments.

Enclosure 7. in No. 104.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to HIS HIGHNESS The MAHARAJAH of JOHORE, dated 21st Shaural
1292 (November 21, 1875.)

(After compliments.)

WE inform our son that at the time of writing this letter, we are in difficulties, and we do not know why they have stopped all the things which come from the sea to Perak, and the people of the country are also afraid. In our recollection we have done no wrong. About the death of Mr. Birch we never interfered nor allowed the people who did it to do so, for the great men of Perak do what they please in their own districts, and it is not known to us why the murder has happened. So long as Mr. Birch has carried out the ruling of the country of Perak, he never has come to consult us nor ask for our approval, but we have never prevented him nor resisted any of his orders, for we are afraid, and we have never thought of going against the British Government, because we are protected by it, for the country of Perak is weaker than any other Malayan country. When the treaty was made, the late Sultans bound themselves with the British Government; since that time, the country of Perak has been protected from the enemies of other countries, because it is under the protection of the British Government. By the action of our great men we are in difficulties, but we do not know how we have done wrong in this matter.

Now we beg our son very much that our son will come himself to Perak at this time, so that we may settle with the Governor on those matters which are now troubling us.

By the blessing of God, we will not fail in carrying out old customs that we may know whether we are right or wrong. It is very proper that our son should put our matters to rights, for from the first, we are descended to the kingdom of Perak, from one generation, viz., from the Rajahs of Johore, and we lay our difficulty before our son.

Moreover, the hearts of the subjects of Perak will also be contented if our son comes personally to Perak. Before this we have sent Hajee Abdolla and Nacoda Mat Jadi, and if there is anything important, inform us quickly.

Enclosure 8. in No. 104.

From PADUKA SREE SULTAN ISMAIL MOAHYADIN RE-AHYED SHAH, the Ruler of Perak, to His Highness the MAHARAJAH of JOHORE, dated November 29, 1875 (29th Shawal 1292).

(After compliments.)

We inform our son that on the 29th Shaural (November 29, 1875) our son's confidential men Oryng Kaya Abdorrahman, and Bilal brought his Excellency the Governor's letter, and we have received it in safety. Before this time, we have written two letters, one to his Excellency the Governor, and one to our son, it is very difficult to send letters, for all the roads have been shut, which has prevented all kinds of things going to and from the sea.

When his Excellency the Governor's letter arrives, then we can send this letter to our son.

The Orang Kaya Abdorrahman informs us that our son is going to Hindoostan, what will happen to us if our son goes, for we trust that God, his messenger, and our son will help and settle our affairs in the country of Perak, and that our son will carry out the matter in safety.

Moreover, if our son cannot come personally to Perak at this time, we beg if possible, that our son will make us secure, in order that God may deliver us from this long difficulty.

Enclosure 9. in No. 104.

From CAPTAIN SPEEDY, Queen's Commissioner, Larut, to HIS EXCELLENCY
SIR W. JERVOIS, &c., Governor, Straits Settlements.

SIR,

Bukit Gantang, December 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward the reply of Sultan Ismail, which arrived this day.

The messenger reports that all is quiet north of Blanja.

The Bandhara has sent for the use of the troops four elephants, but complains of the scarcity of rice; I have therefore ordered one elephant load of rice to be sent back to him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. C. S. SPEEDY.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 9.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR, dated 6th December 1875
(8th Delkaidah 1292).

(After compliments.)

We inform our friend that we have received our friend's letter, which was dated on the 29th November, that is, the letter in answer to our letter to Captain Speedy, and in that letter our friend makes known to us that he will send his troops to ascend the river from Bandar Bahru (and if necessary to build barracks on every campong), and we will meet the chiefs of the forces with a white flag. We have informed our friend in preceding letters what we desire, for our opinion is, that when the troops arrive at any village the villagers will flee into the distant jungle, for before they have seen the troops many of them have left their houses because they are afraid.

About the stockades to resist our friend's men we don't know at what place or campongs they have been made.

In our opinion, if only our friend chooses to inquire as to the people who have done this to Mr. Birch, our friend's officer may consult with any of the great men of Perak, in

order to preserve the people of the country from the difficulty and dread of the others (men) in which they are now in, as for one man's conduct all the others bear the hurt.

We are very glad to hear that our friend mentioned that he will give peace and prosperity to us and the country of Perak, for we always put our trust in the protection of the British Government.

Enclosure 10. in No. 104.

From RAJAH MUDA YUSUF to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, dated 1st Dilkada 1292
(29th November 1875).

(After compliments.)

OUR friend's letter of the 26th reached us in safety on the 28th, and we understood all its contents, and our friend asked us to make known everywhere as far as we can that our friend does not wish to destroy the people who did not form part with the rebels, and did not mix with them, so we have done exactly as our friend wished, and we have also sent about the notices which we received from our friend to the people who did not form part with the rebels.

We have also sent our people to learn where the rebels and their accomplices and those who are directing them, are to be found, and afterwards we will send the news to our friend's officer at Banda Bahru.

We also ask our friend to send us as soon as he can with all the force, together with their chief officer, and one who knows the Malay habits and customs, so that we may consult with him here on whatever course may be decided on; in this way the ryots who did not mix in this wicked business will no longer be afraid, for the Perak ryots knew nothing of the manners and customs of the European.

And again we are now ready and waiting, whenever the troops and our friend's trustworthy man come that we may ourselves go, and do whatever is decided upon.

Don't let our friend be troubled in his mind, we and our children have given up ourselves to our friend, and whatever people do to our friend or to our friend's officer, it will be as if it were done to us.

Will our friend write a letter to us, and tell us where we may meet our friend's trustworthy man, and the troops.

We have nothing more to say but our best compliments.

Enclosure 11. in No. 104.

From RAJAH BANDA HARAH to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, dated 29th Shawal 1292
(29th November 1875).

(After compliments.)

WE have received our friend's letter in safety and understood its contents. Our friend informs us about the death of Mr. Birch. Before this we also had written to Captain Speedy to say that we did not form part in this, or consult with the people who have done it. We do not know why they have done this. Some days after it occurred, then we knew it. Up to this time even we did not know the cause of it, and we only bear the difficulty from the way to and from the sea being blockaded.

We always think in our mind that we will never go against our friend, and we still hope we may have the kindness of the British Government.

Moreover, we inform our friend that any arrangement our friend may make with our grandfather, Sultan Ismail, we are ready to follow it. With great honour and compliment to our friend.

Enclosure 12. in No. 104.

From HIS HIGHNESS the MAHARAJAH of JOHORE to EX-SULTAN ISMAIL
Dated, Penang, December 9th 1875.

(After compliments.)

WE inform our father that we are very sorry about the three letters from our father, dated 2nd, 21st, and 29th Shawal 1292 (2nd, 21st, and 29th November 1875) they have arrived in safety, and we have understood the contents.

Regarding the trouble of our father and of the country of Perak and about the death of Mr. Birch, it has caused us much sorrow, that we cannot do as our friend desires, for we cannot gather from our father's letters what he wishes, and besides, we are going to Bengal on important business, and we will stay here only for half a day. By the blessing of God we will return to Johore within 40 days.

Now we give the last advice to our father that whatever may happen our father must inform his Excellency the Governor with sincerity, and must obey his wishes in order that our father may not experience permanent trouble.

Now if we have to state all the affairs it will take a very long time. We hope for our father's prayers for us on our voyage, and that God will give our father good opinion, which will lead to good to our father and to all the descendants of our father, and to the guiltless subjects of Perak; moreover, our father must try to think.

We are now here summoned by the Englishmen so far to Bengal, and we must go without fail. As to our father, he has great and important matters to do, and he must think properly, and carry out the intentions of the British Government. If our father did not mention in his letters that he is friendly with the British Government, we are sure that nobody can believe them, and our father also will be ashamed.

Enclosure 13. in No. 104.

From DATU BINTARA of Johore to DATU SRI NARA DIRAJA of Perak,
Penang, December 9th, 1875.

(After compliments.)

WE are very sorry to inform our brother that we have no time to answer our brother's letter about the affairs of Perak, for we ourselves are on our way to Bengal, accompanying His Highness. We only touch here for a short time. Herewith a letter from our Master to His Highness the Sultan Ismail, which is written in haste without chop or proper envelope, because we are on our voyage. We are sure that our brother will think a little about the letter.

We hope our brother and Ungku Hajee will take care of His Highness the Sultan Ismail and think properly before our brother does anything, and obey the wishes of the British Government. Our brother must do what he can for the British Government. We know there is sufficient force who have gone to demand satisfaction for Mr. Birch's life and others.

Our best compliments to Ungku Hajee. Our brother must think properly before he does anything, in order not to trouble guiltless subjects by our brother's bad opinion, and God will permit us to meet again.

Enclosure 14. in No. 104.

Hon. Major McNAIR to GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR,

Campong Boyah, December 8th, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report the return this day of the messengers by name Hadji Aboubakar, the Orang Kaya, and Bilhal Jeneen (the two latter being men from his Highness the Maharajah of Johore) who were intrusted with letters from his Excellency the Governor to the Bandaharah, to ex-Sultan Ismail, and to Rajah Yusuff, calling upon these chiefs to appoint a time and place to meet me.

They have brought with them no written replies to these letters, but they state that the following is the verbal message they received from ex-Sultan Ismail to me, viz., "That from the scarcity of rice he is unable to move from Blanjah (his boatmen refusing to leave their families without rice), but that if he is provided with provision, he is willing to come and meet me at Qualla Kangsa."

The verbal message as stated to come from Rajah Yusuff is, "That he is also willing to meet me at Qualla Kangsa when he knows that ex-Sultan Ismail is going there, but that should the ex-Sultan not go there in three days' time he would come himself without him."

The verbal message from the Bandaharah is, "That he is willing to come when he is instructed by me to do so."

The messengers state that the Sri Maharajah Lelah, who lives at Sayong, accompanied them both to Sengang and Blanja, the places of residence respectively of Rajah Yusuf and ex-Sultan Ismail, and that he gave them every assistance in the provision of boats and men.

I consider that the fact of these chiefs sending only a verbal message and no written reply to the letters of his Excellency the Governor is unsatisfactory, and bears a semblance of refusal on their part to meet me. As, however, we are dealing with a half civilised people, and the above-named messengers proceeded to Blanjah with the Sri Maharajah Lela, a Chief of Ismail's, and are moreover men in the entire confidence of ex-Sultan Ismail, and as the sending a verbal message under such circumstances might be viewed by them as a friendly form of reply, I have therefore deemed it advisable to send the messengers back to obtain written replies, and I have directed them to remain at Blanja twenty-four (24) hours, and if no written replies are given them, to return to me at Qualla Kangsa after the expiration of that time.

In the event of their return without such replies, the Government may, I think, with just reason conclude that there is an unwillingness on the part of ex-Sultan Ismail, at least, to attend the meeting which his Excellency the Governor has proposed in the interests of peace.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. F. A. McNAIR,
Acting Senior Commissioner, Perak.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

I quite concur in the measure proposed by Major McNair.

December 9th, 1875.

(Signed) J. Ross,
Brig.-General.

Enclosure 15. in No. 104.

From the EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to the HON. MAJOR McNAIR, dated December 10th, 1875
(12th Dilkaida 1292).

(After compliments.)

WE received his Excellency the Governor's letter, brought by Orang Kaya Abdorrahman and Hajee Aboobaker, in which it is mentioned that his Excellency asks us to see our friend. At the same time we told the Orang Kaya that we would be also glad to see our friend at Qualla Kangsa, but we are in a very great difficulty for we cannot get rice and other provisions to live upon. We also have expressed in our letters to his Excellency the Governor about our difficulty, for all the roads towards the sea are blockaded, and no one can bring in anything of this kind. The Orang Kaya Abdorrahman and Haji Aboobaker have gone up the river back to see our friend, and to express our difficulties and those of all our people.

Perhaps we can get some assistance from our friend to release from our difficulties.

At the time of writing this letter the Orang Kaye Abdorrahman came and said that he has seen our friend, and that our friend asked us to write a letter to our friend about it in order that our friend may assist our difficulties.

Now if our friend can give us rice and salt, which will be sufficient for our food, then we will come and see our friend.

Enclosure 16. in No. 104.

From RAJA MUDA YUSUFF to the HON. MAJOR McNAIR, dated at Sengang,
December 11th, 1875 (13th Dilkaida 1292).

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend regarding his Excellency the Governor's letter which has reached us, and the contents of which we understand. It is mentioned that his Excellency asked us to see our friend.

We are very glad to see our friend, and we hear that Yang-de-pertuan Ismail also likes to come and see our friend in one or two days. This keeps us waiting day after day, as we live on the way, and if we are sure that the Yang-de-pertuan will not go to see our friend at any time our friend must not trouble about that; we were for a long time we have yielded to his Excellency the Governor in everything; this is what we inform our friend, let him have no doubt about it.

Enclosure 17. in No. 104.

From RAJA BANDAHARA OTHMAN to the HON. MAJOR McNAIR, dated 12th December 1875 (14th Dilkaida 1292).

(After compliments.)

WE received a letter from his Excellency the Governor, Straits Settlements, and understood all its contents; he asked us to see our friend.

When the Governor's letter reached us we were unwell, and we heard that our friend was commissioned by the Governor to act for him, we are very glad to hear to the intention of his Excellency the Governor, but at the time of this letter we ask our friend to wait till his Highness the Duli Yang-de-pertuan (Ex-Sultan) comes to see our friend, at that time we will come together and see our friend, for truly we have heard that his Highness Duli Yang-de-pertuan will come. This is what we inform our friend, and our best compliments to our friend.

Enclosure 18. in No. 104.

From MAJOR McNAIR, R.A., to EX-SULTAN ISMAIL.

12th December 1875.

I HAVE received my friend's letter of the 9th instant, and am glad to know that my friend is coming up to see me at Qualla Kangsa with all dispatch, prior to an interview with his Excellency the Governor. I am only able to send my friend four bags of rice, as this place is now so full of men that I cannot obtain for my friend any more to-day, but when my friend arrives we shall be able to get more, and my friend can send some down to Blanja from this place. I have just heard from a letter which my friend has sent to Hadji Aboobakar, that Mr. Swettenham is now at Bhota with 50 boats. I have written to Mr. Swettenham not to advance up the river. My friend may now come up to Qualla Kangsa, according to his promise.

Enclosure 19. in No. 104.

From MAJOR McNAIR, R.A., to RAJAH MUDA YUSUF.

December 12, 1875.

I HAVE received my friend's letter of the 9th instant. I am glad to hear that my friend is coming up to meet me as soon as possible. I hear that Ex-Sultan Ismail will probably be at Qualla Kangsa in three days from hence, and then I shall hope to see my friend and talk over all matters with my friend prior to my friend's meeting his Excellency the Governor, who is anxious that the troubles now in Perak shall be soon put an end to.

Enclosure 20. in No. 104.

From EX-SULTAN ISMAIL to HAJEE ABOOBAKER and ORANG KAYO ABDORRAHMAN, dated 12th December 1875 (14th Dilkaida 1292).

WE inform you that about our ascending and meeting Major McNair, we will certainly not fail to go and meet him, for the Governor asks us to do so. You know that when

Rajah Mahmood arrived at Passir Silaboh you also gave us a letter. After you had gone up the river from Blanja the next day, people came and brought us news that Mr. Swettenham with an expedition of about 53 prahus and a steam launch with a floating fort, evidently preparations for war, stopped at Bhota on Saturday evening. Now how can we go up the river to meet him (Major McNair). We retire from Blanja, for we do not know what their last intention is. Whatever you choose to do with the gentleman on this side (Major McNair) or with his Excellency the Governor do. This is why we send Kulop Sharif to you both.

Enclosure 21. in No. 104.

From your Servant ABDUL KARIM to TUAN HEWICK, Superintendent of Police,
Province Wellesley.

THERE is one man named Abdulrahman, who has been into the interior of Perak. On the 12th December 1875 he returned to Salamah Station; he heard before he reached Perak that 26,000 Gantangs Paddy from Patani, on the Perak border, has been sent into Perak by Pulan Kimiri and Chakuglah; and the Perak people say that all the men side with Syed Mahamood, and Syed Mahamood sides with the Tunku Mantri; and with regard to Sultan Ismail, it is said that if the Perak men will not fight Government he will leave the place by Sungie Palok.

(Signed) ABDUL KARIM,

December 12, 1875.

Enclosure 22. in No. 104.

From SULTAN ABDULLA of Perak to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, Straits Settlement,
dated 7th December 1875 (12th Dilkaida 1292).

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend that we beg for a sufficient power, if possible, from our friend to join our friend's officers in carrying out all these affairs in the country of Perak, and we hope for the Government's assistance, which brings prosperity upon us and upon our country.

Moreover, if our friend allows us, we would wish to send a few of our good men to mix with our friend's officers to obtain intelligence of the Maharajah Lela and Datu Sagor.

We are very sorry, that we cannot help thinking of it whilst this affair is going on.

Furthermore, the letter from Raja Ismail in answer to our friend's letter, is forwarded to our friend by our friend's officer, Major Dunlop, and the notices (we have sent) to the villages of Perak.

Moreover, we inform our friend at the time that Pasir Salak was attacked by our friend's officers, we received clear information that the Maharajah Lela had fled to Blanja. And our best compliments to our friend.

Enclosure 23. in No. 104.

From HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR to SULTAN ABDULLAH.

(After compliments.)

Penang, December 15, 1875.

WE have received our friend's letter of 7th December. We have also just received from Singapore our friend's letter of 15th November addressed to the Honourable C. J. Irving.

As we are not likely to be up the Perak River at present we have written to our Commissioner, Major Dunlop, and have told him our friend's wishes. We have no doubt that our friend will, when asked, afford our Commissioner all the assistance that our friend states he is ready to give.

We are glad to get our friend's assurance that he is ready to perform his duty in this sad matter, and we urge our friend to do everything in his power, after consultation with Major Dunlop, to apprehend everyone concerned in the recent outrages.

Enclosure 24. in No. 104.

H.M.S. "Fly," November 29, 1875.

Haji Ali states: I live at Bandar Lama, lower down the river than Bandar Bahru. My eldest wife lives there with my four children. I have two wives. The other lives at Ara Panjang, further up the river than Blanja. I have no children by her. I married her two years ago. I paid \$44 for her to Mah Sulony Tijah, the sister of Sri Maharajah Lela. She lives at Sayong. She is now at Sayong; at least, she was there when I left. She has some hill paddy fields (padi umah) there.

I first heard of Mr. Birch's death at Blanja. I was there on my way down the river from Ara Panjang to Bandar Lama. The Maharajah Lela sent the news. He sent Mr. Birch's own boat up the river with the news. The men whom he sent in the boat belonged to Selah Pulo, a place a little higher up stream than Passir Salah. The men in charge of the boat were Che Panjang Adam and Kandah Pandah. They came to the Rajah's (Ismail's) balei (audience hall). I do not know the names of the boatmen, nor how many of them there were. The boat was not despatched by Maharajah Lela until two days after Mr. Birch's death. It arrived at Blanja on the afternoon of the third day. I was there in the Rajah's balei. The Orang Kaya Besar (Syed Mahmood), Sedika Rajah Panghina Bukit Gantang, Datoh Bander (Che Mat Syed), Toh Dewa of Lambah, and Datoh Sindra Muda, were there. Haji Abdullah, of Padang (Moar), was also there. He is a Johore man, and had been constantly employed in going backwards and forwards between the Maharajah of Johore and Sultan Ismail. I went up the river by the order of the Laksamana and Sultan Abdullah to bring back Haji Mat Jassim (the son-in-law of the Laksamana), who had gone up the river to Sultan Ismail to complain that his stepmother, Haji Hawah, and Sultan Abdullah were detaining from him the property of his father, Haji Moosah, who died some time ago at Bata Rabbit. They detained the property on the plea that the deceased was indebted to Sultan Abdullah. The latter and the Laksamana sent me to bring him back, and tell him that the property should be delivered up to him. I overtook Haji Mat Jassim at Sadong below Blanja. He had two boats. I had only one. We went on together to Blanja. He would not return straight, saying that as he had come so far he would go on and see Sultan Ismail. We were at Blanja for four or five days before Mr. Swettenham came up the river with the Proclamations. I saw and spoke to him. I went down to his boat. He asked to see Sultan Ismail, saying that he brought a letter from the Governor. Crani Haji Ismail (son of Haji Abdullah of Laroot) went to inquire at the Rajah's house, and returned saying that Ismail was asleep. Mr. Swettenham went on up the river, saying that he was going up to Qualla Kangsa. He left the letter with the Crani, and said he would call for an answer next day. He gave me some copies of the Proclamations, and then went up the river. I had been to Ara Panjang and back (to see my wife) in the interval between my arrival at Blanja and the arrival of Mr. Swettenham. Sultan Ismail had taken Haji Mat Ismail to see the tin mines at Anah Ayer Pulai. They started after I returned from Ara Panjang. They went on elephants (three). This was after Mr. Swettenham had passed up the river. They were away for one night only. The news of Mr. Birch's death reached Blanja on the same day that Mr. Swettenham came down the river again. The Maharajah Lela's messengers in Mr. Birch's boat came in the afternoon; Mr. Swettenham came down in the evening. Sultan Ismail was in his balei when the Maharajah's messengers arrived. Kandah Pandah and Che Panjang Adam entered. Che Panjang Adam said, "Tunku, Mr. Birch is dead. The Maharajah Lela told us to present his boat to you." Sultan Ismail said, "I will not receive the boat; take it back." He then asked why Maharajah Lela had killed Mr. Birch. Che Panjang Adam said, "Mr. Birch went up with Proclamations. Crani Mat Arshad posted them up, and they were torn down. They were put up again, and torn down again. Crani Mat Arshad struck the man who tore them down, and the latter then stabbed him." This was at a Chinese shop. I cannot remember the name of the man who was said to have stabbed Crani Mat Arshad. He was described as a man with elephantiasis, and suffering also from some skin disease. Che Panjang Adam said that Mr. Birch was speared whilst bathing at a priory built over the river. I do not know

the name of the man who was said to have speared Mr. Birch. His name was mentioned to Sultan Ismail, but I forget it. He was described as a relation of Pandah Undut, who lives at Passir Salah. Sultan Ismail refused to receive the boat. It was sent to him by the Maharajah, according to Malay custom, as much as to say, "These are the honourable fruits of my bravery, which I lay before my superior." The boat was brought empty. No arms or other plunder were brought. In declining to accept the boat Sultan Ismail said that he was not pleased at hearing of the murder of Mr. Birch, and that the Maharajah, having committed a crime, wanted to make him (Ismail) a participator in it. He told the men to take the boat back, and they did so the same day.

Q.—If this had been a trivial occurrence I could understand your forgetting the names of the principal actors in it. But being a serious crime, how is it that you cannot state the names of the persons who killed Mr. Birch and Mat Arshad?

A.—I did not take particular notice of the names. The person whose name I preserved in my memory is the Maharajah Lela. The impression left on my mind was that he was the person answerable. I looked on the others as his slaves, who did his bidding. They would not have dared to act without orders.

Q.—According to that the Maharajah Lela also might not have dared to act without orders, that is, unless he was authorised to do so by the Sultan?

A.—As to that I cannot speak; but if he had had the approval of Sultan Ismail the latter would certainly have accepted the boat. From what I have seen of Perak, I look on the Chiefs as much stronger and more powerful than the Sultan.

The Maharajah Lela's men with Mr. Birch's boat had already gone down the river before Mr. Swettenham arrived at Blanja on his return journey. I called to him and beckoned to him to stop as he approached. I went on board his boat with Haji Mat Jassim as soon as he stopped. I asked him if he had heard the news. He said "No."

I then told him that Mr. Birch had been killed and that his boat had been brought up the river to Sultan Ismail. Mr. Swettenham said that he did not believe it, and his Chinese servant also said that it was a lie. I declared that it was true and that Mr. Swettenham might cut my throat if I was lying. He then began to believe it, and dressed and put on his revolver. Rajah Mahmood recommended him to go on down the river and not wait at Blanja. I had previously asked Mr. Swettenham whether he would like to see Sultan Ismail, and he told me to go on shore and tell the Sultan that he would like to see him. It was after I got on shore and had gone to the Sultan with this message that Rajah Mahmood recommended Mr. Swettenham not to wait. I did not hear the message, but I was told afterwards about it. I took the message to Sultan Ismail who said that he would see Mr. Swettenham. I went back to the place where I had left the latter, but he had gone. Two of his men were left behind; they were afraid to go on down the river. One was Mat Etam and the other was Haji Mat Naor. They told me that Mr. Swettenham had gone down the river by the advice of Rajah Mahmood. I went back and told the Sultan, who said that he would have sent him with an escort, if necessary, and that it would not be his fault if anything happened to Mr. Swettenham on his way down the river.

Q.—Why did you invite Mr. Swettenham to stop?

A.—I did so simply to give him the news of what happened. I had been ordered by Mr. Birch always to keep him and Mr. Swettenham informed of anything that happened. I accordingly wanted to warn Mr. Swettenham. I had received presents from Mr. Birch repeatedly for my services to him in this respect. He paid me \$50 when I went with him down the river at the time the Governor went through the country.

I went down the river the day after Mr. Swettenham went. Haji Mat Jassim and Kanda Jafar were with me. We had two boats. Kanda Jafar was with me. We stopped for one night at Junjong Batu at the Campong of Mahomed, the son of Toh Muda Latib. We did not stay at his house. We slept on board. Next day we went on and searched Bandar Lama in the evening. I wanted to stop at Bandar Bahru, but Haji Mat Jassim insisted upon pushing on. We went on the same night to Durian Sabatang and saw the Laksamana and Sultan Abdullah. I went to see them to state that I had fulfilled my mission, and had brought back Haji Mat Jassim.

I do not know what steps Sultan Ismail took on hearing of Mr. Birch's death. He sent no one down the river to my knowledge. He said he was going to write a letter to the Muntri of Laroot to tell him the news and ascertain what the latter thought about it. He spoke of sending Haji Abdullah with a message to the Governor. I don't know if he did so. No one had left when I went away.

I was arrested on the third day after my arrival from up country. I heard that Mr. Swettenham was angry with me, because I did not stop at Bandar Bahru on my way down the river.

Examination continued.

H.M.S. "Fly," December 1, 1875.

The Datoh Bandar is related to Maharajah Lela. He is Maharajah Lela's uncle, I think, but I cannot state the precise relationship. I am not aware that the Datoh Bandar influenced Maharajah Lela in any way in regard to Mr. Birch's murder, but I strongly suspect him as he is nearly related to Maharajah Lela. The Datoh Bandar is a native of Passir Salah. His father and mother lived there. He was offended with Mr. Birch because a concubine of his (Datoh Bandar) ran away to the Residency with two of Sultan Abdullah's slave girls. Datoh Bandar asked Mr. Birch to give up the girls. He said she was not at the Residency and allowed Datoh Bandar to search the whole place. The girl was not found, and the Datoh Bandar went away. I am sure that he was not satisfied, and that he believed that the girl had been concealed from him by Mr. Birch's orders. All this occurred after the Governor's visit to Perak. Datoh Bandar was living at Passir Panjang at the time with Sultan Abdullah. I cannot give any information as to the participation of any of the Rajahs or Chiefs in Mr. Birch's murder. I know of no plot or conspiracy. None of the Perak Malays would have trusted me with the secret, knowing that I was a trusted servant of Mr. Birch's. I was sent by Mr. Birch shortly before his death to obtain the seals of the Laksamana, Datoh Bandah, and Rajah Makota to a document transferring the government of the country to Mr. Birch, which already bore the seals of Sultan Abdullah and Rajah Muda Yusof. I went to the Laksamana in his boat at Bandar Bahru. He excused himself, saying that he had left his seal at Durian Sabatang. The Datoh Bandar said he would put his seal to the paper after the Laksamana had done so. Rajah Makota said the same. I returned with the documents unsealed by them.

I believe that I could find out the names of Mr. Birch's murderers if I were allowed to make inquiries at Durian Sabatang, through my relations there. My half-brother Sri Jenah, my cousin Kanda Jafar Sri Brahim, &c. live there. They are poor people.

The truth would come out, if the Datoh Bandar were detained on board a man-of-war.

On the day on which I was arrested, I and Haji Mat Jassim went from Batu Rabit to Durian Sabatang with several men. Haji Mat Jassim took four bags of powder and one Snider rifle, and one Spencer express rifle. I had four guns, a blunderbuss, and five spears besides a kriss. We had some tin and other property in the boat. We went to Durian Sabatang. Haji Mat Jassim intended to deposit his property there. The powder and breach-loading rifles were part of the property of Haja Moosah, deceased, which Haji Mat Jassim had inherited. He did not take away all. There are more rifles and powder left at Haji Moosah's house. My arms were for my own protection, as I had tin and other valuable property in my boat. I was not running away anywhere. My children are at Bandar Lama below Bandar Bahru. I could not, therefore, have intended to run away. I could have escaped into the jungle, if I had wanted to do so, at Durian Sabatang, where I was arrested. I trusted in the justice of the English, and knew that I had nothing to fear if I had done no wrong. I imagine that Rajah Abdullah and Datoh Bandar, &c. have given me a bad character. They did not like me on account of my intimacy with Mr. Birch, by whom I was much trusted.

I am related to the Panglima Besar, Kanda Hassan, and Haji Abdul Raof of Tanjong Piandang. They are cousins of mine. Crain Abdullah of Bagan Trang is also a connexion of mine.

Q.—Am I to understand that you decline to state anything regarding the implication of the Chiefs of Perak in the murder of Mr. Birch?

A.—I can say nothing because I know nothing. What was conspired and planned is unknown to me. Before God this is the truth. I only know this, that the people of Perak would be glad to live under British Government, and earn money for themselves, instead of being slaves. It is only the Chiefs, who fear that they may lose their power and profits, who are opposed to the British.

Before me,
(Signed) W. E. MAXWELL,
Deputy Commissioner, Perak.

No. 105.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 17, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, December 17, 1875.

IN a postscript to my Despatch to your Lordship, dated December 2nd,* I mentioned that I had that day received a telegram from Singapore stating that the Resident at Sungie Ujong apprehended a general rising of Malays in the States in his neighbourhood, and that the tone of the Malays in Malacca was unfriendly if not hostile. I further stated that I had requested the General Commanding to send reinforcements to the scene of the threatened disturbances.

2. I now enclose, for your Lordships' information, copies of the somewhat alarming telegrams which I received from the Acting Colonial Secretary, and of that which I despatched to him in reply, containing instructions for his guidance.

3. In paragraph 8 of my Despatch, dated 16th November,† I mentioned to your Lordship that on my way to the Perak River I had called at Malacca, and that I had sent a reinforcement of troops to Sungie Ujong. The States in the neighbourhood of Malacca had been reported to be uneasy, the Klana of Sungie Ujong, supported by the British Government, having been deposed by the Chiefs of the other, so-called, nine States, and these Chiefs having chosen a new Klana, with a view of his taking part in the election of a Yam Tuan Besar or head over the whole.

4. It is to be observed that the last Yam Tuan Besar, Rajah Ujong, died in 1869, and the office has been vacant since that date. During the intervening period the State of Sungie Ujong has greatly increased in importance, owing to the support which the Klanas (especially the present Klana who succeeded in the commencement of 1873) have received from the British Government. The increasing prosperity of Sungie Ujong has awakened a feeling of jealousy on the part of the Chiefs of the remainder of the "Nine States," of which Sungie Ujong is one, and this has particularly been the case with the Datus of Sri Manenti, Dato Moar, Johole, and Jellabu (*see* Map enclosed). This jealousy has given rise to a hatred of the Klana, and a dislike of the English, who have been instrumental in bringing about a more prosperous condition of affairs in Sungie Ujong. When, therefore, the Chiefs decided to fill the office of Yam Tuan Besar, which had been so long vacant, it appears that they decided that the Klana should not be asked for his vote, but that as the voice of the Klana was necessary for the election, that they would depose the present Klana and elect another.

A worthless character, the Laxamana of Sungie Ujong, was chosen Klana, but even then the election of the Yam Tuan Besar does not appear to have been a unanimous one. Rajah Antar, the so-called elected Yam Tuan Besar, and son of Rajah Radin, who was Yam Tuan Besar before Rajah Ujong, is said to have secured the votes of the Datus of Sri Manenti, Dato Moar, and Johole, whilst the Datu of Rambowe, who is generally regarded as friendly to us, was represented by his head councillor.

Rajah Ahmat, the cousin and rival of Rajah Antar, and son of Rajan Ujong, is said, however, to have many supporters, especially in Rambowe, who would be anxious to forward his claims.

If the election of the Yam Tuan Besar was invalid, the deposition of the Klana was still more so, and, considering that the Klana was supported by us, and that we had a Resident assigned to him, it was a distinct act of hostility towards the British Government. I therefore caused Rajah Antar to be informed that we could not recognise him as the head of the Nine States, and that we were surprised at the action taken as regards the Klana. The supporters of Rajah Antar were doubtless discontented at his not being recognised, but no open hostility was apprehended, so much so, that up to the 25th November, Captain Murray, the Assistant Resident in Sungie Ujong, reported that everything was perfectly quiet and peaceful in that State and those adjacent to it, the only trouble experienced being from Dato Moar, the Chief of which State gave protection to robbers and other bad characters who took refuge therein.

There were rumours, however, that the Chiefs of some of the States were caballing against us, and I was consequently induced to strengthen the detachment in Sungie Ujong in spite of the seeming quiet in that State.

5. From the information which I have been able to obtain it would appear that the feeling of dislike manifested by some of the Chiefs to the Klana and the English has been fed by designing persons in Malacca itself, and it is probably due to their representations that the smouldering feeling of hostility has burst into an open flame. The

Enclosures

1 and 2.

Dec. 2, 1875

Enclosure 3

Dec. 2, 1875

Enclosure 4

* No. 93.

† No. 78.

four main causes appear to be:—A hatred of the Klana and a desire to put another in his stead, a dislike to the English, by whose instrumentality the Klana's importance had been augmented to the diminution of their own, the intention of establishing the position of Rajah Antar, and the fear that they would be called to account for the insult which they had offered to the British Government. I have also been informed that the Malays had designs on our Settlement of Malacca itself, hoping that an attack on Sungie Ujong would lead to a withdrawal of the troops from Malacca, and that a successful surprise might thus be effected.

6. I have already, in paragraph 9 of my Despatch, dated 2nd instant,* on Perak affairs, observed that intolerance and fanaticism on the part of the Malays are more developed at the termination of the Mahommedan fasting month than at any other period of the year. It was at about this period that the disturbances in the States near Malacca, as well as in Perak, broke out.

7. The first act of open hostility took place on the 27th ultimo. On the previous day Captain Murray having been informed that a Punghulu of the Datu Klana had been superseded by Rajah Antar, and that an armed force was collected at Terrachee (a place in Sungie Ujong), went with a detachment of troops and a body of police to inquire into the circumstances. Mr. Daly, a Government surveyor, accompanied the party. They slept that night at Terrachee, in the premises of the Klana's Punghulu, who, they were informed, had gone to one of the neighbouring States. They inquired of the natives, who would give them no information, and they had no idea that there was any armed force in the neighbourhood.

The next day Captain Murray started on his return to the Residency. Mr. Daly, however, at this time, thinking it a good opportunity for obtaining certain topographical information, proceeded onward, accompanied by a small detachment of police. He had not proceeded far before he found that the path by which he was proceeding was spiked, and that he had to turn off into paddy fields. Whilst in this position an armed force of about 200 men (amongst whom was the Klana's Punghulu, at whose house they had slept the previous night) presented itself, pointed their guns at him, and told him that if he proceeded further he would be killed. He thereupon retired, and sent a message to Captain Murray to return with the detachments that were with him. On Captain Murray's return he was greeted with a shout and a volley of musketry, and an engagement ensued which lasted about 20 minutes.

Captain Murray, finding that his men were getting short of ammunition, prudently retired, after dislodging the Malays from their position. Upon seeing that he was retiring, the enemy took courage, followed him at a distance, and occupied a pass leading from the valley of Terrachee to the Residency. There they proceeded to fortify themselves, and after a short time sent on a force to occupy Paroe, a place about five miles distant from the Residency.

8. Upon receiving the telegrams from Singapore (Enclosures 1 and 2) I immediately wrote to Major-General Colborne, C.B., Commanding the Forces, requesting him to send 100 infantry and 20 artillery to Malacca in one of Her Majesty's vessels, and I wrote to the Senior Naval Officer to send such vessel.

I wrote also to the Lieut.-Governor of Malacca informing him of the reinforcements which I purposed sending for the protection of Malacca and Sungie Ujong, and I issued instructions to him not to employ them for offensive operations without reference to me.

9. From the accompanying enclosures your Lordship will observe that Major-General Colborne considered that he was unable to detach the troops asked for from the force at Bandar Bahru, and that he gave orders that 100 men should be sent from Singapore; also that the Senior Naval Officer had despatched H.M.S. "Thistle" to Singapore for the conveyance of these troops to Malacca.

On the 3rd instant I received the enclosed alarming telegram from Singapore, and, believing that it would be impolitic to weaken the garrison of Singapore at this time below the point it had already been reduced, I gave instructions that no troops were to be sent from that station. I had previously decided to request Brigadier-General Ross to despatch a portion of the Indian force, viz., 300 Goorkhas and a half battery of artillery, for service in Malacca and Sungie Ujong, leaving 200 of the Buffs in reserve.

I also ordered a body of about 100 irregulars (Arabs, Sepoys, &c.) which had been recruited at Singapore to be sent to Sungie Ujong, but to be kept well in hand.

10. On the 6th instant 350 Goorkhas, under the command of Colonel Clay, and a half battery of artillery, started from Penang in the S.S. "Malda," for Malacca and Sungie Ujong. To this force I attached, as my representative, Colonel Anson, Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, to whom I had personally communicated my views and wishes

Enclosures
5, 6, 7, and 8.
Nov. 28, 28,
Dec. 4, and
Nov. 30, 1875.

Enclosure 9.
Dec. 2, 1875.

Enclosure 10.
Dec. 2, 1875.

Enclosure 11.
Dec. 2, 1875

Enclosures
12, 13, and 14.
Dec. 4, 1875.

Enclosure 15.
Dec. 3, 1875.

Enclosures
16, 17, and 18
Dec. 5, 5, and
6, 1875.

with respect to its employment. I instructed Colonel Anson to act in concert with the Honble. C. B. Plunket, Acting Lieut.-Governor of Malacca, and with Captain Murray, Assistant Resident.

I enclose copy of a journal kept by Mr. Kynnersley, who was attached to the troops as interpreter, from which your Lordship will observe that 100 of the Goorkhas were landed at Malacca, at which Settlement there are also 42 non-commissioned officers and men of the 1/10th Regiment.

One hundred of the Goorkhas, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, landed at Lukut, en route for Sungie Ujong on the 9th instant, and I have since learnt that the remainder have marched to that State.

11. I enclose a report addressed by Captain Vaughton to Colonel Anson on his arrival at Malacca, describing the state of affairs in Malacca and the adjacent States.

From the accompanying enclosures, which refer to the same question, your Lordship will observe that there is a tone of apprehension and alarm throughout, and that there is no doubt an organised movement against us in certain of the "Nine States." It appears to me, however, that the reports about the existence of disaffection in Malacca have been much exaggerated, and from my latest advices it seems that affairs are going on satisfactorily in that Settlement.

12. Any doubt as to the intentions of Rajah Antar have been dispelled by the enclosed letter received from him by Captain Murray. Your Lordship will observe that the tone of this letter is alike insolent to Captain Murray, and, in fact, amounts to a declaration of war against the British Government. There would appear also to be no doubt that he is at the head of the Malay force alluded to, in Captain Murray's covering letter to this enclosure, as having made a descent on the village of Paroe, only five miles distant from the Residency. On the same day Lieutenant Hinxman reports that the enemy were coming into Sungie Ujong every day, erecting stockades as they advance. On the 4th instant a reconnaissance was made under the command of Lieutenant Hinxman upon the village of Paroe, where the Malays were found entrenched, and from whence the troops were obliged to retire before a strong body of the enemy.

13. I have not received, at present, later official advices from Sungie Ujong, but from a private letter I have received intelligence of a gallant and successful attack on the stockade erected by the enemy at this village of Paroe.

It is stated that the position was carried at the point of the bayonet and the Malays routed with severe loss. I communicated this intelligence to your Lordship in my telegram of the 14th instant. By the next mail I will forward the official reports.

I anticipate that this successful attack will have good results in inducing those who may be wavering to come over to our side, in fact I yesterday received information that Rambowe (a State which, from the sketch map (Enclosure 4), your Lordship will observe holds an important position with respect to Malacca and Sungie Ujong) had already declared in our favour.

It would appear, however, from a letter from the Acting Lieutenant-Governor of Malacca, dated 11th instant, that this State did not declare in our favour until after they had fully discussed the question of joining a combination against us. From the very candid statement made by Hadji Mustapha's minister to the Acting Lieutenant-Governor, it would appear that the Datus of Rumbowe talked over the question for two days, and then decided that they would consult Rajah Ahmat and follow his advice. With such elements to deal with, your Lordships will observe how much depends upon our making such a display of force as will inspire them with a wholesome fear of our power.

14. On the 13th instant I received a communication from Captain Vaughton, forwarding copies of letters from Hadji Mustapha and Hadji Said, Chiefs of Rumbow, and stating that Rajah Ahmat (to whom I have alluded in the fourth paragraph of this despatch), promised that if we recognised him as Yam Tuan Besar and furnish him with arms and ammunition that he would arrest all Malays coming into the country between Moar and Rumbowe, and that he had a force of 11,000 to 12,000 men at his disposal. It is needless to say that these numbers are enormously exaggerated. From my experience in other cases I think it probable that about 1,000 men would be nearer the mark.

Upon sending Colonel Anson further instructions, a copy of which I enclose, I desired him to consult with Mr. Plunket on the subject stating that in my view, Rajah Ahmat should be told that we would do our best to forward his wishes, but that we could not arrive at a conclusion in a hurry as to whom we should recognise as Yam Tuan Besar.

15. Such, my Lord, is the position in which affairs stand at present in Malacca and the States adjacent thereto. I am at present awaiting a report of the result of the consultation with Rajah Ahmat.

Enclosures
19, 20, and 21.
Dec. 4, 5, and
5, 1875.

Enclosure 22.
Dec. 8, 1875.

Enclosure 23.
Dec. 7, 1875.

Enclosures
24 to 32.

Dec. 1, 4, 3, 5,
8, 6, 7, and 7,
1875.

Enclosure 33.
Dec. 3, 1875.

Enclosure 34.
Dec. 3, 1875.

Enclosures
35 and 36.
Dec. 5, 1875.

Enclosure 37.
(2 Sub-Encl.)
Dec. 11, 1875.

Enclosure 38.
Dec. 12, 1875.

Meanwhile, the troops will be charged with the duty of ridding Sungie Ujong of the invaders, after which I propose to act on the defensive, unless I find that it is desirable to strike a blow to break up any combination that may have been formed against us. I am at present obliged to remain here with reference to Perak affairs, but I intend, on the first opportunity, to pay a visit to Malacca, and then make up my mind as to the course to adopt in dealing with these States.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.
Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 105.

From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to GOVERNOR, Penang.

December 2, 1875.

MURRAY reports general rising; fears attack and asks reinforcements; will communicate with Tanglin and telegraph further.

(Signed) IRVING.

Enclosure 2. in No. 105.

From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to GOVERNOR, Penang.

December 2, 1875.

MURRAY reports general rising; states round Sunghie Ujong; 500 men at Terrachee. Plunket sent 20 men under Peyton via Lookoot. Thinks Sunghie Ujong should receive further strong reinforcements. Commandant thinks can spare 40 men; total strength here 346. Plunket asks reinforcements, Malacca, say 40 men, and artillery with two handy guns. Peyton asks for Fontaine sepoys. "Rainbow" can leave tomorrow; instructions requested. Plunket says Desboro reports tone of Malacca Malays unfriendly if not hostile.

(Signed) IRVING.

Enclosure 3. in No. 105.

Telegram to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

December 2, 1875.

BETTER not reduce force Singapore. Have requested General to send immediately 100 infantry and 20 artillery to Malacca, there to receive instructions from Lieutenant-Governor; 100 more troops can be sent, if necessary; inform Plunket. Don't send Fontaine's men to Malacca, keep them together in case they are required. Send to Malacca, from Singapore, two light guns with ammunition.

(Signed) GOVERNOR.

Enclosure 4. in No. 105. *Sketch Map.*

Enclosure 5. in No. 105.

From ACTING ASSISTANT RESIDENT, Sungie Ujong, to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Sunghie Ujong, November 28, 1875.

I REGRET to have to inform his Excellency the Governor that affairs here are not in such a satisfactory state as I had been led to imagine.

On the 24th instant, I received information that Tuanku Antar had deposed the Punghulu appointed by the Datu Klana, and raised one of his own men, who had called all the people together for the purpose as I understood, of making stockades.

Taking into consideration the recent occurrences at Perak, I deemed it advisable to reconnoitre the country in the direction of Teratchee, and ascertain facts.

Accordingly, on the morning of the 26th I started, accompanied by Lieutenant Hinxman, Dr. Hoysted, 20 men of the detachment of the 1/10th Regiment, and 30 police under Serjeant Bird. We were also accompanied by Mr. Daly, who proposed to survey that part of the country, and then proceed to Rumbowe.

After a march of four hours we crossed Bukit Putus, a pass through the mountains, about 600 feet above the plain. We then descended into the valley of Teratchee which runs in an easterly direction for many miles.

A further march of two hours brought us to the house of the Datu Klana's Punghulu Langlote. He being absent at Moar, we put up at his house, the troops and police being accommodated in houses adjacent.

During the afternoon Tuanku Soolong, eldest son of the Datu Klana, turned up, stating that he was on his way to Qualla Peela to see Tuanku Ahmat.

Mr. Daly, thinking this a good and safe opportunity of connecting his survey with Jumatee, where he was stopped on a former occasion, determined to accompany him.

In the evening we were visited by the Laxamana and a Punghulu, who reported everything quiet.

Next morning, when Mr. Daly was about to start, Tuanku Soolong said he had changed his mind, and would not go, making the excuse that one of his followers was sick. He afterwards consented to go on the condition that I should give him two police to accompany him on his return.

At 8 a.m., Mr. Daly, accompanied by Mr. Skinner, an interpreter, and six police started for Qualla Peela, Tuanku Soolong remaining behind on some pretended excuse of not being quite ready, but saying he would follow directly.

The troops and police started at the same time.

But when we had proceeded a mile and a half on our homeward journey, were recalled by the intelligence that Mr. Daly's party were surrounded, and in danger of their lives.

Returning by a path, the opposite side of the valley, we found Mr. Daly who had been stopped by an armed force, supposed to consist of 200 men, they pointed their guns at him and threatened to fire if he proceeded into their territory; they also asked for Tuanku Soolong, and said they wanted his head.

On making our appearance we were received with great shouting and a desultory fire of musketry.

The troops and police then opened fire, and in a few minutes the shouts and firing ceased, many of the enemy retreating up to hill side.

It was, moreover, considered inadvisable to cross the swamp, as the men would have been greatly exposed, they were also short of ammunition, and it was not part of my plan to invade Moar territory, without instructions.

I have reason to believe that several of the enemy were killed or wounded, no casualties occurred on our side.

The force returned to Sunghie Ujong the same evening, several natives accompanying being afraid to remain behind.

This occurrence will serve to show the impossibility of making a survey of Moai or Sri Menante without a strong armed force.

Even in Teratchee, though in Datu Klana's territory, the natives are evidently thoroughly disaffected, and inclined to Sri Menante.

A sketch by Mr. Daly forwarded to Major McNair will show the position of the natives who stopped him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. J. MURRAY,
Acting Assistant Resident.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

Enclosure 6. in No. 105.

From LIEUTENANT HINXMAN, Commanding Detachment 1st Battalion 10th Regiment,
to the BRIGADE MAJOR, S. S., SINGAPORE.

SIR,

Sungie Ujong, November 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of the Commandant, Straits Settlements, that on the 25th instant the Resident informed me that he was going to Terrachee, a village on the boundary line, between Sungie Ujong and Srimananti, to inquire into

the supposed illegal appointment of a Punghulu (head man) by the Datu of Sriminanti. The Resident asked me to give him a small guard, saying he was going on a peaceful errand. On the 26th instant at 5.45 a.m. I paraded 1 serjeant and 19 rank and file in light marching order at the Resident's house. Each man carried 20 rounds of ammunition and a portion of his rations. Chinese coolies carried two days' rations, a complete change of clothes, a blanket, waterproof sheet for each man, and cooking utensils. Surgeon J. Hoysted, A.M.D., accompanied the party. At 6.40 a.m. the Resident was ready to start, and we marched off; 30 native police, under a European serjeant, having just previously joined us. After the first mile got into a narrow path, and was obliged to advance in single file for the remainder of the journey.

Reached Paraoe, a little native village, consisting of about 10 or 12 houses. At 8.15 a.m. halted for 10 minutes. About four miles beyond Paraoe entered thick jungle. Up to this the country is, for the Malay Peninsula, tolerably open, but little cultivated. Shortly after entering the jungle the path gradually begins to ascend, becoming very steep after the first two miles, until it reaches a defile which is the pass over the mountains. This defile is cut through the rock, and is only 18 inches wide at the bottom, the sides almost perpendicular and 20 feet high. The ground in the vicinity is covered with thick jungle. The pass is called Bukit Putus, and is 1,000 feet above the level of the sea, and is situated to the north of Bukit Anser, 3,000 feet. During the ascent we crossed a number of mountain streams, all apparently flowing towards the north. After leaving the defile the path descends, and is along the bed of a rapid stream. The marching now was rough, owing to the many boulders and slippery stones. The above stream is the source of the River Bandole, a tributary, and one of the sources of the River Moar.

Arrived at the Ulu Bandole at 10.15 a.m., a small hamlet of five houses surrounded by banana trees and sugar canes, and situated about half a mile from the foot of the hill we had descended. Halted for 10 minutes. We now entered a most beautiful valley, about half a mile in width, and bounded on both sides by high hills covered with dense forest. The River Bandole winds through this dale which is cultivated; paddy fields extending as far as the eye can reach. We had to ford the river four or five times. After passing through some magnificent country we arrived at Terrachee at 1 o'clock p.m. where we only found five attap houses. The men were served out with a dose of quinine and a ration of rum, ordered to change their clothes and cook their dinners. We put up in a Malay hut for the night. Mr. Daly (surveyor) and I estimated the distance from the Resident's bungalow at $17\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and 20 miles from the barracks at Rassa. The men marched splendidly. The day was very cool, and the path the best I have travelled over in this country.

The direction of route was E. by N. with scarcely any variation.

27th November 1875.

At 9.15 a.m. paraded and marched off on our return journey.

We had got about a mile and a half on our road when we were stopped by seeing some natives running, shouting, and waving their turbans. I immediately gave the order "Right about turn," and when we met the men they informed me that Mr. Daly and escort, who had started from Terrachee to survey the road to Qualla Plla, were surrounded by a large body of armed Malays. I hurried on, through some very swampy ground, as fast as possible, and in about half an hour came across Mr. Daly and party standing in some paddy fields. Mr. Daly told me he had been stopped by a large armed force, who had presented their muskets and waved their swords in his face, and said if he advanced they would shoot him.

I consulted with Captain Murray and we decided to try and drive the enemy from their position, which was a very strong one. They had full command of the narrow jungle path leading from Terrachee to Quallo Plla. Their left flank protected by high hills covered with impenetrable forest, their right flank by about a quarter of a mile of deep paddy fields. Their front defended by a high bank and 300 to 400 yards of deep paddy fields which they had staked with sharp bamboos. I managed to gain a neck of dry ground which afforded good cover. Advanced in skirmishing order, keeping the men well under shelter. Seeing a large cluster of the enemy in a native house I gave the order to close. The Malays now commenced to shout their "war cry" and opened fire. I fired one volley at the house and then extended and commenced independent firing. The enemy replied without doing any damage, their shots either falling short or passing over our heads. The distance was from 300 to 400 yards. An irregular fire was kept up on both sides for about 20 minutes. I then heard that a body of the enemy were making their way through the jungle to cut off our only line of retreat and

that 300 men were expected every hour from Moar, and as I found it would be impossible to dislodge the opposing force with my few men, and they had expended nearly all their ammunition, I consulted Captain Murray and we decided to retire, which we did in good order. We had to cross some paddy fields in the open, and, strange to say, the enemy did not attempt to molest us.

Before retreating the enemy's fire had almost ceased.

Captain Murray wanted to stay the night at Terrachee, but as some of my men had only three rounds left, and the Malays were reported 400 strong and expecting reinforcements, I considered it prudent to return to Sungie Ujong.

I made the same halts on the return journey as on the outward, the route being the same. Arrived in barracks at 6 p.m. having been on the move for eight hours and three quarters. The day was intensely hot and every one was thoroughly done up.

There were no casualties or stragglers. I beg most respectfully to state that I consider it almost impossible to dislodge Malays from dense jungle without the aid of rockets and an auxiliary force of Arabs who can penetrate the woods as well as the natives. I enclose a rough diagram of our position.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. C. HINXMAN, Lieutenant,
1st Battalion 10 Regiment.

Enclosure 7. in No. 105.

MR. DALY to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Malacca, December 4, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to enclose copy of my report to Major McNair, which will place you in possession of the facts connected with the disturbances at Sunghie Ujong.

Since it was written, it was said that there were 4,000 men assembled at Terrachee, this is no doubt an exaggeration, but it is true that every house in the valley is crammed with people, and that they threaten a descent to Sie Ujong. This is the last news brought by me. I left Sunghie [sic] Ujong on December 1st, and came down the Linghy River, where everything was quiet.

There are many Rambow men among them, but I cannot find out if the Dato Purba has authorised them to join Moar and Sri Monanti and Johole.

There is no doubt about Johole being against Sri Ujong, as a large body of men have come all the way from Gumunchee on the Moar River, a place in Johole, about 36 miles to the eastward of Sri Ujong.

Captain Murray is still living in his house and has a guard of 15 soldiers, this is 2½ miles from the barracks.

Lieutenant Hinxman has made a trench and a parapet round his barracks.

He does not feel justified in going to drive the enemy out of the territory, as there are grave suspicions that the Dato Bandar may break out at any time, and if he took his troops out of Rassa it would give the Dato Bandar a good opportunity.

From close investigations and cross-questioning of friendly Malays, and information from spies and police, which I made whilst at Sie Ujong, I am of opinion that the people themselves in Sie Ujong are thoroughly disaffected.

The force at Sunghie Ujong when I left consisted of 45 soldiers, say 40 available for active service, and 68 mata matas, 50 of whom only are armed with rifles.

Since then 23 soldiers under Lieutenant Peyton have gone up, and Mr. Fontaine will be at Sunghie Ujong to-morrow with his Arabs.

A spy brought down the news that as soon as this mob of Malays ran short of rice, they would make a descent on the surrounding villages on the outskirts for plunder, but that they were waiting for a larger force to drive the English out of the country. This and other scraps of information are doubtful.

I leave this evening, per steamship "Sharpshooter" for Penang, under orders from Major McNair to report myself to Captain Satterthwaite.

His Excellency did not know of the disturbances at Sie Ujong when he sent for me.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

(Signed) D. D. DALY.

Note.—Lieutenant Hinxman has sent in his report to Brigadier-Major, with a tracing showing our position at Terachee which I made for him, and which will show you the place and its difficulties. I bring the original drawing with me for the Governor's inspection.

(Signed) D. D. DALY.

Sketch Map showing position of Engagement at Terrachee, Sungie Ujong, Nov. 27, 1875. See accompanying Sketch.

Sub-Enclosure 1. in Enclosure 7.

MR. DALY to MAJOR McNAIR, R.A.

SIR,

Sungie Ujong, November 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that I had been stopped in surveying the interior states of Sie Ujong, &c. under the following circumstances:—

The Assistant Resident at Sie Ujong having heard that some armed people were collecting and about to build a fort at Terachee, a place about 17 miles in an east by north direction from Sie Ujong, in Sie Ujong territory; and as I had arranged to try and get the position of the boundary between Sie Ujong and Rambow by going to the Dato of Rambow, who is said to be friendly to the British Government, and as Terachee is half way to Rambow, I accompanied Captain Murray, R.N., Lieutenant Hinxman, and 20 soldiers of the 1/10th Regiment, and 30 mata matas on the 26th instant to Terachee, surveying the track and ranges on the way.

At 11 miles from Rasa we crossed the dividing range, called "Bukit Putus," it is a gab about 1,000 feet above the level of the sea. On the south is Bukit Ansee, 3,360 feet above the sea, and to the north is a high hill about 3,000 feet high.

This pass in the range is the key to the entrance into the Sie Ujong from the east, namely, from the States of Moar, Sri Menanti, Johole, Jellabu, Rambow, and Jumpole, and would be a difficult place to take, if fortified.

Thence from the pass of Bukit Putus we descended the east side of the range, following a beautiful valley, "Terachee," through which runs a stream called Sungie "Terachee," or "Bandole," and which is one of the sources of the Moar River. "Terachee" has long been known in this country as a nest of robbers and bad characters, who considered themselves inaccessible to British surveillance, and who rob and plunder Chinamen with impunity.

The whole party arrived in afternoon at Terachee, a number of scattered Malay huts situated on the rising ground above the paddy fields of the valley.

We received little or no information as to the state of things on arrival, and everything was apparently quiet, and the Malays were very reticent and sulky.

Punghulu Langlaut, who was appointed Punghulu of Terachee by the Datu Klana, was absent, they said in "Moar." This is the man who stopped my passage next day.

The Tunku Soolong, the Datu Klana's eldest son, arrived shortly after us and said he would accompany me to Qualla Pella next day on my way to Rumbow, where I was assured by Captain Murray I would meet with a friendly reception.

Qualla Pella is on the Moar River, four hours' walk from Terachee, and I was well received by the Chief there, Tunkoo Ahaamat, some months ago on my Moar-Pehang trip, but was stopped three miles west from Qualla Pella at Gumatee, when I had to turn back.

Thinking this a favourable opportunity to go with Tunku Soolong, I determined to connect my Sie Ujong survey with Gumatee.

Next morning, November 27, I accordingly started with an interpreter and six peons for Qualla Pella.

The Tunku Soolong then refused to accompany me, making excuses that one of his Chiefs was ill, but finally agreeing to go with me, if Captain Murray would give him two mata matas.

I started with him, as he was delaying, and he said he would follow me.

This was treachery on his part, as he knew that there was an armed force of Malays close at hand, and neither he nor any of his people informed us.

At the same time that I left Terachee Captain Murray, Lieutenant Hinxman, soldiers and mata matas set out on their way back to Sie Ujong.

I had gone about half a mile, and was crossing a paddy field, when I found that the narrow strip of turf that divides the paddy fields was spiked with sharp stakes, and my mata matas and myself had to get into the mud of the paddy fields, as we could not walk on the spiked path.

I had reached to about 30 or 40 yards from the opposite bank, when a number of Malays came out and pointed their muskets at me, most of them behind trees; there were about 200 men. They asked where I was going, and my interpreter said "to Qualla Pella." They asked what I "intended to do in the Dato Moar's country." They were told I wanted "to see the country." They then asked where Tunkoo Soolong (Datu Klana's eldest son) was, and being told that he was behind, they said that they "would cut off his head if they caught him, for bringing white men into the country."

They again pointed their guns at us and told us to return (Balek! Balek! they cried out).

We were only 30 or 40 yards off at the time, and up to our middle in mud and water without any shelter, and quite at their mercy, so I ordered my men to retreat, and sent back for the soldiers, who by this time were one or two miles back on their way to Sunghy Ujong.

Having crossed the swamp, I placed my men behind the bank of a creek in case we were attacked, and waiting till the troops and police returned.

I told Captain Murray and Lieutenant Hinxman what occurred, and they accompanied me to the swamp where I was stopped. On seeing the troops, the Malays set up a great shout and fired a few shots at us.

The soldiers and mata matas fired a few volleys, and the firing was returned and kept up for about 20 minutes at a distance of about 350 yards.

Several Malays were seen to fall on the other side. No one hurt on our side, the bullets passing at a convenient height through the branches over our heads.

As the ammunition was running short, and it would have been rash to cross an exposed swamp to follow them into their own country, it was decided to return to Sie Ujong, which we reached in the evening.

Although we drove the Malays from the point of land from which they were firing, they took our departure as a sort of victory, and followed us, taking possession of Bukit Putus, which I have previously described, a very strong position.

The whole affair was quietly premeditated by the Malays, as their intention in collecting in such numbers half a mile from where we slept was to fight the troops, and not any personal animosity to me for surveying the country, as they spared my life when I was completely in their power in this instance.

I blame the Tunkoo Soolong for his treachery in allowing me to start on the journey to Qualla Pella without telling me that the Malays were collected on the other side of the swamp near which we slept.

This will be a difficult country to prosecute the war in, more particularly as there are no navigable rivers, and the country is either mountainous, jungle, or paddy fields.

I have, &c.

The Hon. Major McNair, R.A.,
Colonial Engineer.

(Signed) D. D. DALY.

Survey of River Linghy, &c. See accompanying Sketch.

Enclosure 8. in No. 105.

From LIEUTENANT HINXMAN, Commanding Detachment 1st Battalion, 10th Foot, to the
BRIGADE MAJOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR,

Sunghie Ujong, November 30, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of the Commandant, Straits Settlements, that yesterday I started a special messenger to Malacca, to request the officers commanding the troops there to send me up a reinforcement at once.

2. There is a general rising throughout the country, and 4,000 men are reported to have assembled at Terachee, a village on the boundary between Sremananti and Sunghie Ujong.

3. Terachee is 18 miles from here.

4. The above force has chiefly been collected from the States of Moar, Johole, and Srimananti.

5. I beg to state I have only 83 rounds of ball ammunition per man, and in case of a general attack should be in a very precarious position.

6. I have 12 men detached as a guard over the Resident's bungalow, which is $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the barracks.

7. I urgently request that the Commandant will be good enough to send up without delay as many troops as he can spare, and plenty of ammunition.

8. The reports are more threatening every hour.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. C. HINXMAN, Lieutenant,
1st Battalion, 10th Regiment.

Enclosure 9. in No. 105.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR to MAJOR-GENERAL COMMANDING TROOPS.

SIR,

Penang, December 2, 1875.

I HAVE just received a telegram from the Colonial Secretary, stating that the Assistant Resident at Sungie Ujong reports that there is a rising of Malays round Sungie Ujong, and reinforcements are required there, I have the honour therefore to request that you will be so good as to send 100 infantry and 20 artillery to Malacca, in one of H.M. vessels with the least possible delay.

The officer commanding the detachment should communicate with the Lieutenant-Governor of Malacca as to his proceedings on his arrival there.

The troops should take with them at least 10 days' provisions.

I will write to the Senior Naval Officer to the above effect.

I have telegraphed to Singapore to send two light guns with ammunition to Malacca.

I have, &c.

The Major-General,
Commanding Troops, Perak.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 10. in No. 105.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR to the SENIOR NAVAL OFFICER.

SIR,

Penang, December 2, 1875.

I FORWARD copy of letter that I have sent to the Major-General Commanding the Troops, Perak, informing him that there is a rising of Malays about the State of Sungie Ujong, where we have a British Resident. It is also reported that the tone of the Malays in Malacca is unfriendly if not hostile, it is therefore most desirable that a vessel of war should proceed at once to Malacca, and convey the detachment of troops that I have asked the General to provide.

It is also desirable that the Commander of the vessel should communicate with the Lieutenant-Governor of Malacca to whom I have written, and from whom he will receive all necessary information as to his further proceedings.

I have, &c.

The Senior Naval Officer,
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 11. in No. 105.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR to LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR, Malacca.

SIR,

Penang, December 2, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have received a telegram from the Colonial Secretary to the effect that Captain Murray reports general rising in States round Sungie Ujong; 500 men at Terrachee that you have sent 20 men under Peyton to Lookoot; that he thinks Sungie Ujong should receive further reinforcements, and that you ask reinforcements for Malacca, say 40 men and artillery, with two howitzer guns. He also says that Peyton asks for Fontaine's sepoys, and that you say that Malays at Malacca are unfriendly if not hostile.

Under these circumstances (not thinking it advisable to weaken the garrison of Singapore) I have requested the General company the troops at Perak to send to Malacca 100 infantry and 20 artillery, and I have telegraphed to Mr. Irving to send for two light guns and ammunition, and to inform you of what is intended.

I have also requested the Senior Naval Officer to despatch the troops in a vessel of war, and to communicate with you. I leave it to your discretion as to whether the vessel of war should remain at Malacca or cruise about the coast, or be stationed at any place in the neighbourhood.

I must request you to communicate with Captain Murray, ascertain what number of troops are required by him, and detach such portion as you may deem necessary in support of Captain Murray, taking care to retain sufficient for the protection of Malacca.

From the report I have received from Mr. Davidson as to Fontaine's men, I have told Colonial Secretary not to send them to you, although they are to be kept together for the present. Don't send for them unless they are urgently required, or you have the means of keeping them well in hand by associating them with a sufficient number of regulars.

In case of necessity I will endeavour to arrange to send for an additional 100 infantry.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Hon. the Acting Lieutenant-Governor,
Malacca.

P.S.—You will understand that the troops in Malacca and Sungie Ujong are not intended for offensive operations, but solely with a view to such measures as may be necessary for protection.

Should any offensive movement appear to be desirable you will apply for instructions.

Enclosure 12. in No. 105.

MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, C.B., to GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements.

Head-Quarters, Camp, Bandar Bahru,

December 4, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 2nd instant,* together with a telegram from the Commandant, Singapore, notifying the requisition of the Colonial Secretary, Straits Settlements, that forty (40) men may be sent to Sungie Ujong and to acquaint you that I have given orders, in consequence, to the Commandant to send one hundred (100) men from Singapore to Sungie Ujong, touching at Malacca for communication with the Lieutenant-Governor, this will leave two hundred and fifty (250) men at Singapore.

I consider that it would be very undesirable to detach men from this station, in view of the combined movements that your Excellency has thought it desirable should be carried out from the Perak and Laroot rivers.

Should your Excellency consider that the force at Singapore will be too much weakened by this arrangement, I think that a portion of the Penang and Laroot force might be detached to Singapore, and the Senior Officer at Penang will be instructed to comply with your Excellency's recommendation to that effect.

I conclude that the twenty (20) artillery, referred to in your Excellency's letter, are included in the detachment, R.A., mentioned in your postscript.

Your Excellency will be informed by the Civil Commissioner at this port that he concurs with me in the inexpediency of detaching men from the small force now here.

I have requested the Senior Naval Officer, in accordance with your Excellency's wishes, to despatch a gun-boat for the conveyance of the troops from Singapore.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE, Major-General
Commanding, China and Straits.

His Excellency the Governor,
Straits Settlements.

* Requesting that 100 Infantry and 20 Royal Artillery may be sent to Malacca.

Enclosure 13. in No. 105.

SENIOR NAVAL OFFICER to GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR, The Residency, Bandar Bahru, December 4, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 2nd December 1875, forwarding a copy of a letter addressed by you to the Major-General Commanding the Forces in Perak, relative to the rising in Sunghy Ujong and the report of the hostile feeling on the part of the Malays in Malacca, and to inform you that I have ordered the "Thistle" to proceed at once to Singapore and embark the troops asked for by you, and I have directed the Commander of that vessel to call at Malacca and communicate with the Lieutenant-Governor for further information.

The "Fly" is blockading the Bruas and Juro Mas rivers, the "Modeste" the Dinding rivers. I have ordered the "Philomel" to proceed to Laroot to assist in landing the troops and stores and, after communicating with the Brigadier-General Commanding the Forces and the Commissioner appointed by you, to land a party of seamen for co-operation with the troops.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. BULLER,
Captain and Senior Naval Officer,

His Excellency Sir Wm. F. Drummond Jervois,
K.C.M.G., C.B., Governor,
Straits Settlements.

Enclosure 14. in No. 105.

MAJOR DUNLOP, R.A., to GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR, Bandar Bahru, December 4, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I received your private letter of the 2nd instant at 9 p.m., informing me that your Excellency had requested the Major-General Commanding to furnish 100 infantry and 20 artillery for service in Sungie Ujong with the least possible delay, and enclosing a copy of your Excellency's letter to the Major-General Commanding.

The Major-General invited me to confer with him and the Senior Naval Officer on receipt of your Excellency's despatch, and after carefully considering our position here, more especially under the circumstances which, after reading your Excellency's private letter appear possible, I agreed with the Major-General that it would be inexpedient to weaken the detachment here by drafting from it a body of men for service in Sungie Ujong.

From the information which we have received thus far, it appears probable that a force going up the river from this will meet with resistance before reaching Blanja, whilst it will be necessary to detach bodies of men to occupy one or more positions above this, to keep our communications open and to forward supplies to the front.

I would submit that from the nature of Ex-Sultan Ismail's late communications with your Excellency it is not unreasonable to expect a greater resistance than we had hitherto calculated on.

Under these circumstances I trust your Excellency will consider that I was justified in concurring with the Major-General's views.

As the mail will leave this at 4 a.m. I may be permitted to mention another subject in this letter, viz., that the stores for all troops and others are, I consider, insufficient for an emergency. I believe there are not provisions here for more than 12 days, whilst I think there should be sufficient for one month.

I have, &c.

(Signed) S. DUNLOP, Major,
Commissioner, Perak.

His Excellency Sir W. F. D. Jervois,
K.C.M.G., C.B., Governor,
Straits Settlements.

Enclosure 15. in No. 105.

From COLONIAL SECRETARY, Singapore, to GOVERNOR, Penang.

December 3, 1875.

"RAINBOW" chartered; Sepoys on board; Peyton knows, and specially asks for them. May they go? "Rainbow" takes two howitzers and ammunition, also supply Martini cartridges. Murray, Hinxman, Daly, Vaughton, Plunket all write in tone of serious apprehension. Myself believe 500 men at least required at Malacca and Sungie Ujong. Have misgivings about Klang. Commandant considers garrison here should be strengthened. Daly reports narrow escape at Terrachee, rescued by armed force, 50 men. Fought their way back. Hinxman reports whole country up in arms; threatened attack, 1,000 men. Linghie road and river stopped. Relative of Datu Klana reports Rumbow, Johole, Sri Menanti, and Moar all combined; 1,000 men at Terrachee; many thousands coming from Johole.

IRVING,
Singapore.

Enclosure 16. in No. 105.

GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements, to BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROSS, C.B.

SIR, Penang, December 5, 1875.

I ENCLOSE for your information copies of letters which I have recently addressed to Major-General the Hon. F. Colborne, Commanding the Forces, in order that you may clearly understand our present position.

Owing to the alarming nature of the reports which I have received respecting the disturbed state of the country in and about Malacca and Sungie Ujong, I feel myself compelled to ask that additional troops beyond those for which I have already applied to the Major-General Commanding may be sent to that part of the Malay Peninsula.

I would, therefore, beg to suggest that you should detail 300 of the Goorkhas and 20 artillery for the purpose of being sent to Malacca as speedily as possible in the "Malda."

I have requested Colonel Anson, the Lieut.-Governor of Penang, to proceed with these troops, in order that he may, in conjunction the Acting Lieut.-Governor of Malacca, inquire into the truth of the reports which have reached me, and ascertain whether there is any real necessity for the employment of troops in the parts of the Peninsula referred to.

Should the services of the additional force in his judgment not be required, these troops should return here in order to be available for service in Perak.

I have, &c.

Brigadier-General Ross, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 17. in No. 105.

GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements, to BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROSS, C.B.

SIR, Penang, December 6, 1875.

IN reference to my letter of the 5th instant, suggesting that a force of 300 of the Goorkhas and 20 artillery should be sent to Malacca as speedily as possible in the "Malda," I have now the honour to suggest that the number of the artillery should be increased to the number of 34, and so complete the half battery unit. This half battery should take with them two guns, a Coëhorn mortar and 50 rockets. The half battery can be conveyed to Malacca in the S.S. "Abyssinia," which will also have on board the 200 men of the 3rd Buffs, which are in reserve and which will be still available for service in Perak. These troops should return to the Dindings in the S.S. "Abyssinia," when the half battery has been landed, unless it be found, which I do not anticipate, that their services are urgently required in Sungie Ujong.

I have, &c.

Brigadier-General Ross, C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 18. in No. 105.

GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements, to MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, C.B.

SIR,

Penang, December 6, 1875.

IN reference to my letter of the 2nd instant, requesting that in consequence of reported disturbances in Sungie Ujong and the States round Malacca, 100 infantry and 20 artillery should be sent to Malacca in a vessel of war, I have the honour to inform you that I received on the following day the enclosed telegram, from which it appears that the reported disaffection is on an extensive scale, and that reinforcements are urgently required.

On the following morning, the 4th instant, I communicated with Brigadier-General Ross, who had arrived with the remainder of the force from India, and I requested him to detail 300 of the Goorkhas and 20 artillery for service in and about Malacca and Sungie Ujong.

I enclose a copy of the letter which I addressed to Brigadier-General Ross on the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) Wm. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Major-General, the Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,

&c. &c. &c.

P.S.—I have just received your communication apprizing me that you had given orders for 100 men to be sent from Singapore. I am of opinion, however, that the garrison of Singapore would become too weak were such a strong detachment withdrawn. I have telegraphed, therefore, to stop the troops leaving Singapore for Malacca.

After conferring with Brigadier-General Ross 350 Goorkhas will set out in the S.S. "Malda" this afternoon for Malacca. Half the battery of artillery will also be sent in the "Abyssinia," in which are also 200 of the 3rd Buffs. It is not probable that the services of these 200 men will be required in Malacca and Sungie Ujong, and they will be disposable for service in Perak.

I have received further intelligence which confirms the reports previously received respecting the disturbed state of the country about Malacca and Sungie Ujong.

Enclosure 19. in No. 105.

MEMO. for COLONEL ANSON.

Penang, December 4, 1875.

ALARMING reports having reached me from Singapore with respect to a general rising in the States about Malacca and Sungie Ujong, and to an unfriendly if not hostile feeling in the Settlement of Malacca itself, I have thought it advisable to ask the General to send a body of troops, with a vessel of war, to Malacca to be placed at the disposal of the Acting Lieut.-Governor. Annexed hereto copies of the telegrams I have received. They are of so alarming a nature, that although I think the reports communicated to our officers are probably very much exaggerated, yet I have thought it advisable to send down a further force to preserve the peace and to take active operations if required.

At my request 100 infantry and 20 artillery have already been ordered to Malacca in a vessel of war, and 300 of the Goorkhas and 20 artillery with rockets just arrived will be sent down to Malacca in the "Malda" as soon as possible.

It is desirable that these troops should be accompanied by an officer in whose judgment I can place reliance, and with whom I can consult and advise before his departure, so that he may be acquainted with my views and wishes, and exercise the same control as if I were personally present, and could make the inquiries, which I desire to be made for myself.

You can quite understand that I do not wish unless it cannot be avoided, to have another hostile expedition to provide for whilst the Perak matters remain unsettled.

I should be glad therefore if you would make particular inquiries as to whether there is any absolute necessity for the 300 Goorkhas before even landing them.

You will put yourself in communication immediately with the Acting Lieut.-Governor and ascertain whether, in his opinion, these troops are required, and if so, where and the grounds he has for believing their employment necessary, and if no satisfactory

intelligence can be obtained there I would wish you to go to Sungie Ujong and ascertain from the officers there, as well as from those at Malacca, what grounds they have for the information they have furnished, and how far it may be relied upon.

My desire is that, if even matters should be as reported, the troops for the present should only be used for defensive purposes, unless information is obtained that preparations are being made to attack us, in which case it would be desirable to strike a blow if it can be done with advantage.

If the troops are not required, you may return with them immediately.

I should be glad if, in your communications with the Acting Lieut.-Governor and Captain Murray, you would request them to keep De Fontaine's men well in hand.

If it can possibly be done, Mr. Davidson would be glad if a gun-boat could look in upon him at Klang.

I do not know that there are any further definite instructions that I can give; much must depend upon circumstances as they arise, and I confidently rely upon your judgment.

Should active operations be undertaken, I should wish you to remain with the troops during the time, and take such measures as you may deem advisable for distinguishing between friends and foes, and avoid punishing the innocent along with those who are acting in hostility towards us.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 20. in No. 105.

GOVERNOR to COLONEL ANSON.

MY DEAR ANSON, Penang, December 5, 1875.

IN my memo. of yesterday's date I have given you general instructions respecting the inquiry you should make with reference to the reports I have received as regards the present aspect of affairs in Sungie Ujong and the States about Malacca. I have also given you generally my view as to the circumstances under which it might be desirable to undertake active military operations.

There are points, however, not referred to in my memo. with which it is desirable you should be made acquainted.

Owing to some disturbances which took place in Sungie Ujong more than a year ago, resulting from rivalry between two chiefs named the Datu Klana and the Datu Bandar of that State, Sir A. Clarke intervened, deposed the Datu Bandar (who, I understand, was a co-equal authority with the Datu Klana), set up the Datu Klana, and placed a British officer as Assistant Resident in the State.

The Datu Klana, I understand, holds his position through our support only. Not long ago four of the neighbouring States, viz., Sri Menanti, Rumbow, Johole, Moar, which, together with Sungie Ujong, used to form a species of confederation, desired to elect an Eam Tuan Besar, or head over the whole.

The votes of the heads of all the States being required for such election, and the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong not being willing or not being asked to give his vote for the candidate proposed, some of the other States proceeded to depose the Datu Klana supported by us, and nominated another Datu Klana.

There seems to be hostility against a British representative being in Sungie Ujong, but there we are, and I do not see that it is possible for us to abandon the position taken by us.

Probably there may be a feeling in States adjacent to Sungie Ujong that their recent deposition of the Datu Klana supported by us is likely to lead to hostilities, and it may be that with this view they have armed, and, if as reported, it has been represented (see last para. of this letter) to these other States that we are about to make an inroad upon them, it may be that this has led to arming on their part also.

If, on inquiry, you should have reason to arrive at the conclusion that the States in question have only armed in self-defence, or if likely to attack, that they can only attack in small force, it is probable that the force of 200 infantry and 20 artillery already in Malacca and Sungie Ujong may be sufficient. If, on the other hand, you have reason to believe that attack in large force is likely to be made by any of the States in question, either upon Malacca or Sungie Ujong, it may be desirable to station in Malacca a sufficient body of troops to be capable of meeting such contingency.

In the latter event it would be a question whether such body of troops should be stationed wholly in or near the town of Malacca, from whence they could diverge to any threatened point, or whether several detached bodies should be stationed at points at or near the portion of Malacca, along which there is communication by road. Probably

the latter course would be most advisable, for if, as stated, the Malays in Malacca are unfriendly, it is very desirable to prevent intercourse between them and the Malays of the neighbouring States.

Under any circumstances it is desirable at the present time that we should avoid, if possible, making any active movement.

If you should be able to obtain evidence that Mr. Henry Velge is at the bottom of, or has been in any way instrumental in fomenting disturbances, and if you think that such a *prima facie* case can be made out against him as would justify a magistrate in committing him for trial under the Penal Code, ordinary steps should be taken for his apprehension.

I wish you to let Mr. Plunket read this letter.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 21. in No. 105.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR TO HON. C. B. PLUNKET and CAPTAIN MURRAY.

SIR,

Penang, December 5, 1875.

I HEREWITH forward copy of instructions which I have addressed to Colonel Anson, Lieut.-Governor, Penang, with reference to reports which I have received from Singapore respecting the state of affairs in Sungie Ujong and the States about Malacca.

Telegrams which I have received (copies enclosed) from Singapore are of so alarming a character that I have considered it necessary to request the Major-General Commanding to despatch 100 infantry of the line and 20 artillery in a vessel of war to Malacca. I have also requested that 300 of the Goorkha regiment just arrived from India may be despatched for service in the States about Malacca and Sungie Ujong, if required.

My wishes and views with respect to the employment of this force are expressed in the instructions which I have given to Colonel Anson, with whom, being unable to go to Malacca myself, I have personally communicated, in order that, being fully cognizant of my views, he may be in a position to carry them out as far as possible.

Colonel Anson will proceed this day to Malacca with the Ghoorkha force in the ship "Malda," and I have no doubt that you will afford him your ready assistance and co-operation.

I have, &c.

The Hon. C. B. Plunket,
Acting Lieut.-Governor, Malacca.
Captain Murray,
Acting Assistant Resident, Sungie Ujong.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

P.S. to LETTER to CAPTAIN MURRAY.

Since writing the above I find that circumstances have prevented the 100 infantry and 20 artillery which I requested the Major-General Commanding to send to Malacca from being despatched to that Settlement.

The Goorkhas, however, will proceed to Malacca with Colonel Anson, and part of this force will be available for Sungie Ujong. Thirty-four artillery with 2 guns and 50 rockets will also be sent for service in Sungie Ujong and Malacca, as may be required.

(Signed) W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 22. in No. 105.

HAVING received instructions from his Excellency the Governor to proceed to Sunghie Ujong to act as interpreter, with the troops, I went on board the B.I.S.S. "Malda" at 4 p.m. on Monday, 6th December. The Lieutenant-Governor of Penang came on board at 5.30 and we soon after weighed anchor for Malacca. 358 officers and men of the 1st Goorkhas, with Colonel Clay in command, were on board for service in Malacca and Sunghie Ujong if troops should be required there. Mr. Daly, surveyor of Native States, accompanied us, being well acquainted with the Malacca frontier, and Mr. Neubronner came also as interpreter, &c. to the Lieutenant-Governor. The Colonial steamer "Pluto," bound for Penang, was passed off Pulo Jeraja.

Tuesday, 7th.—Continued under steam and at 7.30 p.m. passed the North Sands lighthouse, coming to anchor off Malacca at 6.45 a.m. on the 8th. The Post Office boat came alongside and after some time the Lieutenant-Governor's boat, with Captain Vaughton of the 10th Regiment, who, during Mr. Plunket's absence in Sunghie Ujong, was acting temporarily in his place. After an interview with the Lieutenant-Governor of Penang he left to prepare a memorandum of the position of affairs at Malacca, which he subsequently sent off. In this he states that there is great excitement in the whole country, and that the Malacca people fear they will be attacked unless the troops are left. From reliable native information he learns that, in the intended attack on Sungei Ujong, the Datu of Jumpole is to enter by Pantei, a pass leading to Jellabu; the Datu of Muar with Eam Tuam (Srimenanto) Unku Antah by Terachi and Syed Mangakop by Rambow. The Datu of Rambow intends to remain neutral for the present; but is treacherous. The wells it is reported are being poisoned and the mountain passes being blocked. Lieutenant Hinxman reports that Malays are assembling in great numbers about Sungei Ujong, and that more troops are required. The *mot d'ordre* comes from Malacca and letters are constantly going to Gamunchi. Mr. Neubronner went ashore and, after making arrangements about getting coolies, came off with Mr. Magalhaens, Assistant Colonial Engineer, and Assistant Superintendent Hayward. While Mr. Magalhaens was speaking to Colonel Anson I took down a statement of what Mr. Hayward believed to be the state of affairs in Malacca. He does not believe that there is any foundation for the rumours of intended attacks on our frontier from Sri Menanti, Gumunchi, and Rambow. The natives are being armed and arms and ammunition are said to be passing up the Moar river, and probably are also obtained through Pahang. The police at the country stations have not reported any hostile movements on the frontier. The Datu of Muar who lives high up the stream is said to be assisting the Malays about Sungei Ujong, who are opposed to us. Syed Ahmat, the Datu of Rambow, appears very friendly, and Mr. Hayward was favourably impressed with him. Mustapha, the rival claimant, has a large following, probably about 400 men. Mr. Hayward not having been to Sungei Ujong for 12 months cannot speak as to the present state of affairs there. Syed Alui, who has just come down and from whom Captain Vaughton got his information, can be relied upon.

About 12.0 I went ashore with Colonel Anson, Colonel Clay, and other officers, and went up to the Stadthaus. Mr. Neubronner, who was there, had taken down the statements of two Malays, Syed Allui (before mentioned) and the son of the Punghulu of Pulo Sebang. I examined the latter and found that beyond hearing some firing near Paroy he knew very little of what had occurred. Mr. de Wind, a large landowner in Malacca, came into the office and I had a conversation with him as to state of feeling in Malacca. He appeared much excited and was evidently under apprehension that the Malays on the frontier were about to pour into the place in thousands, while Government provided no adequate protection and left the Settlement at the mercy of the Malays, whilst interfering where they had no right to. The Datu Klana, whom we supported, he described as a weak man who was not recognised by half his people. He told me he had called a meeting of justices to consider the state of affairs, and that at the present alarming crisis a large force was required to protect Malacca. He is evidently a great alarmist, and, having considerable influence in Malacca, has probably done a good deal to produce the state of panic which exists among a portion of the community. The wildest rumours are spread and believed, and if anything would induce the Malays on the frontier to make a descent for the sake of plunder it would be attributable to this state of panic. I should not apprehend any attack on our territory, especially now that 100 men of the Goorkhas have been stationed there. Mr. Hayward stated that the police were rather short handed, there being 19 stations altogether; but the police had orders if attacked or threatened at the frontier stations to fall back and and not attempt to make a stand in the event of the enemy appearing in large force. I could not hear of any disaffection on the part of the Malays in our territory, nor do I believe that any such feeling exists. The Malays know when they are well off and are not likely to join any of the frontier Chiefs having once lived under a civilised Government.

There was evidently no certain information to be obtained in Malacca as to the state of feeling among the Malays supposed to be hostile. That the people are being armed, are well supplied with arms and ammunition, and are making every preparation for resistance in case of being attacked, appears tolerably certain. Their numbers are probably much exaggerated. Malays never move in large bodies, but each small Chief with his following of from 50 to 100 men is prepared to dispute the passage of troops through his territory, and it is possible that in the neighbourhood of Sunghie Ujong there may be a considerable number of men. Their operations till attacked would

probably be confined to blocking up roads and rivers, and generally harassing our communications which, in a hilly country densely covered with jungle, is comparatively easy work, well suited to Malay ideas of warfare. Poisoning wells, spiked bambus, &c. would also be resorted to in all probability. A small steamer the "Louisa," chartered at Singapore, came alongside in the morning with rifles and ammunition despatched by the Colonial Secretary, and intended for arming the Chinese. These not being required were sent ashore, being addressed to the Acting Lieut.-Governor, Malacca. Captain Vaughton said that the steamer had been sent on his requisition, and should be stationed at Malacca under his orders as Acting Lieut.-Governor, but Colonel Anson decided to take her for service at Sungei Ujong. The S.S. "Rainbow," we were informed, had left for Singapore on the previous day, having taken 50 Arabs under Mr. De Fontaine to Sunghie Ujong. A hundred Goorkhas were landed at Malacca for the protection of the Settlement and were lodged in the new market, which offered capital accommodation for them. Besides these there were 1 officer, 6 non-commissioned officers, and 36 men of the 10th Regiment in barracks.

Returning on board in the evening we left in the "Malda" at 10.30 p.m., having six large boats in tow for river service.

Mr. Neubronner found the greatest difficulty in procuring coolies for transport. Having a requisition for 354 coolies, he was only able, after much delay, to get 24 men, 10 Chinese, and the rest Malays, on the promise of their receiving \$15 a month, food, and an advance of \$5. Several Chinese towkays, however, promised to obtain a number of coolies by the following morning, to be despatched to Lukut at once.

The steamship "Louisa," with Inspector Cartwright, left for Lukut about 6 p.m., to communicate with Rajah Bote (who lives three miles up the Lukut River), and, if possible, get coolies there. At 10.30 we left Malacca, and steaming slow anchored about six miles off the mouth of the Lukut River at daybreak on Thursday morning (9th). The steamship "Abyssinia" was made out soon afterwards, steaming from the north-west. At 7.30 Lieut.-Colonel Hill, with 100 Goorkhas in six boats, towed by the steamship "Louisa," left the ship, and we went up the Lukut River.* Colonel Anson and Colonel Clay went up ahead of us in the Government steam launch "Moosmee," which was found off Lukut. The "Louisa" draws 4 feet, and soundings over the bar at low water showed 7 feet. We reached the landing-place, about three-quarters of a mile below Raja Bote's house, about 11.0, and found a landing-stage prepared by the Lieutenant-Governor's direction, he having arrived about an hour before. The Goorkhas were landed and formed on the bank. Meanwhile Rajah Bote, with whom Mr. Neubronner had communicated, came on board the launch, and had an interview with Colonel Anson, who told him he was glad to hear that he had afforded our troops every assistance. The Raja said he did not know the cause of the hostility displayed by the Rambow Chiefs. He never went up there himself, and all he knew of them was that he had twice been threatened with attacks from them. He hoped we should adopt strong measures and drive these Chiefs out of the country. He complained that no traffic passed down his river during times of peace, but went down the Lingie; in war time only his river was made use of. The Governor during the last disturbance (he said) had promised to make a road to afford communication with the interior, but when affairs were settled nothing was done about it. He sent a trustworthy guide with Lieut.-Colonel Hill to show the way to Rasa, which he said was 14 miles up, three miles being good road. The despatch for Sungei Ujong, which Colonel Anson had sent up by the "Louisa," he said had arrived at 2, and he had forwarded it, but the bearers were met by the enemy about an hour up the river, and returned. He then despatched another party of six men.

The troops left about 11.30, after which we went down the river to the "Abyssinia," which had anchored some miles distant from our ship. We went on board, and the "Abyssinia" was directed to come alongside the "Malda," to enable the half battery of artillery to be transhipped for service at Sunghie Ujong. Captain Ker, of the 3rd (Buffs) Regiment, accompanied Colonel Anson on board the "Malda," together with the officer in command of the artillery. Captain Ker received orders to return to Larute, as the troops were not required. The artillery were taken on board with two guns, and the "Abyssinia" is now leaving—7.30 p.m., 9th.

(Signed) C. W. SNEYD KYNNEERSLEY.

* The river is very narrow, hardly allowing room for the small steamer to turn. A branch of the stream (Sunghie Jema) turns to the left about two miles from the Kwalla.

STATEMENT OF ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT HAYWARD.

Assistant Superintendent Hayward states that rumours of intended attacks on our frontier from Sri Menanti, Gumunchee, and some of the Rambow people, have reached him, but he does not believe that there is any foundation for these reports, and the police at the country stations have not reported any attempted attacks, though it is said that the natives are being armed, and arms and ammunition have passed up the Muar River. The Datu of Muar, who lives high up the stream, is said to be assisting the disaffected Malays about Sunghy Ujong. Syed Ahmed, the Datu of Rambow, appears very friendly, and Mr. Hayward is favourably impressed with him. Mustapha, the rival claimant, has a large following, probably about 400 men. Mr. Hayward has not been up to Sunghy Ujong for 12 months, and cannot, therefore, say what is the position of affairs there now. Syed Alwi, who was sent up by Mr. Plunket to get information from the natives, and who has been absent for a fortnight, returned yesterday, and his report of the feeling of the country may be relied upon.

December 8th, 1875.

Enclosure 23. in No. 105.

CAPTAIN VAUGHTON to HON. COLONEL ANSON.

SIR,

Malacca, December 7, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have at present stationed in this town, 1 officer, 6 non-commissioned officers, and 36 men and 2 gunners. At Sungie Ujong there are 2 officers, 6 non-commissioned officers, and 65 men, as well as Mr. Fontaine's Arabs. From reliable information I have received from the interior there is an attack to be attempted upon Sungie Ujong, the plan is as follows:—The Datoh of Jumpole to enter by Pantie, a pass leading to Jellabu. The Datoh of Muar with Eum Tuan by Terrachee, Syed Mangakop by Rumbow. There are about 800 men in Sree Menantee. Datoh of Rambow intends at present to remain neutral, but he cannot prevent his men joining the enemy. Tampin Ahmat Tunggab states he does not intend taking any part in the matter, he is a friend of the Klana, but afraid to do anything openly, and he is the rival claimant for the sultanship. In the engagement at Terrachee only two Malays were wounded, they were under Eum Tuan and Datoh of Muar, there were 200 Malays out. The Sungie men are in the affair, the weapons principally flint locks, tin bullets, but there are a great many Snider rifles. They have a man in Sree Menantee or Muar engaged in converting their percussion guns into flint locks as they are short of caps. They have sent to Pahang to procure powder and assistance. The informant is afraid they intend to burn the Chindras mines; there are only 10 men there, of whom 5 are fighting men for the Chindras Company. They have 12 guns and 70 rounds of ammunition. Help is requested. The Datoh of Muar, with Eum Tuan, could bring 1,500 men, Syed Mengakop would have about 600 men, no information as regards Jellabu. There is great excitement in the whole country. The wells are being poisoned. The Malays are much encouraged by the affairs in Perak. The Malays (says Syed Ahmat) are trying to shut up certain mountain passages with trees and rocks, &c. The *mot d'ordre* comes from Malacca. Syed Ahmat says the Datoh of Rambow is treacherous. The Malay priests should be watched. The Malays are in hopes of Turkey assisting them:

Nothing positive as to Malacca at present, but letters are going continually from Malacca to Gumanchi. The Datoh of Tampin has been staying in Malacca. The people here are very nervous, and a Mr. De Wind has asked me to have a meeting of justices, as he had heard from the country if troops were not here the Malays might be down upon the place any night, and from all sides I hear that this has long been talked of. A serjeant of mine was out shooting about six miles from here, he mentioned noticing for the first time Malays assembling in parties together. Also the French priest, out about nine miles, states of the very great excitement, &c. prevailing there. As well as in the town it is reported the same thing. The Malays at Sungie Ujong, Lieutenant Hinxman reports, are assembling in great numbers all round, and if troops are not sent at once, he will not be answerable. A letter has just been brought to me in Malay, saying that if troops are not at once at Sungie Ujong the white men there now will be beaten. They say they will make the white men into white curry. I satisfied the justices when I told them troops were expected. The head Chinese and natives here attended the meeting, but they one and all requested to have more troops here at once, as they did not consider Malacca safe with the few men here. My own opinion is

if a small force is kept, they will not venture, but if not they will, and that is the general opinion.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. H. VAUGHTON,

To the Hon. Colonel Anson,
Lieutenant Governor, Penang. Captain, 10th Regiment.

Enclosure 24. in No. 105.

From ACTING ASSISTANT RESIDENT, Sunghie Ujong, to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Sunghie Ujong, December 1, 1875.

I REGRET to have to report that I fear the occurrence at Teratchee formed part of a scheme for a general rising throughout the neighbouring states. Report says that some thousands have already assembled in the valley of Teratchee, and have occupied the pass leading into the valley.

This is probably a great exaggeration of numbers, but it seems to point to a general demonstration. Whether this demonstration is a protective or aggressive measure I am as yet unable to state.

On receipt of this intelligence I proposed to again proceed to Teratchee, and endeavour to occupy the valley, but on second consideration I was led to concur with the opinion of the officer commanding the detachment, that it would be advisable to wait for instructions and reinforcement before commencing offensive operations, more especially as I have reason to believe the Datu Banda disaffected, and it would be inadvisable to leave Sunghie Ujong without sufficient protection.

I have been unable as yet to ascertain if Rumbowe is concerned, the Datu is friendly to us, but I doubt his power to control his people.

In any case we can never again have security on our borders till Moar and Sri Menante have been read a severe lesson.

In the event of a march through these states a 12-pr. rocket would be most useful, the paths are good, and the country open, but there are certain places where a rocket would probably be required.

Precautions have been taken to ensure against surprise. At Rassa a trench and embankment have been thrown up round the quarters, also a field piece placed in position.

At the Residency 15 troops are quartered, and a police station near at hand. The jungle for a distance of 200 yards has also been cleared. I propose now to act on the defensive till I receive further instructions.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. J. MURRAY,

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

Acting Assistant Resident.

Enclosure 25. in No. 105.

COLONIAL SECRETARY to ASSISTANT RESIDENT, Sungie Ujong.

SIR,

Colonial Secretary's Office, Singapore, December 4, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, reporting the outbreak of serious disturbances at Sungei Ujong. By the same mail I received a letter from the Acting Lieutenant-Governor of Malacca, enclosing a copy of a letter to him from Lieutenant Hinxman on the same subject, and a letter was received by the officer commanding the troops here from the officer commanding at Malacca, giving cover to a letter from Lieutenant Hinxman to him.

The purport of these letters which arrived here on Thursday morning was at once communicated to the Governor at Penang by telegraph, and I have been informed by a telegram despatched by his Excellency on Thursday evening, that orders had been given for the immediate despatch of a reinforcement of 100 infantry and 20 artillery, and that it was intended that further reinforcements should follow.

By the Governor's directions two howitzers with 200 rounds of ammunition were sent to Malacca yesterday by the steamer "Rainbow."

As it appeared from the Lieutenant-Governor's letter that Lieutenant Peyton, who had been sent to Sungei Ujong, to the assistance of the force there, had expressed a desire to have the services of a body of auxiliaries recently raised here for service in Kalang, but who were not required there. I despatched them by the "Rainbow" to Malacca with the intention that they should proceed to Sungei Ujong via Lookoot, should the circumstances on their arrival at Malacca render that course advisable.

Mr. Trevenen of this Department went in the "Pluto," and will probably have been in communication with you before this reaches you, and have furnished you with an opportunity of communicating further with Malacca and Singapore. It is scarcely necessary to say that such communications are awaited here with great interest, and not without a considerable amount of anxiety.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. J. IRVING,
Acting Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

The Assistant Resident, Sunghie Ujong.

Enclosure 26. in No. 105.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, Malacca, to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Soongey Dojong, December 3.

I HAVE the honour to report that I arrived here this morning with 22 rank and file of the 10th Regiment.

I have not yet seen Captain Murray, who does not happen to be at home at present, and as the messenger must start at once for Lookoot I write to let you know how things stand from the account given me by Captain Hinxman.

I shall not attempt to give an account of the attack on Mr. Daly's party, as I hear Captain Murray has already sent in a full report, but the impression here is that the Datoh of Moar, with the people of Rumbowe and Johole, intend to attack this place soon in large numbers, and that the Datoh of Rumbowe, although well inclined to us personally, is unable to resist the plans of the people under him.

The Datoh of Johole is probably in the same fix. Last night an outlying station some seven miles from the Residency was surprised, five police made prisoners, besides all the arms and ammunition looted.

There are also rumours that the hostile Malays intend attacking the Residency itself, and Captain Hinxman intends putting up a stockade round the barracks. In the meantime reinforcements are urgently required here, in the first place, to secure the place from any attack, and in the second to follow the enemy right up to their head quarters at Sre Menanti, where, if Rajah Ahamat has shown himself friendly, it might probably be a good stroke to acknowledge him as the Yam Tuan Busar.

One thing seems certain, that there will be plenty of fighting before we can thoroughly establish our position here, and that therefore we shall want a proper reinforcement.

Captain Hinxman quite agrees with Lieutenant Peyton that the Arabs under Fontaine would be a most desirable contingent just now. He desires to state also that what is most imminently required is a rocket party to dislodge the enemy from the jungle and stockades.

Rajah Bota at Lookoot, as far as we know, can be thoroughly trusted.

I have, &c.

To the Hon. the Acting Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET.

Since writing the above Captain Murray has come in and tells me it is a false report about the police having been taken prisoners. All the men have returned except one, who may probably turn up after all.

At the same time he has had two letters just this moment received from Rajah Antan, which are most insulting in tone and nothing less than a declaration of war.

If I had any doubts before, I am *satisfied* now of the necessity for prompt and vigorous action on the part of the Government.

The force here is only just sufficient to protect the barracks when we get up a stockade.

(Signed) C. B. P.

Captain Murray is most anxious for Fontaine and his Arabs.

Enclosure 27. in No. 105.

CAPTAIN VAUGHTON to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

DEAR SIR,

Malacca, December 5.

DURING Mr. Plunket's absence I am acting for him, and received your letters from Mr. Trevenen yesterday. The troops have not yet arrived, but I am expecting them every hour. I purpose sending, at least, 50 men at once to Sunghie Ujong, as the latest letter from Mr. Hinxman says the enemy gradually advancing, and Mr. Plunket also states, *waiting for reinforcements*. Your letter stated another 100 men would be sent. I am sure more will be required at Sunghie Ujong, and I do not consider it safe to leave this place without, at least, 100 men exclusive of the artillery.

Mr. Desbons tells me the people all around here are in a most excited state, talking together, and a sergeant was away only six miles from here snipe shooting two days ago. He reports to me that the Malays seemed quite different to what he had seen them on former occasions, they were in gangs about. I am sure you will agree with me that it is not right we should be left here without any means of communication, as we are the nearest point to Sunghie Ujong, so, therefore, I would propose a steamer being kept here for use of Lieutenant-Governor in case it is wanted. Kindly let me know your opinion on this point, as also whether the "Rainbow" may be detained for a short time until further is settled, by the Burmah steamer which will leave to-morrow. Mr. Desbons's man, who is in the interior, has not been heard of since. I have now so few soldiers here, I cannot carry on the ordinary duties, and unless some arrive at once will have to reduce my sentries. Hoping you will kindly excuse this letter, but my right arm is in a sling, and I do not care to trust any one else to write for me.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. H. VAUGHTON,
Captain, 10th Regiment.

To C. J. Irving, Esquire,
Assistant Colonial Secretary.

P.S.—I had to send on 20 cases of the Martini ammunition out of the 32 to Sunghy Ujong, *therefore, I badly want some more*. I should also suggest some spare rifles being sent to arm any Chinese, &c. in case of necessity.

Enclosure 28. in No. 105.

MR. TREVENEN to the HON. COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Singapore, December 8, 1875.

WITH reference to instructions conveyed in your minute of the 3rd ultimo, I have the honour to forward the following account of my expedition to Klang and Lukut in the steamer "Rainbow."

1. I embarked at Tanjong Pagar at 4 p.m. on Friday the 3rd inst. with Dr. Simon, who was proceeding to Malacca. Mr. De Fontaine, 85 sepoy, and a European named Robinson, also embarked in the "Rainbow," which conveyed two mountain howitzers, eight cases of Snider rifles, 30,000 rounds of Snider, and some Martini-Henry ammunition.

2. We arrived at Malacca at 9 a.m. on the 4th, and I went on shore where I found Captain Vaughton of the 1/10th Regiment acting as Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Plunket having gone to Sungie Ujong. I also met Mr. Daly who gave me an account of the Terrachee affair, on which, however, he has himself reported. Captain Vaughton being of opinion that in view of the approaching arrival of troops from Penang Mr. De Fontaine and his force would be of use at Sungie Ujong, the "Rainbow" proceeded at 1 p.m. for Lukut, having disembarked the two howitzers and ammunition at Malacca, towing the Malacca steam launch which it was intended to leave at Lukut for Mr. Plunket's use.

3. On arrival at Qualla Lukut at 7 p.m. it was too dark to land that night, as the river is tortuous and narrow in parts. I, however, got as much of the ammunition and provisions as possible into the steam launch to avoid delay in the morning. At 5.30 a.m. on the 5th I went on shore with Mr. De Fontaine, half of the Arabs, and some of the stores. I thought it well to be among the first to land, as being acquainted with Rajah Bot I should be able to prevent any fear he might have felt of the Arabs.

Immediately on my arrival I asked for a man to carry a letter quickly to Sungie Ujong and had two or three volunteers at once, which showed that the Lukut road was open.

I wrote to Captain Murray informing him of the Arabs arrival, and asking him to send me down any letters to meet me in the Qualla on the following evening by means of the steam launch.

The landing of the Arabs and stores was not completed until 3 p.m., unavoidable delay being caused by the distance, and there being only a steam launch and ship's boat in which to land 87 men, stores, and ammunition. Besides this the launch broke her rudder-head, which took some time in repairing. The Arabs were encamped for the night in the empty police station, and were to leave before daybreak the next morning. Rajah Bot had received no information from Sungie Ujong later than the Terrachee affair, and only a confused account of that. He was very chary of committing himself to any opinion as to the state of feeling in Sungie Ujong, though he gave me the impression that there was a very prevalent spirit of disaffection there.

4. We arrived at Pancallan Batu at 7.30 a.m. the following day (the 6th), and I went at once to Tunku Kudin's house inside the fort. Tunku Kudin told me that Mr. Davidson and Mr. Douglas had gone to Langat and would not be back before the evening, and invited me to breakfast while the arms are being landed. H. H. said there was no fear of any disturbance in Salangore now. He has about 300 Malays in his police besides Mr. Davidson's Chinese force, and is promised any assistance required by the Chinese Captain. He expressed some astonishment at the Terrachee affair, news of which had arrived across country that morning, as he had always considered Srie Menanti as friendly to the English. He gave it as his opinion, in expressing his sorrow at Mr. Birch's murder, that some or other of the Chiefs were concerned, as he said no Razat would dare such a thing, nor hardly would one Chief alone without support.

5. On our way down the river we met Mr. Davidson coming up in his launch, he desired me to inform the Government that he believed there was no cause for apprehension now that Sultan Puasa and Rajah Mahdie were in prison, and said he was only waiting permission from his Excellency to proceed with his force to Ulu Klang and Slim.

6. On our arrival in Qualla-Lukut the launch which ought to have met us there with the Sungie Ujong letters was not to be seen, and after waiting an hour and burning blue lights and whistling, I asked the Captain to go on to Malacca, as I knew the steamer might be required there, and the steam launch was at Lukut if required.

We arrived at Malacca at 5 a.m. on the 7th, and Captain Vaughton requested the "Rainbow" to remain until the evening as he had much to do. He then asked me to see a spy recently arrived from the country and take down his information. My informant, who is one trusted to a considerable extent by Mr. Plunket, said, that the six following chiefs were concerned in the raising of Tunku Antar to become Eam Tuan. The Datoh of Jumpole, the Datoh of Moar, the Panghulu of Terrachee, the Panghulu of Ganong Passir, Siah Mangakop, a Srie Menanti man, and Tan Mas Dollah of Johore. The latter is a chief in Johore opposed to the Datoh whom he wishes to supplant. At the time informant left Srie Menanti, on the 2nd, there were about 800 men there. He said there was no doubt but that an attack was intended on Sungie Ujong on the following plan:—The Datoh of Jumpole to enter Sungie Ujong by Pantri, a pass leading to Jellabu, the Datoh of Moar with the Eam Tuan by Terrachee; when all collected the latter party may muster 1,500 men. Siah Mangakop to enter from Rambow with about 400 men.

The Datoh of Rambow intended to remain neutral, but would be unable possibly to prevent a part of his subjects joining the invaders. Tunku Mahamat says he does not intend to take any part in the matter, he is "one with the Klana," but is afraid to do anything openly. Informant says the Tingie people have joined the enemy. In the engagement at Terrachee the enemy were under the Eam Tuan and the Datoh of Moar, they lost two men, wounded. There were about 200 men at the time. A stockade was being made at Bukit Putus.

The Mandatar, a Chief of Terrachee on the Klana's side, had captured the Muntara, a Chief on Tunku Antar or Eam Tuan's side, and taken him to Sungai Ujong. (This is an old report, the same as I brought from Padang.) The weapons of the enemy were principally flint locks with tin bullets. It is rumoured they have sent to Pahang for powder.

An attack on Chindrass by the Panghulu of Ayer Kiming is feared; he has, however, only 13 men at his disposal. If it be true that the Tingie men have joined, I would respectfully suggest that it would be well, if possible, for a steam launch to be sent to cruise up and down the lower portion of the Tingie River, which will become a high road for the conveyance of arms and ammunition to Rambow, Moar, and the surrounding States, and which the police station at Sempang would alone hardly be able to prevent. The

account given to me it will be seen is much at variance with that furnished to Captain Vaughton from other sources. I, of course, left with him a detailed account of all I had been told and heard.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

I have, &c.
(Signed) N. P. TREVENEN.

P.S.—I omitted to state that the steam launch brought letters from Sungie Ujong to Malacca, arriving yesterday the 7th.

Snider rifles, 150; 100 taken by Mr. De Fontaine viz., 85 for his men, five extra, and 10 for Captain Murray; 49 delivered to Tunku Kudin for Mr. Davidson's force, one *short*.

Ammunition, 30,000 rounds; 9,500 taken by Mr. De Fontaine, 21,000 given to Tunku Kudin.

Enclosure 29. in No. 105.

MR. DALY to MAJOR McNAIR, R.A.

SIR,

Penang, December 6, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report my return from Sungie Ujong according to your instructions.

Since the accompanying report was written a large body of men has collected on the frontiers of Sungie Ujong.

On the day that I left Sungie Ujong, viz., December 1st, it was stated that there were 4,000 men collected at "Terrachee," this is doubtless an exaggeration, but it is true that every house in the valley is crammed with people and that they threaten a descent into Sungie Ujong.

One of the spies informed us that as soon as this mob of Malays runs short of rice, they will make a descent on the outside villages for plunder, but that they are waiting for a larger force "to drive the English out of the country."

There are many Rambow men among them, but I cannot find out if the Datoh Purba has authorised them to join Moar and Sri Menanti against us.

There is no doubt about Johole being against us, as a large body of men have come all the way from Gumunchi on the Moar River, a place in Johole, about 36 miles east of Sungie Ujong. These men were refused permission to pass through Tampin, which is ruled over by Tunku Ahmit, a brother of the Datoh Klana of Sungie Ujong.

Captain Murray is still living in his house, which is $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles from the barracks. He has a guard of 15 soldiers.

Lieut. Hinxman has made a trench and parapet round his barracks. He does not feel prepared or justified at present to attempt to drive the enemy out of the country, as there are grave suspicions that the Datoh Bandar may break out at any time, and if he took his troops out of Rassa, it would give the Datoh Bandar a good opportunity of setting fire to the town and probably taking the troops in the rear.

From close cross-examination of friendly Malays, and information from spies and police which I obtained at Sungie Ujong, I am of opinion that the people themselves in Sungie Ujong are thoroughly disaffected.

The force when I left, December the 1st, consisted of 45 soldiers, say 40 available for marching and 68 police, 50 only of whom are armed with rifles.

Since then, 23 soldiers, under Lieut. Peyton, have gone up, and Mr. Fontaine would arrive yesterday at Sungie Ujong with 86 arabs.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. D. DALY,
Surveyor.

The Hon. Major J. F. A. McNair, R.A.,
Colonial Engineer.

Enclosure 30. in No. 105.

PUNGHULOO Maseh, of Pulo Sebang, states that he received information from one Wan Che, who lately went up to Sreemenantee, that 800 men were assembled at that place for the purpose of attacking Sunghie Ujong, under Yam Tuan Unkoo Antah, that these men were *all* armed with muskets, besides swords and krisses, and that they have several guns and leelabs, and any quantity of ammunition.

States that the best road to Sreemenantee is from Pulo Sebang (in Malacca) to Tampin, viâ Dusun Feringhee, thence to Johole and Enas. The road is said to be pretty good; a good deal of merchandise is constantly being carried up, and tin brought down to the Malacca market.

Syed Alvy, alias Wan Che, who has just come to the office, confirms the above statement.

(Signed) A. D. NEWBRONNER.

This Punghuloo's son, who has just come down from Sungie Ujong, states that on Saturday last the Sreemenantee people attacked Sungie Ujong at a place called Paroe, and that the soldiers there retreated. The Malays were over 500 strong. That Mr. Plunket was then at that place. That there were seven policemen stationed at Paroy when the Malays attacked it; the soldiers came up to give assistance, but were driven back.

That he was at Sunghie Ujong when the attack was made on Paroe; he heard the firing distinctly; he left that same morning, and even when he got as far as Lingey, on his way down, he heard the firing of guns in the direction of Sunghie Ujong.

(Signed) Mark of X RAMA,
Son of Punghuloo, of Pulo Sebang.

(Signed) A. D. NEWBRONNER.

Enclosure 31. in No. 105.

COLONIAL SECRETARY TO OFFICER COMMANDING TROOPS.

Colonial Secretary's Office, Singapore,
December 7, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to state that, from a letter that I received yesterday from the Governor, dated 3rd instant, I learnt that his Excellency had, on the previous day, requested General Colborne to send 100 infantry and 20 artillery from Bandar Bahru to Malacca.

The Governor further stated that at the time he was writing the remainder of the troops from India—about 400 of the 3rd Buffs and 400 Ghoorkas—were just coming in.

By a telegram, dated yesterday, I was informed that 350 Ghoorkas were starting that afternoon for Malacca.

The Henry-Martini ammunition arrived at Tanjong Pagar yesterday afternoon, too late to be sent by the Burmah mail. I shall probably be despatching a steamer to Malacca this evening with a party of coolies, and the ammunition can be sent by that opportunity.

As to the quantity of ammunition to be sent, the following are the words of Captain Vaughton's letter to me: "I had to send 20 cases out of the 32 [that were sent by the "Rainbow" on Saturday] to Sunghie Ujong, *therefore I badly want some more.*" Should there be any doubt as to the quantity that should be despatched, and as to whether any Snider ammunition should be sent for the force coming down from Penang, I presume that you will communicate by telegraph with the Commissariat Department in Penang.

Captain Vaughton also requested to be supplied with spare rifles, but with reference to what you told me yesterday, I informed him that there were none but Henry-Martini rifles in store, and that you were of opinion that these would be quite useless for the purpose for which he wanted them, viz., to arm a Chinese force in case of necessity. I shall send by the steamer this evening some French military muskets and a few Snider carbines, which were supplied to the auxiliary force when it was sent to Klang, but for which some newly arrived Snider carbines were substituted when the force was sent on Friday to Sunghie Ujong.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. J. IRVING,
Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

To the Hon. the Officer Commanding Troops.

Enclosure 32. in No. 105.

CAPTAIN MURRAY to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Sunghie Ujong, December 3, 1875.

I REGRET to report that on the night of the 2nd a Malay force, variously estimated at from 200 to 400 men, made a descent in the village of Paroe, five miles distant from here. A force of eight police were stationed there who were driven in; one is still missing. They seem to have been in want of food, and made this raid with the object of obtaining a supply.

I hear to-day that they are establishing themselves in the Chinese coolie houses.

The Datu Klana's men seem all to have disappeared, and last night he was only able to muster a few Arabs to protect his house.

I have this morning received a letter from Quanku Autor, which I forward for the information of his Excellency; I make no remarks on this letter, it speaks for itself.

I have not been able to ascertain if Rumbowe has joined this movement, but judging from the fact that the Linghy River is still open, I imagine such is not yet the case.

Mr. Plunket and a party from Malacca has just arrived.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. J. MURRAY,
Acting Assistant Resident.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

TRANSLATION.

FROM TUNKU ANTAH to the ASSISTANT RESIDENT of Sungil Ujong.

Date, Sunday, 1292.

(After compliments.)

This letter comes from us, the Sultan Antah, who is ruling over the nine countries, who is the great Sultan and possessed of many subjects, who is acute, artful, and wise, beg to deliver this letter to Captain Murray, who is in Sumjong and in friendship with Klana.

We inform Captain Murray that we have become Sultan; we received a letter from Captain Murray intimating that he wishes to have friendly relations with us; what shall happen; we are sorry, for the expression is only made with the tongue and not from the heart, inasmuch as he wants to be friends with the tongue but not with the heart, because he has made use of a name which does not belong to us in his letter.

Moreover we do not know the name of the Captain's country and nation and his descendants; further, he is in our country but under our brother Syed Abdulrahman's government.

According to the letters which came to us from Sumjong, we recollect from former arrangements till now, Sumjong belonged to our brother, and now it appears there is another man; this is what makes us sorry, because our brother did not make us friends with the Captain, and our brother's signature (papers) is not with us. If there had been any document from our brother, Syed Abdulrahman, making plain that Captain Murray wanted to make friends with us once, we should like it twice as much, even until death.

Moreover, three messengers from Captain Murray came before, in the month of Ramzam (October) bringing three letters, two for us and one for the Datu Muar. In these three letters no badness but only goodness was mentioned from the beginning to the end, and outside the letters also was good, as the peons who brought the letters said, and then the expressions were altered. This is why we sent this letter to the Captain to inquire into the causes and crimes of the Tirachee people towards the Captain.

They were beaten according to their crimes, and if there is any cause of offence, even small, you ought to inform us first, then we shall punish them according to their crimes, because the Tirachee men are our subjects and under our orders from former times till now.

Moreover, on Wednesday at 8 a.m. on the 27th Shawal (27th November) Captain accompanied by those people and came to attack Tirachee. Was Captain with them or not? But we did not believe men's words; the reason we did not believe is because Captain Murray is not a common man and nation, in our opinion, therefore he will not fight and make war against the common men, because the enemy are not equal with him, as for example:—A King fighting with a slave is not killed or wounded, and if Captain has been wounded and his blood falls on the ground, his wounds will be as if a wild animal had bitten him. And if the Tirachee men get wounded by the Captain, he will not get any good name.

This is what we inform Captain Murray, what is passed let it be passed, but do not let it be happened again. We should be a little polite, because a good man is always

polite, and a bad man (common) without manners. We are the children of good people and Captain also the same. Politeness should be our garment.

True translation, 6th December 1875.

Enclosure 33. in No. 105.

From LIEUTENANT HINXMAN, Commanding Detachment, 1st Battalion 10th Regiment,
to the BRIGADE MAJOR, Straits Settlement.

SIR,

Sunghie Ujong, December 3, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of the Commandant, Straits Settlements, that Lieutenant Peyton and 22 rank and file, 1st Battalion 10th Foot, have this day joined the detachment under my command. The enemy are coming into Sunghie Ujong every day, and they are erecting stockades as they advance.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. C. HINXMAN,
1st Battalion 10th Regiment.

Enclosure 34. in No. 105.

From LIEUTENANT HINXMAN, Commanding Detachment, 1st Battalion 10th Regiment, to
the BRIGADE MAJOR, Strait Settlements.

SIR,

December 5, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Commandant, Straits Settlements, that yesterday at 5.30 p.m. I paraded a party consisting of Lieutenant Peyton, 1 serjeant, 30 rank and file, to march out and reconnoitre the village at Paroe, said to be in possession of the enemy who were reported to have erected a stockade. We reached the Resident's house at 6 a.m., halted for 15 minutes. The whole party now consisted of Captain Murray, Mr. Plunket, Lieutenant Hinxman, Lieutenant Peyton, Dr. Hoysted, 31 men 10th Regiment, 30 native police, and 6 Arabs, about two miles from Paroe. I halted and sent on Lieut. Peyton, one serjeant, four privates, and four policemen as scouts, when I judged they were about half a mile in front I advanced with the main body. We were now in a narrow jungle path when, about half a mile from Paroe, one of the scouts ran back and informed me the enemy were in front in force. I advanced steadily until I found Lieutenant Peyton and party, who were lying in a ditch watching the enemy's movements. The Malays commenced to yell and opened fire. The path was so narrow and the jungle so thick I could not show any front. The enemy had a stockade about 150 yards off which completely commanded the path, and their bullets came unpleasantly close. We had been under fire about 10 minutes, when, to my utter astonishment, I saw large bodies of the enemy issue from the stockade. This convinced Lieutenant Peyton and myself that the Malays were in force, as from our experience we never knew them to quit their cover before. I now found we were outflanked, and as we were in a narrow path surrounded by jungle I gave the order to retire. The enemy followed us for about four miles and harassed our rear, which was gallantly defended by the Arabs. We reached our barracks at Rassa at 11 a.m. We immediately set to work to strengthen and improve the fortification round the barracks. Lieutenant Peyton worked day and night and has now turned the men's quarters into a very strong redoubt. I enclose a sketch of section of the works of front and rear face drawn by Lieutenant Peyton, A to B rear face, C to D front. Mr. Plunket and I have tried in vain to persuade Captain Murray to come and live with us. My small force is greatly weakened by having to keep a guard at the Resident's house, which is in a very exposed position and two miles from our quarters. I do not like to have my detachment divided, but I cannot leave the Resident without some men to guard him. The enemy have advanced within three miles of us and I expect an attack to-night. I have just been informed that the road to Lookut is unsafe, and that is our only line of retreat now. I am badly in want of ammunition and more provisions. My only chance is to stand a siege until reinforcements arrive.

Lieutenant Peyton has been at work all morning clearing jungle and making abattis as shown in sketch. Every hour our position becomes stronger.

I have laid in 10 days' provisions and filled all the old casks I can collect with water. Captain Murray has just come in and says he has driven a body of the enemy out of house that they had taken possession of. This house is only a quarter of a mile from the Klana's residence. The Resident attacked the Malays with his police, and brought one of the Klana's brass guns to bear on them, one lucky shot went right through the

house and the enemy ran towards Paroe. I enclose a plan of our position. The red lines show our present field works.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. C. HINXMAN, Lieutenant,
1st Battalion 10th Regiment.

Enclosure 35. in No. 105.

HON. C. B. PLUNKET to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Rasah, December 5, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that yesterday I accompanied a party of troops under Captain Hinxman and Mr. Peyton, together with some police and Arabs under Captain Murray, some five or six miles up a narrow path, where we were stopped by a stockade in front of a village, the Malays coming out and firing upon us, and were obliged to retire.

The full details of this will be given to the officer commanding by Captain Hinxman.

I have taken up my quarters at the barracks, Rasa, which have been as strongly fortified as could be done in so short a time, and had to be on constant watch last night for a rumoured attack by a party of 200 or 300 men, said to be stationed not far off, on to the other side of river.

Captain Murray lives some two miles off in his bungalow with a body of 15 troops (10th Regiment) and some 30 or 40 Malay and Arab police in order to be near to protect the Datu Klanah.

This arrangement weakens the small force here very much, but Captain Murray considers it his duty to remain where he is. In the meantime the road to Malacca is quite closed to us by either route, although a party of troops with rockets would have no trouble.

In saying this, I am not aware that any stockades have as yet been established on the Loocoot road, but they take a very short time to erect, and there is no mistaking the fact that the country is in a very disordered state.

We are anxiously looking for the arrival of the Arabs under Fontaine—rockets or no rockets they have the reputation of going through every obstacle.

All the disaffected men are said to come from Sri Menanti and Terachie.

The fact is, that divided as the troops are between the barracks at Raza and the Residency, they can do little more than stand on the defensive, there not being enough men at the barracks to guard the lower part of the building and property.

We are, as you will see, in a very serious predicament, and nothing but the presence of a considerable force here will get us out of it.

The Honourable Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET.

Enclosure 36. in No. 105.

SIR,

Lieutenant-Governor's Office, Malacca, December 11, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor, Straits Settlements, that I was visited by Hadji Mustapha's (of Rumbow) minister, and he wished me to state that neither he nor Syed Ahmet, of Tampin, had taken any part in the riots now going on in the interior, although they had been begged to do so by the people of Sree Menanti and the other Punghulus.

There has been a meeting held by the Datohs of the 12 small territories of Rambow, and Hadji Mustapha was pressed by them to know what he should do, either remain neutral, or go against the English, they talked it over for two days, it was then decided they should go to Tampin and consult the Syed Ahmet, and they would follow his advice. They went and had a long consultation with Syed Ahmet and they decided to make him the Yam Tuan at once, but would first refer the matter to the English Government, and he says if he is recognised he will remain neutral, and the country from Moar to Rumbow he would arrest all Malays coming into his territory for shelter, he would ask from the English Government a treaty of friendship, also some ammunition and arms, and any one, the English Government, thought fit could go and see how they will be used and what is done with them. He would also want help to protect his country and to be recognised, as soon as possible, as Yam Tuan, by so doing (they say) the English Government will have for friends and defenders 11,000 or 12,000 men, divided as follows:—Rambow 10,000 men, Tampin 300, Kroo 400, Tabong 350, Guminche,

Ladang, Trubin, Lokan, and some other places of less importance 350. At present Hadji Mustapha and 12 small Datohs possess from 35 to 40 pieces of artillery of small calibre. If the English Government does not recognise Syed Ahmet the Malays intend having him as Yam Tuan.

They are waiting here for a reply to this which I promised they should have *as soon as possible* as they said it is of the *utmost importance*. I had a second visitor from Tampin, the Punghulu of that place.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. H. VAUGHTON,

Captain 10th Regiment,

To the Private Secretary of his Excellency the Governor, Straits Settlements. Acting Lieutenant-Governor.

Sub-Enclosure 1. in Enclosure 36.

NATIVE CORRESPONDENCE.

FROM DATOH LELA MAHARAJAH (Hadji Mustapha), Rumbowe, to HON. LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR, Malacca.

Dated December 10, 1875 (Dolkaida 10, 1292).

Subject.

(After compliments.)

WE inform our friend that before we had fighting in Rambow against Hadjee Sail, our friend listened to his (Hadji Sail) story. If Hadji Sail fights against higher authority, if Punghulu Hadji Mustapha fights against higher authority.*

Further, the Sree Menanti people have created disturbances against Sungie Ujong together with our friend's people, and the Sree Menanti people came to us to call us to fight against Sunghie Ujong.

This we would not do, and our people did not go. Perhaps Hadjee Sail's people have gone to Sunghie Ujong. We ask for a reply to this letter. Further, we inform our friend that we and the Tunku Muda of Tampin, Kroo, and Tahong have not joined on that side, we each are remaining in our own territories.

Sub-Enclosure 2. in Enclosure 36.

NATIVE CORRESPONDENCE.

FROM SRE PEDUKA LELAH MAHARAJAH (Hadji Sail) to HON. LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR, Malacca.

Dated December 10, 1875 (Dolkaida 10, 1292).

Subject.

(After compliments.)

We inform our friend that on the 8th of Dolkaida, we received a letter from Sultan Bandahara, which stated that the Resident of Sunghie Ujong, had told him to go and look after into the territories of Terrachee and Sungie Ujong, and after that there was fighting with the Terachee people for about an hour, and they returned to Soongy Ujong; further it mentions in that letter that we should not mix up into that matter, as we have hitherto done. We do not at all like to mix ourselves into other people's business. This we inform our friend, and we beg our friend will inform the Great Governor of it, so that no trouble or fault may be found against us afterwards; further we have heard that there has been fighting between Sungie Ujong, Terachee, Muar, and Sre Menante people. These people are stopping at a place named Paroe. This is the news from people.

* Evidently some words must have been left out. (Signed) E. H. V.

Enclosure 37. in No. 105.

MEMO. for COLONEL ANSON.

Penang, December 13, 1875.

I HAVE heard with satisfaction, through a private letter from the Acting Lieutenant-Governor of Malacca to his brother, of the successful attack made by our troops on the Malay forces who have invaded Sungie Ujong.

I do not consider it advisable at present to open any negotiations with them whilst they are invading territory under our protection beyond informing them, if there is a chance, that we are prepared to treat with them, and to inquire into any grievances they may allege upon their evacuating the territory which they have unjustifiably invaded.

If they had any ground of dissatisfaction they might have complained to me.

After leaving Sungie Ujong if they wish to enter into negotiations it will be desirable to do so, in order that we may learn what reason they had for making such an invasion and whether any means can be suggested for pacifying the country.

You should ascertain as far as possible from what territories these hostile forces have come, who are their leaders, and under whose authority they have acted. I have received copies of letters, forwarded by Captain Vaughton, from Datoh Lela Maharajah Rumbowe (Hadji Saib), both stating that they have nothing to do with the disturbances in Sungie Ujong, although Hadji Mustapha is evidently hostile to Hadjee Saib. Captain Vaughton informs me that he was visited by Hadji Mustapha's minister. It appears that Hadji Mustapha's people wish to make Syed Ahmet the Yam Tuan Besar at once, and that Syed Ahmet promises that if he is recognised by us as Yam Tuan, and furnished with some arms and ammunition, he would arrest all Malays coming into the country between Moar and Rumbowe for shelter, and that he would have a force of some 11,000 or 12,000 men at his disposal.

Captain Vaughton also says that he has promised the messenger a reply as soon as possible, as they said it was of the utmost importance.

In a letter from Mr. Plunket, dated 3rd December, he states that, under certain circumstances, if Rajah Ahamat has shown himself friendly, it might probably be a good thing to acknowledge him as the Yam Tuan Besar.

In an interview I had with the Maharajah of Johore, his private secretary, Mr. Hole, expressed for himself his decided conviction that we could not hope for a lasting peace amongst these confederated States until there was a Yam Tuan Besar acknowledged by them all. He suggested that if one could be elected, a British Resident should be appointed to the Yam Tuan Besar, and that the Resident at Sungie Ujong should be subordinate to the chief Resident with the Yam Tuan Besar. He further stated that he believed that much of the hostility towards the Datu Klana originated in jealousy of his having obtained English support, and the fear that he would use that support to make himself too powerful. Mr. Hole stated that he believed such jealousy and fear would be removed if a Resident (under whom the Assistant Resident at Sungie should be placed) were appointed to assist the Yam Tuan Besar. The Datu Bindara, however, the Maharajah's Secretary of State, and a most intelligent man, stated, when asked as to his views, that nothing would bring peace and order into the so-called Confederate States but a few lessons from the cannon, as he stated they were so divided and had such different interests that he thought it was utterly impossible for them ever to agree to elect a head man over them all.

If the Rajah Antal has not only been taking part against us, but is actually invading territory under our protection with an armed force, it seems at present unwise to recognise him as Yam Tuan Besar, especially as we are informed that his election was informal and invalid.

I would desire, if possible, that you consulted with Mr. Plunket and Captain Vaughton, who seems to have given considerable attention to this matter upon the proposals of Rajah Ahmat, and let me know your views. My own impression is (and if it coincides with your view you may act upon it immediately) that Rajah Ahmat should be informed that this is a matter of too much importance to be decided hastily, and that if he acts as our friend, we shall do our best to do what we can to forward his wishes; but that we cannot actually engage to recognise him as Yam Tuan Besar until we can arrive at a conclusion as to the course it is most desirable finally to adopt in order to secure peace and good government throughout the States over which the Yam Tuan Besar would have authority.

No. 106.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 17.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang,
December 17, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship 12 copies of Ordinance No. XI. of 1875, entitled "An Ordinance for prohibiting the Sale of Arms and Ammunition," with the Attorney-General's report thereon. 16th Dec. 18

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.
Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 106.

REPORT upon an ORDINANCE passed the 11th day of November 1875, entitled "An Ordinance for prohibiting the Sale of Arms and Ammunition."

THIS Ordinance was passed owing to the disturbed state of some portion of the Malay Peninsula, consequent upon the murder of Mr. Birch, and the employment by Government of troops in Perak.

It gives power to the Governor in Council, by Proclamation, to prohibit the purchase or sale of arms and ammunition (except with a license) during such period as may be fixed in the Proclamation, and is to continue in force for one year.

The penalties are severe, but I think not unnecessarily so in this Colony, where so many foreigners of all nations are engaged in trade.

The Ordinance was passed without a single dissentient voice, and I am of opinion that under present circumstances the Royal assent may properly be given to it.

(Signed)

GEORGE PHILLIPPO,
Acting Attorney-General.

Straits Settlements,
December 16, 1875.

Enclosure 2. in No. 106.

I, CHARLES JOHN IRVING, Acting Colonial Secretary of the Straits Settlements, do solemnly declare that the Ordinance hereunto annexed is a true and correct copy of the Ordinance No. XI. of 1875, entitled "An Ordinance for prohibiting the Sale of Arms and Ammunition," passed by the Governor and Legislative Council of the Straits Settlements, on the 11th day of November 1875.

Witness my hand, this 30th day of November 1875.

C. J. IRVING,
Acting Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

ORDINANCE No. XI. of 1875.

An ORDINANCE for prohibiting the Sale of Arms and Ammunition.

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS, Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

[November 11, 1875.]

WHEREAS it is expedient to provide powers for the prevention of the sale in this Colony of arms and ammunition except under certain restrictions;

It is hereby enacted by the Governor of the Straits Settlements, with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council thereof, as follows:—

1. It shall be lawful for the Governor in Council by Proclamation to prohibit, for such period as shall be mentioned in such Proclamation, the purchase or sale of arms and ammunition. Provided, nevertheless, that it shall be lawful for such officer as may be appointed by the Governor for that purpose in each of the Settlements to grant licenses for the purchase and sale of any arms and ammunition, but such license shall not authorise any person to purchase or sell any other article or thing than is specified in such license.

2. Every Proclamation under this Ordinance shall be published in the *Government Gazette* of the Colony, and from and after such publication any person acting in contravention of the terms of the Proclamation, or of any license issued under this Ordinance, shall, on conviction before a magistrate, be punished with imprisonment for a term which may extend to two years, or with fine which may extend to five thousand dollars, or with both, and all articles as to which any offence may have been committed within the meaning of this Ordinance shall be seized and forfeited.

3. The word “arms” shall mean and include fire-arms, bayonets, swords, daggers, krisses, spears, and all other similar weapons of offence; and the word “ammunition” shall include percussion caps, as well as gunpowder, and all other materials used for the purpose of discharging fire-arms.

4. This Ordinance shall continue in force for one year from the date of its publication in the *Gazette*.

5. This Ordinance may be cited as “The Sale of Arms Ordinance, 1875.”

Passed this 11th day of November 1875.

A. KNIGHT,
Acting Clerk of Councils.

No. 118.

No. 107.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 17, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, December 18, 1875.

WITH reference to my Despatch of yesterday's date,* I have this day received from Brigadier-General Ross, a note, dated 15th instant, from Qualla Kangsa, enclosing copy of a letter to him from Major-General Colborne, dated 14th instant.

It appears from this letter that the Major-General arrived at Blanja with a force of about 350 men on the 13th instant, and that, leaving 50 men there for protection of boats, he proceeded the same day towards Kinta, expecting to arrive at that place in the evening.

Difficulties of transport and supply, however, prevented his advancing beyond about six miles from Blanja, the distance from thence to Kinta being reported to be about 20 miles. The real distance is however not known.

As your Lordship will gather from Enclosures 1 and 2 to my Despatch,* this movement towards Kinta has not been made in accordance with instructions from me. I have written to the General to inform him that I do not desire that an attack should be made upon Kinta (where I expect considerable opposition may be made) until more information can be obtained respecting the route, the distances, and the preparations for resistance which Ismâil may have made. I have also informed the General, that when Kinta is attacked, it should, in my judgment, be by a combined movement by our forces and by friendly Malays, acting from two or more points on different lines of approach.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
Colonial Office.

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

* No. 103.

Near Blanja, six miles in advance towards Kinta,
December 14, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that on arrival at Blanja yesterday with this portion of the force it seemed probable that we might have been able to push on to Kinta in the day, and I therefore proceeded in that direction, leaving a force of 50 for protection of boats at Blanja.

Royal Artillery, 2 7-pr. guns, 38 men;
10th, 100 men, 80th, 100 men; Naval
Brigade, 60 men, 2 rockets. 2 guns, naval,
left at Blanja with 1 rocket, R. A.

As we proceeded, however, I found the road most difficult, particularly for the guns, and as there is difficulty also in at this moment depending on a certainty of supply, I have judged that it would not be desirable to make a further advance until we are more secure in that respect.

We have met with some opposition on the road, and the announcement of some stockades, from which the enemy fired, but which were quickly abandoned by them, and have been destroyed by us.

We have much difficulty in ascertaining information as to numbers of Malays by whom we may expect to be opposed, and in other respects as well as to nature of country and distances.

Under these circumstances, it will be matter of consideration whether it will be prudent to make a further advance from the immediate depôt of our supplies at Blanja until we obtain a further certainty of supplies and a reinforcement of our numbers.

Until that time we may therefore be obliged to consider this our advanced post, and I beg you use all means to expedite the advance of the force under your command, or such portions of it as with the concurrence of H. E. the Governor may be considered desirable.

It will be very desirable that your force should bring its own supplies and also means of transport to advance after their arrival, the means being very limited here.

I desired my staff officer to forward a pencil memorandum yesterday to the above effect, viz., that the movement of your force at Blanja was desired.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. COLBORNE,
Major-General.

P.S.—Pray be good enough to communicate this letter to H. E. the Governor.

I consider great advantage has been gained in obtaining the information we have of this portion of the road in destroying the stockades and in establishing this post in advance.

True copy.

(Signed) J. Ross,
Brigadier-General.

No. 108.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, January 17, 1876.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, that Admiral Ryder, in a telegram dated and received from him this day from Singapore, reports as follows:—

“Operations successful.

“Naval Brigades re-embarked.”

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 109.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

Singapore, January 20, 1876.

RETURNED Singapore from Penang and Malacca this day. At beginning of this month I obtained reliable information that Ismail and some followers were in mountains near source of Perak River. I immediately sent a body of armed police and trusted Malays

under Mr. Hewick to communicate with Che Karim, a friendly Chief at Salama, and to obtain his co-operation in surprising and, if possible, taking the party. I have just learnt by telegram from Penang that Ismail, with greater part of people with him, escaped with loss of four men killed, two wounded, and three captured. Seventeen elephants also taken. Pandak Indut, the immediate murderer of Birch, amongst the killed; also one of Ismail's chief Rajahs.

No. 110.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, January 22, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to state for the information of Mr. Secretary Hardy that his Lordship understands that the strength of the force at present employed in the Malay Peninsula is as follows:—

	about	
Her Majesty's 10th Regiment	700 men.	
Wing of Her Majesty's 80th Regiment	300 "	
Her Majesty's 3rd Regiment (Buffs)	950 "	} from India.
1st Goorkhas	600 "	
1 battery artillery	120 "	
1 company Bengal Sappers	80 "	
	<u>2,750</u>	

and that there remain at Hong Kong only about 600 men of the 80th Regiment and a battery of artillery. In considering the question which the relief of the 10th Regiment by the 28th raises as to the maintenance in the Malay Peninsula of so considerable a force, his Lordship, while entertaining strong hopes that the necessity for active operations has ceased, feels that for some time to come much care and watchfulness will be needed in dealing with the native States, and that it would be undesirable to make immediately any very large reduction of the force in the Peninsula, and he therefore proposes that there should remain at the Straits the following force:—

	about	
Her Majesty's 28th Regiment	800 men.	
Her Majesty's 3rd Buffs	950 "	
1st Goorkhas	600 "	
1 battery artillery	120 "	
1 company sappers	80 "	
	<u>2,550</u>	

The 10th Regiment being relieved, and the wing of the 80th returning to Hong Kong, in order to replace the garrison of that Colony on the same footing as before the Malay disturbances.

2. Lord Carnarvon contemplates that the arrangements described above will remain in force for at least another month or six weeks, when he hopes to be in a position to consent to a further reduction to the extent of one European Regiment. It must depend entirely upon the aspect assumed by native affairs in the Peninsula, whether and when any additional withdrawal of troops can be made.

3. Lord Carnarvon has assumed throughout that either the troops from India, or their equivalent in numbers from some other source, will be available; this is of course a matter for the joint consideration of Mr. Secretary Hardy and the Secretary of State for India.

4. With reference to the last paragraph of your letter under reply, I am to request that Mr. Hardy will refer to the letter from this Department of the 9th ultimo,* in which it was pointed out that the question of employment of troops in the native States of the Peninsula could not be treated on the same footing as that of the garrison allotted to the defence of the Colonial settlements; and I am to observe that though General Colborne uses the term "Straits" in the former of the two telegrams, his Lordship apprehends

that it was rather with reference to the former than to the latter of these two questions that his proposal was made.

The Under Secretary of State
for War.

I am, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 111.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

Singapore, January 22, 1876.

REFERRING to my telegrams 1st and 3rd instant, most desirable I should be informed as soon as possible what arrangements are intended respecting troops.

No. 112.

Telegram from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

Singapore, January 24, 1876, 4.50 A.M.

TREASURY balances exhausted, owing to expenditure on military services. Authority requested to draw on Imperial Treasury for 20,000/.

No. 113.

Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Downing Street, January 24, 1876, 6.45 p.m.

FOLLOWING movement of troops approved: 28th Regiment goes to Hong Kong, whence remainder of 80th will be brought to Straits, and 10th removed.

No. 114.

Substance of Telegram from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Downing Street, January 24, 1876, 6.45 p.m.

SEE to-day's telegram. The troops from India will temporarily remain in the Straits, and I trust you will be able in a month's time to spare one European regiment.

No. 115.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, January 26, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acquaint you that since the "sketch map of Perak and adjacent native states" (of which you were good enough to supply copies for the use of this department) was prepared, six maps have reached his Lordship's hands (herewith enclosed) which appear to contain later and more correct information, especially as regards the course of the River Kinta and the position of Kinta itself, as shown in the map which bears the signature of the Surveyor-general.

Lord Carnarvon would suggest for Mr. Secretary Hardy's consideration, whether the map might not now be amended and extended so far as these six maps give the means of doing so.

His Lordship would also be glad to be informed whether and if so at what cost 1,800 copies could be supplied for publication as part of Parliamentary papers that will shortly be prepared and laid before Parliament.

In the event of Mr. Hardy acceding to this request, I am to suggest that this department should be furnished with a proof of the map when prepared.

The Under Secretary of State
for War.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 116.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, January 29, 1876.
WITH reference to previous correspondence respecting the proceedings of Her Majesty's ships in the Straits of Malacca, in connexion with disturbances in the Malay Peninsula; I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Ryder dated 8th ultimo, at Hong Kong, together with printed copies of enclosures from the commanding officer of H.M.S. "Thistle," showing the progress of events up to the 16th November last.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

SIR, H.M.S. "Audacious" at Hong Kong, December 8, 1875.
I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, reports of proceedings addressed to me by Commander Francis Stirling of H.M.S. "Thistle," dated respectively the 12th and 16th November 1875, showing the progress of events up to the latter date.

2. In submitting these reports, I have the honour to draw their Lordships' attention to the position in which Sub-Lieutenant Thomas F. Abbott was placed on the 2nd and 3rd November, and the efficient way in which he anticipated and prevented the attacks of the Malays by fortifying the residency at Banda Bahru, which probably discouraged the other tribes from joining in the aggressive movements of the murderers of Mr. Birch. I also wish to draw their Lordships' attention to the efficient services rendered by Commanders Francis Stirling of H.M.S. "Thistle," and John Bruce of H.M.S. "Fly," as well as the officers and men under their command.

The Secretary of the Admiralty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. P. RYDER,
Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-Chief.

Enclosure 1. in No. 116.

SIR, The Residency, Banda Bahru, November 12, 1875.
I BEG to inform you that on the 10th inst. I brought the "Thistle" up the river as far as Durian Sebatanj (about 45 miles from the mouth of the river), and then came up to the Residency to put myself in communication with Major Dunlop, temporary Special Commissioner in Perak. On the 11th (yesterday) I returned with Mr. Swettenham (Assistant Commissioner) to Durian Sabatang and moved the "Thistle" to a position more favourable for blockading the Upper Perak, and also for commanding Durian Sebatang, and we were also fortunate enough to secure the person of Hadji Alli, a native Chief on the enemy's side, by completely cutting off his retreat, when he surrendered. At the same time we secured a considerable amount of arms and ammunition destined for the interior.

I have stationed Captain Bruce at Durian Sabatang for the present, to superintend the transport of stores, &c., a work of some difficulty, owing to the extreme shallowness of the river.

An attack is being organised on the enemy's stockade at Passir Sala as soon as suitable guns and boats arrive from Singapore, probably in a few days.

I beg to enclose Sub-Lieutenant Abbott's report of events that have occurred here from the first of November, and would desire to bring strongly before your notice the great judgment and coolness he has displayed in circumstances of a most trying and difficult nature, and it is without doubt owing to his vigorous arrangements for the defence of the Residency (of which he was in charge after Mr. Birch's murder) that it was not attacked before the arrival of reinforcements. His excellency the Governor has also expressed to me his high appreciation of his conduct.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,
Commander and Senior Officer,
Straits of Malacca.

Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder,
Commander-in-Chief, China Station.

Sub-Enclosure 1. in Enclosure 1.

SIR, The Residency, Banda Bahru, Perak, November 6th, 1875.
I HAVE the honour to report to you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements, the following events that have occurred in Perak since the 1st of November inst. :—

Mr. Birch desired me to accompany him in his mission up the Perak River, to post the recent proclamations of the Governor and the notices connected with the future administration of the Government of Perak, and we left together; ourselves in the large boat, mounting a three-pounder brass gun, attended by a sampan panjanj with 10 sepoys of the Resident's guard armed with Snider rifles and a small mortar, and by another sampan panjanj fitted up as a cooking boat. At about 5.30 p.m. on the evening of the first of November, we stayed at Passir Panjanj, where we dined, and pushing upwards immediately after dinner, we moored our boats at Passir Sala, near the Maharajah Lela's house between 10 and 12 p.m., and slept there for the night.

A little after 6 o'clock on the following morning, I crossed over to the opposite bank (Camponj Gaga) to shoot there, everything being quiet when I left, and when, after about three hours' shooting I returned to the river bank, I observed the Datu Sagor beckoning to me in an excited manner, and when he approached me with a number of armed men, he said Mr. Birch was dead, several sepoys killed and others fled, and advised me to fly into the jungle. I, however, preferred to take to a saga, accompanied by two boys (Solomons and a boatman) and we pushed to the middle of the river. One bootmen soon deserted, and having only a pole and a paddle, we had great difficulty in managing the boat, a well directed fire being kept up from the right bank principally, for half way to the Residence, which I reached, however, without accident about 10.30 a.m.

Here I found one of our boats had already arrived with the intelligence, having on board the body of Mr. Birch's interpreter, Arshad, who died on the way down, and nine sepoys (two of whom were severely and one slightly wounded), and both Mr. Birch's private servants.

The big boat and one sampan panjang, containing the brass gun and mortar and ammunition, two blue ensigns, one union jack, several boxes of official records, \$100 in money, and some of Mr. Birch's and my property, fell into the hands of the Passir Sala people.

I then proceeded to call together Captain Welner (of the colonial steamer "Pluto") Mr. Bacon, Mr. Keyt, and Inspectors Warne and Lagis, to resolve upon the best measures to be adopted.

We decided to despatch the "Pluto" immediately to Penang to communicate with the Lieutenant-Governor; telegraph to Sir William Jervois and ask for assistance; to inform the Sultan Abdullah of what had occurred, and to send Mr. Warne back to Pangkore to be at his post, with orders (if necessary for their safety) to withdraw the police from the Bruas and Teluk Batu stations, and concentrate at the Dindings.

I then proceeded to fortify the island on which the Residency stands as the best defensive position, and there to concentrate all the sepoys and arms and ammunition.

I next examined what arms and ammunition we had in store, paraded the sepoys, gave them their orders, and kept a strict watch throughout the night, as we had reason to expect an attack.

On the following morning our scouts, a few Chinese who volunteered to give us every assistance, brought us intelligence that armed parties had assembled at night upon both banks to attack us, within a very short distance above the Residency, but had changed their minds and returned.

I had a stockade constructed on the 3rd, and ran a strong cheval de frise of strong sticks round the island, and used every other precaution according to our means to hold our position during the night, which passed off without any incidents—excepting the wounding of a sepoy by the accidental discharge of a rifle during a false alarm.

I deemed it best simply to protect the Residency for the present, and to adhere to this policy until reinforcements should have arrived, or other instructions from Penang by the "Pluto."

The four men of the "Thistle" who were left with me were detailed to work the three guns we have here (a Vavasour 9-pounder, a brass 12-pounder howitzer, and a mortar), and otherwise to make themselves useful.

The sepoys, numbering about 50 active men, were our only other force. They are, with two or three exceptions, recruits from the neighbourhood of Lahore, in India, and are still far from perfect in the use of arms, and are to a great extent wanting in discipline, but they did their duty well.

On the morning of the 5th Mr. Swettenham arrived from Qualla Kangsa, and assumed civil charge of the Residency.

I append a list of killed and wounded, and letters that have passed between the Sultan and myself, also depositions of the most reliable witnesses of the murder of Mr. Birch.

Before concluding I feel it due to them to state that I was greatly assisted, in my operations by the members of the Resident's staff—viz., Messrs. Bacon and Keyt, and police inspector Lagis. Mr. Kenn also proved useful in attending to the sick and wounded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. F. ABBOTT,

Commander F. Stirling, H.M.S. "Thistle,"
Senior Naval Officer, Straits of Malacca. Sub-Lieutenant.

Sub-Enclosure 2. in Enclosure 1.

LIST of KILLED and WOUNDED at PASSIR SALA on November 2, 1875.

Killed:—The Hon. S. W. Birch; Arshad, interpreter; Hit Sersing, sepoy, Dim Laroot, boatman.

Wounded:—Doolah, boatman, severely; Karet Singh, sepoy, severely; Chet Singh, corporal, sepoy, severely; Mahomed, boatman, slightly; Mohomed, boatman, slightly; Mya Singh, sepoy, slightly.

Sub-Enclosure 3. in Enclosure 1.

To His Highness SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, son of the late SULTAN JAFFIR BIN AL MAATHUM SHAH, Sultan of Perak.

Bandhar Bahru, November 2nd, 1875.

I have to inform my friend that Mr. Birch was killed by some of our friend's people at Passir Sala this morning, and I shall be obliged if my friend will come up here and consult with me, and give me every assistance in the matter.

T. F. ABBOTT,

Sub-Lieutenant, in charge of the Residency,
Bandhar Bahru.

Sub-enclosure 4. in Enclosure 1.

From SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, Sultan of Perak, &c., to SUB-LIEUTENANT T. F. ABBOTT.

Durian Sabatang, November 3, 1875.

I have received my friend's letter, and I am very sorry.

As soon as I received my friend's letter I began to collect my people to come up to Bandhar Bahru.

And when my people are ready I shall come and consult with my friend and give every assistance in my power.

ABDULLAH.

Sub-enclosure 5. in Enclosure 1.

From SUB-LIEUTENANT T. F. ABBOTT, in charge of Her Britannic Majesty's Residency at Perak, to his Highness SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, son of the late Sultan Jaffir Al Maatham Shah.

I thank my friend for my friend's answer to my letter, and for the expression of my friend's readiness to assist us.

I shall be glad if my friend will succeed in collecting our friend's subjects, to come to our aid, and I shall put the Balu on the Residency premises at my friend's disposal; and I shall be glad also if my friend will come here as early as convenient, and consult with us and the great officers of the British Government, whom we expect soon to arrive, as to the best means of punishing the murderers of Mr. Birch and several other British subjects, and restoring quiet to the country. The body of the late Resident has not been found up to this day, and I am told that the Resident boat and the property in it have been sent up to the Sultan Ismael.

Sub-Enclosure 6. in Enclosure 1.

Mahomed Noor, private servant to Mr. Birch, states:—At about half-past 8 I was on shore at Passir Sala, near the goldsmith's shop. I was sitting in an empty boat. I saw a large number of Malays come to where the proclamation was posted and say, "What more! Let us tear it down; if they try to prevent us we will stab them." They then tore it down and rushed at Arshad and stabbed him. I saw the crew of Mr. Birch's boat jump into the river. I also jumped into the river. I saw the small sampan panjang coming down the river, and I swam after it and got in. The Malays were firing at us from both banks as we were coming down.

By Mr. Abbott. Where did you see Mr. Birch last?

A. In the boat.

Before me - (Signed) T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.
Interpreted by EDWARD BACON.
Witness, F. G. KEYT.

Sub-Enclosure 7. in Enclosure 1.

November 2, 1875.

Ahmid, head boatman, states:—At about 8 o'clock this morning I was lying down at the stern of the boat. I heard the Malays on shore say, "As soon as Mr. Birch has had breakfast we will drive him away. If he dees not go, then we will do for him." Then I got up and looked into the boat, and I did not find Mr. Birch. I heard him talking from the bathing-house. I remained in the boat. I saw the Malays with naked spears tearing down the proclamations. Half the Malays came to the river-side, and told them to shove off. Then the sampan panjang men moved off. Then I saw the Malays cutting and spearing the crew of the other sampan panjang. I still remained at the stern of the boat looking on. I turned and looked towards the bathing-house and saw Kaleh Khan with a pistol in his hand jump into the water. I went into Mr. Birch's cabin and saw two Malays there. I took up a rifle, but finding no ammunition put it down and jumped into the water. Just then I saw the interpreter, Arshad, coming towards the boat. One Malay man who was in the boat prevented him by striking him with a sword. I saw Arshad severely wounded and exhausted; as I was swimming down the river I saw Arshad giving up the attempt to get at Mr. Birch's boat, and I heard him hail the sampan panjang for help. It was about 20 yards distant. I told the sampan panjang men to wait; they did so. Then Arshad and I got into it; Arshad was helped in. We then retreated, and the Malays on shore followed and kept firing at us. One of our men was hit, and another complained of being wounded. When I was far away I saw Mr. Abbott and two boys following in a saga, and the Malays from both banks firing at them.

By Mr. Abbott. When did Arshad die?

A. In about an hour after he was taken into the boat.

By Mr. Abbott. Did Arshad say anything before he died?

A. He said nothing.

Q. Did you see anybody attack Mr. Birch?

A. I saw several Malays entering the bath-house, but there was no noise.

Q. You were so close to him, do you think Mr. Birch was killed?

A. I think he was.

	Before me	-	-	(Signed)	T. F. ABBOTT, Sub.-Lieut.
	Interpreted by me	-	-	(Signed)	EDWARD BACON.
Witness	-	-	(Signed)	J. T. KEYT.	

Sub-Enclosure 8. in Enclosure 1.

Mustapha, Mr. Birch's cook, states:—At half past 8 this morning Mr. Birch called to me and asked for soap and a towel to go for a bath. I gave them. My master ordered breakfast, and I went to prepare it. I saw a number of sepoys and boatmen, while I was cooking, rush into a sampan panjanj, which capsized. They swam to another sampan panjanj. I joined them, and came down the river to Banda Bahru.

By Mr. Abbott. Did you hear any firing, or did you see any one stabbed or wounded.

A. No, I did not.

	Before me	-	-	(Signed)	T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.
					MUSTAPHA.
Witness	-	-	(Signed)	EDWARD BACON.	
	Interpreted by me	-	-	(Signed)	J. T. KEYT.

Sub-Enclosure 9. in Enclosure 1.

Kaleh Khan, private of the Resident's guard, states:—Almost all the Sepoys were on shore, and I was among them. A Datu came twice to the boat and spoke to Mr. Birch. Arshad, the interpreter, posted the proclamation near the goldsmith's shop. The first time it was torn down I told Mr. Birch. He spoke to Arshad, and Arshad explained they were taking it away to show to Datu Saga. Mr. Birch ordered Arshad to post another, and it was done. Then Mr. Birch went to the bathing-house to bathe. Several Malays were on the spot, all armed. I was standing on one of the logs of the floating bath-house, with Mr. Birch's revolver in my hand. All at once the other proclamation was torn down by a man who I will recognise if I see him again, and there was a rush upon us with spears and knives. I saw some Malays get into the bathing-house where Mr. Birch was. I afterwards fell into the water; the water was very deep, and I could get no footing, but I saw one of our boats at some distance going down towards Banha Bahru, and I hailed it, and told our men to fire. The Malays were firing from both banks. I succeeded in getting into the boat afterwards and came down here. If I see the Datu again I shall know him. I saw him at the Residency often, but do not know his name.

	Before me	-	-	(Signed)	T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieut.
	Interpreted by	-	-	(Signed)	J. T. KEYT.
Witness	-	-	(Signed)	J. ROZELLE.	

Sub-Enclosure 10. in Enclosure 1.

SIR,

Bandhar Bahru, November 9, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report to you the following circumstances which have occurred since my last communication, dated November 4. On the morning of the 5th Mr. Swettenham arrived and took civil charge of the Residency.

That day we planned an attack on the enemy, the idea being to divide the Sepoys, taking them along both banks and putting both the guns (12-pounder howitzer and 9-pounder Vavasour) in boats, to use them to annoy and divert the enemy's attention during an attack from the troops.

However, in the evening I heard from Captain Innes, R.E., Acting Assistant Commissioner, informing me of the arrival of the troops in the C.S. "Pluto," and decided to await their arrival, which we were afterwards glad of.

On the morning of the 6th inst. we proceeded to prepare the boats for the transport of guns. I proposed that spars should be placed across the boats and bamboos lashed under them fore and aft outside (to give greater stability and flotation to the small river

boats we had at command), the whole being covered with planks to enable the polers to walk fore and aft.

About noon Captain Innes arrived, accompanied by Lieutenants Booth and Elliot, with a detachment of 60 men of the 10th Regiment.

In the evening I took the boats with the guns out for a trial and found them answer well in everything, except that the guns were stationary, having no boat-slides, and consequently we had to depend upon the polers for direction.

About 6 o'clock this evening the body of Mr. Birch was brought down the river by Rajah Dam. Upon examination he proved to have received 10 spear wounds or stabs.

It was interred with military honours on the island behind the Residency.

The plan of attack having previously been determined on at 6 o'clock on Sunday, November 7, the troops were paraded.

At 7 o'clock the embarkation commenced, but owing to want of transport the whole party was not landed on the western bank, about a mile and a half above the Residency, until 10.30 a.m. We immediately started in the following order of march:—

Twenty Malays, under Mr. Swettenham, as scouts; 4 men 10th, under corporal Anderson, advance guard; 21 men, under Lieutenant Booth, leading half-company; 4 seamen of "Thistle," with Coolies carrying rockets, under me, accompanied by Captain Innes; 47 Sepoys and 27 police under Superintendent Plunket; 25 men of the 10th, under Lieutenant Elliot, bringing up the rear.

We advanced rapidly, showing as large a front as possible, but often having to break into single file from the nature of the country.

We had marched about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles, when suddenly a heavy fire was heard in front, and the leading troops formed in skirmishing order across an Indian corn-field, the corn about 8 feet high, moving forward steadily. As soon as I saw the stockade I ordered the seamen to commence rocketting, which they did as fast as possible under a heavy fire. I may here mention that the rockets were of an obsolete pattern (9-pr. tail, shell) and used in wooden troughs, with paper primers stuck in one of the holes in the base, and ignited by a common match, this being the only means I could devise of using them. The Sepoys and police were huddled together behind a large tree close to the river, and proved utterly useless, and rather dangerous from their wild firing, which wounded some of the troops.

Shortly after the beginning of the action Lieutenant Booth was wounded in the foot, and had to be placed under shelter.

Lieutenant Elliot took command and we slackened our fire, not being able to see any enemy, though they could evidently see us. The seamen threw in a few rockets, but too high, owing to their inefficient fittings.

Then it was agreed that after two rockets had been fired there should be a general attack.

I told the seamen to advance in the centre.

After the second rocket a rush was made forward in line, and we placed ourselves close under the stockade taking advantage of every shelter, keeping up a heavy fire at it, as the enemy was invisible. The men were falling fast, the "retire" and "assembly" sounded, so we fell back.

Captain Innes was carried in killed. After a hurried consultation it was unanimously agreed to retire, as it was useless losing men without any visible result.

The Coolies having all deserted we were obliged to detail some of the troops to carry the dead and wounded. The remainder were formed into a rear guard, Lieutenant Booth commanding. Mr. Swettenham and I remaining, we retired slowly and in good order to the boats, which occupied about an hour and a half, when we embarked and arrived at the Residency about 3.30 p.m.

This evening Captain Innes was buried, with military honours, beside the late Mr. Birch's grave.

The affair cost us altogether—one officer killed, two officers wounded, one private (10th) killed, one Sepoy killed, three lance-corporals and four privates severely wounded, and one corporal and one private slightly wounded; one Sepoy severely wounded.

The Malay scouts, under Mr. Swettenham, proved very useful and showed great courage; one of them was killed.

The inefficiency of the Sepoys may be partly attributable to want of discipline, and to no officer being acquainted with their language.

For the police there is no excuse, particularly as Mr. Plunket did all that was possible to encourage them and the Sepoys, but without success.

Though unable to discover the loss on the enemy's side we heard from reliable authority that the Malays had abandoned their stockade shortly after we left.

Before concluding I hope you will not consider I am exceeding my duty in mentioning the gallantry of the European troops and sailors, who were under fire for an hour and three quarters in very trying circumstances. I believe I saw the last of the missing man (private Fay, of the 10th), who was lying wounded on the ground, while we were advancing on the stockade. I gave him my pistol, and took his rifle with some ammunition. I did not see him on retiring, and concluded he had been taken to the rear with the others.

On the evening of the 8th Commander Bruce of the "Fly" arrived, bringing intelligence of a reinforcement under Captain Waitla, of the 10th, who arrived during the night.

Next day the body of private Fay floated down the river, and was buried in the evening.

The wounded were sent down the river during the day.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. F. ABBOTT,

Sub-Lieutenant in charge of seamen from
Her Majesty's Ship "Thistle."

Commander Francis Stirling,
Senior Officer, Straits of Malacca.

Enclosure 2. in No. 116.

The Residency, Bandar Bahru, Perak River,

November 16, 1875.

SIR,

IN continuation of my letter of proceedings of the 12th instant I beg to inform you that on the following day, a report having been received that the stockade at Passir Sala was likely to be abandoned, and it being considered extremely advisable that a blow should be struck at them before this took place, an immediate attack on their position was determined on; and, after consultation with Major Dunlop, special commissioner in Perak, and Captain Whitla, of the 10th Regiment, in command of the troops, a plan of operations was agreed on.

On Sunday morning, the 14th inst., all the available officers and seamen and marines of Her Majesty's Ships "Thistle" and "Fly" were brought up the river and quartered at the Residency, native boats were fitted to receive two 12-pr. howitzer field-pieces, one 7-pr. boat's gun, the two 24-pr. naval rocket tubes, and a cohorn mortar, and with much difficulty 15 other native boats were obtained to transport the troops; and on the same evening, after reconnoitring as far as Qualla Truss, a place of disembarkation was determined on, on the right bank of the river, about a mile below the stockade which was attacked on the 7th inst.

On Monday morning at 5 a.m. the embarkation commenced, and at 6.30 the whole force moved up the river, and at 8.20 disembarked at the place determined on without opposition.

The marines of both ships were placed at the disposal of Captain Whitla, who formed them into the advanced guard, and placed them under the command of the Hon. Mr. Plunkett, Superintendent of the police at Penang, who volunteered his services.

It had been arranged that the boats fitted with the guns and rockets should in ascending the river keep well in advance of the troops, the boats with the reserve ammunition and for wounded keeping well astern.

The naval force was distributed, and ascended the river in the following order.

First native boat with 7-pr., under Sub-Lieutenant Abbott and nine men; second native boat, with 12-pr. howitzer, under Lieutenant Lowe, and eight men; third native boat, with 24-pr. rocket, under Mr. Tyler, boatswain, and eight men from Her Majesty's Ship "Thistle." Fourth native boat, with 12-pr. howitzer, under chief gunner's mate of the "Fly," and eight men; fifth native boat, with cohorn mortar, under Sub-Lieutenant Ross, and eight men; sixth native boat, with 24-pr. rocket tube, under Lieutenant Forsyth, and eight men—under Commander Bruce, Her Majesty's Ship "Fly." The troop boats and boats for wounded were in charge of Dr. Lloyd, surgeon, and Mr. Vosper, boatswain, of Her Majesty's Ship "Fly," and followed in the rear.

The military force consisted of one officer and 20 men of the Royal Artillery, with one gun (a brass 12-pr howitzer), three officers, and 125 men of the 10th Regiment, and 15 marines temporarily attached. Major Dunlop, Royal Artillery, Special Commissioner, and Mr. Swettenham, Assistant Special Commissioner, accompanied the advanced guard.

The whole force advanced in the prescribed order at about 10 o'clock; I, myself, leading in the steam gig, having with me Mr. Harrison, assistant paymaster of this ship.

When about 600 yards from the first stockade at Qualla Biah the enemy opened fire on our boats, which was at once replied to, but we were unable to silence them or drive them out of the stockade until our boats were within 300 yards of and enfilading it, and the Artillery had brought their gun into play, when, after having received no reply to our fire for some time, the troops advanced and took possession and found it abandoned. Two guns were captured here.

Continuing our way up the river, I directed rockets and shell to be thrown into the jungle at intervals to clear the way for the troops (who burnt the houses on their way as they advanced), and about a mile below Passir Sala (now in view), the enemy again made a stand, and opened fire on us with their rifles, but with no effect, and they were soon dislodged; nearing Passir Sala to about 1,000 yards, two guns were brought to bear on us, and also a fire of musketry on our flank; the latter was, however, quickly silenced by the advancing troops, while the boats shelled and rocketted the village of Passir Sala, taking up a position at 600 yards; the practice from the 7-pounder gun and rockets was excellent. After having completely silenced the enemy's fire, we moved the boats up, and, the troops advancing at the same time, we took possession of the stockade and found it abandoned. Three guns were taken, and in the Maharajah Lela's house (inside the inner stockade), the greater part of the late Mr. Birch's property was discovered: his two boats were also found undamaged, moored alongside the bank. It was now 4 o'clock, and after giving the men their dinner, I crossed over the river to Camponj Gaga, at Major Dunlop's request, taking with me Commander Bruce, Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, Mr. Harrison, and a party of seamen, and burnt the Datu Sagor's house. Unfortunately, in executing this Inspector Laggis, of the Police, was severely wounded by a spear thrown by a native. It was now getting dark, and, after burning the stockade and all the houses in the Maharajah's camponj, the troops were embarked, and the whole force descended the river and arrived at the Residency at 8 p.m., having completely effected our object, with but one casualty—that of Inspector Laggis.

It is impossible to estimate the loss sustained by the enemy, as they invariably carry off their dead and wounded, but I have reason to believe it is considerable.

The next morning the seamen and marines returned to their ships.

I desire to express my thanks to Major Dunlop, Special Commissioner in Perak, for the great assistance he gave me in organizing the naval part of the expedition, and also to Captain Whitlā, commanding the troops, for the hearty manner in which he co-operated with me in every particular in an enterprise in which it was above all things necessary we should act in concert, and it is to this that I attribute chiefly the success of the day.

Owing to the extreme shallowness of the river and the rapidity of the current, the work of poling the gunboats was a most arduous one, the men being also exposed all day to a very hot sun; and my thanks are due to Commander Bruce, of Her Majesty's ship "Fly," who was most zealous and energetic in carrying out the duties intrusted to him, and also to the officers and men of both ships, who not only on this occasion, but in the difficult work of transporting stores, &c., from Dūrian Sabatang to Banda Bahru, showed the greatest cheerfulness and alacrity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,
Commander and Senior Officer,
Straits of Malacca.

Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder,
Commander-in-Chief, China Station.

No. 117.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 31, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, December 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I have this day sent a telegraphic despatch to your Lordship, of which the following is a copy:—

"December 28th.—After affair on 7th, near Residency, Malays of three States near Malacca took up strong position in mountain pass, Sungie Ujong, and strongly fortified themselves. This position attacked and taken on 22nd by 450 men, consisting of nearly 300 Goorkhas, with detachments of artillery, 10th regiment, blue jackets, and irregulars. One hundred and seventy Goorkhas, blue-jackets, and artillery started 19th under Colonel Hill, and Commander Sterling made long arduous flank

march for three days, though dense jungle, and turned position, whilst remainder under Colonel Clay, leaving 21st, advanced through jungle in front. Only one Goorkha killed, one wounded.

"Complete success with so little loss greatly due to gallantry and judgment, Captain Channer, of Goorkhas, who surprised and took a stockade, flanking the position. After visiting invader's districts, troops will return to Sungie Ujong."

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Colonial Office.

No. 118.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 31, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, December 29, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copies of reports dated 15th, 16th, 18th, and 25th instant, from the acting Lieutenant-Governor of Malacca, with respect to riots which recently occurred amongst the Chinese in that town and settlement.

2. On receiving, by telegram, from Singapore, a report of these riots I caused a proclamation to be issued calling into force the Peace Preservation Ordinance No. VI. of 1872.

I also appointed Mr. Trevenen a special magistrate temporarily for duty at Malacca.

3. During these disturbances eight Chinamen at least are known to have been killed; 97 have been taken up and await trial, and warrants have been issued for the apprehension of many more.

4. It was at first supposed that these riots had some connexion with the rising of Malays which had occurred in some of the adjacent native States. It appears, however, that this is not the case, and that the cause of the disturbances has been solely due to a fracas between members of Chinese societies.

At one time the riot spread throughout nearly the whole settlement of Malacca. The state of affairs in Perak, however, was such that I was enabled to despatch 200 of the 3rd Buffs to Malacca, and the appearance of these troops, in addition to the detachment already in the town, no doubt had a great effect in restoring tranquillity.

I have conveyed my thanks to the three Chinese gentlemen referred to in Mr. Plunket's report of the 25th instant, for their active endeavours to quell the disturbances.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 118.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, Malacca, to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Lieutenant-Governor's Office, Malacca,

December 15, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report my return to Malacca from Sungie Ujong on Saturday morning last the 12th instant.

The whole Goorkha force had been despatched by Saturday morning for Lukoot, and Colonel Anson and Captain Stirling were to have started yesterday for Sungie Ujong.

On arriving here I found everything quiet with this exception, that there had been some disturbances in town between two Chinese societies named Ho Beng and Gee Boc.

Next day, Monday, Mr. Hayward had all the head men arrested, and there was every reason to believe their differences would be easily adjusted, when on Monday the Ho Beng and the Gee Hin got fighting also.

However, by last night, through the influence of the opium farmer and the Chinese justices, an agreement was arrived at and signed by all parties, and the head men were dismissed.

During the night, however, several outrages have been reported in the country districts, mobs of coolies from the tapioca plantations having at different places sallied out and robbed houses, &c.

I have written to all the owners of these plantations to go out at once and use their influence in restraining their men, and requesting them to arrest on the spot any who refuse to listen to them, and send word to me, when I will direct the police to take them in custody.

The men on the plantations are represented as very lawless on occasions like this, and under very little control of their head men.

The Chinese do not anticipate any fresh disturbances in town, and the head men have signified their willingness to patrol the town as special constables, should any arise.

In the meantime the Superintendent of Police is despatching parties out into the country to inquire into the cases already reported and make arrests.

I have also directed two head men from each society, accompanied by a suitable guard, to go round the different tapioca plantations and call on the Chinese to keep quiet, by beat of gong.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET,

Acting Lieutenant-Governor.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

Enclosure 2. in No. 118.

FROM ACTING LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, MALACCA, TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

Lieutenant-Governor's Office, Malacca,
December 16, 1875.

SIR, I AM sorry to have to report that ever since my return from Sungie Ujong on Sunday last, there have been riots going on among two factions of the Chinese named Ghee Hins and Hoo Bengs.

Nothing very serious has occurred in the town of Malacca hitherto, and the head men have arranged all their differences.

In the country, however, matters are different, and there have been many instances of mobs of coolies, from tapioca plantations principally, chiefly Ho-Bengs, attacking and plundering houses of the opposite faction.

These men seem to be under little or no control of their head men, and last night they not only attacked houses, but killed two men besides setting fire to houses.

Under these state of things I beg that your Excellency will be pleased to proclaim the settlement of Malacca under Ordinance VI. of 1872 without delay, as it would strengthen my hands much should these disturbances continue.

I sent out a patrol party yesterday under Inspector Cartwright, accompanied by a European guard from the 10th, with directions to stop at Doorian Toongal for the night (a distance of 10 miles), from there proceed to Allorgajah, 10 miles further off, next day returning via Rumbia. He has taken with him several picked head men from each society, his instructions being to insist, through these head men, on the rival parties returning to their ordinary avocations; to arrest such men as are accused of having committed crimes, and to render assistance generally according to his discretion.

This morning Superintendent Hayward went out with a party of police and Goorkhas to Bukit Rambay, seven miles off, to view as coroner the bodies of the two men who were killed, and also to make arrests.

Our force of police is so small that I have been obliged to summon a number of special constables; at the head of these are Mr. Mägelhaens and Mr. Westerhout. I have also engaged, with the consent of the Officer Commanding, six steady men of the 10th at a dollar per day, as additional constables to give confidence to the others, who will chiefly consist of Portuguese.

It is very unfortunate that just at this crisis, I have received a most imperative order from Colonel Anson to send Captain Rankin and 50 rank and file of the Goorkha Regiment off at once to Lookoot.

I have to request therefore that the 200 men of the Buffs which I hear are held as a reserve in Penang, may be ordered at once to Malacca.

There are still unpleasant rumours going about relative to the native States on our frontier which makes it very desirable that we should have a sufficient force here to meet any emergency, and these present riots make it all the more important that it should arrive at once.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET,

Acting Lieutenant-Governor.

To his Excellency the Governor,
Straits Settlements, Penang.

FROM COLONEL ANSON TO THE ACTING LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, Malacca.

SIR,

Residency, Sungie Ujong, December 14, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will immediately, and without fail, send Captain Ranken and 50 rank and file of Her Majesty's 1st Goorkha Regiment to Lookoot in the steamer "Louisa," accompanied by so many boats in tow (as far as possible) as may be necessary, and that you will instruct Inspector Cartwright, whom I ordered to remain at Lookoot, to use every exertion to provide coolie transport, and to facilitate the march of the detachment to Rassa.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON,
Colonel.

Enclosure 3. in No. 118.

DEAR SIR WM. JERVOIS,

Malacca, December 18, 1875.

I HAVE had a very busy and anxious time of it the last week in consequence of the continuation of these Chinese riots.

I am in great hopes, however, that we have seen the worst of them, and that the ordinary state of things will soon come round again.

Fortunately the disturbances have been confined almost entirely to the country, and we have been making many arrests to day.

The Arabs have been very useful as a flying column under Superintendent Hayward, as far as striking terror on the rioters, although they have not had an opportunity of any engagement with them.

The country is still, however, in a very disturbed state, and, even supposing matters do not take any bad turn, it will be some time before all the marauding bands of coolies can be dispersed.

The Punghulus and Malay ryots are behaving very well and render us every assistance, and the principal Chinese merchants are doing all they can do strengthen my hands.

Mr. Trevenen also, who came up here with the Arabs, is a great support to me, and if he can be spared to remain here until all is quiet, I shall not require any other assistance.

I wish at the same time to urge again the necessity of a proper reinforcement of troops for this station. We have now only 50 Goorkhas left here with no European officer over them who can speak their language. And Captain Vaughton, who is in command of them and the detachment of the 10th, is incapacitated from active duty from recent dislocation of right shoulder.

I do not think that we should have less than 200 Europeans stationed here, with a small party of artillery, just now at least, when there are so many conflicting rumours from the native States, and the people more than usually subject to panics.

I shall furnish you at the first possible moment with a detailed report of these riots, also with all the information I have been able to gather with regard to the attitude of the native States in the neighbourhood to us, but to do so properly I must wait until I have a little relief from the worry of the past few days.

This worry and confusion must be my excuse for the very hurried and imperfect report I sent you yesterday of the affair at Paroe.

His Excellency Sir W. D. Jervois,
Penang.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET.

Enclosure 4. in No. 118.

Lieutenant-Governor's Office, Malacca,

December 25, 1875.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to forward to you a detailed statement of the events connected with the riots from the first breaking out on Tuesday the 7th instant, down to the present date.

The original cause, as in most occurrences of this kind, was of a most trifling nature, but having assumed the character of a quarrel between three secret societies, the consequences at once became serious.

No precaution could have been taken by the police to prevent the riots breaking out, and on the whole I think we may congratulate ourselves that the riots have been so soon put down.

Lamentable as the loss of life and destruction of property has been, had not the head men of the three societies exerted themselves as they did to restrain their followers after the apology made by Boon Swee, results might have been as disastrous as in the Penang riots of 1867.

I wish particularly to bear witness to the untiring zeal with which Mr. Boon Teong, manager of the Opium Farm, Mr. Tek Cheang, a Justice of the Peace, and Mr. Tek Guan, brother to the Siamese Consul at Singapore, have assisted me in dealing with these riots, and I think some expression of your Excellency's recognition of their services would be highly appreciated.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET,

Acting Lieutenant-Governor.

His Excellency the Governor,
Straits Settlements.

Tuesday, 7th December 1875.—At 11 p.m. a Chinaman named Chye Hoon, a member of the Ghee Boo Society, got into a row while attending a Malay "Jogay" at Boongah Riah, in the town of Malacca, and was beaten by a man named Kin Choo, nephew to Boon Swee, the head of the Hoh Beng Society. Owing to this fact, the assault upon Chye Hoon was taken up as an insult to the Ghee Boo Society.

Wednesday, 8th December 1875.—Chye Hoon, the man who had been assaulted the previous day, according to the usual practice of Chinese in such cases, made his complaint to the head man of his society, and the same day Kim Choo got beaten in town by some of the Ghee Boo men.

Thursday, 9th December 1875.—Kim Choo, in return, took out a summons at the police court against three men of the Ghee Boo Society, and no further disturbances happened that day.

Friday, 10th December 1875.—Two men belonging to the Hoh Beng Society were attacked and beaten in town by men of the Ghee Boo Society. The men who were beaten reported the matter to their head man, Boon Swee.

Boon Swee referred the parties to Boon Teong, the manager of the opium farm, a very influential man in settling all such quarrels, but they were so excited and exacting that he gave up the attempt, and recommended them to make their complaints before the magistrate.

The same day, therefore, they went to the magistrate's court and took out a warrant against six persons.

The town began now to get excited, and there were several assaults made during the day by men of one society against men of the other.

Mr. Hayward, Superintendent of Police, called the heads of the two societies together in the evening. The head men agreed to arrange matters, and were sent to Mr. Boon Teong to draw up an agreement.

Mr. Boon Teong told them to come the next day, and the night passed off quietly.

Saturday, 11th December 1875.—In the morning the head men went to Mr. Boon Teong and professed their wish to settle their quarrel.

There was a great deal of talking before the terms of the agreement could be arranged, and in the evening the head men went home before the agreement could be completely written out. The night passed quietly.

Sunday, 12th December 1875.*—This day passed off quietly, the framing of the agreement between the head men having been put off till Monday.

Monday, 13th December 1875.—The head men of the two societies again assembled at the opium farm before Mr. Boon Teong, the manager of the farm, and Mr. Tek Cheang, justice of the peace.

They were busy all day, but the agreement was not finished.

At 4 o'clock a report was brought in by a Chinese planter named Soon Hong that he had met on the Durian Tingul road mobs of Chinese, armed with sticks and spears with pieces of red cloth tied to them.

The red cloth is considered an emblem of the Hoh Beng Society, and Superintendent Hayward at once sent out the sergeant-major and six constables, accompanied by Boon Swee (head of the Hoh Beng Society), to disperse the mob, and inform them that the quarrel between the two societies had been settled.

The sergeant-major returned at 9½ p.m., without having been able to meet any of the rioters.

The same evening, however, a Ghee Hin coolie got beaten on the road coming to town, and a Ghee Hin was attacked and robbed by Hoh Beng men; in revenge for which the same evening some Ghee Hin men beat two Hoh Beng men in the market. Great excitement continued in town all night, but no actual rioting took place.

The Ghee Hins having thus got mixed up in the disturbances, the quarrel, instead of being confined to two societies, extended now to three, the Ghee Hin and Ghee Boo on one side, and the Hoh Beng on the other.

Tuesday, 14th December 1875.—In the morning it was reported to me that the Ghee Hin men who had beaten and robbed the night before had been beaten "by mistake," under the impression that they were Ghee Boos, and I at once ordered Boon Swee, who is the interpreter in my court, to go and apologise according to the Chinese fashion to the Ghee Hin Society for the "mistake."

Boon Swee accordingly presented the society with \$35 for the damage done, and a pair of red candles as an apology, and fired crackers off in the "Congsee" house. Upon this the head men of the three societies went to the opium farm the same evening, and declared before Superintendent Hayward, Mr. Boon Teong, and Mr. Chan Tek Cheang, J.P., that their quarrels were at an end, and sent out messengers in all directions to circulate the information.

About an hour after this, however, some Ghee Hin men attacked and robbed two shops belonging to some Hoh Beng men in town, in consequence of which the greatest excitement prevailed, and every one locked his house. The police fortunately, however, arrested five men for robbing the shops, which had a good effect.

Two shops also belonging to Hoh Beng men were attacked and robbed about the same time at Bukit China, but no arrests made.

Wednesday, 15th December 1875.—Great excitement prevailed all day, but nothing serious was reported until 7 p.m., when a letter was received from the corporal at Malim, stating that on the previous night a mob of Ghee Hins had attacked the house of a Hoh Beng man at Bukit Rambay, killed one man, mortally wounded another, carried off two buffaloes, and burnt down the house.

The principal Chinese merchants in town, however, used every exertion to allay this fresh excitement, and arrangements were made to go in force to this place next morning, to make arrests and hold an inquest.

Thursday, 16th December 1875.—At 8 a.m. Superintendent Hayward went out, with a party of 40 Ghoorkas, to hold the inquest on the man murdered at Bukit Rambay, and make arrests in the neighbourhood, where it was reported large mobs of Ghee Hin men were assembled.

About noon Mr. Martin Velge arrived from Durian Tungal, and reported that there were large mobs of coolies from the different plantations going about, armed, under the red flag, threatening to attack all the tapioca "bangsals" and shops of the other side, and that the day before a mob under the red flag had twice attacked some shops in Durian Tungal, looting them of everything they contained, and carrying off a number of pigs. He applied also for a warrant to arrest 27 of his coolies, who refused to work,

* On this day I returned from my visit from Sunghie Ujong.—(Signed) C. B. P.

and wanted to join the rioters. Numbers of men also came to complain of attacks having been made during the night, and in the morning, in the neighbourhood of Bukit Bruang, five miles from town, by men under the red flag.

Reports also came in from Roombia, nine miles off, that parties of men under the red flag were going about and robbing shops.

A large party of police under the sergeant-major was accordingly sent to Bukit Bruang to make arrests, and Inspector Cartwright, with 10 soldiers of the 10th Regiment and a party of police, were sent to Durian Toongal, with orders to proceed next day to Allor Gadjah.

During the day an imperative order came from Colonel Anson to send Captain Rankin and 50 Goorkhas away to Lookoot, and it was arranged that they should start the next day.

About 8 p.m. Superintendent Hayward returned from holding the inquest at Bukit Rambay, and brought in 15 prisoners whom he had arrested, having left the Goorkhas at two posts on the road, supported by the police.

The sergeant-major also returned from Bukit Bruang, with an equal number of prisoners.

Later in the evening Mr. J. M. R. Magalhaens and Mr. J. E. Westerhout were sworn in as head special constables, besides six soldiers of the 10th Regiment and about 70 Portuguese and 17 Manilla men, detained by me on their way from Lookoot to Singapore.

The specials were all taken to the central station, and divided into three watches, under Mr. Magalhaens, Mr. Westerhout, and Inspector Hogge.

At about 10 p.m. a report came in that the Ghee Hins under the white flag were coming down in great force from Tanjong Kling to attack the opposite party at Tanquerah, the west quarter of the town. I reported this to Captain Rankin, and he decided to recall the Goorkhas from the country to Tanquerah. The Goorkhas were accordingly called in, but as it proved a false alarm, were marched straight to the barracks.

The same night I sent a sailing boat to Singapore, asking for a reinforcement.

Friday, 17th December 1875.—In the morning Mr. Trevenen arrived in the "Pilot Fish" with 27 Arabs for Sungie Ujong, whom I detained, and it was arranged that Superintendent Hayward and Mr. Westerhout were to start with them at once for Ching, Piah Rumpote, and Roombia, but, owing to delays in landing the Arabs, the start was not made until 5 p.m.

Mr. Magalhaens was sent earlier in the day in another direction to Doorian Toongal to assist Mr. Martin Velge in arresting the 26 coolies, and to act generally with the soldiers and the police, as he deemed it necessary.

The town remained perfectly quiet, but alarming reports were constantly coming in from the country.

At midnight Captain Rankin, with 50 of the Ghoorkas, started for Lookoot in the "Louisa."

Saturday, 18th December 1875.—About 7 a.m. Mr. Magalhaens returned along with Mr. Martin Velge from Doorian Toongal, bringing in a gang of 27 prisoners. They were at once arraigned before me for refusing to work, and sentenced to one month's imprisonment with hard labour. Mr. Martin Velge was then sworn in as a justice of the peace, and a fresh detachment of the 10th Regiment sent out under his special directions to Doorian Toongal, where there were large bands of coolies marauding about. I also supplied him with 12 muskets and ammunition, to arm the Punghulu and his men in the district of Durian Toongal.

In the course of the day a report was received from Inspector Cartwright that a party of men, under the red flag, had taken possession of the village of Sepatay in the Piah Rumpote district, robbing, plundering, and burning all round; that the day previous, in one of their fights, they killed one of the white flag party and beheaded him; and that, on that very morning, when approaching the village with a party of police, they had fired upon him, but afterwards had run away towards Bertum upon his returning their fire; also stating that he had taken several prisoners. In the afternoon Superintendent Hayward returned from Rumbia with the Arab force, bringing in seven prisoners, and Mr. Trevenen (having been sworn in as a justice of the peace) took out the Arabs again about 2 a.m. next morning to make arrests and break up mobs of rioters in the neighbourhood of Bukit Bruang.

Sunday, 19th December 1875.—Early in the morning a report arrived from Purling, 22 miles from town in the Allorgajah direction, that one man had been killed and five taken prisoners by Ghee Hin men, and Superintendent Hayward at once started off.

About noon Mr. Trevenen returned from Bukit Bruang with his party of Arabs, having succeeded in arresting 23 men.

At 2 o'clock the "Abyssinia" arrived with a detachment of 200 Buffs, and arrangements were made to land them next morning.

At 10 p.m. Superintendent Hayward returned from Purling after having viewed the body of the murdered man, but without having been able to trace the five men who had been made prisoners by the Ghee Hins.

Monday, 20th December 1875.—The morning was spent in disembarking the troops, and the Arab force, which I had detained for some days, was put on board the "Abyssinia" for Lookoot, but owing to some delay in landing the commissariat stores the ship did not leave till next day.

The town continued to remain quiet, but it was known that several bands of rioters were collected in different parts of the country, afraid to return to their usual occupations, and this caused great uneasiness to people in their neighbourhood.

Tuesday, 21st December 1875.—About 9 a.m. Mr. Trevenen, with Mr. Hogan, assistant surveyor, started with a body of police and Manilla men for Bukit Bruang and Lusong Battoo to make further arrests, and returned at about 4 o'clock with six prisoners. In the evening Superintendent Hayward received a report that the bodies of the five men taken prisoners by the Ghee Hins at Purling had been recovered, the men having been all murdered.

I also received a report from Mr. Westerhout that the body of the man killed at Piah Rumpote had been recovered in the jungle, the head having been severed from the body.

Superintendent Hayward accordingly appointed Mr. Trevenen deputy coroner, to hold an inquest on the body found at Pyah Rumpote next day, while he arranged to start at the same time for Purling, to hold an inquest on the five men murdered at that place.

At night a report was received from the corporal in charge of the Chin Chin Station to the effect that letters had been sent to three Punghulus in the neighbourhood from some Rambow men, stating that they intended attacking the Police Station and mines, and requesting their co-operation and assistance.

In consequence of this report arrangements were made to send a detachment of 20 men of the Buffs under a lieutenant to protect the place early the next morning.

Wednesday, 22nd December 1875.—Before daybreak Superintendent Hayward started for Purling, and Mr. Trevenen and myself for Piah Rumpote.

Mr. Trevenen and myself returned at 7 p.m., after having almost completed the inquest at Piah Rumpote, and Superintendent Hayward arrived shortly after having viewed the bodies at Purling.

No further outrages were reported.

Thursday, 23rd December 1875.—Mr. Trevenen completed the adjourned inquest in the Lieutenant-Governor's office, concerning the murder at Pyah Rumpote, bringing in a verdict of "culpable homicide amounting to murder" against two persons already in custody.

A warrant was also issued against several of the ringleaders of the gang of the "Reds" at Rumbia.

In the evening a report came that a bangsal at Panchore belonging to Boon Swee, the head of the Hoh Beng Society, had been burnt down two days previously. A police corporal was sent out to make inquiries.

Friday, 24th December 1875.—In the morning a report was received from Inspector Hogge dated Chin Chin, stating that he had arrived there with the troops, but had not time to inquire into the truth of the report which had been forwarded by the native corporal there.

A letter was also written to Mr. Martin Velge to know whether the presence of the detachment at Durian Toongal was still required there.

The corporal sent out to Panchore has returned and confirmed the report that Boon Swee's bangsal had been burnt down.

Saturday, 25th December 1875.—No further rioting has been reported in town or country, but Mr. Martin Velge informs me that there is still a mob of over 100 men keeping together in his neighbourhood. He intends watching them closely and making some plan for surprising them.

There is also said to be another mob in the Bukit Bruang direction.

I have directed the owners of the different plantations to receive back any men willing to return to their work, and to get information from some of them so as to get evidence against the ringleaders.

I have just now received (4 p.m.) a second report from Inspector Hogge, at present stationed with troops at Chin Chin, to the effect that there is little or no foundation for the report made to the corporal that any letters had been sent to the Punghulu of that district by Rambow men relative to an attack on that station. I do not, however, intend recalling the troops until all excitement on the subject has entirely subsided.

This report professes merely to give the headings of the form the riots have taken day by day. It does not attempt to give a return of every outrage that has taken place, but only those prominent cases about which there is no doubt. Very probably many fresh cases, perhaps including murders, will yet be brought to light.

In the town during the course of these riots the members of the three societies seem to have been completely under the control of their head men, but in the country districts there are numbers of coolies from a place in China called Ho-Le-Hong on the sea coast, who either belong to Hoh Beng Society or affect to do so, who are a very wild lot, and under no discipline whatever. These are the men who have been giving us so much trouble.

These riots had no connexion whatever with any Malay movement obnoxious to Government in Malacca or in the native States; on the contrary, the Malays have, generally speaking, rendered every assistance in putting them down.

(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET,

Acting Lieutenant-Governor, Malacca.

25th December 1875.

No. 119.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 31, 1876.)

MY LORD, Government House, Penang, December 29, 1875.

WITH my Despatch of the 18th instant* I forwarded copy of a letter, dated 14th instant, from Major-General Colborne to Brigadier-General Ross, stating that he had advanced with a force of about 300 men towards Kinta, but that, owing to difficulties of transport and supply, he had then been unable to proceed further than about six miles from Blanja.

In the same Despatch I informed your Lordship that I had expressed to the General my opinion that the attack upon Kinta should be made by a combined movement from two or more points on different lines of approach.

2. At that time I believed, indeed it was the general opinion, that considerable opposition would be made to us at Kinta, and my view was that, whilst General Colborne proceeded from Blanja, Brigadier-General Ross should move from Sayung,—a point on the left bank of the Perak River, opposite Qualla Kangsa,—the departure of each force being arranged so as to arrive at Kinta simultaneously at different points.

The mode of advancing upon Kinta was, however, a matter entirely within the province of the officer in command, but the Major-General has acted so entirely in concert with me throughout, that I felt sure he would not object to my expressing an opinion.

3. After obtaining sufficient supplies, Major-General Colborne found himself able to proceed on his advance towards Kinta, and entered that place by an elephant path from Blanja on the 17th instant.

Although the opposition of the enemy at Kinta was not at all such as had been expected, great credit is in my opinion, nevertheless, due to General Colborne and Captain Buller, R.N., and the forces under their command, for the manner in which they overcame the great difficulties which they met with in proceeding through dense jungle, where the progress of the force was delayed by felled trees and other obstacles, over which not only had the men to move, but guns had to be transported.

I enclose copy of the Major-General's Report, dated Kinta, 19th instant, also copies of two letters from Major Dunlop, one dated 14th instant (received by me on 19th), giving an account of the operations up the Perak River, and from Blanja towards Kinta, from the 8th instant (the day on which General Colborne left Banda Bahru) to the 13th instant, inclusive, the other dated Kinta, 18th instant, reporting the occupation of that place.

Enclosure 1.
Dec. 19, 1875.
Enclosure 2.
Dec. 14, 1875.
Enclosure 3.
Dec. 18, 1875.

* No. 107.

Enclosure 4.
Dec. 18, 1875.

I also enclose a letter, dated 18th instant, in which many details are given respecting the advance upon Kinta, from Mr. Swettenham, Acting Deputy Commissioner, with Major-General Colborne's force.

4. I beg especially to bring to your Lordship's notice the admirable qualities displayed by Mr. Swettenham, who went forward with a scouting expedition of 45 friendly Malays in advance of the troops and blue-jackets. It will be remembered that at the time these scouts advanced under Mr. Swettenham, there was no reliable information as to the amount of opposition that would be made to the occupation of Kinta by us. The conduct of Rajah Mahmood on this occasion is also worthy of all praise. This Mahmood, as your Lordship is no doubt aware, is one of the Rajahs who gave a great deal of trouble to our Government formerly, in connexion with the affairs of Salangore and Sungie Ujong, but he has of late attached himself to Mr. Swettenham, was with that officer at the time he passed down the Perak River immediately after the murder of Mr Birch, and has been of great assistance to us since the commencement of our operations in Perak. I propose to take an early opportunity of rewarding Rajah Mahmood in a suitable manner for the loyalty which he has displayed.

5. It will naturally be asked how it came to pass that so little opposition was made by Ismail and his Chiefs. It was commonly believed, and I think not unreasonably, that large armed forces of Malays would collect at the bidding of these Chiefs, and would dispute our advance upon Kinta. I attribute the absence of opposition, partly to the blockade that was maintained, which cut off supplies of food from Perak, and so had the effect of preventing the assembling of any large bodies of hostile Malays, and partly to the Proclamation which I issued on the 22nd November, calling upon the friendly to separate themselves from the hostile, to the instructions I issued in connexion therewith, and to the loyal co-operation of Major-General Colborne and Major Dunlop in carrying out my views.

I have desired all along to bear in mind that our troops are acting in a country where the mass of the people are really friendly, and where the opposition to us proceeds mainly from a few Chiefs, whose power would no doubt be affected by the introduction of civilised rule. Had I acted on the assumption that the country was all hostile, and proceeded indiscriminately on the burning and slaying principle, I should have turned friends into foes and have bred in Perak a hatred of the British name.

6. The troops in Perak now remain in occupation of the country, pending the decision of Her Majesty's Government as to the policy which shall in future be adopted towards that State, and with reference to which I am now in telegraphic communication with your Lordship. There are at present about 1,200 men in the country distributed at Kinta and at different points along the Perak River from Qualla Kangsa to Bandar Bahru, inclusive.

The force which moved from the mouth of the Perak River occupies Bandar Bahru, Passir Sala, and Kinta, whilst the force which moved through Laroot occupies Blanja and Qualla Kangsa, and keeps up the communication with the latter place.

Enclosure 6.
Dec. 22, 1875.

7. Your Lordship will observe from the letter of Major-General Colborne, dated 22nd instant, that a post is also about to be formed at Bhota, between Blanja and Passir Sala. Part of the population of Bhota has always been suspected of being hostile to us, and opposition was expected there in the advance of our force up the river. The place, however, was evacuated at our approach. Since the occupation of Blanja, boats containing provisions for the troops have sometimes been fired at from this place. It has, therefore, become necessary to make an example of this village, as stated in the Major-General's Report. Major Dunlop had previously mentioned to me that our boats had been fired upon from Bhota, and I agreed with him that chastisement should be inflicted on this campong.

Enclosure 7.
Dec. 26, 1875.

8. I have written to the Major-General Commanding, requesting that about 300 of the force now in Perak may be moved to Malacca and its neighbourhood, where, as explained in my Despatch, dated 30th instant,* matters are in a very unsettled state.

I have also requested that the Naval Brigade, consisting of about 100 men, under Captain Buller of the "Modeste," may return to their ships.

In a short time I hope to be able still further to reduce the number of men in Perak.

9. The junction of Major Colborne's force with that of Brigadier-General Ross renders it unnecessary for me to retain any longer two Commissioners, and being desirous that Major Dunlop should as soon as possible return to his duties as Inspector-General of Police, I have directed Major McNair to act as Commissioner with the forces, assisted by Mr. Swettenham and Mr. Maxwell as deputies.

I send your Lordship a copy of the instructions which I have issued to the Acting Commissioner since the occupation of Kinta.

I also transmit copy of my letter to the Major-General with reference to those instructions.

10. I have directed that endeavours shall still be made to capture the Maharaja Lela and others implicated in the recent outrages, but I am not sanguine as to the result. Meanwhile, I have written to the Chiefs of neighbouring States not to harbour them, and I have addressed a letter to the Consul General at Bangkok, requesting he will move the Siamese Government to instruct these Malay States under their influence not to afford them protection.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 1. in No. 119.

MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE to HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,

Head Quarters, Kinta, December 19, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency with the arrival of this part of the expeditionary force at Kinta on the 17th instant. On arrival at Blanja it appeared to me of the utmost importance that the dangerous jungle road between Blanja and Kinta should be secured, and I accordingly decided, with the concurrence of Captain Buller, R.N., and your Excellency's Commissioners, to proceed without delay towards Kinta. Your Excellency will have been informed of the opposition which was encountered on the road, and with the preparations apparent for the intended obstruction of this route. It is my intention to remain here until receiving instructions as to your Excellency's further views and wishes.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE,
Major-General Commanding,
China and Straits.

To his Excellency

Sir Wm. Drummond Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

P.S.—I regret that this letter has been accidentally delayed in transmission.

Enclosure 2. in No. 119.

From MAJOR DUNLOP to HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,

Blanja, December 14, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that on Wednesday the 8th instant we left Bandar Bahru for Blanjah with 240 soldiers of the R.A., 10th and 80th Regiments, and 70 sailors. We brought with us 2-pr. rifle boat guns, two field 7-pr. rifle guns, two 24-pr. rocket tubes, and one 12-pr. rocket tube, with as much ammunition as it was possible for us to carry. We had in all about 50 boats.

We encamped at Selat Pulo on the night of the 8th and started early the next morning and reached Passar Garram, where we halted for the night. Next morning we left between 6 and 7 a.m. and encamped for the night at Tullok Bakong. Next morning we left early and reached Bota at 12.30 a.m., and afterwards went on about a mile and a half further to Campong Pulo Pisang, a campong on the same side of the river belonging to Rajah Yusoo. Here we encamped and remained for the night; left at 6 a.m. next morning, and after a long day's poling encamped about three miles below Blanja. Finding that Ex-Sultan Ismail was still in Blanja, I wrote to him, stating I wished to see him. To this I received an answer from Rajah Mahmood, a relative of his, that Ex-Sultan Ismail had gone on to Kinta. This we afterwards ascertained to be false, as he only left yesterday morning. I laid before the General all the information I had obtained, and he considered it advisable early yesterday morning to continue our journey to Blanjah and afterwards to Kinta. Accordingly we started very early on the 13th and marched the troops by land to Blanja, the Naval Brigade proceeding in the gun-boats in front. We reached Blanja at 8 a.m. and found it unoccupied, and at 11 a.m. started for Kinta with 200 infantry, 40 artillery with two 7-pr. rifle guns, 40 seamen

with two 24-pr. rocket tubes. At 1.30 a.m., about four miles from Blanjah, we met with our first serious obstacle, several trees felled across the elephant track. Here we were received with a sharp attack of musketry, and Dr. Randall received a musket ball in his left thigh. A few rounds from the 7-pr. gun and a couple of rockets dislodged the enemy, and we proceeded for about a mile and a half further without molestation. Here we again found the road obstructed by felled trees, and on our approach were received by a discharge of musketry, fortunately without effect. A rocket dislodged the enemy, and after clearing the road we were again enabled to advance. About half a mile further on we found a strong stockade just erected, and recently evacuated, sleeping mats, water bottles, &c. being left behind. Here there were sheds for, at least, 100 men, and in a very short time it could have been made a formidable defence. This we destroyed, and proceeded onward to our halting place about $7\frac{1}{2}$ or 8 miles from Blanjah.

From all the information we can obtain the Maharajah Lela is at present at Kinta, and from the opposition offered to our advance, it is clear that Ex-Sultan Ismail is determined to shelter him. He is a determined liar, and no faith can be placed in him. Provisions are coming in, I am glad to say, and I trust we shall be able to move on as soon as I can get them to the front. The road is a difficult one for artillery, but the men are willing and anxious to get on. I came to Blanja to-day to hurry on provisions, but return with them this afternoon.

His Excellency Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B., Governor, Straits Settlements.	I have, &c. (Signed) S. DUNLOP, Major, R.A., Commissioner.
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------

Enclosure 3. in No. 119.

FROM MAJOR DUNLOP TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,

Kinta, December 18, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report for your Excellency's information the capture of Kinta on the 17th instant, by the field force under Major-General the Hon. F. Colborne, C.B., and Captain Buller, R.N.; 200 men in all were engaged, and though the march through the jungle from Pappan, our last halting place, was an exceedingly heavy one, it reflects great credit on the officers and men engaged, that one 7-pr. rifle gun and two 24-pr. rocket tubes, with ammunition, were brought to the front.

I, myself, only arrived at Kinta late in the afternoon, having left Pappan on the previous day for Blanja to arrange about the transport of provisions, &c., I, therefore, forward for your Excellency's information the official report of Deputy Commissioner Swettenham who was present during the whole affair, and whose courage in going forward on a scouting expedition on the previous day with Rajah Mahmood, of Salangore, and his followers, deserves especial notice.

His Excellency Sir W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor, Straits Settlements.	I have, &c. (Signed) S. DUNLOP, Major, Commissioner.
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------

Enclosure 4. in No. 119.

FROM MR. F. SWETTENHAM TO MAJOR DUNLOP.

SIR,

The Camp, Kinta, December 18, 1875.

In accordance with your verbal request that I should give you an account of what occurred after you left Pappan for Blanja on the morning of the 16th instant, I have the honour to inform you that just at the time you started, 8.30 a.m., Rajah Outih, whom I had sent the previous night to scout towards Kinta, returned.

Raja Outih stated that he had reached Kinta, that is, he had been on the river bank just opposite Ex-Sultan Ismail's house, and from thence he had seen about 20 armed men on the island of Kinta. He had met no opposition on the road.

With a view to obtaining more information, and to enable the troops to move towards Kinta at once and without opposition, I offered to go on with Raja Mahmood and his men (45 in all) until we reached some good camping ground as near Kinta as possible.

Major-General Colborne approved of this proposal, and I started from Pappan at 12.50 p.m. The road from the first was bad, but it got worse and worse until it became nothing but logs, roots of trees, and elephant holes full of water, the track being up and down hill for the greater part of the way.

It rained heavily from the time we started until we encamped for the night.

For $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles the road was as I have described it, and then the jungle and bad ground was passed, and after another $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles I determined to encamp in some small houses in a field of hill paddy on the left of the road about a quarter of an hour's walk from Kinta.

The Malays were very anxious to go straight on to Kinta, but I did not feel I could consent to that without the General's approval.

It was now 3.30 p.m., so I at once sent two men back with a note to General Colborne telling him of my position, of the state of the road, and that I thought the guns if brought must be carried, and asking that a party might be sent to join me early the next morning.

At the same time I sent two scouts on to Kinta, who returned in 20 minutes to say that they had been to the river bank from whence they saw 10 men with muskets and they heard the voices as of about 20 more in Ex-Sultan Ismail's house. There was also a green "katiap" (boat) alongside the bathing house near Ismail's place.

I then had the fence of the field near the house I occupied pulled down, and made it into a stockade round the house, and I sent men to occupy the other three houses in sight towards Kinta. At night I had large fires made round our house and on the road to Kinta, with sentries at each.

About 6.30 a.m. yesterday, my messengers of the previous evening returned with a note from General Colborne, saying he was sending on an officer and 30 men early and would follow with the rest of the force.

We had not been disturbed during the night, but at daybreak we heard the enemy close by, apparently on the road, shouting and striking gongs. Expecting they might attack us we were just preparing for it, when, at 8.30 a.m., Lieutenant Peyton, Staff Surgeon-Major Gaye, and 30 men of the 1/10 Regiment arrived.

I told Lieutenant Peyton of the proximity of the enemy and he put out his men in the houses and in the front and rear of the house I had stockaded, at the same time I sent on three scouts to see where the enemy were posted.

At 9 a.m. we heard about 10 musket shots and one or two shots from a gun in the road just outside the paddy field, whilst the enemy shouted and we cheered in return.

The scouts returned in a few minutes to say they had met on the road three of the enemy's scouts, had fired on them and driven them back, the enemy running into the jungle. The other shots had been fired by the body of the enemy behind. Nothing further occurred until at 11 a.m. General Colborne and Captain Buller, R.N., arrived with a rocket tube and a party having hurried on in consequence of a note I sent when the scouts were fired on.

Knowing the position and distance of Kinta two rockets were fired in the direction, and the 7-pr. field gun arriving at noon with Major Nicolls, R.A., two shells were fired from it, one in the direction of Kinta and the other into a camp on the road to it.

Whilst the men had some breakfast at General Colborne's request, I again sent four scouts on to Kinta. Within 20 minutes, *i.e.*, about 2 p.m., we heard five musket shots and then three more, and knew at once that the scouts had again been fired on.

The rest of the Malays with Rajah Mahmood went down at once to meet them and returned in a few minutes bringing them back safely. They had got close to Kinta when four of the enemy, hiding in the jungle, fired on them; our scouts were armed with sniders and fired twice on the enemy who took to the river and swam across.

Our scouts reported that there did not appear to be anyone in Kinta.

Two rockets and three shells were fired into Kinta, and the whole force started for that place. Three deserted houses were passed and burnt, and after about three-quarters of a mile walk we found ourselves on the bank of the Kinta River, here about 50 yards wide, with the village just above us on an island.

A party of the 1/10th were leading, then a rocket, the 7-pr. steel gun, another rocket, and a party of the 80th bringing up the rear.

I got into the river with a few natives to wade over to the island, and when all but across several shots were fired from above the island, one apparently from a "Lela" (native swivel gun) falling into the middle of the stream just in front of us.

This fire was soon silenced by the gun and rockets, and, a party of soldiers having crossed the river, I took the Malays with them straight through the town to the other end of it, seeing no one.

The gun and rockets were then brought over, and quarters chosen for the night on the island.

I went into the Panglima Kinta's house, and also into that of Ex-Sultan Ismail, in both of which I got letters which I have not yet had time to read.

I may take this opportunity of recording that I have been informed, I believe truly, that the three or four large boats we found on the beach at Blanja belonged to Maharaja Lela.

Our ally, Raja Mahmood, found a book at Pappan belonging to one of Maharaja Lela's chief advisers, and a saucer of the same pattern as those used by Mr. Birch, a pattern I have not seen in use by Malays.

This morning a Malay from a place just above this informed me that the Maharajah Lela was in Kinta for days with his women and children, and fled on elephants with Ex-Sultan Ismail, Panglima Kinta, Raja Ngah (Tunku Panglima Besar), Panglima Prang Semann, Toh Mara, and Raja Mahmood (of Sumatra).

He said Ismail left Kinta the night we reached Pappan, and intended to go to Patani on the opposite coast, taking the regalia of Perak with him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANK A. SWETTENHAM,
Temporary Deputy Commissioner, Perak.

Major Dunlop, R.A.,
Commissioner, Perak.

P.S.—I forgot to mention that Raja Mahmood captured and handed over to me two large brass swivel guns at Pappan.

Four of the same kind of guns were taken in Kinta.

(Signed) F. A. S.

Enclosure 6. in No. 119.

MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

SIR,

Head Quarters, Kinta, December 22, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that it has been reported by the officer, 1/10th Regiment, commanding at Blanja, that boats in the service of the expedition have more than once been fired on from the vicinity of Bhota, and that on the 20th instant one Seikh and a Chinese boatman or coolie were wounded; the Seikh has since died. I feel sure that your Excellency will agree with me that the necessity of putting a stop to these outrages at once is imperative. I have therefore directed Major Amiel, 80th Regiment, to proceed towards Bhota, or the place from which the firing took place, with a force from Blanja of 30 men, which will be accompanied by (under instructions from Captain Buller, R.N.) a naval party of the same number with a rocket tube and gun.

I have instructed Major Amiel to open fire on this place, and to inflict such loss as he may be able to; also to land and destroy houses and property in the vicinity. Much as this necessity may be regretted, I see no other means of endeavouring at once to stop the commencement of a practice which if allowed to extend might be followed up by disastrous results. A detachment of 50 men, 3rd Buffs, and 50 Goorkhas arrived here yesterday under command of Colonel Storey. It is my intention to desire Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., to send an additional 100 men of the 3rd Buffs to Blanja, so that I may be enabled to send a detachment to occupy Bhota or the neighbourhood.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE, Major-General
Commanding, China and Straits.

To His Excellency Sir Wm. F. D. Jervois,
K.C.M.G., C.B.
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 7. in No. 119.

From HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR to MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, C.B.

SIR, Government House, Penang, December 26, 1875.

In the present condition of affairs in the States about Malacca it is desirable that the troops there should be further reinforced, and I would suggest that as it appears that no great opposition is now to be expected in Perak, and as the forces under your command have occupied the Perak River and taken possession of Kinta, the 200 of the 10th Regiment, as well as 20 artillery and half the company of sappers, now in Perak, might be moved to the neighbourhood of Malacca.

I would also suggest that the force of blue jackets, now with you, might be withdrawn from Perak, provided you and Captain Buller are of opinion that they are no longer required there.

There would then be left in Perak—

400 3rd.
300 80th.
100 Ghoorkhas.
58 artillery.
52 sappers.

Total - 910

which number would probably be distributed as follows :—

Bandar Bahru with post near Qualla Kinta	-	-	200
Passir Sala	-	-	60
Bhota	-	-	100
Blanja and Kinta	-	-	300
Qualla Kangsa and Communications	-	-	250
Total	-	-	910

Probably ere long the number of troops in Perak may be further reduced so as to leave about 700 men there.

I make these suggestions for your consideration, but I beg you will be guided by your own judgment in the matter, after conferring with the Commissioners.

In moving troops from Perak I presume that they will proceed to the mouth of the Perak River, where they may be put on board a transport for conveyance to Malacca, or whatever point in the neighbourhood may be determined upon.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Major-General the Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces.

Enclosure 8. in No. 119.

MEMO. for MAJOR McNAIR, R.A., Senior Commissioner, Perak.

THE troops having now not only obtained possession of the Perak River but occupied Kinta, it seems undesirable to keep up the present staff of Commissioners.

I have therefore given directions that Major Dunlop shall return to his duties in Singapore, leaving you as sole Commissioner in Perak.

Mr. Swettenham and Mr. Maxwell will still continue to act as Deputy Commissioners.

You had better proceed to Kinta with Major Dunlop as soon as possible after the receipt of this, and consult with Major Dunlop and Mr. Swettenham fully as to what has taken place, and as to what should be done in future.

Mr. Maxwell will remain for the present with Brigadier-General Ross until he can be spared when an opportunity offers. I should wish him to devote himself to collecting information as to the parties concerned in the recent outrages, and as to how far they were sanctioned or encouraged by the Chiefs and principal men of the country.

Further steps should be taken in order (if possible) to fulfil the objects of the expedition, viz., the capture of those implicated in the recent outrages, and the pacification of the country.

I am unwilling to hamper you with minute instructions which you may find it impossible to carry out, but I desire you in all eventualities to keep these ends in view.

You should, however, endeavour to trace the retreat of Ex-Sultan Ismail, the Maharajah Lela, and the other Chiefs and people who have fled with Ismail, and to capture them if possible or induce them to surrender themselves, to put down with a strong hand all marauding parties, to encourage the people of the country to return to their homes, to afford protection to the Chinese miners and traders, to disarm the population, to make and improve roads, and generally to take such steps as you may consider necessary for the pacification of the country and the collection of its revenue.

You will also take such steps as you may consider necessary (without for the present raising the blockade) for securing to the well disposed a supply of provisions.

I have asked the General to afford you support in the carrying out of these instructions so far as may be practicable, and as may in his judgment be consistent with a due regard to the safety of the troops under his command, and you will of course keep yourself in constant communication with me.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Government House, Penang,
December 23, 1875.

Enclosure 9. in No. 119.

FROM HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR TO MAJOR-GENERAL COLBORNE, C.B.

SIR,

Government House, Penang, December 23, 1875.

MY letter to you of the 18th November contained the following paragraph:—

“With the establishment of our force at Passir Sala and Blanja, and the holding of the river, the definite views at which I have arrived come to an end. Ulterior proceedings cannot but be dependent on contingencies, the probabilities in regard to which it appears unnecessary now to discuss.”

Having now, not only obtained possession of the Perak River, but occupied Kinta, you have completed the object I had in view when last I addressed you, so far as the occupation of the country is concerned.

It now seems desirable, therefore, that I should furnish you with my views as to what further steps should be taken in order, if possible, to fulfil the objects of the expedition; viz., the capture of those implicated in the recent outrages, and the pacification of the country.

I cannot at present, myself, proceed to Perak, and am unwilling to hamper the Commissioner with minute instructions, which he may find it impossible to carry out, but I have desired him in all eventualities to keep these ends in view.

I do not consider that there is any necessity now to keep up the present staff of Commissioners. I have therefore decided that Major Dunlop should return to his duties in Singapore, while Major McNair will be sole Commissioner for the present, with Mr. Swettenham and Mr. Maxwell as Deputy Commissioners. I propose that Mr. Maxwell shall be attached to Brigadier-General Ross's force.

I have instructed Major McNair that he should now endeavour to trace the retreat of Ex-Sultan Ismail, the Maharajah Lela, and the other Chiefs who have fled with Ismail, and to capture them if possible, or induce them to surrender themselves, to put down with a strong hand all marauding parties, to encourage the people to return to their homes, to afford protection to the Chinese miners, to disarm the population, to make and

improve roads, and generally to take such steps as he may consider necessary for the pacification of the country, and the collection of its revenue. The mines which have been hitherto worked by Ismail or any of his chiefs who have fled, should also be taken possession of by our government for the present.

In all these matters I have requested Major McNair, in the first instance, to consult with Major Dunlop before he leaves.

I trust that you will afford your support in the carrying out of these instructions, so far as may be practicable, and as may, in your judgment, be consistent with a due regard to the safety of the troops under your command. Major McNair will be instructed to keep himself in constant communication with me.

I very much regret that I am now unable to come up to Kinta to confer with you personally, as other duties for the present prevent my doing so.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Major-General the Hon. F. Colborne, C.B.,
Commanding the Forces.

No. 120.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received January 31, 1876.)

MY LORD, Government House, Penang, December 30, 1875.

In paragraph 13 of my Despatch, dated 17th December,* I promised your Lordship to send by this mail the official reports of the gallant and successful attack on the stockade erected by the enemy at the village of Paroe, of which attack I had then received a private intimation only.

I have now the honour to enclose for your Lordship's information the reports in question, furnished respectively by Captain Murray, R.N., Assistant Resident Sungie Ujong, Lieutenant Hinxman, 1/10th Regiment, in command of the detachment, and the Honourable C. B. Plunket, Acting Lieutenant-Governor, Malacca.

Enclosures
1, 2, 3, and 4.
Dec. 8, 8, 9,
and 17, 1875

2. Your Lordship will observe from these reports that on the 4th instant, a party of hostile Malays, to the number of 150 to 200, advanced to within half a mile of the Residency, and established themselves in houses and compounds, from which they were driven out the following day. They continued, however, to strengthen themselves in the village of Paroe, which is only five miles distant from the Residency, and so confident were they becoming, that it was considered that if they were not checked, a night attack would be made by them in large force.

Upon the arrival, therefore, on the 6th instant of 80 men of the Arab contingent, referred to in paragraph 9 of my Despatch of 17th December, it was determined to attack Paroe on the following day. I beg to refer your Lordship to the reports which I have enclosed, for the details of this attack, which was carried out in the most gallant and dashing manner.

I beg to bring to your Lordship's notice the courage displayed by Lieutenants Hinxman and Peyton, 1/10 Regiment, on this occasion, as also by Mr. De Fontaine who was in command of the Arab contingent.

The Malays suffered severe loss, and the moral effect of this success was very considerable, not only on the enemy themselves, but also on the States which were undecided whether or not to join those which were in open hostility against us.

3. I enclose copy of a letter received by Captain Murray from the Datu of Jellabu, denying all participation in the disturbances.

Enclosure 5.
Dec. 12, 1875.

Your Lordship will observe from the accompanying map, that Jellabu occupies a most important position in respect to the hostile States of Dato Muar and Sri Menanti.

Enclosure 6.

Rambowe similarly occupies a very important position, as I mentioned in paragraph 13 of my Despatch, of the 17th instant, and from this State also assurances of goodwill have been received, the Chief or Datu threatening to punish with death any of his subjects who should enter into rebellion against us.

* No. 105.

Enclosure 7.
Dec. 12, 1875.

From the enclosed letter dated 12th instant, your Lordship will observe that Mr. Plunket had no reason to doubt but that the Datu of Rambowe was strictly loyal.

4. On the 10th instant, the 250 Goorkhas and half battery of artillery which I had sent to Sungie Ujong, as reported in paragraph 10 of the Despatch before referred to, arrived there, and on the 15th a reinforcement of 32 officers and men of H.M.S. "Thistle," under the command of Commander Stirling, R.N., also arrived.

On the 17th instant, an additional reinforcement of 50 Goorkhas was drawn from Malacca.

As reported in paragraph 10 of Despatch, of the 17th instant,* I had appointed Colonel Anson to act temporarily as my representative in Sungie Ujong, under instructions of which I have already furnished copies to your Lordship.

5. I enclose copies of letters, dated 17th instant, addressed by him to Rajah Antar and to Datu Muar, impressing upon them the consequences of acting in hostility against our authority.

Enclosures
8 and 9.
Dec. 17, 1875.

I also enclose copy of a letter which he addressed to the Datu of Rambowe, thanking him for the friendly spirit which he had displayed in the matter, and asking him to use his influence with the Datus of the other States.

Enclosure 10.
Dec. 17, 1875.

6. The enemy occupied a very strong position at a pass about 12 miles from the Residency, called the Bukit Putoos pass, and fortified it with stockades and other obstacles.

This position was so strong that it was determined that a portion of the force should make a wide turning movement Pantay, and by crossing the mountains to get into the Terrachee valley some five or six miles in rear of the enemy's position. Accordingly early on the morning of the 19th instant, Lieutenant Colonel Hill, 1st Goorkhas, Commander Stirling, R.N., and Captain Murray, with 123 Goorkhas, 32 officers and men of H.M.S. "Thistle," and a detachment of 12 artillery, under Lieutenant Henriques, R.A., having with them one 7-pr. mountain gun, 100 rounds of ammunition, and 52 24-pr. rockets, left the Datu Klana's residence for Pantay and Terrachee.

Colonel Clay, 1st Goorkhas, with a force consisting of Captain Rigg, R.A., and 20 artillery, Lieutenant North, R.E., two officers and 37 men of the 1/10th Regiment, three officers and 150 Goorkhas, two officers and 70 men of the Arab contingent, one 7-pr. mountain gun, 100 rounds of ammunition, one 5½ Coëhorn mortar, with 100 rounds of ammunition and 42 9-pr. rockets, left the Klana's residence on the afternoon of the 20th, and advanced towards the front of Bukit Putoos pass, to commence the attack as soon as the movement was completed in rear.

The enemy consisted of the fighting men from the States of Dato Muar, Sri Menanti, and Jumpole, but no estimate of their strength can be accurately arrived at from any of the reports which have been received.

7. As yet no reports have been received from the military officers in command of the forces.

I enclose, however, two reports from Colonel Anson, which will inform your Lordship of the success which attended these movements. He speaks highly of the gallantry and judgment displayed by Captain Channer, of the 1st Goorkhas, and states that to him it is due that success was gained with very small loss; the position was almost impregnable, and had it been attacked by an advance in front, our loss would probably have been very severe.

Enclosures
11 and 12.
Dec. 21, and
23, 1875.

Captain Channer, however, obtained possession of a stockade on one flank, from which it appears that he commanded a considerable part of the position, and this, together with the wide flanking movement, caused the enemy to flee, after we had suffered a loss of only one man killed and one wounded.

I would also call your Lordship's attention to the skill and perseverance in which the difficulties of the arduous flank march with guns and rockets for three days and a half through the dense jungle was effected by Lieut.-Colonel Hill and Commander Stirling, R.N., with the officers and men under their commands.

Rajah Antar, Datu Moar, and Siamang Rajah (a great fighting man) were all engaged at Bukit Putoos.

8. From the Sub-Enclosure which accompanies Enclosure No. 12, your Lordship will observe that the forces were going to advance into Sri Menanti and Dato Muar on the 24th instant by two roads. Upon the completion of this march they will return to Sungie Ujong and await my further instructions.

9. I do not propose to carry on any further military operations in the States about Malacca, but these States appear to be in so disturbed a condition that I think it

prudent (as stated in my Despatch, dated 29th instant*) to send a reinforcement to Malacca and its neighbourhood.

When I have been able to obtain reliable information as to what extent there has been a general movement in the "Nine States," and what Datus and Chiefs have been really friendly or hostile, I shall be able to arrive at a conclusion as to the steps which I would recommend to be taken in respect to our relations with these States.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c. &c. &c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 120.

CAPTAIN MURRAY to COLONIAL SECRETARY, Straits Settlements.

SIR, Sungie Ujong, December 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that on the evening of Saturday the 4th December the enemy came down from the direction of Terrachee and Paroe and established themselves in the houses and compound of Datu Sultan, which they strongly fortified during the night.

On Sunday morning I proceeded with a force of police under Messrs. Bird and Skinner to Umpangan, where we got a gun into position and fired a few rounds at the enemy; then crossing the river took the position from the rear, the enemy not waiting for us.

We found the position very strongly fortified, so I told the Datu Dagan to hold it with his men; they, however, all ran away during the night.

The same evening I received a letter from Mr. Trevenen saying that 85 Arabs had been sent to us.

On Monday the 6th, Mr. Fontaine and his Arab force arrived, and it was arranged we should next day endeavour to expel the enemy from Paroe, distant five miles from here, where they had established themselves.

On Tuesday morning a force of 35 troops under Lieuts. Hinxman and Peyton, 48 police under Serjeant Bird, and the force under Mr. de Fontaine, started for Paroe, Mr. Plunket accompanying.

On arrival at Umpangan we were joined by the Datu Klana and a number of his followers.

A brass gun in charge of Mr. Skinner was also added, but being very heavy delayed us so much that it was considered advisable to proceed without waiting for it.

On arriving near Paroe flanking parties were sent out, that under Mr. Robinson doing good service by coming unexpectedly on the enemy, killing and wounding several.

The main body advanced along the direct path, and were soon engaged with the enemy who were strongly entrenched.

The fire was comparatively not heavy, they having apparently but few guns, but being so thoroughly protected by their stockades, almost every shot either told on our party or passed very close, in consequence of which we soon had a considerable number of killed and wounded.

After some three-quarters of an hour's firing and no signs of the enemy retreating, Messrs. Hinxman, Peyton, and de Fontaine, with some 12 men of the 10th Regiment, charged a stockade on the left, and after losing several men captured it, some of the enemy remaining till they were bayoneted.

They were then in a most perilous position, enemy firing from all quarters with the most obstinate determination, when fortunately and unexpectedly the gun arrived.

It was at once got into position, and opened on the front stockade at a distance of 150 yards.

After the sixth round the gun capsized, but the enemy were then in full retreat, and when we again got it into position were enabled to do good service by firing on them as they retreated up the hills.

A general advance was then ordered, and all the houses in the valley being fortified were destroyed.

* No. 119.

I regret that our loss has been heavy, as far as I have been able to ascertain as follows :—

10th Regiment.—2 killed.

9 badly wounded.

2 slightly wounded.

Police.—1 killed.

Serjeant Bird and 2 badly wounded.

Arab Force.—15 killed, wounded, and missing.

Irregular Force.—3 wounded.

The loss of the enemy was, however, very severe. It is proved almost beyond a doubt that Tuanku Antar, Datu Moar, and all the great fighting men were present, several of these have been killed or wounded (Antar is reported among the latter), and from 60 to 80 have been seen dead by Chinese and others.

At least 10 dead were found in the stockades, an occurrence that rarely happens in Malay warfare, as they almost invariably carry off their killed and wounded.

The lesson has been a severe one, and the cost is also heavy, but the moral effect will, I trust, repay us. The position was one of the greatest strength; every house, say 20 in number, was a fortification, and numerous breastworks contributed to render it most formidable.

The enemy were few in number, variously estimated at from 300 to 600 men, but they were under perfect cover and encouraged by the presence of the greatest men in the country.

Great credit is due to Mr. Skinner for his exertions in getting up the gun and placing it in position, to which must mainly be attributed the successful termination of the affair.

We returned to Sungie Ujong the same evening, and on the following day sent parties to thoroughly destroy all the stockades.

I do not anticipate the return of the enemy to Paroe, but propose to daily patrol the country in that direction.

Before any future operations are undertaken it would be well to have reinforcements, more especially rockets or light guns.

I understand two mountain guns were despatched to Malacca for our use, but for some reason detained there.

I have just received reliable information that the Datu of Rumbow has refused to join the movement, and forbidden his people to do so on pain of death.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. J. MURRAY,

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary, Acting Assistant Resident.
Singapore.

Enclosure 2. in No. 120.

From LIEUTENANT HINXMAN, Commanding Detachment 1/10th Regiment, to the BRIGADE MAJOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR, S. Ujong, December 8, 1875, 1 o'clock p.m.

I HAVE the honour to report for the information of the Commandant, Straits Settlements, that on the 6th instant Captain A. M. de Fontaine with 87 Arabs joined my detachment. On the morning of the 7th December we all paraded to attack the enemy's advanced position. After three hours hard fighting we took their stockade (by a rush) at the point of the bayonet. The Malays stood to the last and we had a regular hand-to-hand fight, and I am glad to say the enemy could not stand cold steel, and we drove them out of their position, burnt the village and stockades. I regret to say our loss was great, 2 soldiers killed, 12 wounded, 5 Arabs killed and 10 wounded, Serjeant Bird wounded, and several police killed and a good many wounded. I have not yet got a return of the casualties in the police force. Our whole attacking party consisted of 45 of the 1/10th Regiment under myself and Lieutenant Peyton, Captain De Fontaine with 85 Arabs and about 25 native police. The enemy's loss was evidently severe by the number of dead bodies we found in the stockade. I now hear that we killed Rajah Lang Laut, the Punghulu of Sri Menanti, Punghulu Rajah Antar, and several other head men. I enclose a nominal roll of my detachment signed by Dr. Hoysted showing the killed and wounded.

I have not time to send a more detailed report, but hope to send full particulars soon.
I want more men and a mountain gun or two.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. C. HINXMAN,
1st Battalion, 10th Foot,

I beg to state our present fighting force are now hampered with wounded men,
(Signed) H. C. H.

Enclosure 3. in No. 120.

From LIEUTENANT H. C. HINXMAN, Commanding Detachment, 1/10th Regiment,
to the BRIGADE-MAJOR, Straits Settlements.

SIR, S. Ujong, December 9, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward for the information of the Commandant, Straits Settlements, this my detailed report of the action and capture of the stockade and village at Paraoe.

Captain A. M. de Fontaine with 85 Arabs joined my detachment on the evening of the 6th December.

I consulted with the Resident, the Hon. C. Plunket, Captain de Fontaine, and Lieut. Peyton, and we decided to attack the enemy's advanced position, and endeavour to drive them back at all risk. My reasons for coming to this conclusion were,—1st. The enemy had dared to come within 900 yards of the Klana's residence. 2nd. They were gaining confidence every day in consequence of the retreat of my reconnoitring party on the 4th instant. 3rd. From reports and good information I felt if the enemy were not checked I should be attacked at night by a large force.

At daylight on the 7th December I paraded all the force I thought I could take into action, at the same time leave troops to defend Rassa. Our party consisted of Lieutenant Peyton, 2 serjeants, and 44 rank and file, 10th Regiment, Captain de Fontaine with 85 Arabs, Serjeant Bird, and 45 native police. When we reached the Resident's house, Captain Murray, the Hon. C. Plunket, and Mr. Skinner (in charge of a 9-pounder brass gun belonging to the Klana) joined us. When we reached the Klana's, Lieutenant Peyton, with 1 serjeant, 4 picked men, 10th Regiment, and 4 Arabs advanced as scouts. The main body following about half a mile in the rear of Lieutenant Peyton and his party.

About a mile from the position occupied by the enemy, two paths diverged to the right and left of the main path. There halted and detached Mr. Robinson with 20 Arabs to the right and an Arab serjeant and 20 more Arabs to the left with instructions to make the best of their way through the jungle and swamps to threaten the enemy's flanks, and in case of the front attack succeeding to cut off the enemy's retreat. I now advanced slowly to the point marked A, shown in the accompanying eye sketch,* drawn by Lieutenant Peyton on the day after the action. As the main path emerges from the jungle it crosses a small bank at A about 20 yards long, and about 170 yards from the centre of the enemy's stockade at point D. Between A and D there is only a narrow track over an almost impassable swamp, with a deep stream running through the centre of it.

The enemy's stockade, shown by a red line in sketch, extended across the valley, its flank resting on two hills with dense jungle. The two stockades marked B and C flanked the swamp and path. Behind the stockade there were numerous houses, strongly barricaded and loop-holed.

I waited behind the ridge at A until I heard my flanking parties engaged. I then extended my men as much as possible behind the bank, and opened fire on the enemy's front. The action commenced at 8 o'clock a.m. Sometime after opening fire, I found a good many men wounded, both of the 10th Regiment, Arabs, and police. I consulted Captain De Fontaine and Lieutenant Peyton about what was best to be done. We came to the conclusion that undisciplined troops like the Arabs would be unable to protect our retreat, and as I was hampered with the wounded, I decided to charge the enemy's position in the direction on sketch, as shown by yellow line from A to B. Several men, I regret to say, dropped during the advance across the swamp. We took the stockade marked B, the occupants of which showing a most determined resistance were cut down and bayoneted. I now found that I had only Lieutenant Peyton, 10 of the 10th Regiment, Captain De Fontaine, and six of his Arabs with me, and our position was

* Sketch will be sent by next mail.

somewhat critical. In the meantime, Mr. Robinson with his 20 men had effected a lodgment in the stockade marked C, but it being commanded by the main work, and loosing some of his men, he was obliged to evacuate it. The left flanking party, owing to dense jungle, were unable to effect their object. I made an advance from B a short distance in the direction of the main works, but were pressed back by the heavy fire. Shortly after, the gun which we had previously abandoned as too heavy to bring through the jungle came up. Captain Murray and Mr. Skinner with a few police directed it on the works at point D, the gun having been brought in position on the top of the bank at A. Lieutenant Peyton having volunteered to go back and collect all the men he could, and some of the left flanking having managed to make their way through the jungle and joined us, I made another charge, and carried the works at the salient angle marked E. The enemy were now in full retreat up the hill at F, I formed up my men and poured effective volleys into them. We now gave three cheers and burnt the village, this was at 11 o'clock a.m. My whole force were tired from their marching and three hours hard fighting, so I was unable to follow up the enemy.

10th Regiment, 2 killed, 12 wounded.
Arabs, Captain De Fontaine slightly
wounded, Mr. Robinson slightly wounded,
5 killed, 10 wounded. Police, 4 killed, 5
wounded. Friendly Malays, 2 wounded.

After burning the stockades we collected the wounded, buried our dead, and then marched back to Rassa, where we arrived at 2 p.m. I regret to say our casualties are as per margin.

I forwarded the surgeon's report in my former report.

Lieutenant Peyton and Captain De Fontaine were the first two men to dash into the stockade.

I wish to bring to the Commandant's notice No. 740, Serjeant F. Owen, for great coolness and bravery while under fire; also No. 1,081, Privates G. Adams, and No. 1,900, Haynes, 10th Regiment, for intrepid conduct, daring, and coolness. These two men certainly deserve to have their former service restored to them.

I was much disappointed with the new rifles; when they get hot the extraction becomes jammed, and eight or ten of my men told me their rifles were useless, so I told them to take wounded men's rifles.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. C. HINXMAN,
1st Brigade, 10th Regiment.

Enclosure 4. in No. 120.

MR. PLUNKET TO SIR W. JERVOIS, C.B., K.C.M.G.

DEAR SIR WM. JERVOIS, Malacca, December 17, 1875.

I HAVE just received your note of the 14th instant, and am afraid my report of the action of Paroe on the 7th will be rather stale.

On Wednesday, the 1st, a letter arrived from Captain Murray (copy enclosed) asking for a reinforcement, and at the same time a still more pressing letter was received from Hinxman by Captain Vaughton, commanding the troops.

The same night I started in the steam launch with a reinforcement of 22 men of the 10th Regiment, under Lieut. Peyton.

We arrived off Lookoot early on Thursday morning, camping at Banban for the night, and reached Rassa next morning about 10 a.m.

Here we found a small detachment of the 10th under Captain Hinxman.

From Rassa I went to the Residency, two miles off, and stopped the night with Captain Murray.

Early on Saturday morning we started for Paroe on a reconnoitring party, with about 30 men of the 10th, and some 40 police, and after about five miles' walk along a narrow path, single file, were fired on from a stockade at about 150 yards' distance.

The position was very well chosen, as it was impossible for the troops to show a front of more than 10 men, upon which the whole fire of the stockade was concentrated. The troops, however, returned the fire for about an hour without any apparent effect on the enemy, when, their ammunition running short, the order was given to retire.

It was impossible at the time to form any opinion as to what numbers the Malays were in; but as we retired they came out of their stockade and fired upon us, following us up for a long way.

In the evening a party of 150 or 200 had the audacity to fortify themselves in some deserted buildings within half a mile of the Klana's house on the opposite side of the river, and we were harassed during the night with reports that they were going to attack Rassa.

They contented themselves, however, with burning down a Chinese house in their vicinity; and Captain Murray next morning, Sunday, the 5th, drove them back to Paroe with the help of a brass gun he got into position at the Klana's gate.

On Tuesday evening Fontaine arrived with some 80 men, composed of Arabs and Manilla men, and next morning, at 6 a.m., we started for Paroe with a force consisting of two officers and 35 rank and file of the 10 Regiment, Superintendent Bird with 48 police, Fontaine with his second in command, Mr. Robinson, and 84 Arabs, Captain Murray, and myself.

The Klana, with a large following of Malays, met us at his gate, and put himself entirely under my protection.

Here there was some delay getting coolies to carry the brass gun, which Mr. Skinner was in charge of. At last we started again, but before long had to go on without the gun, leaving it to follow at its own pace.

Lieut. Peyton led the advance party, while Mr. Robinson and a party of Arabs made some flank movement I did not understand at the time; and before we reached the little slope, from the top of which we were exposed to the fire of the stockade, we could hear the Malays shouting in numbers.

The moment we did show over the slope a general fire was opened from the stockade, which was returned with interest by the men of the 10th and Arabs, sometimes firing standing up in volleys, sometimes kneeling down and firing independently.

After about an hour's uninterrupted firing, and great numbers being wounded, Lieutenant Peyton, with Captain Hinxman and Fontaine, led a charge with the bayonet, followed by about 20 Europeans and Arabs together.

The fire was so hot, however, and the ground so broken, that instead of getting up to the principal stockade in front, they forced their way into one on the extreme left, leaving several men killed and wounded, and managed to effect this entrance after a hand to hand fight, in which they bayoneted four or five Malays.

Their position now was very critical, none of us who were left behind knew exactly where they were, and I believe they were for some time fired on by Robinson's flanking party on the right as well as by the enemy.

At this moment, what with killed and wounded, flanking parties, &c., there remained only about 20 of us, including Captain Murray and myself, in front of the principal stockade. The fire of the Malays was, however, much weaker by this time, and, in fact, I believe they had already begun to retire.

From where we were we now kept up a fire on the principal stockade, not knowing well what the next move would be, when we saw the coolies coming up with the gun. It was soon got in position, under the immediate superintendence of Captain Murray and Mr. Skinner, and the first shot, directed at the central stockade, brought out a cheer from Peyton's party, which for the first time satisfied us where they were.

After a few more shots, we now saw the Malays running away up the hills as fast as they could at the back of their stockades, but always showing a front of men determined to die at their posts.

After about 10 rounds, however, those who did not run away were killed, and we were in possession of the place.

On the roll being called the loss on our side was Fontaine, slightly wounded, one man of the 10th killed in the assault on the stockade, and 13 wounded; Arab force, 5 killed and missing, 10 wounded; police force, 4 killed and missing, 6 wounded.

Nine Malays were found dead in the stockades.

These stockades were in the nature of a series of cattle pens, backed up with earth inside and showing a semi-circular concave front to us, so that all their shots converged on the small front we could show.

After burning down the Attap huts inside the stockades, we returned with the wounded to Rassâ.

Next day Lieutenant Peyton and myself, with a party of Arabs, went back to the spot to bring in the bodies of two men who had been hastily buried there the day before and completely burned down what was left of the stockades, when Lieutenant Peyton made an accurate sketch of the place.

It was even a stronger position than we had thought, the whole ground in front of the stockades cut up with deep channels and preventing only the one point to be attacked from.

From inquiries made on the spot and since, I am inclined to believe that the Malays must have mustered from 300 to 500 men, while they admit the loss, killed, 35 men, besides great numbers wounded.

At present a party of 80 Ghoorkas occupy the post, and the enemy are in great force about seven miles further off, at a place called Bukit Pootoos.

Peyton volunteered, a few days ago, to reconnoitre the place with a few Arabs along with Daly, and had a very narrow escape, as he was fired on and pursued for miles.

Colonel Anson writes to say the troops are to be removed on at once from Rassa to the Klana's house, so I suppose we shall soon have news from the front.

Kindly excuse the great hurry this is written in.

His Excellency Sir Wm. Jervois,
Penang.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET

Enclosure 5. in No. 120.

TRANSLATION of a LETTER to CAPTAIN MURRAY from the YANG DE PERTUAN of JELLABU.

(After compliments.)

REGARDING the people electing a Raja, I know nothing, and the fighting on the part of those men I know nothing about, but at the present day I am living quietly and do not, my elder brother, listen to what people say about me.

14 Dalkaidah 1292 (12th December 1875).

N.B.—The daughter of the writer of the above is engaged to be married to the son of the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON, Colonel.

Enclosure 6. in No. 120.

[*Sketch Map of Native States adjoining Malacca, British Possession, and Sungie Ujong.*]

Enclosure 7. in No. 120.

MR. PLUNKET to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS.

DEAR SIR Wm. JERVOIS,

Malacca, Sunday, December 12, 1875.

I RECEIVED your private letter, dated 6th December, on Friday morning last at the Residency, Sungie Ujong, together with your official despatches to me, dated respectively 2nd, 5th, and 6th December.

These letters were forwarded to me by Colonel Anson with a note from him, dated the 9th instant, on board the S.S. "Malda," off Lookoot, asking me to meet him there.

The same mail brought me a letter from the Colonial Secretary, dated 7th instant, approving of my having gone to Sungie Ujong, but urging me to return to Malacca as soon as possible.

On receipt of these letters I at once started for Lookoot and reached there a little after dark. When I went on board the "Malda" and saw Colonel Anson who showed me your private letter to him.

I soon put Colonel Anson in possession of all the information I possessed, and strongly recommended him that with the forces which were being sent to Sungie Ujong the troops should follow up at once the enemy and drive them out of Sungie Ujong territory altogether, when he might await further instructions as to what should next be done.

The next day was spent in disembarking the remainder of the Goorkhas and in visiting Qualla Lingey, and Sempang, where we found everything quiet. About 2 a.m. this morning I started for Malacca in the steamer "Louisa," and arrived about 7 a.m.

Here I found everything quiet, 100 Goorkhas comfortably lodged in the new market.

Captain Vaughton, who had been acting for me in my absence, read me out a confidential report he was sending to the Colonial Secretary regarding great preparations that were said to be making in the native States to sustain the Sungie Ujong war, and possibly attacking Malacca, but I attach very little weight to these rumours, which I believe are kept up by interested parties to forward their own plans.

From Mr. Hayward and others, on the other hand, I hear that many Rumbow and Johole men have left our territory, having been recalled to their own country on the plea that the English are going to attack the Malay States.

It is satisfactory, however, to know that the Datoh of Rumbow, as recognised by us, has sent assurances both to Captain Murray and myself of his strict loyalty, which I have no reason to doubt.

Hadjee Mustapha, of Rumbow, who also styles himself Datoh Lelah Maharajah, has written much in the same way to me, but he is a man in whom I have no confidence whatever.

Unless some great disaster were to happen to our forces in Sungie Ujong I cannot conceive the possibility of an attack being made on Malacca by any of the surrounding States, and I have every confidence that the force now stationed at that Residency will give the enemy such a lesson as will effectually satisfy other native States of our supremacy.

I do not at present propose adopting any particular line of action towards the States bordering on Malacca, further than to disabuse the minds of the several Datohs of the idea that the Government meditate any invasion of their territories, while I shall point out to them, at the same time, that their conduct will be strictly watched in the present crisis.

Having been away for more than a week from Malacca, and the mail being on the point of closing, I am unable to go into further details at present, but will write again by the next opportunity.

I consider it in every point of view to have been a good measure reinforcing the troops here, but especially as tranquilising the public now which seems to have been greatly disturbed by a number of floating rumours of disturbances for which I can find no foundation as yet.

With regard to the Sungie Ujong war Captain Murray and myself are quite agreed on the expediency of following up quick on the enemy and dislodging them from their present position at Bukit Pootoos. There is a good road all the way, and with the mountain guns and rocket party there should be little difficulty in doing so.

When better information as to how far this is a general movement on the part of all the States or confined to a few, and as to what Datohs are really friendly or hostile, your Excellency will be able to decide what further steps it may be desirable to take.

I trust that the course I adopted in taking up the first relief of 22 men of the 10th to Sungie Ujong has met your approval.

That relief, together with the second relief of Arabs under Mr. Fontaine, enabled us to drive back the enemy to a safe distance, and must have given them a very severe lesson. As Captains Murray and Hinxman have each made an official report of the engagement I shall not attempt to do so.

As, however, in a former despatch your Excellency seemed to question the expediency of sending the Arab force to Sungie Ujong, I wish to state that they proved themselves on this last occasion a most valuable contingent in the field, and have up to the present conducted themselves most orderly in camp.

His Excellency
Sir Wm. F. Drummond Jervois,
&c. &c. &c. Penang.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET.

Enclosure 8. in No. 120.

To CHIEF of SREE MENANTEE.

(After compliments.)

Sungie Ujong, December 17, 1875.

I INFORM Tuanku Antar that I have been sent to Sungie Ujong by the Great Governor of the three Settlements to inquire into the cause of the disturbances in the territory of the Datu Klana, which have proceeded from the invasion of his territories by a number of bad characters from the neighbouring States who, having combined, have passed through the territory of Datu Muar and taken up a threatening position in the country of the Datoh Klana, and have attacked and fired upon the troops of Her Majesty, the Queen of Great Britain, who were sent to protect and assist him against them.

I am informed by the officer who, at the request and with the consent of the Datoh Klana, has been appointed by the British Government to reside in Sungie Ujong, that

Tuanku Antar has joined and is assisting the bad characters who have conducted themselves in the manner I have just described, and has also written to H.B.M. Resident a very improper, threatening, and unneighbourly letter.

I wish to point out to the Tuanku Antar that the British Government cannot overlook the misconduct of these bad people, and that if he joins them or in any way directly or indirectly assists them, or allows the people of Sree Menantee to do so, he and his people must be prepared to meet the inconvenience and suffering that their foolish misconduct will inevitably entail upon them.

I advise the Tuanku Antar to consider well and to weigh in his mind what I have written, as well as the consequences of neglecting the warning I now give him.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON.

Enclosure 9. in No. 120.

To DATOH MUAR.

(After compliments.)

Sungie Ujong Residency, December 17, 1875.

I INFORM my friend that I have been sent by the Great Governor of the three Settlements to inquire into the present state of affairs in Sungie Ujong and the neighbouring States of Datu Muar, Sri Minantee, Rambow, Jellabu, Jumpole, and Johole, and to ascertain why armed persons have come from the State over which you rule as Datu, and have threatened the peace of the State of Sungie Ujong, in which a British officer has, at the request and with the consent of the Datu Klana, been placed as Resident, and have attacked the troops of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain when sent to the assistance of the Datu Klana to expel them.

I shall feel much obliged to my friend if he will give me information on this subject, and take measures to prevent persons passing through his territory to attack that of Sungie Ujong and create disturbance in it.

If my friend will do this I shall know that he is indeed a friend of the British Government, and shall then have much pleasure in treating him as such, and I shall be glad to see my friend here at the house of the British Resident of Sungie Ujong and make his acquaintance, and talk over matters that are for the benefit of his country, as well as that of Sungie Ujong and the British Settlement of Malacca.

But should my friend allow persons to pass through his territory with the intention of causing annoyance to the people of Sungie Ujong, or of creating a disturbance in or of attacking that territory, I can only regard the Datu of Muar as a very bad neighbour, and he must not be surprised if he is treated as such by the British Government, and he and his people must be prepared to suffer any inconvenience or trouble they may be put to by the action of the Queen's troops when dealing with those bad persons who make use of his territory as a high road to invade the State of the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong.

December 17, 1875.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON.

Enclosure 10. in No. 120.

To the DATOH of RUMBOW.

(After compliments.)

Sungie Ujong, December 17, 1875.

I HAVE to inform my friend that I have been sent to Sungie Ujong by the Great Governor of the three Settlements to inquire into the state of affairs connected with the present disturbances in Sungie Ujong, caused by evil disposed persons from some of the neighbouring States, who have advanced through the country of the Datu Muar, and have attacked and fired upon the troops of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain, who had been sent to the assistance of the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong, and to protect his country from being invaded by a combination of the bad characters from those neighbouring States.

I am informed that my friend, who has always shown himself to be a good neighbour to the officer administering the government of the Settlement of Malacca, has again acted, as was to be expected from him, as a good and wise friend, and has warned his people not to join the bad characters of the other States in causing trouble in the territory of Sungie Ujong.

I, therefore, on behalf of the British Government, thank my friend for acting as a good friend and a good neighbour in this matter.

I should be glad if my friend would use his great influence with the Datus of the other States, and advise them to follow the good example he has himself set, and by this means save themselves and their people from the trouble and suffering they will by their present foolish course of action inevitably bring down upon them.

It would give me great pleasure if my friend would come to Sungie Ujong, and meet me and talk over with me in a friendly manner those matters which are of interest to and for the good of both my friend's country and the Settlement of Malacca.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON.

Enclosure 11. in No. 120.

From COLONEL ANSON to the ASSISTANT LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, Malacca.

Paroei, December 21, 1875, 10-11 a.m.

HON. ACTING LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR, MALACCA,

JUST reached Paroe and received a note from Mr. Kynnersley, written 6 a.m., reporting.

Colonel Clay just returned from Bukit Putus. Two stockades were found there last evening by Captain Channer, 1st Goorkas, who with 25 men were sent to reconnoitre. He found 30 men in one stockade, who were cooking, and taken by surprise. Captain Channer was the first in the stockade, and shot one man with his revolver, five of the enemy were killed, and the stockade was evacuated. One Goorka Naik was killed, and one Goorka wounded, after some firing the enemy evacuated the other stockade, which was occupied by the Arab contingent, and both stockades are now occupied by the troops.

Colonel Clay and the rest of the troops are encamped about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles this side of Bukit Putus, and has just sent back coolies for the remainder of his stores which he left here in charge of a detachment of three Goorkas. It is reported that the road through the pass is blocked up with trees.

The stockade is described as a very strong one, and had the enemy not been surprised would have proved a serious obstacle.

The Arabs fired among the troops.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON, Colonel.

Enclosure 12. in No. 120.

COLONEL ANSON to HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR.

HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR,

Terrachee, December 23, 1875, 11 p.m.

I BEG to inform you that Colonel Hill and the troops under his command, as detailed in a previous communication, accompanied by Captain Stirling, R.N., and the naval detachment from H.M.S. "Thistle," effected the difficult flank march from the Datu Klana's house, by Pantay to Terrachee, between early on Sunday morning, 19th, and 3 p.m. yesterday the 22nd, having, on account of the almost impassable state of the jungle path which had during the last 20 years been nearly disused, been delayed more than a day longer than had been anticipated. They met with some newly erected stockades on nearing Terrachee, but the enemy, without making any opposition, fled at their approach.

Colonel Clay and his force left the Datu Sultans on Monday afternoon, and reached this by Paroe, Bukit Putus, and Bandole about the same time. At Bukit Putus pass which for some distance is a mere ditch, the bottom of which is not more than 18 inches wide, with the sides sloping outwards, so that at the height of a man's shoulder it is not more than three or four feet in width, three stockades were met with, one in the middle of the pass commanding the path, situated on a small hill about 25 feet high, with the pass on one side and a corresponding hollow not cleared of jungle on the

other. The other two were situated at a greater height, about 35 feet on the sides of the hills at about 30 yards on each side of it. The jungle, except close about the stockade had not been cleared. The path for some distance in front of the stockades had been obstructed by felled trees, brushwood, &c. The whole formed a most serious obstacle, and one that had the enemy offered any determined resistance would have been very difficult to attack, and could not have been taken without serious loss on our side. Fortunately a formal attack was rendered unnecessary by the gallantry, combined with calmness and judgment of Captain Channer, aided by a small party of his regiment, the 1st Goorkhas.

This officer when nearing the pass made a flank movement through the jungle, and coming suddenly and unexpectedly on the stockade on the left side (approaching from Paroe) of the pass he met a Malay outside it, and unobserved followed him into it, killing one man on the spot with his revolver. He was followed by two and immediately after by more of the men of his reconnoitring party, which consisted of 25 Goorkhas. Five of the enemy were found dead on the spot, and a sixth, who was wounded, is known to have died afterwards. I regret to say that on our side one Naik of the Goorkhas was killed, and one dangerously wounded in the neck. Captain Channer's party, immediately the stockade was evacuated, commenced a heavy fire on the other stockades which was returned by the enemy who, however, shortly fled, leaving traces of blood behind them on the road.

At Bandole Ulu and about a mile further on at Bandole a great many strong stockades were met with, but no further resistance was made by the enemy who, after retiring, appear, so far as I can learn, to have gone, led by Tunku Antar and Datu Muar, to Sree Menantee.

Several Malays from Jumpole were present, by order of their Datu, under a very old man of some distinction, who was killed. It is difficult to ascertain with any degree of reliability the number of the enemy in the Bukit Putus stockades. It appears that Tunku Antar and Datu Muar were at Bandole when the attack was made.

It is a matter of surprise that the enemy should not, considering the great strength of many of their positions, have made some attempt at resistance. Had they done so the rear-attacking force would have been of immense service, as all the stockades, except those at Bukit Putus, were open to the rear.

I have directed that careful plans showing the positions, &c. of all the stockades be made on the way back to Rassa, and that a general plan of the road be also made for your information.

Lieutenant-Colonel Clay has not yet been able to furnish me with an official report of the military operations, but as soon as he has done so I will transmit them to you.

About six miles of the path from Paroe to Bandole is hilly, and passes through thick high jungle, and frequently crosses a stream, the rocky and root-tangled bed of which here and there forms the path itself. The rest of the path, which, like that from Lookut to Rassa, only admits of persons passing along it in single file, is either through low scrub, high lallang grass (generally where clearings have been made and tin mines worked), or paddy fields, and here and there across rivulets and swamps.

I enclose a copy of a letter I have addressed to Lieutenant-Colonel Clay, which will indicate the further movements of the troops.

Although the Datu of Jumpole has been mixed up in the invasion of Sungie Ujong, I doubt whether it would be worth incurring the expense and delay which would be greatly augmented by the increased difficulties of transport, already so considerable, of moving troops to that State which is at so great a distance from Rassa, our base of operations. It will be sufficient to have shown that the British Government can do what the people of these interior States did not believe possible, to march troops through the Bukit Putus pass even when stockaded, and into the heart of any of them. The health and spirits of the troops are good. The Datu Klana has accompanied me and rendered much assistance. Captain Murray, who accompanied Lieutenant-Colonel Hill's party by Pantay, is also here, and will accompany the force by Gomanti and Datu Muar to Sri Menanti. Captain Stirling and the naval detachment will return to their ship immediately after reaching Sri Menanti, and I trust I may myself be able to accompany them down the Lingey River. The troops, or the greater part of them, will also probably be able to return to Rassa.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON, Colonel

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 12.

COLONEL ANSON to LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CLAY.

SIR, Terrachee, December 23, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will to-morrow advance a part of the force under your command to occupy the campong of Sree Menanti, where the residence of the Datu of the State is situated, and at the same time despatch another force round by Gumanti and the campong of the Datu of Moar to meet it at the same place, and as far as possible, at the same time.

The road to Sree Menanti by Gumanti and the Datoh Muar is stated to be double the length of the direct route, but more open and better for the advance of troops; it might, therefore, be well to advance the former force to Gumanti and the latter to Parrit, the first day, and to complete the march on the following day.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON, Colonel.

Lieutenant-Colonel Clay, Commanding Troops,
&c. &c. &c.

No. 121.

COLONIAL OFFICE to INDIA OFFICE.*

SIR, Downing Street, January 31, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, for the information of the Secretary of State for India, copies of the despatches as noted in the margin,† having reference to the military operations in the Malay States.

Lord Carnarvon desires me to take this opportunity of expressing his high sense of the services rendered by the military and naval forces during these operations, which he regrets to learn were attended with the loss of some valuable lives.

His Lordship is also happy to recognise the readiness with which the various departmental authorities have co-operated in carrying out such measures as the public service required.

I am, &c.

(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 122.

The EARL OF CARVARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G.

SIR, Downing Street, February 1, 1876.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of the several despatches, noted in the margin,‡ which I have received subsequent to yours of the 4th December last,§ and mine of the 10th December||, all bearing on the proceedings and operations in the Malay States.

2. I do not now propose to advert to any of the various questions of policy which have formed the subject of past correspondence, and which will have to be considered and decided hereafter. I think, however, that the time has come (now that military operations are, as I trust, brought to a satisfactory and successful close), when, apart

* Similar letters were addressed to the War Office and Admiralty.

† November 4, November 16, December 1, December 2, December 17, and December 18.

‡ November 15, November 16, December 1, December 2, December 3, December 17, and December 18.

§ No. 62.

|| No. 70.

from all such questions as policy as I have indicated, I may properly express an opinion on the measures taken by you, either in conjunction with the General-in-Command or in exercise of your authority and influence as Governor.

3. With regard, then, to the conduct of those operations which became necessary after the murder of Mr. Birch, I am happy to be able to assure you of the general approval of Her Majesty's Government, so far as the circumstances are before them in your despatches or otherwise; and I may add that, in the practical management of affairs since the occurrence of that outrage, and in circumstances of no ordinary difficulty, you appear to me to have shown the judgment and calmness which I anticipated from you; and while adopting all those energetic measures which the circumstances of the case required, you have at the same time, as far as I can judge, not hesitated to discourage all extreme measures in which the innocent might have suffered with the guilty.

4. I have much pleasure in acknowledging the hearty co-operation you have received from the naval and military authorities on the spot. I regret much that the operations have not been without losses, and that valuable lives, such as those of Mr. J. W. Birch and Captain Innes, have been unhappily lost to the service of the Crown.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 123.

TELEGRAM from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Received, February 2, 10.10 A.M.)

Singapore, February 2, 1866, 1.26 P.M.

UNOFFICIAL members and public here generally press me for information concerning future policy in native States. I have told them I cannot afford information which Secretary of State declines yet to make public. Does your Lordship approve this answer?

No. 124.

TELEGRAM from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Received at the Colonial Office, February 2, 12.20 P.M.)

Singapore, February 2, 1876.

SULTAN ABDULLAH of Perak, styling himself the Blessed of God, has sent me following letter, and asked me to telegraph it to Her Majesty Queen Victoria:

We are very much grieved for your Majesty's officer, Mr. Birch, who has been foully killed by the Maharajah Lela, plotting with Rajah Ismail. We are deeply grieved for this. We much thank your Majesty for having at once sent a large force into our country to punish these wicked men. Because of the good work done by the General, and other officers, and the troops of your Majesty, in this short time those murderers have been driven out. We have lately been to see your Majesty's troops at Bandar Bahru (the Residency), and we met your Majesty's officers who were there. We trust that your Majesty will ever assist us, and give peace to us and to our country.

No. 125.

TELEGRAM from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G.

Downing Street, February 4, 1876, 3.40 P.M.

HER Majesty's Government will in due course announce decision respecting future policy. Answer you are not at present authorised to give explanations.

No. 126.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G.

SIR, Downing Street, February 4, 1876.

ON the 24th ultimo I received a telegram from you reporting the exhaustion of the balances in the Colonial Treasury, and requesting authority to draw on the Imperial Treasury for 20,000*l*.

2. Though you state that this money was required owing to expenditure on military services, I have not felt that there was sufficient information before me as to the amount or objects of expenditure already incurred to warrant my making an application to the Lords of the Treasury for assistance at present, and I have replied by telegraph that you are at liberty to draw on the agents, whom I shall authorise to procure the necessary advances from the Bank of England, as suggested in your despatch of the 22nd of December.*

3. No decision has yet been taken as to the funds whence the cost of the Malay expedition is to be defrayed. It is not possible at this moment to determine what proportion the Colonial Treasury may be required to bear, but you will bear in mind that in any case there will devolve upon it heavy incidental charges connected with the outbreak other than those for the pay, provisions, and transport from India and Hong Kong of the troops employed, and I shall be glad to receive from you, as early as possible, complete accounts of all expenditure defrayed by your authority up to the latest date possible.

4. When such accounts are received, I shall be in a position to apply to the Treasury for the reimbursement of any moneys paid out of the Colonial Treasury which might fairly be charged to the Imperial exchequer, though no items will be admitted till the accounts have been subjected to a rigorous examination.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 127.

Substance of a TELEGRAM from GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

February 5, 1876.

In reply to your telegram of 4th,† I cannot recommend that your Lordship should be committed to the policy of simply giving advice to the Sultan; and hope your Lordship will not do so before you receive my reply to your despatch of 10th December.‡

* Not printed.

† No. 125.

‡ No. 70.

No. 128.

TELEGRAM from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G.

Downing Street, February 9, 1876, 4 P.M.

REFERRING to your telegram of February 5,* will await your despatch in answer to mine of December 10,† when both will be published in Parliamentary papers, and any further necessary instructions given to you.

No. 129.

FOREIGN OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Foreign Office, February 9, 1876.

I AM directed by Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs to transmit to you to be laid before the Earl of Carnarvon, for his Lordship's information, the accompanying copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Agent and Consul-General at Bangkok, reporting the measures adopted by the Siamese Government with reference to the participators in the recent outbreak at Perak and the murder of Mr. Birch.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) TENTERDEN.

MY LORD, British Agency, Bangkok, December 28, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that when the news reached this place that the British Government intended to take steps to punish those concerned in the murder of Mr. Birch, late Resident at Perak, the Siamese Government at once intimated to me that it was their intention to issue instructions to their tributary States bordering on Perak to the following effect:—

That no aid either by sale of arms or otherwise was to be given to any inhabitants of Perak or the adjoining States who were found to be engaged in hostilities against the British Forces employed in punishing the murderers or their abettors, and that such persons were likewise to be prohibited from taking refuge within the Siamese tributary States. Before the news reached the Singapore Government, I received a despatch from them requesting me to move the Siamese Government to take the very measures they had themselves proposed.

I, however, in order to prevent future misunderstandings, thought it only right to inform the Siamese Government that in undertaking to refuse refuge to those engaged in arms against the British Government, they were, in my opinion, exceeding those duties which, as neutrals, they could be fairly called on to fulfil. That all we could call on them to do in case refuge was demanded, was merely to disarm those seeking refuge and prevent them from engaging in further hostilities.

They have, however, preferred to follow the course as at first laid down.

There is every reason to believe that the inhabitants of the Siamese Malay States will remain perfectly quiet. As far as my information goes, they take little, if any, interest in the matter, looking at it as a mere local affair, and that those concerned in the outbreak are but few in numbers.

In justice to the Ex-Regent, I have to add that the instructions issued to their Malay Rajahs emanated entirely from him. It is to his influence—for he still looks after them—that their prosperity and good order is mainly due.

The Earl of Derby.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. G. KNOX.

No. 130.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Pall Mall, February 9th, 1876.

WITH reference to your letter of the 22nd ultimo,* on the subject of the force which it may be necessary to retain for the present in the Malay Peninsula, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Hardy to call Lord Carnarvon's attention to the fact that a prolonged retention of the regiment of Goorkhas and other troops, paid from the revenues of India, in Perak, would be contrary to the 21st and 22nd Victoria, cap. 106; and also that no vote will be taken in the army estimates for 1876-77 either for the number of these troops or for their pay.

Under these circumstances it is very desirable that Mr. Hardy should receive some definite information as to the probable garrison which it may be necessary to retain in the Peninsula.

With reference to the concluding paragraph of your letter, Mr. Hardy desires me to say that he cannot admit that these troops are not employed in connexion with the affairs of the Colonial Government, although they are employed beyond the limits of the Settlements. He is of opinion that the question of the liability of the Settlements for the expenses of the military operations should be left open for future consideration, and that it should not be assumed that the whole expense will necessarily fall on the Imperial Government.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CADOGAN.

No. 131.

INDIA OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

India Office, S.W., February 10th, 1876.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to forward herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, a copy of a military letter from the Government of India, dated the 31st December last, enclosing a letter from the Colonial Secretary, Penang, conveying the thanks of his Excellency Sir Wm. Jervois for the complete manner in which the requirements of the Government of the Straits Settlement have been met by the despatch of a force from Calcutta for service in the Malay Peninsula.

I have, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) C. MASON,
For the Military Secretary.

COPY of a MILITARY LETTER from the GOVERNMENT of INDIA, No. 330, dated
31st December 1875.

WE have the honour to enclose, for the information of Her Majesty's Government, a copy of a letter from the Colonial Secretary, Penang, dated the 9th December 1875, conveying the thanks of his Excellency Sir W. Jervois for the complete manner in which the requirements of the Government of the Straits Settlements have been met in respect of the despatch of the force from Calcutta for service in the Malay Peninsula.

TO the SECRETARY of GOVERNMENT of INDIA, MILITARY DEPARTMENT, CALCUTTA.

SIR,

Penang, December 9th, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your communications of the 19th and 25th ultimo, detailing the force for service in the Malay Peninsula, and I am desired by his Excellency the Governor to express his thanks to the Government of India for the complete manner

* No. 110.

in which the requirements of the Government of the Straits Settlements, as far as at present known, have thus been met.

I am to add that his Excellency hopes to furnish by the next opportunity a statement relating to the service for which the troops were required, and the mode in which they are to be employed. Two hundred of the 3rd Buffs arrived here on the 27th ultimo, a company of Madras sappers and miners on the following day, and the remainder of the force on the 3rd instant.

I am, &c.

(Signed) HENRY E. McCALLUM, R.E.,
Private Secretary, for Colonial Secretary.

No. 132.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received February 14, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Penang, January 14, 1876.

IN my telegraphic despatch of the 7th instant,* I informed your Lordship that a force under Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., proceeded on the 4th instant to disarm the village of Kota Lama, situated on both banks of the River Perak, about two miles above Qualla Kangsa; that the disarmament was effected without opposition on the right bank, but that on the left bank Brigadier-General Ross and staff, who had landed with a small escort only, were surprised and almost surrounded by a hostile body of Malays, who were eventually beaten off, but not without loss on our side.

2. I have now the honour to enclose, for your Lordship's information, copies of two reports on this affair, one from Major McNair to the Colonial Secretary, the other from Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., to Major-General Colborne, C.B.

Your Lordship will observe from these reports, that had it not been for the steadiness of the small body of sailors, of which the escort was mainly composed, it is highly probable that the whole party would have been cut off; as it was, considerable loss was experienced before the Malays were driven back.

3. I cannot sufficiently regret this occurrence.

The village of Kota Lama, and especially that portion of it on the left bank, has long had the reputation of being the resort of the worst of characters, and it seems to me that better precautions might have been taken when landing at a village of this description, particularly as the jungle extends to its very boundaries.

4. Although a great part of the village was destroyed before Brigadier-General Ross withdrew the troops, it has not been deserted by the enemy. On the contrary, it is reported that stockades have since been erected, not only at the burnt village itself, but also further up the river.

On the 9th instant a body of some 40 armed men crossed to the right bank, and, after having been refused shelter by the inhabitants on this bank, proceeded to a small military post, called the Gapis stockade, at the entrance of the Bukit Barapit Pass, about 12 miles from Qualla Kangsa.

The same night a policeman and an officer's servant, who had been sent from the Gapis stockade to Campong Boia, and who were returning from thence, were murdered by this party of Malays, who returned to Kota Lama the following morning.

5. I myself attach no political meaning to these disturbances, regarding them simply as raids of lawless ruffians, who are opposed to order and quiet, and who, by our presence in their neighbourhood, find their illegal means of robbery checked and prevented.

6. The circumstance of the presence of these men with arms on our line of communication, and the disquieting effect entailed thereby, led me when recently passing the Laroot River, and returning to the Perak River. I immediately proceeded to Matang, where I communicated with Brigadier-General Ross and Mr. M. Speedy and the Mantri at Bukit Gantang.

7. After the movement on Kota Lama on the 4th instant, I instructed Mr. Maxwell that no movement should be made up the river, except under special circumstances, without a further communication from me. I have formed an opinion, and the

Enclosures
1 and 2.
Jan. 5.

Brigadier-General and Mr. Maxwell have agreed with me, that it will be advisable to dislodge the hostile Malays at Kota Lama (left bank) from the position they occupy as soon as the nature and position of the stockades can be ascertained, and to make an example of this village. I have, therefore, after consultation with Major-General Colborne, requested that this may be done, and the Rajah Muda Yusuf (from whom the enclosed satisfactory letter has been received, and who remains very firm in his allegiance to us) will co-operate with our force.

Enclosure 3.
Jan. 9, 1876.

8. I also communicated with Captain Speedy and the Mantri upon the subject of keeping our line of communications open and free from marauding parties, and the Mantri has guaranteed to carry this out. I also gave instructions and offered a reward for the apprehension of those Malays concerned in the murder of the two messengers on the night of the 9th instant.

9. In paragraph 9 of my Despatch, dated 29th December,* I informed your Lordship that I had directed Major McNair to act as Commissioner with the forces, assisted by Mr. Swettenham and Mr. Maxwell as Deputies.

The country having, however, been occupied by our troops, I subsequently decided that two acting Commissioners only were necessary, and, as I considered it advisable for Major McNair to return to his post as head of the Public Works Department in this Colony, I have appointed Mr. Swettenham to act as Commissioner with the troops in the portion of the country from Bandar Bahru to Bhota and Kinta, and Mr. Maxwell to act in the same capacity with the troops in the portion of the country from Bhota upwards.

10. Posts having been occupied at various points on the Perak River, viz., at Bandar Bahru, Passir Sala, Bhota, Blanja, and Qualla Kangsa, and it having been ascertained that the Chiefs who have acted in hostility against us have fled in a northerly direction from Kinta, I have considered it unnecessary to maintain the blockade of the coast, and I have given orders, therefore, that it should be suspended.

11. Ex-Sultan Ismail, with the majority of the Chiefs who have acted in hostility against us, has been traced to a point near the source of the Perak River, on the borders of Quedah. He is reported to have some 200 followers with him. There is no certain intelligence, however, of the whereabouts of the Maharajah Lela and Datu Sagor, the information received respecting them being very contradictory. The evidence obtained mostly tends to the opinion that they are both either with Ismail or in his immediate vicinity. I have sent a strong party of police and friendly Malays to endeavour to effect the capture of Ismail and his supporters, but I do not yet know the result of this expedition.

12. I have also, in accordance with your Lordship's instruction, issued a proclamation (copy enclosed) offering rewards for the capture of the Maharajah Lela, Datu Sagor, and Pandak Indut (the actual perpetrator of the murder of Mr. Birch).

Enclosure 4.
Jan. 13, 1876.

I have thought it unadvisable to offer publicly a reward for the apprehension of Ismail, on account of the position which he has held as Sultan, and of the bad effect which I believe such a course would consequently have upon the Malays throughout the Peninsula.

13. In paragraph 7 of Despatch dated 29th December, I stated that it was proposed to inflict chastisement on the village of Bhota, from which provision boats had been fired at. When two or three houses had been burnt, the Punghulu, or head man of the village, surrendered the two men who had fired upon the boat, and these men now await their trial.

14. In paragraph 8 of the same Despatch, I mentioned that I had written to the Major-General Commanding, requesting that about 300 men should be removed from Perak to Malacca and its neighbourhood. Upon receipt of the intelligence, however, that the hostile Malays in the "Nine States" had fled at the advance of our troops, as reported in Despatch of this date,† I no longer regarded this step as necessary.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

* No. 119. † No. 133.

Enclosure 1. in No. 132.

From MAJOR McNAIR to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Kwalla Kangsa, January 5, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward the following report regarding the operations of the 4th instant, against the disaffected village of Kota Lama.

This village has long been known to me, as well as to other officers employed from time to time in Perak, as a resort of freebooters and bad characters of every kind. The late Mr. Birch was threatened there on one occasion, and complaints against the inhabitants for crimes of violence have been frequent.

From the arrival of troops at Qualla Kangsa until lately the Kota Lama people have maintained a neutral attitude and have not been openly hostile.

Though satisfied that it would be necessary before leaving the country to make an example of this place, I had no desire to accelerate matters while affairs of more importance were under consideration.

Recently, however, the conduct of the head men has been such as to require notice.

A letter sent by my desire by the agent of the Raja Bandakasa (the nominal ruler of the district and professedly well disposed towards the British Government) to Sri Lela Paduka and Kulup Abdulrahman, the head men of Kota Lama, asking for the services of 60 boatmen, met with no reply.

Kulup Abdulrahman is the man who threatened Mr. Birch; Sri Lela Paduka has been in recent communication with Ex-Sultan Ismail at his latest hiding place at Ulu Perak.

Disquieting rumours have been recently circulated in this neighbourhood which have been traced to certain bad characters (one of them an escaped murderer from the Penang gaol) under the protection of the head men of Kota Lama.

The effect of these rumours has been to cause extensive desertion among the Penang Malays employed on the field telegraph.

A man sent in search of these deserters was threatened at Kota Lama on the 1st instant.

It being under the contemplation of the Brigadier-General commanding the Larut Field Force to move a column up the country shortly in the direction taken by Ex-Sultan Ismail, it became my duty to draw attention to the state of the village of Kota Lama, which it was decided to disarm.

At 6 a.m. yesterday the disarming of the village was carried out by two parties from the Larut Field Force, moving up the right and left banks of the river respectively, that on the left bank being under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cox, "the Buffs," and that on the right under Captain Young, 1st Goorkhas.

Brigadier-General Ross and staff proceeded up the river with a party of the Naval Brigade under Captain Garforth, R.N.

I accompanied the Brigadier-General in the Residency steam cutter.

Colonel Cox was accompanied by Mr. Maxwell, Deputy Commissioner, and Captain Young's party by Captain Speedy, Assistant Resident of Larut.

The houses on both banks of the river were searched for arms, the inhabitants on the right bank remaining at their houses and delivering up their arms at Captain Speedy's request.

Most of the houses on the left bank were found empty or were hastily vacated on the approach of the troops, armed men being seen to run away in two or three instances.

Colonel Cox's party made their way to the end of the "Campong" without meeting with any opposition, and then returned towards Qualla Kangsa.

I landed with the Brigadier-General at about the centre of the village after Colonel Cox's party had been through it on their way up. At a large house, which I believe was Kulup Abdulrahman, our small party was suddenly attacked and nearly surrounded by a party of Malays numbering probably from 50 to 60. Under cover of a brisk fire kept up by a body of men concealed in a patch of jungle close by, a number of the enemy dashed forward armed with spears and assailed those nearest to them. A Goorkha who was wounded at my side by a spear was very gallantly assisted towards the river by a Malay of Mr. Maxwell's party from Province Wellesley. His name was "Wahid."

For details as to the engagement I beg to refer you to the copy of Brigadier-General Ross's despatch, forwarded to his Excellency the Governor.

Colonel Cox's party arrived at the house where the attack had taken place without falling in with the enemy, and returned to camp (as did the party on the right bank) without having met any opposition.

The quantity of arms taken in the village was considerable.

This fact and the circumstances since elicited by Mr. Maxwell, and detailed in his report annexed, sufficiently show the character of the village and the disposition of the enemy.

The greater part of the village was destroyed by fire before the Brigadier-General gave orders for the troops to be withdrawn.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. F. A. McNAIR,
Acting Commissioner.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

SIR, Qualla Kangsa, January 5, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of Government, the following details derived from native sources regarding the operations of the enemy at Kotah Lama on the 4th instant.

The account is necessarily imperfect as such a short time has elapsed since the engagement, but I believe the facts related to be substantially correct.

Sri Lela Paduka, one of the head men of Kota Lama, reached that place on the 3rd instant from Periang, having shortly before been with Ex-Sultan Ismail at the Ulu Perak.

Some intimation of the proposed movements of our force must have been given to the natives of that place, for when the troops proceeded there, the steps had (in many instances) been removed from the houses, the bridges across the ditches had been taken away, and the gateways in the fences had been closed up. Everything must have been done that could have been done at short notice to make the place defensible.

Kulup Abdul Rahman and his brother Che Kadir were with Sri Lela Paduka, the leaders of the attack on our troops. They purposely put most of the female relations of their men into one large house, intending that the screams of the women on the approach of our troops should be at once a signal and encouragement to their men (many of whom would not otherwise have fought) to rush forward.

Four men were killed in the attack, namely, Che Kadir, Whatib, Eurap Haji, and another. Two were wounded, viz., Sri Lela Paduka (in the leg) and another.

The former is said to have died of his wound, but I am not satisfied of the truth of this report.

It is said that a body of the enemy, about 20 in number, came down through the jungle parallel with the river when the troops were about to re-embark, but did not venture to show themselves.

Insulting messages and threats were sent across the river on the morning of the 5th instant by the Malays on the left bank at Kota Lama to their countrymen on the right bank who had made no resistance to the order to disarm, and also to the Mantri's people at Jumuwan.

The enemy are reported to have retired to Kledang and thence to Poeh, where Sri Lela Padukah has a house, and from which communication with the Perak River by Sungie Guggar is easy. They are said to be badly off for ammunition, and to be sending in different direction to obtain a supply.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. E. MAXWELL,
Deputy Commissioner.

Enclosure 2. in No. 132.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROSS to GENERAL COLBORNE.

SIR, Camp, Qualla Kangsa, January 5, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that yesterday morning the force, as per margin, was taken by me for the purpose of disarming the village of Kota Lama, one and a half miles distant on the opposite side of the Perak River.

Left bank under Lieutenant Cox, Royal Artillery, 12 men, 1 gun; "the Buffs," 50 men; 1st Goorkhas, 25 men.

Right bank under Captain Young; "the Buffs," 50 men; 1st Goorkhas, 20 men.

In three boats under Captain Garforth; 3 officers and 29 men.

This village in July last was visited by Mr. Birch, when the inhabitants came down in considerable numbers, loading their arms and warning him not to come near. Having no force with him he was obliged to withdraw.

For long this village has been the haunt of all the worst disposed and turbulent Malays.

The Queen's Commissioner deeming it necessary to disarm the inhabitants and to destroy the houses of certain known leaders, I made the following arrangements :—

The village of Kota Lama is on the left bank of the river. Lieutenant-Colonel Cox crossed with his party in boats and moved up the bank a little more than a mile, when he extended the men, the left of the line keeping close to the river, and skirmished through the village.

Mr. Maxwell, Deputy Commissioner, accompanied Lieutenant-Colonel Cox.

Captain Young moved his party in a similar manner up the right bank to a village of the same name. His orders were to collect any arms, but not to destroy or injure houses or property as the inhabitants have been well disposed.

Captain Speedy, Assistant Commissioner, accompanied Captain Young.

Major McNair, I, and my staff went with Captain Garforth's party of the Naval Brigade.

We landed on the left bank just above the village, and leaving a few blue jackets in charge of the boats, we moved in the direction of the village, expecting there to find Lieutenant-Colonel Cox's party.

Twenty blue jackets landed with us and we were joined by Lieutenant Hare, R.E., with 4 Goorkhas, who had been assisting him to measure the distance along the bank.

We proceeded some distance before we came to some houses which I desired should be searched for arms. They were with few exceptions deserted. After about an hour and a half we came upon several houses close to each other, the largest being occupied by women and children.

It being necessary to ascertain whether any men also were in it, Major McNair sent in two of his Malay followers.

After satisfying himself that there were only women and children, he had just got down from the steps, telling those inside not to be alarmed, as they would not be harmed, when we heard several shots, and from a jungle close by some 50 Malays rushed out upon us, a few with firearms but the rest with spears. The attack was so sudden that we were almost surrounded and had to retire. The conduct of the marines and sailors was deserving of all praise, if it had not been for their steadiness few, if any, of us would have escaped.

As it was, I regret to say that our loss was heavy in proportion to the numbers engaged; a report with return of casualties is attached.

Just before this attack was made several officers moved away in the direction of the river, 200 yards distant. Major Hawkins was it is supposed following them, when he was fatally wounded with a spear. No one seems to have seen him fall, but Captain Garforth reports that William Sloper, A.B., came up to him on the ground, shot two Malays who were coming towards him, and stopped with him until Major Hawkins said, "Save yourself; you can do me no good now."

Major Heathcote, who with Captain Badcock, Lieutenant Preston, and Major Twigge had gone on in front of Major Hawkins towards the river, turned back with these officers and tried to move him, but they had to fall back to the river before the superior numbers who were getting round them.

Surgeon Townsend was the first to be assailed, he being a little advanced three Malays assailed him with spears; the centre one he shot with his pistol and the man falling forward upon him knocked him down; the other two Malays were driving at him when Harry Bennett, A.B., and William Thompson, A.B., rushed forward and killed them both.

The conduct of the three blue jackets above-named has been especially brought to my notice, but all behaved admirably in a very difficult position, and very great credit is due to the three officers, Captain Garforth, Lieutenant Wood, and Sub-Lieutenant Poor, who directed and led them.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cox's party had gone all over the ground on which this occurred, and it is supposed that our opponents must have made for the jungle on the approach of the skirmishers and returned after they had passed. Lieutenant-Colonel Cox returned through the village in the same order, and having destroyed every house that he passed arrived here about 2.30 o'clock p.m. without firing a shot.

Captain Young's party returned about the same time without having met with any opposition.

The bodies of five Malays were found, and I have reason to believe that their loss must have been greater.

The close and hand to hand nature of the engagement is shown by all the casualties having been caused by spear wounds.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. Ross, Brigadier-General
Major-General the Hon. F. Colborne. Commanding, Larut Field Force.

N.B.—A large quantity of arms, spears, muskets, and swivel wall pieces were taken, and a large iron 12-pr. gun was spiked and thrown into the river.

A list of arms taken shall be forwarded.

J. Ross, Brigadier-General.

Foregoing forward to the private secretary his Excellency the Governor, Straits Settlements, for information.

J. Ross, Brigadier-General
Commanding, Larut Field Force.

COPY of a LETTER, No. 9/76, dated Qualla Kangsa, January 4, 1876, from the PRINCIPAL MEDICAL OFFICER, Larut Field Force, to the BRIGADIER-GENERAL COMMANDING, Larut Field Force.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to forward for your information a list of the killed and wounded at the assault on the village of Kota Lama.

Killed:—Major H. Hawkins, Brigade Major. Spear wound two inches below the apex of heart, spear transfixing the chest and lungs, passing downwards and wounding diaphragm and liver, passing out below tenth and eleventh rib at right side.

Seaman Gunner, William G. Soane, H.M.S. "Philomel." Spear wound of right side of spine, transfixing chest and having its exit five inches below the right nipple.

Sumber Bisanath, Sepoy, 1st Goorkhas. Spear wound, left side, wounding spleen, and transfixing the abdomen a little to the left of the unsiform cartilage.

Wounded:—Surgeon Townsend, A.M.D. Severe spear wound, middle third of right arm. Slight spear wound of left leg.

Private Jasper Ball, Royal Marines. Double spear wound at epigastrium, protusion of intestines and omentum. Spear wound at middle of left arm and another of left hand.

Sujoo Mappa, Sepoy, 1st Goorkhas. Severe spear wound of right forearm.

Serwick Sing Tappah, Sepoy, 1st Goorkhas. Severe spear wound of right forearm.

The severity of the spear wounds in all the fatal cases completely transfixing the body, and the fact of the men having been wounded in several places, show the close quarters that the force fought at, and the determined resistance of the Malays.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM COLLIS, Surgeon Major,
P.M.O., Larut Field Force.

Qualla Kangsa,
January 5, 1876.

ABSTRACT of above.

	European British Soldiers.		Native Infantry.		Remarks.
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	
Killed	*1	†1	—	§1	*Major H. Hawkins, Brigade Major.
Wounded	†1	†1	—	§2	†Surgeon Townsend, A.M.D. †Naval Brigade, since dead.
Total	2	2	—	3	§1st Goorkhas.

Enclosure 3. in No. 132.

From RAJA MUDA YUSUF to MR. MAXWELL.

Dated 12 Dalhaja 1292, January 9, 1876.

I INFORM my friend that if at the present time he is going to seek for bad people in any place, I would like to be informed in order that I may go also with my friend. Should I be incapacitated in any way I will send my sons with my friend, for in my opinion if neither I nor my sons were to go with my friend, I should certainly get a bad name with the Governor. Even if the evil disposed persons in Perak should do me some injury, nevertheless I should like to go with my friend to whatever place he may go.

True translation,

(Signed)

W. E. MAXWELL,

Deputy Commissioner.

January 10, 1876.

Enclosure 4. in No. 132.

1693/76.

PROCLAMATION.

By his Excellency Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois, Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Knight Commander of the Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, Colonel in the Corps of Royal Engineers, Governor, Commander-in-Chief and Vice-Admiral of the Colony of the Straits Settlements, &c. &c. &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Whereas British troops have been sent into the country of Perak, in order to punish the murderers of the late Mr. Birch, and those who were engaged in armed resistance to the force employed to secure the punishment of the murderers:

And whereas the troops so sent have surmounted all obstacles and have destroyed Passir Sala, where the murder was committed, after defeating those who vainly attempted to oppose them, and now, notwithstanding the opposition offered, hold the chief places on the Perak River and the town of Kinta, command the roads and rivers of the country, and are in military occupation of the whole State of Perak, but the said murderers and others engaged in armed resistance have not yet been captured and punished:

And whereas a notification was issued on the 22nd day of November 1875 directing all persons, who could furnish information as to the parties concerned in the said murder and outrages, to communicate such information to Government, and an ample reward was offered to those who might procure the arrest of any parties concerned in such outrages as aforesaid:

And whereas information has reached the Government that the under-mentioned parties (amongst others) were engaged in the said murder and outrages, and it is expedient that the amounts to be paid for their apprehension should be definitely and respectively fixed:

Now we do hereby offer for the apprehension of the said persons the following sums, viz.:—

	\$
For Pandak Adam Maharajah Lela	6,000
„ Datu Sagor	3,000
„ Pandak Indut	3,000

And we do hereby assure all the chiefs and people of Perak that the pursuit of the murderers and perpetrators of the outrages before referred to, will not be relaxed until justice is fully satisfied by the infliction of adequate punishment on all those concerned.

And we do hereby earnestly exhort the people of Perak to return to their houses, to put an end to all dissensions, to respect and obey the laws, and for the future to live at peace amongst themselves and with their neighbours, so that anarchy and discord may cease and peace may prevail throughout the land.

Given at Penang this 13th day of January 1876.

By his Excellency's command,

A. E. H. ANSON,

Lieut.-Governor, Penang.

No. 133.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received February 14, 1876.)

MY LORD, Government House, Penang, January 14, 1876.

In paragraphs 6 and 7 of my Despatch, dated 30th December 1875,* I informed your Lordship that the strong stockaded position held by hostile Malays in the Bukit Putoos Pass had been taken with little loss, mainly owing to a gallant surprise effected by Captain Channer of the 1st Goorkhas, added to the effect produced by a wide flank movement through the jungle, by which the position was turned.

In paragraph 8 of the same Despatch I mentioned that the forces which had been engaged in this operation would advance into Sri Mananti and Datu Moar on the 24th ultimo by two roads, and that upon completion of the march they would return to Sungie Ujong.

2. I now enclose, for your Lordship's information, two reports by Lieutenant-Colonel Clay and Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, of the 1st Goorkhas, who were in command of the front and flank movements respectively.

Enclosures
1 and 2.
Dec. 22 and 24.

I also forward a report by Captain Channer, descriptive of the surprise and capture of the stockades at the entrance of the pass.

Enclosure 3.
Dec. 22.

I enclose also two plans of this pass, with the position of the stockades shown thereon. Your Lordship will observe from these plans that the position taken up by the Malays was a most formidable one, and that it would have been almost impossible to have taken it by an advance in front.

Enclosures
4 and 5.

3. On the 24th ultimo Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, with a party of the same strength as that which had made the flank march by Pantay, started from Terrachee, and after some skirmishing, the enemy retiring before him, he passed Gumatie (a place which bears a bad reputation as the resort of the worst characters of the neighbouring States) and stopped for the night at the campong of the Datu of Moar, who was one of the principal Chiefs who invaded Sungie Ujong territory. On the following morning Lieutenant-Colonel Hill started from this campong after destroying all the property belonging to the Datu of Moar, and the same day effected a junction, without opposition, with Lieutenant-Colonel Clay's column at the campong of the Datu of Sri Menanti.

4. Lieutenant-Colonel Clay, after leaving a small guard at Terrachee, started from that place with the remainder of the force, soon after the departure of Lieutenant-Colonel Hill's column, and arrived at Sri Menanti towards the evening of the same day. Here he discovered a stockade on a small hill which was taken possession of without opposition. In this stockade were found six guns, a quantity of small arms, powder, &c.

The whole of the population upon either route had abandoned their homes and taken to the jungle.

5. The distances to the campongs of the Datus of Moar and Sri Menanti having been found much less than had been anticipated, it was decided to push a lightly equipped force to occupy the campong of the Datu of Jumpole, who had sent men to assist the forces of the Datus of Moar and Sri Menanti when invading Sungie Ujong.

Accordingly, on the morning of the 26th ultimo, a party consisting of 80 1st Goorkhas, 1 officer and 12 non-commissioned officers and men Royal Artillery, and 1 officer Royal Engineers, under the command of Captain Rankin, 1st Goorkhas, started from Sri Menanti, and after marching a distance of 12 miles, halted for the night within six miles of Qualla Jumpole.

This place was found evacuated the following morning. One gun was found in this place and destroyed. After burning the campong, Captain Rankin returned to his bivouac of the previous night, and on the 28th ultimo he again joined the head quarters at Terrachee without having experienced any opposition.

I enclose a plan marking the routes taken by the respective columns in the movement from Sungie Ujong to Qualla Jumpole.

Enclosure 6.

6. The march through the hostile States having been accomplished, a force consisting of 1 officer and 12 men Royal Artillery with 1 7-pr. gun, 1 officer and 50 non-commissioned officers and men 10th Regiment, and 1 officer and 100 non-commissioned officers and men 1st Goorkhas, together with a medical and commissariat staff, were retained as a temporary garrison at and about Rassa, the remainder of the troops being transferred

* No. 120.

to Malacca. At the same time Qualla Jumpole, Parit, and Terrachee were occupied by bodies of police, and a road was ordered to be made through the Bukit Putoos Pass.

7. I myself proceed to-morrow to Malacca to ascertain whether these arrangements meet the requirements of the case, and also to see what course should be adopted to bring about a more settled condition of affairs in the States about Malacca. Both rivals for the post of Yam Tuan Besar, viz., Rajah Antar and Rajah Ahmat, have fled, and, as a temporary measure, Colonel Anson placed Datu Sultan, a son of the late Klana of Sungie Ujong, in this office, but as this Datu Sultan appears to have no claim for the position, I do not feel myself at liberty to recognise him as a permanent ruler.

I will acquaint your Lordship on a subsequent occasion with my views on the subject. There appears at present to be so many conflicting parties, and so much confusion and jealousy amongst the Chiefs in these States, that it will doubtless be a matter of some difficulty to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion; but I will give the matter my best consideration.

8. Before closing this Despatch, I beg to bring especially before your Lordship's notice the name of Commander Stirling, R.N., H.M.S. "Thistle," who throughout the disturbances, both in Perak and Sungie Ujong, has been particularly distinguished for his gallantry, judgment, ability, and fore-thought. I would beg, if your Lordship deems fit, that the name of this officer be brought to the notice of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

To Colonel Anson, who was specially employed by me as Commissioner in Sungie Ujong, as reported in my Despatch, of 17th December,* and to Captain Murray, the Acting Assistant Resident of Sungie Ujong, my best thanks are due.

The services of Lieutenant-Colonel Clay, 1st Goorkhas, and the officers and men of the force under his command, will no doubt be brought to the notice of the military authorities.

I would also beg to bring to your Lordship's notice Mr. Kynnersley, who performed the duties of interpreter to the force with much ability.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 133.

To HON. COL. A. E. H. ANSON, at Terachee.

SIR,

Camp Terachee, December 24, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that I marched the whole force under my command

Lieut.-Col. Clay's column: 1 gun, 1 mortar, under Lieut. Rigg, R.A., 100 and 72 rounds respectively and 22 artillery men, 36 9-pr. rockets. Lieut. North, R.E., with intrenching tools. Lieut. Hinxman and Lieut. Beyton and 41 rank and file, 10th Foot. Capt. Channer, Lieut. Churchill, detachment 1st Goorkhas (200 rounds per man). 70 Arab contingent under Capt. De Fontaine. Lieut.-Col. Hill's column: 30 seamen, H.M.S. gunboat "Thistle," under Capt. Stirling, and 2 officers, with 83 24-pr. rockets. Lieut. Henriques, R.A.: 1 gun with 100 rounds and 10 artillery men, detachment 1st Goorkhas, 200 rounds per man, and Capt. Mercer.

from Rassa on the 18th instant, having previously detailed the columns, as per margin, under command of Lieut.-Colonels Clay and Hill.

2. Colonel Hill, with his party, marched as far as Datu Klana's house, distant from Rassa three miles, there the road branched off to Pantay. He halted that night and

proceeded the next morning. A copy of his report is annexed.

3. I was detained the whole of that day at Datu Sultan's house (distant from Rassa $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles) for want of coolies; and here I may mention that is the only difficulty I have experienced throughout during the whole of those arrangements, although I have been most ably assisted by Captain Murray, Resident, "Rassa," and by Mr. Kynnersley, but I am of opinion that had a properly organised transport corps been formed all would have worked smoothly.

4. On the 20th I marched from Datu Sultan's house to the foot of the Bukit Putus Pass, and the same afternoon I detailed a party of 50 men under Captain Channer as a reconnoitring party, Lieutenant North, R.E., accompanying.

After a delay of three hours Captain Channer wrote back to me "that from the density of the jungle it was impossible to discover the correct position of the stockade."

I then directed him to proceed as close as possible to the stockade as he could and ascertain as to its whereabouts and report if a range could be found for my guns and rockets.

About 5 o'clock I heard some smart fire opened from where Captain Channer's party should be. I at once ordered the detachment, 10th Regiment, accompanied by Lieutenants Hinxman and Peyton, to fall in, and proceeded myself at their head up the pass to within 40 yards of the stockade, but I found the road so blocked up by felled trees and bamboo brushwood, that it was impenetrable; here I must state the party for a few moments were thrown into confusion by the Arab contingent firing a volley in our rear. I went back and inquired the cause, and learnt that they had not fired into the 10th, but into a party of Goorkhas, in support of Captain Channer's detachment, and found Captain Channer and his party had taken one stockade and opened fire on two others a little below them.

Captain Channer's report annexed.

Here I must mention the gallant conduct of Captain Channer: He proceeded cautiously with a party of 25 Goorkhas as if he were on a sporting expedition. He advanced himself to within a few yards of the stockade; the enemy had kept no look out; they were cooking at the time. Captain Channer seized the opportunity and, followed immediately by two men named*, was the first to jump into the stockade. He found it occupied by 25 or 30 men.

* Sepoy Bulbeer Ghurtie, B. Co., and Sepoy Geetman Thappa B. Co., 1st Goorkhas.

The first man Captain Channer shot dead with his revolver, and the two Goorkhas each shot his man. They were soon followed by the rest of Captain Channer's party, having expelled the Malays. Captain Channer opened a smart fire on the other two stockades and soon emptied them. In this affair six were killed in the stockade, and doubtless some were wounded from that and the other stockades, but the Malays always carry off their dead (if they have time) and wounded; but they must have suffered as proved by the track of blood they left behind.

All this was not accomplished without some small loss on our side, and I have to report the death of "Naik Buccit Sing Raie," and sepoy Dalgut Thappa dangerously wounded in the neck, and two sepoy wounded in the foot by native "ranjows" or spikes.

Of Captain Channer's gallantry, coolness, and intrepidity I cannot sufficiently express my approval, and a separate report will be submitted for the favourable consideration of General Ross, C.B. The conduct of his men was equally good, and I trust the Brigadier-General may be urged to express his approval of their behaviour.

By taking of these stockades most serious obstacles have been overcome and great saving of life effected.

5. 21st marched to Bandole, distance $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles, which was reported to be strongly stockaded. Coming out of the pass I burnt two stockades, evidently just erected, but spared the houses that were not fortified or where no offensive weapons were found.

6. 22nd, Terrachee district, seven miles, crossing a stream several times through rice cultivation and swamp, effected a junction with Colonel Hill's party; all well.

In conclusion, I must record my thanks to all officers and men for the cheerful and willing manner all have worked, being half rationed part of the time and wet through every day. To the 1st Goorkhas especially my thanks are due for having borne the brunt of the hard work. To Colonel Hill and his party, my earnest thanks are due, for although they met with no active opposition still they were not to be deterred and made a flank movement via Pantay under most unfavourable circumstances, meeting with the Muar River, which they crossed 17 times, swamps, and the most dense jungle; there is but little doubt that their march has had a good moral effect.

I forget to mention that Captain Channer took an iron gun, about a 4-pounder, in the stockade which he attacked.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. BERTIE CLAY, Lieutenant-Colonel,
Commanding Malacca Column.

Enclosure 2. in No. 133.

1694/76.

Copy of LIEUTENANT-COLONEL HILL'S Report.

SIR,

Terrachee, December 22, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that, in accordance with orders received, I started from the "Datoh Klana's" house, near Rassa, on 19th December at 10.30 a.m., with instructions to make a flank march on Terrachee via Pantay, with a force as per margin.

1. The force reached a small mountain stream called Sungie Ramee (leaving Pantay on the left), the last water on this side of the range, at 2.30 p.m., about seven miles a fair jungle track with several streams to cross, made a clearing in the wood to encamp. Rear guard arriving at 5 p.m. On 20th started at 9 a.m., crossed the dividing range about 1,400 feet above level of the sea, arriving at "Muar River" east at 3 p.m., distance about seven miles very bad jungle track. Rear guard arriving at 6 o'clock.

On 21st started at 7.30 a.m., made five miles, arriving valley Terrachee, crossing and re-crossing Muar River, an almost imperceptible jungle track. At 10 a.m. found a steep hill obstructed with felled trees, the bed of the Muar River being staked with "Ranjows," with great difficulty and labour surmounted these difficulties; at noon came across a stockade or "Kubo," skirmished up to it, taking it in rear with the Goorkhas and bringing the 7-pounder gun to bear upon it. A few Malays occupied the place, but evacuated without firing a shot. Entered the Terrachee valley at 3 p.m., several of the enemy retreating eastward towards Sree Manantee, where I am informed there are two stockades, cleared the valley, and force took up position for night. Before doing so, I sent out a force under Captain Stirling, R.N., to reconnoitre towards Bukit Putoos and cut off the enemy, who are said to be retreating, but he was unable to intercept them as they took to the jungle on the hills bounding the valley.

On 22nd formed junction with column under Colonel Clay, marching out at 7 a.m. and returning to position at 10 a.m. I have the honour to state that the conduct of the troops under my command was most excellent under circumstances the most trying any force could have encountered; progressing through an almost impenetrable jungle track over high hills, crossing and re-crossing mountain streams and swampy dense forests under torrents of rain, and having every night to clear dense jungle to enable troops to bivouac. I am indebted to Mr. Daly, Survey Department, for information regarding distances noted by him at the time. The march would have been impossible without the information obtained from Malay scouts by Captain Murray, resident at "Rassa," who accompanied the force, and to this officer's indefatigable exertions with regard to the Chinese coolies, who carried on our transport, and one of our greatest difficulties, are entirely indebted for the success of this harassing march. To Captain Stirling and officers, Royal Navy, Captain Mercer, 1st Goorkhas, and Lieutenant Henrique, Royal Artillery, I owe hearty thanks for their assistance and aid rendered to me at all times.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. J. HILL,
Officer Commanding, 1st Goorkhas.

Enclosure 3. in No. 133.

CAPTAIN CHANNER'S REPORT.

SIR,

Camp Terrachee, December 22, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that, agreeably to orders received on 20th December from Officer Commanding, Malacca column, I reconnoitred the grounds towards "Bukit Pass" with a view of ascertaining the practicability of a good position for guns, and the situation of enemy's stockade. I was accompanied by Lieutenant North, R.E., and a company of 1st Goorkhas, numbering 50 rank and file. I started from Camp Datu Pandi at 10 a.m., and after proceeding a mile towards the pass turned up to the left and proceeded up a mountain side and along side through dense tree-jungle for three miles, as the guides with me evidently knew nothing of the position of the enemy; after marching a mile along the bed of a torrent, I found the road completely blocked by felled trees; I threw out flanking parties and, leaving a rear guard with Lieutenant

North to cut through the obstructions, I went myself with the left flankers, 25 men, we soon saw the smoke and fires, and working cautiously through the jungle, I saw one of the enemy's log stockades, a palisade enclosed it, and the ground was covered with "ranjows" (crow's feet of sharp bamboos). I jumped over and heard the Malays talking inside, and taking the opportunity of their careless look out I rushed in with two or three men and took the stockade, which was held by 25 or 30 of the Malays, a fire was at once opened on me from a lower stockade 80 yards off, and from one on my right, 160 yards across the pass; getting the men under cover, I kept up a steady fire on both stockades, the enemy after half an hour's firing, evacuated the lower stockade, and shortly afterwards the one on the right. Reinforcements from camp and my rear guard came up at sunset when the lower stockade was occupied. The enemy lost five killed, four in the first stockade taken; of the Goorkhas one Naik was killed, one Sepoy severely wounded, two others slightly with ranjows; it was impossible to ascertain the number of the enemy killed and wounded in the other stockades.

The stockades were strongly built of logs, loop-holed, and the jungle between each was almost impassable, all three commanded the entrance to pass.

I have to thank Lieutenant North, R.E., for the assistance he afforded throughout; the Goorkhas behaved steadily and well.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. A. CHANNER, Captain, 1st Goorkhas.

To the Staff Officer, Malacca Column,
Laroot Field Force.

Enclosure 4. in No. 133.

[*Sketch of Road over Bukit Putus Pass to Terrachee.*]

Enclosure 5. in No. 133.

[*Sketches of Stockades at Bukit Putus and Sungie Ujong.*]

Enclosure 6. in No. 133.

[*Sketch of Survey of River Linghy, and of Tracts from Linghy to Rassa, and from Lukut to Rassa, Sungie Ujong.*]

No. 134.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, February 14, 1876.

WITH reference to former correspondence, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you herewith, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, copies of two letters from Captain Buller of H.M.S. "Modeste," the senior naval officer of H.M. ships and vessels in the Straits Division (dated 19th and 29th December at Kinta), reporting the proceedings of the expedition up the Perak River.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

LETTER OF PROCEEDINGS.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that, with reference to a letter received by me from his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements requesting me to proceed to Banda Bahru on the Perak River, within five miles of the scene of the murder of the late

Mr. Birch, I embarked Major-General Colborne, C.B., at Penang, and proceeded immediately to the Dindings, proceeding up the Perak River in H.M.S. "Fly," as far as Durian Sabatang, the highest point in the river to which a gun vessel can proceed, and in my galley reached Banda Bahru on the 1st December.

On our arrival there we consulted with Major Dunlop, R.A., Her Majesty's Commissioner for Perak, as to the advisability of proceeding up the river to Blanga, and as it was agreed no time should be lost in doing so, Major Dunlop proceeded in the most energetic manner, and with great difficulty succeeded in obtaining a sufficient number of native boats from friendly Chiefs, with Chinese polers, to convey 200 troops, and 70 seamen, with two rockets and two guns up the river.

At Banda Bahru every exertion was made to convert four native boats into gun and rocket boats for the Naval Brigade, and to get sufficient supplies up from Durian Sabatang, and flat-bottomed boats which had been provided from Singapore were altered to carry Control stores.

On December 8th the combined forces left Banda Bahru, but owing to the strength of the current, four knots an hour, the difficulties and delays that will occur with a flotilla of 45 boats crowded with troops, and poled by Chinese under an intensely hot sun, made the progress up the river slow, and we were unable to do more than seven or eight miles in the course of the day. On the 8th we encamped for the night on a dry sandy island half a mile above Passir Sala, on the 9th at Passir Gorem, on the 10th at Pulo Telor, on the 11th about half a mile above Bhota, on the 12th two miles below Blanga.

On the morning of the 13th the troops marched into Blanga, and the gun and rocket boats took up their position opposite the campong (village).

We found that ex-Sultan Ismail and his men had recently left, evidently in a great hurry, as numbers of boxes packed for travelling lay about.

As from information gained we knew that the ex-Sultan could not be far off, on his road towards Kinta, the capital of Perak, the Major-General, the Commissioner, and I agreed that by pushing on the forces in pursuit that day we should prevent the enemy building strong stockades, and otherwise intercepting our advance, and this view was afterwards confirmed by finding incomplete stockades on the track.

Leaving 50 men of the 10th Regiment to garrison Blanga, and 22 officers and seamen in charge of the boats, we advanced through the jungle following the track of the ex-Sultan. When about two miles from Blanga we met some opposition, the rear-guard of the Sultan having felled trees and interlaced them with bushes at a turning in the jungle-path.

The advanced guard of the 10th Regiment under Lieut. Peyton came suddenly on this obstacle, and a volley was fired down the road as well as from both flanks by the enemy. The rockets of the Naval Brigade and a gun of the Royal Artillery were immediately got into position, and after firing a couple of rounds from each, the advanced guard making use of their rifles, the Malays retired.

I regret to say that Dr. Randall, Principal Civil Medical Officer, Straits Settlements, was shot through the thigh.

No other casualty, however, occurred, and the force proceeded feeling their way cautiously, the enemy retiring, firing occasional shots without result.

About 4 p.m. we arrived at a strong stockade at which the enemy made a short stand, but a round from a rocket drove them out.

This last stockade was evidently intended to have been a formidable place of defence had time been given them to have completed their work. It was evident the ex-Sultan Ismail and suite were only a short distance ahead of us, making their retreat to Kinta on elephants.

Every endeavour was made to overtake him, but in consequence of the men of the Naval Brigade having to carry the 24-pounder rockets and tubes, and the great difficulty of moving the guns along the jungle path full of obstacles, such as fallen trees, swampy ground, deep mud, &c., our progress was so much impeded that we were unable to come up with him.

At 7.30 p.m. we arrived at a spot where water could be obtained, and it being quite dark we encamped for the night about seven miles from Blanja. The next day was employed in getting up supplies, and on the 15th we marched to Pappan, a distance of six or seven miles farther on; the progress through the jungle, owing to the difficulties already mentioned, not exceeding a mile per hour.

On the evening of the 16th Mr. Swettenham, one of H.M.'s Deputy Commissioners for Perak, proceeded to the front to reconnoitre, accompanied by the friendly Rajah, Mahmood, and his followers, and on the morning following the force advanced to within

half a mile of Kinta, from where, after firing guns and rockets in the direction of the town, the forces proceeded on the march.

On entering Kinta some light guns were fired by the Malays, but they were soon silenced by the guns and rockets, and the enemy fled hastily up the river. The forces then marched in and took possession, and we are now encamped here awaiting instructions.

Nine (9) brass guns were captured in the campong.

Information was received last evening that ex-Sultan Ismail, the Maharajah Lela, and their followers, were retreating with all haste to Patani, a dependency of Siam.

I wish to express my thanks to the Major-General Commanding, for his courtesy in keeping me always acquainted with his intended movements, and the greatest cordiality exists between the sister services.

Great credit is due to Major Dunlop, R.A., Her Majesty's Commissioner, for the efficient manner in which he organised the coolie transport, and for the tact he displayed in the management of the Chinese, overcoming the great difficulties in transporting sufficient supplies for 250 men over 22 miles of jungle path. This, combined with his duties as Commissioner, entailed severe work upon him.

Mr. Swettenham, Deputy Commissioner, rendered good service to the expedition.

From his acquaintance with the Perak River, and perfect knowledge of the Malay language, he was enabled to give much information which materially assisted the flotilla in the ascent of the Perak River to Blanja; and also to gain much useful information in the march to Kinta, personally going to the front to reconnoitre.

I beg to bring to your favourable consideration the conduct of Commander Singleton, of H.M.S. "Ringdove," who acted as my second in command. His services were of great value to me, and he carried out my orders with promptitude, displaying great energy and sound judgment.

The conduct of the Naval Brigade was most satisfactory, and I have no hesitation in saying that no body of officers and men could have worked better. The almost insurmountable difficulties that constantly occurred were cheerfully and energetically encountered.

I have as yet received no official report of the proceedings of the Naval Brigade on the Laroot River, but I understand they are on their way down the Perak River to Blanja.

Since the expedition started the Almighty has granted us most favourable weather, and I am thankful to say the health of the Naval Brigade is most satisfactory.

I enclose a report of the numbers of officers and men composing the Brigade.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. BULLER,

Captain and Senior Officer,
Straits Division.

The Secretary, Admiralty.

RETURN OF OFFICERS and MEN forming NAVAL BRIGADE employed in the PERAK RIVER and in the march to KINTA.

At Kinta.

Captain Alexander Buller	-	-	-	H.M.S. "Modeste."
Commander U. C. Singleton	-	-	-	" " "Ringdove."
Lieut. John P. Pison	-	-	-	" " "Modeste."
Mr. John Grant, Gunner	-	-	-	" "
Dr. A. Gorham, Surgeon	-	-	-	" " "Ringdove."
Mr. Wm. C. Gillies, Assistant-Paymaster	-	-	-	" " "Modeste."
Mr. M. G. Smith, Midshipman	-	-	-	" "
28 Petty Officers and Seamen	-	-	-	" "
13 do. do.	-	-	-	" " "Ringdove."

Total	-	-	-	Officers.	Seamen.
				7	41

At Blanja.

Mr. Walter T. Warren, Sub-Lieutenant	-	H.M.S. "Modeste."		
Mr. V. B. Hughes, Navigating Sub-Lieutenant		" " "Ringdove."		
Dr. Chas. C. Godding, Surgeon	-	" " "Modeste."		
Eight Petty Officers and Seamen, &c.	-	" " "		
Nine do. do.	-	" " "Ringdove."		
Two do. do.	-	" " "Thistle."		
Total	-		Officers. 3	Seamen. 19
Grand total	-		10	60

(Signed) A. BULLER,
Captain.

PROCEEDINGS.

SIR,

Head-quarters, Kinta, December 29, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to enclose for the information of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty a rough sketch showing the position of the troops and ships occupying and blockading the Peninsula of Perak. It shows how completely the country is now in the possession of the British Government.

The natives are gradually gaining confidence at the different stations where the troops are quartered, and are returning to their homes bringing in fresh supplies for the forces.

The "Punglemi," or Chief of the village, has promised to report himself to-day at head-quarters, and we hope to gain some valuable information from him.

Ex-Sultan Ismail and Maharajah Lela are in the jungle, but their exact position is not known.

The Naval Brigade is distributed as follows:—

At Blanga	-	-	-	60 men and officers
At Kinta	-	-	-	48 " "
At Qualla Kangsa	-	-	-	25 " "

As soon as the feeling of the country towards the British Government is more fully understood I propose, with the concurrence of the Major-General Commanding, to re-embark the men in their respective ships.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEXR. BULLER,
Capt. and Senior Officer, Straits Division.

No. 135.

TELEGRAM FROM GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., to the EARL OF CARNARVON, dated Singapore, February, 17, 2.55 p.m.—(Received at the Colonial Office, February 17, 10.30 a.m.)

THREE of actual murderers of Birch captured. One confesses everything; says nine men perpetrated murder, and has given names.

No. 136.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, February 18, 1876.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 29th December,* with its several reports from Mr. Plunket, the Acting Lieut.-Governor of Malacca, by which I am informed of the particulars of the riots which had taken place in the Settlement amongst the Chinese population.

* No. 118.

2. The occurrence of these riots, resulting in the loss of life and destruction of much property, is greatly to be deplored. But at the same time it has been satisfactory to me to learn that they did not in any way originate in, nor were they aggravated by, the disturbances which had occurred amongst the natives in the neighbouring Malay States.

3. You will of course report to me with full particulars the result of the trials of those who had been arrested and committed for trial.

4. Mr. Plunket appears to have acted with promptitude and energy, and much is no doubt due to him and to all those who were acting under him for restoring tranquillity without more serious results.

5. I approve of your having sent a detachment of 200 men to Malacca on your learning that riots had broken out, and you acted judiciously in thanking the Chinese gentlemen for the ready assistance they gave to Mr. Plunket.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 137.

SUBSTANCE of a TELEGRAM from the EARL OF CARNARVON to SIR W. JERVOIS.

February 19, 1876.

LET me know the steps you intend taking for the trial of the prisoners charged with Birch's murder.

No. 138.

SUBSTANCE of a TELEGRAM from the GOVERNOR of the STRAITS,
February 21, 1876.

THOSE charged with the murder of Mr. Birch will be brought to trial before Malayan Court, assisted by two English assessors. The Rajah Driss is to be appointed head of the Malayan Court by Abdullah.

No. 139.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR, Downing Street, February 21, 1876.

In reply to your letter of the 9th instant,* I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to request that you will inform Mr. Secretary Hardy that his Lordship is awaiting a reply (which may be expected about the end of this month) to a despatch which he addressed to the Governor of the Straits Settlements on the 10th of December last,† and that on the receipt of this reply his Lordship hopes to be in a position to address Mr. Hardy further as to the number of troops which it will, in his opinion, be desirable to retain in the Malay Peninsula.

2. Mr. Hardy will see from the enclosed copy of a despatch addressed to the Governor on the 4th instant‡ that Lord Carnarvon is prepared to agree to the proposal in your letter that the source whence the cost of moving and maintaining the troops should be defrayed should be left for future consideration.

3. In the meantime his Lordship has not forgotten the hopes he gave expression to in the second paragraph of the letter from this Office of the 22nd of January,§ and as far as can be judged without the information above referred to is still inclined to think, assuming the relief of the 10th Regiment to have taken place, and all things to remain quiet, that the existing force in the Settlements may be reduced about the end of the present month by the return of the 3rd Buffs to India.

4. It is possible that on the departure of the 3rd Regiment a portion of the battery of Artillery, and perhaps the Engineers, might also be spared, but his Lordship does not venture to suggest to the War Department what is the exact and proper number of these troops that should remain in support of the smaller body of infantry.

* No. 130.

† No. 70.

‡ No. 126.

§ No. 110.

5. From the above Mr. Hardy will readily perceive that Lord Carnarvon is at present only able to conjecture from imperfect information the probable amount of force which will be necessary ; but he does not see any likelihood of effecting a greater reduction than I have indicated. If, therefore, the Goorkha regiment should also be obliged to return to India about or soon after the same time as the 3rd Regiment his Lordship apprehends that it must be replaced by another regiment; for there appears to be no ground for expecting that the Government will be able for another six months at least, if even then, to dispense with some addition to the old establishment.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 140.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, February 22, 1876.

WITH reference to your letter of the 31st ultimo,* and to previous correspondence, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies copies of two further despatches, Nos. 13 and 20, of the 17th and 20th ultimo respectively, from Vice-Admiral Ryder, Commander-in-Chief in China, on the subject of the recent naval operations in the Malay Peninsula.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Admiralty, February 22, 1876.

THE following Despatches have been received by the Secretary of the Admiralty from Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder, Commander-in-Chief on the China Station :—

THE SERVICES OF THE ROYAL NAVAL BRIGADE IN THE MALAY PENINSULA.

SIR,

“Audacious,” at Singapore, January 17, 1876.

THE letters from Commander Francis Stirling, of Her Majesty's ship “Thistle,” which I transmitted for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in my letters No. 406 of 25th November last, and No. 425 of 8th December 1875,* will have informed their Lordships of the state of affairs in the Malay Peninsula and the services rendered by the Naval forces taking part in the operations up to the 16th November, 1875.

2. Captain Alexander Buller, in Her Majesty's ship “Modeste,” having arrived on the scene shortly after that date, assumed the direction of the naval operations, and his letters, dated the 19th and 29th December 1875, which he informs me he sent direct to their Lordships, will have carried up the account to the latter date.

3. I have now the honour to transmit for the information of their Lordships, a copy of a general letter from Captain Buller, dated the 8th January 1876, summarising the services of the Naval Brigades, and the ships under his orders, and reporting the re-embarkation of the brigades.

4. At the same time, I transmit to be laid before their Lordships reports of proceedings from Commander Edmund St. J. Garforth, of the “Philomel,” dated 13th December 1875 and 5th January 1876, showing the services performed by the Naval Brigade under his command attached to the Laroot field force, and employed up the river of that name, and also reports of proceedings from Commander Francis Stirling, of Her Majesty's ship “Thistle,” dated the 21st December 1875 and 7th January 1876, showing the services performed by a third Naval Brigade under his command, which penetrated in Sunghie Ujong, and was employed on the Linghie and Lukut rivers.

I should mention here that on Captain Buller's arrival in the Perak River, the Naval Brigade, which had been landed under Commander Stirling, was re-embarked, and the ship was sent down to carry troops to Malacca, on account of disturbances in Sunghie Ujong.

* No. 121.

5. There were thus three Naval Brigades attached to different forces: That under Captain Alexander Buller, accompanied by Commander Uvedale C. Singleton, of the "Ringdove," and comprising officers and men of the "Modeste" and "Ringdove," which co-operated with Major-General Colborne on the Perak River; that under Commander Edmund St. J. Garforth, of the "Philomel," comprising officers and men of the "Modeste," "Philomel," and "Ringdove," which co-operated with Brigadier-General Ross, in the Laroot field force (northern attack); and that under Commander Francis Stirling, of Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," which co-operated with Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, in Sunghie Ujong, and in the Sunghie and Lakut Rivers.

6. In addition to this, a blockade of the coast, north of the Perak River, to prevent the ingress of arms and provisions, was established under the direction of Commander John Bruce, of Her Majesty's ship "Fly."

7. The services of the various Naval Brigades appear to have been highly appreciated by Major-General Colborne, Brigadier-General Ross, and the Colonels commanding the various corps to which the brigades were attached. The naval officers and men were fortunate in being employed on expeditions calculated to call fully into play their sailor-like qualities.

8. The heavy work performed by our seamen in the Perak consisted in poling (oars were no use) numerous boats laden with guns, ammunition, and stores for many consecutive days against a strong current (4 knots), the river being very shallow, but full of deep holes, under a broiling sun (latitude 3° N.), and in carrying guns, rockets, and ammunition, in addition to their own accoutrements, through the jungle over roads so nearly impassable, that only 7 miles could be gained each day.

9. The rapidity of the successes of the various expeditions was owing, I learn from officers of rank who have reached Singapore from the front, mainly to the special and professional nature of the aid given by the Naval Brigades as rocket and gun parties, and in fitting and managing the country boats, which alone could be used.

10. It has been most gratifying to me to hear from all quarters only one opinion of the conduct of the blue jackets and marines, their constant cheerfulness in undertaking the heavy daily work which fell to their share, their intelligence and zeal. I have not received a single complaint of their conduct.

11. For nearly a month the brigade under Captain Buller had nothing to eat but preserved meat, supplemented occasionally by wild buffalo—no vegetables or bread; the men were constantly wet through by rain, they had frequently to wade through water and mud over their waists. For the last three days of their advance on Kinta they had to thread their way in a thick jungle, which, during the whole of that time, allowed them no sight of the sky. During the ten days' advance they had no cover of any kind, but slept in the "open." Captain Buller attributes their entire immunity from any disease previous to the attack on Kinta to his having fortunately been able to provide them with waterproof sheets, the great importance of which in a tropical campaign I had pressed on his attention previous to his departure from Shanghai some months ago.

12. I am very glad that I was able to detach so strong a force to the south, as there was not a man too many for the work that had to be carried out by the Naval Brigade.

13. It is my pleasant duty to draw their Lordships' attention to the names of those officers who were fortunately placed in positions where their good qualities were brought prominently into notice. Captain Buller mentions with praise the Commanders, and they have specially named various officers who accompanied them. I alone can speak of Captain Buller. He has been throughout the service of several weeks with Major-General Colborne. They have co-operated in the most cordial manner. Captain Buller, while engaged with the expedition that penetrated furthest into the country, had to make such arrangements regarding the other brigades, the blockade of the coast, &c., as were best calculated to be conducive to the general success of the joint operations.

14. I cannot too strongly recommend Captain Buller to their Lordships' favourable consideration. By his forethought and skill in organisation he has contributed largely to the successes of the various expeditions, which successes it was, for obvious reasons, most essential should be promptly attained at all points without check.

15. Commander Stirling's complete success at Passir Sala, as detailed in his letter of 16th November 1875, forwarded to their Lordships in my letter, No. 425, of 8th December 1875, pointed out what was the best method of attacking the enemy, which, when followed, always led to success without loss.

The expedition of 14 days to Sunghie Ujong, in co-operation with Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, had the same obstacles to contend with as the expedition to Kinta, with one exception, viz., that the enemy always fled in good time to save themselves from what they most dreaded—the rockets.

16. The two Senior Lieutenants employed in Brigades were Lieutenants Henry T. Wright, First Lieutenant of the "Modeste" (3rd April 1868), and Wentworth V. Bayly, of the "Ringdove" (12th October 1869), both highly spoken of by Captain Buller.

17. Sub-Lieutenant Thomas F. Abbot, of the "Thistle" (28th July 1873), "was at both attacks on Passir Sala" (whose name is already before their Lordships), and is spoken of by the Governor "in the highest terms" Captain Buller informs me.

18. The two Senior Sub-Lieutenants in the Brigades were Richard Poore ("Philomel"), seniority 15th April 1873, and Walter T. Warren ("Modeste"), seniority 20th June 1873, both well spoken of.

19. Ex-Sultan Ismail and Maharajah Lela have escaped, it is believed, into Siamese territory, but they have been followed by a large number of Malays with no friendly intentions towards them.

20. I regret that I shall not have the opportunity of seeing Major-General Colborne, of congratulating him on the success of his operations, and of thanking him for the terms in which he has spoken of the Naval Brigades, as he remains at Penang. The prompt appearance of the troops from India, the thorough way in which they went to work, and followed the Malays through the jungle from village to village, stockade to stockade, never giving them time to occupy the latter in force, has, no doubt, had the best effect among the surrounding tribes.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALFRED P. RYDER,
Vice-Admiral, Commander-in-Chief.

P.S.—With reference to paragraph 3, I have ascertained, since writing this letter, that the "Philomel's" men, under Commander Garforth, have not yet re-embarked.

(Signed) ALFRED P. RYDER,
Vice-Admiral.

The Secretary of the Admiralty.

Enclosure 1.

SIR,

"Modeste," at Penang, January 8, 1876.

His Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements having informed me he was desirous of reducing the forces in Perak to the numbers required for occupation only, the Major-General commanding and myself agreed that the Naval Brigade ("Modeste," 10 officers, 84 men; "Ringdove," 3 officers, 22 men; "Philomel," 4 officers, 40 men) might be embarked on board their respective ships. I therefore left Kinta on the 4th instant, arrived at Blanga the same afternoon, proceeded down the River Perak the following day, with the men of the "Modeste" and "Ringdove," and reached Her Majesty's ship under my command at the Dindings on the evening of the 6th.

I hope you will not consider it out of place for me to bring to your notice my high appreciation of the conduct of the officers, seamen, and marines who formed the Naval Brigade under my command.

All did their duty cheerfully and energetically under the most difficult circumstances. When advancing up the Perak River from Banda Bahru to Blanga, the four native boats fitted with the guns and rockets of the Naval Brigade had to be poled, under an intensely hot sun, by the seamen for five consecutive days, and the intricate navigation of the river, full of sunken stakes, against a strong current which frequently swept the boats into deep water when the poles were rendered useless, and much vantage ground lost, made it a most arduous task, but the work had to be done, and it was carried out with the greatest cheerfulness.

Commander Uvedale C. Singleton, of Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove," rendered great service in his whaler by leading the flotilla, and sounding ahead to discover the passages.

On our arrival at Blanga, finding the enemy was retreating, and that it was necessary for the success of the expedition to follow them immediately to prevent stockades and other obstacles being erected to obstruct our advance, the Naval Brigade had to undergo much hardship.

The difficulty of carrying the rocket tubes and 24-pounder rockets, in addition to their own accoutrements, was no easy task through 22 miles of jungle path, replete with obstacles, and at the end of the weary day's march they had to encamp with only a waterproof sheet. The Control Department, under Commissary W. G. W. Robinson, having anticipated these necessities for the brigade, had obtained a sufficient number for us from Hong Kong, on finding there was a prospect of hostilities taking place.

I am much indebted to Major-General the Honourable F. Colborne, C.B., commanding the forces, for his readiness to give me any assistance that was required to advance the interests of the Naval Brigade; and I have to thank Major Amiel and Captain Whitla for permitting the men of the 80th and 10th Regiments to assist our men in the arduous duties of transporting the rockets.

On the arrival of H.M.S. "Philomel" on this station, I ordered Commander Garforth, on the 2nd December, to proceed to Laroot, to render all assistance to the troops, and to form a naval brigade for the northern portion of the Perak Expedition, to act in conjunction with the troops under the command of Brigadier-General Ross.

He also had the superintendence of building rafts, and capturing canoes from the enemy for conveying the troops down the river from Qualla Kansa, and he carried out my orders and these services with great energy, and in a most efficient manner. I beg to enclose a letter from him, dated 4th January, reporting an attack made on the brigade, on the 4th instant, at Kolalama.

The steadiness shown on this occasion by the brigade is spoken of in strong terms by Her Majesty's Chief Commissioner for Perak, Major McNair, R.A.

I have much pleasure in bringing to your notice the conduct of Commander Singleton, of H.M.S. "Ringdove," who acted as my second in command during the expedition. His services were of the greatest use to me, rendering me much important assistance in carrying out the details connected with the brigade, at all times encouraging the men when in difficulties with their heavy loads, and to the front when work was to be done.

I cannot speak too highly of Commander Francis Stirling, of H.M.S. "Thistle." He was for some time the senior naval officer at Banda Bahru before my arrival, and was in command at the successful attack on Passir Sala, in conjunction with Captain Whitla, of the 10th Regiment, on the 15th November last.

Disturbances having broken out in Sunghie Ujong I sent Commander Stirling there to conduct naval affairs, and the successful results of his operations have entirely proved that my estimation of his worth as an officer was correct.

I trust the services of these officers may be considered worthy of your bringing their names favourably before their Lordships.

Lieutenant John P. Pison, Sub-Lieutenant Walter T. Warren, and Mr. John Grant, gunner, all of the "Modeste," and Alexander Matthewson, chief gunner's mate of the "Ringdove," were immediately in charge of their respective gun and rocket boats, and I was much satisfied with the prompt manner the rockets were brought into action in the jungle.

Surgeon Anthony Gorham, of the "Ringdove," and Surgeon Charles C. Godding, of the "Modeste," were constantly watching the health of the brigade, and to their attention I attribute its healthy state.

Lieutenant Henry T. Wright, of the "Modeste," in conjunction with Lieutenant Huntley, 1st Battalion 10th Regiment, made a successful attack on the village two miles below Blanja, where our provision boats had been fired into, and a Sikh mortally wounded and a Chinaman injured. Owing to the thickness of the jungle they were unable to make any prisoners, but it had the desired effect of making the punglema of the village bring in the two men who had fired upon the boats.

Lieutenant Wentworth V. Bayly, of H.M.S. "Ringdove," superintended the transport service at Durian Sabatang, and conducted the duties entirely to my satisfaction. The ship's company of the "Ringdove" constantly worked day and night, unloading vessels and pushing on provisions and ammunition to the Residency at Banda Bahru in boats.

I have already had the pleasure of bringing to your notice the gallant conduct of Sub-Lieutenant Thomas F. Abbot, of the "Thistle," at the time of the murder of Mr. Birch. His Excellency the Governor speaks of him in the strongest terms, and I trust you will consider his conduct deserving of being prominently brought to the notice of their Lordships. He was at both attacks at Passir Sala, and since that time has most ably conducted the naval affairs at the Residency.

H.M. ships "Modeste," under temporary command of Lieutenant the Honourable Edward T. Needham, and "Fly" have been blockading the rivers. Commander John Bruce, of the "Fly," has conducted this duty with great energy. His vigilant guard over the coast has prevented any provisions being brought into the country, and he has secured a large amount of tin belonging to the ex-Sultan Ismail.

Mr. William C. Gillies, Assistant-Paymaster of the "Modeste," served with me as my clerk, and Mr. Mansfield G. Smith, midshipman of the "Modeste," as my aide-de-camp,

during the whole of the expedition. They were always with me in the front, and were energetic and attentive in the performance of the duties required of them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEXANDER BULLER,
Vice-Admiral Alfred Philipps Ryder, Captain and Senior Officer, Straits of Malacca.
Commander-in-Chief, Chinese Station.

Enclosure 2.

SIR,

"Philomel," off Laroot River,
December 13, 1875.

IN continuation of my letter of proceedings of the 2nd of December, I have the honour to inform you that on that date I communicated with Captain Buller at Banda Bahru, who ordered me to proceed to Larut, to co-operate with Brigadier-General Ross, commanding the forces of the "Larut River Expedition," by assisting in landing troops, and forming a Naval Brigade.

The Naval Brigade landed here under my command will consist of four officers and 39 men of this ship, three officers and 55 men of the "Modeste," and six men of the "Ringdove," making in all 107 officers and men.

I have been informed by General Ross, that when he has made arrangements for the transport of troops from Qualla Kangsa, at which place the seamen will be most useful in constructing rafts, he will be glad for me to land the Naval Brigade.

On the 11th instant, I received instructions from the Brigadier-General to land the "Modeste's" men; the remainder of the Naval Brigade to follow on the 13th.

I have been requested by General Ross to arrange a postal communication for conveying despatches between Laroot and Penang, the ships at present available here for this duty being the "Philomel" and the transport-ship "Arabian," the latter vessel being held in readiness to proceed to Penang at any moment.

I have written to the Governor of Penang, asking that all steamers coming from Penang to Perak River, and *vice versa*, may be ordered to stop and communicate with the senior naval officer off Laroot; and I hope by these means that little or no delay will occur, the General having informed me that he attaches great importance to the establishment of a regular communication between Laroot and Penang; and before landing I shall impress upon Navigating Lieutenant Drake the necessity of paying every attention to the carrying out of this duty.

I am landing here to-day with the remainder of the Naval Brigade, leaving Navigating Lieutenant Drake in temporary command of this ship.

Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder,
Commander-in-Chief, &c.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDMUND GARFORTH,
Commander.

Her Majesty's ship "Philomel," at Larut,
December 8, 1875.

A RETURN showing the number of Officers and Men forming the Naval Brigade to be landed at LARUT.

"Modeste."—3 officers, 28 seamen, 18 marines; total 49.

"Philomel."—4 officers, 31 seamen, 8 marines; total 43.

"Ringdove."—6 marines; total 6.

Totals—7 officers, 59 seamen, 32 marines—98.

(Signed) EDMUND GARFORTH,
Commander.

"Philomel," off Laroot River,
December 13, 1875.

NOMINAL LIST of the Officers landed with the Naval Brigade, and attached to the Larut Field Force.

E. St. John Garforth, Commander, "Philomel."
Henry T. Wright, Senior Lieutenant, "Modeste."
Robert T. Wood, Senior Lieutenant, "Philomel."
Robert W. Williams, Surgeon, "Philomel."
Richard Poore, Sub-Lieutenant, "Philomel."
James P. Montgomery, Sub-Lieutenant, "Modeste."
Thomas P. Walker, Midshipman, "Modeste."

(Signed) EDMUND GARFORTH,
Commander.

Enclosure 3.

Qualla Kangsa, Head-quarters, Laroot Field Force,
January 5, 1876.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour of informing you that at daylight on the 4th January, the following forces under Brigadier-General Ross, left Qualla Kangsa, for a village called Kota-lama, on the left bank of the Perak River, distant three miles :—

32 officers and men, Naval Brigade, with 24-pounder rocket, and 7-pounder gun.

100 Buffs.

40 Goorkhas.

12 Royal Artillery with 7-pounder gun.

Kota-lama is the village that the late Mr. Birch was stopped at by an armed force, and for some time has been harbouring the worst characters in this part of the country, and it was the intention to destroy the houses belonging to these men.

A portion of the force was marched up on both banks of the river, two villages being opposite one another, of the same name; the one on the right bank was only to be searched for arms.

Having landed with the Naval Brigade and rocket (leaving sufficient men to guard the boats), I was requested by the Brigadier-General commanding to search some houses for arms, which having accomplished I came up with him and his staff at the house of one of the Chiefs about 11 a.m.

About five minutes after this fifty or sixty armed Malays, who had evidently been hidden in the bush (which was very thick), made a sudden and most determined attack on our party. I had previous to this formed the blue jackets up as a guard to the Brigadier-General. The enemy immediately came to close quarters, using their fire-arms and spears, the latter with great effect.

The attacking party being nearly double the number, I cannot speak too highly of the conduct displayed on the occasion by both officers and men, each trying to outvie the other in individual acts of gallantry, being at the time unsupported by any of the troops, who had a short time before had skirmishing parties through this part of the bush.

I would wish to bring before your favourable notice for the information of their Lordships the names of Lieutenant Robert T. Wood and Sub-Lieutenant Richard Poore, who were each in charge of a portion of the men, and behaved with gallantry during the attack—the latter officer has been nearly three years a Sub-Lieutenant, and I consider is worthy of some mark of their Lordships' consideration.

There are likewise three blue jackets, who I feel it my duty to inform you of.

Two—Henry Thompson, A.B., and Harry Bonnet, A.B., saved the life of Dr. Townsend attached to the Buffs, by cutting down the Malays, who were about to spear him after he fell. David Sloper, A.B., for standing by the body of Major Hawkins (Brigade Major) after he had been speared, shooting down two of the enemy and only retreating when obliged to do so.

I beg to enclose Dr. R. W. Williams' report of the killed and wounded.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDMUND GARFORTH,
Commander, Commanding Naval Brigade,
attached to Laroot Field Force.

Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder,
Commander-in-Chief, &c. &c.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 3.

Naval Brigade, H.M.S "Philomel."

LIST of KILLED and WOUNDED at the ASSAULT on the VILLAGE of KOTO-LAMA.

William J. Soul, Leading Seaman and Seaman Gunner, spear wound on the right side of the spine, transfixing the chest, the aperture of exit being about five inches below the right nipple. Killed.

Jasper Ball, Private Royal Marine Light Infantry, two spear wounds in the epigastrium. Spear wound of left fore-arm, and several of right hand through grasping the spear. Death in about 18 hours.

(Signed) ROBT. W. WILLIAMS,
Surgeon, R.N., H.M.S. "Philomel."

Enclosure 4.

SIR, *[illegible]* Terrachee, December 21, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the force under Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, of the 1st Goorkhas, to which I was attached, started from a position $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles of the Residency at 9 o'clock on the morning of the 19th instant.

The force consisted of 120 men of the 1st Goorkhas, under Captain Mercer, 30 seamen and marines from the "Thistle," under Navigating Sub-Lieutenant M. S. Beatty and Assistant-Paymaster T. F. Harrison, with one 24-pounder rocket tube, and 11 Royal Artillery with a 7-pounder gun, the whole being under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hill.

The route lay through much open country for the first six miles, after which we got into forest and jungle, and after marching about nine miles force was halted by a river in the forest, and bivouacked for the night.

Next morning we moved on again, and travelled by a very bad path through the forest all day, and, after marching about 12 miles, again camped for the night in the jungle.

The following day we moved on early over a very rough scrambling path, our difficulties being much increased by the enemy having cut down many trees, staked the paths with sharp bamboos, and thrown other obstacles in our way in the most difficult passes; we also had to cross and recross the Moar River 15 or 20 times.

About noon we came on a stockade freshly made, and only just abandoned, and shortly afterwards emerged from the jungle into the Terrachee Valley, and after marching about two miles along it without opposition or seeing any one, all the houses we passed being abandoned, we halted for the night in our present position.

Early this morning we were again under arms, and after leaving a strong guard here, under Mr. T. F. Harrison, marched up the valley towards the Bukit Putas Pass, but after going about three miles met the column under Colonel Clay coming down, and learnt that the stockade in Bukit Putas had been surprised and taken on the night of the 20th instant by Captain Channer and 25 men of the Goorkhas, with a loss of one killed and two wounded; they represent the position and stockade as being one of great strength; the enemy are supposed to have retreated into Datu Moar country.

I desire to bring before your notice the very great zeal and energy displayed by Navigating Sub-Lieutenant M. S. Beatty and Mr. T. F. Harrison, Assistant-Paymaster, throughout the whole of the arduous march, and it is to their exertions that the difficulty of carrying the large cases of 24-pounder rockets was surmounted.

Being short of available executive officers in the ship, I have employed Mr. Harrison much in this capacity, and he has proved himself most efficient.

The seamen and marines have, I am glad to say, behaved admirably, so much so as to call for the praise of the Lieutenant-Colonel in command.

I am glad to say that, notwithstanding much wet and sleeping in the jungle, there is no sickness.

Pending contrary orders from you, I purpose remaining with this expedition as long as my services are required by Colonel Anson.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,
Commander H.M.S. "Thistle,"
Naval Brigade.

P.S.—A tracing of this part of the Malay Peninsula, as surveyed by Mr. Daly, the Colonial Engineer, will be sent as soon as obtainable.

Captain Alexander Buller,

H.M.S. "Modeste,"

Senior Officer, Malacca Straits.

Enclosure 5.

SIR, Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," Penang, January 7, 1876.

IN continuation of my last letter of proceedings, dated Terrachee, December 22nd, I beg to inform you that on the 24th December an advance into the States of Ulu Moar and Sri Menanti having been determined on, the whole force got under arms at 9.30 a.m., and moved as far as Qualla Parit, where the two columns separated, that under Colonel

Clay crossing the hills into Sri Menanti, while that under Lieutenant Colonel Hill to which the Naval Brigade was attached marched into Ulu Moar; the country we passed through was a rich valley with much rice under cultivation, and well stocked with buffalo, goats, and poultry, and evidence of a considerable population, though the houses were all deserted; no opposition was experienced, and we halted for the night at the house of the Datu of Moar.

Next morning we advanced into Sri Menanti, taking a different route to the other column, passing a well built and recently deserted stockade which was destroyed, and at 1 p.m. joined the rest of the force under Colonel Clay near the residence of the Rajah Autas, or, as he claims to be, the Yam Tuan Besar.

Hearing here that the Chiefs and the fighting men had fled into Jompole, a small force was detached in pursuit of them to Qualla Jompole, but it being evident that no opposition was now intended, Colonel Anson informed me that the services of the Naval Brigade could now be dispensed with, and accordingly the following morning (the 26th) I detached my force from the main body, and taking the road over the Sri Menanti hill passed through Terrachee, and encamped for the night at "Bandole." The next morning the march was continued over the Bukit Putoos Pass, by Parroci, into Rassa, a distance of 18 miles, where we remained the night.

Finding the following morning that many of the men were unfit to march to Lukut (a distance of 18 miles over a very bad road), I determined to send them down in boats by the Lingey River; and leaving Navigating Sub-Lieutenant Beatty and Mr. Harrison to carry out this, I myself proceeded to Lukut, and getting on board the same evening brought the ship round to the mouth of the Lingey River next day, and the party returned to the ship on the morning of the 30th December.

I beg to bring to your favourable notice the great zeal and energy displayed by Navigating Sub-Lieutenant M. S. Beatty and Mr. T. F. Harrison, Assistant-Paymaster of this ship, throughout the operations, and it is due to their exertions that the Naval Brigade earned the reputation of being always ready.

The conduct of the seamen and marines has also been most praiseworthy during the fortnight they have been landed; though much of the marching was of a most arduous nature, trying even to regular troops, they behaved with the utmost steadiness.

I beg to enclose a sketch of the country of Sunghie Ujong, Sri Menanti, &c., showing the route and position of the stockades, &c.; also the copy of a letter addressed to me by the Honourable Colonel Anson, Lieutenant-Governor of Penang and Special Political Agent in Sunghie Ujong, with reference to the operations.

On the 31st December I got under weigh for target practice, returning to the same anchorage at noon.

On the 5th the Honourable Colonel Anson returned from Rassa, and requested me to convey him to Penang, at the same time informing me that he did not consider the presence of a man-of-war to be any longer necessary in that part of the coast. I accordingly got under weigh the same afternoon, communicating with Her Majesty's ship "Modeste" at the Dindings, and the "Philomel" off Larut yesterday, and arrived at this port this morning at 9 a.m.

I have, &c.

Captain Alexander Buller,

(Signed) F. STIRLING,
Commander.

Her Majesty's ship "Modeste,"
Senior Officer, Malacca Straits.

Sub-Enclosure in Enclosure 5.

Her Majesty's ship "Thistle,"
January 6, 1876.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to express my thanks for the ready and cheerful assistance which, under considerable difficulties, you and the officers and men of Her Majesty's ship "Thistle" who co-operated with the expedition to Songie Ujong have rendered me. I have not failed to communicate my appreciation of your services and theirs to the Governor of the Straits Settlements, and to request that he will be good enough to bring them to the notice of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

To yourself personally I desire also to express my acknowledgments for the courtesy and consideration which I have received from you.

I am, &c.

(Signed) A. E. H. ANSON,
Colonel.

Commander F. Stirling,
Her Majesty's ship "Thistle."

The SERVICES of the NAVAL BRIGADE in the MALAY PENINSULA.

Acknowledgments of the Major-General Commanding the Forces engaged.

(No. 20.)

“Audacious,” at Singapore,
January 20, 1876.

SUBMITTED for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty with reference to my letter of the 17th instant.

A. P. RYDER,
The Secretary of the Admiralty. Vice-Admiral, Commander-in-Chief.Head Quarters, Penang,
January 11, 1876.

SIR,

ON the probable conclusion of active operations in Perak district of the combined naval and military expeditionary force, I beg to be allowed to express to you my sincere thanks and acknowledgments for the cordial and able assistance I have at all times received from you as senior naval officer during these operations, as well as for the personal courtesy and kindness I have experienced while on board Her Majesty's ships commanded by yourself, Commander Singleton, Commander Stirling, and Commander Bruce. I also beg to express my grateful sense of the alacrity in providing for, and attention to, the men's comfort shown by these officers while the troops were on board their respective vessels.

I shall esteem it a great favour if you will oblige us by conveying to the officers, petty officers, and men of the Naval Brigade forming part of the Perak expeditionary force my high appreciation of their indefatigable exertions during the whole period of a very arduous advance by water as well as by land. In the former, the labour undertaken by the men, unaccustomed to the work of poling against a strong current, and under a hot sun, was excessive; and on the land, from the extreme badness of the jungle road, the heavy weight of ammunition and rockets to be carried, the exposure at night, and occasional shortness of provisions, the service was a most trying one.

On both occasions the cheerful willingness, the good spirits and temper that invariably prevailed, excited my warmest admiration, nor must I omit to refer to the promptitude with which, as occasion required, the rockets were brought into action, and the good service done by them. In conclusion, I beg to assure you of the honour I have felt it to be associated, in command with the Naval Brigade, on this occasion, and of my best wishes for their welfare and happiness.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE,
Major-General Commanding Forces,

Captain Alexander Buller, *Major-General, China and Straits Settlements.*
Commanding H.M.S. “Modeste,”
Senior Naval Officer.

The following despatches have already appeared in the public newspapers:—

SIR,

“Audacious,” Hong Kong, December 8, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, reports of proceedings addressed to me by Commander Francis Stirling of H.M.S. “Thistle,” dated respectively the 12th and 16th of November 1875, showing the progress of events up to the latter date.

2. In submitting these reports I have the honour to draw their Lordships' attention to the position in which Sub-Lieutenant Thomas F. Abbott was placed on the 2nd and 3rd of November, and the efficient way in which he anticipated and prevented the attacks of the Malays by fortifying the Residency at Banda Bahru, which probably discouraged the other tribes from joining in the aggressive movements of the murderers of Mr. Birch. I also wish to draw their Lordships' attention to the efficient services rendered by Commanders Francis Stirling, of H.M.S. “Thistle,” and John Bruce, of H.M.S. “Fly,” as well as the officers and men under their command.

I have, &c.

(Signed) A. P. RYDER,
Vice-Admiral, Commander-in-Chief.

Enclosure 1.

SIR, The Residency, Banda Bahru, November 12, 1875.

I BEG to inform you that on the 10th instant I brought the "Thistle" up the river as far as Durian Sebatanj (about 45 miles from the mouth of the river), and then came up to the Residency to put myself in communication with Major Dunlop, temporary Special Commissioner in Perak. On the 11th (yesterday) I returned with Mr. Swettenham (Assistant Commissioner) to Durian Sebatanj, and moved the "Thistle" to a position more favourable for blockading the Upper Perak, and also for commanding Durian Sebatanj, and we were also fortunate enough to secure the person of Hadji Alli, a native Chief on the enemy's side, by completely cutting off his retreat, when he surrendered. At the same time we secured a considerable amount of arms and ammunition destined for the interior.

I have stationed Captain Bruce at Durian Sabatanj for the present to superintend the transport of stores, &c., a work of some difficulty owing to the extreme shallowness of the river.

An attack is being organised on the enemy's stockade at Passir Sala as soon as suitable guns and boats arrive from Singapore, probably in a few days.

I beg to enclose Sub-Lieutenant T. F. Abbott's report of events that have occurred here from the 1st of November, and would desire to bring strongly before your notice the great judgment and coolness he has displayed in circumstances of a most trying and difficult nature; and it is without doubt owing to his vigorous arrangements for the defence of the Residency (of which he was in charge after Mr. Birch's murder) that it was not attacked before the arrival of reinforcements. His Excellency the Governor has also expressed to me his high appreciation of his conduct.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. STIRLING,

Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder,

Commander-in-Chief, China Station.

Commander and Senior Officer,
Straits of Malacca.

Sub-Enclosure 1.

SIR, The Residency, Banda Bahru, Perak, November 6, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report to you, for the information of his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements, the following events that have occurred in Perak since the 1st of November instant:—

Mr. Birch desired me to accompany him in his mission up the Perak River, to post the recent proclamations of the Governor and the notices connected with the future administration of the Government of Perak, and we left together; ourselves in the large boat, mounting a 3-pounder brass gun, attended by a sampan penjanj with 10 Sepoys of the Resident's guard armed with Snider rifles, and a small mortar, and by another sampan penjanj fitted up as a cooking boat. At about 5.30 p.m. on the evening of the 1st of November, we stayed at Passir Penjanj, where we dined, and pushing upwards immediately after dinner, we moored our boats at Passir Sala, near the Maharajah Lela's house, between 10 and 12 p.m., and slept there for the night.

A little after 6 o'clock on the following morning I crossed over to the opposite bank (Camponj Gaga) to shoot there, everything being quiet when I left, and when, after about three hours shooting, I returned to the river bank, I observed the Datu Sagor beckoning to me in an excited manner, and when he approached me with a number of armed men, he said Mr. Birch was dead, several Sepoys killed and others fled, and advised me to fly into the jungle. I, however, preferred to take to a sagar, accompanied by two boys (Solomons and a boatman) and we pushed to the middle of the river. One boatman soon deserted, and having only a pole and a paddle we had great difficulty in manning the boat, a well-directed fire being kept up from the right bank principally, for half-way to the Residency, which I reached, however, without accident about 10.30 a.m.

Here I found one of our boats had already arrived with the intelligence, having on board the body of Mr. Birch's interpreter, Arshad, who died on the way down, and nine Sepoys (two of whom were severely and one slightly wounded), and both Mr. Birch's private servants.

The big boat and one sampan penjanj, containing the brass gun and mortar and ammunition, two blue ensigns, one Union Jack, several boxes of official records, 100 dollars in

money, and some of Mr. Birch's and my property, fell into the hands of the Passir Sala people.

I then proceeded to call together Captain Welner (of the Colonial steamer "Pluto"), Mr. Bacon, Mr. Keyt, and Inspectors Warne and Lagis, to resolve upon the best measures to be adopted.

We decided to despatch the "Pluto" immediately to Penang to communicate with the Lieutenant-Governor; telegraph to Sir William Jervois and ask for assistance; to inform the Sultan, Abdullah, of what had occurred, and to send Mr. Warne back to Pangkore to be at his post, with orders (if necessary for their safety) to withdraw the police from the Bruas and Teluk Batu stations, and concentrate at the Dindings.

I then proceeded to fortify the island on which the Residency stands as the best defensive position, and there to concentrate all the Sepoys and arms and ammunition.

I next examined what arms and ammunition we had in store, paraded the Sepoys, gave them their orders, and kept a strict watch throughout the night, as we had reason to expect an attack.

On the following morning our scouts, a few Chinese who volunteered to give us every assistance, brought us intelligence that armed parties had assembled at night upon both banks to attack us, within a very short distance above the Residency, but had changed their minds and returned.

I had a stockade constructed on the 3rd, and ran a strong *chevaux-de-frise* of strong sticks round the island, and used every other precaution, according to our means, to hold our position during the night, which passed off without any incidents, excepting the wounding of a Sepoy by the accidental discharge of a rifle during a false alarm.

I deemed it best simply to protect the Residency for the present, and to adhere to this policy until reinforcements should have arrived, or other instructions from Penang by the "Pluto."

The four men of the "Thistle" who were left with me were detailed to work the three guns we have here (a Vavasour 9-pounder, a brass 12-pounder howitzer, and a mortar), and otherwise to make themselves useful.

The Sepoys, numbering about 50 active men, were our only other force. They are, with two or three exceptions, recruits from the neighbourhood of Lahore, in India, and are still far from perfect in the use of arms, and are to a great extent wanting in discipline, but they did their duty well.

On the morning of the 5th Mr. Swettenham arrived from Qualla Kangsa, and assumed civil charge of the Residency.

I append a list of killed and wounded, and letters that have passed between the Sultan and myself, also depositions of the most reliable witnesses of the murder of Mr. Birch.

Before concluding I feel it due to them to state that I was greatly assisted in my operations by the members of the Resident's staff, viz., Messrs. Bacon and Keyt, and Police Inspector Laggis. Mr. Kenn also proved useful in attending to the sick and wounded.

Commander F. Stirling, I have, &c.
Her Majesty's ship "Thistle," (Signed) T. F. ABBOTT, 188119
Senior Naval Officer, Straits of Malacca. Sub-Lieutenant.

Sub-Enclosure 2.

LIST OF KILLED and WOUNDED at PASSIR SALA on NOVEMBER 2, 1875.

Killed.

The Hon. S. W. Birch.
Arshad, Interpreter.
Hit Sersing, Sepoy.
Dim Laroot, Boatman.

Wounded.

Doolah, Boatman, severely.
Karet Singh, Sepoy, severely.
Chet Singh, Corporal Sepoy, severely.
Mahomed, Boatman, slightly.
Mahomed, Boatman, slightly.
Mya Singh, Sepoy, slightly.

Sub-Enclosure 3.

To His Highness SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, son of the late SULTAN JAFFIR BIN AL MAATHUM SHAH, Sultan of Perak.

Bandhar Bahru,

November 2, 1875.

I HAVE to inform my friend that Mr. Birch was killed by some of our friend's people at Passir Sala this morning, and I shall be obliged if my friend will come up here and consult with me, and give me every assistance in the matter.

T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieutenant,
in charge of the Residency, Bandhar Bahru.

Sub-Enclosure 4.

From SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, Sultan of Perak, &c., to Sub-Lieutenant T. F. ABBOTT.

Durian Sabatang,

November 3, 1875.

I HAVE received my friend's letter, and I am very sorry.

As soon as I received my friend's letter I began to collect my people to come up to Bandhar Bahru.

And when my people are ready I shall come and consult with my friend, and give every assistance in my power.

ABDULLAH.

Sub-Enclosure 5.

From Sub-Lieutenant T. F. ABBOTT, in charge of Her Britannic Majesty's Residency at Perak, to his Highness SULTAN ABDULLAH MAHOMED SHAH, son of the late SULTAN JAFFIR AL MAATHAM SHAH.

I THANK my friend for my friend's answer to my letter, and for the expression of my friend's readiness to assist us.

I shall be glad if my friend will succeed in collecting our friend's subjects, to come to our aid, and I shall put the Balu on the Residency premises at my friend's disposal; and I shall be glad also if my friend will come here as early as convenient, and consult with us and the great officers of the British Government, whom we expect soon to arrive, as to the best means of punishing the murderers of Mr. Birch and several other British subjects, and restoring quiet to the country. The body of the late Resident has not been found up to this day, and I am told that the Resident boat and the property in it have been sent up to the Sultan Ismael.

Sub-Enclosure 6.

Mahomed Noor, private servant of Mr. Birch, states:—

At about half-past 8 I was on shore at Passir Sala, near the goldsmith's shop. I was sitting in an empty boat. I saw a large number of Malays come to where the proclamation was posted, and say, "What, more! let us tear it down; if they try to prevent us we will stab them." They then tore it down, and rushed at Arshad, and stabbed him. I saw the crew of Mr. Birch's boat jump into the river. I also jumped into the river. I saw the small sampan panjanj coming down the river, and I swam after it, and got in. The Malays were firing at us from both banks as we were coming down.

By Mr. Abbott.—Where did you see Mr. Birch last?

Answer.—In the boat.

Before me,
(Signed) T. F. ABBOTT,
Sub-Lieutenant.

Interpreted by EDWARD BACON.

Witness, F. G. KEYT.

Sub-Enclosure 7.

November 2, 1875.

Ahmid, head boatman, states :—At about 8 o'clock this morning I was lying down at the stern of the boat. I heard the Malays on shore say, "As soon as Mr. Birch has had breakfast we will drive him away. If he does not go, then we will do for him." Then I got up and looked into the boat, and I did not find Mr. Birch. I heard him talking from the bathing-house. I remained in the boat. I saw the Malays with naked spears tearing down the proclamations. Half the Malays came to the river-side and told them to shove off. Then the sampan panjanj men moved off. Then I saw the Malays cutting and spearing the crew of the other sampan panjanj. I still remained at the stern of the boat looking on. I turned and looked towards the bathing-house and saw Kaleh Khan with a pistol in his hand jump into the water. I went into Mr. Birch's cabin and saw two Malays there. I took up a rifle, but finding no ammunition, put it down and jumped into the water. Just then I saw the interpreter, Arshad, coming towards the boat. One Malay man who was in the boat prevented him by striking him with a sword. I saw Arshad severely wounded and exhausted; as I was swimming down the river I saw Arshad giving up the attempt to get at Mr. Birch's boat, and I heard him hail the sampan panjanj for help. It was about 20 yards distant. I told the sampan panjanj men to wait; they did so. Then Arshad and I got into it; Arshad was helped in. We then retreated, and the Malays on shore followed and kept firing at us. One of our men was hit, and another complained of being wounded. When I was far away I saw Mr. Abbott and two boys following in a saga, and the Malays from both banks firing at them.

By Mr. Abbott.—When did Arshad die?

Answer.—In about an hour after he was taken into the boat.

By Mr. Abbott.—Did Arshad say anything before he died?

Answer.—He said nothing.

Question.—Did you see anybody attack Mr. Birch?

Answer.—I saw several Malays entering the bath-house, but there was no noise.

Question.—You were so close to him, do you think Mr. Birch was killed?

Answer.—I think he was.

Before me,

T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieutenant.

Interpreted by me, EDWARD BACON.

Witness, J. T. KEYT.

Sub-Enclosure 8.

Mustapha, Mr. Birch's cook, states :—"At half-past 8 this morning Mr. Birch called to me and asked for soap and a towel to go for a bath. I gave them. My master ordered breakfast, and I went to prepare it. I saw a number of Sepoys and boatmen, while I was cooking, rush into a sampan panjanj, which capsized. They swam to another sampan panjanj. I joined them, and came down the river to Banda Bahru.

By Mr. Abbott.—Did you hear any firing, or did you see any one stabbed or wounded?

Answer.—No, I did not.

Before me,

T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieutenant.

Witness, EDWARD BACON.

MUSTAPHA.

Interpreted by me, J. T. KEYT.

Sub-Enclosure 9.

Kaleh Khan, private of the Resident's guard, states :—Almost all the Sepoys were on shore, and I was among them. A Datu came twice to the boat and spoke to Mr. Birch. Arshad, the interpreter, posted the proclamation near the goldsmith's shop. The first time it was torn down I told Mr. Birch. He spoke to Arshad, and Arshad explained they were taking it away to show to Datu Sagor. Mr. Birch ordered Arshad to post another, and it was done. Then Mr. Birch went to the bathing-house to bathe. Several Malays were on the spot, all armed. I was standing on one of the logs of the floating bath-house, with Mr. Birch's revolver in my hand. All at once, the other proclamation was torn down by a man whom I will recognise if I see him again, and there was a rush upon us with spears and knives. I saw some Malays get into the

bathing-house where Mr. Birch was. I afterwards fell into the water; the water was very deep, and I could get no footing, but I saw one of our boats at some distance going down towards Banda Bahru, and I hailed it and told our men to fire. The Malays were firing from both banks. I succeeded in getting into the boat, afterwards came down here. If I see the Datu again, I shall know him. I saw him at the Residency often, but do not know his name.

Interpreted by J. T. KEYT.

Witness, J. ROZELLE.

Before me,

T. F. ABBOTT, Sub-Lieutenant.

Sub-Enclosure 10.

SIR, Bandhar Bahru, November 9, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report to you the following circumstances which have occurred since my last communication, dated November 4. On the morning of the 5th Mr. Swettenham arrived and took civil charge of the Residency.

That day we planned an attack on the enemy, the idea being to divide the Sepoys, taking them along both banks and putting both the guns (12-pounder howitzer and 9-pounder Vavasour) in boats, to use them to annoy and divert the enemy's attention during an attack from the troops.

However, in the evening I heard from Captain Innes, R.E., Acting Assistant Commissioner, informing me of the arrival of the troops in the Colonial steamer "Pluto," and decided to await their arrival, which we were afterwards glad of.

On the morning of the 6th instant we proceeded to prepare the boats for the transport of guns. I proposed that spars should be placed across the boats, and bamboos lashed under them fore and aft outside (to give greater stability and flotation to the small river boats we had at command), the whole being covered with planks, to enable the polers to walk fore and aft.

About noon Captain Innes arrived, accompanied by Lieutenants Booth and Elliot, with a detachment of 60 men of the 10th Regiment.

In the evening I took the boats with the guns out for a trial and found them answer well in everything, except that the guns were stationary, having no boat-slides, and consequently we had to depend upon the polers for direction.

About 6 o'clock this evening the body of Mr. Birch was brought down the river by Rajah Dam. Upon examination he proved to have received ten spear wounds or stabs.

It was interred with military honours on the island behind the Residency.

The plan of attack having previously been determined on, at 6 o'clock on Sunday, November 7, the troops were paraded.

At 7 o'clock the embarkation commenced, but owing to want of transport the whole party was not landed on the western bank, about a mile and a half above the Residency, until 10.30 a.m. We immediately started in the following order of march:—Twenty Malays, under Mr. Swettenham, as scouts; 4 men 10th, under Corporal Anderson, advance guard; 21 men, under Lieutenant Booth, leading half-company; 4 seamen of "Thistle," with coolies carrying rockets, under me, accompanied by Captain Innes; 47 Sepoys and 27 police under Superintendent Plunkett; 25 men of the 10th, under Lieutenant Elliot, bringing up the rear.

We advanced rapidly, showing as large a front as possible, but often having to break into single file from the nature of the country.

We had marched about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles, when suddenly a heavy fire was heard in front, and the leading troops formed in skirmishing order across an Indian-corn field—the corn about eight feet high—moving forward steadily. As soon as I saw the stockade I ordered the seamen to commence rocketting, which they did as fast as possible, under a heavy fire. I may here mention that the rockets were of an obsolete pattern (9-pounder tail, shell), and used in wooden troughs, with paper primers stuck in one of the holes in the base, and ignited by a common match, this being the only means I could devise of using them. The Sepoys and police were huddled together behind a large tree, close to the river, and proved utterly useless, and rather dangerous from their wild firing, which wounded some of the troops.

Shortly after the beginning of the action Lieutenant Booth was wounded in the foot, and had to be placed under shelter.

Lieutenant Elliot took command, and we slackened our fire, not being able to see any enemy, though they could evidently see us. The seamen threw in a few rockets, but too high, owing to their inefficient fittings.

Then it was agreed that after two rockets had been fired there should be a general attack.

I told the seamen to advance in the centre.

After the second rocket a rush was made forward in line, and we placed ourselves close under the stockade, taking advantage of every shelter, keeping up a heavy fire at it, as the enemy was invisible. The men were falling fast, the retire and assembly sounded, so we fell back.

Captain Innes was carried in killed. After a hurried consultation it was unanimously agreed to retire, as it was useless losing men without any visible result.

The coolies having all deserted we were obliged to detail some of the troops to carry the dead and wounded. The remainder were formed into a rear guard, Lieutenant Booth commanding. Mr. Swettenham and I remaining, we retired slowly and in good order to the boats, which occupied about an hour and a half, when we embarked and arrived at the Residency about 3.30 p.m.

This evening Captain Innes was buried, with military honours, beside the late Mr. Birch's grave.

The affair cost us altogether—one officer killed, two officers wounded, one private (10th) killed, one Sepoy killed, three lance-corporals and four privates severely wounded, and one corporal and one private slightly wounded; one Sepoy severely wounded.

The Malay scouts, under Mr. Swettenham, proved very useful and showed great courage; one of them was killed.

The inefficiency of the Sepoys may be partly attributable to want of discipline, and to no officer being acquainted with their language.

For the police there is no excuse, particularly as Mr. Plunkett did all that was possible to encourage them and the Sepoys, but without success.

Though unable to discover the loss on the enemy's side we heard from reliable authority that the Malays had abandoned their stockade shortly after we left.

Before concluding, I hope you will not consider I am exceeding my duty in mentioning the gallantry of the European troops and sailors, who were under fire for one hour and three-quarters in very trying circumstances. I believe I saw the last of the missing man (private Fay, of the 10th), who was lying wounded on the ground, while we were advancing on the stockade. I gave him my pistol, and took his rifle with some ammunition. I did not see him on retiring, and concluded he had been taken to the rear with the others.

On the evening of the 8th, Commander Bruce, of the "Fly," arrived, bringing intelligence of a reinforcement under Captain Whitla, of the 10th, who arrived during the night.

Next day the body of Private Fay floated down the river, and was buried in the evening.

The wounded were sent down the river during the day.

I have, &c.

(Signed) T. F. ABBOTT,

Sub-Lieutenant in charge of Seamen from
Her Majesty's ship "Thistle."

Commander Francis Stirling,
Senior Officer, Straits of Malacca.

Enclosure 2.

The Residency, Bondar Bahru, Perak River,
November 16, 1875.

SIR,

IN continuation of my letter of proceedings of the 12th instant, I beg to inform you that on the following day, a report having been received that the stockade at Passir Sala was likely to be abandoned, and it being considered extremely advisable that a blow should be struck at them before this took place, an immediate attack on their position was determined on; and, after consultation with Major Dunlop, Special Commissioner in Perak, and Captain Whitla, of the 10th Regiment, in command of the troops, a plan of operations was agreed on.

On Sunday morning the 14th instant, all the available officers and seamen and marines of Her Majesty's ships "Thistle" and "Fly" were brought up the river and quartered at the Residency, native boats were fitted to receive two 12-pounder howitzer field pieces, one 7-pounder boat's gun, the two 24-pounder naval rocket tubes, and a cohorn mortar,

and with much difficulty 15 other native boats were obtained to transport the troops; and on the same evening, after reconnoitring as far as Qualla Truss, a place of disembarkation was determined on, on the right bank of the river, about a mile below the stockade which was attacked on the 7th instant.

On Monday morning at 5 a.m. the embarkation commenced, and at 6.30 the whole force moved up the river, and at 8.20 disembarked at the place determined on without opposition.

The marines of both ships were placed at the disposal of Captain Whitla, who formed them into the advanced guard, and placed them under the command of the Hon. Mr. Plunkett, Superintendent of the Police at Penang, who volunteered his services.

It had been arranged that the boats fitted with the guns and rockets should in ascending the river keep well in advance of the troops, the boats with the reserve ammunition and for wounded keeping well astern.

The naval force was distributed and ascended the river in the following order:—

First native boat with 7-pounder, under Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, and nine men; second native boat with 12-pounder howitzer, under Lieutenant Lowe, and eight men; third native boat, with 24-pounder rocket, under Mr. Tyler, Boatswain, and eight men—from Her Majesty's ship "Thistle." Fourth native boat, with 12-pounder howitzer, under Chief-Gunner's Mate of the "Fly," and eight men; fifth native boat, with cohorn mortar, under Sub-Lieutenant Ross, and eight men; sixth native boat, with 24-pounder rocket tube, under Lieutenant Forsyth, and eight men—under Commander Bruce, Her Majesty's ship "Fly." The troop boats and boats for the wounded were in charge of Dr. Lloyd, surgeon, and Mr. Vosper, Boatswain of Her Majesty's ship "Fly," and followed in the rear.

The military force consisted of one officer and 20 men of the Royal Artillery, with one gun (a brass 12-pounder howitzer), three officers, and 125 men of the 10th Regiment, and 15 marines temporarily attached, Major Dunlop, Royal Artillery, Special Commissioner, and Mr. Swettenham, Assistant Special Commissioner, accompanied the advanced guard.

The whole force advanced in the prescribed order at about 10 o'clock; I, myself, leading in the steam gig, having with me Mr. Harrison, Assistant-Paymaster of this ship.

When about 600 yards from the first stockade at Qualla Biah the enemy opened fire on our boats, which was at once replied to, but we were unable to silence them or drive them out of the stockade until our boats were within 300 yards of and enfilading it, and the Artillery had brought their gun into play, when, after having received no reply to our fire for some time, the troops advanced and took possession and found it abandoned. Two guns were captured here.

Continuing our way up the river, I directed rockets and shell to be thrown into the jungle at intervals to clear the way for the troops (who burnt the houses on their way as they advanced), and about a mile below Passir Sala (now in view), the enemy again made a stand, and opened fire on us with their rifles, but with no effect, and they were soon dislodged; nearing Passir Sala to about 1,000 yards, two guns were brought to bear on us, and also a fire of musketry on our flank; the latter was, however, quickly silenced by the advancing troops, while the boats shelled and rocketted the village of Passir Sala, taking up a position at 600 yards; the practice from the 7-pounder gun and rockets was excellent. After having completely silenced the enemy's fire, we moved the boats up, and the troops advancing at the same time, we took possession of the stockade, and found it abandoned. Three guns were taken, and in the Maharajah Lela's house (inside the inner stockade), the greater part of the late Mr. Birch's property was discovered; his two boats were also found undamaged, moored alongside the bank. It was now 4 o'clock, and after giving the men their dinner, I crossed over the river to Camponj Gaga, at Major Dunlop's request, taking with me Commander Bruce, Sub-Lieutenant Abbott, Mr. Harrison, and a party of seamen, and burnt the Datu Sagor's house. Unfortunately, in executing this Inspector Laggis, of the Police, was severely wounded by a spear thrown by a native. It was now getting dark, and, after burning the stockade and all the houses in the Maharajah's camponj, the troops were embarked, and the whole force descended the river and arrived at the Residency at 8 p.m., having completely effected our object, with but one casualty—that of Inspector Laggis.

It is impossible to estimate the loss sustained by the enemy, as they invariably carry off their dead and wounded, but I have reason to believe it is considerable.

The next morning the seamen and marines returned to their ships.

I desire to express my thanks to Major Dunlop, Special Commissioner in Perak, for the great assistance he gave me in organising the naval part of the expedition, and also to Captain Whitla, commanding the troops, for the hearty manner in which he co-operated

with me in every particular in an enterprise in which it was above all things necessary we should act in concert, and it is to this that I attribute chiefly the success of the day.

Owing to the extreme shallowness of the river and the rapidity of the current, the work of poling the gunboats was a most arduous one, the men being also exposed all day to a very hot sun; and my thanks are due to Commander Bruce, of Her Majesty's ship "Fly," who was most zealous and energetic in carrying out the duties intrusted to him, and also to the officers and men of both ships, who, not only on this occasion, but in the difficult work of transporting stores, &c. from Durian Sabatang to Banda Bahru, showed the greatest cheerfulness and alacrity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) F. STIRLING,
Commander and Senior Officer,
Straits of Malacca.

Vice-Admiral Alfred P. Ryder,
Commander-in-Chief, China Station.

OPERATIONS against the DISAFFECTED MALAYS on the PERAK RIVER.

SIR,

Kinta, December 29, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to report that, with reference to a letter received by me from his Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements requesting me to proceed to Banda Bahru, on the Perak River, within five miles of the scene of the murder of the late Mr. Birch, I embarked Major-General Colborne, C.B., at Penang, and proceeded immediately to the Dindings, proceeding up the Perak River in Her Majesty's ship "Fly" as far as Durien Sabatang, the highest point in the river to which a gun vessel can proceed, and in my galley reached Banda Bahru on the 1st of December.

On our arrival there we consulted with Major Dunlop, R.A., Her Majesty's Commissioner for Perak, as to the advisability of proceeding up the river to Blanga, and as it was agreed no time should be lost in doing so, Major Dunlop proceeded in the most energetic manner, and with great difficulty succeeded in obtaining a sufficient number of native boats from friendly Chiefs, with Chinese polers, to convey 200 troops and 70 seamen, with two rockets and two guns, up the river.

At Banda Bahru every exertion was made to convert four native boats into gun and rocket boats for the Naval Brigade, and to get sufficient supplies up from Durien Sabatang; and flat-bottomed boats, which had been provided from Singapore, were altered to carry Control stores.

On the 8th of December the combined forces (40 Royal Artillery, two guns; 100 1st Battalion 10th Regiment; 100 80th Regiment; 70 Naval Brigade, two rockets and two guns) left Banda Bahru, but, owing to the strength of the current (four knots an hour), the difficulties and delays that will occur with a flotilla of 45 boats crowded with troops and poled by Chinese under an intensely hot sun, made the progress up the river slow, and we were unable to do more than seven or eight miles in the course of the day. On the 8th we encamped for the night on a dry, sandy island half a mile above Passir Sala; on the 9th at Passir Gorem; on the 10th at Pulo Telor; on the 11th about half a mile above Bhota; on the 12th two miles below Blanja.

On the morning of the 13th the troops marched into Blanja, and the gun and rocket boats took up their position opposite the campong (village).

We found that ex-Sultan Ismail and his men had recently left, evidently in a great hurry, as numbers of boxes packed for travelling lay about.

From information gained we knew that the ex-Sultan could not be far off, on his road towards Kinta, the capital of Perak, the Major-General, the Commissioner, and I agreed that by pushing on the forces in pursuit that day we should prevent the enemy building strong stockades and otherwise intercepting our advance, and this view was afterwards confirmed by finding incomplete stockades on the track.

Leaving 50 men of the 10th Regiment to garrison Blanja, and 22 officers and seamen in charge of the boats, we advanced through the jungle, following the track of the ex-Sultan. When about two miles from Blanja we met some opposition, the rear guard of the ex-Sultan having felled trees and interlaced them with bushes at a turning in the jungle path.

The advanced guard of the 10th Regiment, under Lieutenant Peyton, came suddenly on this obstacle, and a volley was fired down the road as well as from both flanks by the enemy. The rockets of the Naval Brigade and a gun of the Royal Artillery were

immediately got into position, and after firing a couple of rounds from each, the advanced guard making use of their rifles, the Malays retired.

I regret to say that Dr. Randall, Principal Civil Medical Officer, Straits Settlements, was shot through the thigh. No other casualty, however, occurred, and the force proceeded, feeling their way cautiously, the enemy retiring, firing occasional shots without result.

About 4 p.m. we arrived at a strong stockade, at which the enemy made a short stand, but a round from a rocket drove them out.

This last stockade was evidently intended to have been a formidable place of defence had time been given them to have completed their work. It was evident the ex-Sultan Ismail and suite were only a short distance ahead of us, making their retreat to Kinta on elephants.

Every endeavour was made to overtake him, but in consequence of the men of the Naval Brigade having to carry the 24-pounder rockets and tubes, and the great difficulty of moving the guns along the jungle path, full of obstacles such as fallen trees, swampy ground, deep mud, &c., our progress was so much impeded that we were unable to come up with him.

At 7.30 p.m. we arrived at a spot where water could be obtained, and it being quite dark we encamped for the night about seven miles from Blanja. The next day was employed in getting up supplies, and on the 15th we marched to Papau, a distance of six or seven miles farther on; the progress through the jungle, owing to the difficulties already mentioned, not exceeding a mile per hour.

On the evening of the 16th Mr. Swettenham, one of Her Majesty's Deputy Commissioners for Perak, proceeded to the front to reconnoitre, accompanied by the friendly Rajah Mahmood and his followers, and on the morning following the force advanced to within half a mile of Kinta, from where, after firing guns and rockets in the direction of the town, the forces proceeded on the march.

On entering Kinta some light guns were fired by the Malays, but they were soon silenced by the guns and rockets, and the enemy fled hastily up the river. The forces then marched in and took possession, and are now encamped here waiting instructions.

Nine (9) brass guns were captured in the campong.

Information was received last evening that ex-Sultan Ismail, the Maharajah Lela, and their followers, were retreating with all haste to Patani, a dependency of Siam.

I wish to express my thanks to the Major-General Commanding for his courtesy in keeping me always acquainted with his intended movements, and the greatest cordiality exists between the sister services.

Great credit is due to Major Dunlop, R.A., Her Majesty's Commissioner, for the efficient manner in which he organised the coolie transport, and for the tact he displayed in the management of the Chinese, overcoming the great difficulties in transporting sufficient supplies for 250 men over 22 miles of jungle path. This, combined with his duties as Commissioner, entailed severe work upon him.

Mr. Swettenham, Deputy Commissioner, rendered good service to the expedition. From his acquaintance with the Perak River and perfect knowledge of the Malay language he was enabled to give much information, which materially assisted the flotilla in the ascent of the Perak River to Blanja, and also to gain much useful information on the march to Kinta, personally going to the front to reconnoitre.

I beg to bring to your favourable consideration the conduct of Commander Singleton, of H.M.S. "Ringdove," who acted as my second in command. His services were of great value to me, and he carried out my orders with promptitude, displaying great energy and sound judgment.

The conduct of the Naval Brigade was most satisfactory, and I have no hesitation in saying that no body of officers and men could have worked better. The almost insurmountable difficulties that constantly occurred were cheerfully and energetically encountered.

I have as yet received no official report of the proceedings of the Naval Brigade on the Laroot River; but I understand they are on their way down the Perak River to Blanja.

Since the expedition has started the Almighty has granted us most favourable weather, and I am thankful to say the health of the Naval Brigade is most satisfactory.

I enclose a report of the numbers of officers and men composing the Brigade.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. BULLER,

Captain and Senior Officer, Straits Division.

The Secretary, Admiralty.

SIR,

Head Quarters, Kinta, December 29, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to enclose, for the information of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a rough sketch showing the position of the troops and ships occupying and blocking the Peninsula of Perak. It shows how completely the country is now in the possession of the British Government.

The natives are gradually gaining confidence at the different stations where the troops are quartered, and are returning to their homes, bringing in fresh supplies for the force.

The Punglemi, or chief of the village, has promised to report himself to-day at headquarters, and we hope to gain some valuable information from him.

Ex-Sultan Ismail and Maharajah Lela are in the jungle, but their exact position is not known.

The Naval Brigade is distributed as follows :—

At Banga, 60 men and officers; at Kinta, 48 men and officers; at Quetta Kanza, 25 officers and men.

As soon as the feeling of the country towards the British Government is more fully understood I propose, with the concurrence of the Major-General Commanding, to re-embark the men in their respective ships.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. BULLER,
Captain and Senior Officer,
Straits Division.

RETURN of OFFICERS and MEN forming NAVAL BRIGADE employed on the PERAK RIVER, and in the MARCH to KINTA (vide Captain BULLER's letter of this date) :—

At Kinta.—Captain Alexander Buller, H.M.S. "Modeste;" Commander U. C. Singleton, H.M.S. "Ringdove;" Lieutenant John P. Pipon, and Mr. John Grant, Gunner, H.M.S. "Modeste;" Dr. A. Gonham, Surgeon, "Ringdove," Mr. W. C. Gillies, Assistant-Paymaster; Mr. G. Smith Midshipman, and 28 petty officers and seamen, H.M.S. "Modeste;" 13 petty officers and seamen H.M.S. "Ringdove." Total—7 officers, 41 seamen.

At Blanga.—Mr. Walter T. Warren, Sub-Lieutenant, H.M.S. "Modeste"; Mr. T. B. Hughes, Navigating Sub-Lieutenant, Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove"; Dr. Charles C. Gedding, Surgeon, and six petty officers and seamen, Her Majesty's ship "Modeste"; 11 petty officers and men, Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove"; two petty officers and men, Her Majesty's ship "Thistle." Total 3 officers, 19 seamen. Grand total—10 officers, 60 seamen.

No. 141.

COLONIAL OFFICE to FOREIGN OFFICE.

(Extract.)

SIR,

Downing Street, February 22, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant,* with copy of despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Bangkok, with reference to a communication which the Governor of the Straits Settlements had requested him to make to the King of Siam, to the effect that he would interpose with those States which are tributary to him, not to afford protection to those implicated in the recent Malay outrages.

Lord Carnarvon will be glad if the Earl of Derby will instruct Mr. Knox to convey to the King of Siam, who has, as Lord Carnarvon understands, always shown a friendly disposition towards this country, the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for his ready acquiescence in meeting the wishes of the Straits Settlements Government.

* * * * *

No. 142.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, February 24, 1876.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches of the 29th and 30th December,* the first giving the details of the successful attack upon and capture of Kinta, the second of the equally successful attack on the stockade erected by the natives at the village at Paroe.

I have read the account of these proceedings with great satisfaction, and I am glad to be able again to acknowledge the hearty co-operation you have received from the naval and military authorities. Nor can I omit specially to say how much I appreciate the courage and skill with which Captain Channer, of the 1st Goorkhas, conducted operations against the stockade, which was so successfully captured.

I approve of your having requested Her Majesty's Consul at Bangkok to address a communication to the King of Siam for his good offices in refusing to give protection to those implicated in the recent Malay disturbances, and I have asked the Earl of Derby to instruct Mr. Knox to convey to the King the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for his ready acquiescence in the request which you made to him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

* Nos. 119 and 120.

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

MAPS AND SKETCHES

Referred to in [C.—1505] of May 1876.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO THE AFFAIRS OF CERTAIN NATIVE STATES

IN THE

MALAY PENINSULA

IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF

THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty,
June 1876.



LONDON:

PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

[C.—1505.—1.] Price 9s.

SCHEDULE OF MAPS CONNECTED WITH COMMAND PAPER [C.—1505] OF MAY 1876.

Serial Number.	Where referred to in Text.	DESCRIPTION.
1	Page 4 -	Boundary of tract of country to southward of the Krian River.
2	„ 4 -	Boundary of above tract as more recently laid down.
3	„ 46 -	Tour of Sir W. Jervois from Larut to Qualla Kangsa and from Qualla Kangsa to the sea.
4	„ 58 -	Passir Sala on the Perak River, scene of the murder of Mr. Birch.
5	„ 92 -	Perak River and enlarged sketch of Qualla Biah.
6	„ 144 -	Road from Telok Kertang to Qualla Kangsa.
7	„ 158 -	State of Perak and part of the adjacent State of Salangore.
8	„ 196 -	Positions of Sungie Ujong, Sri-menanti, Jellabu, Jompole, Pahang, Moar Rambowe, Malacca, and Salangore.
9	„ 200 -	Valley of Terrachee, scene of an engagement with rebel Malays.
10	„ 201 -	River Linghy. Tracks from Linghy to Rassa and from Lukut to Rassa, Sungie Ujong.
11	„ 219 -	Village of Paroe. Sketch by Lieut. C. T. Peyton.
12	„ 248 -	Perak River and position of the troops.
13	„ 258 -	Native States adjoining Malacca, British possession, and Sunghie Ujong.
14	„ 279 -	Road over Bukit Putus pass to Terrachee.
15	„ 279 -	Stockades at Bukit Putus and in Sunghie Ujong.

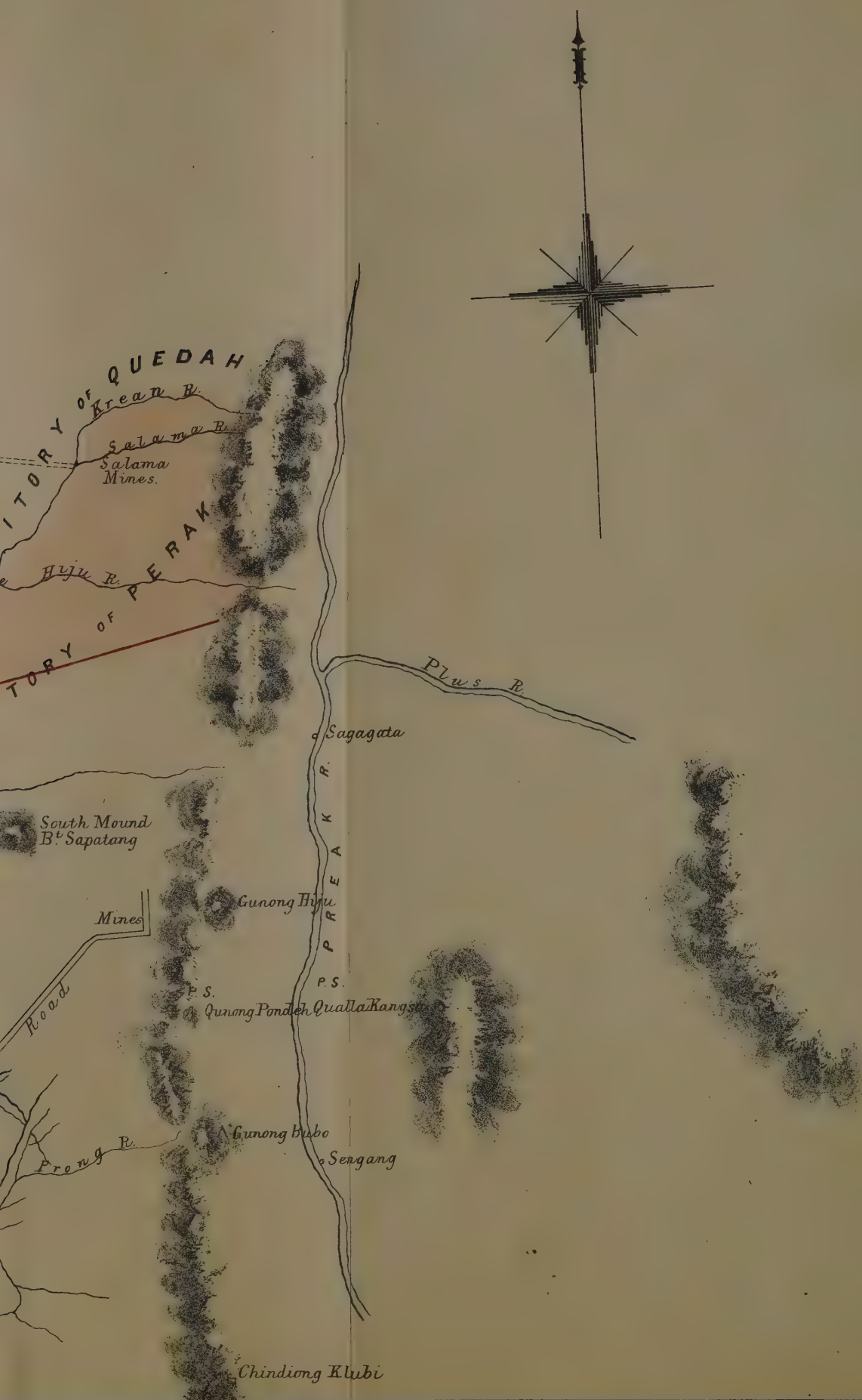


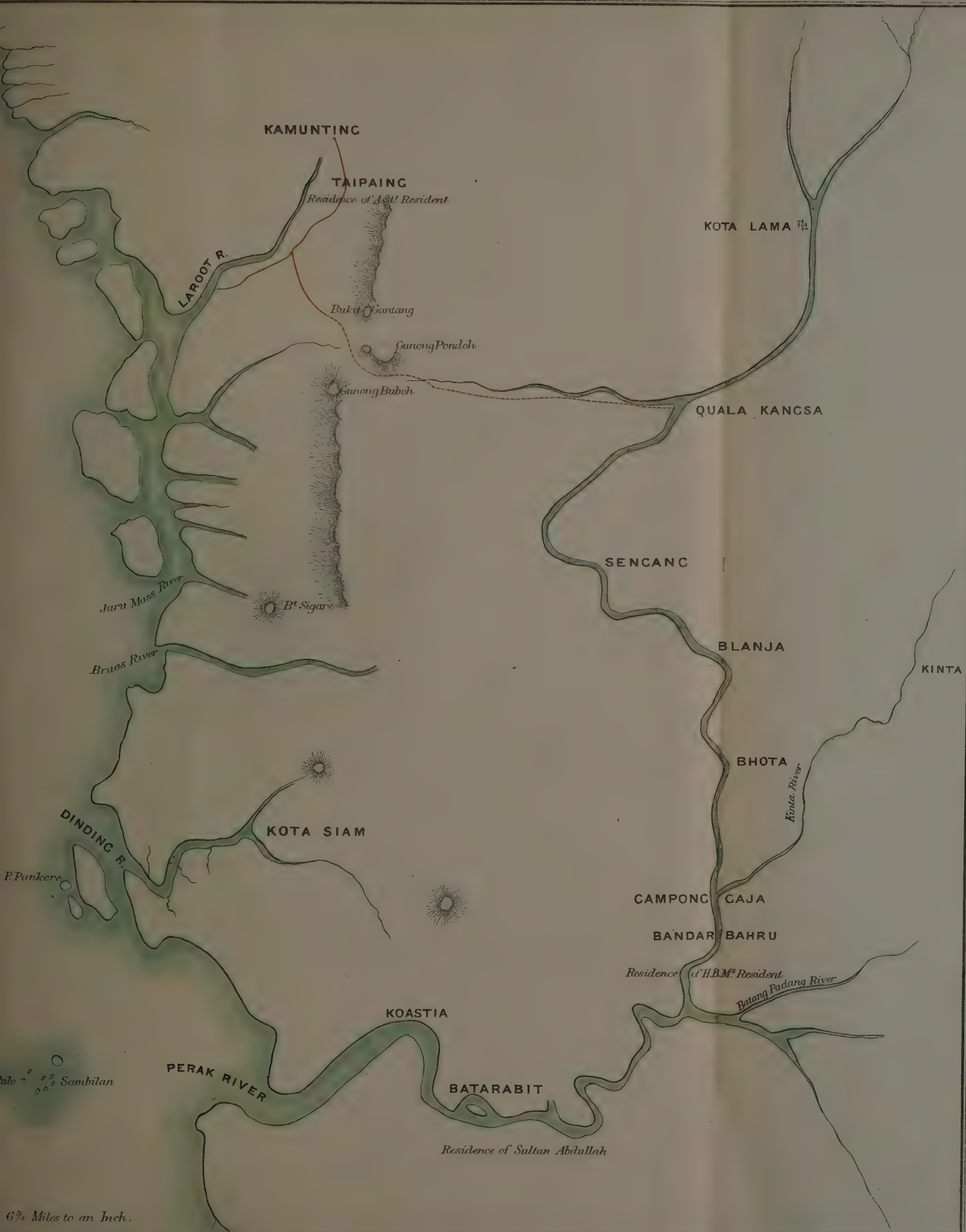
1625 2/26. 1400 [F.O. 113]



Reference.

1. — Boundary by 'watershed' interpretation. ———
2. — Boundary as now proposed, pending
further information. - - - - -





ENCLOSURE N^o 7



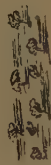
SKETCH OF PERAK RIVER.

To accompany my letter to the Colonial Secretary
of the 8th November, 1875.

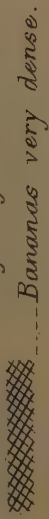
F.H. Swettenham
H.B.M.'s Acting Resident,
Salangore.



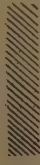
ENLARGED SKETCH SHEWING QUALLA BIAH.



Big Jungle.



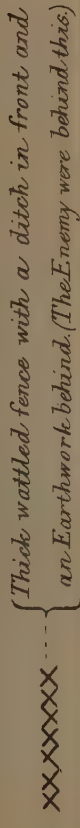
Bananas very dense.



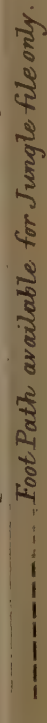
Indian Corn.



Wattle fence all round the field.



{ Thick wattle fence with a ditch in front and
an Earthenwork behind. (The Enemy were behind this.)



Foot Path available for Jungle file only.

⊖ This river runs up to near
the back of Passir-Sala. Syed
Mashor and Raja Indut are
holding it for us near Passir-
Sala with about 80 men
F. A. S.

⊖ S. Podan

S. Radand

S. Tanolwata

Teluk Baru

S. Durian

Bata Rabit

Tanjong Haidan


Sungei Boia

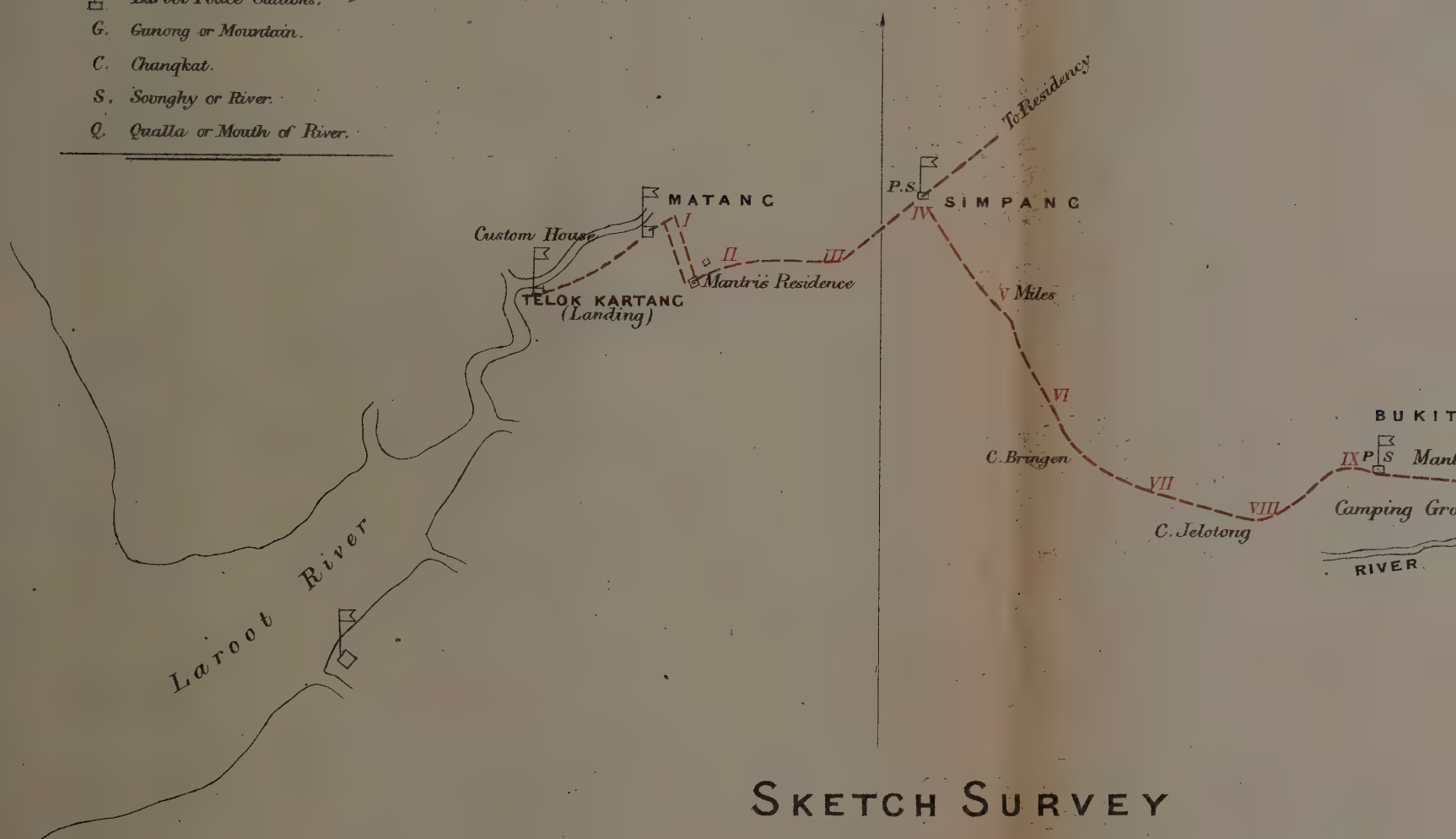
o H.M.S. Thistle
x H.M. S. Fly

S. Bidor

Durian Sabatang

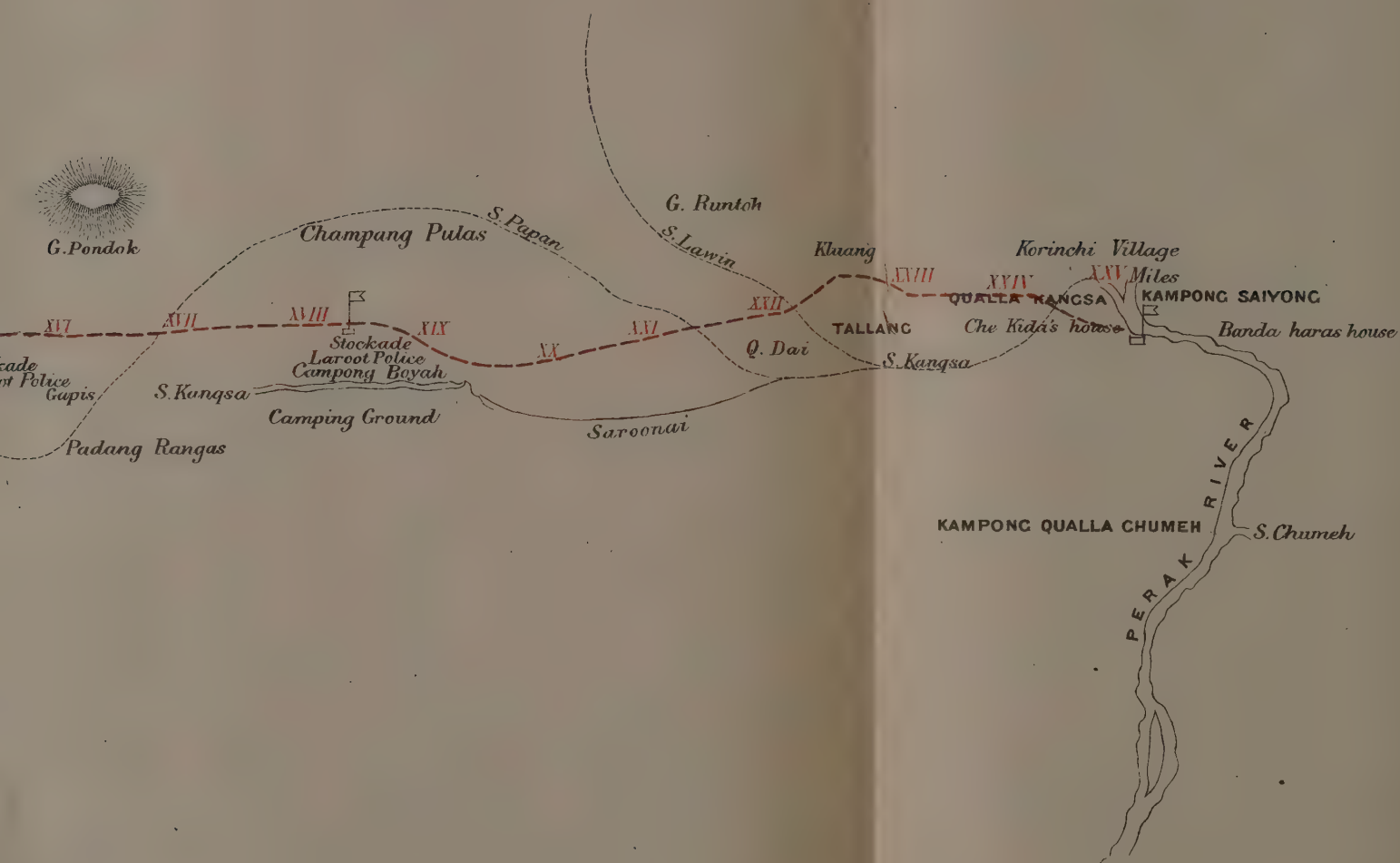
Kota Lumut

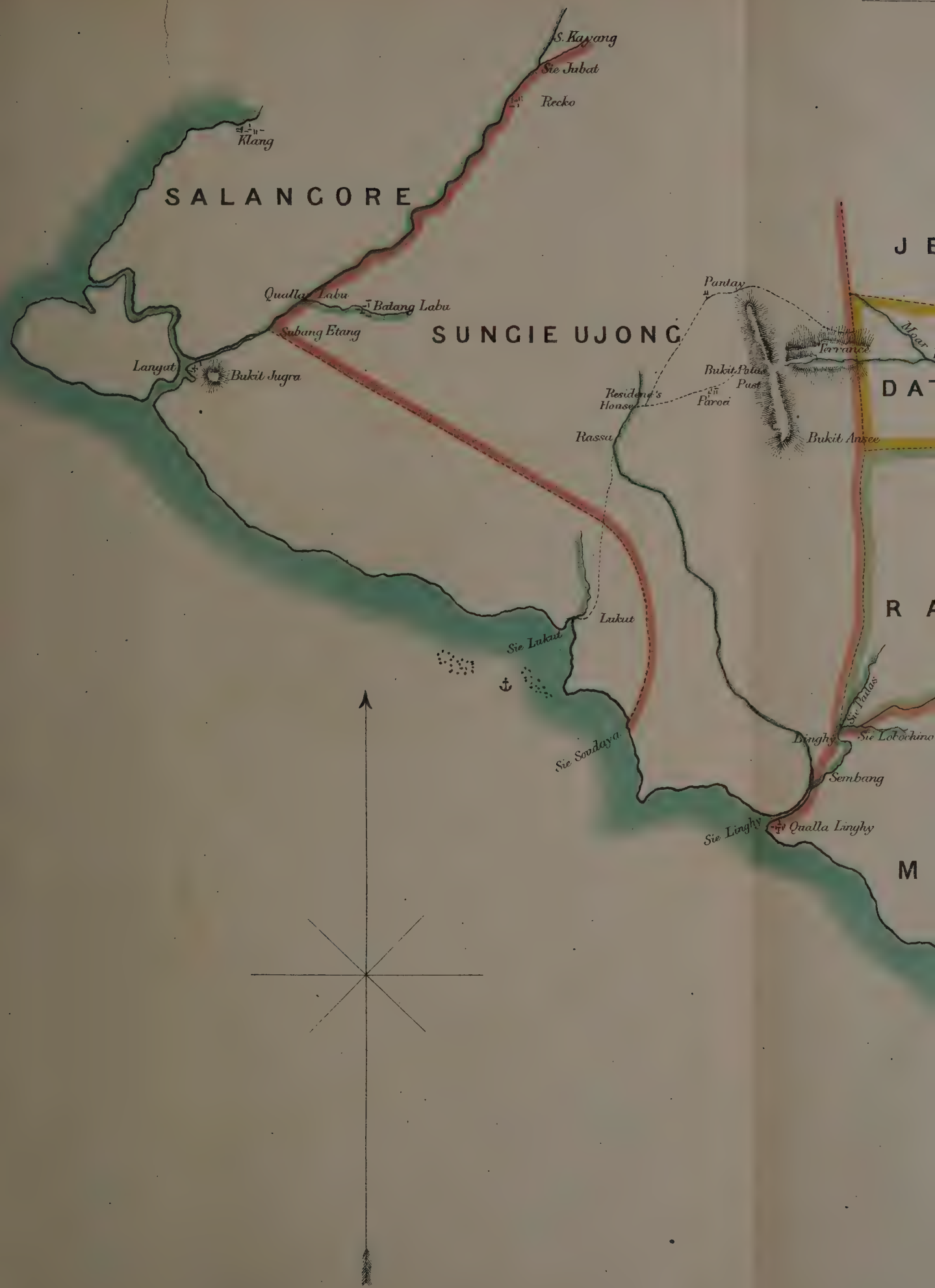
-  Laroot Police Stations.
 G. Gunong or Mountain.
 C. Changkat.
 S. Sounding or River.
 Q. Qualla or Mouth of River.

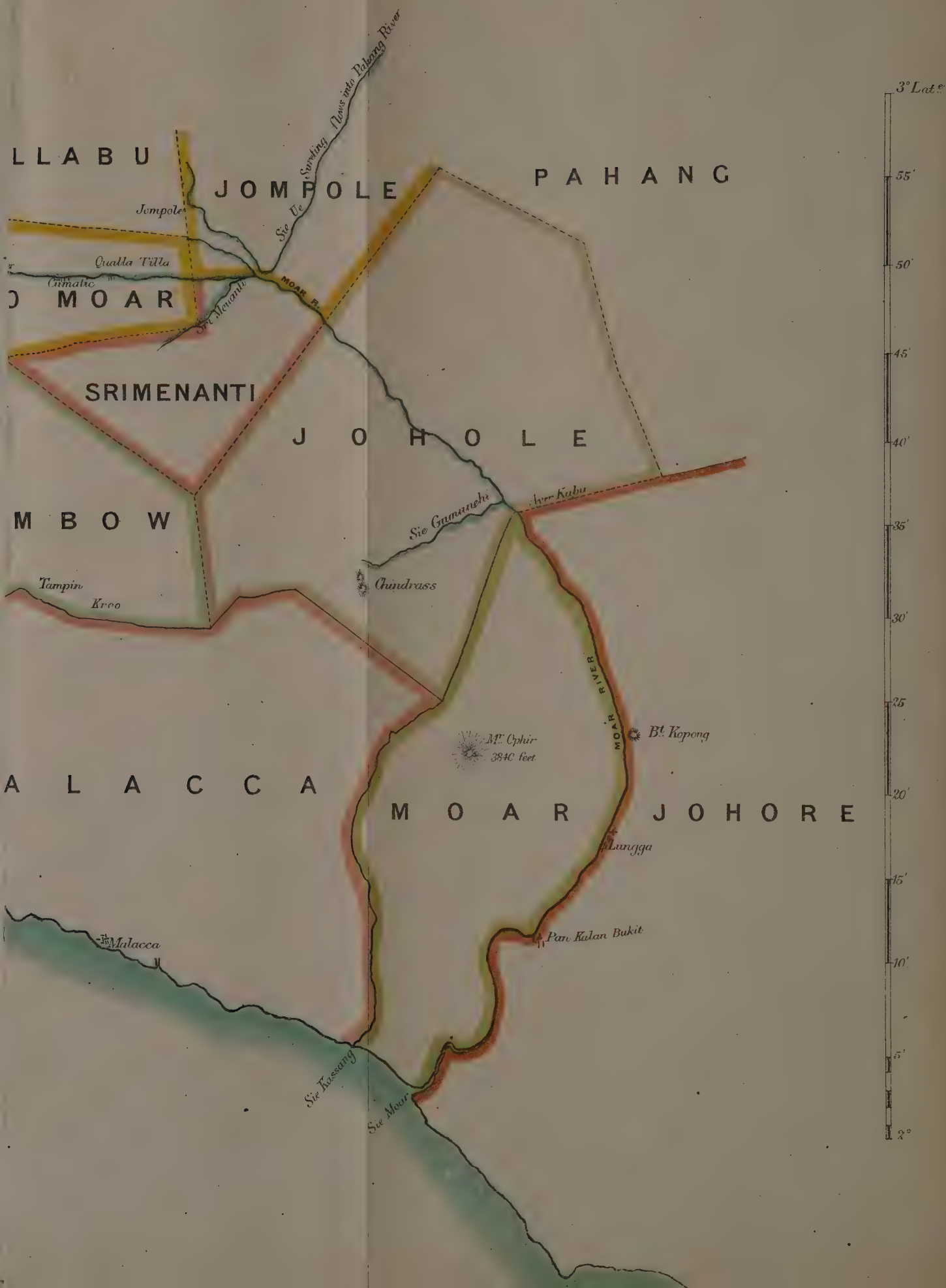


SKETCH SURVEY
 from
 TELOK KERTANG TO QUALLA KANCSA.

ENCLOSURE N^o 47.







SKETCH MAP

Shewing position of Engagement at Terrachee Sungie Ujong November 27th 1875.

(Sungie Ujong force, consisting of 20 soldiers of H. M's 410th Regiment and 50 police, under Capt. P. Murray,
 R. N. Actg Assis^t Resident, Lieut^t Hinrman, etc.

Malays, numbering about 200, belonging to Dato of Moar and to Dato of Sri Menanti.

A Where Mr. Daly and party were turned back in the paddy field.

B to C Distance about 350 yards of foot-track, 12 inches wide, spiked with sharp stakes, obliging party to wade through mud.

D Houses where Sungie Ujong force slept, November 26th 1875.

The Valley of the Terrachee River, which is one of the Sources of the Moar River, is the Key to the entrance into Sungie Ujong, from the East, that is from the states of Jellabie, Moar, Sri Menanti, Jimpole and Johole. This Sketch is more particularly made with the view of shewing the exact position of this important pass, in the event of any future intrusion into those Territories, from the Sungie Ujong side, as the first engagement in the campaign, will most probably take place in this Valley.

Terrachee is in Sungie Ujong territory, and is situated in a Valley, 16 miles in an East by North direction from the Residents house at Serembong.

(Signed) D. D. DALY,

Surveyor,

November 28th 1875.

Bukit Larijat, Ranges from
600 to 800 feet above level of Valley.

DENSE JUNGLE
Terrachee

BACK FROM
SUNCIE UJON
SUNCIE TERRACHEE

FURTHER TO THE EAST.

RIVER MOAR 5 MILES

V A L L E Y O F T E R R A C H E E

PADDY FIELDS FROM 2 OR 4 FEET DEEP OF MUD AND WATER

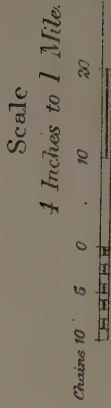
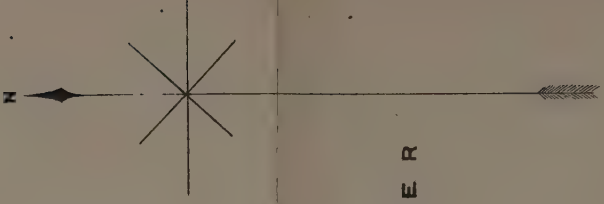
Passage round head of this
swamp, said to be impracticable,
deep waters & precipitous ranges.

Grad from Sangie Ujong to Gunatle, Qualla Pella

Dato Moar's
Territory.

DENSE JUNGLE

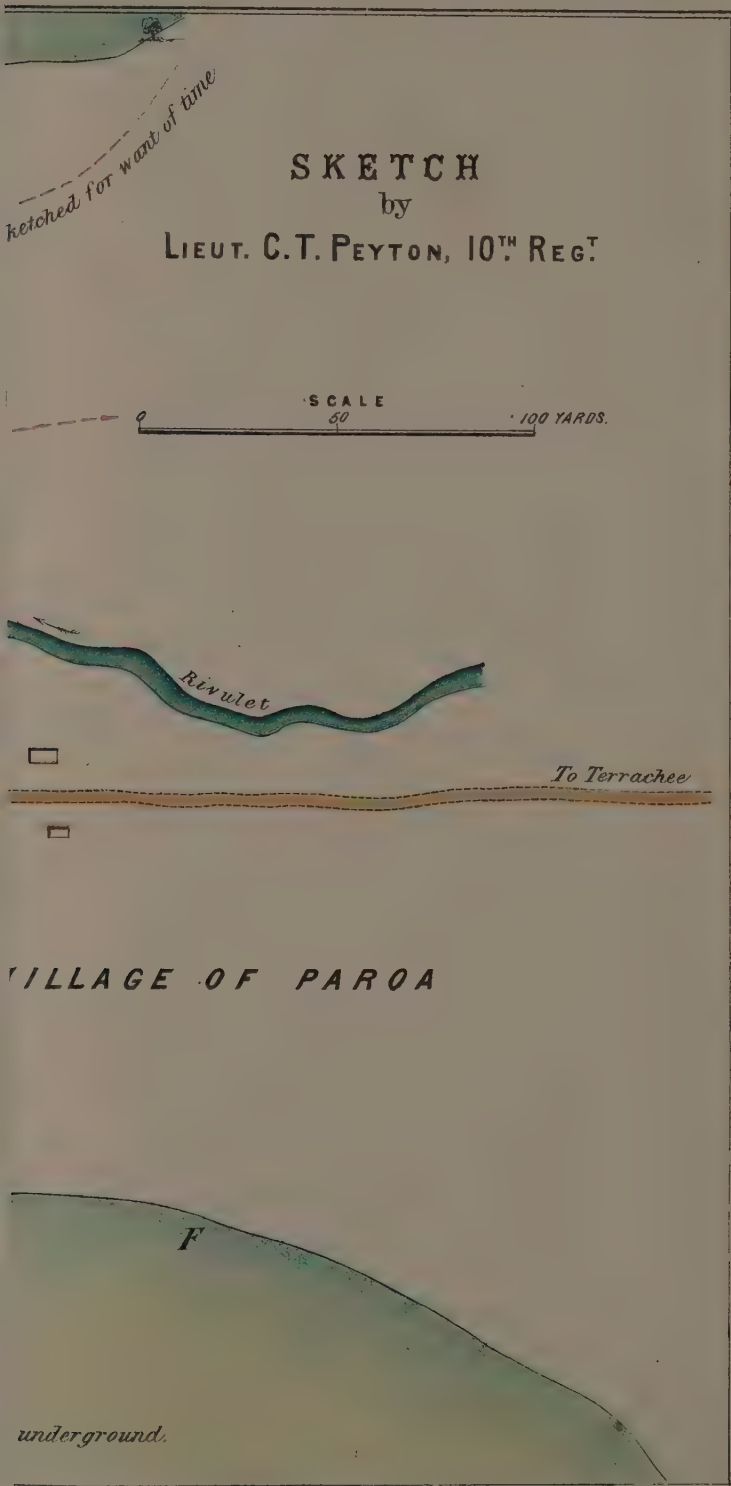
Bandole,
s from 600 to 800 feet
level of Valley.

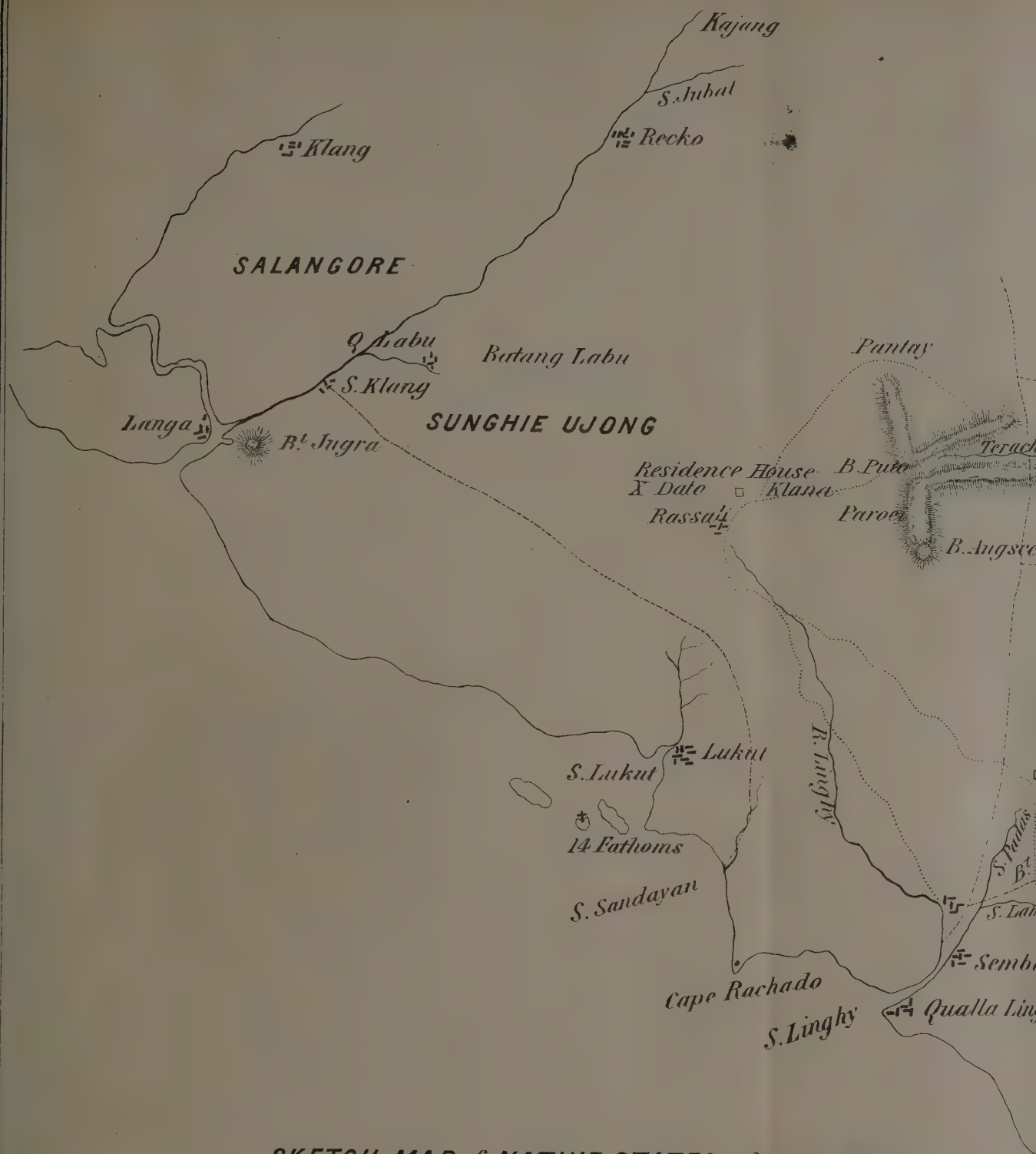


Free? Dargachaid 1st. London.



ENCLOSURE TO ENCLOSURE N°3 IN DESPATCH N°373 DATED 30TH DEC^R 1875.



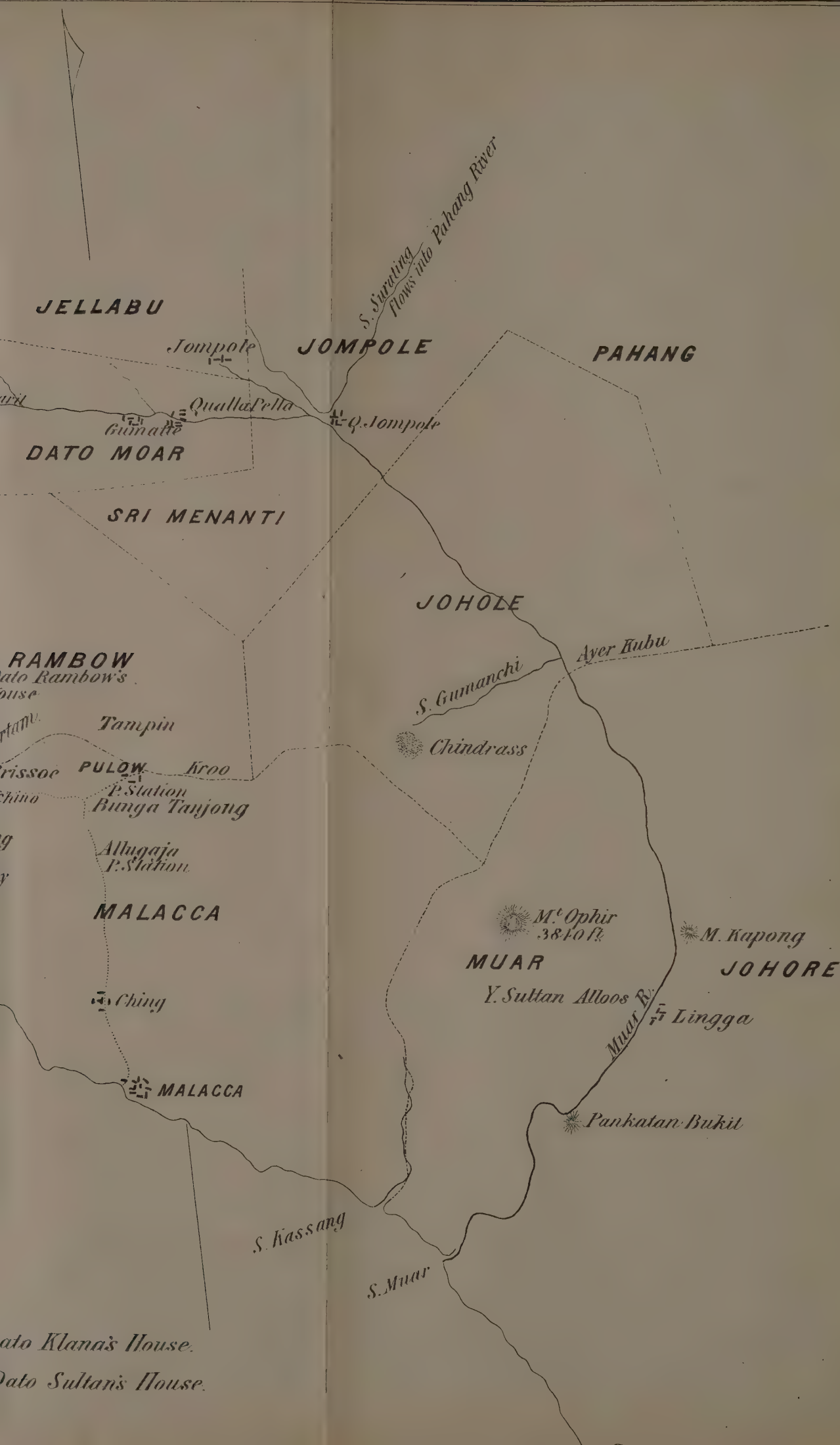


SKETCH MAP of NATIVE STATES adjoining Malacca,
British Possession and Sunghie Ujong.

Scale $6\frac{1}{2}$ Miles to an Inch.

S^d D. D. Daly.

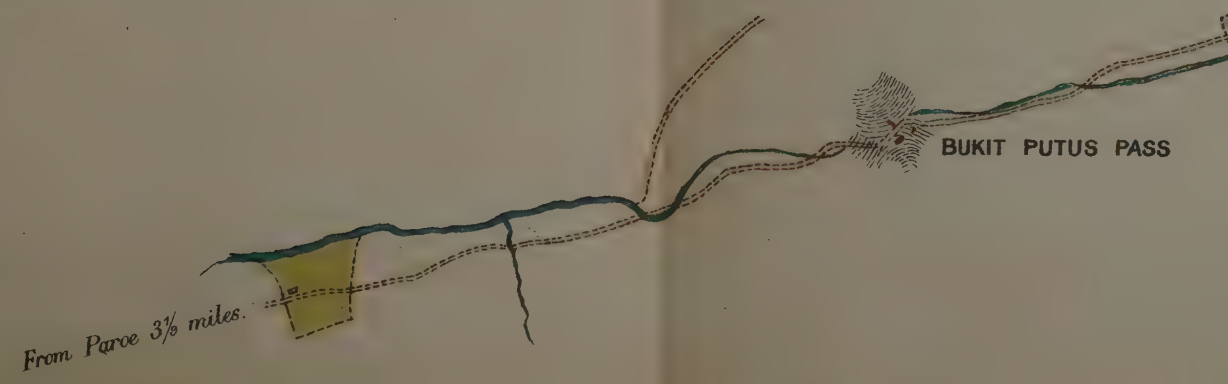
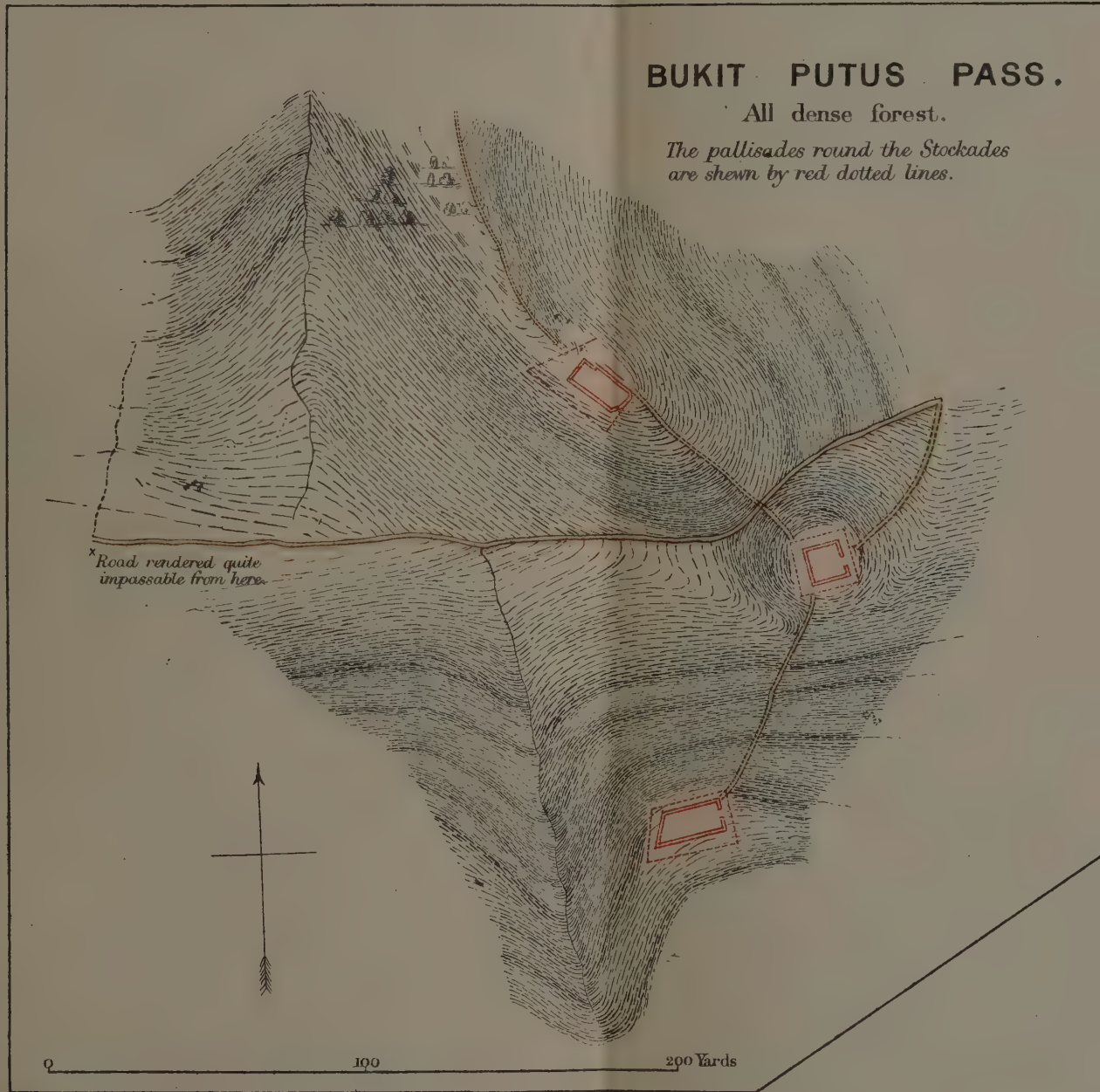
15. 12. 75.



BUKIT PUTUS PASS.

All dense forest.

The pallisades round the Stockades are shown by red dotted lines.

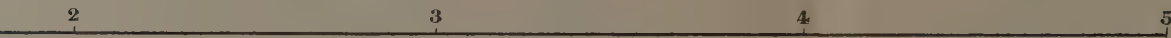




ROAD OVER BUKIT PUTUS PASS, TO TERRACHEE.

*(chiefly rice fields) is tinted green. All else is thick forest.
Stockades are shewn in red.*

Scale of Miles.



and beyond Pass.

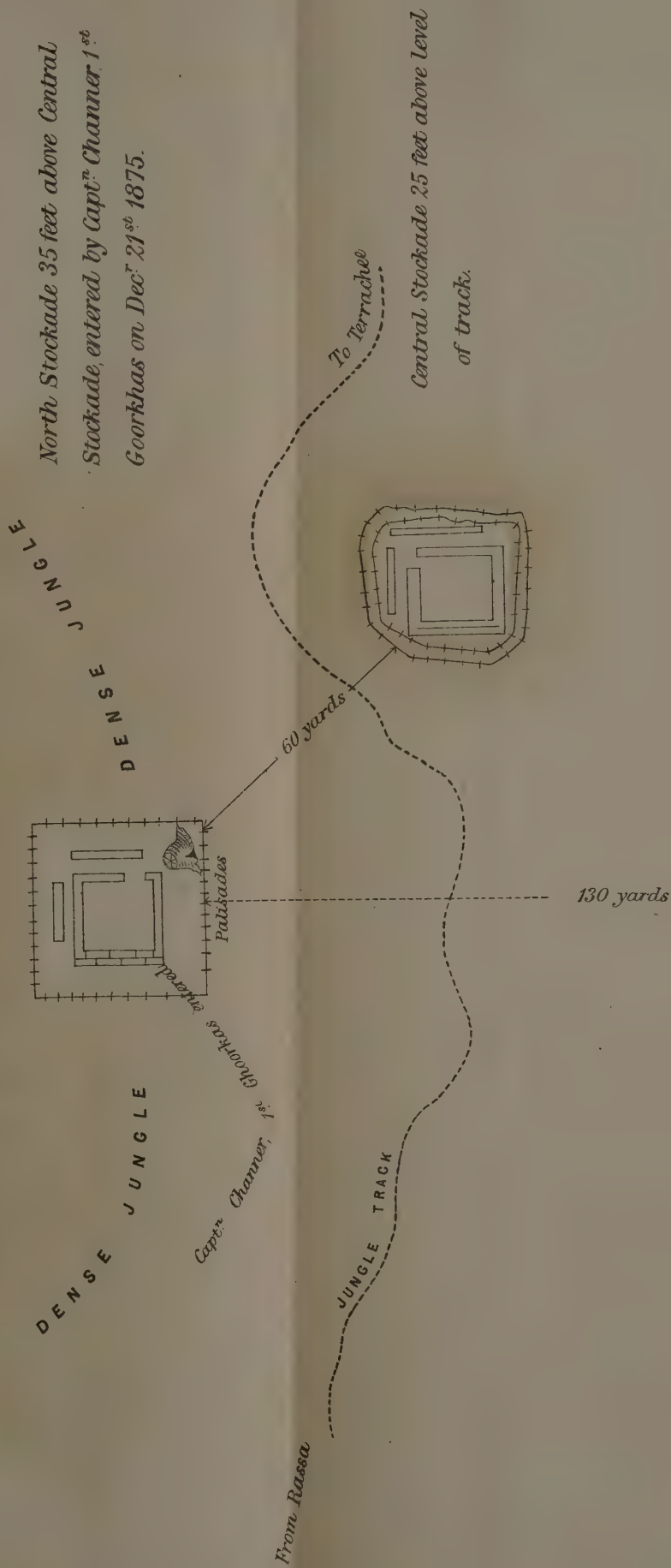
uing up to and beyond Pass

S^d W. NORTH.
3. 1. 76.

STOCKADES AT BUKIT PUTUS.

Scale 1 Chain or 22 Yards to 1 Inch.

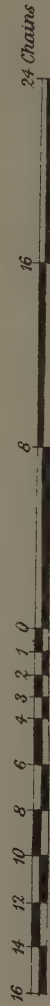
High Hill.





MAG. NORTH

Scale 8 Chains to 1 Inch.



S^r D. D. DALY,
Surveyor.

3rd January 1876.

6

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RELATING TO THE

AFFAIRS OF CERTAIN NATIVE STATES

IN THE

MALAY PENINSULA,

IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF

THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

(In continuation of Command Paper [C. 1505] of May 1876.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:
PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

[C.—1510.] Price 4d.

CORRESPONDENCE.

No. 1.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 13th.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, February 10, 1876.

IN Despatch No. 218, of the 10th December 1875,* your Lordship, whilst asking for explanations, expresses strong opinions on some points connected with the course of action which I considered it necessary to adopt with reference to the affairs of the State of Perak, as communicated in my Despatch No. 291, dated 16th October last.†

2. In expressing the opinion which your Lordship had then formed on the subject, your Lordship states that I made a serious departure from the policy which had been sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government, and which, until your Lordship received the news of the murder of Mr. Birch, you still fully believed to be in force in Perak, as well as in other neighbouring states. Your Lordship also remarks that, upon that change of policy, disastrous consequences ensued, and that it was the signal for resistance and attack. Your Lordship proceeds to bring to my notice some extracts from Despatches, with a view of showing that the policy of Her Majesty's Government was to appoint British Officers as Residents, whose duty it would be solely to advise the native rulers in matters relating to the government of their respective states.

3. In order that a fair judgment may be formed as to the nature of the change which I made with respect to the administration of affairs in Perak, I beg that your Lordship will refer, firstly, to the Pangkore Treaty itself, and to the injunctions laid down by your Lordship with reference thereto (on both of which I shall have to remark hereafter); and, secondly, will permit me to draw therefrom the deductions which, under the circumstances which I shall detail, it seems to me, necessarily follow, as to the course of action which it was imperative to adopt in order to give effect to the engagements contained in the treaty, and to your Lordship's strongly expressed injunction,‡ that the Sultan and Chiefs of Perak were to be informed that Her Majesty's Government would look to the exact fulfilment of their pledges, and would hold responsible those who violate the engagement which they had solemnly agreed upon.

The extracts which your Lordship quotes from Despatches addressed to me in July last, more than 18 months after the Pangkore Engagement was entered into, and two months after Sir A. Clarke had left the Government, could not, I considered (see my Despatch No. 298, of 21st October last),§ be held to enjoin me to take the retrograde step of reversing the course of action which, under that engagement, and under your Lordship's strict injunctions, had been adopted by my predecessor.

4. I believe that I can show your Lordship that the policy as pursued since the date of the Pangkore Treaty has been really not at all what your Lordship seems to have considered it to have been, and that your Lordship is under a misapprehension as to the line of action which you have approved, and does not do justice to that which you now condemn. The step which I have taken appears to your Lordship to be a great one in advance, because your Lordship has believed that a policy of advice only was in operation, whereas, in fact, from the commencement of British intervention, the government of the Malayan States, to which British Residents have been accredited, has been, in greater or less degree, exercised by those officers themselves.

5. Even if it were ever contemplated by this Government that the Residents should confine their attention to merely giving advice, it has been found from the very commencement that such a course has been impossible.

6. There has been really no ruler, neither in Perak, Salangore, or Sungie Ujong, in each of which States we have had Residents, who has ever had the power to carry out the advice of the Resident.

7. The power of the recognised ruler has been more or less nominal, and any of the petty Chiefs and usurpers of local power could set his authority at defiance with impunity.

True, the Resident, as a matter of course, always would have advised the ruler that it was his duty to preserve peace and order in his State, to maintain a pure dispensation

* No. 73 of Confidential Paper, "Eastern, No. 17."

† No. 48 of same Paper.

‡ No. 52 of same Paper.

of justice, regardless of the rank of criminals, to place the collection of revenue on a satisfactory footing, and generally to secure good administration. The rulers, however, would have been powerless, even had they been willing to carry out this advice, and the very fact of their attempting to do so would have raised up enemies amongst the Chiefs, whose unjustifiable practices have been denounced, and amongst robber bands, whose source of livelihood depends upon the mal-administration of the country.

8. Under these circumstances the Resident has not only had to give advice, but also to render active assistance and take the control of public affairs.

He has had to organize an armed force, to take into his own hands the collection of the revenues, to listen to all complaints made, to punish evil-doers, to repress armed gangs of robbers and murderers, to apprehend criminals, and to see that justice was done.

9. When I arrived here in May last I found that each Resident was practically administering the government of the state to which he was accredited, and I certainly always considered that this was understood to be the case in the Colonial Office, as it certainly was by everyone out here, from the very commencement of the Residential system.

10. These remarks apply to all the States to which Residents had been accredited, and, in the case of Perak, the necessity for this course was considerably enhanced by the anarchy in the country caused by Ismail's claims, which led to a division of parties, and by the weak obstinate behaviour of Sultan Abdullah, to whom a British Resident had been appointed. I will discuss hereafter this question of the division of parties, and in what manner it affected the position of the Resident.

11. I would now beg to point out to your Lordship that, in addition to the general considerations which, as I have shown in paragraphs 6, 7, 8, rendered the Residential system, as a system of mere advice, if such were ever contemplated, a practical impossibility, that the very terms of the Pangkore Treaty contained the elements of control, and that a system of virtual administration in Perak, either covertly or openly, was but the logical sequence of the terms of the Treaty, especially when regarded in connexion with those considerations before alluded to.

12. Upon turning to the treaty, we find that all revenues were to be collected in the name of the Sultan, but that the collection and control of such revenues and the general administration of the country were to be regulated under the advice of the Resident, and it is stated in the treaty itself that this advice "must be acted upon" by the Sultan.

Such an engagement, to which the Sultan and Chiefs of Perak were held bound, virtually threw the government of the country into the hands of the Resident, and committed Her Majesty's Government to this policy.

13. I may remark that this was pointed out to your Lordship at the time, in the House of Lords, by Lord Stanley of Alderley, when he said that he "felt it to be his duty to warn Her Majesty's Government against giving its sanction to the plans of the Straits Government, by which it would not only be entering into equivocal and entangling engagements, but embarking in a course which must inevitably lead to the invasion and conquest of the whole of the Malay Peninsula." * * * * * The object was, in reality, to impose upon the Sultan of Perak two British Officials, to be called Resident and Assistant Resident, to be paid out of the Perak revenues, and with powers which would make them the virtual rulers of the country."

Now, I would beg to observe that although your Lordship, when replying, reminded Lord Stanley that the Residents had not been imposed upon the Sultan, but that they "had been appointed at the distinct request and entreaty of the Rajahs to whose courts they had been sent," your Lordship did not contradict the very grave assertion, made by him, that the engagements entered into would make the Residents "the virtual rulers of the country."

14. That it was early recognised by my predecessor that a system of mere advice was impossible, is shown by the following extract from the instructions issued to Mr. Birch on the 26th October 1874, prior to his taking up the duties of Resident, from which your Lordship will observe that the power therein conferred upon him is not at all compatible with such system.

"The subject of the future revenue relations of Perak remains. His Excellency, in the absence of any reliable information on this important matter, is not now prepared to give you any distinct instructions, further than to allow the existing system to go on when not of such an irregular character as to require immediate alteration; but *you will use your best exertions to put down, by force if necessary, all unlawful exactions of whatever nature, so as to secure that whatever revenue is collected shall be for the State alone, and that freebooters, leviers of black mail, and Chiefs pretending authority to levy duties may be hindered in their extortions, and all revenue collected may be paid into the general treasury of the country.*"

15. Nor were such instructions confined to the Resident accredited to Perak. I find that, in the case of Salangore also, Mr. Davidson received such instructions as virtually authorised him to administer the affairs of that State. The following extracts bear upon this point :—

“His Excellency desires that you will proceed at once to Klang, where you will establish yourself, at first making such arrangement for your personal accommodation as the nature of the case will admit of, and proceeding, as soon as possible, to organise a Resident’s guard and police of such force as you may think proper. His Excellency desires that *you* will at once publish notices far and wide * * * recalling all fugitives, promising them protection, and taking special steps for having such of them as possessed property restored to the possession of that property, and providing them all with waste land to cultivate, if they wish to cultivate. The system of collecting revenue on imports * * * should occupy your early attention.

“You will send in a regular monthly report of progress, and a monthly statement showing the revenue and expenses of the country, *which you will take under your special charge*, being assisted by such officers, clerks, &c. as may be sanctioned by his Excellency, on your representation after arrival at Klang. A steam launch will be provided for you at once, to enable you to visit the several places of trade and population in Salangore, and his Excellency desires that you will take an early opportunity of seeing the Sultan of Salangore at Langat, and *that you will enter upon such relations with his Highness* as will enable you, in gaining his confidence, to be of real service in securing the peace and prosperity of his country.”

16. Your Lordship will observe that these instructions are so couched that the Resident became the agent of the Governor rather than the adviser of the Sultan and Viceroy; in fact, I may say the latter position was never taken up, and that the entire control of the affairs of this State of Salangore has been concentrated in the Resident.

17. Upon referring to paragraph 10 of your Lordship’s Despatch, under acknowledgment, your Lordship states that you have always understood “that the British officers “confined themselves to advising and assisting the native authorities,” and that, until the receipt of the intelligence of Mr. Birch’s death, your Lordship fully believed that such a system was “in force in Perak as well as in the neighbouring territories.”

With all deference, I think that your Lordship has misconceived the position of affairs, for both from Despatches and Reports (especially the latter) which were forwarded to your Lordship, before my arrival in the Colony, it appears to me to be clearly shown that the position which the Resident assumed towards the States, was not merely that of an adviser. I will confine the following remarks to the State of Perak.

18. In Sir A. Clarke’s Despatch to your Lordship, dated December 30th, 1874,* he points out that Mr. Birch was “in every way, eminently qualified for undertaking the “task of initiating all the practical measures essential for the future administration of a “semi-civilized country.” He further states, that Mr. Birch possessed “in a remarkable degree, untiring physical energy and endurance, powers of infinite value to one “whose duties will necessarily entail upon him constant exposure to climate and “weather.”

Assuming that it was the duty of the Resident practically to take upon himself the administration of the affairs of the country, such qualifications were doubtless invaluable for the work which had to be done, and which has been more or less done, in all the States to which Residents have been appointed, but they are not the qualifications for which an officer would be selected if he were only intended to be a passive adviser.

19. But, it is to Mr. Birch’s Report on Perak, dated 2nd April, and forwarded to your Lordship with Despatch No. 121, of 26th April 1875,† that I would beg especially to call your Lordship’s attention, as showing that, in his position as Resident and nominal adviser, Mr. Birch really performed all those duties which, in paragraph 8 of this Despatch, I have stated must be performed by a Resident when the ruler is powerless, even if willing, to carry out the advice tendered to him.

From paragraphs 2 and 74, your Lordship will observe that, after having made the acquaintance of the Sultan, Mr. Birch was travelling, in various parts of Perak, for some five months.

In paragraph 11 there is no mention of any advice tendered to the Sultan, but a hope is expressed that, when the Sultan has a new house, that he would give up opium smoking and think for himself.

In paragraphs 16, 17, and 18 he mentions that the complaints of illegal fining and oppression, which came before *him* (Mr. Birch), were on the decrease.

* No. 74 of Command Paper [C. 1,111], July 1874.

† No. 26 of Command Paper [C. 1,320] of August 1875.

In paragraphs 19 and 20, he mentions that *he* had reorganised the system of collecting the imports and exports, and that it was now under the supervision of one of his officers who kept the accounts.

In paragraph 27 he states that *he* had submitted a scale of duties to the Governor, who had approved of the same.

In paragraphs 30 and 31 he states that *he* hopes to have a short code of laws ready for the Datus, and that the Datus and Sultans in many cases referred the ryots to *him*, for the settlement of complaints.

In paragraph 40 he states that *he* is unable to deal with the appointments of Punghulus and Datus until he had become personally acquainted with the topography of the country.

In paragraphs 62, 72, and 73 he states that *he* intended or proposed to have police stations at various points.

Finally, in paragraph 90, he states that *the British Administration* in Laroot has been very successful.

20. Now, my Lord, I would beg to observe that although this Report admits of no doubt that the Resident (backed by the terms of the Pangkore engagement which, as I have stated in paragraph 12, virtually threw the Government of the country into his hands) had assumed powers far beyond that of an adviser and counsellor. Your Lordship, in acknowledging the receipt of the Report (No. 120 of 15th July), states that you had read it with much interest, and that you trusted that peace and prosperity will be still further developed.

21. I certainly always considered, as I have stated in paragraph 9, that the Colonial Office understood that the relation of the Resident to the ruler was far beyond that of a mere adviser, and I was strengthened in that belief by the apparent acquiescence of your Lordship in Reports such as that to which I have referred. When, therefore, I arrived here and found, as I have stated in paragraph 9, that each Resident was practically administering the Government of the State to which he was accredited, I considered that I should only be carrying out the views of the Colonial Office in supporting such system, and endeavouring, if possible, to bring it to a successful issue. I would beg to point out to your Lordship that this system was not introduced by me, but that I found it in operation, and, as I have explained, I considered it, under the circumstances of the case, a logical consequence of our intervention.

22. Soon after my arrival here, I recognised that the success of the system as it existed was, amongst other conditions, dependent upon the amenability of the ruler. When the Resident and the central authority acted in harmony, and when the views of the former were cordially supported by the latter, comparative success accrued. But when their mutual relations were distinguished by disunion and discord, rather than by harmony and unanimity, and when the central authority would not submit to be strengthened by the moral and material force which the Resident could bring to bear, failure, either total or partial, was the inevitable result.

23. Now, I beg your Lordship to observe that, on my arrival here, I found that the success of the residential system in the States of Salangore and Perak presented a very marked contrast. In both these States, as well as in that of Sungie Ujong, the Residents had the conduct of affairs in their own hands, but different results had ensued, for the reason that the relations between the Resident and the ruler were marked respectively by the opposite features which the system is capable of presenting, and which I have explained in the previous paragraph.

24. In Salangore, as your Lordship justly remarks, in paragraph 15 of your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgment, comparative success had attended this system.

This is to be accounted for by the fact that Tunku Kudin, Viceroy of Salangore, recognising that his position as ruler of a Malay State is that which I have described the position of such rulers to be generally (in paragraph 7), has trusted implicitly in Mr. Davidson, the Resident, and has, together with the Sultan, who is also amenable, immediately ratified any measures proposed by Mr. Davidson, knowing that such measures were for the good of the country. Mr. Davidson has felt himself obliged to take all the duties of the administration of the country, as stated in paragraph 8, into his hands, but, in this also, Tunku Kudin gives him all the assistance he can, and co-operates with him to the utmost of his ability.

25. But I would, however, observe that this condition of affairs in Salangore does not possess the elements of permanency. In the event of anything happening to the central native authority, there is a possibility that his successor would not submit to be guided by the decisions of the Resident. In that case a state of things would ensue somewhat similar to that which I found existing in Perak.

And here I may remark that Mr. Davidson has had considerable difficulties to contend with in Salangore, and that he has been successful in putting down and preventing disturbances by the cordial support he has received from the Viceroy whilst acting in his name.

26. I have previously stated that the necessity for a British Resident adopting a course of control was considerably enhanced in Perak by the division of parties in that State, and by the fact that the Treaty of Pangkore itself contained the elements of control, insomuch that the Sultan was bound thereby to act upon the Resident's advice in matters concerning the general administration of the country and the collection of revenue, and, indeed, in all matters, except such as referred to Malay religion and custom.

A proclamation had been issued, in consequence of your Lordship's Despatch of the 4th September, holding inviolable the engagements which the Sultan and Chiefs had made at Pangkore. However, notwithstanding these engagements, to which Sultan Abdullah had solemnly agreed, and for the keeping of which he was held responsible by Her Majesty's Government, I found (as I reported in Despatch No. 291 of 16th October last),* that he was thwarting the Resident, and that, in consequence, the conduct of public business was rendered well nigh impossible.

In fact, the relations between Abdullah and the Resident were marked by disunion and discord. The situation was rendered still more difficult by the position which was assumed by Ex-Sultan Ismail in the matter.

27. Under the Pangkore Treaty Ismail was dethroned and Abdullah was recognised as Sultan. A Resident was attached to the "court" of Abdullah, and an Assistant Resident was appointed for Laroot. Ismail, who was not present at Pangkore, did not assent to the arrangement, and not unnaturally so. Rightly or wrongly, he had been elected Sultan by a certain number of Chiefs, and, in virtue of such election, held the regalia of the country in his possession. He was acknowledged as Sultan throughout the greater part of the country, extending from Passir Sala, on the Perak River, upwards.

28. Although Abdullah, therefore, the nominal ruler of the lower portion of the river, was the rightful heir to the throne according to the principles of Perak succession, and although we recognised him as such at Pangkore, it by no means followed that the deposed Ismail would acquiesce in the terms of an engagement which would deprive him of the important power which he possessed in the Upper Country, especially as that engagement was entered into by his rival, Abdullah, and by Chiefs, many of whom had previously installed him (Ismail) as Sultan. In my opinion it seems unreasonable to suppose that Ismail would have surrendered his power under such an engagement, in which he had not even been consulted, yet I am given to understand that the idea was entertained at Pangkore.

Your Lordship will observe from letter to Ismail, page 157 of Blue Book, that it was assumed that he would at once peaceably surrender the regalia. It appears also from paragraph 111 of Enclosure 7, Despatch No. 43, dated 24th February 1874,† that the new Sultan was to send to Ismail for the regalia, and that the Governor promised to attend the ceremony of coronation, and thus certify to the people of Perak and the surrounding States that the kingdom of Perak was finally and peaceably settled under Sultan Abdullah.

29. To my mind it admits of no argument that such an engagement could scarcely have failed to have exasperated Ismail. It appears to me that, with the obstinacy and dogged determination which recent events have proved he possesses, added to his sense of wounded dignity, he would have at once decided not to yield the important position which he held in the upper country as long as he could avoid doing so. He must have regarded Abdullah, as well as those Chiefs who supported him, with very bitter feelings. He must also have looked upon the Resident—the agent of the British Government who had supplanted him in favour of his rival, Abdullah—with peculiar animosity (especially when that Resident was governing the whole country in Abdullah's name), and must have been anxious for an opportunity to gratify his wounded pride.

30. But, even supposing that Ismail had no personal feeling in the matter, the position of the Resident in Perak was a most peculiar one. It would be as well to review the situation under the most favourable circumstances, and presume that Abdullah was as amenable to the counsels of the Resident as is Tunku Kudin in Salangore and Datu Klana in Sungie Ujong.

31. Even in that case, the residential system, as carried on in those States, and as described in paragraph 24, could not have succeeded in Perak, as it did in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, because Abdullah did not fill in Perak a similar position to that of the two rulers to whom I have referred, and who are regarded, each in their respective States,

* No. 48 of Confidential Paper, "Eastern, No. 17."

† No. 52 of Command Paper [C. 1,111] of July, 1874.

as a central authority, in whose name the Resident can carry on the administration of the country.

32. When Mr. Birch, who was appointed Resident with Abdullah, some 10 months after the Pangkore engagement had been entered upon, arrived in Perak, he found that Ismail, during this interval, had had time to strengthen his position, and that there were practically two Sultans in Perak, each supported by a particular division of the country, as stated in paragraph 27, and that great jealousy existed between the people of the Ulu (up country), and those of the Hilir (down country), Ismail, whose party outnumbered that of Abdullah, had never acknowledged Abdullah as Sultan, nor the engagement as a treaty by which he was bound, or even in which he was concerned. He also still retained possession of the regalia, and, by so doing, secured the allegiance of a great many subjects, who regarded such possession as symbolic of sovereignty, and without which, in the eyes of the Malays, complete regal power could not be assumed.

33. Besides this dual head, Mr. Birch also found that, from the weakness of the ruling powers, the minor Chiefs were more powerful in this state, than in any other part of the peninsula, and that, although owning nominal allegiance to one or other of the two Sultans, they were practically independent in their several districts, that they oppressed the ryots (many of whom were slave-debtors) residing therein, and that they levied black mail and illegal taxes on all who happened to pass through their particular district.

34. Thus, my Lord, you will observe that, instead of having one central authority in Perak, in whose name and through whose amenability all orders could be given and requisite reforms effected, two Sultans, each antagonistic to the other, divided this central authority between them, the Sultan, as recognised by us under the Pangkore Treaty, being the weaker of the two and powerless to act. Besides this dual head, a number of semi-independent Chiefs, over whom neither Sultan possessed any practical control, and who had thus to be dealt with directly, completed a division of authority which rendered the conduct of public business nearly impossible. I would here beg to remark that your Lordship, in your Despatch of the 25th May last,* to which you call my attention in paragraph 11 of the Despatch under acknowledgment, appears to infer that there was a central authority in Perak, whereas, as I have just demonstrated, there was really no such authority through whom our influence could be exerted, either in respect to the abolition of debt slavery, which forms the subject of the despatch in question, or indeed, to any other matter.

35. Such was the condition of affairs in which Mr. Birch found the State of Perak, in November 1874, when he arrived to carry out a system which, as stated in paragraph 12, committed us to the control of the country.

One of the first duties of Mr. Birch was to impress upon the Sultan and Chiefs that the treaty would be carried out in its entirety, and that those who violated it would be held responsible for so doing.

I find that injunctions on this point were issued to Mr. Birch on appointment in the following terms :—

“ You will explain clearly to all with whom you come into contact in Perak, that the terms of the engagement have been approved by Her Majesty’s Government in England, and will be strictly enforced.

“ On this subject a number of copies of a proclamation, recently issued here in English and Malay, giving the effect of a Despatch from the Secretary of State for the Colonies, are sent to you for distribution where you think they will be useful, and you will clearly explain the meaning and effect of the language used by Lord Carnarvon in that Despatch, so that there may be no misunderstanding on this subject.”

36. I have hitherto presumed that Abdullah was perfectly amenable to the counsels of the Resident, so that, under the virtual control exercised by the latter, the district over which Abdullah held sway was progressing favourably. In that case there still remained for the Resident three important duties to perform :—

(1.) To induce Ismail to agree to the terms of the Pangkore engagement, and to surrender the regalia to Abdullah, who had been elected in his stead. Also to induce those Chiefs who had not already signed the engagement to do so, in order that the whole state of Perak might come under the dominion of Abdullah, and be brought to the same condition, and by the same means, as that portion of the country which was already held by him.

(2.) To put an end to unlawful exactions, and to hinder freebooters, leviers of blackmail, and Chiefs pretending authority, from indulging in their extortions, so that all the revenue could be paid into the general treasury of the State (see paragraph 14).

* No. 24 of Command Paper [C. 1,320], August 1875.

(3.) To be especially careful that your Lordship's injunctions were firmly carried out, and that the Chiefs who had signed the engagement were strictly held to the terms they solemnly agreed upon; to investigate any violation thereof; and to warn them of the consequences of such violation.

37. As regards the first point, Ismail, impelled, doubtless, by motives and feelings such as I have stated in paragraph 29, and recognising that his position was even stronger than it was at the time of the Pangkore engagement, received Mr. Birch as the agent of the British Government attached to Abdullah. An apparent civility, a well-disguised courtesy of manner, and a pretended acquiescence, concealed a strength of purpose, a feeling of injury, and a stern resolution not to part with that which he had acquired. As intractable as he was civil, as obstinate as he was courteous, and as firm as he was seemingly acquiescent, he could not be induced by any persuasion or argument to adopt the decisions of the British Government, nor to yield the high position which he occupied. His very ignorance and dependence upon his counsellors rendered him even still more difficult to deal with.

38. Notwithstanding, however, that the resistance made by Ismail was strictly passive in its nature, Mr. Birch found that, in the large district in which Ismail was acknowledged, he was unable, in his capacity as Resident, to initiate reforms and to effect changes in the name of a Sultan who was not recognized therein as such, but who was rather regarded with jealousy and dislike. Nor could he do so in the name of the Ex-Sultan, for he would then have confirmed the position to which Ismail was aspiring, and would have acted in opposition to the general purpose of the Pangkore engagement, and to the expressed injunctions of Her Majesty's Government. Nevertheless, he had his duties as Resident to perform in this district; to repress disorder, and to bring about a more settled state of things; and this he had to endeavour to do without augmenting the jealousy which existed between the two parties.

39. It must, moreover, be borne in mind that, in endeavouring to effect these objects, he found that the Chiefs, although owing nominal allegiance to one or other of the two Sultans, who divided the head authority between them, were semi-independent, and had to be dealt with directly. Had the ruling power been a strong one, or had the Resident been able to act in the name of one central authority, there is no doubt but that this semi-independence would have disappeared.

40. By taking up the position assigned to him by his instructions, Mr. Birch was enabled to do much towards carrying out the second duty ((2) paragraph 36) which as Resident he had to perform, and; to his credit, I may say that in the twelve months during which he held the post of Resident illegal extortion and exaction and the levying of black mail greatly diminished. Now, although the ryots could not fail to recognise the protection which they gained from the presence of a British Officer, and in the course adopted by him in putting down extortion and black mail, a relief from a burden against which they dared not complain, the Chiefs, on the other hand, doubtless regarded such proceedings as encroachments on the power which they had exercised.

It is not to be wondered at that they were loath to surrender their power, and that Mr. Birch, in virtue of the instructions issued to him (paragraph 14), was often obliged on failure of persuasion, to have recourse to threats of force. Nor is it to be wondered at, that, in consequence, Mr. Birch was regarded by some of the Chiefs, whose power he had curbed, with ill-feeling and distrust.

41. And to none of these Chiefs did the new order of things prove probably more distasteful than to the Maharaja Lela. He had not been concerned in the Pangkore treaty, and holding as head of the "Eight,"* a most important position in the State, he doubtless felt annoyed and slighted that other Chiefs had entered into this engagement without consulting him. For 10 months, however, British intervention, confined as it was to Laroot, was not brought to bear upon him. Impelled, doubtless, by feelings of annoyance and pique, he had, during this time, the opportunity of cementing a friendship with Ismail, although, in February 1872, he had been one of the Chiefs who addressed a letter to the Governor, urging the claims of Abdullah to the throne.

42. I have twice mentioned that Ismail's position was stronger in November 1874 than it was at the time of the Pangkore engagement. This is mainly due to the fact that no step was taken to establish Abdullah in his position, nor to strengthen that position by the presence of a Resident for some 10 months. Had the Pangkore engagement been immediately acted upon, and had Abdullah then received the moral support of a Resident, perhaps many subsequent difficulties would never have arisen, whilst, as it was, the delay which ensued detracted from the solemn importance with which the engagement should

* See page 129 Blue Book, Native States Affairs.

have been regarded by the Chiefs who had contracted it. During this interval, the Bandahara, the Tumonggong, and the Mantri, neither of whom had been very warm supporters of Abdullah, practically abandoned the cause of Abdullah and espoused that of Ismail, whilst the Datu Sagor wavered between the two Sultans.

Raja Muda Yusuf who, until 1874, had never even met Ismail, whilst declaring himself to be the rightful Sultan, repudiated Abdullah and associated himself with Ismail. There remained, therefore, but the Laxamana, the Shahbandar, and the Rajah Makola as supporters of Abdullah.

43. Such was the position of the Chiefs, as regards the nominal allegiance which they owed to the two heads, who, together, constituted the central authority.

I may remark that such allegiance did not necessitate active support, in fact, during recent events, Rajah Muda Yusuf has actively supported us, and the Bandahara, the Tumonggong, and the Mantri have afforded us assistance in more or less degree.

44. Ismail's position was still more strengthened by the declared allegiance of the Maharaja Lela. Living as the latter did at Passir Sala, the point of division of the upper and lower districts, he was the first to feel the presence and power of the Resident, when British intervention was brought to bear in Perak. He also, doubtless, felt some contempt for the position of Abdullah, supported as he was but by three Chiefs, each of whom were inferior in rank to himself. He probably regarded Mr. Birch as an intruder and as an agent of Abdullah, and, no doubt, he viewed the abolition of illegal taxes and black mail, as practised at Passir Sala, with exasperated feelings.

Exasperation gave rise to insolence, and Mr. Birch, who from the Residency at Bandar Bahru, could always keep a watch over his actions, experienced greater trouble and obstruction from him than from any other Chief in Perak. I shall allude again to this point when considering your Lordship's observation that my proceedings in Perak were the "signal for resistance and attack."

45. In paragraph 40, I have stated that Mr. Birch was, in a considerable measure, successful in putting down illegal extortion and exaction in Perak, and that he was, in consequence, regarded with ill-feeling and distrust by the Chiefs whose power he had curbed. But any resistance to his proceedings was, as a rule, similar to that offered by Ismail, in his relations with the Resident, viz., passive. This was probably due more to the jealousy which existed between the several Chiefs and their followers, and the almost impossibility of their uniting for a common object, rather than to any individual feeling in the matter.

Arrangements had not been perfected for indemnifying the principal Chiefs and rulers for loss of power and profit, and many of them, no doubt feared that British intervention, which brought gain to the ryots, meant loss to them. At the same time, they probably did not individually feel themselves in a position openly to oppose the reformatory measures effected by the Resident.

46. It is to be observed that the Resident could only carry out the measures necessary for the good government of the country in the name of Abdullah, and with his consent and approval. Now, as I have mentioned in paragraph 32, Abdullah was not recognised as Sultan in the Ulu, and any measures introduced therein in his name had naturally the effect of increasing the jealousy between the two parties and of encountering opposition from Ex-Sultan Ismail and his Chiefs. Mr. Birch was naturally anxious to carry out such measures in the Ulu, as is shown by some of the extracts from his report to which I have alluded in paragraph 19, but at the same time, it would have been a task of great difficulty, and one in which the name of Abdullah would have had to be used as sparingly as possible.

47. Thus, even had Abdullah, as hitherto presumed, been perfectly amenable to the counsels of the Resident, your Lordship will observe that the division of parties in the State of Perak, was fatal to the successful working of the Residential system, as carried on in the States of Salangore and Sungie Ujong, in each of which there is a central authority, in whose name the Residents can practically carry on the administration of affairs. In Perak, such action was rendered impossible by the absence of this necessary central authority one division of the country and that the most considerable one, recognising neither the Sultan as elected at Pangkore, nor his authority to sanction the introduction of the reforms and changes necessary for the improvement of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants.

48. And here I would observe that the failure of the Residential system in Perak, so far as it arose from the division of parties, was quite independent of any action or general line of conduct of either the Resident or of Abdullah, but that it arose purely from the fact of there *being* this division of parties, with their mutual jealousy, distrust, and antagonism.

This disturbing element was peculiar to the State of Perak, and it is, therefore, I submit, unfair to make a comparison of the working of the Residential system in this State with the working of the system in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, where success has been due to the amenability of the central authority, as previously explained (paragraph 24).

49. In the paragraph to which I have just referred, I have endeavoured to explain to your Lordship, in general terms, that when the relations of the Resident and the Ruler were not distinguished by perfect harmony, failure, either total or partial, was certain to ensue. In order to show the fatal effects of the division of central authority in Perak, I have presumed that the Sultan, as elected at Pangkore, was amenable to the decisions of the Resident; but upon descending from hypothesis to facts, your Lordship will recognise that this second disturbing element of want of harmony between the Resident and the Ruler, combined with that of the division of parties, was certain to bring about a complete collapse of the Residential system in Perak.

Extremely difficult as it would have been to have brought this system to a successful issue in this State, even had Abdullah been perfectly amenable, the difficulty became an impossibility when Abdullah adopted a position antagonistic to the counsels of the Resident.

50. The difficulty of conducting public business was not, therefore, confined to the Ulu; it was well nigh impossible to effect progress or to establish reforms, even in the Hilir, on account of the duplicity and folly of Abdullah, who, instead of uniting with the Resident for the public good, took every opportunity to thwart him in his endeavours. The schemes matured by Mr. Birch for the improvement of the country, and to which I have referred in paragraph 46, required Abdullah's signature, or "chop," in order that the Resident might be vested with the necessary powers for carrying them into effect. But Abdullah, with the intractability which has distinguished him throughout, would not ratify these schemes, but postponed doing so, upon the most frivolous excuses, and showed a general desire to break all the engagements into which he had entered at Pangkore.

51. These and many other matters, which I found existing in Perak on my arrival here, in May last, I reported to your Lordship in detail in my previous Despatch, No. 291, of the 16th October last.*

In my Despatch No. 298, of 21st October,† transmitted by the same mail as the Despatch to which I have just referred, I stated the difference that existed in the working of the residential system in the States of Salangore and Sungie Ujong, as distinguished from Perak, and I based my Despatch No. 291, 16th October, upon the unsatisfactory condition of affairs which I found existing in Perak, and therein stated the measures which I had adopted with a view of obviating the difficulties experienced in carrying out the residential system in that State.

52. As mentioned in paragraph 9, I certainly thought that the relations which existed between Resident and Ruler in the States to which the residential system had been applied were understood at the Colonial Office, and met with general approval. It was not until I received your Lordship's Despatch No. 218, of 10th December,‡ that I perceived that your Lordship had misconceived the position which the Residents have occupied, and have been obliged to occupy, in the Native States of the Malayan Peninsula. I have, therefore, endeavoured to make your Lordship acquainted with these relations, and with the difficulties by which the working of the Residential system in Perak was surrounded.

53. And here I beg leave to take exception to your Lordship's remark in paragraph 2 of your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgment, that the policy, as inaugurated in 1874 in the Malay States, was of "the nature of an experiment."

My Lord, British intervention once entered upon, there could, I submit, be no withdrawal until, yielding in course of time to British influence, these States, like that of Johore, possessed a Government founded on just and enlightened principles. As the leading European nation in these waters and in the East generally, I conceive we could not experiment with these States. Adjacent as they are to our own Settlements, the interests of civilization and the safety of our own possessions demanded that we should release them from the anarchy and confusion into which they had fallen, and restore order and good government. But we could not possibly intervene for this purpose only to retire upon the appearance of any difficulty. I submit that such a course would be unjust to the States, dangerous to our own Settlements, and prejudicial to our interests in this part of the world. We could not leave to their fate those who had been induced to give us their support in introducing a new order of things, nor abandon the country to a state of confusion which, after our withdrawal, would become more distracted than

* No. 48 of Confidential Paper, "Eastern, No. 17." † No. 52 of same Paper. ‡ No. 73 of same Paper.

before we undertook the settlement of affairs, without incurring, throughout the East, a charge of injustice and vacillation ; the result, moreover, being that we should only have again to undertake the settlement of affairs in the States, but with the difficulties and expense of intervention enormously increased.

54. And, as regards the State of Perak, I did not for a moment imagine that it could ever be contemplated on our part to break the Pangkore Treaty, and to ourselves refuse to carry out engagements which Her Majesty's Government decided should be strictly fulfilled by the Sultan and Chiefs of that State. I conceived that in affairs of this solemn character (paragraph 8 of your Lordship's Despatch of September 4th, 1874*) we were equally bound by our engagements as they, and that there was no withdrawal from the position we had assumed in relation to Perak. I well understood that Residents and Assistant Residents at the so-called "Native Courts" held their appointments provisionally, and that, so far, they were being tried experimentally, but, as regards the policy itself being of "the nature of an experiment," I submit that, taking the facts into consideration, this expression can only mean that, if the system as introduced did not succeed recourse must be had to some other plan to secure the object in view.

55. I venture to say, my Lord, that the proper course for any one who desired loyally to carry out the engagements which Her Majesty's Government desired should be held inviolate was to endeavour, as far as possible, to put into working order the system they had approved. Upon reviewing the question with the additional acquaintance of facts which, as stated in paragraph 52, I have endeavoured to bring to your Lordship's notice, your Lordship will readily perceive that there were considerations which weighed with me when adopting the course I did in Perak other than those which I have fully discussed in my Despatch No. 291 of the 16th October last, to which I must beg your Lordship to give further consideration.

56. Upon my arrival here, I made it my duty to investigate Native States affairs, and I soon perceived that in Perak there was a dead lock, and that I should have to cope with a double difficulty before any progress could be effected, viz., the want of amenability in the Ruler, and the absence of a central authority, both of which conflicting causes I have demonstrated to be fatal to the success of the residential system.

So serious were these difficulties, that when I viewed them in connexion with the other circumstances, enumerated in paragraph 26 of the Despatch just referred to (and to which your Lordship alludes in paragraph 16 of your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgement), I can only repeat that I at first inclined to the opinion that the best course to adopt would be to declare Perak British territory and govern it accordingly, though such a step, of course, could not have been taken without the authority of Her Majesty's Government.

57. I believed that this step would have removed the jealousies which existed between Ismail and Abdullah and their respective adherents ; that the former would prefer the Government of the country being in the hands of the British, whilst the latter having broken through all his engagements, and powerless in himself, could have made no opposition ; and that such a step would meet with favour from the Ryots who would be benefited by the change, especially from the Chinese who would have sure protection for life and property, and upon the immigration of whom the country depends for further development.

58. But I was anxious, if possible, not to reverse the policy as approved by Her Majesty's Government, but rather to endeavour to bring it to a successful issue, by overcoming the difficulties with which its working was surrounded. To do so, two points required to be kept in view, both of which had to be satisfied, namely ; firstly to endeavour to conciliate Ismail and his party, and thus to unite the present divided authority ; and secondly, to adopt such a plan as would prevent the measures proposed by the Resident from being rendered of no effect, on account of the intractability of Abdullah.

59. It was after much consideration, therefore, that I thought I should be able to secure this double end, by adopting the course which I proposed, instead of that of annexation, and I still think that this course of administering the affairs of the country in the name of the Sultan, with the assistance of a Malay Council, was, at the time, the wisest one which could have been adopted. I was prepared to deal liberally with those whose pecuniary interests would be affected by the change, and I considered that by getting the Chiefs on both sides to accept seats in the Council I should be able to bring them together on friendly terms, and, by giving them a share in the Government of the country, break down the jealousy which existed from the idea that Abdullah only was consulted by the Resident.

60. Had this course been carried out it would have conferred upon the Resident or Commissioner (the change of name was really not a matter of much consequence) powers similar to those exercised with such good effect by Mr. Davidson and Captain Murray in Salangore and Sungie Ujong (paragraph 31), modified, however, by his first having to consult with the leading men in the country on any important subject, and by his having to obtain the assent of the Governor in any action proposed to be taken in opposition to the feelings of the Council. Thus, my Lord, the powers secured to the Resident or Commissioner by the course which I adopted were less authoritative than those exercised by the Residents in Salangore and Sungie Ujong.

61. With regard to the opinion expressed by your Lordship in paragraph 14 of Despatch No. 218, that this course was an entire reversal of existing policy, I do not think, now that your Lordship has been made acquainted with the relations which exist between our Residents and the Malay rulers in Malay States, that your Lordship will continue of this opinion, but will recognise that the step was taken by me with a view to making the policy, as approved of by Her Majesty's Government, workable in Perak. Finding that British intervention had committed us to the policy inaugurated in 1874, and to take an active interest in the Native States, and looking at the strict injunctions of Her Majesty's Government, that the Sultan and Chiefs of Perak were to be held bound by their engagements, I certainly thought that I should earn the thanks of Her Majesty's Government by removing the dead lock which existed in Perak, especially when I was able to do so by a comparatively slight modification of the system which had met with their approval.

62. Your Lordship refers, in paragraph 12 of the Despatch under reply, to your Despatch of 15th July last* as defining the extent of the policy as approved of by Her Majesty's Government. When I regarded the circumstances attending our intervention, the introduction of a system which necessitated the power of control, the irretrievable step that was taken by the introduction of that system, the binding nature of the Pang-kore engagement, and the precise and definite injunctions issued in consequence thereof, I could not suppose that the course which had been adopted from the very commencement (several months before the date of that Despatch) could be reversed by the apparent withdrawal which the Despatch in question might be construed to convey. It would have been dangerous to have shown symptoms of vacillation, which would have been taken for weakness, and especially in those States where the system was being successfully conducted. Moreover, as I have just mentioned and previously demonstrated, the course which had been adopted had been one of necessity, and had not the Residents directed the government of the States to which they had been appointed, their position would have become untenable, and their presence with the Native Rulers neither advantageous nor consistent with the respect with which the Malays regard the officers of the British Government (see Despatch No. 298, dated 21st October, in reply to your Lordship's Despatch under discussion).

The same remarks refer to your Lordship's Despatch of the 27th July last,† alluded to in paragraph 13 of the Despatch under reply.

63. Instead of altering the working of the system which I found necessarily in force, and which had met with comparative success in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, I rather considered it to be an imperative duty to endeavour to remove the dual conflicting element in Perak and to bring the system in that State to a similar successful issue. This was the more necessary as, by the folly of Abdullah, the obstinacy and intractability of Ismail, the jealousies of parties, and the consequent inability of the Resident to improve the condition of the country or people, Perak was fast becoming a source of anxiety even to its Chiefs. In September, therefore, as fully stated in my Despatch No. 291, I put the case before the Rajahs and Chiefs of Perak, with the result that Rajah Muda Yusuf, the heir apparent to the Sultanship, and one of Ismail's principal supporters, together with Rajah Dris, of blood royal, and next in order for the Bandaharaship, stated, in writing, their conviction that unless the British Government would further assist them Perak affairs could never be put on a satisfactory footing. After instancing some of the obstacles to a settled state of affairs, such as the fact of there being two Sultans, the improper levying of taxes and fines, and the total absence of justice, they begged me, as Her Majesty's representative, to take over the country.

64. Abdullah, to whom I spoke fully on the subject (paragraph 24, Despatch No. 291), thinking, no doubt, how best to consult his own interests, and having seen the document above referred to, sent me a similar one, coupled with a request that he might remain Sultan, and in a separate letter he expressed contrition for the past and promised amendment for the future. Abdullah also handed to Mr. Birch two notifications for publica-

* No. 35 of Command Paper [C. 1320], of August 1875. † No. 37 of same Paper.

tion, giving the Resident power to act in his name, without obtaining a separate chop or seal for each separate document which the Resident, in the interests of the country and in the ordinary course of business, might have to execute. Thus, one great conflicting element, which was experienced in carrying out the residential system in Perak, was overcome by this voluntary act of Abdullah, who conferred powers on the Resident or commissioner very similar to those possessed by the residents in Salangpore and Sungie-Ujong, who have never had any difficulty in obtaining the chops and seals of the rulers, and in their names respectively, have thus been able to administer the government of those States.

65. The second conflicting element was met by the establishment of the Malay Council. The nucleus of this council was formed by the action of Sultan Abdullah, Rajah Muda Yusuf, and Rajah Dris, and it remained but to invite, and I did invite, Ex-Sultan Ismail and the Rajah Bandahara to complete the council of the "Waris-Nugri," or princes of the blood royal, who would be consulted by the Residents or other British officers on all important state affairs.

66. By adopting this course, I considered that the difficulties which had brought about in Perak a collapse of the residential system would be met, and that with but a comparatively small step in advance, as explained in paragraph 60.

Sultan Abdullah's offer to confer more power on the Resident was accepted, and the fact that the Sultan and Chiefs had, for certain reasons, given certain powers to the British officers in Perak was set forth in the proclamation issued by me. It may be that, in stating my action in the matter, I considered it less in connexion with the residential system as a whole, and as practised where successful, than as an important change for the State of Perak, and that by laying therefore, under weight on its introduction, I inadvertently gave your Lordship a wrong impression on the subject.

67. In paragraph 17 your Lordship infers that the course which I adopted, of governing the country in the name of the Sultan was not practically likely to succeed. Your Lordship will, however, observe, as I have explained, that this course is virtually that which exists in those states where the residential system has been more or less successful.

Hence, there is no logical reason why it should not have met with a similar success in Perak. The establishment of a Malay Council, to assist the Resident in important State affairs, was calculated to remove the jealousies which existed, and to give the members an interest in the Government which they had never before enjoyed. The example set by the Brookes in Sarawak and the course adopted by the Maharajah of Johore, in both of which States the ruler is assisted by a council, showed it to be a perfectly feasible scheme.

68. In the same paragraph your Lordship infers also that this course does not differ from annexation. I beg to refer your Lordship to paragraph 61 of this Despatch, where I explain that this course is not a reversal of the policy approved by Her Majesty's Government; when governing in the name of the Sultan, the revenues of the country are paid into an independent Treasury and applied entirely to public purposes in the State. Again, this course may be either temporary or permanent; permanent, if, upon further experience, we found that it was desirable to maintain it, in order to preserve peace and good government; temporary, if, in the course of events, we found any Chief, like the Maharajah of Johore, who had the necessary strength of character, and who could and would undertake the government of the state, when it would be easy to hand over the government to him. The difference between the plan I proposed and that of the Pangkore Treaty was this:—the one provided for a Commissioner to act in the name of the Sultan, the other for a Resident whose advice *must be* taken and acted upon by the Sultan. If the course adopted by me amounted to annexation, I submit that the Pangkore Treaty practically amounted to annexation too.

69. When I wrote my Despatch No. 291 I considered that if your Lordship disapproved of the step taken by me, that we could revert to the old order of things, strongly as I condemned it, as inapplicable to the circumstances of Perak. Your Lordship calls my attention to this point in paragraph 17 of No. 218. I am still of opinion that had the recent disturbances in Perak not broken out we could, if desired, have receded to the old position. I do not think that we could possibly do so now. I could not foresee the murder of Mr. Birch, nor the events which have followed since in rapid succession.

To abandon the present position would now be construed as weakness, and would have the worst possible effect on the Malay Peninsula, and, as I submit, for the reasons mentioned in my Despatch of the 3rd December last, prejudicial to our interests in the East. I will presently allude further to this point.

70. Your Lordship expresses a very strong opinion that I had no authority for acting as I did, and that I had no ground for supposing that Her Majesty's Government would approve of the course which I adopted.

On this point I beg to call your Lordship's attention to the following facts.

71. My predecessor, having been requested by Lord Kimberley to consider whether it would be advisable to appoint a British Officer to reside in any of the Malay States, not only engaged to place a Resident in Perak and an Assistant Resident in Laroot, but, in opposition to the views expressed by Lord Kimberley, who stated that Her Majesty's Government had no desire to interfere in the internal affairs of the Malay States, intervened in a very decided manner in the internal affairs of Perak. He collected together a majority of the Chiefs of that State and entered into a Treaty, by which one Sultan was deposed and another set up, and that Treaty, moreover, provided that the government of the country should practically be placed in the hands of the Resident. The Treaty, if confirmed, really committed the British Government to a decided policy of intervention in the internal affairs of Perak. It may be said that the Laroot difficulty rendered prompt action necessary, and so indeed it did, but there was certainly not so much reason for immediate action in the case of the Sultan of Perak, or for the practical assumption of the government of that State by a British Officer, as there was for the step I took, with a view of removing difficulties, which increased in proportion to the time they were permitted to remain, in the working of the system which I found in existence in Perak. I submit that the steps taken by my predecessor, without authority, in January 1874, were infinitely more vital and important than the step which I took in October 1875.

72. My Lord, I do not advert to this action of my predecessor for the purpose of casting blame upon him, for I felt, as he did, that in dealing with Malay Chiefs, it is necessary to settle with them promptly. What I wish to point out to your Lordship is that the vastly important measures, which were undertaken, without any authority from Her Majesty's Government, in January 1874, met with your Lordship's unqualified approval, and that in Despatch to Sir A. Clarke, No. 64, of the 29th May 1874,* your Lordship did not "delay the assurance that Her Majesty's Government appreciated the "ability and energy he had shown," and on September 4th, 1874, your Lordship commended him for the ability, zeal, and tact which he had displayed in bringing about the successful result which had been obtained.

73. Moreover, in replying to Lord Stanley of Alderley, in the House of Lords, on the 19th May 1874, your Lordship expressed an opinion that it could not be said, at the worst, that Sir A. Clarke had very far exceeded his duty as an English Governor.

74. Your Lordship did not then state, as in paragraph 22 of the Despatch under reply, that the "powers and responsibilities, as the Governor of the Straits Settlements "cannot be held to apply to the relations of Her Majesty's Government with the "Malay States, in the same manner and degree as to the internal affairs of the Colony." Nor do I find, in your Lordship's Despatches, any mention of those observations, on the subject of acting without authority and without specific instruction, which your Lordship states, in paragraph 23, it would have been equally your duty to have made to me under any circumstances. I only find that most vital and important steps were taken by my predecessor without authority; that those steps met with your Lordship's unqualified approval; and that Her Majesty's Government ratified these proceedings, by holding the Chiefs personally responsible for the engagements which they had made.

75. These injunctions had been broken through, and the step which I took was but with a view to making the policy, which had been approved of, workable, and the engagements, which had been infringed, respected. Such a step was, as I have shown, comparatively but a small one, and was but carrying out, in a modified form, the policy previously approved and commended. I considered it, moreover, a duty which I had to perform to give effect to that policy, and I believed that I should secure the thanks of Her Majesty's Government by thus relieving the system, as approved of by them, from the dead lock by which it was marked in Perak. Seeing that the first important step of intervention with its attendant engagement, which had been taken without instructions, had met with your Lordship's approval, and that "it was impossible to carry on negotiations with Abdullah and the Chiefs, unless I spoke and acted as if charged with full "authority" (paragraph 35, No. 291, dated 16th October 1875). I did not hesitate to assume the responsibility of taking this step, which was necessary for the due fulfilment of that to which we were solemnly engaged. I could not but suppose that your Lordship would give me your full support in endeavouring to bring the system, as found to be workable in other Native States, to a successful issue in Perak. As stated in paragraph 35 of my Despatch, No. 291, "I took upon myself to do what, under the circumstances, I considered your Lordship would wish to have done," and I hoped that your Lordship would have given full consideration to the statements made in that Despatch, and that those statements would have convinced your Lordship of the necessity of the action taken by me.

* No. 59 of Command Paper [C. 1111], July 1874.

76. As to consulting your Lordship by telegraph, which your Lordship suggests in paragraph 21, it was my obvious duty to have done, I can only say that I considered well whether I should telegraph, and I deliberately determined not to do so. A long despatch on the subject has apparently failed to convey a distinct view of the reasons for my action, and I considered at the time that it would have been impossible within the limits of telegraphic communication to have entered fully into the question.

Considering the step which I contemplated taking as being absolutely necessary, and one which would be sure to meet with your Lordships' approval, upon your being made fully acquainted with the facts of the case, I deemed it the best course to act without delay. Regarding the matter firstly as a duty, and secondly as a means of bringing the system, as approved of by your Lordship, to a workable shape, I felt certain that I was not stepping far beyond the bounds of my instructions as Governor, and I had reason to believe that my action would meet with your Lordship's unqualified approbation.

77. I now pass on to consider the statement that the course which I adopted was the "signal for resistance and attack."

With regard to the view expressed by your Lordship, that the murder of Mr. Birch and other disastrous consequences ensued upon the modification of policy which I adopted, such an inference cannot justly be drawn from the facts which have come to my knowledge. It was unfortunate for the success and the due appreciation of the policy, as modified by me, that Mr. Birch's murder should have followed so soon after the change had been publicly announced, but it by no means follows that even if there had been no such modification of policy Mr. Birch would not have been murdered, when he exposed himself, in the way he did, at Passir Sala.

78. Your Lordship will observe that I felt that the view might be entertained that my action resulted in Mr. Birch's murder when, in paragraph 11 of Despatch No. 327 of 16th November 1875,* and in paragraphs 3-10 of Despatch No. 335 of 2nd December 1875,† I pointed out reasons for the conclusion that such an inference would be unjust and inconsistent with a due appreciation of the facts of the case. I am more than ever convinced, and recent events appear to me to demonstrate, that the consequences to which your Lordship refers were caused by dislike on the part of the Chiefs to our intervention in any shape in the affairs of the State of Perak. A similar dislike of our intervention has shown itself in some of the States about Malacca, and culminated, as your Lordship is aware, in active hostility.

It cannot possibly be held that the attack upon Sungie Ujong was caused by the step I took in Perak, for there is no connexion or sympathy whatever between that State and the small States of Sri Menanti, Ulu Moar, and Jumpole, which are about 150 miles from Perak, and are separated from Perak by the State of Salangore.

There seems to be abundant reason to believe that, even previous to the modification of policy which I adopted in Perak, some of the Chiefs there were considering whether they could not unite to get rid of the interference of the Resident.

79. In one of the letters found in the boat of Haji Alli (see paragraph 7 of my Despatch 334 of 2nd December last),‡ purporting to be written by Haji Mohamed Ahlee to Rajah Haji Yahyah (a grandson of Ismail), there is this passage—"Your slave begs to inform your Highness, regarding the arrangement of what we are going to do, is that your Highness must come down quickly, and your slave hopes that the money your Highness must bring with him without delay, for Rajah Abdullah has given his power to Mr. Birch and Captain Kim Ching. Also I beg to inform your Highness that in my opinion, that is, if your Highness is late, it is almost impossible to carry out the arrangements of what we are going to do."

No date is given to this letter, but as Mr. Kim Ching (who had obtained a concession from Abdullah, previous to our interference in Perak) had been in Perak, having interviews with Abdullah, about the end of July last, it would seem from internal evidence to have been written about the month of August.

80. In another letter found in Haji Alli's possession, purporting to come from two Chinamen, and addressed to Tunku Panghina Besar Abdo Galul (Rajah Ngah, one of Ismail's chief fighting men) dated 18 Rajab 1292 August 1875, they state:—"A trustworthy man, from our friend Haji Mohamed Saleh, came and brought us a certifying letter from our friend to receive money from us; we are much surprised to hear it, without any cause to receive this money, what is our friend going to do with this money? If we are not sure on what business this money is for, how can we send the money, for our money is put out. If there is a way that we can make more profit than we can do now, then we can remove the money; if we are not sure of the

* No. 82 of Confidential Paper, "Eastern, No. 17."

† No. 100 of same Paper.

‡ No. 101 of same Paper.

" business, we dare not remove the money from Penang so many thousands, this is what we inform our friend."

81. In another letter purporting to be written by Haji Ali to Rajah Yahyah, the following occurs:—

" Your slave informs you that, regarding the arrangement of what we are going to do, is do not be late about it; come down quickly with the money, you must get them and come down as soon as possible.

" About Haji Mohamed Saleh, he has gone to Penang. Now Mr. Birch has had the power given by Rajah Abdullah, this is what your slave informs your Highness, do not your Highness trust the money which is sent for by Haji Mahomed Saleh, your Highness knows better. Do not your Highness fail of what your slave informs.

" Your slave hopes to God and his messenger that you will come down as soon as possible."

There is no date given to this letter, but from the reference made to Haji Mohamed Saleh, who was in Penang about the end of July or beginning of August, it would seem to have been written about the same time, viz., August 1875.

82. Another paper was found in Haji Ali's boat. This was a draft letter apparently coming from several people, whose names are not mentioned, to Mr. Birch. A translation of this by Mr. Swettenham is enclosed.

This paper is undated, but, as will be gathered therefrom, would seem to have been written shortly after Mr. Birch first went to reside in Perak, consequent on the Pangkore engagement.

83. From another paper found in Haji Ali's possession it would appear that he had made an agreement with Tunku Panghina Besar Abdo Galul (Rajah Ngah) and Haji Mohamed Yassim for mutual support and assistance in the strongest terms, and, in pursuance of their arrangement it would appear that while the Panghina Besar resided with Ismail, and Haji Mohamed Yassim with Abdullah, Haji Ali went from one to the other, and was constantly at the Residency with Mr. Birch. This document throws light upon Haji Ali's position, and will account for his possession of the papers referred to.

84. Since I last wrote, Mr. Swettenham has taken down a statement made by Syed Masahore who joined Mr. Swettenham immediately upon the commencement of hostilities, and has been employed in our service since, copy of which I enclose. From this statement it will be observed that, about 21st September, Maharajah Lela was engaged in placing a stockade round his house (in Major Dunlop's Report, the stockade he found round Maharajah Lela's house will be found fully described), and that on that day he held the conversations therein reported, and produced the paper which, if it contained the chops therein mentioned, must have been written some time previously.

If there is any truth in this statement, then it would appear that long before any action was taken by me preparation for resistance was made.

85. I left Perak on 16th September. The letter of Rajah Yusuf and Rajah Dris, before referred to, was dated the 19th September. Abdullah's letter was dated 1st October. The Proclamation was sent to Perak on the 23rd October, and the first copy was posted at the Residency, on the 26th. The dates are important, as from the statement last referred to, the Maharajah Lela was building his stockade on the 21st September, and had then the paper with the chops referred to.

86. Between the 28th October and 4th November, copies were given to Rajahs Ismail, Yusuf, and Usman (the Bandahara), and posted at Blanja, Senggang, Sayung, Qualla Kangsa, and Kota Lama, up the river by Mr. Swettenham, and the bearers were nowhere molested in any way.

Mr. Birch had also distributed the Proclamations without molestation from the mouth of the Perak River up to Passir Sala.

87. The statement of Syed Masahore is to some considerable extent borne out by statement of reports already forwarded to your Lordship and if true, as in the main I believe it to be, I think I am justified in drawing this deduction that the attack on Mr. Birch, at that time at Passir Sala, was unpremeditated; that the Maharajah Lela was exasperated and prepared to protect his follower who stabbed Arshad, and that he himself relied for assistance upon the leading men of Perak. Apart from the statement, it appears from the draft letter found in his house, and which there can be no doubt now was intended for Ismail, Ismail himself having acknowledged the Maharajah Lela as one of his great men, that he fully relied upon Ismail's assistance with men and money.

88. I think I may also safely draw this deduction, that, even had no proclamation been issued, Mr. Birch could not have exposed himself at Passir Sala with safety, and it is quite possible that had Mr. Birch not been murdered at Passir Sala, an attack might have been made upon the Residency, which might have been only too successful, and led

to a much greater loss of life than any we have yet had to deplore, and to a combination and confederacy which would probably have caused an obstinate war and still greater loss of life.

89. True, I erred, in common with all concerned, in supposing we could have intervened in the affairs of Perak without a display of military force. I now see that if the advice of the Resident was to be acted upon and the Sultan and Chiefs held strictly bound to the engagements which they had made, military force must, sooner or later, in greater or less degree, have become necessary to support the position which had been assumed.

90. When the proclamations which had been issued by Abdullah and by me were of be posted in Perak it was considered whether it was advisable to station a small body of troops there, to give material support to the Resident, in case any refractory Chief opposed this scheme for bringing the system to a workable footing. It was then decided that the Resident's Sikh Guard would be sufficient to meet with such a contingency.

It was in reference to this question of sending a small body of troops that Mr. Birch telegraphed to me that all was well, and that the proclamations had been posted without incident all the way down the river.

91. I trust that your Lordship will consider that I have now fully replied to your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgment. I trust that the explanations which I have supplied will be satisfactory to your Lordship and to Her Majesty's Government, but I would beg most respectfully to submit that it would have been more consistent with justice had your Lordship refrained from expressing strong opinions upon my proceedings until after my explanations had been received.

92. It remains for me now to consider briefly what, in my opinion, should be the policy to be pursued, in respect of this State of Perak. Doubtless, Her Majesty's Government have come to a decision on this point, but I shall not be fulfilling my duty if I did not acquaint your Lordship with my views on the subject at the present time.

93. In paragraph 69 of this Despatch I have stated that I now consider it impossible to recede from the policy which has been adopted in Perak. The effect of such a step would be to induce the people in all the protected territories, as well as in our own settlements, to imagine that, if they wanted to get rid of us, all that they would have to do would be to kill one of our officers and resist our troops, when we should immediately withdraw, after inflicting some punishment on those upon whom we could lay our hands. The Chiefs and those who have been implicated in the murder of our Resident and in the subsequent outrages must be captured or prevented from returning to the country, and this could not be effected if we receded from the position we occupy. If we did so, again, all those natives who have been friendly to us and affording us assistance during the outbreak, or at least have maintained a neutral attitude, would probably be murdered, and anarchy and civil war would once more ensue.

94. The only question, as it seems to me, with regard to Perak is, whether we should adhere to the policy of governing by a British Officer in the name of the Sultan, or whether we should annex the country as a portion of Her Majesty's Dominions. As stated in paragraphs 25 and 26 of my Despatch No. 335 of the 2nd December,* I am of opinion that, under present circumstances, complete annexation will now be the course to adopt. The other alternative is, I still think, workable, but, instead of a purely Malay council, I should propose a mixed council, consisting of such British officers, Malays and Chinese, as may from time to time be thought desirable.

95. Recent events, however, have so altered and strengthened our position that I believe we could take over and govern the country with a comparatively small establishment, and with perfect facility. We can indemnify the Chiefs who would be entitled to such consideration at our hands, and thus get rid of the conflicting interests with which we should have to deal if we allowed the chiefs to retain their power. We could modify the Malay laws and customs, and still keep them in harmony with their religious ideas. A great opportunity would be presented for abolishing upon equitable principles the existing system of debt-slavery, and we should also not only secure the repayment of the advances of money made by the Government of the Straits Settlements, but hold a material guarantee for such portion of the expenditure as may be fairly charged against the State of Perak, that has been incurred in consequence of the outrage that has been committed upon our Representative.

96. I know well all that can be urged that we should take no further responsibilities upon ourselves, in respect to acquiring new territory, and that even where our subjects have been wronged that they have only themselves to thank, for going into a country where its rulers are unable or unwilling to afford them protection. I know that it has

* No. 101 of Confidential Paper, "Eastern, No. 17."

also been urged that our army is not to be kept for the purpose of preserving peace in semi-civilized or barbarous States but that the responsibility must rest on the constituted authorities.

97. If these Malayan States were not immediately upon our borders, if the preservation of the peace within those States were not of vital importance to the interests of our own Settlements and to the maintenance of peace and good order therein, if we had assumed no responsibility connected therewith, I might, with perfect consistency with the views I hold, advise your Lordship that the proper course to pursue would be a policy of non-interference. But, intimately connected as we are with them, that policy has never been pursued, and there has always been in a greater or less degree an intimate relationship between ourselves and the States in the neighbourhood of these Settlements.

98. Looking at the close relationship which we have been obliged to assume in respect to these States, especially since we have actively intervened in their affairs, I submit that the true policy to adopt, not only with regard to Perak but also with respect to the other States in our neighbourhood and under our protection, is to look forward to the time when the annexation of some of them will probably become a necessity. That period should be postponed as long as possible, but we should be prepared to assume the responsibility whenever it becomes absolutely necessary to do so in order to secure peace and good government.

99. Upon considering the progress of recent events in Perak, and the arguments stated in paragraph 95 of this Despatch, I have arrived at the conclusion that the time has come when it would be advisable to declare Perak a portion of Her Majesty's Dominions. We already occupy the country, and the people are rapidly returning to their homes. When, moreover, we have opened up communications from the sea coast to the Perak River and to Kinta, and when a well organised and disciplined police force has been raised and taken the place of the military force now in occupation, I should, with the aid of a small body of troops for an emergency, have no fear about carrying on the Government or of a rising against us. The police force should of course be well officered and provided with a sufficient number of reliable non-commissioned officers.

100. It may be said that the occupation of Perak would be attended with expense without any adequate return, and that it would therefore be unwise to occupy it. Doubtless Perak is now covered with jungle, but its present aspect is no criterion of its powers of production.

Laroot, at present the most thickly populated portion of the State, already yields a revenue of \$20,000 a month, the import and export farms at the mouth of the Perak River were recently let for \$7,000 a month, so that, without any scheme of taxation, except royalty on minerals and taxes on the imports and exports, Perak even now raises a revenue of over \$300,000 per annum. This will be sufficient to cover any allowances to Chiefs that may be determined upon, and the cost of the necessary establishments, and still leave a balance for opening up roads and communications and for the payment of interest on debt.

101. There is every prospect that the revenue would considerably increase if the country became a British possession. I am assured by influential and wealthy Chinamen that, if Perak were under British rule, swarms of industrious Chinese would flock in, and these, with the Chinese and British capital which would soon be invested in the State, would completely change the face of the country. Province Wellesley was once a jungle, it is now covered with fine plantations, employing many thousands of Indian, Chinese, and other Coolies. The agricultural and mineral wealth of Perak is very great, and with the certain introduction of immigration and Coolie labour, the Malays would soon be outnumbered and all difficulties respecting them would cease.

102. I trust that nothing I have written in this Despatch will lead your Lordship to believe that I do not entertain the highest respect for the views which your Lordship has expressed. I have felt it my duty, however, to explain that many of the conclusions, apparently arrived at by your Lordship, have been based on an imperfect acquaintance with facts, and without realizing the difficulties of the position in which I have been placed.

If, in doing so, I have appeared at all to step beyond proper bounds, I trust your Lordship will take into account the fact, that your Lordship has expressed very strong opinions, for the special purpose of eliciting explanations from me with respect to the course which I felt it my duty to adopt in the matter now under consideration.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

LETTER found in HAJI ALLI's Boat at Durian Sabatang.

(This is a draft letter apparently coming from several people, whose names are not mentioned, to Mr. Birch, late Resident of Perak. No date.)

WE inquire about our friend's having got a "Kuasa" (written authority) over this country of Perak, to become Resident and govern Perak, collecting all the taxes of the country. From whom did our friend get that "Kuasa"? Our friend must let us know clearly. If our friend got it from Raja Abdullah, we will in no way accept a single clause of it, for Raja Abdullah is not the only "Waris" (blood royal) of the country of Perak; there are many other "Waris" better than he.

Our friend must first examine all the "Waris," whether they like it or not, and they may know what our friend intends to do, in order that our friend may not give orders which shall oppress all the "Waris" to whom the country of Perak belongs. Moreover, we inform the gentlemen in Penang and Singapore and other places that the kingdom for which they have made a Raja is in the hands of us all, the "Waris" of the country of Perak; and that, as regards Raja Abdullah whom they installed, we will in no way, any of us, accept him, for it is against (or perhaps "he is outside the pale of") Malay laws and customs. Moreover, the "Kuasa" which you have received from Raja Abdullah, we will none of us accept it. If you wish to use force to us, even then we will not accept it, but if it is only that you want the country of Perak, we will in no way resist you, for we none of us wish to fight with you, having no power to do so. Therefore you must show us plainly what is our fault towards you.

Enclosure 2 in No. 1.

ABOUT six or seven days after the Governor had gone down the River Perak (*i.e.*, about the 21st September 1875), I went of my own accord to Passir Sala. I was then living in a boat with Sultan Abdullah's people and the Sultan himself, just below Campong Gaja.

I met the Maharaja Lela. He asked me to go into his house, and I went. Workmen were then making a strong embankment and stockade round his house. The Maharaja Lela said it was a fence, but I did not believe that; he only said it in fun. I went into his house and had a long talk with him.

I said, "What about Perak Datu?" He said, "How do you mean?" I said, "Well, there are differences amongst the Chiefs, especially in the Hilir." He replied, "Yes, but I am different from the others." I said, "Of course I know you are different; perhaps the Sultan (Abdullah) and the others will follow Mr. Birch." He said, "I don't care what they do, I'll never obey him; I don't care for Sultan Abdullah, but I'll follow Sultan Ismail. If they try and turn me out of this place, I'll fight." I said, "I suppose that's the reason you made that garden fence." "Oh no," he said, and laughed.

I said, "If you really will act, surely I'll be with you, but under you." He said, "Oh, that's not right; you are a Raja, and used to command." I said, "Perhaps in Salangor, if there was no one else to speak, I might have some power; but here in Perak I have none; I am in your hands." "Yes," he said, "that's right." I said to him, "You say you are different to the other Chiefs; how?" He said, "I'll tell you why," and he went and fetched a written paper, opened, and showed it to me, and said, "You see, with this paper I am strong, with these seals to support me; I don't care to join the other Chiefs, who want to follow Mr. Birch." He showed me the paper; it was written in Malay, and had four chops on it. Three of them I am certain of; they were Raja Ismail's, the Mantri's, the Maharaja Lela's; the other was either the chop of the Laxamana or the Panghina Kinta. In the paper it was stated that they four had made a solemn agreement that we will settle matters in Perak, and that we will stand by each other in any event, whether bad should come of it or good. Then the Maharaja Lela told me that they had agreed that Raja Ismail should come with all his people down the river to Lambole or Passir Sala, and invite Abdullah to go up and meet him, and that whether he came or not they should all on the 10th of the month Shawal, the month after the Fast, go down to the Residency and say to Mr. Birch, "Do you want to be Resident of Perak? Because if you do, you must be under the Sultan, not above him, and that Sultan must be Ismail. If he agreed, well and good; if he made any objection, that the flagstaff should be cut down, and then Mr. Birch and every one at the Residency be murdered." I said, "That will be a big affair." He replied, "Yes, and that is why we are getting a number of men for it." Then I went away.

The next day we all went down to Passir Panjang.

Some days after Mr. Birch sent for me, and I went to the Residency, you were up in the Ulu I said, "I hear you talk of punishing Passir Sala. The two worst villages are Kota Lama in the Hulu, Passir Salak in the Hilir, you have not known me long and you don't trust me, but if ever you want to go and do anything there, let me go with you," He said "What, do you think any of these Perak people have pluck enough to touch me?" I said "No, but one can't tell, they might get mad or furious," he said "I am an old man, if I die what does it matter, why do you take this care for me?" I replied "I have had your money and eaten your rice that is why." Afterwards I told Arshad the interpreter to take care of his master.

Some days before this conversation with Mr. Birch, Sultan Abdullah in whose suite I was at Passir Panjang, said to me, "I am going down to the Residency to see Mr. Birch if he says anything that is not right we must fight," I said "Very well," and we went down, but I was surprised to see that Sultan Abdullah took only three small boats with him, not at all as if *he* intended to fight, so when we reached the Residency I refused to go on shore, he came and pressed me saying, I did not trust him, but I would not go and after he had been on shore we returned.

Another day just before the Governor came to Perak, I was at Batarabit, where I had gone to see the Sultan, waiting for him I sat in his audience hall where there were seated a number of men, amongst them I remember the Datu Sagor. I abused them for their cowardice saying, no other Malays would boast so much and do so little as they did, I spoke generally not particularizing anything to see what they would say.

The Toh Sagor replied to me, "Ah Tunku it is all different now, we are divided, but formerly we were all one together, and a paper was written and it was determined that we should go to the Residency, and I was to cut down the Flagstaff whilst the others 'amoked,' but nothing came of it," I had not time to ask why nothing was done as the Sultan came in.

Mr. Swettenham asks—"Why after seeing the Maharaja Lela, did you not tell Mr. Birch all you had heard?" Syed Masher—"I knew Mr. Birch very little, I was wrong, but I know you well, and yet I never could make up my mind to tell you before this, I did not know what you might think of it."

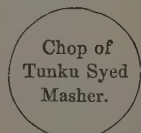
Written at Syed Masher's dictation, then retranslated into Malay and read to him by me, after which he affixed his chop in my presence.

January 22, 1876.

(Signed) FRANK A. SWETTENHAM.

True statement of Tunku Syed Masher.

Witness my chop.



No. 2.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

(No. 127.)

SIR,

Downing Street, May 20, 1876.

IN my Despatch No. 218 of the 10th of December, while inviting explanations from you on various points which seemed to me to require them, I intimated that I would defer pronouncing any final decision on the course of action which you took with respect to the affairs of Perak in October last.

2. I am now in receipt of your reply, being your Despatch No. 62 of the 10th of February last. I could have wished on all grounds to avoid the necessity of further pursuing the question of your conduct in relation to these transactions; but it seems to me that I can hardly allow much of this last communication from you to remain unanswered. I will make no comment on the general tone and language of your despatch, which in an unusual manner reflects on the justice and fairness of my decision, because I am quite content that it should be judged by the plain facts of the case, and because I desire to leave every possible freedom of expression to an officer who, however mistakenly, conceives himself to have been subjected to undeserved censure. I shall simply allude, as briefly as the subject admits, to some of the principal points in your despatch which, if unanswered, would be perhaps open to misconception.

3. The matters treated of in this correspondence may be conveniently divided under three heads:—

(A.) The condition of affairs in Perak from the time of the Pangkore Treaty in January 1874 up to October 1875.

(B.) The nature of the action taken by you at the latter date.

(C.) The future policy of the British Government with reference to Perak and the Malay Peninsula.

4. The representations made by you under these three heads may be thus summarized:—

(A.) That there were practically two Sultans in Perak, of whom the one not recognized by our Government, Ismail, was acknowledged throughout the greater part of the country, while the other, Abdullah, was the weaker of the two and powerless to act; that there were besides a number of powerful minor chiefs, practically independent in their districts; that owing to the absence of an efficient central authority and the impracticable character of Abdullah, it would have been impossible in any case for the Resident accredited to him to confine himself to advising and assisting; but that the Residents in Perak, as well as in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, have practically been Administrators of the Government; and that this was contemplated by, and was the logical sequence of, the Pangkore Treaty, as had been understood at the Colonial Office.

(B.) That the action taken by you with respect to the Proclamations issued in October was but a slight modification of the policy already approved and commended, and that it was not to this change of policy that Mr. Birch's murder and other recent events could be attributed.

(C.) That though the alternative policy of governing by a British Officer in the name of the Sultan, assisted by a Council, is still capable of being worked, in your opinion complete annexation is the best course to adopt.

5. I will proceed at once to state in general terms the reasons for which it is impossible for Her Majesty's Government to assent to your explanations of past transactions, alluding incidentally to various arguments and expressions used by you which require more special notice. The future policy to be pursued I shall reserve for separate treatment hereafter.

6. In commenting upon your present description of the state of affairs in Perak, and the position which it was intended the Resident should there occupy, it will be necessary to revert at some length to the information supplied by your predecessor and yourself during the period now under review.

7. My predecessor, Lord Kimberley, in his Despatch of the 20th of September 1873, had given Sir Andrew Clarke, who was then proceeding to assume the government of the colony, special instructions as to the policy to be observed towards the native states; and in desiring him to consider the advisability of appointing British officers to reside in any of those states, he expressly added that such appointments could only be made with the full consent of the native government.

8. Sir A. Clarke, in his Despatch of 26th January 1874, giving an account of his proceedings at the Dindings, and the conclusion of the Pangkore engagement, enclosed a letter which had been addressed to him by Sultan Abdullah requesting him, in the name of himself and his great men, to send "a man of sufficient abilities to live in Perak, and show us a good system of government for our dominions," and he stated that he had found Abdullah, who was the rightful heir to the throne, a man of considerable intelligence, and possessing perfect confidence that he would be able to maintain his position if he were once placed in Perak as its legitimate ruler; that all the chiefs except the Mantri of Laroot (who had previously set up a claim to be independent, which, however, he was then induced to abandon) and his party, were prepared at once to receive him as their sovereign, and that it was these considerations that led him to propose the fourteen articles of the engagement which after a full discussion were finally accepted and ratified.

Of Ismail (who had been informally declared Sultan and possessed the regalia) he said little more than that he was a very aged man, and he observed that though he was not present himself, the chiefs who were present had sufficient authority to act as they did in the full recognition of Abdullah as Sultan. He deferred entering fully into the policy which he proposed should be pursued as regards the duties of the Residents, but in a separate Despatch of the same date explaining the very critical position of affairs in Laroot, which had induced him to go beyond his instructions and at once place a British officer in that district, he spoke of Captain Speedy as possessing the confidence of the chiefs of the Malay Government, and said that he would assist that government in destroying stockades, disarming the Chinese factions, and restoring peace.

9. In his subsequent Despatch of the 24th of February Sir A. Clarke forwarded additional information as to the past history and present state of Perak, and explained more fully his views with reference to the question of the appointment of Residents. In that despatch he stated that he had been unofficially informed that Ismail had expressed his adherence to the engagement of the other Chiefs, and, with special reference to Lord Kimberley's stipulation as to the consent of the native government being a necessary

condition of the appointment of Residents, he had no hesitation in saying that "the proposal met with the fullest concurrence from the native chiefs;" a statement which, I may here remark, it is obviously impossible to reconcile with the conviction you now entertain (par. 78) that the recent outbreak was "caused by dislike on the part of the Chiefs to our intervention in any shape in the affairs of the State of Perak."

The views which your predecessor then entertained as to the nature of the position to be assumed by the Residents, may be gathered from the following extracts from the same Despatch: "This proposal of appointing British officers to reside in the Malay States is not a new one; it was first proposed to appoint them for the purpose of assisting the legitimate rulers of the country, with a view to teaching them the great and yet simple principles of good government, of showing them the most feasible or practical methods of opening up their countries," &c. &c.

"The Malays, like every other rude Eastern nation, require to be treated much more like children and to be taught, and this especially in the matters of improvement," &c.

"Such teaching can only be effected by an officer living on the spot, whose time should be devoted to carefully studying the wants and capabilities of each State, the character of the Sultan and his Chiefs, and to making himself personally acquainted with every portion of the country, and thus fitting himself for the post of counsellor when the time for opening up the country arrives."

"This watching the collection of the revenue and controlling its expenditure will form no insignificant part of a Resident's duties, and as far as bringing about a good system of Government is concerned, will be about the most important portion of them."

"To check squeezing, and to induce the Sultan to select proper men for the collection, will be the Resident's special care."

All this clearly indicates that the true functions of the Resident were to be those of an influential adviser, and not, as you now suppose, a direct administrator of the district.

10. In another Despatch of the same date Sir A. Clarke forwarded Minutes by members of his Executive Council, on the general subject of the policy to be pursued towards the native States, which are material as showing the objects which they contemplated would be obtained by the appointment of Residents.

Major McNair gave as his opinion "that a closer influence must be brought to bear on the Native States. That he was in favour of a Resident Officer being nominated to dwell in their country, as it was by daily intercourse that the European could acquire and maintain their confidence." "Many of the Malay Chiefs," he continues, "have represented to me that what they want is an officer who would reside near them to give them confidence and support, who would teach them to collect and spend their revenue, to administer a better form of justice, and to maintain order."

Mr. Willans, an old and experienced officer of the local Government, wrote—"From a long experience of the natives, I am satisfied they are amenable to reason, and will follow the advice of any European they respect, and I believe if Residents were appointed they would be readily received, and if properly chosen be looked up to, and exert a great and beneficial influence; they would argue with the Chiefs in a pleasant not domineering way, and point out to them the advantages of the European system," &c. &c.

Mr. Braddell wrote "Such is the influence of the British Government in the neighbouring Malay States that the mere fact of the residence in any State of a representative of the Great Government would of itself give stability to the rule of its Chiefs and establish order in the country." "Their duties would at first be not merely to advise the Chiefs, but to show them practically what they have to do in the way of ruling the country." "It only requires that the wishes of Government should be made known to the native rulers to secure implicit obedience." "The end can I believe be gained by Government without involving itself in responsibilities."

Mr. Birch recorded his entire assent in Mr. Braddell's views.

Mr. C. J. Irving, who alone of Sir A. Clarke's Council dissented from the proposed policy of appointing permanent Residents, after describing the Malays generally, added, "Given such a people, and put down among them an European officer whose sole duty it would be to be giving good advice, &c.;" and, further, "If the policy of Her Majesty's Government were to keep pushing our influence in those countries, and becoming virtually the governing power, the appointment of permanent Residents would probably be a step in the right direction. But this I understand from the Secretary of State's Despatch is not the course that is designed."

11. The above extracts are amply sufficient to show that the essence of the scheme of appointing Residents as originally proposed was that the native Chiefs were willing and desirous to receive British officers who would advise and assist them in the

Government of the country. It was no doubt expected that such an officer would exercise very great influence in the country, but, seeing that the Chiefs are continually spoken of as quite ready to carry out whatever measures of reform or improvement were pointed out to them, and seeing that the appointment of Officers in Perak for this purpose had originated in a voluntary compact and had not been accepted under compulsion, the position which a Resident was to occupy would be very different from that of a Controller, still less would it be equivalent to that of an administrator of a government as you now describe them to have been.

12. The nature of the advice to be given by an officer in such a position would obviously be determined by considerations of a practical and local nature, such as the extent of the authority of the recognized ruler, the position of the petty Chiefs, and the characteristic habits of the people, and therefore it appears to me beside the point to argue, as you apparently do in the fifth, sixth, and seventh paragraphs of your Despatch under reply that because the Government was weak it was therefore impossible for the Resident to confine his attention to giving advice.

13. You cite indeed the provision in the Pangkore Treaty that the advice "was to be acted upon" in justification of your view that the engagement contained in it "the element of control;" but, bearing in mind the assumed readiness of the Sultan to accept advice, it is impossible to consider that particular provision, except in connexion with the circumstances under which the engagement was entered into, and I am by no means prepared to admit the correctness of your statement that the Pangkore engagement virtually threw the government of the country into the hands of the Resident. It is at all events beyond question that you are under a complete misapprehension in maintaining as you have done that it was fully understood at the Colonial Office that the system pursued towards these Native States, though nominally one of advice, was really one of direct or actual government.

14. It was on the contrary after full consideration of the Despatches from which I have quoted, and in the belief that they had before them a complete and accurate account of the position of affairs in Perak, and of the proposed residential system, that Her Majesty's Government gave a general approval to the action of Sir Andrew Clarke, and eventually assented to his provisionally stationing Residents with the Chiefs in the districts of Salangore, Perak, and Sungie Ujong.

15. The Despatches above mentioned were received in this Department on the 30th of March 1874; my approval of his proceedings was conveyed to Sir A. Clarke in the Despatch of the 29th of May, which was supplemented by a telegram of the 1st June giving a conditional authority to proceed with the appointment of Residents; so that whatever were the reasons for the delay in the appointment of a Resident at Perak which you allude to in the 42nd paragraph of your Despatch, (and I doubt not that your predecessor could give a satisfactory explanation on the point,) the subject was disposed of, so far as this Department was concerned, without any unnecessary loss of time.

16. The next information which I received from Sir A. Clarke bearing on the present question is that contained in his Despatch of the 16th of June 1874 reporting a visit of Mr. Birch to several of the Native States. The following extracts relate to Perak. "Mr. Birch and his party proceeded down the river by boat to Blanja where the ex-Sultan Ismail dwells. The ex-Sultan was absent at one of his mines, but returned as soon as he heard of the arrival of the Colonial Secretary, and several interviews took place at which he professed perfect readiness to give over the regalia to Sultan Abdullah, if the latter will only come to receive them. This, it is rumoured, Sultan Abdullah hesitates at present to do, feeling probably that their newly established relations are not sufficiently cordial to induce him to seek for the present a closer intimacy, but I do not anticipate that I shall find any difficulty when I have eventually to deal with the question. At Blanja Mr. Birch was not received very cordially, this village having become the refuge of several freebooting chiefs, who, driven from other States thought that in the probable grievances of the ex-Sultan they saw a chance of future difficulties by which they could benefit.

"The party then proceeded to Batarabit where the Sultan Abdullah accorded them most hospitable reception."

Sir A. Clarke continues as follows: "For the appointment of a British Resident the Sultan Abdullah is most anxious, and in this desire he is supported by his principal Chiefs. At present every Chief has a 'squeezing' place on the river where he levies black mail from passing boats, and no sort of real government exists. The Sultan and his Chiefs honestly wish to remedy this state of affairs, but they do not know how to set about any reform, and having no confidence in themselves or in each other, they require a guiding hand to lead them."

"The results of this tour may be considered to be satisfactory. The greatest courtesy and kindness were exhibited by the Chiefs and inhabitants of all the villages except Blanja." "The whole country traversed was at peace, and there is reason to anticipate that the appointment of British Residents will foster the feeling of security that now prevails."

17. In his Despatch of the 4th of November, enclosing the proclamation issued under the authority of my Despatch of 4th September 1874 relative to the Pangkore engagement, Sir A. Clarke did not furnish any fresh information as to the state of affairs in Perak.

But in his speech to the Legislative Council, which he forwarded by the same mail, he spoke of "the moderate, and I may say fair, success which I have reason to believe has attended our interference in Perak;" and after describing at some length the past history of the troubles in Perak, and the policy of Sir H. Ord, and having explained "that it was necessary to determine and to recognise who was the true bonâ fide and legitimate ruler of the whole country," he continued, with reference to the engagement of Pangkore, "I was enabled to come to a just and satisfactory decision, and to place in the supreme Government of that country a man who, whether fitted for it or not, is to my mind the legitimate ruler. So far that decision has been hitherto satisfactory, and with regard to the displaced ruler, the Chief who had been temporarily elected, I am confident in my own mind, and all the evidence proves it, that that was only a temporary sovereignty which had been given to Ismail. But I am only dealing with results, and though 8 or 10 months have passed since that, and there has been naturally an amount of soreness among the people whose head man had been actually sovereign, there has been no outbreak, and I am inclined to hope that with a little watchfulness on our part, the people of Perak will cheerfully accept the sovereignty of Abdullah, and especially if his rule is assisted by the advice and assistance of an English officer." He then described the improvements which had already taken place in Larut and Perak subsequently on his intervention, and added, "This is a general sketch of the condition of affairs there, and although Ismail and Abdullah have not yet come together I hope and believe that they will, and that beyond the intrigues of a few disappointed petty Rajahs, who are interested in keeping the sore alive, there is no ground for anxiety or for not thinking that in that large native state we have now established a condition of things which will bear favourably and well upon our own interests here."

18. The next communications which I received from Sir A. Clarke relating to Perak matters were his Despatches of the 23rd and 24th December, in which he reported that he had sent Mr. Birch on two missions, one having reference to riots at the Salama Mines, which threatened to be serious, and the other to the settlement of the Krian boundary question. In the first he says, that on the arrival of Mr. Birch, accompanied by a small escort of police, and Captain Speedy with his own native guard, "The pirates, although they vaunted up to the last moment that they would fight, escaped into the jungle, where they were hotly pursued by the native police, and sixty were captured and forwarded to the Sultan of Perak for punishment;" and that Mr. Birch, after a few days, having seen that the country was tranquil, and that the miners had returned to their work, was enabled to return to Penang.

In the second he says "I am glad to be able to inform your Lordship that Mr. Birch's mission has been successful, and that I have received a communication from him reporting that acting as the Representative of this Government he had held a most satisfactory interview with the ex-Sultan Ismail, who had agreed to sign the engagement of Pangkore above referred to, but wished that the Sultan Abdullah should meet him first." He then describes the preparations which were being made for the meeting between the two Princes, which was arranged to take place in a few days, and was to be attended by all the Chiefs of Perak, except two of no importance, and concluded "I have little doubt that the reconciliation now effected between the Ruler and ex-Ruler of Perak will prevent any further complications in that State."

19. And it was with an allusion to the success which had attended these missions that Sir A. Clarke announced about this date (30th December 1874) that after long and anxious consideration he had nominated Mr. Birch to be Resident at Perak. Nor is there anything in his Despatches of this date to show that the nature of the position to be occupied by the Residents was other than that which had been entertained ten months before.

20. You quote at some length in your present Despatch the instructions issued to Mr. Birch and to Mr. Davidson, prior to their assumption of the duties of Resident. But these instructions were never sent home and have consequently never been under my eye. They may possibly give a somewhat different complexion to the Residential Schemes proposed by Sir Andrew Clarke in the Despatches to which I have already referred, but as, whatever may be the cause, complete copies have never been furnished to this

Department, I am not in a position to criticise with any advantage the extracts you now bring to my notice; and it is obviously impossible to draw any inference as to the effect they might have produced on my mind or that of any other Secretary of State in the same position.

21. It was at this period that you were appointed to succeed Sir A. Clarke in the government of the Straits Settlements, and on your departure you were furnished with my Despatch of the 8th of April, announcing my decision "not to confirm the appointments made by him until you had an opportunity of considering the whole subject," with an allusion to the peculiar nature of the duties to be discharged, and the special qualifications required. You were informed that the appointments were to be treated as "temporary, and of an experimental character," and it was thus open to you, should you see occasion, to point out to Her Majesty's Government any difficulties that had arisen in the working of the Residential system not foreseen by your predecessor, or any want of success attendant on his selection of individuals.

22. During the interval between your departure and assumption of the Government Sir Andrew Clarke forwarded to this Department several reports made by the officers acting as Residents. That of Mr. Birch was enclosed in his Despatch of the 26th of April, and with reference to it your predecessor said "Mr. Birch appears already to have secured considerable ascendancy over many of the chiefs of Perak, and has been courteously received by all, but in a country which has been for so many years misgoverned by petty Rajahs progress must necessarily be slow. Mr. Birch hardly describes Perak as being in so flourishing a condition as some previous Despatches might perhaps lead me to suppose; but I observe that he mentions the jealousies of the Chiefs amongst themselves, which alone had prevented a reconciliation between Abdullah and Ismail, as disappearing, and that the future of Perak might safely be looked upon as a prosperous one. He adds that under his influence there had been already decided improvement in respect to the oppression that had been practised by the more troublesome Rajahs, and that he had visited Ismail and the other Chiefs, and had everywhere been treated with respect.

23. I have referred at length to these Despatches, (and they contain all the information which Her Majesty's Government had before them on the subject,) to show that their general tenour was to the effect that though difficulties had arisen such as might have been expected, still these were in course of being surmounted, and that the system of acting on the Native Chiefs by advice was working well, and promised to be ultimately successful.

The general aspect of affairs in Perak as thus presented differs materially from the entirely new and complicated political situation now sketched in paragraphs 26 to 39 of your Despatch. I find but little evidence of "relations between Abdullah and the Resident marked by disunion and discord," or of a second Sultan acknowledged throughout the greater part of the country, or of difficulties arising from the personal character of the ruler necessarily precluding success.

The Maharajah Lela's name occurs incidentally on various occasions, but I nowhere find him occupying that peculiar and obstructive position attributed to him in the 44th paragraph of your present Despatch.

There is nothing in all this correspondence tending to show that Her Majesty's Government would in any circumstances have sanctioned a forcible intervention in the affairs of these States. On the contrary I should have thought it sufficiently obvious that they would be averse to a policy under which it was likely to arise; but, assuming the situation of Perak to have been as critical as you now represent it, and assuming that it was contemplated that the Residents were to control the Government of the country, it is clear that a resort to force would sooner or later have been inevitable, and that it must be inexpedient if not actually fatal to place such officers in isolated positions, and to leave them without proper support.

24. I may here allude to the 19th paragraph of your Despatch, in which you quote various extracts from Mr. Birch's report of 2nd April 1875 as showing the position which in your opinion he occupied. In emphasizing the word "he" as you do, you appear to me to be giving it a meaning which the context does not bear. Mr. Birch, who expresses his hope that "this Report will show how I have employed my time during the five months I have been at Perak," in rendering an account of his proceedings to the superior officer from whom his authority was derived would naturally give prominence to his own doings and the influence which he had himself been enabled to exercise for the benefit of Perak, and his expressions cannot be construed as if they were intended to define the exact relations between the Sultan and himself, which would be well known to the person he addressed.

25. It was, however, precisely because this and other reports received about this time, when the Residential system had been in operation for a few months, were not free from indications of a liability to danger arising out of an assumption by the Residents of duties in excess of their position as counsellors, that I expressly cautioned you, in the three Despatches of 25th May, 15th July, and 27th July quoted in my Despatch of 10th December, as to the great care which was requisite with respect to the nature of the advice to be given and the possible assumption of a right to direct the policy of the Chiefs.

As I have already shown, the scheme at first proposed by your predecessor was a system of acting by advice, and there was therefore nothing to induce Her Majesty's Government to lay down any express instructions against undue interference until the occasion had shown that additional precautions were necessary to guard against the growth of this tendency. But granting that on your assumption of the Government you did not rightly apprehend the views and intentions of Her Majesty's Government, the Despatches to which I have just referred at all events clearly showed that the policy which had been approved was not one involving the actual Government of these States, and I am compelled therefore to consider unsatisfactory the statement in the 52nd paragraph of your present Despatch, that until you were in receipt of mine of the 10th December you had not perceived the alleged misconception on the subject.

26. You assumed the Government of the Straits Settlements on the 10th of May 1875, and the only Despatches which I received from you between that date and those of the 16th October bearing upon the affairs of Perak, were (1) that of the 8th of July, relative to the Krian boundary question, a delicate matter; as to which, far from intimating that any serious difficulties had arisen with Abdullah, you implied that the course you proposed would remove a possible source of dissatisfaction; and (2) your Despatch of the 18th of September reporting your visit to the Perak Chiefs and promising to furnish full information in a general report on the affairs of the Native States.

It is clear, however, from the enclosures to your Despatch of the 16th of October (*e.g.*, Mr. Birch's letter of 13th May), that you were very early in possession of information tending to show the unsatisfactory working of the Residential system, at least in the case of Abdullah; and it would have been well if you had put Her Majesty's Government in possession of the facts, together with any inference which, with your necessarily large means of acquiring local knowledge, you might draw on so important a question.

27. And here I think it right to point out, that even in your Despatch of the 16th of October, there are expressions which are not altogether consistent with portions of that which I am now considering. You then wrote of the Residential system generally "The position of a Resident at the Court of a Malay State is in many respects a peculiar one. If his advice be followed, he is in a position to be of great benefit to the State * * * * * When, however, as has been the case in Perak, his advice is for the most part not followed, his powers of usefulness must obviously be very restricted."

These remarks could hardly prepare me for a state of affairs now described as follows, "From the commencement of British intervention the Government of the Malayan Straits to which British Residents have been accredited has been in greater or less degree exercised by those officers themselves." "There has been really no ruler, neither in Perak, Salangore, or Sungie Ujong who has ever had the power to carry out the advice of the Resident. Under these circumstances the Resident has not only had to give advice, but also to render active assistance, and take the control of public affairs."

Again, your description of Ismail in the former Despatch as "without an idea of his own," "completely in the hands of the Mantri and other minor chiefs," "unable to read or write," and probably not alive to the contents of a letter he had addressed to you, hardly corresponds with that of the somewhat remarkable character thus graphically delineated in the 37th paragraph of your present Despatch, "An apparent civility, a well-disguised courtesy of manner, and a pretended acquiescence concealed a strength of purpose, a feeling of injury, and a stern resolution not to part with that which he had acquired. As intractable as he was civil, as obstinate as he was courteous, and as firm as he was seemingly acquiescent, he could not be induced by any persuasion or argument," &c.

28. Before concluding this portion of my subject, I cannot omit to notice the 13th paragraph of your Despatch in which you allude to a speech made by me in the House of Lords as a further proof that it was understood in the Colonial Office from the com-

mencement of the Residential system that the Residents were practically the administrators of the Government. Without expressing any opinion as to the propriety of criticisms founded in this way on the report of a parliamentary debate, I may observe that, even assuming the report to be complete and accurate, it is neither reasonable nor customary to rest an important argument on the mere omission on the part of a minister to contradict a particular assertion of another speaker when replying to a speech into which a great number and variety of details were introduced.

I find, however, on referring to the debate (which I would remind you occurred on the 19th May 1874, previous to the date on which I authorised Sir A. Clarke conditionally to proceed with the appointment of Residents, and some months before Residents were actually accredited either to the Sultan of Perak or of Salangore), that there are other portions besides those quoted by you which are material as showing the ideas which I then entertained as to the future position of the Residents. Thus, with reference to the observations of Lord Stanley of Alderley, "If it were merely desired to assist the States of Salangore and Perak to maintain order and improve their government, it would have been as easy to do so without committing this country to the possibility of war and annexation by sending to those States a British official of some experience to act under their authority," and that "it would be preferable to appoint officials with the title of consuls," I am reported to have said that I did not object to the title of "Residents," and that I thought that if they confined themselves to their proper and legitimate duties they would be of the highest service both to the country and the Rajahs; and it was at this point that I called special attention to the fact that these Residents were to be sent at the distinct request and entreaty of the Rajahs themselves.

29. Leaving this point, however, I ought to notice the 18th, 20th, and 21st paragraphs of your Despatch. In the first you quote Sir A. Clarke's description of Mr. Birch's qualification for the office of Resident. I cannot admit that the question of the nature of the office to be assumed is affected by the fact that Mr. Birch possessed in an eminent degree qualities which would be equally valuable to a ruler as to the adviser of a ruler in a country like Perak. In the 20th and 21st paragraphs you refer to my "apparent acquiescence" in the reports of the Residents, which you find in my expressions that "I had read them with interest and trusted that peace and prosperity might be further developed." I own here to some surprise. The language which you quote in evidence of my opinion on so grave and important a matter is little more than an ordinary acknowledgment; but it was immediately followed by two other paragraphs which you omit to notice, reminding you that the appointments had not been confirmed, and that the character of all advice required to be carefully considered, and it is obvious that these passages preclude the inference you draw.

30. Having shown in the previous portion of this Despatch that the Residential scheme as approved by Her Majesty's Government was very far from being what you have supposed, it is of course impossible for me to admit that the system you introduced when the proclamations were issued, providing for the government of Perak in the name of the Sultan by British Commissioners responsible to you, was merely a slight modification of the existing system as already approved. An essential difference of policy has indeed been admitted in the colony, for I find in the report of the debate in the Legislative Council of the Straits Settlements of 5th November last, which you have transmitted to me, it was then said that, unfortunately, events had proved the policy which 12 months since was considered the best that could possibly be adopted, to be barren of results, because its strength consisted only in what might be called moral force. It had been found impossible to carry out that principle, and it must give place to the more vigorous policy which His Excellency had now entered upon, and of which the speaker had no doubt the result would be greater, at the same time that moral force must give place to physical force.

I have, however, said enough as to the incorrectness of your present contention; and it remains for me to point out the objections to which Her Majesty's Government consider that your policy would in any case have been open, and the reasons which compel me, having regard to the disastrous consequences that ensued on its adoption, to convey to you their disapproval of it.

31. It is hardly possible to maintain that the system you proposed to introduce was adopted with the full assent of the Native Chiefs. You do indeed in your Despatch of 16th October say that you had been informed that "some of the Chiefs, anxious for a better system, and desirous of putting an end to the divided state of Perak, wished the British

"Government to take the country altogether under their control," and that you found that this representation was quite correct in the case of Yusuf; but I find that when you made this suggestion to Ismail and to Abdullah, they both, so far from readily assenting, put you off in the first instance by asking to consult other Chiefs before giving a definite reply; and though Abdullah subsequently wrote you a letter expressing concurrence in the arrangement, it was after you had distinctly threatened him in the letter of 27th September with the following ultimatum: "Now we propose to our friend that officers of the British Government shall govern the country in the name of our friend. If our friend agrees to this, our friend will still be recognized as Sultan and receive a large allowance, but if our friend does not agree to this, we cannot help our friend, and our friend will be no longer Sultan."

In another place you state "I determined, if the Sultan could be induced to agree, to adopt the policy of governing Perak by means of British officers in his name;" and I cannot but conclude that, with a view to getting a nominal assent to a system which deprived the Chiefs of the last semblance of power, and was naturally repulsive to them, you exercised a pressure which was obviously inexpedient unless it was to be supported by something more than moral force, and which could not have been justified unless you had been previously instructed that Her Majesty's Government would sanction a forcible intervention.

In the 89th paragraph of your present Despatch you admit that you "erred in common with all concerned in supposing you could have intervened in the affairs of Perak without a display of force, and that a military force must, sooner or later in greater or less degree have become necessary to support the position which had been assumed;" but a careful perusal of your description of the general aspect of affairs in Perak, with its divided sovereignty, and the powerful semi-independent Chiefs such as the Maharajah Lela; clearly shows that the result might have been earlier anticipated, and consequently that the precautions which you took against resistance as mentioned in the 90th paragraph of your Despatch were altogether inadequate.

32. But a further objection that I have to take to the policy you decided on adopting arises from the fact that it could only have been possible to recede from it with extreme difficulty.

You say "This course may be temporary if in the course of events we found any Chief like the Maharajah of Johore who had the necessary strength of character, and who could and would undertake the government of the State, when it would be easy to hand over the government to him;" but I do not find that there was any reasonable probability of such an event occurring, and to point to possible results in the event of certain improbable contingencies is not a sufficient justification of a doubtful policy. On the other hand it is quite certain that grave responsibilities must be incurred from the moment that a country is professedly governed by British Commissioners. Supposing British capital and Chinese labour to have been thereby attracted to Perak, powerful interests would certainly have protested in the event of the British Government subsequently determining as you contemplated to withdraw from those responsibilities.

33. It is, moreover, impossible for me to concur in the view expressed in the 77th and following paragraphs of your Despatch as to the absence of connexion between the adoption of your policy and the occurrence of Mr. Birch's death and the consequent events. Whether or no there was such an amount of disaffection that some struggle was ultimately inevitable I cannot, with the facts before me, pretend to say, but the evidence you bring forward to show that in any case an outbreak was to be anticipated appears to me far from conclusive. The erection of a stockade in a Malay country is not of such rare occurrence that I can accept your deduction from this and other similar evidence that even if no proclamation had been issued, "An attack might have been made upon the Residency which might have led to a combination and confederacy which would probably have caused an obstinate war and still greater loss of life." But if it was clear that discontent existed in various quarters it seems strange that you should have entered upon so serious a policy as that involved in the issue of the Proclamation except after adopting full and well considered precautions.

After a complete review of all the circumstances of the case, I can come to no other conclusion than that the existing discontent, which probably had its origin in the assumption by the Residents of an authority in excess of that which had been contemplated by Her Majesty Government when the Pangkore engagement was approved, was materially increased by the mode in which you induced the Perak Chiefs to give an involuntary assent to a system which deprived them of their privileges and powers;

while the issue of the proclamation in an ill-advised manner at an isolated place would seem to have been the more immediate provocation of the outrage from which the present crisis has arisen.

34. And here it may be as well to allude to the argument which in several places in your recent despatches you have drawn from the warning which I instructed you to convey to the Chiefs who entered into the Perak engagement that H. M. Government would look to the exact fulfilment of the pledges voluntarily given and would hold responsible those who violated their solemn engagements. This was simply a message to be delivered by you to the Chiefs, and cannot be construed as giving you authority to modify the system which had been contemplated in the treaty, in the event of that system not being successful, still less as giving you an extraordinary discretion to enforce certain provisions of the engagement in a mode which, as I have already pointed out to you, necessarily involved the support of the Resident by material force, and was consequently diametrically opposed to the policy which had been approved by Her Majesty's Government.

35. If the system introduced by your predecessor had in your opinion failed, "from causes fatal to its successful working" as the 47th and 56th paragraphs of your present Despatch would imply, your first duty was clearly to consult Her Majesty's Government explaining fully the state of affairs as they presented themselves to you, before deciding on the immediate adoption of another system designed to meet the same object; and I cannot but remark in passing, with reference to the 66th paragraph of your Despatch, that, if the Residential system had collapsed, it is not easy to perceive how you could have brought yourself to believe that "a comparatively small step in advance" or "a slight modification of the system" would be likely to remove "the dead-lock" you have described.

36. In justification of your decision to carry this policy into immediate effect, you in the main urge your own belief that the course of action would meet with unqualified approbation.

In the third paragraph of your Despatch you speak of the course of action "which it was imperative to adopt," and you appear to assume, as you do also in the 53rd and 54th paragraphs, that the course you adopted was the only alternative to an abandonment of the position that had been occupied by the British Government since the ratification of the Pangkore engagement. I cannot admit that this dilemma was a necessary one. On the one hand Her Majesty's Government were not free lightly to recede upon the appearance of difficulty from their endeavours to terminate the anarchy which had long prevailed; on the other hand, if a change of policy had become necessary, the nature of that policy could only be finally determined by them, and a decision on the point ought not to have been anticipated by the Government of the Straits Settlements.

37. But you acted on the assumption that your proceedings would meet with my approval, and you justify this in the 71st and 72nd paragraphs by a comparison of the action of Sir A. Clarke in January 1874, with your own in October last. I do not perceive, however, that the circumstances of the two cases are similar. In the former case the serious disorders in Laroot had reached a point requiring immediate action, and the plea of urgency could fairly be brought forward. My predecessor, in view of those disorders and the injury to trade and British interests consequent on the prevailing anarchy, had previously instructed Sir A. Clarke to consider what steps could be taken to restore peace, admitting that it was incumbent on Her Majesty's Government to employ their influence to this end; and with the exception of Captain Speedy's appointment to Laroot, Sir A. Clarke took no other immediate action consequent on the treaty until after the subject had been fully brought before Her Majesty's Government.

Nor did Sir A. Clarke pretend to speak and act "as if charged with full authority," for he expressly states in the Despatch reporting his proceedings, "I trust your Lordship will understand that by so giving my assent I have in no way bound Her Majesty's Government to any particular course, and that it is perfectly possible now to withdraw from the position I have temporarily assumed." In so acting he no doubt incurred a serious responsibility, and because I gave him a qualified approval in the unusual circumstances of the case it by no means follows that I can approve a complete change of policy, made without authority, not conceived with due regard to the necessity it involved of providing against resistance, and disastrous in its consequences.

38. Assuming, however, all and everything that you have urged in justification of the course which you adopted, assuming further the imperative need of immediate action, it was absolutely incumbent on you to communicate with me in the ordinary manner. The telegraph was available, and the difficult position in which you have placed both

yourself and Her Majesty's Government is in fact directly due to your omission to consult me in that manner, for which I do not find in your Despatch any other justification than that contained in the 76th paragraph, where you state that you deliberately determined not to do so as you felt it impossible to enter with sufficient fulness into the question, and so to convey a distinct view of the reasons for your action. This explanation I need only remark is of itself sufficient to show that you were conscious of the complicated position of affairs, of the absence of complete information on the subject in this Department, and of the magnitude of the change which you were making; and these considerations alone should have been sufficient to induce you, in the absence of any urgent grounds for immediate action, to submit your proposals for approval instead of relying upon your own judgment.

39. With reference to the question of the future policy which ought to govern the relation of Her Majesty's Government towards Perak I purpose to address you in a separate Despatch; and I will now add only the expression of the sincere reluctance and pain with which I have felt myself constrained to express an unfavourable opinion of some part of your proceedings.

It is not my object to convey censure, and, indeed, I have already highly approved the conspicuous ability and determination with which you acted subsequently to the outbreak of these disorders. I am glad to take this opportunity of repeating my appreciation of your conduct during this period, but I am confident that your long experience as a distinguished servant of the Crown will make you fully aware, on reflection, that an officer representing Her Majesty in a distant dependency must be most careful to assure himself that the Government to which he is responsible not only understands but approves any important administrative or political changes which he may contemplate; that he is not at liberty of his own motion to initiate such measures; and that the necessity for obtaining a distinct assurance of approval is so great as to outweigh any advantage which might appear to him likely to ensue from more immediate action. I am equally confident that I can rely as fully upon your cordial and unreserved co-operation in that policy which will be announced to you as if it had not unfortunately been my duty to disapprove of some of your recent acts and opinions.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir W. Jervois,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RELATING TO THE

AFFAIRS OF CERTAIN NATIVE STATES

IN THE

MALAY PENINSULA,

IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF

THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

(In continuation of [C. 1505] of 1876.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty,
June 1876.



LONDON:
PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

[C.—1512.] Price 2s.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
1	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Feb. 25, 1876	Conveyance by "Himalaya" of detachments of 10th and 18th to stations in Perak, and Indian force to Calcutta.	1
2	To War Office - - - - -	- - - - -	Feb. 26, 1876	Respecting telegrams of the 24th and 25th instant relating to the movements of the 10th and 18th Regiments and the force sent from Calcutta.	1
3	To Admiralty - - - - -	- - - - -	Feb. 26, 1876	Sir W. F. Jervois's telegram respecting the conveyance of 10th and 18th to stations in Perak, and Indian force to Calcutta, by the "Himalaya."	1
4	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	Jan. 27, 1876 (Rec. Feb. 28).	Stating that he will forward a reply to despatch from Colonial Office, No. 218, of 10th December last by next mail.	2
5	Foreign Office - - - - -	- - - - -	Feb. 29, 1876	Stating that the Siamese Government have been thanked for the rendition of persons implicated in the outrages perpetrated in Perak.	2
6	Admiralty - - - - -	- - - - -	March 1, 1876	Movement of troops by the "Himalaya." Submitting copy of telegram sent to senior naval officer at Singapore on the subject.	2
7	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	March 1, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 2).	Arrangements for the return of Indian force to Calcutta and retention of the 10th Regiment in the Straits Settlements for the present.	3
8	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	March 3, 1876	Military operations at Kota Lama and in the Bukit Patoos Pass, and capture and trial of three of the actual murderers of Mr. Birch.	3
9	War Office - - - - -	- - - - -	March 4, 1876	Retention in Malay Peninsula of 70th Artillery sent from India, their pay and allowances, and the pay of the Engineer officer.	3
10	Foreign Office - - - - -	- - - - -	March 4, 1876	Arrangements made by Mr. Knox with the Siamese Government for the rendition of persons implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch, and suggesting that these arrangements should be approved.	4
11	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	Feb. 9, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 13).	Forwarding copy of a resolution and an address passed by the members of the Penang Association, expressing unanimous and entire approval of the measures adopted by the Governor in connexion with the recent disturbances in the Malay Peninsula.	6
12	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Feb. 10, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 13).	Acknowledging receipt of Lord Carnarvon's Despatch, No. 218, of the 10th December last, and replying in detail to the various points therein raised respecting the policy adopted in connexion with Perak affairs, during the recent disturbances there.	7

Serial No.	From or to whom.	—	Date.	Subject.	Page.
13	War Office - - - - -		Mar. 14, 1876	Transmitting copy of a letter from Major-General Colborne respecting the disposal of the troops in the Straits Settlements.	26
14	Admiralty - - - - -		Mar. 15, 1876	Proceedings of the Naval Brigade at Qualla Kangsa.	27
15	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Mar. 16, 1876	Capture of the Datu Sagor - - - -	27
16	Ditto - - - - -	(Telegraphic)	Mar. 19, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 20).	Flight of Ismail into Quedah, and his surrender with the regalia at Penang by the Rajah of Quedah.	27
17	Foreign Office - - - - -		Mar. 20, 1876	Forwarding copy of further despatch from Colonel Knox relating to the action taken by the Siamese Government for the rendition of fugitives from Perak.	27
18	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Mar. 21, 1876	Surrender of Ismail at Penang, and arrangements for bringing him to Singapore.	29
19	To War Office - - - - -		Mar. 21, 1876	Stating that Sir W. Jervois is of opinion that the 10th Regiment can be removed from the Straits Settlements if it is replaced by the wing of another Regiment 600 strong.	29
20	Admiralty - - - - -		Mar. 21, 1876	Return of native troops to India, and dispatch of Ismail to Singapore in the "Ringdove."	29
21	Ditto - - - - -		Mar. 21, 1876.	Grant of extra pay to officers and seamen engaged in the recent operations in the Malay Peninsula, and requesting to be informed whether the expense thereof should be charged to Imperial funds.	29
22	War Office - - - - -		Mar. 22, 1876	Stating that wing of 600 strong required by Sir W. Jervois cannot be furnished; that the 10th therefore cannot be relieved, and that existing arrangements had better remain.	30
23	Governor Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Mar. 23, 1876	Capture and trial of Ismail. Requesting to know how it is proposed to deal with him.	30
24	Ditto - - - - -		Feb. 11, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 25).	Acknowledging receipt of despatch of the 10th December last, enclosing copy of a letter from Sir G. Balfour.	31
25	Ditto - - - - -		Feb. 23, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 25).	Measures adopted by the Rajah of Kedah and the Siamese Government for rendering assistance in apprehending Lela and other Chiefs implicated in the recent outrages in Perak, should they take refuge in their respective territories.	31
26	Ditto - - - - -		Feb. 23, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 25).	Mr. Hewick's expedition against Ismail; capture and trial of Malays who have been arrested on suspicion of being concerned in the murder of Mr. Birch, and doubt as to the reported death of Pandak Indut.	32
27	Ditto - - - - -		Feb. 24, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 25).	Success of military and naval operations against hostile Malays at Kota, Lama, Enggar, and Prek.	35
28	Ditto - - - - -		Feb. 24, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 25).	Valuable services rendered by various officers engaged in suppressing the recent disturbances in the Malay Peninsula.	42

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

v

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Despatch No.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
29	To Foreign Office - - -	- - -	Mar. 25, 1876	Approving measures adopted by Mr. Knox with regard to certain chiefs of Perak who had taken refuge in territory under Siamese authority.	43
30	Governor Sir W.F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Mar. 24, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 27).	Stating that Philippo, Plunket, and Paul have been appointed Commissioners to inquire as to Ismail's complicity with other chiefs, in the Perak outrages.	43
31	To War Office - - -	- - -	Mar. 28, 1876	Respecting the military force necessary to be retained in the Malay Peninsula.	43
32	To Governor Sir W.F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Mar. 28, 1876.	Acknowledging receipt of his despatch No. 55 of the 9th ultimo, enclosing copy of a resolution passed by the Penang Association, and of an address presented to him from the same body.	44
33	Ditto - - -	- - -	Mar. 29, 1876.	Acknowledging, with satisfaction, the offers of assistance made by the Rajah of Kedah and the Siamese Government for effecting the capture of Chiefs implicated in the recent outrages in Perak.	44
34	Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	Mar. 27, 1876 (Rec. Mar. 29).	Stating that Ismail was landed at Singapore on the 26th instant, and that he has been placed on parole with the Maharajah of Johore.	44
35	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Mar. 31, 1876	Stating that the Queen has conferred the honour of Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George upon His Highness the Maharajah of Johore.	45
36	War Office - - -	- - -	April 7, 1876	Stating that five companies of a Regiment, with its head quarters, will be sent to the Straits Settlements in the autumn to relieve the 1st battalion of 10th Regiment.	45
37	Governor Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	Mar. 8, 1876. (Rec. April 8).	Assistance afforded by Mr. C. Irving during the disturbances in the Malay Peninsula.	45
38	To Admiralty - - -	- - -	April 10, 1876	Stating that the extra pay to the officers and seamen engaged in suppressing the outrages in Perak should be defrayed from Imperial funds and recovered hereafter, if possible, from the Colonial Revenue.	46
39	War Office - - -	- - -	April 10, 1876	Military and naval operations, conducted by Brigadier General Ross, against the villages of Enggar and Prek, on the 4th and 5th of February last.	46
40	Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic)	April 7, 1876 (Rec. April 10).	Reported attack on Sungie Ujong police by a body of Malays.	47
41	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic, Paraphrase.)	April 7, 1876 (Rec. April 11).	Stating that the want of information as to future policy is disadvantageous.	47
42	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	April 13, 1876 (Rec. April 19).	Requesting authority for placing the States of Sri Menanti and Jempole under British protection, and establishing a well-disposed chief in command.	47

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Despatch No.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
43	To Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic, Paraphrase.)	April 20, 1876	Informing him that instructions respecting future policy will shortly be sent, and that in the meantime he must remain passive.	47
44	Admiralty - - - - -	- - - - -	April 20, 1876	Reinstitution of the blockade of the Malay coast unless murderers of Mr. Birch are given up.	48
45	To War Office - - - - -	- - - - -	April 20, 1876	Expressing approval of the arrangements made by Mr. Hardy for meeting the views of Sir W. Jervois respecting the force to be stationed in the Malay Peninsula.	48
46	To Governor Sir W. F. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	April 20, 1876	Relief of the 10th Regiment and the future garrison of the Straits Settlements.	48
47	Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	Mar. 21, 1876 (Rec. April 24).	Transmitting copies of letters from the Sultan of Tringanee and from the Rajahs of Kalantan and Patani, expressing their readiness to assist in the capture of the rebel chiefs of Perak.	49
48	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Mar. 21, 1876 (Rec. April 24).	Surrender at Penang, on the 23rd April, of ex-Sultan Ismail, with the Regalia of Perak.	50
49	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Mar. 21, 1876 (Rec. April 24).	Forwarding copy of Mr. Swettenham's report giving details of the capture of Datu Sagor.	52
50	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	Mar. 23, 1876 (Rec. April 24).	Trial of Sepütum, Se Gondah, and Ngah Ahmat for the murder of Mr. Birch, and sentences passed upon them by Rajah Dris.	54
51	To Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	(Telegraphic, Paraphrase.)	April 28, 1876	Instructing him not to take any steps in connexion with future policy without authority, and adding that the placing of Native States near Sungie Ujong cannot be sanctioned.	63
52	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	April 28, 1876	Requesting him to thank the Sultan of Tringanu and the Rajahs of Kalantan and Patani for their offers to assist in the capture of the rebel chiefs.	63
53	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	April 28, 1876	Respecting the surrender of Ismail with the Regalia of Perak.	63
54	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	April 28, 1876	Capture of the Datu Sagor, and his conveyance to Singapore.	64
55	To War Office, India Office, and Admiralty.	- - - - -	May 4, 1876 -	Names of various military, naval, and civil officers who have rendered the most efficient services while engaged in repressing the outbreak in Perak.	64
56	To Governor Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	May 4, 1876 -	Respecting the cordiality with which all departments have co-operated in the conduct of the necessary measures for restoring tranquillity in the disturbed districts of the Straits Settlements.	64
57	Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - - - -	April 5, 1876 (Rec. May 6).	Friendly attitude of the Bandahara of Pahang and other chiefs on west coast of Malay Peninsula.	65
58	Ditto - - - - -	- - - - -	April 5, 1876 (Rec. May 6).	Enclosing translation of a proclamation issued by the Sultan of Salangore respecting the future collection of taxes in the State of Salangore, and payment to the Sultan of a monthly allowance of \$1,000.	66

Serial No.	From or to whom.	Despatch No.	Date.	Subject.	Page.
59	Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. (Extract.)	- - -	April 6, 1876 (Rec. May 6).	Mr. Hewick's report of the capture of Ismail, and the services rendered by the Rajah of Quedah and the Siamese Government.	67
60	Ditto - - -	- - -	April 6, 1876 (Rec. May 6).	Transmitting a statement of disbursements made from the Colonial Treasury on account of the Malay disturbances.	72
61	Ditto - - -	(Telegraphic)	(Rec. May 13)	Impracticability of recognising one paramount chief for States in the neighbourhood of Malacca.	73
62	Ditto - - -	- - -	May 16, 1876	Respecting the trial of Sepütum, Se Gondah, and Ngah Ahmat, and the commutation of the sentence in the case of the two last-named prisoners.	73
63	To India Office - - -	- - -	May 19, 1876	Requesting to be furnished with a statement of the advances which have been made from Indian funds on account of military operations connected with the disturbances in Perak.	74
64	To Treasury - - -	- - -	May 19, 1876	Respecting the expenses incurred on account of the recent disturbances in the Malay Peninsula.	74
65	To Governor Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B. (Extract.)	- - -	May 20, 1876	Precautions taken for the safe custody of Ismail, and question of conferring the title of Sultan upon the Rajah of Johore.	75
66	Ditto - - -	- - -	May 20, 1876	Referring to despatch from Colonial Office of the 10th December 1875, No. 218, and to his despatch of the 10th February last, No. 62, relating to the condition of affairs from the time of the Pangkore Treaty in January 1874 to October 1875; his course of action at the latter date and the future policy of the British Government with regard to Perak.	75
67	Governor Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	April 19, 1876 (Rec. May 22).	Measures adopted for the capture of Maharajah Lela, and identification of the man Tuah.	85
68	Ditto - - -	- - -	April 20, 1876 (Rec. May 22).	Disturbances in States adjacent to Sungie Ugong and policy proposed with reference to those States.	86
69	To Governor Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.	- - -	May 31, 1876	Appointment of Col. A. E. Anson, R.A., to companionship of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.	97
70	Ditto - - - (Extract.)	- - -	June 1, 1876	Future policy of H.M. Government in relation to Perak, and appointment of Captain Speedy as assistant Resident at Larut.	98

Arroa Islands

PART OF THE

MALAY PENINSULA

COMPILED FROM SKETCH SURVEYS

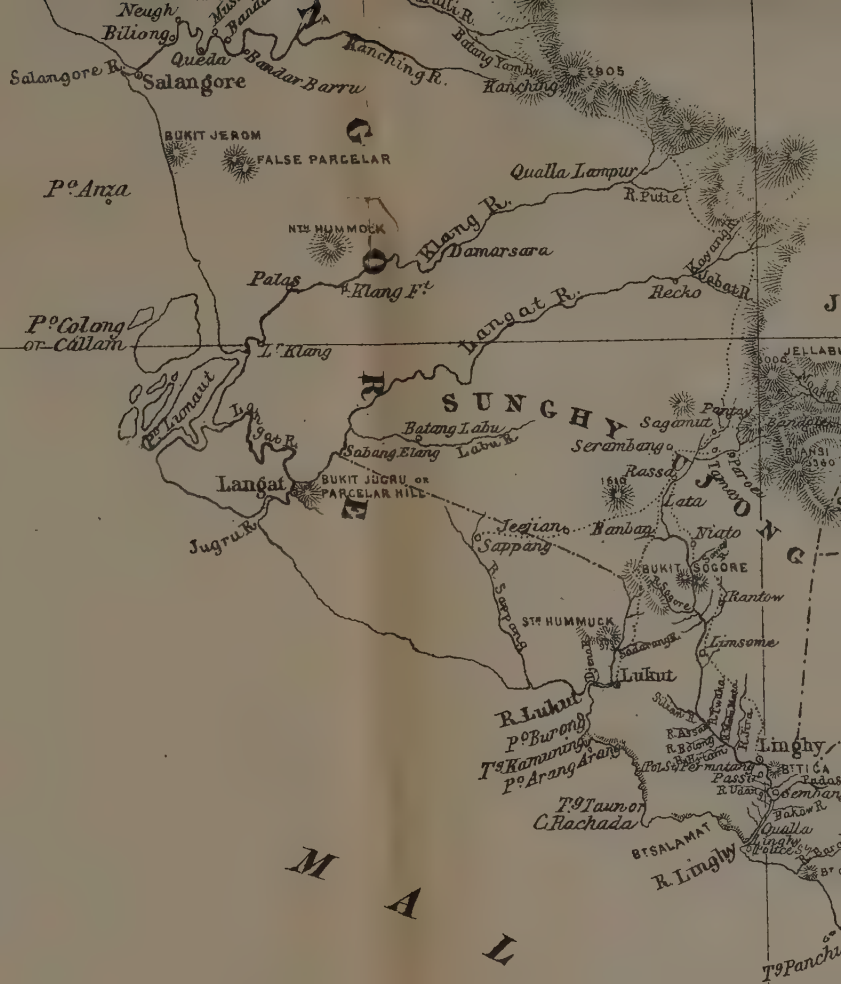
made by

Captain Innes R.E., Mr J.W. Birch & Mr D.D. Daly,
and Admiralty Charts.

1876.

Scale 15 miles to an Inch.

10 5 9 19 29 39 49 59 MILES.





CORRESPONDENCE.

No. 1.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received February 25th.)
(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, February 25.

PLEASE ask Admiralty to let "Himalaya" convey detachments of 10th and 18th to stations in Straits, and then take Indian force Calcutta.

GOVERNOR,
Singapore.

No. 2.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR, Downing Street, February 26, 1876.
WITH reference to your letter of the 24th instant enclosing a copy of a telegram sent to the General Officer commanding in the Straits Settlements respecting the retention of the 10th Regiment in, and the return of the Indian troops from, that station I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to state that Sir W. Jervois has telegraphed to the effect that it is essential to keep in the Peninsula the 70 artillerymen sent from India with their guns, and that he begs that one Indian Engineer officer may also be retained there.

Lord Carnarvon trusts that Mr. Secretary Hardy will make such arrangements with the Marquis of Salisbury as will give effect to Sir W. Jervois's wishes.

I am further to state that the following telegram has since been received:—

"February 25th.—Please ask Admiralty to let 'Himalaya' convey detachments of " 10th and 18th to stations in Straits, and then take Indian force Calcutta," and that a copy of it has been forwarded to the Admiralty in a letter of which a copy is enclosed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 3.

COLONIAL OFFICE to ADMIRALTY.

SIR, Downing Street, February 26, 1876.
I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acquaint you, for the consideration of the Lords of the Admiralty, that the following telegram has been received from Sir W. Jervois.

"February 25th.—Please ask Admiralty to let 'Himalaya' convey detachments of " 10th and 18th to stations in Straits, and then take Indian force Calcutta."

Lord Carnarvon has caused a copy of this telegram to be sent to the War Office, together with a copy of a further telegram which has been received from Sir W. Jervois respecting the movements of the troops in the Malay Peninsula, and his Lordship presumes that the necessary arrangements will be made by Mr. Hardy in concert with the Board of Admiralty.]

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 4.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received February 28th.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, January 27, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I had hoped by this mail to have sent a reply to your Lordship's despatch of the 10th of December.* Since its receipt, however, I have had occasion to visit Perak and Laroot. I had also, on the 18th and 19th instant, according to previous arrangement, to stay at Malacca, to see some of the Chiefs of the neighbouring States.

Since my return to Singapore on the 20th instant, my time has unavoidably been otherwise so fully occupied that it has been impossible for me to direct my attention to the despatch in question. I trust, however, to furnish a full report by next mail.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

P.S.—I hope also at an early date to be able to report on affairs relating to the States in the neighbourhood of Malacca.

W. F. D. J.

No. 5.

FOREIGN OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Foreign Office, February 29, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Derby to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22nd instant,† requesting that the thanks of Her Majesty's Government may be conveyed through Her Majesty's Agent and Consul General at Bangkok, to the King of Siam for his ready acquiescence in meeting the wishes of the Straits Settlements Government, in the matter of the participators in the recent outbreak at Perak; and I am to state to you in reply, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that a copy of your letter has been transmitted to Mr. Knox, who has already been instructed to convey to the Siamese Government the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for their friendly action.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) TENTERDEN.

No. 6.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, March 1, 1876.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo,‡ relative to the conveyance of detachments of troops between stations in the Straits Settlements by H.M.S. "Himalaya," and to acquaint you in reply, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that my Lords, being already in receipt of a communication dated the previous day from the Secretary of State for War, relative to the retention of the 1st Battalion 10th Regiment in the Straits Settlements and the return of troops sent from India, were pleased to cause the following telegram to be despatched on the 28th ultimo, to the Senior Naval Officer at Singapore with the view of providing for all requirements:—

"Arrange with General. 'Himalaya' after shifting troops Straits return Indian troops to India; two trips if necessary. Telegraph arrangements made. Orders will be sent 'Himalaya's' subsequent proceedings."

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

* No. 70 of Command Paper [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 114 of same Paper.

‡ No. 3.

No. 7.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Telegraphic.) (Received March 2, 1876.)

Singapore, March 1, 1876.

ARRANGEMENTS made for return Indian force to Calcutta. "Himalaya" and other transports ready for this service. General at Hong Kong has, however, telegraphed Horse Guards that undesirable to detain 10th in Straits. Force cannot return India, unless 10th remain here. I decidedly recommend Indian force should return and 10th remain in Straits until they can be relieved by another regiment.

No. 8.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Downing Street, March 3, 1876.

SIR, I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 14th February,* reporting the successful operation against the disaffected village of Kota Lama.

2. You also enclose a copy of the proclamation which you promulgated, offering a reward for the capture of the Maharajah Lela, Datu Sagor, and Pandak Indut, who are supposed to be implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch. And I have received since, with much satisfaction, your telegram of the 17th ulto.,† informing me that three of the actual murderers have been captured.

3. I trust to receive before long with all other details a report of their trial, which, by your subsequent telegram of the 21st ulto.,‡ you informed me was to take place before a duly constituted Malayan Court assisted by two English assessors.

4. I have also received your despatch of the 14th January,§ reporting other operations, which resulted in the capture of the strong stockaded position held by the hostile Malays in the Bukit Putoos Pass.

It is highly satisfactory to find that these successes were accomplished with all the accustomed gallantry of Her Majesty's Forces, military and naval, and that whilst the losses have not been large, the disaffection has been paralysed, and, as I trust, order restored to the country.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 9.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

Pall Mall, March 4, 1876.

SIR,

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Hardy to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo,|| stating that Sir Wm. Jervois had requested, by telegraph, that the 70 artillerymen sent from India might be retained in the Malay Peninsula, and expressing a hope on the part of Lord Carnarvon that Mr. Hardy could make arrangements for giving effect to the Governor's wishes.

In reply I am to request that you will acquaint his Lordship that Mr. Hardy has arranged for the retention of the artillery in compliance with the Governor's wishes, and a telegram to that effect was despatched on the 2nd instant to the General Officer Commanding the troops in the Straits Settlements.

Mr. Hardy has represented to the India Office that it would appear necessary for the Engineer officer applied for by Sir Wm. Jervois (if retained), and the artillerymen above referred to, to be transferred from the Indian to the Imperial establishment for pay and allowances whilst employed in the Malay Peninsula.

Referring to your subsequent letter of the 1st instant, enclosing further telegram from Sir Wm. Jervois recommending that the 10th Regiment might remain until relieved by another regiment, I am to transmit herewith copies of two telegrams which have been received from the General Officer Commanding, and of the replies returned to them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. C. W. VIVIAN.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

* No. 132 of Command Paper [C. 1505] of 1876. † No. 135 of same Paper.
‡ No. 138 of same Paper. § No. 138 of same Paper. || No. 2.

COPY TELEGRAM from GENERAL Commanding in CHINA at HONG KONG to ADJUTANT-GENERAL, Horse Guards, London.

Hong Kong, March 1, 1876.

"TENTH prepared for embarkation, and detention very undesirable. Is new arrangement to be carried out."

COPY TELEGRAM in reply from QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL to GENERAL OFFICER Commanding, HONG KONG.

London, March 1.

"THE arrangement for detention of 10th Regiment must be carried out."

COPY TELEGRAM from GENERAL OFFICER Commanding in CHINA, HONG KONG, to ADJUTANT-GENERAL, Horse Guards, London.

Hong Kong, March 2, 1876.

"STRONGLY recommend Goorkhas and battery may be kept in Straits. Hope this may be ordered."

COPY TELEGRAM in reply from WAR OFFICE to GENERAL OFFICER Commanding, HONG KONG.

London, March 2, 1876.

"GOORKHAS must return to India, but Artillery may remain."

No. 10.

FOREIGN OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Foreign Office, March 4, 1876.

WITH reference to my letter of the 29th ultimo,* I am directed by the Earl of Derby to transmit to you, to be laid before the Earl of Carnarvon, the accompanying copies of two further Despatches, which have been received from Her Majesty's agent and Consul General at Bangkok, relative to the action taken by the Siamese Government in regard to the participators in the recent outbreak at Perak; and I am to request that, in laying these papers before Lord Carnarvon, you will state to his Lordship that Lord Derby proposes, with his concurrence, to approve the arrangements made by Mr. Knox with the Siamese Government, for the rendition of persons implicated, as reported in the latter of the Despatches which accompany this letter.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) T. V. LISTER.

MY LORD,

Bangkok, January 22, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a Despatch which I have received from the Governor of the Straits Settlements, in which I am requested, if I see no objection, to ask the Siamese Government to instruct the Rajah of Patani to refuse a refuge to certain Rajahs of Perak said to be implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch, late Resident of Perak, and further to request the Siamese Government to take steps to procure their arrest, and to hand them over to the British Government.

As I have as yet no information as to the names of these Rajahs, with the exception of ex-Sultan Ismail and Rajah Lela, and as the offences committed by some of them may be of such a nature as would not warrant me in asking that they should be given up, I have confined myself for the present to merely requesting, that all the fugitives from the British troops found in the Malay territories tributary to Siam may be at once removed to Singora. This latter province belongs to Siam proper, the inhabitants are for the most part Siamese, and the refugees can be detained there without the chance of their engaging in further hostilities, until such time as it may be decided what shall ultimately be done with them.

I enclose the Despatch which I have addressed to this Government on the subject.

There has not been time to receive an answer to this Despatch, but I hope to be able to forward it by the next mail, which will leave here in a few days.

The Earl of Derby,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. G. KNOX.

SIR,

Government House, Penang, December 30, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to inform you, that the Maharajah Lela of Perak, by whose order Mr. Birch, the late Resident of Perak, was murdered, has upon the advance of our troops, fled into Patani.

Ex-Sultan Ismail and other chiefs of Perak implicated in the murder are also with them.

I beg, therefore, that if you see no objection, you will request the Siamese Government to instruct the Rajah of Patani to refuse a refuge to these chiefs, and furthermore to take steps to procure their arrest, and to hand them over to the British Government.

I would further suggest that the Rajahs of the other States under the protection of Siam should also be instructed to the same effect.

T. G. Knox, Esq.,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

SIR,

Bangkok, January 21, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to state that I have received a despatch from the Governor of the Straits Settlements, in which I am informed that the Rajahs Lela and Ismail, of Perak, and other chiefs said to be implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch, late British Resident in that province, have fled from the British troops in pursuit of them into the province of Patani.

I am aware that your Excellency has issued instructions to the rajahs of your Malay states, directing them to refuse a refuge to all those who may have been engaged in arms against the British troops.

I also feel certain that your Excellency is anxious to prevent any assistance being given to those believed to be implicated in instigating the disturbances which have lately taken place in Perak.

It is, however, very probable that, owing to the difficulty of communicating with your Malay states at this time of the year, your instructions may not have been received until after the arrival of the fugitives within those territories. If this should prove to be the case your rajahs will probably detain them until they receive further orders from you.

It is very essential that these fugitives should be prevented from being in a position to give further aid or encouragement to such of their partisans as may still remain within the province of Perak. I therefore have to request that you will be so good as to issue instructions that they be removed from Patani, or any other of your Malay states in which they may be found, into Singora, and kept there until it is decided what shall ultimately be done with them.

If, however, your Excellency's Government prefer to hand them over to the troops that have been in pursuit of them, some of whom will doubtless be found on the frontier of Perak, I have nothing to say against such a course. I, however, confine myself to asking your Government to follow the course that is usually pursued in similar cases.

I have, however, to point out to you that which ever course you determine to follow it is very necessary that your instructions should be delivered to your Malay rajahs with as little delay as possible. I therefore beg to suggest that they should be sent through the Governor of Singora, and as the strength of the N.E. monsoon is now on the decrease there ought to be no great difficulty in communicating with him by a steamer sent from this place.

I beg your Excellency will favour me with an early reply, and inform me what course you intend to follow.

His Excellency Chow Phya Sri Surawongse
Way Waddhu Phra Kakahome, Minister
for the Provinces of the South.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. G. KNOX.

MY LORD, British Agency, Bangkok, January 25, 1876.

IN continuation of my Despatch No. 5, of the 22nd inst., relative to the rendition of certain rajahs of Perak, supposed to have fled into the province of Patani, I have the honour to state that the Som-detch (ex-Regent), having yesterday returned to Bangkok, has arranged that the following measures shall be taken in regard to them.

A Siamese gun-boat will be sent, with as little delay as possible, to Singora with a Siamese commissioner, who will proceed to Patani, in order to ascertain if these people have come into the province. If they are found there they will be brought up here.

Such of them as there is fair reason to believe were implicated in the murder of the late Mr. Birch will be made over to me, in order that they may be handed over to the British Government.

Those not implicated in the murder will remain under surveillance, until it is decided what shall ultimately be done with them.

His Highness has further intimated to me that he is quite willing to leave the question as to there being sufficient evidence, or otherwise, for the rendition of those said to be implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch, in my hands.

I have therefore requested his Excellency, the Governor of Singapore, to furnish me with copies of depositions sufficient to make a fair *prima facie* case against any of those who have fled into Patani, and whose rendition he requires, in order that I may lay them before this Government.

As we have no extradition treaty with Siam, and the request for the rendition of these rajahs is, as far as I know, without precedent, for the offence with which they are charged was not committed in British territory, and therefore our right to demand their extradition might be questioned, I have endeavoured as far as possible to arrange this matter so as not in any way to wound the just susceptibilities of the Siamese Government.

Having been fortunate enough to have to deal with one so thoroughly friendly to British interests as the Som-detch has always proved himself, I believe I have succeeded in this respect.

I trust your Excellency will approve the steps I have taken in this matter.

The Earl of Derby,
&c. &c.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. G. KNOX.

No. 11:

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 13, 1876.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, February 9, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to enclose for your Lordship's information copy of a resolution passed by the Penang Association on the 5th ultimo, and of an address from the same body dated 1st December 1875.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

To His Excellency Sir Wm. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., Singapore.

SIR,

Penang, January 13, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to hand you copy of a resolution passed at the last general meeting of the Penang Association, held on the 5th instant.

"That the Association, having fully expressed its sympathy with his Excellency the Governor, on account of the murder of Mr. Birch and the subsequent outbreak in the Malay States, is further of opinion that, as our withdrawal from Perak and the other disturbed districts can only result in the perpetuation of slavery and a state of anarchy and bloodshed in those places, such withdrawal would act most detrimentally both as regards British honour and prestige in the peninsula, and the commercial and general interests of the colony."

I have, &c.

(Signed) DAVID BROWN,
Chairman of the Penang Association.

Unto His Excellency Sir WILLIAM FRANCIS DRUMMOND JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
Governor, Commander-in-Chief, and Vice-Admiral of the Colony of the Straits
Settlements, &c., &c., &c.

May it please your Excellency:

WE, the chairman and members of the Penang Association, desire to express our sympathy with your Excellency under the difficulties in which the Government of these Settlements has been so unexpectedly involved in connection with the Native States, and more especially with Perak.

We beg to be permitted to express our unanimous and entire approval of the measures your Excellency has adopted with respect to these States both before and after the recent outbreak, and our full confidence that your Excellency's bold, energetic, and effective action in procuring troops and concentrating them in the disturbed districts will not only result in the early suppression of the present rebellion and prevent its extending to the whole of the Native States or causing an invasion of our own territory, as it otherwise would almost certainly have done, but will also produce an impression on the natives generally, which will greatly facilitate future dealing with them, whether politically or otherwise, and ultimately benefit them by opening up the way for the more rapid introduction among them of those civilizing influences, of which they stand so much in need.

We further desire to express our admiration and appreciation of your Excellency's conduct in taking upon yourself the sole responsibility of adopting the measures for repressing the sudden and unexpected rebellion in Perak without the sanction or instructions of the Imperial Government, which, owing to the unfortunate stoppage of wire communication with home, could not be obtained, and to assure your Excellency of our hearty support in the action already taken by your Excellency.

Whilst deploring the news of the rising at Sungie Ujong and in Malacca, we are confident that your Excellency will display the same calm judgment and prompt action as that so characteristically displayed by your Excellency on the occasion before referred to.

(Signed) DAVID BROWN, Chairman,

Penang, December 1, 1875.

For self and members.

No. 12.*

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 13th.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, February 10, 1876.

IN Despatch of the 10th December 1875,† your Lordship, whilst asking for explanations, expresses strong opinions on some points connected with the course of action which I considered it necessary to adopt with reference to the affairs of the State of Perak, as communicated in my Despatch dated 16th October last.‡

2. In expressing the opinion which your Lordship had then formed on the subject, your Lordship states that I made a serious departure from the policy which had been sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government, and which, until your Lordship received the news of the murder of Mr. Birch, you still fully believed to be in force in Perak, as well as in other neighbouring states. Your Lordship also remarks that, upon that change of policy, disastrous consequences ensued, and that it was the signal for resistance and attack. Your Lordship proceeds to bring to my notice some extracts from Despatches, with a view of showing that the policy of Her Majesty's Government was to appoint British Officers as Residents, whose duty it would be solely to advise the native rulers in matters relating to the government of their respective states.

3. In order that a fair judgment may be formed as to the nature of the change which I made with respect to the administration of affairs in Perak, I beg that your Lordship will refer, firstly, to the Pangkore Treaty itself, and to the injunctions laid down by your Lordship with reference thereto (on both of which I shall have to remark hereafter); and, secondly, will permit me to draw therefrom the deductions which, under the circumstances which I shall detail, it seems to me, necessarily follow, as to the course of action which it was imperative to adopt in order to give effect to the engagements contained in the treaty, and to your Lordship's strongly expressed injunction,‡ that the Sultan and Chiefs of Perak were to be informed that Her Majesty's Government would look to the exact fulfilment of their pledges, and would hold responsible those who violate the engagement which they had solemnly agreed upon.

* This Despatch has already been given to Parliament, *vide* No. 1 in Command Paper [C. 1510], formerly numbered [C. 1503] of 1876. † No. 70 [C. 1505] of 1876. ‡ No. 49 of same Paper.

The extracts which your Lordship quotes from Despatches addressed to me in July last, more than 18 months after the Pangkore Engagement was entered into, and two months after Sir A. Clarke had left the Government, could not, I considered (see my Despatch of 21st October last), be held to enjoin me to take the retrograde step of reversing the course of action which, under that engagement, and under your Lordship's strict injunctions, had been adopted by my predecessor.

4. I believe that I can show your Lordship that the policy as pursued since the date of the Pangkore Treaty has been really not at all what your Lordship seems to have considered it to have been, and that your Lordship is under a misapprehension as to the line of action which you have approved, and does not do justice to that which you now condemn. The step which I have taken appears to your Lordship to be a great one in advance, because your Lordship has believed that a policy of advice only was in operation, whereas, in fact, from the commencement of British intervention, the government of the Malayan States, to which British Residents have been accredited, has been, in greater or less degree, exercised by those officers themselves.

5. Even if it were ever contemplated by this Government that the Residents should confine their attention to merely giving advice, it has been found from the very commencement that such a course has been impossible.

6. There has been really no ruler, neither in Perak, Salangore, or Sungie Ujong, in each of which States we have had Residents, who has ever had the power to carry out the advice of the Resident.

7. The power of the recognised ruler has been more or less nominal, and any of the petty Chiefs and usurpers of local power could set his authority at defiance with impunity.

True, the Resident, as a matter of course, always would have advised the ruler that it was his duty to preserve peace and order in his State, to maintain a pure dispensation of justice, regardless of the rank of criminals, to place the collection of revenue on a satisfactory footing, and generally to secure good administration. The rulers, however, would have been powerless, even had they been willing to carry out this advice, and the very fact of their attempting to do so would have raised up enemies amongst the Chiefs, whose unjustifiable practices have been denounced, and amongst robber bands, whose source of livelihood depends upon the mal-administration of the country.

8. Under these circumstances the Resident has not only had to give advice, but also to render active assistance and take the control of public affairs.

He has had to organize an armed force, to take into his own hands the collection of the revenues, to listen to all complaints made, to punish evil-doers, to repress armed gangs of robbers and murderers, to apprehend criminals, and to see that justice was done.

9. When I arrived here in May last I found that each Resident was practically administering the government of the state to which he was accredited, and I certainly always considered that this was understood to be the case in the Colonial Office, as it certainly was by everyone out here, from the very commencement of the Residential system.

10. These remarks apply to all the States to which Residents had been accredited, and, in the case of Perak, the necessity for this course was considerably enhanced by the anarchy in the country caused by Ismail's claims, which led to a division of parties, and by the weak obstinate behaviour of Sultan Abdullah, to whom a British Resident had been appointed. I will discuss hereafter this question of the division of parties, and in what manner it affected the position of the Resident.

11. I would now beg to point out to your Lordship that, in addition to the general considerations which, as I have shown in paragraphs 6, 7, 8, rendered the Residential system, as a system of mere advice, if such were ever contemplated, a practical impossibility, that the very terms of the Pangkore Treaty contained the elements of control, and that a system of virtual administration in Perak, either covertly or openly, was but the logical sequence of the terms of the Treaty, especially when regarded in connexion with those considerations before alluded to.

12. Upon turning to the treaty, we find that all revenues were to be collected in the name of the Sultan, but that the collection and control of such revenues and the general administration of the country were to be regulated under the advice of the Resident, and it is stated in the treaty itself that this advice "must be acted upon" by the Sultan.

Such an engagement, to which the Sultan and Chiefs of Perak were held bound, virtually threw the government of the country into the hands of the Resident, and committed Her Majesty's Government to this policy.

* This Despatch has already been given to Parliament, *vide* No. 51 in Command Paper [C. 1510], formerly numbered [C. 1503] of 1876.

13. I may remark that this was pointed out to your Lordship at the time, in the House of Lords, by Lord Stanley of Alderley, when he said that he "felt it to be his duty to warn Her Majesty's Government against giving its sanction to the plans of the Straits Government, by which it would not only be entering into equivocal and entangling engagements, but embarking in a course which must inevitably lead to the invasion and conquest of the whole of the Malay Peninsula. * * * The object was, in reality, to impose upon the Sultan of Perak two British Officials, to be called Resident and Assistant Resident, to be paid out of the Perak revenues, and with powers which would make them the virtual rulers of the country."

Now, I would beg to observe that although your Lordship, when replying, reminded Lord Stanley that the Residents had not been imposed upon the Sultan, but that they "had been appointed at the distinct request and entreaty of the Rajahs to whose courts they had been sent," your Lordship did not contradict the very grave assertion, made by him, that the engagements entered into would make the Residents "the virtual rulers of the country."

14. That it was early recognised by my predecessor that a system of mere advice was impossible, is shown by the following extract from the instructions issued to Mr. Birch on the 26th October 1874, prior to his taking up the duties of Resident, from which your Lordship will observe that the power therein conferred upon him is not at all compatible with such system.

"The subject of the future revenue relations of Perak remains. His Excellency, in the absence of any reliable information on this important matter, is not now prepared to give you any distinct instructions, further than to allow the existing system to go on when not of such an irregular character as to require immediate alteration; but *you will use your best exertions to put down, by force if necessary*, all unlawful exactions of whatever nature, so as to secure that whatever revenue is collected shall be for the State alone, and that freebooters, leviers of black mail, and Chiefs pretending authority to levy duties may be hindered in their extortions, and all revenue collected may be paid into the general treasury of the country."

15. Nor were such instructions confined to the Resident accredited to Perak. I find that, in the case of Salangore also, Mr. Davidson received such instructions as virtually authorised him to administer the affairs of that State. The following extracts bear upon this point:—

"His Excellency desires that you will proceed at once to Klang, where you will establish yourself, at first making such arrangement for your personal accommodation as the nature of the case will admit of, and proceeding, as soon as possible, to organise a Resident's guard and police of such force as you may think proper. His Excellency desires that *you will at once publish notices far and wide* * * * recalling all fugitives, promising them protection, and taking special steps for having such of them as possessed property restored to the possession of that property, and providing them all with waste land to cultivate, if they wish to cultivate. The system of collecting revenue on imports * * should occupy your early attention.

"You will send in a regular monthly report of progress, and a monthly statement showing the revenue and expenses of the country, *which you will take under your special charge*, being assisted by such officers, clerks, &c. as may be sanctioned by his Excellency, on your representation after arrival at Klang. A steam launch will be provided for you at once, to enable you to visit the several places of trade and population in Salangore, and his Excellency desires that you will take an early opportunity of seeing the Sultan of Salangore at Langat, and *that you will enter upon such relations with his Highness* as will enable you, in gaining his confidence, to be of real service in securing the peace and prosperity of his country."

16. Your Lordship will observe that these instructions are so couched that the Resident became the agent of the Governor rather than the adviser of the Sultan and Viceroy; in fact, I may say the latter position was never taken up, and that the entire control of the affairs of this State of Salangore has been concentrated in the Resident.

17. Upon referring to paragraph 10 of your Lordship's Despatch, under acknowledgment, your Lordship states that you have always understood "that the British officers confined themselves to advising and assisting the native authorities," and that, until the receipt of the intelligence of Mr. Birch's death, your Lordship fully believed that such a system was "in force in Perak as well as in the neighbouring territories."

With all deference, I think that your Lordship has misconceived the position of affairs, for both from Despatches and Reports (especially the latter) which were forwarded to

your Lordship, before my arrival in the Colony, it appears to me to be clearly shown that the position which the Resident assumed towards the States, was not merely that of an adviser. I will confine the following remarks to the State of Perak.

18. In Sir A. Clarke's Despatch to your Lordship, dated December 30th, 1874,* he points out that Mr. Birch was "in every way, eminently qualified for undertaking the task of initiating all the practical measures essential for the future administration of a semi-civilized country." He further states, that Mr. Birch possessed "in a remarkable degree, untiring physical energy and endurance, powers of infinite value to one whose duties will necessarily entail upon him constant exposure to climate and weather."

Assuming that it was the duty of the Resident practically to take upon himself the administration of the affairs of the country, such qualifications were doubtless invaluable for the work which had to be done, and which has been more or less done, in all the States to which Residents have been appointed, but they are not the qualifications for which an officer would be selected if he were only intended to be a passive adviser.

19. But, it is to Mr. Birch's Report on Perak, dated 2nd April, and forwarded to your Lordship with Despatch of 26th April 1875,† that I would beg especially to call your Lordship's attention, as showing that, in his position as Resident and nominal adviser, Mr. Birch really performed all those duties which, in paragraph 8 of this Despatch, I have stated must be performed by a Resident when the ruler is powerless, even if willing, to carry out the advice tendered to him.

From paragraphs 2 and 74, your Lordship will observe that, after having made the acquaintance of the Sultan, Mr. Birch was travelling, in various parts of Perak, for some five months.

In paragraph 11 there is no mention of any advice tendered to the Sultan, but a hope is expressed that, when the Sultan has a new house, that he would give up opium smoking and think for himself.

In paragraphs 16, 17, and 18 he mentions that the complaints of illegal fining and oppression, which came before him (Mr. Birch), were on the decrease.

In paragraphs 19 and 20, he mentions that he had reorganised the system of collecting the imports and exports, and that it was now under the supervision of one of his officers who kept the accounts.

In paragraph 27 he states that he had submitted a scale of duties to the Governor, who had approved of the same.

In paragraphs 30 and 31 he states that he hopes to have a short code of laws ready for the Datus, and that the Datus and Sultans in many cases referred the ryots to him, for the settlement of complaints.

In paragraph 40 he states that he is unable to deal with the appointments of Punghulus and Datus until he had become personally acquainted with the topography of the country.

In paragraphs 62, 72, and 73 he states that he intended or proposed to have police stations at various points.

Finally, in paragraph 90, he states that the *British Administration* in Laroot has been very successful.

20. Now, my Lord, I would beg to observe that although this Report admits of no doubt that the Resident (backed by the terms of the Pangkore engagement which, as I have stated in paragraph 12, virtually threw the Government of the country into his hands) had assumed powers far beyond that of an adviser and counsellor. Your Lordship, in acknowledging the receipt of the Report (No. 120 of 15th July), states that you had read it with much interest, and that you trusted that peace and prosperity will be still further developed.

21. I certainly always considered, as I have stated in paragraph 9, that the Colonial Office understood that the relation of the Resident to the ruler was far beyond that of a mere adviser, and I was strengthened in that belief by the apparent acquiescence of your Lordship in Reports such as that to which I have referred. When, therefore, I arrived here and found, as I have stated in paragraph 9, that each Resident was practically administering the Government of the State to which he was accredited, I considered that I should only be carrying out the views of the Colonial Office in supporting such system, and endeavouring, if possible, to bring it to a successful issue. I

* No. 74 of Command Paper [C. 1111], July 1874.

† No. 26 of Command Paper [C. 1320] of August 1875.

would beg to point out to your Lordship that this system was not introduced by me, but that I found it in operation, and, as I have explained, I considered it, under the circumstances of the case, a logical consequence of our intervention.

22. Soon after my arrival here, I recognised that the success of the system as it existed was, amongst other conditions, dependent upon the amenability of the ruler. When the Resident and the central authority acted in harmony, and when the views of the former were cordially supported by the latter, comparative success accrued. But when their mutual relations were distinguished by disunion and discord, rather than by harmony and unanimity, and when the central authority would not submit to be strengthened by the moral and material force which the Resident could bring to bear, failure, either total or partial, was the inevitable result.

23. Now, I beg your Lordship to observe that, on my arrival here, I found that the success of the residential system in the States of Salangore and Perak presented a very marked contrast. In both these States, as well as in that of Sungie Ujong, the Residents had the conduct of affairs in their own hands, but different results had ensued, for the reason that the relations between the Resident and the ruler were marked respectively by the opposite features which the system is capable of presenting, and which I have explained in the previous paragraph.

24. In Salangore, as your Lordship justly remarks, in paragraph 15 of your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgment, comparative success had attended this system.

This is to be accounted for by the fact that Tunku Kudin, Viceroy of Salangore, recognising that his position as ruler of a Malay State is that which I have described the position of such rulers to be generally (in paragraph 7), has trusted implicitly in Mr. Davidson, the Resident, and has, together with the Sultan, who is also amenable, immediately ratified any measures proposed by Mr. Davidson, knowing that such measures were for the good of the country. Mr. Davidson has felt himself obliged to take all the duties of the administration of the country, as stated in paragraph 8, into his hands, but, in this also, Tunku Kudin gives him all the assistance he can, and co-operates with him to the utmost of his ability.

25. But I would, however, observe that this condition of affairs in Salangore does not possess the elements of permanency. In the event of anything happening to the central native authority, there is a possibility that his successor would not submit to be guided by the decisions of the Resident. In that case a state of things would ensue somewhat similar to that which I found existing in Perak.

And here I may remark that Mr. Davidson has had considerable difficulties to contend with in Salangore, and that he has been successful in putting down and preventing disturbances by the cordial support he has received from the Viceroy whilst acting in his name.

26. I have previously stated that the necessity for a British Resident adopting a course of control was considerably enhanced in Perak by the division of parties in that State, and by the fact that the Treaty of Pangkore itself contained the elements of control, insomuch that the Sultan was bound thereby to act upon the Resident's advice in matters concerning the general administration of the country and the collection of revenue, and, indeed, in all matters, except such as referred to Malay religion and custom.

A proclamation had been issued, in consequence of your Lordship's Despatch of the 4th September, holding inviolable the engagements which the Sultan and Chiefs had made at Pangkore. However, notwithstanding these engagements, to which Sultan Abdullah had solemnly agreed, and for the keeping of which he was held responsible by Her Majesty's Government, I found (as I reported in Despatch of 16th October last),* that he was thwarting the Resident, and that, in consequence, the conduct of public business was rendered well nigh impossible.

In fact, the relations between Abdullah and the Resident were marked by disunion and discord. The situation was rendered still more difficult by the position which was assumed by Ex-Sultan Ismail in the matter.

27. Under the Pangkore Treaty Ismail was dethroned and Abdullah was recognised as Sultan. A Resident was attached to the "court" of Abdullah, and an Assistant Resident was appointed for Laroot. Ismail, who was not present at Pangkore, did not assent to the arrangement, and not unnaturally so. Rightly or wrongly, he had been elected Sultan by a certain number of Chiefs, and, in virtue of such election, held the regalia of the country in his possession. He was acknowledged as Sultan throughout the greater part of the country, extending from Passir Sala, on the Perak River, upwards.

28. Although Abdullah, therefore, the nominal ruler of the lower portion of the river, was the rightful heir to the throne according to the principles of Perak succession, and although we recognised him as such at Pangkore, it by no means followed that the deposed Ismail would acquiesce in the terms of an engagement which would deprive him of the important power which he possessed in the Upper Country, especially as that engagement was entered into by his rival, Abdullah, and by Chiefs, many of whom had previously installed him (Ismail) as Sultan. In my opinion it seems unreasonable to suppose that Ismail would have surrendered his power under such an engagement, in which he had not even been consulted, yet I am given to understand that the idea was entertained at Pangkore.

Your Lordship will observe from letter to Ismail, page 157 of Blue Book, that it was assumed that he would at once peaceably surrender the regalia. It appears also from paragraph 111 of Enclosure 7, Despatch dated 24th February 1874,* that the new Sultan was to send to Ismail for the regalia, and that the Governor promised to attend the ceremony of coronation, and thus certify to the people of Perak and the surrounding States that the kingdom of Perak was finally and peaceably settled under Sultan Abdullah.

29. To my mind it admits of no argument that such an engagement could scarcely have failed to have exasperated Ismail. It appears to me that, with the obstinacy and dogged determination which recent events have proved he possesses, added to his sense of wounded dignity, he would have at once decided not to yield the important position which he held in the upper country as long as he could avoid doing so. He must have regarded Abdullah, as well as those Chiefs who supported him, with very bitter feelings. He must also have looked upon the Resident—the agent of the British Government who had supplanted him in favour of his rival, Abdullah—with peculiar animosity (especially when that Resident was governing the whole country in Abdullah's name), and must have been anxious for an opportunity to gratify his wounded pride.

30. But, even supposing that Ismail had no personal feeling in the matter, the position of the Resident in Perak was a most peculiar one. It would be as well to review the situation under the most favourable circumstances, and presume that Abdullah was as amenable to the counsels of the Resident as is Tunku Kudin in Salangore and Datu Klana in Sungie Ujong.

31. Even in that case, the residential system, as carried on in those States, and as described in paragraph 24, could not have succeeded in Perak, as it did in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, because Abdullah did not fill in Perak a similar position to that of the two rulers to whom I have referred, and who are regarded, each in their respective States, as a central authority, in whose name the Resident can carry on the administration of the country.

32. When Mr. Birch, who was appointed Resident with Abdullah, some 10 months after the Pangkore engagement had been entered upon, arrived in Perak, he found that Ismail, during this interval, had had time to strengthen his position, and that there were practically two Sultans in Perak, each supported by a particular division of the country, as stated in paragraph 27, and that great jealousy existed between the people of the Ulu (up country), and those of the Hilir (down country), Ismail, whose party outnumbered that of Abdullah, had never acknowledged Abdullah as Sultan, nor the engagement as a treaty by which he was bound, or even in which he was concerned. He also still retained possession of the regalia, and, by so doing, secured the allegiance of a great many subjects, who regarded such possession as symbolic of sovereignty, and without which, in the eyes of the Malays, complete regal power could not be assumed.

33. Besides this dual head, Mr. Birch also found that, from the weakness of the ruling powers, the minor Chiefs were more powerful in this state, than in any other part of the peninsula, and that, although owing nominal allegiance to one or other of the two Sultans, they were practically independent in their several districts, that they oppressed the ryots (many of whom were slave-debtors) residing therein, and that they levied black mail and illegal taxes on all who happened to pass through their particular district.

34. Thus, my Lord, you will observe that, instead of having one central authority in Perak, in whose name and through whose amenability all orders could be given and requisite reforms effected, two Sultans, each antagonistic to the other, divided this central authority between them, the Sultan, as recognised by us under the Pangkore Treaty, being the weaker of the two and powerless to act. Besides this dual head, a number of semi-independent Chiefs, over whom neither Sultan possessed any practical control, and

* No. 52 of Command Paper [C. 1111] of July 1874.

who had thus to be dealt with directly, completed a division of authority which rendered the conduct of public business nearly impossible. I would here beg to remark that your Lordship, in your Despatch of the 25th May last,* to which you call my attention in paragraph 11 of the Despatch under acknowledgment, appears to infer that there was a central authority in Perak, whereas, as I have just demonstrated, there was really no such authority through whom our influence could be exerted, either in respect to the abolition of debt slavery, which forms the subject of the despatch in question, or indeed, to any other matter.

35. Such was the condition of affairs in which Mr. Birch found the State of Perak, in November 1874, when he arrived to carry out a system which, as stated in paragraph 12, committed us to the control of the country.

One of the first duties of Mr. Birch was to impress upon the Sultan and Chiefs that the treaty would be carried out in its entirety, and that those who violated it would be held responsible for so doing.

I find that injunctions on this point were issued to Mr. Birch on appointment in the following terms:—

“You will explain clearly to all with whom you come into contact in Perak, that the terms of the engagement have been approved by Her Majesty’s Government in England, and will be strictly enforced.

“On this subject a number of copies of a proclamation, recently issued here in English and Malay, giving the effect of a Despatch from the Secretary of State for the Colonies, are sent to you for distribution where you think they will be useful, and you will clearly explain the meaning and effect of the language used by Lord Carnarvon in that Despatch, so that there may be no misunderstanding on this subject.”

36. I have hitherto presumed that Abdullah was perfectly amenable to the counsels of the Resident, so that, under the virtual control exercised by the latter, the district over which Abdullah held sway was progressing favourably. In that case there still remained for the Resident three important duties to perform:—

(1.) To induce Ismail to agree to the terms of the Pangkore engagement, and to surrender the regalia to Abdullah, who had been elected in his stead. Also to induce those Chiefs who had not already signed the engagement to do so, in order that the whole state of Perak might come under the dominion of Abdullah, and be brought to the same condition, and by the same means, as that portion of the country which was already held by him.

(2.) To put an end to unlawful exactions, and to hinder freebooters, leviers of blackmail, and Chiefs pretending authority, from indulging in their extortions, so that all the revenue could be paid into the general treasury of the State (see paragraph 14).

(3.) To be especially careful that your Lordship’s injunctions were firmly carried out, and that the Chiefs who had signed the engagement were strictly held to the terms they solemnly agreed upon; to investigate any violation thereof; and to warn them of the consequences of such violation.

37. As regards the first point, Ismail, impelled, doubtless, by motives and feelings such as I have stated in paragraph 29, and recognising that his position was even stronger than it was at the time of the Pangkore engagement, received Mr. Birch as the agent of the British Government attached to Abdullah. An apparent civility, a well-disguised courtesy of manner, and a pretended acquiescence, concealed a strength of purpose, a feeling of injury, and a stern resolution not to part with that which he had acquired. As intractable as he was civil, as obstinate as he was courteous, and as firm as he was seemingly acquiescent, he could not be induced by any persuasion or argument to adopt the decisions of the British Government, nor to yield the high position which he occupied. His very ignorance and dependence upon his counsellors rendered him even still more difficult to deal with.

38. Notwithstanding, however, that the resistance made by Ismail was strictly passive in its nature, Mr. Birch found that, in the large district in which Ismail was acknowledged, he was unable, in his capacity as Resident, to initiate reforms and to effect changes in the name of a Sultan who was not recognized therein as such, but who was rather regarded with jealousy and dislike. Nor could he do so in the name of the Ex-Sultan, for he would then have confirmed the position to which Ismail was aspiring, and would have acted in opposition to the general purpose of the Pangkore engagement, and to the expressed injunctions of Her Majesty’s Government. Nevertheless, he had his duties as Resident to perform in this district; to repress disorder, and to bring about a more

* No. 24 of Command Paper [C. 1320], August 1875.

settled state of things; and this he had to endeavour to do without augmenting the jealousy which existed between the two parties.

39. It must, moreover, be borne in mind that, in endeavouring to effect these objects, he found that the Chiefs, although owing nominal allegiance to one or other of the two Sultans, who divided the head authority between them, were semi-independent, and had to be dealt with directly. Had the ruling power been a strong one, or had the Resident been able to act in the name of one central authority, there is no doubt but that this semi-independence would have disappeared.

40. By taking up the position assigned to him by his instructions, Mr. Birch was enabled to do much towards carrying out the second duty ((2) paragraph 36) which as Resident he had to perform, and, to his credit, I may say that in the twelve months during which he held the post of Resident illegal extortion and exaction and the levying of black mail greatly diminished. Now, although the ryots could not fail to recognise the protection which they gained from the presence of a British Officer, and in the course adopted by him in putting down extortion and black mail, a relief from a burden against which they dared not complain, the Chiefs, on the other hand, doubtless regarded such proceedings as encroachments on the power which they had exercised.

It is not to be wondered at that they were loath to surrender their power, and that Mr. Birch, in virtue of the instructions issued to him (paragraph 14), was often obliged on failure of persuasion, to have recourse to threats of force. Nor is it to be wondered at, that, in consequence, Mr. Birch was regarded by some of the Chiefs, whose power he had curbed, with ill-feeling and distrust.

41. And to none of these Chiefs did the new order of things prove probably more distasteful than to the Maharaja Lela. He had not been concerned in the Pangkore treaty, and holding as head of the "Eight," a most important position in the State, he doubtless felt annoyed and slighted that other Chiefs had entered into this engagement without consulting him. For 10 months, however, British intervention, confined as it was to Laroot, was not brought to bear upon him. Impelled, doubtless, by feelings of annoyance and pique, he had, during this time, the opportunity of cementing a friendship with Ismail, although, in February 1872, he had been one of the Chiefs who addressed a letter to the Governor, urging the claims of Abdullah to the throne.

42. I have twice mentioned that Ismail's position was stronger in November 1874 than it was at the time of the Pangkore engagement. This is mainly due to the fact that no step was taken to establish Abdullah in his position, nor to strengthen that position by the presence of a Resident for some 10 months. Had the Pangkore engagement been immediately acted upon, and had Abdullah then received the moral support of a Resident, perhaps many subsequent difficulties would never have arisen, whilst, as it was, the delay which ensued detracted from the solemn importance with which the engagement should have been regarded by the Chiefs who had contracted it. During this interval, the Bandahara, the Tumonggong, and the Mantri, neither of whom had been very warm supporters of Abdullah, practically abandoned the cause of Abdullah and espoused that of Ismail, whilst the Datu Sagor wavered between the two Sultans.

Raja Muda Yusuf who, until 1874, had never even met Ismail, whilst declaring himself to be the rightful Sultan, repudiated Abdullah and associated himself with Ismail. There remained, therefore, but the Laxamana, the Shahbandar, and the Rajah Makola as supporters of Abdullah.

43. Such was the position of the Chiefs, as regards the nominal allegiance which they owed to the two heads, who, together, constituted the central authority.

I may remark that such allegiance did not necessitate active support, in fact, during recent events, Rajah Muda Yusuf has actively supported us, and the Bandahara, the Tumonggong, and the Mantri have afforded us assistance in more or less degree.

44. Ismail's position was still more strengthened by the declared allegiance of the Maharaja Lela. Living as the latter did at Passir Sala, the point of division of the upper and lower districts, he was the first to feel the presence and power of the Resident, when British intervention was brought to bear in Perak. He also, doubtless, felt some contempt for the position of Abdullah, supported as he was but by three Chiefs, each of whom were inferior in rank to himself. He probably regarded Mr. Birch as an intruder and as an agent of Abdullah, and, no doubt, he viewed the abolition of illegal taxes and black mail, as practised at Passir Sala, with exasperated feelings.

Exasperation gave rise to insolence, and Mr. Birch, who from the Residency at Bandar Bahru, could always keep a watch over his actions, experienced greater trouble and obstruction from him than from any other Chief in Perak. I shall allude again to this point when considering your Lordship's observation that my proceedings in Perak were the "signal for resistance and attack."

45. In paragraph 40, I have stated that Mr. Birch was, in a considerable measure, successful in putting down illegal extortion and exaction in Perak, and that he was, in consequence, regarded with ill-feeling and distrust by the Chiefs whose power he had curbed. But any resistance to his proceedings was, as a rule, similar to that offered by Ismail, in his relations with the Resident, viz., passive. This was probably due more to the jealousy which existed between the several Chiefs and their followers, and the almost impossibility of their uniting for a common object, rather than to any individual feeling in the matter.

Arrangements had not been perfected for indemnifying the principal Chiefs and rulers for loss of power and profit, and many of them, no doubt feared that British intervention, which brought gain to the ryots, meant loss to them. At the same time, they probably did not individually feel themselves in a position openly to oppose the reformatory measures effected by the Resident.

46. It is to be observed that the Resident could only carry out the measures necessary for the good government of the country in the name of Abdullah, and with his consent and approval. Now, as I have mentioned in paragraph 32, Abdullah was not recognised as Sultan in the Ulu, and any measures introduced therein in his name had naturally the effect of increasing the jealousy between the two parties and of encountering opposition from Ex-Sultan Ismail and his Chiefs. Mr. Birch was naturally anxious to carry out such measures in the Ulu, as is shown by some of the extracts from his report to which I have alluded in paragraph 19, but at the same time, it would have been a task of great difficulty, and one in which the name of Abdullah would have had to be used as sparingly as possible.

47. Thus, even had Abdullah, as hitherto presumed, been perfectly amenable to the counsels of the Resident, your Lordship will observe that the division of parties in the State of Perak, was fatal to the successful working of the Residential system, as carried on in the States of Salangore and Sungie Ujong, in each of which there is a central authority, in whose name the Residents can practically carry on the administration of affairs. In Perak, such action was rendered impossible by the absence of this necessary central authority one division of the country and that the most considerable one, recognising neither the Sultan as elected at Pangkore, nor his authority to sanction the introduction of the reforms and changes necessary for the improvement of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants.

48. And here I would observe that the failure of the Residential system in Perak, so far as it arose from the division of parties, was quite independent of any action or general line of conduct of either the Resident or of Abdullah, but that it arose purely from the fact of there *being* this division of parties, with their mutual jealousy, distrust, and antagonism.

This disturbing element was peculiar to the State of Perak, and it is, therefore, I submit, unfair to make a comparison of the working of the Residential system in this State with the working of the system in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, where success has been due to the amenability of the central authority, as previously explained (paragraph 24).

49. In the paragraph to which I have just referred, I have endeavoured to explain to your Lordship, in general terms, that when the relations of the Resident and the Ruler were not distinguished by perfect harmony, failure, either total or partial, was certain to ensue. In order to show the fatal effects of the division of central authority in Perak, I have presumed that the Sultan, as elected at Pangkore, was amenable to the decisions of the Resident; but upon descending from hypothesis to facts, your Lordship will recognise that this second disturbing element of want of harmony between the Resident and the Ruler, combined with that of the division of parties, was certain to bring about a complete collapse of the Residential system in Perak.

Extremely difficult as it would have been to have brought this system to a successful issue in this State, even had Abdullah been perfectly amenable, the difficulty became an impossibility when Abdullah adopted a position antagonistic to the counsels of the Resident.

50. The difficulty of conducting public business was not, therefore, confined to the Ulu; it was well nigh impossible to effect progress or to establish reforms, even in the Hilir, on account of the duplicity and folly of Abdullah, who, instead of uniting with the Resident for the public good, took every opportunity to thwart him in his endeavours. The schemes matured by Mr. Birch for the improvement of the country, and to which I have referred in paragraph 46, required Abdullah's signature, or "chop," in order that the Resident might be vested with the necessary powers for carrying them into effect. But Abdullah, with the intractability which has distinguished him throughout, would not

ratify these schemes, but postponed doing so, upon the most frivolous excuses, and showed a general desire to break all the engagements into which he had entered at Pangkore.

51. These and many other matters, which I found existing in Perak on my arrival here, in May last, I reported to your Lordship in detail in my previous Despatch of the 16th October last.*

In my Despatch of 21st October,† transmitted by the same mail as the Despatch to which I have just referred, I stated the difference that existed in the working of the residential system in the States of Salangore and Sungie Ujong, as distinguished from Perak, and I based my Despatch 16th October upon the unsatisfactory condition of affairs which I found existing in Perak, and therein stated the measures which I had adopted with a view of obviating the difficulties experienced in carrying out the residential system in that State.

52. As mentioned in paragraph 9, I certainly thought that the relations which existed between Resident and Ruler in the States to which the residential system had been applied were understood at the Colonial Office, and met with general approval. It was not until I received your Lordship's Despatch of 10th December‡ that I perceived that your Lordship had misconceived the position which the Residents have occupied, and have been obliged to occupy, in the Native States of the Malayan Peninsula. I have, therefore, endeavoured to make your Lordship acquainted with these relations, and with the difficulties by which the working of the Residential system in Perak was surrounded.

53. And here I beg leave to take exception to your Lordship's remark in paragraph 2 of your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgment, that the policy, as inaugurated in 1874 in the Malay States, was of "the nature of an experiment."

My Lord, British intervention once entered upon, there could, I submit, be no withdrawal until, yielding in course of time to British influence, these States, like that of Johore, possessed a Government founded on just and enlightened principles. As the leading European nation in these waters and in the East generally, I conceive we could not experiment with these States. Adjacent as they are to our own Settlements, the interests of civilization and the safety of our own possessions demanded that we should release them from the anarchy and confusion into which they had fallen, and restore order and good government. But we could not possibly intervene for this purpose only to retire upon the appearance of any difficulty. I submit that such a course would be unjust to the States, dangerous to our own Settlements, and prejudicial to our interests in this part of the world. We could not leave to their fate those who had been induced to give us their support in introducing a new order of things, nor abandon the country to a state of confusion which, after our withdrawal, would become more distracted than before we undertook the settlement of affairs, without incurring, throughout the East, a charge of injustice and vacillation; the result, moreover, being that we should only have again to undertake the settlement of affairs in the States, but with the difficulties and expense of intervention enormously increased.

54. And, as regards the State of Perak, I did not for a moment imagine that it could ever be contemplated on our part to break the Pangkore Treaty, and to ourselves refuse to carry out engagements which Her Majesty's Government decided should be strictly fulfilled by the Sultan and Chiefs of that State. I conceived that in affairs of this solemn character (paragraph 8 of your Lordship's Despatch of September 4th, 1874§) we were equally bound by our engagements as they, and that there was no withdrawal from the position we had assumed in relation to Perak. I well understood that Residents and Assistant Residents at the so-called "Native Courts" held their appointments provisionally, and that, so far, they were being tried experimentally, but, as regards the policy itself being of "the nature of an experiment," I submit that, taking the facts into consideration, this expression can only mean that, if the system as introduced did not succeed recourse must be had to some other plan to secure the object in view.

55. I venture to say, my Lord, that the proper course for anyone who desired loyally to carry out the engagements which Her Majesty's Government desired should be held inviolate was to endeavour, as far as possible, to put into working order the system they had approved. Upon reviewing the question with the additional acquaintance of facts which, as stated in paragraph 52, I have endeavoured to bring to your Lordship's notice, your Lordship will readily perceive that there were considerations which weighed with me when adopting the course I did in Perak other than those which I have fully discussed in my Despatch of the 16th October last, to which I must beg your Lordship to give further consideration.

* No. 49 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 51 of same Paper.
§ Not printed.

‡ No. 70 of same Paper.

56. Upon my arrival here, I made it my duty to investigate Native States affairs, and I soon perceived that in Perak there was a dead lock, and that I should have to cope with a double difficulty before any progress could be effected, viz., the want of amenability in the Ruler, and the absence of a central authority, both of which conflicting causes I have demonstrated to be fatal to the success of the residential system.

So serious were these difficulties, that when I viewed them in connexion with the other circumstances, enumerated in paragraph 26 of the Despatch just referred to (and to which your Lordship alludes in paragraph 16 of your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgement), I can only repeat that I at first inclined to the opinion that the best course to adopt would be to declare Perak British territory and govern it accordingly, though such a step, of course, could not have been taken without the authority of Her Majesty's Government.

57. I believed that this step would have removed the jealousies which existed between Ismail and Abdullah and their respective adherents; that the former would prefer the Government of the country being in the hands of the British, whilst the latter having broken through all his engagements, and powerless in himself, could have made no opposition; and that such a step would meet with favour from the ryots who would be benefited by the change, especially from the Chinese who would have sure protection for life and property, and upon the immigration of whom the country depends for further development.

58. But I was anxious, if possible, not to reverse the policy as approved by Her Majesty's Government, but rather to endeavour to bring it to a successful issue, by overcoming the difficulties with which its working was surrounded. To do so, two points required to be kept in view, both of which had to be satisfied, namely; firstly to endeavour to conciliate Ismail and his party, and thus to unite the present divided authority; and secondly, to adopt such a plan as would prevent the measures proposed by the Resident from being rendered of no effect, on account of the intractability of Abdullah.

59. It was after much consideration, therefore, that I thought I should be able to secure this double end, by adopting the course which I proposed, instead of that of annexation, and I still think that this course of administering the affairs of the country in the name of the Sultan, with the assistance of a Malay Council, was, at the time, the wisest one which could have been adopted. I was prepared to deal liberally with those whose pecuniary interests would be affected by the change, and I considered that by getting the Chiefs on both sides to accept seats in the Council I should be able to bring them together on friendly terms, and, by giving them a share in the Government of the country, break down the jealousy which existed from the idea that Abdullah only was consulted by the Resident.

60. Had this course been carried out it would have conferred upon the Resident or Commissioner (the change of name was really not a matter of much consequence) powers similar to those exercised with such good effect by Mr. Davidson and Captain Murray in Salangore and Sungie Ujong (paragraph 31), modified, however, by his first having to consult with the leading men in the country on any important subject, and by his having to obtain the assent of the Governor in any action proposed to be taken in opposition to the feelings of the Council. Thus, my Lord, the powers secured to the Resident or Commissioner by the course which I adopted were less authoritative than those exercised by the Residents in Salangore and Sungie Ujong.

61. With regard to the opinion expressed by your Lordship in paragraph 14 of Despatch of 10th Decembre, that this course was an entire reversal of existing policy, I do not think, now that your Lordship has been made acquainted with the relations which exist between our Residents and the Malay rulers in Malay States, that your Lordship will continue of this opinion, but will recognise that the step was taken by me with a view to making the policy, as approved of by Her Majesty's Government, workable in Perak. Finding that British intervention had committed us to the policy inaugurated in 1874, and to take an active interest in the Native States, and looking at the strict injunctions of Her Majesty's Government, that the Sultan and Chiefs of Perak were to be held bound by their engagements, I certainly thought that I should earn the thanks of Her Majesty's Government by removing the dead lock which existed in Perak, especially when I was able to do so by a comparatively slight modification of the system which had met with their approval.

62. Your Lordship refers, in paragraph 12 of the Despatch under reply, to your Despatch of 15th July last* as defining the extent of the policy as approved of by Her

* No. 35 of Command Paper [C. 1320] of August 1875.

Majesty's Government. When I regarded the circumstances attending our intervention, the introduction of a system which necessitated the power of control, the irretrievable step that was taken by the introduction of that system, the binding nature of the Pang-kore engagement, and the precise and definite injunctions issued in consequence thereof, I could not suppose that the course which had been adopted from the very commencement (several months before the date of that Despatch) could be reversed by the apparent withdrawal which the Despatch in question might be construed to convey. It would have been dangerous to have shown symptoms of vacillation, which would have been taken for weakness, and especially in those States where the system was being successfully conducted. Moreover, as I have just mentioned and previously demonstrated, the course which had been adopted had been one of necessity, and had not the Residents directed the government of the States to which they had been appointed, their position would have become untenable, and their presence with the Native Rulers neither advantageous nor consistent with the respect with which the Malays regard the officers of the British Government (see Despatch, dated 21st October, in reply to your Lordship's Despatch under discussion).

The same remarks refer to your Lordship's Despatch of the 27th July last,* alluded to in paragraph 13 of the Despatch under reply.

63. Instead of altering the working of the system which I found necessarily in force, and which had met with comparative success in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, I rather considered it to be an imperative duty to endeavour to remove the dual conflicting element in Perak and to bring the system in that State to a similar successful issue. This was the more necessary as, by the folly of Abdullah, the obstinacy and intractability of Ismail, the jealousies of parties, and the consequent inability of the Resident to improve the condition of the country or people, Perak was fast becoming a source of anxiety even to its Chiefs. In September, therefore, as fully stated in my Despatch No. 291, I put the case before the Rajahs and Chiefs of Perak, with the result that Rajah Muda Yusuf, the heir apparent to the Sultanhip, and one of Ismail's principal supporters, together with Rajah Dris, of blood royal, and next in order for the Bandaharaship, stated, in writing, their conviction that unless the British Government would further assist them Perak affairs could never be put on a satisfactory footing. After instancing some of the obstacles to a settled state of affairs, such as the fact of there being two Sultans, the improper levying of taxes and fines, and the total absence of justice, they begged me, as Her Majesty's representative, to take over the country.

64. Abdullah, to whom I spoke fully on the subject (paragraph 24, Despatch No. 291), thinking, no doubt, how best to consult his own interests, and having seen the document above referred to, sent me a similar one, coupled with a request that he might remain Sultan, and in a separate letter he expressed contrition for the past and promised amendment for the future. Abdullah also handed to Mr. Birch two notifications for publication, giving the Resident power to act in his name, without obtaining a separate chop or seal for each separate document which the Resident, in the interests of the country and in the ordinary course of business, might have to execute. Thus, one great conflicting element, which was experienced in carrying out the residential system in Perak, was overcome by this voluntary act of Abdullah, who conferred powers on the Resident or Commissioner very similar to those possessed by the residents in Salangpore and Sungie Ujong, who have never had any difficulty in obtaining the chops and seals of the rulers, and in their names respectively, have thus been able to administer the government of those States.

65. The second conflicting element was met by the establishment of the Malay Council. The nucleus of this council was formed by the action of Sultan Abdullah, Rajah Muda Yusuf, and Rajah Dris, and it remained but to invite, and I did invite, Ex-Sultan Ismail and the Rajah Bandahara to complete the council of the "Waris-Nugri," or princes of the blood royal, who would be consulted by the Residents or other British officers on all important state affairs.

66. By adopting this course, I considered that the difficulties which had brought about in Perak a collapse of the residential system would be met, and that with but a comparatively small step in advance, as explained in paragraph 60.

Sultan Abdullah's offer to confer more power on the Resident was accepted, and the fact that the Sultan and Chiefs had, for certain reasons, given certain powers to the British officers in Perak was set forth in the proclamation issued by me. It may be that, in stating my action in the matter, I considered it less in connexion with the residential system as a whole, and as practised where successful, than as an important

* No. 37 of Command Paper [C. 1320] of August 1875.

change for the State of Perak, and that by laying therefore, under weight on its introduction, I inadvertently gave your Lordship a wrong impression on the subject.

67. In paragraph 17 your Lordship infers that the course which I adopted, of governing the country in the name of the Sultan was not practically likely to succeed. Your Lordship will, however, observe, as I have explained, that this course is virtually that which exists in those states where the residential system has been more or less successful.

Hence, there is no logical reason why it should not have met with a similar success in Perak. The establishment of a Malay Council, to assist the Resident in important State affairs, was calculated to remove the jealousies which existed, and to give the members an interest in the Government which they had never before enjoyed. The example set by the Brookes in Sarawak and the course adopted by the Maharajah of Johore, in both of which States the ruler is assisted by a council, showed it to be a perfectly feasible scheme.

68. In the same paragraph your Lordship infers also that this course does not differ from annexation. I beg to refer your Lordship to paragraph 61 of this Despatch, where I explain that this course is not a reversal of the policy approved by Her Majesty's Government; when governing in the name of the Sultan, the revenues of the country are paid into an independent Treasury and applied entirely to public purposes in the State. Again, this course may be either temporary or permanent; permanent, if, upon further experience, we found that it was desirable to maintain it, in order to preserve peace and good government; temporary, if, in the course of events, we found any Chief, like the Maharajah of Johore, who had the necessary strength of character, and who could and would undertake the government of the state, when it would be easy to hand over the government to him. The difference between the plan I proposed and that of the Pangkore Treaty was this:—the one provided for a Commissioner to act in the name of the Sultan, the other for a Resident whose advice *must be* taken and acted upon by the Sultan. If the course adopted by me amounted to annexation, I submit that the Pangkore Treaty practically amounted to annexation too.

69. When I wrote my Despatch No. 291 I considered that if your Lordship disapproved of the step taken by me, that we could revert to the old order of things, strongly as I condemned it, as inapplicable to the circumstances of Perak. Your Lordship calls my attention to this point in paragraph 17 of No. 218. I am still of opinion that had the recent disturbances in Perak not broken out we could, if desired, have receded to the old position. I do not think that we could possibly do so now. I could not foresee the murder of Mr. Birch, nor the events which have followed since in rapid succession.

To abandon the present position would now be construed as weakness, and would have the worst possible effect on the Malay Peninsula, and, as I submit, for the reasons mentioned in my Despatch of the 3rd December last, prejudicial to our interests in the East. I will presently allude further to this point.

70. Your Lordship expresses a very strong opinion that I had no authority for acting as I did, and that I had no ground for supposing that Her Majesty's Government would approve of the course which I adopted.

On this point I beg to call your Lordship's attention to the following facts.

71. My predecessor, having been requested by Lord Kimberley to consider whether it would be advisable to appoint a British Officer to reside in any of the Malay States, not only engaged to place a Resident in Perak and an Assistant Resident in Laroot, but, in opposition to the views expressed by Lord Kimberley, who stated that Her Majesty's Government had no desire to interfere in the internal affairs of the Malay States, intervened in a very decided manner in the internal affairs of Perak. He collected together a majority of the Chiefs of that State and entered into a Treaty, by which one Sultan was deposed and another set up, and that Treaty, moreover, provided that the government of the country should practically be placed in the hands of the Resident. The Treaty, if confirmed, really committed the British Government to a decided policy of intervention in the internal affairs of Perak. It may be said that the Laroot difficulty rendered prompt action necessary, and so indeed it did, but there was certainly not so much reason for immediate action in the case of the Sultan of Perak, or for the practical assumption of the government of that State by a British Officer, as there was for the step I took, with a view of removing difficulties, which increased in proportion to the time they were permitted to remain, in the working of the system which I found in existence in Perak. I submit that the steps taken by my predecessor, without authority, in January 1874, were infinitely more vital and important than the step which I took in October 1875.

72. My Lord, I do not advert to this action of my predecessor for the purpose of casting blame upon him, for I felt, as he did, that in dealing with Malay Chiefs, it is necessary to settle with them promptly. What I wish to point out to your Lordship

is that the vastly important measures, which were undertaken, without any authority from Her Majesty's Government, in January 1874, met with your Lordship's unqualified approval, and that in Despatch to Sir A. Clarke, of the 29th May 1874,* your Lordship did not "delay the assurance that Her Majesty's Government appreciated the "ability and energy he had shown," and on September 4th, 1874, your Lordship commended him for the ability, zeal, and tact which he had displayed in bringing about the successful result which had been obtained.

73. Moreover, in replying to Lord Stanley of Alderley, in the House of Lords, on the 19th May 1874, your Lordship expressed an opinion that it could not be said, at the worst, that Sir A. Clarke had very far exceeded his duty as an English Governor.

74. Your Lordship did not then state, as in paragraph 22 of the Despatch under reply, that the "powers and responsibilities, as the Governor of the Straits Settlements "cannot be held to apply to the relations of Her Majesty's Government with the "Malay States, in the same manner and degree as to the internal affairs of the Colony." Nor do I find, in your Lordship's Despatches, any mention of those observations, on the subject of acting without authority and without specific instruction, which your Lordship states, in paragraph 23, it would have been equally your duty to have made to me under any circumstances. I only find that most vital and important steps were taken by my predecessor without authority; that those steps met with your Lordship's unqualified approval; and that Her Majesty's Government ratified these proceedings, by holding the Chiefs personally responsible for the engagements which they had made.

75. These injunctions had been broken through, and the step which I took was but with a view to making the policy, which had been approved of, workable, and the engagements, which had been infringed, respected. Such a step was, as I have shown, comparatively but a small one, and was but carrying out, in a modified form, the policy previously approved and commended. I considered it, moreover, a duty which I had to perform to give effect to that policy, and I believed that I should secure the thanks of Her Majesty's Government by thus relieving the system, as approved of by them, from the dead lock by which it was marked in Perak. Seeing that the first important step of intervention with its attendant engagement, which had been taken without instructions, had met with your Lordship's approval, and that "it was impossible to carry on negotiations with Abdullah and the Chiefs, unless I spoke and acted as if charged with "full authority" (paragraph 35, dated 16th October 1875). I did not hesitate to assume the responsibility of taking this step, which was necessary for the due fulfilment of that to which we were solemnly engaged. I could not but suppose that your Lordship would give me your full support in endeavouring to bring the system, as found to be workable in other Native States, to a successful issue in Perak. As stated in paragraph 35 of my Despatch, No. 291, "I took upon myself to do what, under the circumstances, I considered your Lordship would wish to have done," and I hoped that your Lordship would have given full consideration to the statements made in that Despatch, and that those statements would have convinced your Lordship of the necessity of the action taken by me.

76. As to consulting your Lordship by telegraph, which your Lordship suggests in paragraph 21, it was my obvious duty to have done, I can only say that I considered well whether I should telegraph, and I deliberately determined not to do so. A long despatch on the subject has apparently failed to convey a distinct view of the reasons for my action, and I considered at the time that it would have been impossible within the limits of telegraphic communication to have entered fully into the question.

Considering the step which I contemplated taking as being absolutely necessary, and one which would be sure to meet with your Lordship's approval, upon your being made fully acquainted with the facts of the case, I deemed it the best course to act without delay. Regarding the matter firstly as a duty, and secondly as a means of bringing the system, as approved of by your Lordship, to a workable shape, I felt certain that I was not stepping far beyond the bounds of my instructions as Governor, and I had reason to believe that my action would meet with your Lordship's unqualified approbation.

77. I now pass on to consider the statement that 'the course which I adopted was the "signal for resistance and attack."

With regard to the view expressed by your Lordship, that the murder of Mr. Birch and other disastrous consequences ensued upon the modification of policy which I adopted, such an inference cannot justly be drawn from the facts which have come to my knowledge. It was unfortunate for the success and the due appreciation of the policy, as modified by me, that Mr. Birch's murder should have followed so soon after the change had been publicly announced, but it by no means follows that even if there

* No. 59 of Command Paper [C. 1111], July 1874.

had been no such modification of policy Mr. Birch would not have been murdered, when he exposed himself, in the way he did, at Passir Sala.

78. Your Lordship will observe that I felt that the view might be entertained that my action resulted in Mr. Birch's murder when, in paragraph 11 of Despatch of 16th November 1875,* and in paragraphs 3-10 of Despatch of 2nd December 1875,† I pointed out reasons for the conclusion that such an inference would be unjust and inconsistent with a due appreciation of the facts of the case. I am more than ever convinced, and recent events appear to me to demonstrate, that the consequences to which your Lordship refers were caused by dislike on the part of the Chiefs to our intervention in any shape in the affairs of the State of Perak. A similar dislike of our intervention has shown itself in some of the States about Malacca, and culminated, as your Lordship is aware, in active hostility.

It cannot possibly be held that the attack upon Sungie Ujong was caused by the step I took in Perak, for there is no connexion or sympathy whatever between that State and the small States of Sri Menanti, Ulu Moar, and Jumpole, which are about 150 miles from Perak, and are separated from Perak by the State of Salangore.

There seems to be abundant reason to believe that, even previous to the modification of policy which I adopted in Perak, some of the Chiefs there were considering whether they could not unite to get rid of the interference of the Resident.

79. In one of the letters found in the boat of Haji Alli (see paragraph 7 of my Despatch of 2nd December last),‡ purporting to be written by Haji Mohamed Ahlee to Rajah Haji Yahyah (a grandson of Ismail), there is this passage—"Your slave begs to inform your Highness, regarding the arrangement of what we are going to do, is that your Highness must come down quickly, and your slave hopes that the money your Highness must bring with him without delay, for Rajah Abdullah has given his power to Mr. Birch and Captain Kim Ching. Also I beg to inform your Highness that in my opinion, that is, if your Highness is late, it is almost impossible to carry out the arrangements of what we are going to do."

No date is given to this letter, but as Mr. Kim Ching (who had obtained a concession from Abdullah, previous to our interference in Perak) had been in Perak, having interviews with Abdullah, about the end of July last, it would seem from internal evidence to have been written about the month of August.

80. In another letter found in Haji Alli's possession, purporting to come from two Chinamen, and addressed to Tunku Panghina Besar Abdo Galul (Rajah Ngah, one of Ismail's chief fighting men) dated 18 Rajab 1292 August 1875, they state:—"A trustworthy man, from our friend Haji Mohamed Saleh, came and brought us a certifying letter from our friend to receive money from us; we are much surprised to hear it, without any cause to receive this money, what is our friend going to do with this money? If we are not sure on what business this money is for, how can we send the money, for our money is put out. If there is a way that we can make more profit than we can do now, then we can remove the money; if we are not sure of the business, we dare not remove the money from Penang so many thousands, this is what we inform our friend."

81. In another letter purporting to be written by Haji Ali to Rajah Yahyah, the following occurs:—

"Your slave informs you that, regarding the arrangement of what we are going to do, is do not be late about it; come down quickly with the money, you must get them and come down as soon as possible.

"About Haji Mohamed Saleh, he has gone to Penang. Now Mr. Birch has had the power given by Rajah Abdullah, this is what your slave informs your Highness, do not your Highness trust the money which is sent for by Haji Mahomed Saleh, your Highness knows better. Do not your Highness fail of what your slave informs.

"Your slave hopes to God and his messenger that you will come down as soon as possible."

There is no date given to this letter, but from the reference made to Haji Mohamed Saleh, who was in Penang about the end of July or beginning of August, it would seem to have been written about the same time, viz., August 1875.

82. Another paper was found in Haji Ali's boat. This was a draft letter apparently coming from several people, whose names are not mentioned, to Mr. Birch. A translation of this by Mr. Swettenham is enclosed.

This paper is undated, but, as will be gathered therefrom, would seem to have been written shortly after Mr. Birch first went to reside in Perak, consequent on the Pangkore engagement.

* No. 78 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 94 of same Paper.

‡ No. 93 of same Paper.

83. From another paper found in Haji Ali's possession it would appear that he had made an agreement with Tunku Panghina Besar Abdo Galul (Rajah Ngah) and Haji Mohamed Yassim for mutual support and assistance in the strongest terms, and, in pursuance of their arrangement it would appear that while the Panghina Besar resided with Ismail, and Haji Mohamed Yassim with Abdullah, Haji Ali went from one to the other, and was constantly at the Residency with Mr. Birch. This document throws light upon Haji Ali's position, and will account for his possession of the papers referred to.

84. Since I last wrote, Mr. Swettenham has taken down a statement made by Syed Masahore who joined Mr. Swettenham immediately upon the commencement of hostilities, and has been employed in our service since, copy of which I enclose. From this statement it will be observed that, about 21st September, Maharajah Lela was engaged in placing a stockade round his house (in Major Dunlop's Report, the stockade he found round Maharajah Lela's house will be found fully described), and that on that day he held the conversations therein reported, and produced the paper which, if it contained the chops therein mentioned, must have been written some time previously.

If there is any truth in this statement, then it would appear that long before any action was taken by me preparation for resistance was made.

85. I left Perak on 16th September. The letter of Rajah Yusuf and Rajah Dris, before referred to, was dated the 19th September. Abdullah's letter was dated 1st October. The Proclamation was sent to Perak on the 23rd October, and the first copy was posted at the Residency, on the 26th. The dates are important, as from the statement last referred to, the Maharajah Lela was building his stockade on the 21st September, and had then the paper with the chops referred to.

86. Between the 28th October and 4th November, copies were given to Rajahs Ismail, Yusuf, and Usman (the Bandahara), and posted at Blanja, Senggang, Sayung, Qualla Kangsa, and Kota Lama, up the river by Mr. Swettenham, and the bearers were nowhere molested in any way.

Mr. Birch had also distributed the Proclamations without molestation from the mouth of the Perak River up to Passir Sala.

87. The statement of Syed Masahore is to some considerable extent borne out by statement of reports already forwarded to your Lordship and if true, as in the main I believe it to be, I think I am justified in drawing this deduction that the attack on Mr. Birch, at that time at Passir Sala, was unpremeditated; that the Maharajah Lela was exasperated and prepared to protect his follower who stabbed Arshad, and that he himself relied for assistance upon the leading men of Perak. Apart from the statement, it appears from the draft letter found in his house, and which there can be no doubt now was intended for Ismail, Ismail himself having acknowledged the Maharajah Lela as one of his great men, that he fully relied upon Ismail's assistance with men and money.

88. I think I may also safely draw this deduction, that, even had no proclamation been issued, Mr. Birch could not have exposed himself at Passir Sala with safety, and it is quite possible that had Mr. Birch not been murdered at Passir Sala, an attack might have been made upon the Residency, which might have been only too successful, and led to a much greater loss of life than any we have yet had to deplore, and to a combination and confederacy which would probably have caused an obstinate war and still greater loss of life.

89. True, I erred, in common with all concerned, in supposing we could have intervened in the affairs of Perak without a display of military force. I now see that if the advice of the Resident was to be acted upon and the Sultan and Chiefs held strictly bound to the engagements which they had made, military force must, sooner or later, in greater or less degree, have become necessary to support the position which had been assumed.

90. When the proclamations which had been issued by Abdullah and by me were of be posted in Perak it was considered whether it was advisable to station a small body of troops there, to give material support to the Resident, in case any refractory Chief opposed this scheme for bringing the system to a workable footing. It was then decided that the Resident's Sikh Guard would be sufficient to meet with such a contingency.

It was in reference to this question of sending a small body of troops that Mr. Birch telegraphed to me that all was well, and that the proclamations had been posted without incident all the way down the river.

91. I trust that your Lordship will consider that I have now fully replied to your Lordship's Despatch under acknowledgment. I trust that the explanations which I have supplied will be satisfactory to your Lordship and to Her Majesty's Government, but I would beg most respectfully to submit that it would have been more consistent with justice had your Lordship refrained from expressing strong opinions upon my proceedings until after my explanations had been received.

Enclosure 2.
22 Jan. 1876

Enclosure No.
9. in Despatch
No. 334.

Sub-Enclosure
to Enclosure 9.,
Despatch No.
334.

92. It remains for me now to consider briefly what, in my opinion, should be the policy to be pursued, in respect of this State of Perak. Doubtless, Her Majesty's Government have come to a decision on this point, but I shall not be fulfilling my duty if I did not acquaint your Lordship with my views on the subject at the present time.

93. In paragraph 69 of this Despatch I have stated that I now consider it impossible to recede from the policy which has been adopted in Perak. The effect of such a step would be to induce the people in all the protected territories, as well as in our own settlements, to imagine that, if they wanted to get rid of us, all that they would have to do would be to kill one of our officers and resist our troops, when we should immediately withdraw, after inflicting some punishment on those upon whom we could lay our hands. The Chiefs and those who have been implicated in the murder of our Resident and in the subsequent outrages must be captured or prevented from returning to the country, and this could not be effected if we receded from the position we occupy. If we did so, again, all those natives who have been friendly to us and affording us assistance during the outbreak, or at least have maintained a neutral attitude, would probably be murdered, and anarchy and civil war would once more ensue.

94. The only question, as it seems to me, with regard to Perak is, whether we should adhere to the policy of governing by a British Officer in the name of the Sultan, or whether we should annex the country as a portion of Her Majesty's Dominions. As stated in paragraphs 25 and 26 of my Despatch of the 2nd December,* I am of opinion that, under present circumstances, complete annexation will now be the course to adopt. The other alternative is, I still think, workable, but, instead of a purely Malay council, I should propose a mixed council, consisting of such British officers, Malays and Chinese, as may from time to time be thought desirable.

95. Recent events, however, have so altered and strengthened our position that I believe we could take over and govern the country with a comparatively small establishment, and with perfect facility. We can indemnify the Chiefs who would be entitled to such consideration at our hands, and thus get rid of the conflicting interests with which we should have to deal if we allowed the chiefs to retain their power. We could modify the Malay laws and customs, and still keep them in harmony with their religious ideas. A great opportunity would be presented for abolishing upon equitable principles the existing system of debt-slavery, and we should also not only secure the repayment of the advances of money made by the Government of the Straits Settlements, but hold a material guarantee for such portion of the expenditure as may be fairly charged against the State of Perak, that has been incurred in consequence of the outrage that has been committed upon our Representative.

96. I know well all that can be urged that we should take no further responsibilities upon ourselves, in respect to acquiring new territory, and that even where our subjects have been wronged that they have only themselves to thank, for going into a country where its rulers are unable or unwilling to afford them protection. I know that it has also been urged that our army is not to be kept for the purpose of preserving peace in semi-civilized or barbarous States, but that the responsibility must rest on the constituted authorities.

97. If these Malayan States were not immediately upon our borders, if the preservation of the peace within those States were not of vital importance to the interests of our own Settlements and to the maintenance of peace and good order therein, if we had assumed no responsibility connected therewith, I might, with perfect consistency with the views I hold, advise your Lordship that the proper course to pursue would be a policy of non-interference. But, intimately connected as we are with them, that policy has never been pursued, and there has always been in a greater or less degree an intimate relationship between ourselves and the States in the neighbourhood of these Settlements.

98. Looking at the close relationship which we have been obliged to assume in respect to these States, especially since we have actively intervened in their affairs, I submit that the true policy to adopt, not only with regard to Perak but also with respect to the other States in our neighbourhood and under our protection, is to look forward to the time when the annexation of some of them will probably become a necessity. That period should be postponed as long as possible, but we should be prepared to assume the responsibility whenever it becomes absolutely necessary to do so in order to secure peace and good government.

99. Upon considering the progress of recent events in Perak, and the arguments stated in paragraph 95 of this Despatch, I have arrived at the conclusion that the time has come when it would be advisable to declare Perak a portion of Her Majesty's Dominions. We already occupy the country, and the people are rapidly returning to their homes. When,

* No. 94 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

moreover, we have opened up communications from the sea coast to the Perak River and to Kinta, and when a well organised and disciplined police force has been raised and taken the place of the military force now in occupation, I should, with the aid of a small body of troops for an emergency, have no fear about carrying on the Government or of a rising against us. The police force should of course be well officered and provided with a sufficient number of reliable non-commissioned officers.

100. It may be said that the occupation of Perak would be attended with expense without any adequate return, and that it would therefore be unwise to occupy it. Doubtless Perak is now covered with jungle, but its present aspect is no criterion of its powers of production.

Laroot, at present the most thickly populated portion of the State, already yields a revenue of \$20,000 a month, the import and export farms at the mouth of the Perak River were recently let for \$7,000 a month, so that, without any scheme of taxation, except royalty on minerals and taxes on the imports and exports, Perak even now raises a revenue of over \$300,000 per annum. This will be sufficient to cover any allowances to Chiefs that may be determined upon, and the cost of the necessary establishments, and still leave a balance for opening up roads and communications and for the payment of interest on debt.

101. There is every prospect that the revenue would considerably increase if the country became a British possession. I am assured by influential and wealthy Chinamen that, if Perak were under British rule, swarms of industrious Chinese would flock in, and these, with the Chinese and British capital which would soon be invested in the State, would completely change the face of the country. Province Wellesley was once a jungle, it is now covered with fine plantations, employing many thousands of Indian, Chinese, and other Coolies. The agricultural and mineral wealth of Perak is very great, and with the certain introduction of immigration and Coolie labour, the Malays would soon be outnumbered and all difficulties respecting them would cease.

102. I trust that nothing I have written in this Despatch will lead your Lordship to believe that I do not entertain the highest respect for the views which your Lordship has expressed. I have felt it my duty, however, to explain that many of the conclusions, apparently arrived at by your Lordship, have been based on an imperfect acquaintance with facts, and without realizing the difficulties of the position in which I have been placed.

If, in doing so, I have appeared at all to step beyond proper bounds, I trust your Lordship will take into account the fact, that your Lordship has expressed very strong opinions, for the special purpose of eliciting explanations from me with respect to the course which I felt it my duty to adopt in the matter now under consideration.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 12.

LETTER found in HAJI ALLI's Boat at Durian Sabatang.

(This is a draft letter apparently coming from several people, whose names are not mentioned, to Mr. Birch, late Resident of Perak. No date.)

WE inquire about our friend's having got a "Kuasa" (written authority) over this country of Perak, to become Resident and govern Perak, collecting all the taxes of the country. From whom did our friend got that "Kuasa"? Our friend must let us know clearly. If our friend got it from Raja Abdullah, we will in no way accept a single clause of it, for Raja Abdullah is not the only "Waris" (blood royal) of the country of Perak; there are many other "Waris" better than he.

Our friend must first examine all the "Waris," whether they like it or not, and they may know what our friend intends to do, in order that our friend may not give orders which shall oppress all the "Waris" to whom the country of Perak belongs. Moreover, we inform the gentlemen in Penang and Singapore and other places that the kingdom for which they have made a Raja is in the hands of us all, the "Waris" of the country of Perak; and that, as regards Raja Abdullah whom they installed, we will in no way, any of us, accept him, for it is against (or perhaps "he is outside the pale of") Malay laws and customs. Moreover, the "Kuasa" which you have received from Raja Abdullah, we will none of us accept it. If you wish to use force to us, even then we will not accept it, but if it is only that you want the country of Perak, we will in no way resist you, for we none of us wish to fight with you, having no power to do so. Therefore you must show us plainly what is our fault towards you.

Enclosure 2. in No. 12.

ABOUT six or seven days after the Governor had gone down the River Perak (*i.e.*, about the 21st September 1875), I went of my own accord to Passir Sala. I was then living in a boat with Sultan Abdullah's people and the Sultan himself, just below Campong Gaja.

I met the Maharaja Lela. He asked me to go into his house, and I went. Workmen were then making a strong embankment and stockade round his house. The Maharaja Lela said it was a fence, but I did not believe that; he only said it in fun. I went into his house and had a long talk with him.

I said, "What about Perak Datu?" He said, "How do you mean?" I said, "Well, there are differences amongst the Chiefs, especially in the Hilir." He replied, "Yes, but I am different from the others." I said, "Of course I know you are different; perhaps the Sultan (Abdullah) and the others will follow Mr. Birch." He said, "I don't care what they do, I'll never obey him; I don't care for Sultan Abdullah, but I'll follow Sultan Ismail. If they try and turn me out of this place, I'll fight." I said, "I suppose that's the reason you made that garden fence." "Oh no," he said, and laughed.

I said, "If you really will act, surely I'll be with you, but under you." He said, "Oh, that's not right; you are a Raja, and used to command." I said, "Perhaps in Salangor, if there was no one else to speak, I might have some power; but here in Perak I have none; I am in your hands." "Yes," he said, "that's right." I said to him, "You say you are different to the other Chiefs; how?" He said, "I'll tell you why," and he went and fetched a written paper, opened, and showed it to me, and said, "You see, with this paper I am strong, with these seals to support me; I don't care to join the other Chiefs, who want to follow Mr. Birch." He showed me the paper; it was written in Malay, and had four chops on it. Three of them I am certain of; they were Raja Ismail's, the Mantri's, the Maharaja Lela's; the other was either the chop of the Laxanana or the Panghina Kinta. In the paper it was stated that they four had made a solemn agreement that we will settle matters in Perak, and that we will stand by each other in any event, whether bad should come of it or good. Then the Maharaja Lela told me that they had agreed that Raja Ismail should come with all his people down the river to Lambole or Passir Sala, and invite Abdullah to go up and meet him, and that whether he came or not they should all on the 10th of the month Shawal, the month after the Fast, go down to the Residency and say to Mr. Birch, "Do you want to be Resident of Perak? Because if you do, you must be under the Sultan, not above him, and that Sultan must be Ismail. If he agreed, well and good; if he made any objection, that the flagstaff should be cut down, and then Mr. Birch and every one at the Residency be murdered." I said, "That will be a big affair." He replied, "Yes, and that is why we are getting a number of men for it." Then I went away.

The next day we all went down to Passir Panjang.

Some days after Mr. Birch sent for me, and I went to the Residency, you were up in the Ulu I said, "I hear you talk of punishing Passir Sala. The two worst villages are Kota Lama in the Hulu, Passir Salak in the Hilir, you have not known me long and you don't trust me, but if ever you want to go and do anything there, let me go with you." He said "What, do you think any of these Perak people have pluck enough to touch me?" I said "No, but one can't tell, they might get mad or furious," he said "I am an old man, if I die what does it matter, why do you take this care for me?" I replied "I have had your money and eaten your rice that is why." Afterwards I told Arshad the interpreter to take care of his master.

Some days before this conversation with Mr. Birch, Sultan Abdullah in whose suite I was at Passir Panjang, said to me, "I am going down to the Residency to see Mr. Birch if he says anything that is not right we must fight," I said "Very well," and we went down, but I was surprised to see that Sultan Abdullah took only three small boats with him, not at all as if he intended to fight, so when we reached the Residency I refused to go on shore, he came and pressed me saying, I did not trust him, but I would not go and after he had been on shore we returned.

Another day just before the Governor came to Perak, I was at Batarabit, where I had gone to see the Sultan, waiting for him I sat in his audience hall where there were seated a number of men, amongst them I remember the Datu Sagor. I abused them for their cowardice saying, no other Malays would boast so much and do so little as they did, I spoke generally not particularizing anything to see what they would say.

The Toh Sagor replied to me, "Ah, Tunku, it is all different now, we are divided, but formerly we were all one together, and a paper was written and it was determined that we should go to the Residency, and I was to cut down the Flagstaff whilst the others

“ ‘amoked,’ but nothing came of it ;” I had not time to ask why nothing was done, as the Sultan came in.

Mr. Swettenham asks—“ Why, after seeing the Maharaja Lela, did you not tell Mr. Birch all you had heard ?” Syed Masher—“ I knew Mr. Birch very little, I was wrong, but I know you well, and yet I never could make up my mind to tell you before this, I did not know what you might think of it.”

Written at Syed Masher’s dictation, then retranslated into Malay and read to him by me, after which he affixed his chop in my presence.

January 22, 1876.

(Signed) FRANK A. SWETTENHAM.

True statement of Tunku Syed Masher.

Witness my chop.

Chop of
Tunku Syed
Masher.

No. 13.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

War Office, March 14, 1876.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, a copy of a letter from the Major-General Commanding the troops in the Straits Settlements relative to the military arrangements in that command.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. C. W. VIVIAN.

SIR,

Head Quarters, Penang, January 15, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that I returned here from Kinta (on Kinta River) on the 8th instant, in order to communicate with his Excellency, Sir William Jervois, Governor (who is here), as to the intentions of Government with regard to the affairs of the Malay States, and the consequent disposal of the troops.

I have not as yet been informed that any definite plan of action has been decided on, and I shall, therefore, for the present, retain the troops in military occupation at their present stations. I shall, however, be anxious to withdraw detachments from the more distant points, especially Kinta, which is too isolated and difficult of access to be conveniently held,—retaining troops at Qualla Kangsa and Bundha Barak, on the Perak River, and increasing the force hitherto stationed at Malacca.

If two regiments are to be permanently stationed in the Straits, head-quarters of one would be Singapore, giving detachments to Malacca; head-quarters of the other at Penang, giving detachments to Qualla Kangsa and on the Perak River, as above-mentioned.

I shall have the honour of writing further on this subject as soon as I am in possession of the instructions received by, or the views entertained by, the Colonial Government.

I think it will be desirable on many accounts that the 1/10th regiment should proceed to Gibraltar, as originally ordered, on the return of the “ Himalaya,” and that the 3rd Buffs and 1st Goorkhas should be allowed to remain in the Straits, until it has been definitely settled of what amount the permanent force in the Straits is to consist.

This is of course a matter dependent on the future relations of the Straits Settlements with the Malay States, but my own opinion is that if those that have existed before the present disturbances are to be maintained, a permanently increased force—at least two infantry battalions and two batteries Royal Artillery, will be required between Singapore and Penang.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE, Major-General
Commanding China and Straits.

The Adjutant-General,
Horse Guards.

No. 14.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, March 15, 1876.
 WITH reference to previous correspondence, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, an extract from a General Letter, of the 27th January last, from Vice-Admiral Ryder, Commander-in-Chief in China, relative to the proceedings of the Naval Brigade landed from H.M.S. "Philomel" at Qualla Kangsa in the Malay Peninsula.

The Under Secretary of State,
 Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
 (Signed) ROBERT HALL.

EXTRACT of CHINA GENERAL LETTER, of January 27, 1876.

A NAVAL Brigade from the "Philomel" is still on shore at Qualla Kangsa, and I learn from Commander Garforth that the Malays have twice attacked working parties of the soldiers, wounding a man on each occasion, and have also fired into the camp, but were soon silenced by the rockets and guns of the Naval Brigade and Royal Artillery. No casualties resulted to the Naval Brigade from these attacks.

No. 15.

TELEGRAM from the GOVERNOR of the STRAITS SETTLEMENTS to the
 EARL OF CARNARVON.

Singapore, March 16, 1876.
 THE Datu Sagor, the Chief present when Birch was murdered, has been captured.

No. 16.

GOVERNOR SIR WM. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
 (Telegraphic.) (Received March 20th.)

Singapore, March 19.
 ISMAIL fled into Quedah. Arrived mouth of Muda River, northern boundary Province Wellesley. Ismail and regalia will be surrendered at Penang by Rajah of Quedah, probably to-morrow.

GOVERNOR,
 Singapore.

No. 17.

FOREIGN OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Foreign Office, March 20, 1876.
 WITH reference to Mr. Lister's letter of the 4th instant,* I am directed by the Earl of Derby to transmit to you herewith a copy of a further Despatch from Her Majesty's Agent and Consul-General in Siam, relative to the action taken by the Siamese Government in regard to the participators in the recent outbreak in Perak, and I am to request that, in laying this despatch before Lord Carnarvon, you will inform him that Lord Derby proposes, with his concurrence, to approve the course pursued by Mr. Knox in the matter.

The Under Secretary of State,
 Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
 (Signed) TENTERDEN.

* No. 10.

MY LORD,

British Agency, Bangkok,
February 10, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a Despatch addressed by me to the Governor of the Straits Settlements on the 24th of January last, relative to the rendition of fugitives from Perak, together with a copy of his Excellency's reply thereto.

By the latest news received here the fugitive rajahs have not yet taken refuge in any of the States tributary to Siam.

The Earl of Derby,
&c. &c.I have, &c.
(Signed) T. G. KNOX.

SIR,

British Agency, and Consulate General, Bangkok,
January 24, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch, dated Penang, December 30.

In reply I have to state that I have made the following arrangements with the Siamese Government: That they shall send a gunboat to Singapore with as little delay as possible; that a Siamese Commissioner shall be sent in her who will proceed to Patani and take charge of any of the Perak rajahs, who may be found within the neighbouring Siamese provinces; that when found they are to be brought here.

Such of them as there are fair grounds for believing were implicated in the murder of the late Mr. Birch will be made over to me in order that they may be handed over to the British Government.

Those not implicated in the murder will remain under surveillance until it be decided what should ultimately be done with them.

I will therefore feel much obliged if your Excellency will furnish me with copies of depositions sufficient to make a fair *prima facie* case against any of those whose rendition you may require in order that I may lay them before this Government.

I shall also be glad to be made acquainted with your wishes in regard to those who, though not implicated in the murder above alluded to, still may have given just cause of offence, or be likely to prove troublesome in the future.

As we have no extradition treaty with Siam, and the question as to the rendition of the Rajahs is, so far as I know, without precedent, for the offence with which they are charged was not committed in British territory, and therefore our right to demand their extradition might be questioned,—I have endeavoured to arrange this matter without in any manner wounding the just susceptibilities of this Government.

I trust, however, that you will find the above arrangement satisfactory.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. G. KNOX.His Excellency Sir W. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

Government House, Singapore,
February 2, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th ult., and to convey to you my thanks for the action you have taken with a view to the rendition of such of the Malay chiefs as there may be fair grounds for believing to have been implicated in the murder of the late Mr. Birch.

The depositions which you ask for have been called for from the proper officers, and will be forwarded as soon as they shall have been obtained.

As regards such of the chiefs as, though not implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch, may still have given just cause of offence, or be likely to prove troublesome in the future, I think it may be desirable that, for the present, at any rate, they should be kept under such surveillance as to prevent them from finding their way back to Perak, or indeed from leaving the Siamese territory.

T. G. Knox, Esq.
&c. &c.I have, &c.
(Signed) W. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

No. 18.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Telegraphic.)

Singapore, March 21, 1876.
ISMAIL surrendered at Penang yesterday. Have made arrangements to bring him to Singapore.

GOVERNOR,
Singapore.

No. 19.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR, Downing Street, March 21, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acquaint you that, acting on an intimation from the War Office that it was the wish of Mr. Secretary Hardy that the 10th regiment should be removed from the Straits Settlements, it being proposed that the wing of a fresh regiment should be substituted, his Lordship at once communicated by telegraph on the subject with Sir Wm. Jervois, who has in reply expressed his opinion that this arrangement will be safe if the regiment is replaced by a wing of another regiment, on the condition that its strength is made up to 600 men.

Lord Carnarvon desires me to request that you will state to Mr. Hardy that he is prepared to assent to the removal of the 10th Regiment on this understanding.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 20.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, March 21, 1876.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, the following copy of a telegram received this day from Captain Grant of H. M. S. "Himalaya," dated Penang, March 21 :—" Arrived 20th, 'Himalaya.' Arabia, Garewitch with Indian Force and " stores transports left yesterday (for) Calcutta, 'Himalaya' sails now, General Ross " on board, everything satisfactory, ex-Sultan Ismail arrived Penang, goes to Singapore " in 'Ringdove,' Friday."

I am, &c.
The Under Secretary of State, (Signed) ROBERT HALL.
Colonial Office.

No. 21.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Admiralty, March 21, 1876.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to request that you will inform the Secretary of State for the Colonies that their Lordships have had under consideration the propriety of granting to the officers and seamen of the ships and vessels engaged in the recent operations in the Malay Peninsula extra pay and allowances, corresponding to those granted to the troops employed on this service.

2. My Lords have communicated with the India Office on the subject, and I enclose a copy of the Admiralty letter to that Department, and of the Military Secretary's reply.

3. Before giving orders as to the payment of such extra pay and allowances, their Lordships would be glad to be informed whether the Earl of Carnarvon is of opinion that the expense thereof should be charged to Colonial funds.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

SIR,

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to request you will move the Under Secretary of State for India in Council to cause them to be informed what amount of pay was given to the troops, both Indian and European, who were engaged in the recent operations in the Malay Peninsula, also whether any special or extra allowances were granted for that service.

The Under Secretary of State
for India.

Admiralty, March 10, 1876.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

SIR,

India Office, S.W., March 10, 1876.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, and to acquaint you in reply, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that the Government have reported that in giving orders for the issue of pay, &c. to troops and followers who proceeded to the Malay Peninsula they have adhered as closely as possible to the scale laid down for the Abyssinian Expeditionary Force, and that the following is an extract from a letter from the Secretary to that Government in the Military Department to the Controller of Military Accounts, dated 23rd November 1875, viz. :—

“I am to acquaint you that the troops proceeding to the Straits of Malacca under Brigadier-General Ross will receive—

“I. Combatants—Indian pay and allowances, and full batta together with free rations on board ship, and the same, or ration money, on shore.

“II. Non-combatants—pay, extra service batta, free rations on board ship, and free rations on shore, or an allowance of Rs. 28 a month in lieu; they will also receive an addition of 50% on their pay and batta.”

2. The precise rates of pay on the above data have not been given, but I am to state that if this information should be required by the Admiralty, a reference on the subject will be made at once to the Government of India.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. PEARS,
Major-General, Military Secretary.

The Secretary, Admiralty.

No. 22.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

War Office, Pall Mall, March 22, 1876.

IN reply to your letter of the 21st instant,* I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to acquaint you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that in arranging for the distribution of any regiment which would relieve the 10th Foot, he finds it impracticable to assign so strong a wing as that demanded by Sir Wm. Jervois, to the Straits Settlements.

Under all the circumstances of the case, therefore, he thinks it better to leave things as they are, in the hope that the 10th Regiment will shortly be relieved when the Governor of the Straits Settlements considers that he can dispense with additional troops.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CADOGAN.

No. 23.

TELEGRAM from the EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

March 23, 1876.

“I HAVE received telegraphic news as to Ismail and Regalia, and want to know how you propose to deal with him.”

No. 24.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 25, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, February 11, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge with thanks your Lordship's Despatch, of the 10th December last,* transmitting a copy of a letter from Sir George Balfour to Mr. Lowther, respecting various questions connected with the affairs of the Malay peninsula.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.
Colonial Office.

No. 25.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 25, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, February 23, 1876.

IN reference to paragraph 10 of my Despatch of the 29th December last,† in which I stated that I had written to the Chiefs of the States adjacent to that of Perak requesting them not to harbour the Maharaja Lela and others implicated in the recent outrages in Perak, I have the honour to enclose, for your Lordship's information, copies of letters which I have received from the Rajah of Kedah describing the measures which he had taken to render us assistance in the matter.

17 January
1876.

I enclose also copy of a letter which I have received from H.B.M.'s Consul-General at Bangkok, whom, as stated in the paragraph just referred to, I had requested to move the Siamese Government on the subject.

25 January
1876.

I addressed, at the same time a representation to the Bandahara of Pahang, a State which is not under the protection of Siam, but from this Chief, I have not as yet received a reply to my letter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.
Colonial Office.

TRANSLATION.

From Sultan AHMAD TAJUDDIN of Kedah to his Excellency the GOVERNOR.

Date { 17th January, 1876.
21st Dolhadji, 1292.

After Compliments.

BE it known to our Friend that our Friend's letter of the 28th December has safely arrived and we have noted all its contents.

With regard to troubles at Perak, we know a little about it as we have been informed. We learnt that the Chiefs of Perak had done unlawfully and committed badness to Her Majesty's Officers, it is very proper for our Friend to punish the disobedient men according to their crimes to show an example to other persons of different countries. As it is the intention of our Friend that we should inform him about the ex-Sultan Ismail and the Chiefs of Perak who have fled and whose names are mentioned in our Friend's letter.

Now we are making inquiry where they have run away and where they are living and hiding themselves. If we get any intelligence about them, we will inform our Friend or to our Friend's officer. We have kept watch in the frontier of our boundary which is near Perak. We will not allow any of those men who committed the crimes to enter into our jurisdiction, and if they privately enter we will arrest and send them to our Friend or we will send word to our Friend.

* No. 70 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 119 of same Paper.

TRANSLATION.

From Sultan AHMAD TAJUDDIN of Kedah to his Excellency the GOVERNOR, S.S.

Date { 17th January, 1876.
21st Dolhaji, 1292.

After Compliments.

BE it known unto our Friend that as regards our Friend's letter addressed us dated 31st December, it has safely reached us, and the contents of it we fully understand.

In respect to our Friend's three letters sent to us with a request to forward the same to the Sultan of Tringanu, Raja Klautau, and Raja Patani, we have ordered our men to convey those letters to the said Rajahs as early as possible.

This is what we have to inform.

H.B.M.'s Consul-General BANGKOK, to the GOVERNOR.

[This letter is printed as Inclosure in No. 17.]

No. 26.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 25, 1876.)

MY LORD.

Government House, Singapore, February 23, 1876.

IN reference to the postscript to my Despatch of the 24th January last, in which I stated that I had not then received the official report of Mr. Hewick's expedition against ex-Sultan Ismail and his followers, I now have the honour to enclose for your Lordship's information a report from that officer on the subject.

2. I may add that I find Mr. Hewick is incorrect in his statement that Pandak Indut (one of the murderers of Mr. Birch) was killed at Batu Badinding. From trustworthy information I have since received, it appears certain that Pandak Indut and others implicated in the murder, are hiding in the jungle at no great distance from Passir Sala.

3. To the names of the Maharaja Lela, Datu Sagor, and Pandak Indut, for the capture of whom I offered rewards by proclamation (Enclosure 4 of January 14th, 1876),* I added those of Sepütüm and Tuah, who, it has been ascertained, were also concerned in the perpetration of the murder.

4. I have informed your Lordship by telegraph of the capture of Sepütüm. I have not at present received the official report of this circumstance, but it would appear that he was captured at Lamboh, on the Perak river. Another man named Gundak, also stated to have been concerned in the murder, was captured at Durian Sabatang after some resistance. A third man named Ngah Hamed, who is also stated to have taken an active part in the outrage, has been captured by Syed Masahore, and several other Malays have been arrested on suspicion.

5. The prisoners will be tried by a Malay court assisted by two British assessors. Sultan Abdullah has appointed Raja Dris as the head of this Malay court. I have appointed Mr. Davidson, Resident of Salangore, as Chief Assessor, and he will be aided by Mr. Swettenham, now Acting Deputy Commissioner in Perak. I enclose for your Lordship's information copy of a letter which has been addressed to Mr. Davidson on the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c. &c. &c.

Colonial Office.

Office of Assistant Superintendent of Police,

SIR,

Province Wellesley, January 19, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to report that in accordance with instructions I received from his Excellency the Governor, I proceeded from Butterworth on Wednesday the 5th instant, with 29 police and 24 Malays to place myself in communication with Inche Karrim, at Salamah, from thence to proceed to Jarnai in Perak, and endeavour to capture Sultan Ismail and the various chiefs with him said to be in that place.

I arrived at Salamah on Friday the 7th instant, and delivered his Excellency's letter to Inche Karrim, who gave directions to his Datus to get ready 300 men as requested by me. On Saturday the Karrim started with 28 men, and I on mustering the Rawahs who

were to go with me found only 20 were to be had. I determined with this number to proceed, leaving orders that the remaining 260 should follow, with arms, ammunition, and food. We arrived at Blah on Saturday, and on Sunday proceeded to Hijow, the track followed, owing to recent rains, was very heavy, mud and slush up to, and often over, the knees. I determined to rest a day at Hijow, especially as no rice was to be had there. I had been led to believe that in the Campong there would be abundance of food, and on finding none, I was obliged to arrange for the husking of paddy to obtain sufficient rice to proceed. On Monday I sent out scouts (my informer and a Patani Pungulhu I had brought with me), as I received information to the effect that Ismail had been greatly reinforced; on Tuesday I sent forward an advance guard of 30 Rawahs with instructions to remain posted at a place called Bukit Kooboo, Stockade Hill, which is the key to the road to and from Perak over the 33 hills (Bukit Tigah Pulloh Tigah) Karrim sent a letter by my direction to Ismail, dated from Salamah, to the effect that he was desirous of assisting Ismail if he would allow him to have an interview. This was done to cover the advance, as a report had been spread, by whom I cannot say, some time before, that I was advancing with a large force, viâ Hijow. On Wednesday at 4 a.m. I proceeded with the remainder of my men, 90 in number (although short of ammunition and provisions, in fact, deficient in every way), towards Perak, with the intention of making a dash at Ismail's Campong, for herein I felt sure my only chance of any success lay. Forcing my march, I crossed the Bukit Tigah Puloh Tigah by 4.30 p.m. and reached the valley close to the Perak River, advancing with the whole force consisting of 64 police and Malays from the province, 60 Rawas, and 18 Mandiling men under Rajah Dessah, one of Captain Speedy's men. On reaching the valley, I received information from a Patani that Seedeekah Rajah and some followers were in a Campong where I had arranged to encamp about a mile from the bank of the Perak River, and that this man had been impressing Patanies (they being in his jurisdiction and greatly afraid of him) also that there were 300 men (Patanies) in the vicinity wavering in their allegiance to Perak, but ready to follow whoever was strongest. After a short consultation with Karrim, notwithstanding the exhausted condition of the men, we determined to advance and endeavour to capture Seedeekah Rajah; and the force was arranged in two divisions, an advance of 30, and the remainder as one column. The advance received instructions not to fire a shot if possible so as not to alarm Ismail who was on the other bank of the Perak River. This unfortunately could not be done, for on advancing to the Campong, Seedeekah Rajah seized a gun and pointed it at the leading men, calling on the Patanis to resist. His gun missed fire, and the advance guard rushing in shot him as he was preparing to throw himself on them. Three others ran into the paddy, were pursued, and cut down, and one man shot by the side of Seedeekah Rajah. By this time the whole force had reached the Campong, which was speedily occupied. I found three dead bodies, and two wounded men. The former were recognized as Seedeekah Rajah, Pandak Indut, and Tengah, an elephant driver of Ismail, the latter one named Allang, a slave of Seedeekah Rajah. The name of the other I was unable to ascertain. As dusk was approaching, and the appearance of the few Patanis about threatening, I determined to stockade the Campong which the men proceeded to do as best they could. I received information of an intended attack from the cross roads near Stockade Hill, and as in that case the whole of my force would inevitably have been annihilated, I determined to proceed there, and keep in check the Patanis, causing reports to be spread that a large force of Europeans was advancing in the rear. I took with me Karrim and 40 men, leaving the remainder at the Campong, which is called "Batu Badinding" with instructions to endeavour to get boats (which I had not been able to get) and cross to the river to Ismail's encampment, during the night, if possible. The march to Stockade Hill was accomplished under great difficulties, the men had been marching without food for 13 hours, and it was about 11 p.m. before the spot was reached, I placed guards and waited, expecting every moment an attack on the part of the enemy, but fortunately the reports I had caused to be spread had the desired effect, and whatever the enemy had intended in the way of attack was stopped. At 11 a.m. the next day, hearing that Ismail had fled some two hours after the occupation of Batu Badinding Campong, I returned to Hijow leaving a force of 30 men at Stockade Hill. The men I had left at Batu Badinding on Thursday obtained a small boat and crossed to Ismail's now deserted encampment, shot one man who endeavoured to spear a Rawah, captured three men and three women who had not been able to escape, and then burnt the houses, three in number, which Ismail had recently erected, and then returned to Batu Badinding. The Patanis now deserted by Ismail and without the reach of Seedeekah Rajah's influence became alarmed, believing that the sons of the deceased Datu would return from Kota Lama with Orang Kaya Besar (Syed Mahomed) and Toh Sagor (who it was reported were resisting the British) burn their Campongs.

they sent to me asking me to leave them some protection. In order then to complete their isolation from Perak, I determined to leave a force of Rawahs at Batu Badinding with the Patani women and children collected near, to ensure the men being faithful, and issued instructions to that effect. I also sent Wan Aboo Bakar of Hijow and Meer Hamit, both men of influence, who had been driven out of Perak by Seedeekah Rajah and Orang Kaya Besar to act as headman of the Patanis, pending further instructions from his Excellency the Governor. I also despatched Che Karrim with instructions to despatch a force to follow Ismail, who had fled in the direction of Pulai (Kedah) with Tuam Chee (whom I sent to Ismail some two and a half months ago). This man's intention, as I afterwards learnt, was to draw Ismail to Kedah, where his capture would be easy. I also directed a force to follow Maharajah Lela, who was at Bada, about two days march further up the country, where he was staying under an assumed name, that of Che Ali. Ismail left 17 elephants behind him, of which 3 were captured before I left Hijow. The others, when caught, I directed to be collected at Hijow. I then proceeded with the Province Malays to Salamah, and hurried up the remaining arms and ammunition, which I forwarded to the front, and then returned to Penang to receive further instructions. Ismail's flight was made in great haste, and his capture when in Kedah will I believe be a certainty. The Patanis secured to the side of the Government, about 300 in number, will I feel sure tend greatly to the demoralisation of those carrying on the war at Kota Lama, and any advance of troops from there will meet with assistance instead of resistance at Batu Badinding and the surrounding district. Seedeekah Rajah was looked upon with great dread by the Patanis, and ranked as one of the eight great men of Perak, and held the highest rank as a fighting Chief equal to Punghina Prang Samaon.

I would request you to bring to the notice of his Excellency the good behaviour of all the men who followed me. The privations undergone were very great, the walking fearfully severe, but under it all I never heard a single murmur, and one and all carried out my instructions with promptness and energy. Che Karrim entered with great spirit into the affair, but unfortunately he was not backed up by his men at Salamah. Had my force been 400, as originally designed, I am confident I would have succeeded in capturing Ismail, but had I not advanced as I did, the whole road into Perak would have been stockaded and blocked up, as arrangements were completed to begin operations on the day after that on which Batu Badinding was entered. Ismail's son, Rajah Lat, was within 300 yards of me with Tuan Teh, a female relation of Tuan Chee when I entered Batu Badinding, and he ran over to Ismail and hurried his flight, but I did not know this till afterwards. I would also request that a suitable reward be given to the informer, who led me faithfully to the spot where Ismail was.

Pandak Indut who was killed at Batu Badinding was the murderer of the late Resident of Perak, and I believe a reward has been proclaimed with reference to him. I attach a sworn statement to the effect that his body was seen and recognized amongst those killed on Wednesday, the 12th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN E. HEWICK,
Assistant Superintendent of Police,
Province Wellesley.

To the Superintendent of Police,
Penang.

THE declaration of Aboo taken on oath before me Captain O. H. Strong, one of the Justices of the Peace at Province Wellesley, this 19th day of January, in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, who states:—By directions of Mr. Hewick, I proceeded to examine the bodies of certain Perak Malays killed in an encounter with the force under Mr. Hewick, at Batu Badinding. Of these I recognized as Sedeka Rajah, and another as that of Pandak Indut, whom I had repeatedly heard to aver that he had killed the Honourable J. W. W. Birch, late Resident of Perak.

Before me, (Signed) ABOO. (In Malay character.)
(Signed) O. H. STRONG, J.P.
A. A. Superintendent of Police.

COLONIAL SECRETARY to RESIDENT, Salangore.

Colonial Secretary's Office,

SIR,

Singapore, February 21, 1876.

I AM directed by the Governor to inform you, that three prisoners charged with murder of Mr. Birch have been taken, and are now awaiting trial at Bandar Bahru. They are to be tried by a native Malay court, aided by two British assessors.

Sultan Abdullah has named Rajah Dris the head of the Malay court.

The Governor has appointed you chief assessor. The other assessor will be Mr. Swettenham, who is now acting deputy commissioner in Perak.

His Excellency requests that you will proceed forthwith to Bandar Bahru, and, after acquainting yourself as far as possible with the circumstances of the case, and obtaining all the evidence you can, that you will arrange with the Sultan and with Mr. Swettenham for the trial of the prisoners.

His Excellency has been guided in selecting you for this responsible office, mainly, by the consideration that your lengthened experience as a practising barrister will ensure a proper regard being maintained throughout the proceedings to the observance of all regular forms of procedure in so far as they may be applicable, as well as of the rules of evidence, with a view to conducting the trial in a fair and impartial manner.

And the great local experience possessed by Mr. Swettenham will be of great advantage to you in the proceedings.

His Excellency requests that you will make a full report of the proceedings and furnish a copy of the evidence taken in the matter.

I have, &c.

J. G. Davidson, Esq., (Signed) J. DOUGLAS,

H.B.M.'s Resident, Salangore.

Colonial Secretary, S.S.

No. 27.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 25, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, February 24, 1876.

In paragraph 7 of my Despatch of January 14th,* I reported to your Lordship that I had requested that a body of hostile Malays at Kota Lama, about two miles above Qualla Kangsa, should be dislodged from the former place. I now enclose for your Lordship's information copy of a report from Mr. Maxwell, Acting Deputy Commissioner, relating to the movement which was made on the 20th ultimo with this object.

2. The Malays, however, who were thus driven away from Kota Lama retired to places named Enggar and Prek, a few miles higher up the Perak River. From thence, as stated in the accompanying reports of Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., and Mr. Maxwell, they continued to keep the neighbourhood of Qualla Kangsa in a disturbed state, interfering with the line of communications thereto, murdering individuals, and attacking small parties on the route.

3. On the 3rd instant an armed band of Kota Lama Malays, with Toh Sri Lela, their Chief, came into collision with Rajah Muda Yusuf's people at Sayong, opposite Qualla Kangsa, and Yusuf asked for our assistance. A party of 50 Goorkhas was consequently sent across the river for this object, and after driving the hostile Malays back returned to their camp the same evening.

I much regret to say that, owing to some misunderstanding as to the position of Yusuf's friendly Malays, they were mistaken for the enemy and before the mistake was discovered two of them were killed and two wounded. I have written to the Rajah Muda (who has been most loyal and staunch throughout), expressing my regret, and promising provision for the widows and children of his people who were killed in the affair.

4. On the 4th instant, a movement was made on the village of Enggar by columns of troops advancing along both banks of the river, under the command of Lieut.-Colonels Hill and Cox, and co-operating with a party of blue jackets in boats with a gun and rockets under Commander Garforth, R.N. The Malays at Enggar opened fire on the troops and boats, but they were soon dislodged from their position and the village destroyed.

Brigadier-General Ross, having directed Lieut.-Colonel Hill's column of 150 men to bivouac for the night at Enggar and to push on to Prek the following morning, returned to Qualla Kangsa with the blue jackets and Lieut.-Colonel Cox's column.

5. On the morning of the 5th instant, Lieut.-Colonel Hill advanced upon Prek, which is about two miles from Enggar in an easterly direction, and, after some little opposition,

* No. 132 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

occupied and destroyed the village. He then returned to Enggar and reached Qualla Kangsa the same afternoon.

Brigadier-General Ross reports that these operations have led to the entire dispersal of this band of lawless marauders and murderers, who have long been the terror of the upper part of the State of Perak.

6. As stated in paragraph 5 of my Despatch, No. 17 of 14th January, I attach no political significance to the disturbances which have been made by these Kota Lama Malays.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c.

&c.

&c.

SIR,

Qualla Kangsa, January 23, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to furnish the following account of the operations against Kota Lama on the 20th instant, which I briefly reported to his Excellency the Governor by telegram on that date.

I have purposely delayed the present report in order to be able to fully inform his Excellency as to the loss of the enemy and the general result of the expedition.

On the morning of the 20th instant a party of troops, consisting of 120 men, H.M.'s 3rd Regiment ("the Buffs") and 20 men, 1st Goorkhas, under the command of Major Morley. "The Buffs" crossed the river at Sayong before daylight.

I accompanied this party with a few Malays, one of them a guide whom I obtained through the Raja Muda.

Brigadier-General Ross proceeded to Kota Lama (right bank) with 50 men "the Buffs," and 20 men Royal Artillery, with two guns. He was accompanied by Captain Speedy, Assistant Resident, Larut.

Fire was opened with the guns from the right bank of the river, upon the temporary encampment which has been occupied by the Kota Lama Malays since the 5th instant.

This was the signal for firing to commence from the boats of the Naval Brigade, under Captain Garforth, R.N., and from the camp at Qualla Kangsa.

As soon as the fire ceased, the party on the left bank of the river under Major Morley, began to march northwards from Sayong, keeping well inland. At one place four or five armed Malays were seen running away, and one of them (Ngah Hassan) was shot.

No others were encountered, though three or four times in the course of the march a shot was fired from the jungle on the rear guard, showing that some of the enemy were not far off. All the houses met with were burned, with the exception of three or four at Kandang, the owners of which have joined the Rajah Muda.

The enemy were found to have made their huts close to the spot where they made their attack on the 4th instant. These were surrounded by a strong palisade. The place was destroyed, and the party then returned to camp, which was reached by the middle of the day.

The boats which had been used by the enemy in their repeated marauding expeditions across the river were brought away with the exception of one which was burnt by Captain Garforth's party.

As yet, I have only heard of one man being killed by the artillery fire (Si Aujang bin Bilal Dongun), but it is not easy to get accurate information from Malays regarding their casualties.

As far as I can learn the moral effect of the attack has been excellent. The Malays, who were not prepared to find the range of our guns so great, are moving higher up the river and breaking up into small parties. There are not many of them who are really anxious to carry on a hopeless contest, and I have had several hints within the last few days that some would be willing to surrender themselves if they were not afraid of being put to death.

The names of those most deeply concerned in the recent murders on the Larut Road have been furnished to me, and I propose to endeavour to get them through the instrumentality of some of the less guilty.

I have circulated notices offering the following rewards for the members of the gang recently assembled at Kota Lama under Toh Sri Lela. For leaders, \$200; for headmen, \$100; for others, \$50 each.

If no surrender is made, I would propose to use native auxiliaries (the Rajah Muda's men, Captain Speedy's Menanghabow Malays, and my own men) to follow them up to their retreats at Prek, Pariang, Enggar, Jerow, and elsewhere.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. E. MAXWELL, Deputy Commissioner.

The Honourable
The Colonial Secretary.

P.S.—A stockade has been commenced at Kota Lama (right bank) which, when finished, will be occupied by Police and Larut Malays. A gang of 25 Chinese are now at work on it.

(Signed) W. E. M.

COPY of a LETTER, No. 303, dated Qualla Kangsa, February 6, 1876, from Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., Commanding Larut Field Force, to Major-General COLBORNE, C.B., Commanding Forces, Straits Settlements.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to submit the following report of operations against the Malays on the 3rd, 4th, and 5th February 1876.

The people of Kota Lama on the left bank of the River Perak having for some time past and continuing to give much annoyance, on the arrival of the 1st Goorkhas I determined on the following operations.

I was further induced to carry out these movements, as although the village of Kota Lama, on the left bank, the head-quarters of these people, had been destroyed, they had moved their fighting men a little further up the river occupying the villages "Kladang" and "Enggar" whilst their families had been sent to "Prek" about two miles inland from "Enggar." From "Enggar" and "Kladang" they crossed the Perak river and continued to keep the country on this side in a disturbed state whilst they interfered with my line of communications between this and Bukit Gantang, small gangs of them hanging about the road, attacking and murdering individuals and small detached parties, and I was aware that I could not expect the country to settle down or my communications to remain uninterrupted so long as "Toh Sri Lela" and his men held together at the villages of "Enggar" and "Prek," which last was their main stronghold.

On Wednesday the 2nd February some 100 followers of Raja Muda and Bendahara were to cross the Perak river at "Seyong" and proceed well inshore up the right bank to Chiga Qualla, they were there to recross the river and make for the village of "Sawa" belonging to Syed Abbas. It was expected they would reach this village on the 3rd February, on which date I had arranged that 100 men of the 1st Goorkhas under Colonel Hill should proceed from the village of "Seyong" by a path across the hills to the village of "Prek."

At the same time another detachment of 50 men of the 1st Goorkhas under Captain Barnett should proceed up the left bank of the Perak river to "Enggar," where their instructions were, after destroying "Enggar," to stand fast until joined by Colonel Hill from "Prek."

To co-operate with these columns the Naval Brigade were to go up the river on the left flank of Captain Barnett's detachment, with their gun and 24-pounder rocket boats. Another column of the Buffs of 100 men under Colonel Cox with a detachment of Royal Artillery and one gun and a 9-pounder rocket trough, to push up the right bank of the Perak river parallel to Captain Barnett.

Some 60 men of the Raja Muda's crossed on the 2nd instant and proceeded as arranged, and 30 or 40 others late in the evening proceeded in three boats up the river. These men poled up as far as Kota Lama, which was destroyed the other day, when they were hailed from the left bank and one boat proceeded in. They were told by these men (Kota Lama men, supposed to be some 70 or 80 in number) that they intended fighting, and if they proceeded they would be fired on. Rajah Muda's people in the boats being unwilling to hasten matters, without orders from Mr. Maxwell, accordingly returned to Qualla Kangsa the same evening and reported matters. They were ordered to proceed up and if necessary force their way up the following morning. This they did and were not molested; and to give them time I put off till the 4th the movement of the different columns above notified.

About 2 p.m. on the 3rd a messenger came over from Seyong from Raja Muda saying that "Toh Sri Lela" with 40 armed men had come down to his stockade, demanded admittance and an interview with Raja Muda, that he was willing to surrender.

Raja Muda was told to tell him if he would lay down his arms he would be admitted and an interview allowed. A short time elapsed when another messenger came from Raja Muda saying he could do nothing with "Toh Sri Lela" and was going to attack him and asking to be supported by some of our troops, and that he had sent some 50 men round to cut off their retreat. I at once warned 50 Goorkhas under a British officer to be held in readiness for immediate service, and Mr. Maxwell with his Malays at once proceeded to Seyong; but before he could arrive Raja Muda had left the village and we heard the fire of musketry near Seyong.

The Goorkhas warned were at once sent across, and after consultation with one of Raja Muda's men who said he knew where the enemy were, Mr. Maxwell with the Goorkhas moved off in pursuit. They were told by the guide that the Raja Muda's people were all well away on their right flank and they proceeded on for some distance when they came upon a large body of Malays in a paddy field a little on their left flank, before the mistake could be discovered I regret to say that a volley was fired, two men were killed and two wounded of the Malays, and it was then found that they were Raja Muda's people. Raja Muda Yusuf who was present, when matters were explained at once acknowledged that it was their own fault; for without sending out scouts to stop our troops or inform them of the change in their line of advance they had moved across our front, and their own guide was unaware of their presence, and moreover they had neglected to show or carry the Union Jack that had been given them to distinguish them from the enemy. They were all immediately sent back to their village and the Goorkhas pushed on, coming almost immediately upon the Kota Lama people who were within some enclosures, and with yells and cries at once opened fire on our troops. This was returned and the Goorkhas pushed on, but the Kota Lama people made off into the jungle, and it being nearly dark our troops returned to camp.

Much as I regret the above unfortunate occurrence, I can in no way attribute blame to our troops, and I am aware that but for the promptness with which Mr. Maxwell acted in rushing forward and explaining affairs to the Seyong people, and the staunchness of Raja Muda, serious results might have followed.

On the morning of the 4th February, at 4 a.m., I commenced crossing Colonel Hill's detachment of 100 men as noted in para. 2; but at the very last moment the guide who was to accompany Colonel Hill and Mr. Maxwell to "Prek" declared that there was no path, and I consequently had to alter my plans as follows:—

Colonel Hill was to pass round to the east of Seyong to push up to the back or east of Kota Lama, destroying any remaining houses he might find, and clearing the back of the village to make for a point given him, the mosque, on the left bank where he would form a junction with Captain Barnett's party, and both were then to push on through "Kledang" to "Enggar."

The blue jackets, as originally arranged, went up the river leaving Qualla Kangsa at 5.30 a.m., I, with the column on the right bank, moved off at 6 a.m., and pushed steadily up to Kota Lama. West, at this point I left in a new stockade, an officer and 25 men of the Buffs to watch the river, I then pushed on to Jumnaon and waited there till the Goorkhas on the left bank came opposite me; I then moved on parallel with them until opposite the village of "Enggar."

Immediately that the head of my column showed itself on the right bank and the blue jackets' boats neared the village, the Malays from two or three Lelas opened fire on the boats and the head of my column. The shot, however, fell short of the bank and ricocheted over the gun boat; they also opened an ineffectual musketry fire. The gun boat commanded by Captain Garforth and my artillery with the rockets, at once replied and drove them entirely out of the village. Colonel Hill's column advanced and destroyed the place.

I then sent for Colonel Hill and Mr. Maxwell and directed that they should bivouac at "Enggar" for the night, and march the following morning to Prek, attack, and destroy that village.

At 2.30 p.m. the gun boats and right bank column returned to Qualla Kangsa.

I annex a report from Colonel Hill of his movement against Prek, together with sketch showing the different routes taken by the columns. There were no casualties beyond the slight wound Colonel Hill received, noted in the medical officer's report attached.

It has since been reported that on the 3rd instant, the Goorkhas killed two of the Kota Lama men, but I am not yet aware that any were killed either on the 4th or 5th instant, though I think it hardly possible all could have escaped.

The object with which these operations were undertaken has been most satisfactorily attained, the Kota Lama people are now entirely dispersed, all their villages destroyed, and I anticipate that the rewards offered for the principal delinquents will ere long result

in their being captured or slain. The Raja Muda is already actively co-operating by sending parties of his own followers to intercept stragglers or small parties who are known to be separating from their former leaders.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. Ross,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Larut Field Force.

COPY of a LETTER, dated Qualla Kangsa, February 6, 1876, from Lieut.-Colonel R. S. HILL, 1st Goorkhas, to Lieutenant-Colonel E. B. CLAY, Commanding 1st Goorkhas.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that, in compliance with orders received from the Brigadier-General Commanding, I crossed over to the left bank of the Perak river with a force as per margin at 4 a.m. on the morning of the 4th instant, and after daylight advanced to the Kota Lama village, which I thoroughly swept with skirmishers, the only trace of the enemy being a few men seen running away in the distance, and in a northerly direction, out of rifle range.

2. About 9 a.m. I advanced along the left bank, covered by the gun and rocket boats under Commander Garforth, R.N., and arrived at "Enggar," a village distant about five miles, in two hours. On the way the village of "Kledang" and outlying houses, some 50 in number, were burned. Before arriving at "Enggar" we passed through heavy jungle skirting the base of the range of hills trending to the river, after which obstacles were encountered in the shape of felled trees and branches, probably cut down some time ago. I detached parties to the right of these obstacles, and pressed on to the village, where I found the force on the right bank, and gun boats engaged with the enemy, who were being shelled to the north of "Enggar." I burnt the village, consisting of about 15 houses, occupying it, my right flank being protected by detached parties. An iron gun was found in one of the houses at "Enggar," which was forwarded to head-quarters.

3. Agreeably to instructions received from the Brigadier-General, I bivouacked for the night in the village, being unmolested by the enemy, and at 6.30 a.m. on the 5th instant I started for the village of "Prek" in an easterly direction, leaving 50 rank and file under Captain Mercer at "Enggar." The path wound along paddy fields through an open country; our scout and flanking parties could discover no signs of the enemy until arriving at the point marked in accompanying sketch about one mile from "Enggar," when fire of about 12 musket shots was suddenly opened on our leading and rear files almost simultaneously. The path approaches close to and winds round a densely wooded hill, the fire of the enemy was fortunately ineffectual, and a party of the men under Captain Barnett, who during the day was most forward and active, charged into the jungle and ascended the hill, the enemy retiring in such haste as to leave their lances behind them, three of which were captured. On turning the hill the village of "Prek" was visible, and as the ground was open I advanced the force in skirmishing order, with parties detached to both flanks of the village; the approach to the village was palisaded and obstructed with felled trees. A few shots were fired by the enemy, which were replied to by our skirmishers, who pressed on through the village under Captain Barnett and Lieutenant and Adjutant Churchill, and swept through the country beyond for about half a mile. About 15 houses were burned in "Prek," amongst the number the houses of "Sri Lela Paduka" and of "Kader," a Malay leader who was killed on the 4th at Kota Lama.

4. I estimate the number of Malays opposed to us under 20. I regret to say I have no reason to suppose that any of them fell, as, owing to the thickness of the undergrowth and density of the forest and their rapid retreat, it was difficult to see them. The preparations for the defence of "Prek" had probably, from the appearance of the felled trees, been made about a week ago. No attempt had been made to remove property from the houses, all of which was burned, as I did not think it advisable to permit any plundering. A smelting furnace and apparatus was destroyed in one of the houses. "Prek" is distant from "Enggar" about two miles. I arrived there at 7.25 a.m., and was back at "Enggar" at 9.30 a.m. On the return march some 10 houses pointed out by Mr. Maxwell were burnt.

5. Captain Mercer had been patrolling, but saw no trace of the enemy, as there was nothing further to do on the left bank, and to avoid the risk of the men being fired at in the jungle on the return march I crossed the force over in two boats, and at 12 noon started for Qualla Kangsa, arriving at 3 p.m.

1st Goorkhas.

1 Lt.-Colonel.

2 Captains.

1 Lieutenant.

3 Native officers.

1 Medical

officer.

150 rank & file

Lieut. North

R.E., and

Lieut. Har-

R.E., joined

at "Enggar."

I am indebted to Lieutenant North, R.E. for the sketch, who, together with Lieutenant Hare, R.E., assisted me greatly by taking charge of parties of Goorkhas.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROWLEY SALE HILL,
Lieut.-Colonel 1st Goorkha, L.I.

COPY of a LETTER, No. 38/76, dated Qualla Kangsa, February 7, 1876, from the Principal Medical Officer, Larut Field Force, to the Brigade Major, Larut Field Force.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of the Brigadier-General Commanding, the following casualty in connection with the operations of the Larut Field Force up the River Perak on the 3rd, 4th, and 5th instant :

3/5 R.A., nil.

1/3 the Buffs, nil.

Naval Brigade, nil.

1st Goorkha, L.I., Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Hill, gunshot wound of leg (slight), sustained on the morning of the 5th February at the attack on the village of "Prek."

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. S. DAVIE,
Surgeon-Major P.M.O.,
Larut Field Force.

SIR,

Camp, Qualla Kangsa,
February 6, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward for the information of his Excellency the Governor the following report regarding the recent operations against Enggar and Prek, the headquarters of the Kota Lama Malays, who have for some time been giving trouble in this neighbourhood.

My last communication forwarding the statement of Si Udah, dated January 27th, will have put the Government in possession of recent information concerning the attitude of the enemy who were driven out of Kota Lama on the 20th January.

On the 2nd instant a party of the Raja Muda's men, headed by his son Raja Mahomed, were stopped on the river on their way to Chigar Gala (whither they were proceeding at my request, to co-operate with a force intended to be sent subsequently from Qualla Kangsa to Enggar and Prek) by a party of Malays assembled on the bank of the river at Permatang Kulim (north of Kota Lama left bank).

The latter who are stated to have been 70 or 80 in number under several notorious leaders threatened to attack the boats if Raja Mahomed persisted in pushing on up the river.

He returned to me that night for orders, and went on again up the river next morning, some of his men marching up the right bank. His orders from me are to support the friendly villagers of Chigar Gala, and to endeavour to intercept any fugitives belonging to the enemy's party who have been recently in arms against us.

Early on the morning of the 3rd instant, I was informed that Datoli Sri Lela Paduka with 40 armed followers had come down to Sayong, and had sent a message to the Raja Muda offering to surrender.

The latter sent to me for instructions, stating at the same time his doubt of the pacific intentions of Sri Lela whose men were fully armed. I informed Brigadier-General Ross of the circumstances, and sent instructions to the Raja Muda to receive Sri Lela and his party into Sayong, only if they laid down their arms.

In the afternoon the Raja Muda sent to say, that he was about to attack Sri Lela (who had retired to some little distance), and begged that he might be supported by troops.

Accordingly as soon as firing was heard from the other side of the river, the Brigadier-General despatched 50 men, 1st Ghoorkas, under Captain Barnett, to Kota Lama to the assistance of the Raja Muda's force. I accompanied the party.

One of Raja Muda's men, who acted in the capacity of guide, said, that he knew the position of the enemy, and that Raja Muda's followers were well away on the right flank. After proceeding some little distance a body of Malays were perceived in a paddy field on the left flank, and a fire was opened upon them before it was discovered that they were Raja Muda's followers who had moved across our front. I regret to say two Malays were killed and two wounded.

I explained the circumstances of the case to the Raja Muda, who admitted that he was in fault for not having sent out scouts to inform our troops of his movement, and that no blame was to be attached to the troops. The wounded men have been attended by the surgeons of the Buffs, and I have promised that the widows and families of those killed shall be provided for.

The enemy who had twice engaged the Raja Muda's people before our arrival, opened fire on the troops from behind the fence of a plantation at Kota Lama.

From this and from several other enclosures they were successively driven, and they finally retired in a northerly direction, when it was too late to pursue them any further.

Beyond the name of one man who was killed, I have not been able to obtain any accurate information regarding the loss of the enemy. There was no casualty among the party sent from here.

On the 4th inst. the village of Enggar, on the left bank of the river considerably above Kota Lama, was taken and destroyed by a detachment of the 1st Goorkhas under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, 1st Goorkhas Light Infantry, after the enemy occupying it, (who commenced hostilities by firing on our boats) had been dispersed with shells and rockets by a party under Brigadier-General Ross* who took up a position on the right bank of the river.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hill's party crossed the river before daylight, and marched up through Kota Lama at some distance from the river bank without meeting with any opposition. It had been intended that a portion of the detachment should have marched on Prek, while another went direct to Enggar; but this plan had to be altered at the last moment, as my guide professed ignorance of any direct route from Kota Lama to Prek, not passing Enggar, though one had been previously described to me.

From the mosque at Kota Lama, Colonel Hill's detachment marched by a path along the bank of the river to Enggar. This path for some distance skirts the slope of Bukit Berjuntree which rests on the river. It was not defended. A supposed stockade, as to the existence of which I had been warned, turned out to be only a rough *abattis* of felled trees.

Enggar was occupied and burned as soon as the Artillery fire from the right bank ceased. Colonel Hill's detachment encamped there for the night. The rest of the troops returned to Qualla Kangsa.

At daylight on the 5th instant I accompanied Colonel Hill's detachment to Prek, taking with me two guides, and six of my Malays. Prek which is about two miles from Enggar was reached in about an hour. The path runs through secondary jungle for some distance and was blocked up in several places by felled trees, &c. At one place where it approaches the foot of Bukit Berjuntree, the detachment was fired on from the jungle both in front and rear. Fortunately no damage was done, though Colonel Hill, who was hit on the leg by a spent shot, and a Goorkha, who received a bullet in his cartridge pouch, narrowly escaped injury. The jungle was cleared at once, the enemy retreating with such precipitation, that several of their spears fell into the hands of the troops who followed them up.

A short stand was made by a few Malays at the principal house at Prek, but they fled before the skirmishers, before the main body of our party came up. The houses of the headmen and those immediately around them were then burned, and the detachment returned to Enggar.

From Enggar we crossed the river, and returned to camp at Qualla Kangsa, by a good road which has been cleared by the villagers of Jumuwan and Kota Lama (right bank) at my request.

It was necessary, in order to provide for the safety of our communications with Larut, that the enemy should be deprived of the convenient shelters which the villages of Enggar and Prek afforded. The people of Enggar have made common cause with the Kota Lama men from the commencement. It was Syed Mat Ali, of Enggar, who led the attack on the working party on the south side of the camp on the 14th January, when a private of "the Buffs" (since dead) was wounded. The statements of native informers, which I have forwarded from time to time (Mat Annim, 22-1-76, Seah Ali Kwee, 23-1-76, Si Udah, 27-1-76, and Syed Laludin, 28-1-76) will have shown how far the people of Enggar have been implicated in disturbing the peace of this part of the country. At Prek, a fine district with paddy and sugar-cane fields, besides tin mines, Toh Sri Lela and Kadir (who was killed at Kota Lama on the 4th January) had houses and property. It was here, in a comparatively secluded situation, that the women and children were collected during the advance of the majority of the men on marauding expeditions.

* 80 men, the Buffs, Detachment R.A., 1 gun, with 1 rocket trough on river. Detachment N.B., with 1 gun and 1 rocket trough.

I have every hope that the destruction of these two villages will result in the dispersion of Joh Sri Lela's followers, and that the seizure of the leaders, for whom I have offered rewards, will be thus considerably facilitated.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. E. MAXWELL,
Deputy Commissioner, Perak.

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary, S. S.

No. 28.

GOVERNOR Sir W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 25, 1876.)

Government House, Singapore,
February 24, 1876.

MY LORD,

IN the despatches which I have addressed to your Lordship, since the commencement of the disturbances in the Malay peninsula, relative to the operations carried on therein, I have had much pleasure in bringing to your Lordship's notice the names of those officers who have particularly distinguished themselves in the conduct of the duties assigned to them. Of Major Dunlop and Mr. Swettenham, the commissioner and deputy commissioner respectively whom I attached to the force under Major-General Colborne, C.B., I have already spoken in the strongest terms, and I can but reiterate the high opinion which I have formed of these officers, and of the valuable services rendered by them.

2. In paragraph of my despatch of the 14th January last,* I have recorded my thanks to Colonel Anson, R.A., and to Captain Murray, for their services during the operations in Sungie Ujong, and I beg again to bring the names of these officers before your Lordship's notice, and to express my appreciation of the energy displayed by them.

3. To Major McNair, and Mr. W. E. Maxwell, the commissioner and deputy commissioner respectively, whom I attached to the Indian force under Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., my best thanks are due, as well as to Captain Speedy, the assistant resident in Laroot. I enclose a copy of a letter which I have received from Brigadier-General Ross, expressing his high opinion of Mr. Maxwell, and stating how valuable has been the assistance which he has received from that officer.

4. To Mr. Davidson, the resident in Salangore, great credit is due for the tact and energy which he displayed in putting down bands of free-booters and marauders, and generally in preserving order in that state.

5. Turning from the colonial officers, I would beg to express my best thanks to Major-General Colborne for his cordial co-operation with me, and I trust that I am not stepping beyond my province in expressing my opinion that his untiring energy and contented bearing when exposed during the recent operations to severe hardships in the jungle had a most inspiring effect on the officers and men under his command.

6. To Captain Buller, R.N., Senior Naval Officer, I would also express my thanks for the valuable assistance which he has rendered, particularly in fitting up the boats for the transport of troops and stores up the Perak river.

7. Owing to the good arrangements made by Commissary W. Robinson, who has been untiring in his efforts throughout, the supplies of stores and provisions have been perfectly maintained, and I beg to thank this officer for the able assistance which he has rendered.

8. To Brigadier-General Ross, C.B., and to the Indian force under his command, my best thanks are due for the services which they have rendered in the operations which have taken place in Perak and Sungie Ujong. The Brigadier-General has co-operated with me most cordially in carrying out my suggestions and proposals.

9. I have personally received the greatest assistance from Mr. Phillippo, until recently Acting Attorney-General, and from Lieutenant McCallum, R.E., my Acting Private Secretary. These two officers accompanied me throughout the period when operations were being carried on both in Perak and in the states near Malacca, and when, as I was necessarily absent from head-quarters, an enormous amount of work devolved upon me.

I found Mr. Phillippo invaluable as a counsellor, and I beg to bring his name before your Lordship for favourable consideration whenever an opportunity for promoting him should present itself. Lieutenant McCallum is a young officer of the highest promise, and my best thanks are due to him for the untiring zeal and energy which he has displayed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

From BRIGADIER-GENERAL J. ROSS, Commanding Larut Field Force, to HIS EXCELLENCY
the GOVERNOR STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

SIR, Singapore, February 24, 1876.

As it is probable that I shall be leaving the Straits shortly, I wish before doing so to bring to your Excellency's notice the valuable assistance which I have received from Mr. W. Maxwell, whom you attached as Deputy Commissioner to the Larut Field Force under my command.

From early in December to the present time he has exerted himself to assist me in every way, especially as regards information, in obtaining which he has been most successful. The news which he has from time to time given me of the movements of Ex-Sultan Ismail and others, has invariably been correct, and he has shown much judgment in discriminating between the reports which were to be depended upon or otherwise.

His manner of treating with Rajah Muda Yusuf, so as to induce him to actively side with the British Government, is deserving, I think, of much credit.

I feel that I am only doing justice to this Officer in recommending him to your Excellency's very favourable notice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. Ross, Brigadier-General.

No. 29.

COLONIAL OFFICE to FOREIGN OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, March 25, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 4th and 20th instant,* enclosing copies of further despatches from Her Majesty's Agent and Consul General at Bangkok, together with a correspondence with the Governor of the Straits Settlements respecting those Chiefs of Perak, who have taken refuge in territory under Siamese authority.

His Lordship is glad to notice that Mr. Knox has been acting energetically in the matter, and, as Rajah Ismail has now surrendered at Penang, Lord Carnarvon is not without hope that before long all those implicated in the murder of Mr. Birch will be in the hands of the Colonial Government. Meantime his Lordship concurs with Lord Derby in his proposal to approve the steps taken by Mr. Knox to meet the wishes of Her Majesty's Government.

The Under Secretary,
Foreign Office.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 30.

TELEGRAM from GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL of CARNARVON.

(Received March 27, 1876.)

March 24, 1876.

"Philippo, Plunkett, and Paul, appointed Commissioners to inquire as to Ismail's and other Chiefs' complicity in Perak outrages. Ismail, in the meantime, to be kept under surveillance, and treated with all consideration, due regard being paid to security."

No. 31.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, March 28, 1876.

WITH reference to your letter of the 22nd instant,† respecting the relief of the 10th Regiment, in the Malay Peninsula, I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to state, for the information of Mr. Secretary Hardy, that his Lordship has since been in telegraphic communication with the Governor of the Straits Settlements; and that in reply to an inquiry whether a wing 500 strong would be sufficient with a view to the relief of the 10th, Sir W. Jervois has reported that he also is anxious to the 10th

* Nos. 10 and 17.

† No. 22.

should be relieved, and that 500 men would suffice if the head-quarters of the Regiment were not stationed in the Straits Settlements, but that with the head-quarters there would not be sufficient men available for duty.

Lord Carnarvon, with every wish to meet the views of the Secretary of State for War, with respect to the early relief of the 10th, thinks it impossible in the face of Sir W. Jervois's express opinion, given after full reflection and on the invitation of Lord Carnarvon to consider whether any reduction in the number of men could with safety be effected, that the Malay Peninsula should be left without an efficient force of 500 bayonets, in addition to the usual Colonial garrison for the next few months, his Lordship trusts that before long some further reduction may be found possible, and would hope that Mr. Hardy may be able to make arrangements to meet this view of the question without serious difficulty.

Sir W. Jervois has also telegraphed to the effect that with the consent of the Indian Government he has detained the battery of Artillery, which was absolutely necessary, and that before it can be relieved there will be required a battery about 75 strong, with four 7-pounder rifled guns and two rocket tubes.

Lord Carnarvon has little doubt that a force of this nature, or at least arms of this description available for immediate use, will be found in the future, as in the past, a most serviceable addition to the strength of the garrison of the Colonial Settlements, and he would be glad to know whether the War Department can make arrangements for supplying this want without involving any special difficulty or any considerable addition to the cost of the forces permanently stationed there.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 32.

THE EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Downing Street,

SIR,

March 28, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 9th of February,* enclosing a copy of a resolution passed by the Penang Association on the 5th of January, and of an address presented to you from the same body, dated the 1st of December last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 33.

THE EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Downing Street,

SIR,

March 29, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 23rd of February last,† in which you enclose a copy of a letter which you have received from the Rajah of Kedah, in which he expresses his readiness to deliver up the Maharaja Lela, and others implicated in the recent outrages in Perak, should they take refuge within his territory. I have received this intelligence with much satisfaction.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 34.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received March 29, 1876.)

(Telegraphic.)

March 27, 1876.

ISMAIL arrived here yesterday in gun-boat "Ringdove"; have placed him on parole with Maharajah Johore pending result of inquiry into complicity of chiefs in Perak outrages; regalia of Perak now in my possession.

* No. 11.

† No. 25.

No. 35.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.
SIR,

Downing Street, March 31, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Her Majesty has given directions for the appointment of His Highness the Maharajah of Johore to be a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of Saint Michael and Saint George.

I have had much pleasure in stating to His Highness that the Queen has conferred this honour upon him, and of assuring him how highly Her Majesty's Government appreciate the good offices which he has rendered and the friendly feelings he has on many occasions shown in his relations with the Government of the Straits Settlements.

I request that you will make this known in the Colony in some formal manner.

I have, &c.

His Excellency

Sir W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G.,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief,
The Straits Settlements.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

(No. 36.)

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

War Office, April 7, 1876.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo,* respecting the increased force which it will be necessary for the present to retain in the Malay Peninsula.

In reply, I am to acquaint you that five companies of a regiment, with its head-quarters, will be sent in the Autumn to relieve the 1st Battalion 10th Regiment, giving a strength of over 500 men, in addition to the 80th or other Regiment intended to be maintained there, which, Mr. Hardy gathers, will meet Sir W. Jervois' requirements.

The retention of the battery of Artillery has been already authorised, and directions have been given for its transfer from the Indian to the British Establishment.

I am to add that four 7-pounder rifle guns and a supply of rocket tubes have recently been sent from this country to the Straits Settlements.

I have, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) CADOGAN.

No. 37.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, R.E., K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON. (Received April 8, 1876.)

MY LORD, Government House, Singapore, March 8, 1876.

IN reference to my Despatch of the 24th February,† I find that I have inadvertently omitted to bring to your Lordship's notice the name of Mr. C. J. Irving, Auditor-General of this Colony.

During the disturbances in the Malay Peninsula, when I was absent from Singapore, Mr. Irving was filling the post of Acting Colonial Secretary, and my thanks are specially due to him for the able assistance which he afforded at this time, when much responsibility necessarily fell upon him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

* No. 31.

† No. 28.

No. 38.

COLONIAL OFFICE to ADMIRALTY.

SIR, Downing Street, April 10, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st ultimo* respecting the proposed grant of extra pay to officers and seamen engaged in the recent operations in the Malay Peninsula.

2. Lord Carnarvon is of opinion that the forces engaged should receive any additional pay which has been granted on similar occasions, such as the Ashantee expedition.

3. With reference to the last paragraph of your letter, I am to enclose a copy of a Despatch which has recently been sent to the Governor of the Straits Settlements, and to which no reply has as yet been received, from which the Lords of the Admiralty will learn that it has not yet been decided how far the expenditure involved in the recent operations will be charged on the Colonial Revenue.

4. Lord Carnarvon is at present disposed to think that it will only be just that the Colony should contribute according to its ability to the outlay that has been incurred, but he does not at present feel himself in a position to undertake that Colonial funds shall bear any specific charge such as that of the grant of additional pay now proposed; and his Lordship would therefore suggest that the Lords of the Admiralty should at once make whatever grant they may think the circumstances of the case requires from naval services, and that such moneys as it may hereafter be found possible to recover, either from Perak or from the Colonial Revenue, in aid of the expenses of the operations, should be paid into the Imperial Exchequer.

The Secretary, Admiralty.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 39.

WAR OFFICE to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR, Pall Mall, April 10, 1876.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit, for the information and perusal of the Earl of Carnarvon, the enclosed papers relating to operations in the Malay peninsula and on the Perak river.

You will be pleased to return the enclosures.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. C. VIVIAN.

SIR,

Head Quarters, Singapore, February 18, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to transmit for the information of His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, the accompanying copy of a report from Brigadier General Ross, C.B., with enclosures, of an expedition made by him against the villages of "Enggar" and "Prek," on the 4th and 5th instant, about six miles above Kota Lama, on the Perak river.

Although his Excellency the Governor had intimated his wish that, if possible, no further hostilities should be undertaken against the Malays, I beg to state that General Ross on this occasion acted quite within the instructions he had received from me. It was impossible to allow the continuance of attacks and outrages, however isolated, on working or other parties employed on the Laroot Line, or to permit the villages above Kota Lama to harbour and protect the offenders, and it was necessary to show the Malays that such attacks on troops, &c., would be immediately and severely punished.

The effect has been beneficial, and on my visit to Qualla Kangsa from which I have just returned, I found the Laroot Road and vicinity perfectly quiet and uninterrupted.

I have, &c.

To the Adjutant General, Horse Guards,
London, S.W.

(Signed) FRANCIS COLBORNE,
Major-General, Commanding forces,
China and Straits Settlements.

To Major-General the Hon. F. COLBORNE, C.B., Commanding Forces, Straits Settlements.

[Printed as Enclosure in No. 27.]

No. 40.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received April 10, 1876.)

(Telegraphic.)

7th April. Received report of attack on Sungie Ujong police by body of Malays. Think nothing serious, but are taking precautionary measures.

No. 41.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received April 11, 1876.)

PARAPHRASE OF TELEGRAM.

7th April. Want of information as to future policy to be adopted by H.M. Government towards Native States is disadvantageous.

No. 42.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received April 19, 1876.)

(Telegraphic.)

Singapore.

13th April. Have just been to Lukut to see Resident about affairs in States, whence attack made on Sunjie Ujong last December; attack on police reported, telegram seventh, only made by band of marauders, and no loss sustained, but one detachment police retired to Malacca without waiting to be attacked. I have found it necessary to place a detachment of troops in Sri Menanti and other in Jumpole, and I am sending a British agent there.

My proposal is to take these States under the protection of Great Britain, and place a well disposed chief in authority, whom the people will recognise as Malay Captain.

Peace and order will be maintained by this Chief with the support of a British Agent.

I must issue a proclamation in order to give effect to this plan, and I seek your approval for doing so.

If it is adopted there is no ground, in my judgment, for apprehension. In the contrary case there may be difficulties.

No. 43.

THE EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

PARAPHRASE OF TELEGRAM.

April 20, 1876.

In reply to your telegram of 19th,* instructions as to future policy in Native States will very shortly be sent, and pending the consideration by H.M. Government of your proposal you should take no action whatever.

* No. 42.

No. 44.

ADMIRALTY to COLONIAL OFFICE.

SIR,

Admiralty, April 20, 1876.

WITH reference to previous correspondence, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, extracts from a letter dated 2nd ultimo, which has been received from the Commander-in-Chief on the China station, relative to the intended reinstitution of the blockade of the Malay coast if the murderers of Mr. Birch are not delivered up.

I am, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
Colonial Office.

(Signed) VERNON LUSHINGTON.

EXTRACTS from a LETTER from the COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF in China, dated March 2, 1876.

FROM the Straits of Malacca I learn that the last detachment of seamen landed as a naval brigade, viz., from the "Philomel," has returned to their ship. She will be sent back to her station, where she is much wanted, as soon as I can despatch a vessel from Hong Kong to relieve her. Her services cannot be dispensed with until relieved, as Sir W. Jervois intends to reinstitute the blockade of the coast if the murderers of Mr. Birch are not discovered and handed over.

Sultan Abdullah has been informed that he must exercise his authority as Sultan of Perak to secure them, as it is known that, with the exception of Maharajah Lela, they have never left the neighbourhood of Passir Lala. The Chiefs of Bota, Lamboh, and Pulo Tiga have declared themselves faithful to Abdullah, and pledged themselves to use all endeavours to secure the perpetrators of the murder.

No. 45.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, April 20, 1876.

IN reply to your letter of the 7th inst.,* I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to request that you will express to Mr. Secretary Hardy his Lordship's satisfaction at the arrangements Mr. Hardy has decided on making with a view to meet Sir W. Jervois' views respecting the force required to be stationed in the Malay Peninsula.

I have, &c.

The Under Secretary of State,
War Office.

(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 46.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, April 20, 1876.

WITH reference to the recent telegraphic correspondence respecting the relief of the 10th Regiment and the future garrison of the Straits Settlements, I have the honour to transmit to you, for your information, copies of the correspondence that has passed between this Department and the War Office, from which you will learn that arrangements have been made that substantially meet your wishes.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 36

No. 47.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received April 24, 1876.)

Straits Settlements, Government House, Singapore,

MY LORD, March 21, 1876.

IN reference to paragraph 10 of my Despatch of the 29th of December last,* in which I informed your Lordship that I had written to the Chiefs of the States adjacent to that of Perak, requesting them not to harbour the Maharaja Lela and others implicated in the recent outrages in Perak, and to my Despatch of the 23rd of February,† in which I forwarded copy of a letter which I had received from the Rajah of Quedah, I have the honour to transmit for your Lordship's information copies of letters recently received from the Sultan of Tringanu and from the Rajahs of Kalantan and Patani, all of which States are under the protection of Siam.

2. Your Lordship will observe that the tone of the letters is extremely friendly and satisfactory, and I have addressed letters to these Chiefs, thanking them for their promises of assistance.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

(TRANSLATION.)

From SULTAN OMAR, Tringanu, to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, S. S.

Date { 4th February 1876.
10th Moharam 1293.

(After Compliments.)

WE write to inform our friend that on the 9th day of Moharam 1293 (3rd February 1876) two officers and their followers came from Kedah and brought our friend's letter. We have received it with a cheerful heart, and read it from the beginning to the end, and have understood all its contents. We learn from it that our friend is very sorry on account of the disturbances that have occurred in the country of Perak, and our friend has sent Her Majesty the Great Queen's soldiers to punish the wicked people who have already fled. We know their names, for our friend has written to us and informed us that we must not receive those (wicked) people into our country, and that whenever we obtain information our friend has requested us to communicate it; but now no such men have come into our country, and we cannot obtain any information from anywhere. If they do come into our country, or if we receive information with reference to where they are going, we will communicate it to our friend.

As for us, when we returned from Singapore, after having the pleasure of seeing our friend, we had a slight trouble in the matter of the River Bisut, which is under our perpetual government, on account of the Raja there not recognising our government, and he has committed wrongs against us. Thereupon we ordered that the Raja should be summoned to Tringanu, but the Raja refused to meet our messengers, and has erected stockades to the number of 28 in all. On hearing this, we still sent men to call the Raja with a little force. Before our messengers could meet him, the Raja fled to Samarak, which is the territory under Raja Kalautan, and the Raja Kalantan took him into Kalantan, and he stayed there for eight days, and there he expired.

We trust that our friendship will be a lasting one, in rendering mutual assistance, and by corresponding with each other. We trust that our friend will enjoy long life.

We have nothing as a mark of our friendship but our best compliments.

* No. 119 [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 25.

(TRANSLATION.)

From RAJA KALAUTAN to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, S. S.

Date { 8th February 1876.
14th Moharam 1293.

(After Compliments.)

WE inform our friend that we have received our friend's letter safely, and have understood all its contents.

Moreover, our friend mentioned in his letter about the distress which has occurred in Perak owing to some of the wicked Chiefs who first committed the crime and afterwards fled for fear (of apprehension). Their names were Sultan Ismail, Maharaja Lela, Datu Sagor, Raja Enga, the brother of Sultan Ismail, Paughima Kinta Datu Nara, Paughina Prang Samaoon, Rajah Mahmood, Pandak Indut, and others. We have only just heard this news from our friend, but we are as yet unaware where the fugitives went to. This is what we inform our friend.

In future, if any of them enter our country we will not allow them, as our friend has already reported to us, and therefore we will not receive them in our country. There is no doubt that we are friends with each other, and we hope the term of our friendship may last long, and our best compliments to our friend.

TRANSLATION.

From RAJA PATANI to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR, S. S.

Date { 13th February 1876.
19th Moharam 1293.

(After Compliments.)

WE have received our friend's letter safely, and noted all its contents.

Our friend informs us of the trouble in Perak, and also reminds and prevents us not to allow any Chiefs and others who have fled from that State to enter our country. We have every desire of rendering our assistance to our friend, so as to strengthen the connexion of friendship between us and our friend, and to secure the friendship of Her Majesty the Queen, which may be everlasting.

Now, if any of the men whom our friend mentioned should enter our country, or if we get any clue as to their whereabouts, we will inform our friend or any of his officers.

Nothing accompanies this letter but our best compliments to our friend.

(After Compliments.)

WE inform our friend that we have received our friend's letter of the 4th February, 8th February, 13th February in safety, and, after reading it from the beginning to the end, we have understood all its contents.

We understand with a cheerful heart that our friend will not harbour any of the wicked men who have disturbed the peace of Perak, and we have acquainted the adviser of the great Queen of our friend's good will towards the British Government.

We thank our friend very much, and we hope that our friendship will continue and remain for everlasting.

Nothing accompanies this letter but our best compliments.

Dated March 20, 1876.

No. 48.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.

(Received April 24, 1876.)

Straits Settlements, Government House, Singapore,
March 21, 1876.

MY LORD,

I AM happy to inform your Lordship that ex-Sultan Ismail surrendered himself at Penang yesterday afternoon, and that he has given up to the Lieut.-Governor of that Settlement for the British Government the Regalia of Perak, which, as I reported to your Lordship in my Despatch of 26th December,* had been carried off by him when he fled from Kinta on the approach of the force which entered that place on the 17th December.

2. In paragraph 10 of my Despatch of the 29th December,† I informed your Lordship that I had written to the Chiefs of the States adjacent to that of Perak not

* Not printed.

† No. 119 [C. 1505] of 1876.

to harbour the ex-Sultan or any of those who had been concerned in the Perak outrages, and that I had also requested the Consul General at Bangkok to move the Siamese Government to instruct the Malay States under their influence to the same effect.

3. In my Despatch of the 23rd of February,* I forwarded copy of the reply of the Rajah of Quedah, and in Despatch forwarded to your Lordship by this mail, I have transmitted copies of letters which I have received from the Sultan of Tringanu and the Rajahs of Patani and Kalantan.

It will be seen that all these Chiefs promised not to harbour any of the offenders, and your Lordship will observe from the letter from Mr. Knox, H.B.M.'s Consul General at Bangkok, dated 25th January last (enclosure 2 of my Despatch of 23rd February), that the Siamese Government also engaged to afford us every assistance in their power.

4. The ex-Sultan was thus prevented from obtaining shelter in any part of the Peninsula outside the State of Perak, and after the expedition under Mr. Hewick, which I reported to your Lordship in my Despatches of 24th January† and of 23rd February last,‡ he could not feel himself secure in the upper part of Perak, to which he had fled.

5. Aware that the peace of Perak would always be liable to be disturbed whilst the ex-Sultan was at large, I had determined to make a combined movement with a view of effecting his capture, and I had issued instructions accordingly.

One body of friendly Malays was to advance from the State of Quedah upon the position which he occupied near the Muda river, on the confines of that State; another body, under Rajah Yusuf, directed by Mr. W. E. Maxwell, was to advance up the Perak river from Qualla Kangsa, whilst a third body, consisting of Province Wellesley Malays and Malay miners from Salama, under Mr. Hewick, was to advance from Salama, on nearly the same line as that taken by Mr. Hewick in January last.

6. Before this expedition was organised, however, Mr. Hewick, who had been sent to watch the movements of the ex-Sultan, reported that Ismail was going to cross into Quedah. I therefore ordered preparations to be suspended, and the surrender of Ismail at Penang has, of course, now rendered this expedition unnecessary.

7. It appears that the ex-Sultan, apprehensive of further measures to effect his capture, and finding it very difficult to obtain food for himself and his dependents, crossed into the State of Quedah about the 12th instant.

On the 14th instant, the Rajah of Quedah met him at a place called Kitare, in the upper part of the Quedah territory, with 174 men, women, and children, and 27 elephants, and at once prepared boats to convey him to Penang, together with Datu Nara and Panglima Prang Semaon, two Chiefs, against whom there is evidence of their having been concerned in the Perak outrages.

These Chiefs, as well as Ismail and the regalia, will be brought to Singapore in H.M.S. "Ringdove," now at Penang, and will be here in the course of a few days.

8. As regards the action which should be taken with respect to the ex-Sultan, I have, after discussing the question with my Executive Council, considered it advisable to appoint a Commission to inquire and report as to the degree of complicity of Ismail and any other of the Chiefs in the Perak outrages. This Commission will consist of three officers who have not taken any active part in reference to Perak affairs, viz., Mr. Phillippo, senior puisne Judge; the Honble. C. B. Plunket, acting magistrate at Malacca; and Mr. Paul, recently appointed to the Native States, who, as your Lordship is aware, is well acquainted with the character of Malays and their language.

Pending the result of this inquiry, I propose to treat the ex-Sultan as leniently as circumstances will permit.

9. As stated in my Despatch of this date,§ I have addressed letters of thanks to the Chiefs of the several States adjacent to Perak for the friendly spirit they have exhibited, and I propose to send a special letter to the Rajah of Quedah acknowledging the valuable service which he has rendered.

I would suggest for your Lordship's consideration that the thanks of Her Majesty's Government should be conveyed to the Siamese Government for their good offices.

10. The Maharajah of Johore has afforded me great assistance. The ex-Sultan has, on two or three occasions, sent letters to him, and, on their receipt, the Maharajah has submitted them to me, and requested me to suggest the nature of the replies which he should make. He has throughout advised Ismail to submit to the British Government.

* No. 25. [C. 1505.] of 1876.

† Not printed.

‡ No. 26.

§ No. 47.

I should add that, since the commencement of the Perak disturbances, as indeed at all other times, the Maharajah has always shown himself ready to render me any aid in his power.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

INSTRUCTIONS to LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR, PENANG, and the DEPUTY COMMISSIONER.

If Ismail and his party are allowed to remain undisturbed in their retreat at the head of the Perak river, or wherever they may now be, they will become a nucleus for disaffection; and it is on every ground desirable to put an end to this state of things.

The expedition under Mr. Hewick which I sent last month against Ismail was not successful in effecting his capture, and I think that another attempt should be made with this object.

It is desirable that a combined movement should, if possible, be made by Malays, under Yusuf, moving up the Perak river, by Che Karim's men from Salama, and by a force from the State of Quedah.

The departure of these three bodies should be timed so as to arrive at Ismail's retreat at the same time. Steps should, of course, be taken to ascertain the present position of this retreat (for probably Ismail may have moved to another place since Mr. Hewick's attack upon him) before the combined movement is commenced. Meanwhile, the necessary arrangements should be made for organizing and arming the three bodies.

Mr. Maxwell will be requested to arrange with Rajah Muda Yusuf for organizing his Malays for this expedition.

Colonel Anson will take the necessary steps as regards the force of Malays to proceed from the Salama district, and for this purpose it is desirable that he should avail himself of the services of Mr. Hewick, who knows the country over which it will be necessary for this body to move. Part of this force should be composed of trusty Malays from Province Wellesley and part (the main part) of Che Karim's men.

Colonel Anson will arrange with the Rajah of Quedah as regards the body of Malays to operate from his State.

Colonel Anson will inform Mr. Maxwell of the steps he takes for carrying out the movements from Salama and Quedah.

Mr. Maxwell will, in like manner, be instructed to inform Colonel Anson of the steps he takes for carrying out the movement under Yusuf.

A report of the steps proposed to be taken to give effect to these instructions should be made as early as possible.

28th February 1876.

(Signed) W. F. D. JERVOIS.

No. 49.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received April 24, 1876.)

Straits Settlements, Government House, Singapore,
March 21, 1876.

MY LORD,

In my telegraphic Despatch of the 16th instant,* I reported to your Lordship that the Datu Sagor, the Chief stated to have been present when Mr. Birch was murdered, had been captured.

I have now the honour to forward for your Lordship's information a Report from Mr. Swettenham, Acting Deputy Commissioner at Bandar Bahru, giving the details of his capture, which, your Lordship will observe, was mainly due to the exertions of Syed Masahor, who had for some time been following the Datu Sagor from place to place.

2. After discussion with my Executive Council, I have given directions that the Datu Sagor shall be conveyed to Singapore for safe custody, but pending the result of the inquiry of the Committee referred to in paragraph 8 of my Despatch of this day's date,† I propose to treat him with every consideration consistent with safety.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

(No. 36.)

SIR, The Residency, Bandar Bahru, March 11, 1876.

As your Excellency is already aware, I some time ago directed Junku Syed Mashor of Salangor, who has on many occasions proved himself a valuable ally, to search for the murderers of Mr. Birch.

About a month ago Syed Mashor arrested Ngah Hamid (alias Ahmal), who has since been convicted and condemned to death.

On the 9th instant, Syed Mashor came to tell me he was almost sure of the Datu Sagor's whereabouts, and proposed to attempt his arrest on the night of the 9th, but hardly hoped to take him alive.

At 10.30 p.m. last night I received a letter from Syed Mashor, translation of which, and of my answer, I enclose.

Syed Mashor has long been following the Datu Sagor from place to place, and it is evident that the Datu concluded further flight was useless, and, fearing to try conclusions with Syed Mashor, he preferred to take refuge (as he no doubt thought) with the Sultan, who was then close by, at Pulo Tiga, in his boats.

As the Datu Sagor is related to the Datu Bandor and several other Chiefs, I feared he might be allowed to escape again, and so sought to avoid this by the reply I sent to Syed Mashor, directing him to show the letter to the Sultan.

To day I received a letter from the Sultan, translation of which, and of my reply, I enclose.

At 7.30 p.m. the Datu Bandor arrived with the Datu Saga, Syed Mashor accompanying in his own boats.

Syed Mashor informed me that as the Datu Bandor appeared to be delaying, he told him unless he took the Datu Sagor to the Residency to night he, Syed Mashor, would take the Datu Saga himself.

I have placed the Datu Sagor in stocks in the guard room of H.M.'s 80th Regiment, but he is a man of position and would, I think, be safer in Penang.

I await your Excellency's instructions with regard to the trial of the Datu Sagor, and have only, in conclusion, to remark that his capture seems to me entirely due to the efforts of Syed Mashor, who I think has fairly earned the reward.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRANK A. SWETTENHAM,

His Excellency

Deputy Commissioner, Perak.

Sir W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G.,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief,
The Straits Settlements.

From SULTAN ABDULLAH to MR. SWETTENHAM, Deputy Commissioner, Perak, at Bandar Bharu. Signed also by Rajah Dris. (Received March 11th.)

(After Compliments.)

WE inform our friend that on Friday the 14th Saffar (10th March), at 12 o'clock, we heard that the Datu Saga had shown himself inland of Pulo Tiga. We gave orders to fetch him, and we have got the Datu Sagor. Now we inform our friend that at the time of writing this letter the Datu Sagor is with us. After (writing) this letter we intend to take him to Bandar Bharu, and we want to meet our friend. We send our Secretary, Mahomed Khans, to our friend.

Moreover, on the 15th of this month (11th March), Syed Mashor showed us our friend's letter to him, as regards that all the bad men we get we will place at Banda Bharu, for when we went up the river we had settled everything with our friend, for we want to institute inquiries about and search for the bad men. As regards the Datu Sagor he gave himself up to us. This is what we have to tell our friend with our best compliments.

(Signed) FRANK A. SWETTENHAM.

15th Saffar 1293.

True translation.

November 3rd, 1876.

From Mr. SWETTENHAM to SULTAN ABDULLAH.

We have received our friend's letter of to-day's date, and we are very glad to hear that the Datu Sagor is in our friend's hands. Our friend says that he is bringing the Datu Sagor to Bandar Bharu.

We are waiting for our friend's arrival, and we trust that our friend will reach Bandar Bharu to day, for our friend is close by and we are anxious to start from this on other business.

Dated, Bandar Bharu,
11th March 1876.

From Mr. SWETTENHAM to TUNKU SYED MASHOR.

I inform my friend that about the Datu Saga. His Excellency the Governor has ordered his arrest. Now I beg my friend to arrest the Datu Saga wherever he may be found, either on shore or in a boat.

If my friend find the Datu Saga in either the boat of Sultan Abdullah or that of the Datu Bandar, I beg my friend to show them this letter, and to bring the Datu Saga here at once without fail.

If the Datu Saga escape, those who are keeping him will bear the responsibility. I request you to bring the Datu Saga to Bandar Bahru without fail.

Bandar Bharu,
10th March 1876.

From SYED MASHOR, at SILAT PULO, to Mr. SWETTENHAM, Resident at Bandar Bahru.

(After Compliments.)

I [INFORM my friend about the Data Saga, I sought for him and ascertained for certain the place where he was. Then I got ready and was starting to seize him when he ran away to Sultan Abdullah and got into the Datu Bandar's boat. He is now in Datu Bandar's boat. Now I want to hear my friend's orders without delay, whether to seize him in the Datu Bandar's boat or even in Sultan Abdullah's boat. My friend has only to say the word and I will seize him, and I beg my friend, if possible, to allow me to arrest him in the Datu Bandar's boat. I beg you will give me your orders at once, in order that I may act speedily. This is what I have to tell you.

14th Safar 1293, *i.e.* 10th March 1876:

True translation.

11th March 1876:

(Signed) FRANK A. SWETTENHAM.

No. 50.

GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received April 24, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore,
March 23, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to forward for your Lordship's information copy of the proceedings of the trial of three prisoners, Sepütum, Se Gondah, and Ngah Ahmat, charged with murdering, at Passir Sala, the late Mr. Birch, the interpreter Arshad, Din, a boatman, and Eesur Singh, one of the Sikh guard. I also forward a report from Mr. Davidson and Mr. Swettenham, whom I appointed as assessors to attend the trial. It will be observed that these gentlemen concur in the verdict of death passed upon the three prisoners by the judge, Rajah Dris, who was appointed by Sultan Abdullah to try the case.

2. After discussing the evidence with my Executive Council, I formed the opinion that the guilt of the prisoner Sepütum had been clearly proved, and that there was no ground for any interference on the part of this Government with the sentence of death which had been passed upon him by Rajah Dris.

3. After carefully weighing the evidence however against the other two prisoners, Se Gondah and Ngah Ahmat, it has appeared to myself and my Council that, although

there is no doubt that these men were present on the occasion, and that they aided and abetted those concerned in the outrage, still there is no evidence to prove that they were engaged in the actual perpetration of the murder with which they were charged.

4. Under these circumstances I have thought that it would constitute no undue interference with the proceedings of the Malay Court to instruct the Deputy Commissioner of Perak to advise Sultan Abdullah to commute the sentences passed upon Se Gondah and Ngah Ahmat to penal servitude for life, and have caused a communication to be addressed to the Deputy Commissioner accordingly.

Trusting that the course which I have pursued will meet with your Lordship's approbation.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

P.S.—I would particularly draw your Lordship's attention to the deposition made by the prisoner Che Gondah (Exhibit A, Enclosure No. 1), as affording still further evidence than that given in my Despatch, No. 62, of the 10th February, that the action which I took in Perak in October last was not the cause of the disturbances in that State.

Your Lordship will observe, that before I visited Perak in September last, a meeting had taken place at Blanja, where the Ex-sultan and many of the chiefs agreed that they would not submit to the wishes of the British Government.

At that time I had taken no step to modify, in any way, the system of intervention which I found in force in Perak on my arrival in this Colony.

W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 1. in No. 50.

RAJAH DRIS to SULTAN ABDULLAH.

I REACHED Bandar Bahru on the 6th Saffar.

For two days I examined the prisoners with the British officers, Mr. Swettenham and Mr. Davidson.

On the third day, the 8th Saffar, on Sunday, at 9 a.m., I sentenced the three men, Sepütum, Gondah, and Ngah Hamid, the sentence being death by hanging.

I gave out the sentence to the prisoners in open Court before many people in the office at Bandar Bahru, and the English officers acknowledged that the sentence was just, and that I was right in condemning those men to death, and they both put their signatures to this paper, i.e., Mr. Davidson, British Resident, Klang, and Mr. Swettenham, Deputy Commissioner, Perak.

From his Excellency the GOVERNOR to SULTAN ABDULLAH.

WE inform our friend that we are very glad to hear that one or two men concerned in Mr. Birch's murder have been seized, and we beg that our friend will appoint judges to try these men.

We have appointed our trusty officers, Mr. Davidson and Mr. Swettenham, who will be present with our friend's judges during the trial, and will assist them.

If any of the accused are found guilty we trust that our friend's judges will punish them according to their deserts.

In open Court at Bandar Bahru, Perak, 3rd March 1876.

Before RAJAH DRIS, Judge of the Court, and Mr. J. G. DAVIDSON and Mr. F. A. SWETTENHAM, Assessors, appointed by His Excellency the Governor of the Straits Settlements.

1. Sepütum,
2. Se Gondah, and
3. Ngah Ahmat,

are charged with murdering James Wheler Woodford Birch, late British Resident of Perak, Interpreter Arshad, Din, a boatman, and Eesur Singh, one of the Resident's Sikh guard, at Passir Sala, on the 2nd day of November 1875.

The prisoners severally plead Not Guilty.

The following evidence is taken for the prosecution:—

Hamid, sworn, states: I am coxswain of the boat "Dragon," Mr. Birch's own boat. I recollect going up the river two or three months ago with Mr. Birch. We left the Residency about half-past 5 o'clock in the evening. We arrived at Passir Sala in the middle of the night, about 2 a.m. In the "Dragon" boat there was one other white gentleman, Mr. Abbott, the rest of the people altogether were 13 of the crew and two of Mr. Birch's servants. There were two pull-away boats, a large one and a small one. In the large one were the interpreter and a crew of eight men and eight Sepoys. In the small one there were four of the crew and five or six Sepoys. There was a brass gun in the "Dragon," and a mortar in the big pull-away boat. We anchored in the middle of the river for the night. At daybreak the boats were moored alongside the shore close to the shop of a Chinese jeweller at Passir Sala. The "Dragon" boat was made fast to stern of the Chinaman's bathing house, the two other boats were behind. The men went on shore and cooked their breakfast. Passir Sala is on the right bank of the river. About half-past 6 Mr. Abbott went across the river to shoot. He went in the Chinaman's boat, and two of Mr. Birch's men went with him. When he had gone, Datu Sagor came across to Passir Sala side. He went into the Chinaman's shop and left his spear there, came out of the shop, and came into Mr. Birch's boat and talked to Mr. Birch. I was in the Chinaman's shop when he left the spear there. The Chinaman's house was about 10 yards from Mr. Birch's boat. Mr. Birch spoke to the Datu Sagor for about half an hour. I came out of the Chinaman's shop and went to have my breakfast on the bank. Whilst I was having my breakfast, Datu Sagor came out of the boat and went into the Maharajah Lela's house. Then Mr. Birch spoke to Arshad, and I understood him to tell him to post some notices, and the interpreter went and put up three papers on the Chinaman's shop, and returned, saying he had done so. At the same time the Datu Sagor came back to the boat and talked again to Mr. Birch. Whilst he was talking to Mr. Birch, I went into the boat, and sat at my place at the back of the boat. I could hear them talking, but I couldn't make out what they said. There were a great many Malays on the bank close to the boat. I should think there were 30 or 40; they were all armed, most of them with two spears and a kris. Mr. Birch said, "What are all these Malays doing with arms, coming close down here?" He said, "Keep at a distance." I heard some of the Malays behind using abusive language. Then I went to sleep. When I went to sleep the Datu Sagor was still in the boat. I heard the men using abusive language, but I do not know whether Mr. Birch and the Datu Sagor heard it. I awoke and saw that Mr. Birch was not in the boat, nor yet the Datu Sagor, nor yet Arshad. I called to "Mat Tahir" boatman, and said to him, "Where is Mr. Birch?" He replied, "At the bathing house." I sat down in the middle of the boat, and I heard some of the men say, "They have torn down a notice," and I then saw the interpreter go to the bank above the bathing house, and heard him tell Mr. Birch that they had torn a notice down. Then Mr. Birch said something to Arshad, and Arshad said to the Malays, "Never mind this time, as you wanted one to read, but I will put up four instead." Then Arshad put up some more notices in the Chinaman's house. Then Arshad was going towards the bath, when the Malays all called out "Amok," and stabbed him. Arshad then jumped into the river. Some of the Malays then tore down the notices, some ran to the bathing place, some to the boats. Arshad caught hold of the "Dragon" boat by the gunwale, and two Malays jumped into the "Dragon," and cut him over the neck; then he let go his hold and floated down. I saw Mr. Birch's orderly swimming in the river holding a revolver out of the water. I saw two or three men jump on to the logs of the bathing house with weapons. I jumped into the water with "Mat Tahir," and swam to the small pull-away boat which had shoved from the bank into mid-stream. I then went and took the interpreter on board, and then I asked the Sepoys to fire. They fired one volley, six or seven rifles. When the Sepoys fired all the Malays run away. We then dropped down the river. The Malays came after us, and fired at the boat. The Malays fired at us two or three times, then two men got into a boat and went across the river, and fired at us from the other side. When they fired from the other side all the Sepoys jumped overboard. Then I took a rifle and fired at the two Malays; they stopped firing at that place, and fired one more shot a little further on. When we reached Passir Panjang, I saw that the interpreter was dead; he had a very bad wound in his stomach, spear wound, and his bowels had protruded. We reached the Residency about half-past 12 p.m. Arshad had three wounds, one in the stomach and two cut wounds in the head. Mr. Birch's orderly came down in the boat with us. I can't say how many there were in the boat. Boatman "Din," who went in the "Dragon" boat with us to Passir Sala was on

shore when the disturbance took place. I never saw him, but I saw his body four days after in the river close to the Residency. I saw a wound in his breast, spear wound. I saw Mr. Birch's body four days after. It was brought by Dein Patundo. Mr. Birch was wounded in three or four places, spear and kris wounds. I saw No. 1 tearing down the notices when the disturbance began, and he went down to the bath house. Before the row occurred, Mr. Birch was talking and saying what arrangements he would make at Passir Sala when Perak affairs were settled. I heard No. 1 abusing him, and when the attack was made I heard No. 1 call out "Amok," "Amok." I did not know him before, but I noticed him on that day, because of his having a curious skin disease and elephantiasis in one leg.

I recognise No. 2 as having been present at Passir Sala on the 2nd November, he was there when the attack was made. He had a spear. He was running about with a spear calling out "Amok." I didn't know him before. I am certain about him.

I don't know No. 3. I don't know whether he was there or not.

By No. 1.—You did have a spear and a kris?

By No. 2.—Whereabouts did you see me?—I saw you close to the Chinaman's house.

Did you see me stab any one?—No. I did not.

(Prisoner says how could I help being there; if I hadn't been there Maharajah Lela would have burnt my house.)

No. 3.—No questions.

KOH AH YONG, sworn, states:—I am a goldsmith. I live here. I used to live at Passir Salak. I was at Passir Salak when Mr. Birch was killed there. On that day the interpreter Arshad between 7 and 8 o'clock in the morning came to my house and put up some notices on the shutter. Then some Malays came and looked at them. They took them down and said they were going to show them to Maharajah Lela. No. 3 was one of them. I know No. 3; his name is Che Ngah Ahmat, I have known him for about a month. As long as I was at Passir Salak he has lived there. Pandak Indut was another. No. 1 I don't recollect. Mat Alli was one. When they had taken those notices away the interpreter came and put up some others. Just as the interpreter had finished putting up the notices the second time the men came back from the Maharajah Lela's. Then they pulled down the notices and stabbed the interpreter. Pandak Indut stabbed him in the stomach with a spear. I was in the shop looking out of the window Arshad jumped into the river. Malays all called out "Amok! Amok!" and rushed down to the water's edge and to the bath house. I saw four or five men go down to the bath house. Amongst them there were Pandak Indut and No. 1. I don't know the names of the others. Before Arshad was stabbed I saw a Sepoy and a boatman standing near the door of the bath house. I don't recollect whether the Sepoy and boatman were there when the Malays rushed on the bath house. Two or three of the Malays got in front of the bath and two behind. Mr. Birch came up out of the water behind the bath, trying to get to the boat, when No. 1 cut him over the head with a long sword. The other man I don't know. I only saw No. 1 hit him, I saw him hit him threetimes. I was in the house at the time; I saw it plainly. I know No. 1. I had known him for more than a month. The Chinese call him Jeloktong. I don't know what the Malays call him. He lives in Passir Sala. No. 1 had also two spears. At the time of the disturbance the Datu Sagor was on the bank.

I also saw Malays go down and attack the Sepoys' boat, but I cannot describe what occurred there. The bath house was immediately in front of my house, about 5 or 6 yards distant. Mr. Birch's boat was tied to the back of the bath house, and the Sepoys boat was behind Mr. Birch's boat. I did not see No. 2 there I saw No. 3 at the time of the attack; he went down to the Sepoys boat he had two spears and a kris. I did not see what he did. There was a crowd of people. The spears were uncovered, and he was brandishing them.

After the row was over Maharajah Lela's brother, Che Ngah Jabbor, unloosed the "Dragon," took it down stream a little way, took the things out of it, and took them to the Maharajah Lela's house. The Sepoys' boat was sunk during the disturbance. I saw all three prisoners taking things out of Mr. Birch's boat. The Datu Sagor put his spear in my house in the early morning, but at the time of the disturbance he had taken it back and was on the bank with it. No. 2 lived at Passir Sala. I had known him for about a month; but I did know his name. I had lived at Passir Sala four months before the took place. After the disturbance when the Maharajah Lela was making a stockade at Passir Sala I saw the three prisoners helping.

No. 1.—No questions. Says half what the prisoner said is correct, and half is not.

By No. 2.—Did you see me go down to the Dragon?—Yes, I saw you.

What else did you see me do?—I saw you take things out.

Where did you see me take things to?—I saw you take them to the Maharajah Lela's house.

When we went to fight did you see me go. No, I did not.

No. 3.—No questions.

MAT TAHIR, sworn, states :—

I am a boatmen. At the time the disturbance occurred at Passir Sala, I was in the "Dragon" boat with Hamid. Mr. Birch was bathing. Arshad the interpreter went to put up some notices at the Chinaman's house. A number of Malays came calling out Amok, Amok. Arshad jumped into the river; then some men came into the boat and cut him over the head. I did not see Mr. Birch. Hamid and I jumped into the water and got into the pull-away boat with the Sepoys. I saw No. 1 at the time. I saw him on the bank at the commencement of the disturbances calling out "Amok! Amok!" He had a spear and a long knife. I don't recognise the other two prisoners.

No. 1.—No questions.

No. 2.—No questions.

No. 3.—No questions.

The court is adjourned till to-morrow.

Trial resumed this day, March 4, 1876.

KOH AH YONG recalled, states :—

I saw the body of a dead boatman near my house after the disturbance at Passir Sala. I saw a malay man called Abboo drag the body and throw it into the river. About four days after the disturbance some Bugis men came from down stream, and I saw them taking away Mr. Birch's body. It was a little to the down stream of the stockade. The body was made fast behind a boat, the Bugis being just in the act of taking it away. I heard the body was found on shore in the jungle. Rajah Dein was there. I did not see any Passir Sala people there.

Nos. 1, 2, and 3.—No questions.

HOO AH CHOBY, sworn, states :—

I was formerly cook to witness Ah Yong, and lived at Passir Sala with him. I was at Passir Sala when Mr. Birch was killed, about four months ago. That morning Mr. Birch's interpreter came to our house and put up notices on the window shutters. He then went down to the boat, and Malays came and tore away the notices. Pandak Indut was one of them. The prisoners were all near at that time. The interpreter came again after that, and put up other notices. After he had put up notices the disturbance commenced, and as the interpreter was going towards the boat, I saw Pandak Indut stab him with a spear, and he ran into the water. At the same time I saw Malays run down to the bath room all armed, with spears and other weapons. I then saw Mr. Birch in the water behind the bath house, and No. 1 cut him with a sword. I saw him make two cuts. When I saw Mr. Birch he was struggling in the water. Mr. Birch sank immediately after being cut, and I did not see him any more. After this I saw people go on board of Mr. Birch's boat, and take all the things on shore to the Maharajah Lela's house. Before the disturbance, I knew all the prisoners. I had lived at Passir Sala more than a month before the disturbance, and been in the habit of seeing all the prisoners. Nos. 2 and 3 were present during the disturbance, and were calling out "Amok! Amok!" they had krisses and spears which they drew and brandished.

By No. 1.—Did you see me pulling down the notices?—Yes, I saw you pulling down the notices.

Was it at the boat or at the bath house that you say I went to attack Mr Birch?—At the bath house.

By No. 2.—You say that I was there helping to tear the notices down with a spear. I only had a knife?—You had a knife and a spear too.

The other day you could not recognise me, how is it you recognise me now?—I did not say I did not know you. I said that No. 1 was the man who killed Mr. Birch.

No. 3.—No questions.

THOMAS KEYT, sworn, states :—I am clerk to the Resident. On the 19th of February last, by direction of the Deputy Commissioner, I saw No. 2 in the gaol at Bandar Bahru and told him he was charged with the murder of Mr. Birch, and that if he wished to say anything I would write it down. He made a statement to me which I wrote down at the time. This is the statement (marked A.).

On the 20th February by direction of the Deputy Commissioner I saw No. 1 in the gaol at Bandar Bahru and informed him that he was charged with the murder of Mr. Birch, and that I would take any statement he wished to make. He made a statement which I wrote down at the time. This is it (marked B.).

Last Monday, 28th ultimo, I saw the prisoner No. 3 in the lock-up and told him the same thing. He made a statement which I wrote down at the time. This is it (marked C.).

No. 2's statement is read over.

No. 2 states it is correct, except that Tuah stabbed Mr. Birch with a spear, and did not kris him.

No. 1's statement is read over.

No. 1 says that it is all true.

No. 3's statement is read over.

No. 3 says that it is all correct.

No questions from prisoners.

Haji FATIMAH, sworn, states:—I lived once at Campong Gaja. I know most of the people in Passir Sala. I now live at Passir Pulau, and on the night of the day on which Mr. Birch was killed I was in my house, my husband being absent, when about 20 people who said they had come from Passir Sala came into my house, they had krisses and spears. They said they were going to "Amok" (a night attack) on the Residency. It was in the afternoon when they arrived. They called their head man Maharaja Serama. No. 2 was with them, they called him Gonda. I don't know whether that is his name or not. He said that he was going to attack the Residency. My husband came in the evening, and they tried to persuade him to go with them. Whilst they were in the house there came first four men and then again four men, the last four with guns. When the last four arrived they all went out of the house. That was about midnight. I don't know where they went.

No. 2 says,—I don't want to ask any questions. What she says is correct.

Haji MAHOMED AMIN, sworn, states:—I live at Passir Pulau; it is close to the Residency, within sight. I recollect the day Mr. Birch was murdered at Passir Sala. I went into the house about 5 o'clock, p.m., and I found there a number of men, they said they were from Passir Sala. They said that they were going to attack the Residency. They had spears and krisses. Maharajah Serama was their head man. They said the Maharajah Lela ordered them. There was a man there called Tuah; he had a kris and two spears which he said he had got in Mr. Birch's boat; the spears had gold ferules. No. 2 was also with them, they called him Gonda. They asked me first to join them in attacking the Residency, and I refused. Then then said, Oh! never mind, show us the way, that will do, and I refused that also. They pressed me to accompany them, and at last threatened. No. 2 was especially violent, abusing me. They said there was nobody there, they could take the place easily. I told them that a stockade had been made, and that the guns were all pointed up the river. I asked them not to go, because if they attacked Bandar Bahru I should be destroyed, as the guns and rockets were pointing in the direction of my house. Then there came four more men who urged them to go on. They asked me for muskets. I said I had none. Then there came four more men with muskets, and again urged them to go on to the Residency; this time they all went. It was about midnight when they went, between 11 and 2 o'clock. Before they went down, they said, "We have agreed with the people across the river, and those at Bidiman, that we will set fire to a house and fire three muskets, and then they will know we are attacking the Residency, and that they will all join and come and help." They went from my house towards the Residency. Early in the morning I saw them going back. I met four of them on their way, and I heard that they had passed the night at an Indian corn field in the jungle. I don't know why they did not attack the Residency. When they came into my house first in the evening they said they would dine in the Residency.

By No. 2.—Did I say that I was going to "Amok" the Residency?—Yes, you did.

LADGI BIN, SUBOH, Inspector of Police at Bandar Bahru:—I recollect Mr. Birch being killed. Mr. Birch left this on the evening of the 1st November 1875 and the interpreter's body was brought down by the Sepoys and others on the following day, that is 2nd November. The interpreter was dead, and there were three Sepoys badly wounded. Arshad had an incised wound in the stomach, and his bowels protruding, and I saw a cut wound on the forehead. I did not examine him particularly, there may have been more wounds. The body was examined by an apothecary, Mr. Keun, who has since left the service. About two days after the body of a boatman floated

down, boatman named Din, he was one of the boatmen that went with Mr. Birch. He had a stab wound in the left breast, a cut across the right hand, and another across his left arm. I found the body floating in the river. Next day the body of a Sepoy who went with Mr. Birch floated down, he was wounded in the stomach apparently by a spear, and also on the back, apparently by a spear. On the 6th November Dein Patundo brought down the body of Mr. Birch. I saw the body but I did not examine it. Mr. Birch's body was examined by Mr. Legge, apothecary, who is not now here.

This closed the case for the prosecution. The prisoners state that they have no witnesses, and in reply to a question whether they had anything to say,—

No. 1 states:—If I had gone, or if I had not gone it was just the same. If I had not gone the Maharajah Lela would have burnt my house and taken my property. I am nobody, I am a Cooly, if I did not do it Maharajah Lela would have killed me. He wanted me to give him dollars afterwards, and so I had to run away. If I have done wrong it is in doing the Maharajah Lela's business.

No. 2 says:—I can only say the same, the Maharajah Lela compelled me to go there, he stabbed me with a piece of iron because I did not want to go. He said that if we did come he would follow us, burn our houses, and take our wives and children, so I went.

No. 3 says:—I was not there at all at the time of the attack. I did not see the Chinaman except in the Maharajah Lela's house afterwards. I arrived after the murder was over. I saw the Chinaman then.

The Court is adjourned till 8 a.m. to-morrow.

March 5, 1876.

Case resumed.

RAJAH DRIS informed the prisoners that they had heard all the evidence given during the last two days, and had questioned the witnesses, that he had found all the prisoners guilty of the crime charged against them, and that the punishment for their crime was death. He further stated that they would be executed by hanging, after the sentence had been confirmed by the Sultan.

EXHIBIT A.

CHE GONDAH states:—It was about the time that the Governor was expected in Perak Rajah Ismail called a meeting of the Chiefs and the Maharajah Lela went up to Blanja. I went with him as a poler on the day of the meeting I was present at the house of Rajah Ismail, and could see and hear almost everything that passed. There were present Rajah Ismail himself, Sre Maharajah Lela, Datu Sagor, Maharajah Lela, Panglima Prang Semaun, and Panglima Kinta. I heard Panglima Kinta say that he would sooner change his clothes for a woman's than submit to the wishes of the British Government. The Maharajah Lela said he would join in whatever the Panglima Kinta wished to do. Sre Maharajah Lela and the others said the same; and Rajah Ismail said "whatever you (the Chiefs) do, I will confirm."

About a month afterwards the Governor arrived at Qualla Kangsa, and several Chiefs went to meet him there, Maharajah Lela also went, but when Mr. Birch desired him to come to the presence of the Governor, he declined to go, saying he was suffering from a boil; soon after the Governor left Perak. (I don't remember dates) the Maharajah Lela sent out an order to all the people at Campong Gaja, Silat Puh, and Passir Sala to come and assist him in building a strong stockade round his house, he said he will fight the English, he will never run away; some Javanese and Krinches were also employed in this work, whom he paid by imposing a tax of \$5 on every male adult in his district. Datu Sagor, Punghulu Muda Monthah of Campong Tengah, Panglima Prang Semaun, and Dein Meroh were always with the Maharajah Lela about this time. But Dein Meroh did not seem to wish to have anything to do with Maharajah Lela. I heard the Maharajah Lela once say,—“When Mr. Birch comes up we must fight,” Dein Meroh replied, “I have debts to recover at Kinta, and I must go there;” very early one morning soon after all this, Mr. Birch arrived at Passir Sala. The Maharajah Lela immediately sent out for all the people from Campong Gaja Silat Pulo, and Passir Sala to assemble. There were with Maharajah Lela at this moment at his house, the Datu Saga, Dein Meroh, and Panglima Prang Semaun. Arshad the Interpreter came to the Maharajah Lela's “Balei” and said (to Maharajah Lela) “Datu, Tuan wants you to come and see him in the boat.” He said “I won't go

"down," Arshad asked "Will you obey Mr. Birch, or not," Maharajah Lela answered "It is not that I do not wish to obey, if Rajah Ismail submits, I also will submit." And Arshad returned to the boat. I saw Mr. Birch standing at the prow of the boat which was tied to the Chinese Goldsmith's bath house, and giving some papers to Arshad to post at the China shop. Pandak Indut, Panjang Umbah and Tahar said to Arshad "Don't post the notices," Arshad said "I must obey Mr. Birch's orders." Then Pandak Indut went to Maharajah Lela and told him, and Maharajah Lela said "Go and do what you wish," when Pandak Indut returned, he tore down the notices, and as Mr. Birch was in the bath house at the time, he and Ngah Jabbar (Maharajah Lela's brother) Che Alli, Tuah, and Sepütum rushed upon him and speared and krissed him. None of them entered the bath house, they speared him from the doorway. As Mr. Birch was rising afterwards from the water and trying to get into his boat, Sepütum cut him in the head near the ear with a "parang lading" and Tuah krissed him. Mr. Birch sank, and was no more seen, till three days afterwards, when his body came up, and two men "Battain" and "Udah" carried him into the jungle a little below Maharajah Lela's house, having first taken 3 rings from the finger, one snake pattern.

The Maharajah Lela afterwards called Punghulu Uдах Adam of Silat Pulo, Dein Meroh, Datu Sagor, Toh Lela Putra, Toh Bodoh, and Panghina Mudah Monthah to consult with them, and they sent Ngah Jabboh to Blanja to tell Rajah Ismail of Mr. Birch's death, and to ask for money and gunpowder. Ngah Jabboh was tardy in returning, and they sent Uдах Adam together with the "Naga" boat. Ismail refused to accept the boat, saying that as the Maharajah Lela had killed Mr. Birch, he had better keep the boat, but he sent two barrels of gunpowder, no money, Maharajah Lela sent again, this time with some books and papers that belonged to Mr. Birch, the messenger returned, but brought no more gunpowder. About this time the English came and fought at the stockade at Bandar Tuah.

Maharajah Lela commanded from some distance, but did not fire a single shot. Panglima Prang Semaun was with him. "*Tonday*" is the name of the man who shot Captain Innes, he is still at Passir Sala. Three Malays were killed and two wounded at Bandar Tuah. Datu Sagor was on the opposite bank to Bandar Tuah at a place called Pulo Jua guarding a stockade there; and Dein Meroh remained in charge of the Maharajah Lela's stockade at Passir Sala.

After some days Ismail ordered all the people from Layang Layang downwards to go to the assistance of Maharajah Lela, but the English came again and fought at Passir Sala, and the Maharajah Lela and all the Malays ran away. I don't know where Maharajah Lela is now. He took 100 men with him, and is now with Ismail. I don't know where Pandak Indut is, his wife and children and his relatives are at Bagan Datu at Qualla Perak, near Kota Stia.

I had nothing to do with the murder of Mr. Birch or with the subsequent events. I was under the orders of the Maharajah Lela, and worked for him, but never in fighting, If I did not obey his orders my head would have been cut off.

19th February 1876.

EXHIBIT B.

SEPÜTUM states:—I am a Perak man and have lived in the Maharajah Lela's district. Maharajah Lela is the head man, but my house is in the village under the charge of Toh Lela Putra. On the day Mr. Birch was murdered I was going early in the morning to my paddy field. As I was going past the Maharajah Lela's house, he stopped me, saying that the "Orang Puteh," have come to burn his house and there would perhaps be fighting. I begged of him to let me go on to my field as the buffaloes were damaging it, but he scolded me and ordered me to stop. I went and sat down near the house of Haji Dorashid close to the Chinaman's house, and presently I saw Arshad, the interpreter, posting some notices on the wall of the Chinaman's house. Pandak Indut was present, and as Arshad was putting up the notices, he tore them down, one by one. Panjang Umbah and Che Tuah (a Battak) were with Pandak Indut. I heard Arshad say to Pandak Indut, "Why do you tear down the notices, they are not a book (kitab) nor the "Koran. After we are gone you may tear them." But Pandak Indut still kept tearing them away, and then he speared Arshad, and a fight commenced. A great many people were assembled all armed, and then I also went to the bathing house where Mr. Birch was bathing at the time. Ngah Jabbar speared Mr. Birch and Ngah Jabbar did so. I did not see anyone else. I was sitting on one of the logs of the bathing house (behind). There was a great uproar and confusion. I was not at all armed, I only had my "lading"

that I wanted for use in the field; Ngah Jabbor called out to me to cut about the water with my knife at the rear of the bath house, threatening to spear me if I did not do so, and my knife struck Mr. Birch twice in the head, somewhere near the ear, he sank and I never saw him again.

Datu Sagor, Toh Lela Putra, Pandak Indut and Panjang Umbah (his brother) were with the Maharajah Lela at the time. That day Maharajah Lela sent to collect \$5 from every man in his district to buy gunpowder, and if any one refused his house was to have been looted and burnt. I ran away to my field in the jungle, and afterwards because I was starving I went to Lamboh, and there I was arrested by Uda Pulao and Mah Amin.

20th February 1876.

EXHIBIT C.

NGAH AHMAT states:—For a long time before and at the time Mr. Birch was murdered I was the Maharajah Lela's crani. At the moment Mr. Birch was murdered I was not at the Maharajah Lela's house. I was at my own house, in Campong Ulu, which is midway between Passir Sala and Silat Pulo. Immediately after Mr. Birch was killed, about 9 o'clock, Maharajah Lela sent for me, and also for Rajah Paduka, Rajah Oossain and Diu Meroh. I went first, and then Rajah Oossain and Dein Meroh came. Rajah Paduka did not come, he was sick.

Maharajah Lela ordered me to take an account of the things that were in Mr. Birch's boats, and also the names of the people who took some of the articles. Most of the valuable things were taken by Ngah Karri; Culap Mah Assim, Che Setor, Mah Assoot, Panjang Bah, Siputum, Che Gondah, and Culup Alli; besides these people there were others who live between Passir Sala and Teluk Biah, but I do not remember their names. I wrote down the names of these people, and the things they took, and I gave the paper to Maharajah Lela. The people who were with Maharajah Lela at the time were Pandak Indut, Panjang Bah, Ngah Jabbor, Kulup Alli; these were in the house. Toh Lela Putra was on the bank of the river, and Datu Sagor and Dein Meroh, after remaining for a little while, had returned. After I had done taking down the list of things, Maharajah Lela ordered me to write a letter to Rajah Ismail, asking for men and gunpowder, and arms, to prepare himself in case of an attack from the Residency; the letter was not sent the same day, it was kept to show to some of the Passir Sala people first, and consult them; the next day after Mr. Birch was murdered the "Naga" boat was sent to Rajah Ismail; the boat was refused by Rajah Ismail, and came back to Passir Sala, and then the letter was sent.

February 28, 1876.

Enclosure 2. in No. 50.

SIR,

Bandar Bahru, Perak,

March 6, 1876.

WE have the honour to report that, in obedience to instructions contained in your letter, Mr. Davidson arrived here on the evening of the 24th ultimo. On the following day, Mr. Swettenham wrote to the Sultan, who was then at Bota, forwarding his Excellency's letter, and requesting his Highness to come to Bandar Bahru, and bring Rajah Dris with him, to arrange for the trial of the prisoners charged with the murder of Mr. Birch.

On the 25th of February we informed the prisoners that in the course of two or three days they would be put upon their trial for the murder of Mr. Birch and others, and told them that if they wished to call any witnesses we would endeavour to procure their attendance, but the prisoners all said that they did not wish to call any witnesses.

On the evening of the 28th February, Rajah Dris arrived, and on the 29th we had an interview with him, and arranged to commence the trial on the morning of the 2nd instant. This was communicated to the prisoners, and Rajah Dris went up the river, promising to return next day, but he did not come back till the morning of the 3rd instant.

The trial commenced on the 3rd instant, before Rajah Dris, as sole Judge of the Court, appointed by the Sultan, and ourselves as assessors. The examination of the witnesses and hearing of the prisoners' defence occupied the greater part of the 3rd and 4th instant, and at the close of the defence the Court was adjourned till the following day, to give Rajah Dris time to consider the evidence.

On the morning of the 5th instant, Rajah Dris found all the prisoners guilty of the murder of Mr. Birch and others as charged, and sentenced them to death by hanging,

and stated that the sentence would not be carried out till it had been confirmed by the Sultan. The same day we countersigned a letter to the Sultan, who is still at Bota, informing him of the result of the trial, and that we concurred in the verdict and sentence.

We enclose herewith a copy of the proceedings at the trial.

We have, &c.

(Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON,

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Straits Settlements.

FRANK A. SWETTENHAM.

No. 51.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

PARAPHRASE of TELEGRAM.

April 28, 1876.

SORRY I am prevented by pressure of business from at once sending you instructions as to future policy, which can only, after full deliberation, be decided by H.M. Government. Use utmost care not to take any action without authority. Protection or government of Native States near Sungie Ujong cannot be sanctioned. I request you to send full explanations by Despatch, and proposed proclamation for my consideration.

It might be convenient if you would suggest some one paramount Chief who could be recognised by those States.

No. 52.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, April 28, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 21st of March last,* enclosing copies of letters which you have recently received from the Sultan of Tringanu and the Rajahs of Kalantan and Patani, written in answer to the letters you addressed to these Chiefs requesting them not to harbour the Maharaja Lela implicated in the recent outrages in Perak.

I request that you will assure the Sultan of Tringanu, the Rajah of Kalantan, and the Rajah of Patani, that Her Majesty's Government have received with much satisfaction the assurances of their friendly feeling and offers of co-operation.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 53.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, April 28, 1876.

I HAVE received with satisfaction your Despatch of the 21st ulto.,† reporting that, consequent on the movements which you have ordered for his capture, Ex-Sultan Ismail had given himself up to the Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, and had at the same time surrendered the regalia of Perak, of which he had retained possession.

I have already, as you are aware, requested the Foreign Office to convey to the Siamese Government the thanks of Her Majesty's Government for their friendly offices, and I have also marked my sense of the services rendered on this, as on all other occasions, by the Maharajah of Johore.

I shall await with interest the result of the inquiry which you have ordered into the alleged complicity of Ismail and other Chiefs in the murder of Mr. Birch.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

* No. 47.

† No. 48.

No. 54.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
R.E., K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, April 28, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 21st of March,* enclosing Mr. Swettenham's Report of the capture of the Datu Sagor, the Chief stated to have been present at the murder of Mr. Birch, and informing me that you had caused him to be conveyed to Singapore.

I am, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 55.

COLONIAL OFFICE to WAR OFFICE.

(Similar letter to India Office and Admiralty.)

SIR,

Downing Street, May 4, 1876.

WITH reference to previous correspondence relative to the recent disturbances in the Malay Peninsula, I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you to be laid before Mr. Secretary Hardy copies of further despatches that have been received from Sir W. Jervois.

In the last of these despatches Sir W. Jervois brings to notice the names of various military, naval, and civil officers who have rendered the most efficient service to the Government throughout the period during which active operations were carried on.

Lord Carnarvon is aware that Her Majesty has already been pleased to confer special marks of distinction on some of the officers in question but he is glad to have this opportunity of expressing to Mr. Secretary Hardy the high sense which he entertains of the valuable assistance that the Colonial Government has derived from the cooperation of the various officers concerned.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 56.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. F. D. JERVOIS,
R.E., K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR,

Downing Street, May 4, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches respecting the progress of recent events in the Malay Peninsula.

I have received with great pleasure your Despatch of the 24th of February,† in which you bear testimony to the valuable services which have been rendered by all the principal officers concerned, and the hearty cordiality with which all the departments have cooperated in the conduct of those measures which were rendered necessary for the restoration of tranquility in the disturbed districts. I am also glad to observe the favourable manner in which you report the loyal and efficient assistance rendered by the Malay auxiliaries employed in the Peninsula.

I have forwarded your Despatch to the Lords of the Admiralty and the Secretaries of State for War and India in a letter, of which I enclose a copy, and I will not fail to bear in mind the names of the officers of the Colonial Government of whom you speak so favourably.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

* No. 49.

† No. 28.

No. 57.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received May 6, 1876.)

Straits Settlements, Government House, Singapore,
April 5, 1876.

My LORD,

IN paragraph 3 of my Despatch of the 23rd of February,* I informed your Lordship that I had written to the Bandahara of Pahang, requesting him not to harbour any of those implicated in the outrages in Perak. In the same letter (copy enclosed) I begged that he would not allow any of the offenders in Salangore and Sungie Ujong to enter Pahang.

2. I have not at present received an answer from the Bandahara, but it would appear from the enclosed letter of Mr. Davidson, acting Resident of Salangore, that the Bandahara is sending me an answer by sea, and that he has been acting in a very friendly manner towards the British Government.

3. In my Despatch of 21st March,† I enclosed for your Lordship's information copies of the letters which I had received from the Sultan of Tringanu and the Rajahs of Kalantan and Patani. I attribute the friendly spirit in which they are written, and the active assistance afforded to us by the Bandahara of Pahang, in a considerable measure, to the establishment of friendly relations with these Chiefs, at the time of my visit to the Eastern States of the Malay Peninsula, as reported in my Despatch of the 23rd July last.‡

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

From H. E. The GOVERNOR to BANDAHARA OF PAHANG.

(After Compliments.)

December 13, 1875.

Our friend has heard that bad men have made disturbances in Perak, and that white troops have entered the country to punish the murderers of our officer, Mr. Birch. Our friend also knows that bad men have been trying to make disturbances in the Ulu of Salangore, and that we have been obliged to send troops to Sungie Ujong, in order to punish the people who are causing trouble there.

Now we write to inform our friend that we have always regarded our friend as a true friend of the British Government, and we wish our friend to help us at this time.

Now this is what we desire our friend to do. We wish our friend to prevent any of our friend's subjects in Pahang from joining the bad men who are making disturbances, for we are anxious not to hurt any of our friend's subjects.

Moreover, we wish our friend to prevent any bad men from entering our friend's country and taking refuge in it. We learn that our friend is coming to Salangore, and we hope that our friend will make arrangements to see our Resident, Mr. Davidson, and consult him as to the best means of preventing bad men from entering our friend's country.

Nothing accompanies this letter, but our best compliments to our friend.

MR. DAVIDSON to HON. THE COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Klang, March 30, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have received a letter from the Rajah Bandahara of Pahang, in reply to one from myself, forwarding his Excellency's letter regarding fugitives from Perak seeking refuge in Pahang, in which the Rajah Bandahara, after acknowledging receipt of the Governor's letter, asks me to inform his Excellency that he will send some of his people by sea with an answer. As the Rajah Bandahara was at the time some way up the Pahang River there may be a little delay in sending the answer.

I have since received information that, after the receipt of his Excellency's letter, some of the Sri Menanti fugitives, among them the Datoh Moar, escaped into Pahang, and sent a messenger to the Bandahara requesting him to receive them at Pahang.

* No. 25.

† No. 47.

‡ No. 4 of [C. 1505] 1876.

After consultation with his chiefs, the Bandahara agreed to receive them at Pahang and then send them to Singapore to be dealt with by the Governor, but they appear to have heard of this and made their way back to the borders of Pahang. The Bandahara then sent a party to drive them out of Pahang, which has been done. This appears to have given rise to a report that the Pahang people intended to attack Jumpole, and I have written to Captain Murray, informing him of the real state of the matter.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. G. DAVIDSON.

H. B. M.'s Resident, Salangore.

No. 58.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received May 6, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, April 5, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to enclose for your Lordship's information, translation of a proclamation issued by the Sultan of Salangore on the 21st February, whereby all taxes in the State of Salangore will, in future, be collected by the officers of the Salangore Government, and paid into the General Treasury of that State, instead of as heretofore being collected by individuals and devoted to their own purposes.

His Highness the Sultan of Salangore moved in this matter by a letter to my predecessor, dated 3rd October 1874, translation of which was forwarded to your Lordship in Despatch dated 7th November 1874.

Nothing was, however, done then in the matter, except to acknowledge the Sultan's offer.

Shortly after my arrival in these Settlements I visited the Sultan of Salangore, and the matter was again brought up. It was then arranged that the Assistant Resident should collect the revenues at Langat.

This, however, was not done, owing to the Assistant Resident having been unavoidably engaged in other duties.

Mr. Davidson, the Acting Resident of Salangore, has just visited the Sultan in company with the Viceroy, Tunku Dia Oodin, and the question was revived.

The present arrangement, while it will make no difference to those who hitherto collected the taxes (as they will be paid the average amounts stated to have been collected by them), will remove considerable abuses in the collection, will make the taxation uniform throughout Salangore, and will give confidence to traders and miners, on account of the knowledge that all royalties and taxes will be collected on a uniform and well understood scale, without the fear of their being subjected to petty impositions by unauthorized collectors.

Mr. Davidson has been very cautious to ascertain the views both of the Sultan and his people before recommending this step, and I had no hesitation in approving of it, when it became clear that it would be acceptable to all concerned.

In connexion with this subject, I may mention that, hitherto, whilst collecting the revenues of Langat himself, the Sultan has only been able to get from \$300 to \$500 a month, but it is trusted that now the mines in Ulu Langat will be re-opened, and that the revenues, when fairly and properly collected, will reach a considerably higher sum.

I have, therefore, instructed the Resident of Salangore to pay to the Sultan out of the general revenue a monthly allowance not exceeding \$1,000.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 58.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS GOVERNMENT GAZETTE EXTRAORDINARY.—Published by Authority.

Singapore, Saturday, 25th March 1876.

PROCLAMATION.

THIS Proclamation from Us, the Yang Dipertuan Abdussamad, who now sit upon the throne of the Kingdom of Salangore and all its dependencies, notifies to the public that it has been made known to Us that persons levy taxes and collect revenue within our country without obtaining authority from Us, which is quite illegal, and have spent them foolishly; consequently our men within our country suffer distress, and foreigners dare not come either to deal or live in our country. Wherefore we propose to make arrangements with reference to the collection of the revenue and the expenditure of our country. We publish this for the general information under the approval of His Excellency Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois, C.B., K.C.M.G., the Governor of the three Settlements—Singapore, Penang, and Malacca. We have applied to the Residents, Mr. Davidson and Mr. Douglas, about the collection of the revenue of Salangore and all its dependencies; and We have consulted with our Viceroy, Tunku Dia Oodin, as to the carrying out of proper arrangements for the collection of the revenue and its expenditure.

Moreover we notify to the public that from the 1st day of Rabil Awal, in the year 1293 (26th March 1876), no man can either collect or receive taxes within our country, but only those who have received authority from the Residents and from our Viceroy. After the date above mentioned, if any do collect or try to collect taxes within our country without obtaining the above-mentioned authority he shall be punished rigorously. Of this we give notice. This proclamation was executed on the 27th Moharrami 1293 (21st February 1876.)

No. 59.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received May 6, 1876.)

(Extract.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore,
April 6, 1876.

IN continuation of my Despatch of the 21st March,* reporting the circumstances attending the surrender of Ex-sultan Ismail, I have the honour to enclose the official report of Mr. Hewick, Assistant Superintendent of Police, Province Wellesley, who was very instrumental in effecting his capture.

Enclosure
March 23, 1876

2. In paragraph 7 of the despatch referred to, I stated that the Ex-sultan, together with Datu Nara and Panglima Prang Samaon, would be conveyed to Singapore in H.M.S. "Ringdove" and would arrive in the course of a few days.

3. The Ex-sultan arrived on the 26th ultimo, accompanied by his two sons, by the two chiefs alluded to in the last paragraph, and by 13 attendants.

The regalia of Perak was likewise brought to Singapore at the same time, and I gave orders that it should be deposited in the Treasury. This regalia is more valuable than it had generally been reported to be, consisting of the personal ornaments, plate, and weapons of the Sultans of Perak.

I have given directions that the 27 elephants which form part of the regalia, and which in paragraph 7 of the despatch previously referred to I reported had been captured, shall be sent to Perak, and employed temporarily for transport service.

4. After considering the matter with my Executive Council, I determined that, pending the result of the Commission of Inquiry which I had appointed (see paragraph 8 of my Despatch), the best plan would be to place him and his party with Maharajah of Johore; provided the Maharajah would consent to receive him as a prisoner on parole. (As stated in paragraph 10 of the despatch just referred to, the Maharajah had throughout advised Ismail to submit to the British Government.) I considered that this would be a preferable arrangement to his staying in Singapore, where he might be exposed to intrigue. I considered moreover, that it would be perfectly safe to allow the Ex-sultan and his attendants to remain in Johore on parole. There would be no inducement to them to leave that place, where the Maharajah would provide them with every necessary comfort; indeed, unless the Ex-sultan were disposed to go again into the jungle, I know not to what place he could flee with any

prospect of security. After the hardships to which he has been exposed during so many weeks' wandering, and after having surrendered in consequence thereof, it is scarcely likely that he would again expose himself to these privations.

The Rajah of Quedah had offered to receive him in his state, but I considered that for the present at all events, Quedah was too near to Perak to render it advisable to accept this proposal.

5. I had a personal interview with the Maharajah of Johore, who readily acquiesced in my request, and agreed to treat the Ex-sultan as a prisoner on parole, but under strict surveillance.

6. Upon the 27th ultimo I saw the Ex-sultan. He was much less reticent than when I met him at Blanja in September last, owing, I believe, to the absence of the chiefs in whose hands he has been more or less a tool.

7. Before leaving me he handed me a document purporting to be written about a month after his election as Sultan in 1871 and confirming him in his position as such. This document is impressed with the chops or seals of all the elective chiefs of Perak with the exception of Rajah Muda Abdullah, now Sultan, and Rajah Yusuf, now Rajah Mudah, of Perak. These chops (12 in number) include those of the seven chiefs who in 1874 signed the Pangkore Engagement. I propose to inquire into the origin of this document, the period when the various chops were affixed, and the circumstances which led to the alienation of some of the Chiefs, and I will then communicate further with your Lordship on the subject.

Enclosure 2.
March 27, 1876. 8. The ex-Sultan was conveyed from Singapore to Johore, in H.M.S. "Ringdove," on the afternoon of the 27th ultimo. I enclose copy of a letter which I addressed to the Maharajah of Johore, mentioning the conditions under which the Ex-sultan would be allowed to go to Johore.

Enclosure 3.
March 29, 1876. I enclose also copy of the Maharajah's reply, consenting to my requests, and proposing that the Ex-sultan's family, now in Quedah, should be sent for. I have given instructions that his two wives, his two daughters, Tuan Chee, his son-in-law, and Tuan Teh, niece of Tuan Chee, shall be conveyed here, and sent to Johore.

I have acted on the general principle that it is desirable on every ground that Ismail and his party should, pending inquiry, feel at ease, so far as compatible with the position in which they are placed.

I trust your Lordship will approve of the steps which I have thus taken.

Enclosure 4.
April 5, 1876. 9. From the report of Mr. Hewick (Enclosure 1) your Lordship will observe that, in accordance with my request, the Siamese Government sent strict orders to the Patani authorities not to allow the Perak fugitives to enter that State, and that parties of Patani men had been called out in consequence. I enclose copy of letter, which, thinking it desirable that the good offices of the Siamese Government should be recognized without delay, I addressed to Her Majesty's Consul-General at Bangkok, requesting him to convey to that Government my best thanks for the valuable assistance which it had rendered to this Government, and for the precautionary measures which it had taken to prevent those concerned in the Perak outrages from entering the adjacent States under its protection.

Enclosure 5. 10. I enclose likewise copy of letter which I have sent to the Rajah of Quedah, thanking him for his services. I desire especially to bring to your Lordship's notice the great assistance rendered by the Rajah of Quedah in the matter, in which he has no interest beyond his desire to oblige this Government. He not only took a great deal of trouble and put himself to great personal inconvenience and fatigue, but throughout the negotiations on the subject he has shown the greatest amenity and goodwill.

For many years past he has been most willing to oblige and to render every assistance to this Government, and I would suggest, for your Lordship's consideration, that he should receive some recognition of the services which he has rendered.

* * * * *

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure 6. P.S.—I herewith enclose a rough map of the country about the upper part of the Perak River, compiled by Mr. W. E. Maxwell, from information received from native sources, and I have shown therein the place of refuge of Ex-sultan Ismail, as also the routes taken by Mr. Hewick.

W. F. D. J.

Enclosure 1. in No. 59.

Office of Assistant Superintendent of Police,
Province Wellesley, March 23, 1876.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to report that, in consequence of instructions received, I proceeded on the 4th ultimo to Kota Qualla Muda, and put myself in communication with the Kedah authorities (Tunku Ibrahim and Wan Mat), with the view of arranging an expedition, to endeavour to obtain Sultan Ismail and his followers. I had previously been to Kedah and seen the Sultan, and settled the mode of procedure in the case, which was that Tunku Ibrahim, together with Hadjee Aboo (Pungulhu Sergeant of Penaga, a Government officer), should proceed with me up the Muda, and then, on arriving at Baling, go on to Perak, while Wan Mat and myself should wait near Baling, and arrange the transport commissariat, and guide Tunku Ibrahim and Hadjee Aboo in their movements, and, if the peaceable mode failed, I would be close at hand to proceed with force, as the Rajah of Kedah had empowered me to take as many volunteers as I could get. I saw Tunku Ibrahim on the 4th ultimo, and gave him instructions to proceed to see Sultan Ismail, and induce him to come in. I had chosen Tunku Ibrahim because he was the father-in-law of Tuan Chee (Tunku Syed Hoosain), whom I had sent to Ismail some months before, and whom I mentioned in my former report of the Batu Badinding Expedition, and also because he had been written to by Ismail. On the 5th ultimo, while I was at Kota, a serious Chinese fight took place between the "Gee-Hins and Topaikongs," and as there was great fear that the Province Wellesley, Chinese, would join in it, I, after to a certain extent assisting Wan Mat, on the Kedah side, proceeded to Permattang Bindahree, and prevented our Chinese, of whom there were about 300 collected, from joining. As matters had taken a serious turn, I went to Penaga, saw the head men of the various Societies, reported the occurrence in Penang, and then leaving the station of Permattang Bindahree in charge of Inspector West, proceeded on the evening of the 6th to Butterworth, and called in some head men and had the affair arranged as far as possible. On the 8th I again proceeded to Kota, and finding there was no fear of further quarrel proceeded up the river with Wan Mat, Tunku Ibrahim and Hadjee Aboo being a little in advance, I sent full instructions to him, and directed him to proceed, after receiving the Rajah of Kedah's letter, to Ismail. On arriving at Padang Geeas I met Wan Mat of Pantai Prye, and Che Drahman of Qualla Muda, and instructed them to send men out in the direction of Perak, so as to be ready for any emergency, getting ready provisions and all necessaries. We stayed at Padang Geeas four days, and then proceeded to Qualla Koopang, and then waited news of Ismail. While there I received information that, owing to the request of Government, the Siamese authorities had sent strict orders to the Patani authorities not to allow the Perak men on any account to enter Patani territory, and in consequence of it being stated that there was no road from Perak to Quedah that did not pass through Patani the whole expedition came to a standstill. The Rajah of Kedah also sent orders to Tunku Ibrahim not to enter Patani territory on any account; on this I called Che Drahman, on his return from Quedah, and told him to go by a circuitous route and find a road that might be made without touching Patani, as from inquiries I was led to believe that the boundaries of Kedah and Perak joined at some point. I also issued orders to Hadjee Aboo to go to Patani, if there was no other road, and prepared to start to meet them, and on behalf of the Government ask a passage through, as news had come in that Ismail was ready to give himself up. Che Drahman succeeded, as I anticipated, in finding a road, or rather making one, as I had directed, and on his return proceeded to Kedah to see the Rajah. On the 9th Hadjee Aboo came to me, saying that Ismail was on the frontier waiting. I directed him to return, and get him into Keda territory, as far as Cheeah, about 10 miles from Koopang, so as to be away from any chance of molestation on the part of the Patanis, who had sent parties out. This was done, and on the 9th instant I proceeded to Cheeah to see Ismail. On arriving I found him encamped in the jungle with his men, and with him a number of women and children, in all about 174. I had an interview, and he promised to proceed quietly to Kedah, and then go in to see the Lieut.-Governor at Penang. I questioned him and his Chief Dato Narah, concerning the occurrences which had taken place in Perak, and he strenuously denied all knowledge of the conspiracy to murder the late Mr. Birch, Resident of Perak, with whom he stated he was on friendly terms. He also said, on

my asking him why he had taken no steps to inquire into the matter, that as it had occurred in the lower part of Perak, in Abdullah's territory, he had no authority, and considered that the latter would see to the affair. With regard to his not going in to see Major McNair, he said he was starting when Rajah Mahmood was reported as close at hand with a force, and that, as he had no intention of fighting, and did not wish to expose his wife and children to the horrors of war, he fled into the jungle, and had continued to do so ever since. From what I saw personally, Ismail had no power over his Chiefs, nor had he any respect paid to him; he built his own huts, and caught his own elephants.

After leaving I consulted with Wan Mat, and had men placed in the rear of Ismail to prevent any attempt at escape. On reaching Koopang I met Che Drahman, who had returned from Kedah, with the news that the Rajah of Kedah was on his way up. I at once proceeded down the river and met him at Padang Geeas. I had sent Drahman on to tell Ismail to come on to Koopang. On the 10th, the Rajah of Kedah proceeded lower down to Qualla Ketee, but returned on the 11th to Pandang Geeas. On the 12th Ismail reached Koopang, and we proceeded to Qualla Ketee. On the 13th he arrived there, and met the Sultan of Kedah. At this time the Kedah people numbered, I should think, nearly 1,000 well-armed men, but were so disposed in Ismail's rear that he could not know of their presence; from Qualla Ketee he proceeded in boats, followed by us; and on the 14th reached Tisu Jantai; on the 15th, Koobang Hong; 16th, Pantai Pry; 17th, Qualla Muda. On the 18th, I took the Rajah to see the Hon. the Lieut.-Governor, and on Monday the 20th proceeded in the "Mata Mata," and brought him together with Ismail, Toh Narah, Punghina Prang Samaon, Rajah Loh, and followers, 18 in all, to Penang to the house of the the Rajah of Kedah. The women, children, and elephants (27) being left in Kedah Ismail was in almost destitute condition when we found him, he had not a single plate to eat off, and his people were emaciated and sick (numbers having been left in the jungle had died). Maharajah Lela was somewhere near Ismail, in Perak, but had no communication with him, and Orang Kaya Besar was on his way in when he fell ill and could not come. I have sent a party after Maharajah Lela, having arranged for his capture while at the "Ulu," but I did not go for him then for fear of losing Ismail. While at Baling I heard that a man named Rajah Abbas was there (he broke out of Penang gaol some four years ago), and I also arranged with the Kedah authorities for his capture. He had gone into Patani to sell an elephant he had stolen from Ismail.

I cannot too highly praise the conduct of the Rajah of Kedah and his officers, Wan Mat (Saman) and Che Drahman. The Rajah sent Wan Mat especially with me, and denuded his territory of nearly all his influential men, in order that the expedition might be successfully carried out. The delays were, owing to the mode of travelling of the Perak people, dilatory in the extreme, and also no doubt caused by their feebleness and the fact that nearly all the women had to walk, but I did not precipitate matters, as I considered it was better to let them take their time and come in surely than to hurry them when there was a chance of losing them. The whole expedition was carried out carefully and quietly, but had Ismail not given himself up to the Kedah authorities his capture must still have been certain. All suggestions made by me were at once attended to, and a most friendly intercourse was the whole time kept up.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN HEWICK,
Assistant Superintendent of Police,
Province Wellesley.

The Superintendent of Police,
Penang.

Enclosure 2. in No. 59.

GOVERNOR to H. H. THE MAHARAJAH OF JOHORE.

SIR, Government House, Singapore, March 27, 1876.
EX-SULTAN Ismail of Perak, his two sons, Datu Nara and Panglima Prang Samaon, with 13 attendants, having arrived here in H.M.S. "Ringdove," I have the honour to inform your Highness that they will be sent to Johore Bahru in the same ship this afternoon.

As your Highness has been so good as to consent to receive these persons, I now commit them to your charge, on the understanding that, if Ex-sultan Ismail, who is to

be considered as a prisoner who has given himself up without other condition than that his life shall be spared, will give his parole not to leave Johore without permission, he may be allowed to be at large in Johore, while the others may be treated by your Highness in such a way as to secure that they do not leave Johore.

Under the circumstances in which these persons are placed, it will naturally strike your Highness that the more quiet they remain the better, and pending the result of inquiries, and the decision of Government as to what is to be done with them, no honours should be paid to the Ex-sultan and his party, such as under other circumstances I should gladly have approved of. Of course I take it for granted that your Highness will take all proper steps to prevent not merely the escape of any of them, but also to prevent intrigue, and for this purpose their communication ought to be restricted to such people as your Highness (in communication with myself) may think desirable.

I have again to express my thanks for the assistance your Highness gives Her Majesty's Government in this matter, and

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 3. in No. 59.

MAHARAJAH OF JOHORE to GOVERNOR.

SIR, Istana, Johore, March 29, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your Excellency's letter of 27 inst. informing me that Ex-sultan Ismail with his two sons and 13 attendants would be sent round to Johore in H.M.S. "Ringdove" for the purpose of being placed under my charge pending the result of inquiries and the decision of the Government as to what is to be done with them.

I have now the honour to state that the vessel arrived on the evening of the 27th instant when Ex-sultan Ismail with his retinue was duly landed and placed in the house which I had caused to be prepared for him.

I have intimated to him your Excellency's willingness that he should be placed upon parole as well as the particular conditions under which alone that parole can be granted and these terms have been accepted by him.

Instructions have likewise been issued to my officers to secure as far as possible the other persons alluded to in your Excellency's letter from leaving Johore, and that, for the purpose of preventing intrigue, communication with them shall be restricted to such people as may be considered desirable.

I would take this opportunity of suggesting to your Excellency that it is highly desirable the Ex-sultan's family, who are at present in Quedah, should be sent for without delay, as certain members of it appear to possess great influence over the Ex-sultan, and through their instrumentality, much information may be obtained from him, the possession of which would doubtless be eventually found of important assistance to your Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) MAHARAJAH OF JOHORE.
(In native characters.)

His Excellency Sir W. F. Drummond Jervois,
C.B., K.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-Chief,
Straits Settlements.

Enclosure 4. in No. 59.

GOVERNOR to H.B.M.'s CONSUL-GENERAL, Bangkok.

Government House, Singapore,

April 5, 1876.

SIR, In reference to my letter of the 30th ultimo, I have the honour to request that, should you think fit, you will convey to the Siamese Government my high appreciation of the valuable assistance which it has rendered to this Government in connexion with the recent capture of Ex-sultan Ismail and his followers.

My best thanks are due for the excellent precautionary measures taken by the Siamese Government to prevent those concerned in the Perak outrages from entering

the adjacent States under its protection, and I have not failed to bring this mark of friendliness and good-will to the notice of Her Majesty's Government.

I would also be glad if you would express to the Siamese Government my appreciation of the services rendered by the Rajah of Quedah, to whom we are highly indebted for the part he has taken in connexion with recent events on the borders of his territory.

H.B.M.'s Consul-General,
Bangkok.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

Enclosure 5. in No. 59.

From His Excellency THE GOVERNOR to RAJAH OF QUEDAH.
(After Compliments.)

Date, April 5, 1876.

WE write to our friend to express our best thanks for the valuable services which our friend has rendered to us in securing the capture of Ex-sultan Ismail. We highly appreciate the way in which our friend has acted throughout this business, and we will not fail to bring our friend's good-will, and the material assistance which our friend has afforded us, to the notice of Her Majesty's Government.

We have also expressed to the Siamese Government our appreciation of the services rendered to us by our friend.

This act of our friend seals more firmly the bond of friendship which has always existed between ourselves and our friend.

Our best compliments to our friend.

No. 60.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received May 6, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, April 6, 1876.

WITH reference to your Lordship's Despatch of the 4th ultimo, I have the honour to report that on the 29th ultimo I sent to your address the following telegram:—

"Approximate war expenditure to date, excluding payments in India, under one hundred thousand pounds."

2. I regret that I am not as yet in a position to lay before your Lordship complete accounts of the expenditure incurred through the late disturbances in the Malayan Peninsula; as far as the expenditure by this Colony is concerned, the accounts are being at present completed and examined.

The work is, however, a somewhat complicated one, involving reference to the other Settlements, as well as to the native States; there are also payments still to be made upon outstanding accounts, but every endeavour is being made to close these as rapidly as possible.

3. I transmit, however, herewith a statement of all disbursements from the Colonial Treasury and Commissariat Chest up to the 31st ultimo. They amount, it will be seen, to \$334,467 87, or say 71,074*l.* 8*s.* 5¼*d.* at 4*s.* 3*d.* to the dollar. This sum will, however, undergo some modification, as the accounts are scrutinised, and outstanding advances repaid or accounted for; additions will, no doubt, have to be made to this amount, as already explained, but I do not anticipate that the gross expenditure in the Colony upon the late disturbances will be found to exceed, say 80,000*l.* Of this sum, about 68,000*l.* will have been defrayed from the Colonial Treasury, and about 12,000*l.* from the Commissariat Chest.

4. The main items included in the above disbursements are for the hire of steamers and steam launches for the transport of troops, for the conveyance of supplies, and for keeping up communication; for the hire of cooly or baggage corps; for the pay of auxiliary forces; and for stores, provisions, and supplies.

5. I have not yet received any reply from the military authorities at Hong Kong as to the amount expended by them for the transport of General Colborne and 300

men of the 80th Regiment from Hong Kong, but the amount is not likely to exceed 5,000*l*.

6. I have received the local accounts for March, as also those of the Commissariat; and I find that the estimate of 100,000*l*., which I telegraphed to your Lordship as being the probable amount of the expenditure, excluding that incurred by the Indian Government, may safely be reduced by 10,000*l*.

7. I fear that some delay must necessarily take place before any reply can be received to the communication which I have caused to be addressed to the Indian Government, asking for accounts of the expenditure incurred by that Government on account of the expedition. The disbursements under this head will include the transport of the troops from and to India, the cost of extra allowances and equipment, and other charges, the amount of which I am not in a position to form any reliable estimate.

As soon as the accounts of local disbursements are complete, I will not fail to take the earliest opportunity of laying them before your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

STATEMENT showing the Expenditure incurred from Colonial and Local Commissariat Funds on account of the late Disturbances in the Malayan Peninsula.

	To 31st Dec.	January.	February.	March.	Total.
Expenditure from Treasuries, Singapore, Penang, and Malacca	108,728 63	18,965 66	43,773 49	48,845 11	220,312 89
Expenditure from Laroot Treasury, but mainly advanced from Penang, though not included above	35,404 65	7,385 40	—	—	42,790 05
Expenditure from Sunghie Ujong Treasury, mainly advanced from Singapore and Malacca, but not included above	5,245 93	9,155 62	1,514 37	—	15,915 92
Expenditure from Local Military Commissariat Chest	14,703 35	17,031 44	13,496 05	10,218 17	55,449 01
	\$ 164,082 56	52,538 12	58,783 91	59,063 28	334,467 87
Say at 4s. 3d. per \$=£71,074 8 5¼					

No. 61.

PARAPHRASE of TELEGRAM from Governor Sir W. F. D. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL of CARNARVON.

(Received May 13, 1876.)

8th May.—On the 20th of April I sent a despatch on the subject of your Lordship's telegram dated the 28th.

The proposal for recognizing one paramount Chief for the States in neighbourhood of Malacca had already been fully considered by me and found impracticable.

Next mail will carry a further despatch on the subject from me.

No. 62.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR Sir W. F. D. JERVOIS.

SIR,

Downing Street, May 16, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 23rd of March,* enclosing copies of the proceedings on the trial of Sepütum, Se Gondah, and Ngah Ahmat, the three prisoners charged with the murder, at Passir Sala, of the late Mr. Birch, before Rajah Dris, who was appointed by Sultan Abdullah to be the presiding Judge.

* No. 50.

2. I approve of the arrangement made by you for the presence of two British Officers at the trial, which, so far as I am able to judge from the depositions, appears to have been conducted with patience and moderation, and with every desire to elicit all the evidence relating to the lamentable event under inquiry.

3. I should be glad to learn what steps the Sultan Abdullah is taking, and what facilities he possesses for enforcing the commuted sentence of penal servitude for life, which has to be carried out in the case of Se Gondah and Ngah Ahmat. I shall probably receive a Report from you shortly on this point, and it is perhaps hardly necessary to impress upon you the necessity of taking precautions against any laxity on the part of the native Authorities which might defeat the ends of justice.

4. I have no reason to doubt the propriety of the course which you adopted, with the advice of your Council, in advising the Sultan Abdullah to spare the lives of these two men, but every care must be taken that their punishment should be as public and well known as the outrage which was perpetrated by them and their accomplices.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 63.

COLONIAL OFFICE to INDIA OFFICE.

SIR,

Downing Street, May 19, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, to be laid before the Marquis of Salisbury, an extract of a recent Despatch from the Governor of the Straits Settlements relative to the expenditure incurred in connexion with the recent military operations in the Malay Peninsula, and I am to state that, as his Lordship is extremely anxious to come to an early settlement with the Lords of the Treasury as to the apportionment between Imperial and Colonial Funds of the cost of the expedition, he would be much obliged if the Marquis of Salisbury would cause a communication to be addressed to the Government of India requesting them to furnish at as early a date as possible an account of the advances which have been made from Indian Funds, and of which the Government of India expect the reimbursement to the Indian Exchequer.

The Under Secretary of State,
India Office.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. H. MEADE.

No. 64.

COLONIAL OFFICE to TREASURY.

SIR,

Downing Street, May 19, 1876.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, to be laid before the Lords of the Treasury, copies of correspondence with the War Office and the Governor of the Straits Settlements relative to the expenditure incurred in connexion with the recent disturbances in the Malay Peninsula.

Their Lordships will perceive from Lord Carnarvon's Despatch of the 4th of February* last the general plan of apportionment which had suggested itself to his Lordship, and from Sir W. Jervois's reply that there is not at present sufficient information to enable him to make any definite proposals as to the provision of the funds; but Lord Carnarvon is of opinion that, although it is now premature to attempt to discuss the subject, it may be useful to their Lordships to have this correspondence in its present stage before them.

The Marquis of Salisbury will be requested to expedite the settlement of the Indian accounts.

The Secretary, Treasury.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 65.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.
(Extract.)

SIR, Downing Street, May 20, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Despatch of the 6th of April last.*

I was glad to learn from your telegram of the 1st of April† that the precautions taken for the safe custody and care of the Ex-Sultan Ismail by the Rajah of Johore were in the opinion of yourself and your Council sufficient for this purpose, and from your present Despatch I see no reason to doubt that this is the case. I assume, however, that there is nothing in the arrangements which will interfere with any other course which it may become necessary to take in regard to him should the inquiry show him to have been concerned in the murder of Mr. Birch.

I request you will inform me what stage the inquiry has now reached.

* * * * *

I have, &c.

Governor Sir W. Jervois.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 66.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR, Downing Street, May 20, 1876.

IN my Despatch of the 10th of December,‡ while inviting explanations from you on various points which seemed to me to require them, I intimated that I would defer pronouncing any final decision on the course of action which you took with respect to the affairs of Perak in October last.

2. I am now in receipt of your reply, being your Despatch of the 10th of February last.§ I could have wished on all grounds to avoid the necessity of further pursuing the question of your conduct in relation to these transactions; but it seems to me that I can hardly allow much of this last communication from you to remain unanswered. I will make no comment on the general tone and language of your despatch, which in an unusual manner reflects on the justice and fairness of my decision, because I am quite content that it should be judged by the plain facts of the case, and because I desire to leave every possible freedom of expression to an officer who, however mistakenly, conceives himself to have been subjected to undeserved censure. I shall simply allude, as briefly as the subject admits, to some of the principal points in your despatch which, if unanswered, would be perhaps open to misconception.

3. The matters treated of in this correspondence may be conveniently divided under three heads:—

(A.) The condition of affairs in Perak from the time of the Pangkore Treaty in January 1874 up to October 1875.

(B.) The nature of the action taken by you at the latter date.

(C.) The future policy of the British Government with reference to Perak and the Malay Peninsula.

4. The representations made by you under these three heads may be thus summarized:—

(A.) That there were practically two Sultans in Perak, of whom the one not recognized by our Government, Ismail, was acknowledged throughout the greater part of the country, while the other, Abdullah, was the weaker of the two and powerless to act; that there were besides a number of powerful minor chiefs, practically independent in their districts; that owing to the absence of an efficient central authority and the impracticable character of Abdullah, it would have been impossible in any case for the Resident accredited to him to confine himself to advising and assisting; but that the Residents in Perak, as well as in Salangore and Sungie Ujong, have practically been Administrators of the Government; and that this was contemplated by, and was the logical sequence of, the Pangkore Treaty, as had been understood at the Colonial Office.

(B.) That the action taken by you with respect to the Proclamations issued in October was but a slight modification of the policy already approved and commended, and that it was not to this change of policy that Mr. Birch's murder and other recent events could be attributed.

* No. 59.

† This Despatch has already been given to Parliament. Vide No. 2 in Command Paper [C. 1510], formerly numbered [C. 1503] of 1876.

‡ No. 70 of [C. 1505] 1876.

§ No. 12.

(C.) That though the alternative policy of governing by a British Officer in the name of the Sultan, assisted by a Council, is still capable of being worked, in your opinion complete annexation is the best course to adopt.

5. I will proceed at once to state in general terms the reasons for which it is impossible for Her Majesty's Government to assent to your explanations of past transactions, alluding incidentally to various arguments and expressions used by you which require more special notice. The future policy to be pursued I shall reserve for separate treatment hereafter.

6. In commenting upon your present description of the state of affairs in Perak, and the position which it was intended the Resident should there occupy, it will be necessary to revert at some length to the information supplied by your predecessor and yourself during the period now under review.

7. My predecessor, Lord Kimberley, in his Despatch of the 20th of September 1873,* had given Sir Andrew Clarke, who was then proceeding to assume the government of the colony, special instructions as to the policy to be observed towards the native states; and in desiring him to consider the advisability of appointing British officers to reside in any of those states, he expressly added that such appointments could only be made with the full consent of the native government.

8. Sir A. Clarke, in his Despatch of 26th January 1874,† giving an account of his proceedings at the Dindings, and the conclusion of the Pangkore engagement, enclosed a letter which had been addressed to him by Sultan Abdullah requesting him, in the name of himself and his great men, to send "a man of sufficient abilities to live in Perak, and show us a good system of government for our dominions," and he stated that he had found Abdullah, who was the rightful heir to the throne, a man of considerable intelligence, and possessing perfect confidence that he would be able to maintain his position if he were once placed in Perak as its legitimate ruler; that all the chiefs except the Mantri of Laroot (who had previously set up a claim to be independent, which, however, he was then induced to abandon) and his party, were prepared at once to receive him as their sovereign, and that it was these considerations that led him to propose the fourteen articles of the engagement which after a full discussion were finally accepted and ratified.

Of Ismail (who had been informally declared Sultan and possessed the regalia) he said little more than that he was a very aged man, and he observed that though he was not present himself, the chiefs who were present had sufficient authority to act as they did in the full recognition of Abdullah as Sultan. He deferred entering fully into the policy which he proposed should be pursued as regards the duties of the Residents, but in a separate Despatch of the same date explaining the very critical position of affairs in Laroot, which had induced him to go beyond his instructions and at once place a British officer in that district, he spoke of Captain Speedy as possessing the confidence of the chiefs of the Malay Government, and said that he would assist that government in destroying stockades, disarming the Chinese factions, and restoring peace.

9. In his subsequent Despatch of the 24th of February‡ Sir A. Clarke forwarded additional information as to the past history and present state of Perak, and explained more fully his views with reference to the question of the appointment of Residents. In that despatch he stated that he had been unofficially informed that Ismail had expressed his adherence to the engagement of the other Chiefs, and, with special reference to Lord Kimberley's stipulation as to the consent of the native government being a necessary condition of the appointment of Residents, he had no hesitation in saying that "the proposal met with the fullest concurrence from the native chiefs;" a statement which, I may here remark, it is obviously impossible to reconcile with the conviction you now entertain (par. 78) that the recent outbreak was "caused by dislike on the part of the Chiefs to our intervention in any shape in the affairs of the State of Perak."

The views which your predecessor then entertained as to the nature of the position to be assumed by the Residents, may be gathered from the following extracts from the same Despatch: "This proposal of appointing British officers to reside in the Malay States is not a new one; it was first proposed to appoint them for the purpose of assisting the legitimate rulers of the country, with a view to teaching them the great and yet simple principles of good government, of showing them the most feasible or practical methods of opening up their countries," &c. &c.

"The Malays, like every other rude Eastern nation, require to be treated much more like children and to be taught, and this especially in the matters of improvement," &c.

"Such teaching can only be effected by an officer living on the spot, whose time should be devoted to carefully studying the wants and capabilities of each State, the character

* No. 14 of [C. 1111] of July 1874.

† No. 40 of same Paper.

‡ No. 52 of same Paper.

of the Sultan and his Chiefs, and to making himself personally acquainted with every portion of the country, and thus fitting himself for the post of counsellor when the time for opening up the country arrives."

"This watching the collection of the revenue and controlling its expenditure will form no insignificant part of a Resident's duties, and as far as bringing about a good system of Government is concerned, will be about the most important portion of them."

"To check squeezing, and to induce the Sultan to select proper men for the collection, will be the Resident's special care."

All this clearly indicates that the true functions of the Resident were to be those of an influential adviser, and not, as you now suppose, a direct administrator of the district.

10. In another Despatch of the same date Sir A. Clarke forwarded Minutes by members of his Executive Council, on the general subject of the policy to be pursued towards the native States, which are material as showing the objects which they contemplated would be obtained by the appointment of Residents.

Major McNair gave as his opinion "that a closer influence must be brought to bear on the Native States. That he was in favour of a Resident Officer being nominated to dwell in their country, as it was by daily intercourse that the European could acquire and maintain their confidence." "Many of the Malay Chiefs," he continues, "have represented to me that what they want is an officer who would reside near them to give them confidence and support, who would teach them to collect and spend their revenue, to administer a better form of justice, and to maintain order."

Mr. Willans, an old and experienced officer of the local Government, wrote—"From a long experience of the natives, I am satisfied they are amenable to reason, and will follow the advice of any European they respect, and I believe if Residents were appointed they would be readily received, and if properly chosen be looked up to, and exert a great and beneficial influence; they would argue with the Chiefs in a pleasant not domineering way, and point out to them the advantages of the European system," &c. &c.

Mr. Braddell wrote "Such is the influence of the British Government in the neighbouring Malay States that the mere fact of the residence in any State of a representative of the Great Government would of itself give stability to the rule of its Chiefs and establish order in the country." "Their duties would at first be not merely to advise the Chiefs, but to show them practically what they have to do in the way of ruling the country." "It only requires that the wishes of Government should be made known to the native rulers to secure implicit obedience." "The end can I believe be gained by Government without involving itself in responsibilities."

Mr. Birch recorded his entire assent in Mr. Braddell's views.

Mr. C. J. Irving, who alone of Sir A. Clarke's Council dissented from the proposed policy of appointing permanent Residents, after describing the Malays generally, added, "Given such a people, and put down among them an European officer whose sole duty it would be to be giving good advice, &c.;" and, further, "If the policy of Her Majesty's Government were to keep pushing our influence in those countries, and becoming virtually the governing power, the appointment of permanent Residents would probably be a step in the right direction. But this I understand from the Secretary of State's Despatch is not the course that is designed."

11. The above extracts are amply sufficient to show that the essence of the scheme of appointing Residents as originally proposed was that the native Chiefs were willing and desirous to receive British officers who would advise and assist them in the Government of the country. It was no doubt expected that such an officer would exercise very great influence in the country, but, seeing that the Chiefs are continually spoken of as quite ready to carry out whatever measures of reform or improvement were pointed out to them, and seeing that the appointment of Officers in Perak for this purpose had originated in a voluntary compact and had not been accepted under compulsion, the position which a Resident was to occupy would be very different from that of a Controller, still less would it be equivalent to that of an administrator of a government as you now describe them to have been.

12. The nature of the advice to be given by an officer in such a position would obviously be determined by considerations of a practical and local nature, such as the extent of the authority of the recognized ruler, the position of the petty Chiefs, and the characteristic habits of the people, and therefore it appears to me beside the point to argue, as you apparently do in the fifth, sixth, and seventh paragraphs of your Despatch under reply that because the Government was weak it was therefore impossible for the Resident to confine his attention to giving advice.

13. You cite indeed the provision in the Pangkore Treaty that the advice "was to be acted upon" in justification of your view that the engagement contained in it "the element of control;" but, bearing in mind the assumed readiness of the Sultan to accept advice, it is impossible to consider that particular provision, except in connexion with the circumstances under which the engagement was entered into, and I am by no means prepared to admit the correctness of your statement that the Pangkore engagement virtually threw the government of the country into the hands of the Resident. It is at all events beyond question that you are under a complete misapprehension in maintaining as you have done that it was fully understood at the Colonial Office that the system pursued towards these Native States, though nominally one of advice, was really one of direct or actual government.

14. It was on the contrary after full consideration of the Despatches from which I have quoted, and in the belief that they had before them a complete and accurate account of the position of affairs in Perak, and of the proposed residential system, that Her Majesty's Government gave a general approval to the action of Sir Andrew Clarke, and eventually assented to his provisionally stationing Residents with the Chiefs in the districts of Salangore, Perak, and Sungie Ujong.

15. The Despatches above mentioned were received in this Department on the 30th of March 1874; my approval of his proceedings was conveyed to Sir A. Clarke in the Despatch of the 29th of May,* which was supplemented by a telegram of the 1st June giving a conditional authority to proceed with the appointment of Residents; so that whatever were the reasons for the delay in the appointment of a Resident at Perak which you allude to in the 42nd paragraph of your Despatch, (and I doubt not that your predecessor could give a satisfactory explanation on the point,) the subject was disposed of, so far as this Department was concerned, without any unnecessary loss of time.

16. The next information which I received from Sir A. Clarke bearing on the present question is that contained in his Despatch of the 16th of June 1874† reporting a visit of Mr. Birch to several of the Native States. The following extracts relate to Perak. "Mr. Birch and his party proceeded down the river by boat to Blanja where the ex-Sultan Ismail dwells. The ex-Sultan was absent at one of his mines, but returned as soon as he heard of the arrival of the Colonial Secretary, and several interviews took place at which he professed perfect readiness to give over the regalia to Sultan Abdullah, if the latter will only come to receive them. This, it is rumoured, Sultan Abdullah hesitates at present to do, feeling probably that their newly established relations are not sufficiently cordial to induce him to seek for the present a closer intimacy, but I do not anticipate that I shall find any difficulty when I have eventually to deal with the question. At Blanja Mr. Birch was not received very cordially, this village having become the refuge of several freebooting chiefs, who, driven from other States thought that in the probable grievances of the ex-Sultan they saw a chance of future difficulties by which they could benefit. "The party then proceeded to Batarabit where the Sultan Abdullah accorded them most hospitable reception."

Sir A. Clarke continues as follows: "For the appointment of a British Resident the Sultan Abdullah is most anxious, and in this desire he is supported by his principal Chiefs. At present every Chief has a 'squeezing' place on the river where he levies black mail from passing boats, and no sort of real government exists. The Sultan and his Chiefs honestly wish to remedy this state of affairs, but they do not know how to set about any reform, and having no confidence in themselves or in each other, they require a guiding hand to lead them. "The results of this tour may be considered to be satisfactory. The greatest courtesy and kindness were exhibited by the Chiefs and inhabitants of all the villages except Blanja." "The whole country traversed was at peace, and there is reason to anticipate that the appointment of British Residents will foster the feeling of security that now prevails."

17. In his Despatch of the 4th of November,‡ enclosing the proclamation issued under the authority of my Despatch of 4th September 1874§ relative to the Pangkore engagement, Sir A. Clarke did not furnish any fresh information as to the state of affairs in Perak.

But in his speech to the Legislative Council, which he forwarded by the same mail, he spoke of "the moderate, and I may say fair, success which I have reason to believe has attended our interference in Perak;" and after describing at some length the past history of the troubles in Perak, and the policy of Sir H. Ord, and having explained "that it was necessary to determine and to recognise who was the true bonâ fide and legitimate ruler of the whole country," he continued, with reference to the engagement of Pangkore,

* No. 59 [C. 1111], July 1874.

† No. 71 of same Paper.

‡ No. 65 of same Paper.
§ No. 78 of same Paper.

“ I was enabled to come to a just and satisfactory decision, and to place in the supreme Government of that country a man who, whether fitted for it or not, is to my mind the legitimate ruler. So far that decision has been hitherto satisfactory, and with regard to the displaced ruler, the Chief who had been temporarily elected, I am confident in my own mind, and all the evidence proves it, that that was only a temporary sovereignty which had been given to Ismail. But I am only dealing with results, and though 8 or 10 months have passed since that, and there has been naturally an amount of soreness among the people whose head man had been actually sovereign, there has been no outbreak, and I am inclined to hope that with a little watchfulness on our part, the people of Perak will cheerfully accept the sovereignty of Abdullah, and especially if his rule is assisted by the advice and assistance of an English officer.” He then described the improvements which had already taken place in Larut and Perak subsequently on his intervention, and added, “ This is a general sketch of the condition of affairs there, and although Ismail and Abdullah have not yet come together I hope and believe that they will, and that beyond the intrigues of a few disappointed petty Rajahs, who are interested in keeping the sore alive, there is no ground for anxiety or for not thinking that in that large native state we have now established a condition of things which will bear favourably and well upon our own interests here.”

18. The next communications which I received from Sir A. Clarke relating to Perak matters were his Despatches of the 23rd and 24th December,* in which he reported that he had sent Mr. Birch on two missions, one having reference to riots at the Salama Mines, which threatened to be serious, and the other to the settlement of the Kreaan boundary question. In the first he says, that on the arrival of Mr. Birch, accompanied by a small escort of police, and Captain Speedy with his own native guard, “ The pirates, although they vaunted up to the last moment that they would fight, escaped into the jungle, where they were hotly pursued by the native police, and sixty were captured and forwarded to the Sultan of Perak for punishment;” and that Mr. Birch, after a few days, having seen that the country was tranquil, and that the miners had returned to their work, was enabled to return to Penang.

In the second he says “ I am glad to be able to inform your Lordship that Mr. Birch’s mission has been successful, and that I have received a communication from him reporting that acting as the Representative of this Government he had held a most satisfactory interview with the ex-Sultan Ismail, who had agreed to sign the engagement of Pangkore above referred to, but wished that the Sultan Abdullah should meet him first.” He then describes the preparations which were being made for the meeting between the two Princes, which was arranged to take place in a few days, and was to be attended by all the Chiefs of Perak, except two of no importance, and concluded “ I have little doubt that the reconciliation now effected between the Ruler and ex-Ruler of Perak will prevent any further complications in that State.”

19. And it was with an allusion to the success which had attended these missions that Sir A. Clarke announced about this date (30th December 1874) that after long and anxious consideration he had nominated Mr. Birch to be Resident at Perak. Nor is there anything in his Despatches of this date to show that the nature of the position to be occupied by the Residents was other than that which had been entertained ten months before.

20. You quote at some length in your present Despatch the instructions issued to Mr. Birch and to Mr. Davidson, prior to their assumption of the duties of Resident. But these instructions were never sent home and have consequently never been under my eye. They may possibly give a somewhat different complexion to the Residential Schemes proposed by Sir Andrew Clarke in the Despatches to which I have already referred, but as, whatever may be the cause, complete copies have never been furnished to this Department, I am not in a position to criticise with any advantage the extracts you now bring to my notice; and it is obviously impossible to draw any inference as to the effect they might have produced on my mind or that of any other Secretary of State in the same position.

21. It was at this period that you were appointed to succeed Sir A. Clarke in the government of the Straits Settlements, and on your departure you were furnished with my Despatch of the 8th of April, announcing my decision “ not to confirm the appointments made by him until you had an opportunity of considering the whole subject,” with an allusion to the peculiar nature of the duties to be discharged, and the special qualifications required. You were informed that the appointments were to be treated as “ temporary, and of an experimental character,” and it was thus open to you, should you see occasion, to point out to Her Majesty’s Government any difficulties that had arisen in the working of the Residential system not foreseen by your predecessor, or any want of success attendant on his selection of individuals.

22. During the interval between your departure and assumption of the Government Sir Andrew Clarke forwarded to this Department several reports made by the officers acting as Residents. That of Mr. Birch was enclosed in his Despatch of the 26th of April, and with reference to it your predecessor said "Mr. Birch appears already to have secured considerable ascendancy over many of the chiefs of Perak, and has been courteously received by all, but in a country which has been for so many years mis-governed by petty Rajahs progress must necessarily be slow. Mr. Birch hardly describes Perak as being in so flourishing a condition as some previous Despatches might perhaps lead me to suppose; but I observe that he mentions the jealousies of the Chiefs amongst themselves, which alone had prevented a reconciliation between Abdullah and Ismail, as disappearing, and that the future of Perak might safely be looked upon as a prosperous one. He adds that under his influence there had been already decided improvement in respect to the oppression that had been practised by the more troublesome Rajahs, and that he had visited Ismail and the other Chiefs, and had everywhere been treated with respect.

23. I have referred at length to these Despatches, (and they contain all the information which Her Majesty's Government had before them on the subject,) to show that their general tenour was to the effect that though difficulties had arisen such as might have been expected, still these were in course of being surmounted, and that the system of acting on the Native Chiefs by advice was working well, and promised to be ultimately successful.

The general aspect of affairs in Perak as thus presented differs materially from the entirely new and complicated political situation now sketched in paragraphs 26 to 39 of your Despatch. I find but little evidence of "relations between Abdullah and the Resident marked by disunion and discord," or of a second Sultan acknowledged throughout the greater part of the country, or of difficulties arising from the personal character of the ruler necessarily precluding success.

The Maharajah Lela's name occurs incidentally on various occasions, but I nowhere find him occupying that peculiar and obstructive position attributed to him in the 44th paragraph of your present Despatch.

There is nothing in all this correspondence tending to show that Her Majesty's Government would in any circumstances have sanctioned a forcible intervention in the affairs of these States. On the contrary I should have thought it sufficiently obvious that they would be averse to a policy under which it was likely to arise; but, assuming the situation of Perak to have been as critical as you now represent it, and assuming that it was contemplated that the Residents were to control the Government of the country, it is clear that a resort to force would sooner or later have been inevitable, and that it must be inexpedient if not actually fatal to place such officers in isolated positions, and to leave them without proper support.

24. I may here allude to the 19th paragraph of your Despatch, in which you quote various extracts from Mr. Birch's report of 2nd April 1875 as showing the position which in your opinion he occupied. In emphasizing the word "he" as you do, you appear to me to be giving it a meaning which the context does not bear. Mr. Birch, who expresses his hope that "this Report will show how I have employed my time during the five months I have been at Perak," in rendering an account of his proceedings to the superior officer from whom his authority was derived would naturally give prominence to his own doings and the influence which he had himself been enabled to exercise for the benefit of Perak, and his expressions cannot be construed as if they were intended to define the exact relations between the Sultan and himself, which would be well known to the person he addressed.

25. It was, however, precisely because this and other reports received about this time, when the Residential system had been in operation for a few months, were not free from indications of a liability to danger arising out of an assumption by the Residents of duties in excess of their position as counsellors, that I expressly cautioned you, in the three Despatches of 25th May, 15th July, and 27th July* quoted in my Despatch of 10th December, as to the great care which was requisite with respect to the nature of the advice to be given and the possible assumption of a right to direct the policy of the Chiefs.

As I have already shown, the scheme at first proposed by your predecessor was a system of acting by advice, and there was therefore nothing to induce Her Majesty's Government to lay down any express instructions against undue interference until the occasion had shown that additional precautions were necessary to guard against the growth of this tendency. But granting that on your assumption of the Government you did not rightly apprehend the views and intentions of Her Majesty's Government, the Despatches to which I have just referred at all events clearly showed that the policy which had been approved was not one involving the actual Government of these

* Nos. 24-35 and 37 of [C. 1320] of August 1875.

States, and I am compelled therefore to consider unsatisfactory the statement in the 52nd paragraph of your present Despatch, that until you were in receipt of mine of the 10th December you had not perceived the alleged misconception on the subject.

26. You assumed the Government of the Straits Settlements on the 10th of May 1875, and the only Despatches which I received from you between that date and those of the 16th October bearing upon the affairs of Perak, were (1) that of the 8th of July,* relative to the Krian boundary question, a delicate matter; as to which, far from intimating that any serious difficulties had arisen with Abdullah, you implied that the course you proposed would remove a possible source of dissatisfaction; and (2) your Despatch of the 18th of September † reporting your visit to the Perak Chiefs and promising to furnish full information in a general report on the affairs of the Native States.

It is clear, however, from the enclosures to your Despatch of the 16th of October ‡ (e.g., Mr. Birch's letter of 13th May), that you were very early in possession of information tending to show the unsatisfactory working of the Residential system, at least in the case of Abdullah; and it would have been well if you had put Her Majesty's Government in possession of the facts, together with any inference which, with your necessarily large means of acquiring local knowledge, you might draw on so important a question.

27. And here I think it right to point out, that even in your Despatch of the 16th of October, there are expressions which are not altogether consistent with portions of that which I am now considering. You then wrote of the Residential system generally "The position of a Resident at the Court of a Malay State is in many respects a peculiar one. If his advice be followed, he is in a position to be of great benefit to the State * * * * * When, however, as has been the case in Perak, his advice is for the most part not followed, his powers of usefulness must obviously be very restricted."

These remarks could hardly prepare me for a state of affairs now described as follows, "From the commencement of British intervention the Government of the Malayan Straits to which British Residents have been accredited has been in greater or less degree exercised by those officers themselves." "There has been really no ruler, neither in Perak, Salangore, or Sungie Ujong who has ever had the power to carry out the advice of the Resident. Under these circumstances the Resident has not only had to give advice, but also to render active assistance, and take the control of public affairs."

Again, your description of Ismail in the former Despatch as "without an idea of his own," "completely in the hands of the Mantri and other minor chiefs," "unable to read or write," and probably not alive to the contents of a letter he had addressed to you, hardly corresponds with that of the somewhat remarkable character thus graphically delineated in the 37th paragraph of your present Despatch, "An apparent civility, a well-disguised courtesy of manner, and a pretended acquiescence concealed a strength of purpose, a feeling of injury, and a stern resolution not to part with that which he had acquired. As intractable as he was civil, as obstinate as he was courteous, and as firm as he was seemingly acquiescent, he could not be induced by any persuasion or argument," &c.

28. Before concluding this portion of my subject, I cannot omit to notice the 13th paragraph of your Despatch in which you allude to a speech made by me in the House of Lords as a further proof that it was understood in the Colonial Office from the commencement of the Residential system that the Residents were practically the administrators of the Government. Without expressing any opinion as to the propriety of criticisms founded in this way on the report of a parliamentary debate, I may observe that, even assuming the report to be complete and accurate, it is neither reasonable nor customary to rest an important argument on the mere omission on the part of a minister to contradict a particular assertion of another speaker when replying to a speech into which a great number and variety of details were introduced.

I find, however, on referring to the debate (which I would remind you occurred on the 19th May 1874, previous to the date on which I authorised Sir A. Clarke conditionally to proceed with the appointment of Residents, and some months before Residents were actually accredited either to the Sultan of Perak or of Salangore), that there are other portions besides those quoted by you which are material as showing the ideas which I then entertained as to the future position of the Residents. Thus, with reference to the observations of Lord Stanley of Alderley, "If it were merely desired to assist the States of Salangore and Perak to maintain order and improve their government, it would have been as easy to do so without committing this country to the possibility of war and annexation by sending to those States a British official of some experience to act under

* No. 1 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 12 of same Paper.

‡ No. 49 of same Paper.

"their authority," and that "it would be preferable to appoint officials with the title of "consuls," I am reported to have said that I did not object to the title of "Residents," and that I thought that if they confined themselves to their proper and legitimate duties they would be of the highest service both to the country and the Rajahs; and it was at this point that I called special attention to the fact that these Residents were to be sent at the distinct request and entreaty of the Rajahs themselves.

29. Leaving this point, however, I ought to notice the 18th, 20th, and 21st paragraphs of your Despatch. In the first you quote Sir A. Clarke's description of Mr. Birch's qualification for the office of Resident. I cannot admit that the question of the nature of the office to be assumed is affected by the fact that Mr. Birch possessed in an eminent degree qualities which would be equally valuable to a ruler as to the adviser of a ruler in a country like Perak. In the 20th and 21st paragraphs you refer to my "apparent acquiescence" in the reports of the Residents, which you find in my expressions that "I had read them with interest and trusted that peace and prosperity might be further developed." I own here to some surprise. The language which you quote in evidence of my opinion on so grave and important a matter is little more than an ordinary acknowledgment; but it was immediately followed by two other paragraphs which you omit to notice, reminding you that the appointments had not been confirmed, and that the character of all advice required to be carefully considered, and it is obvious that these passages preclude the inference you draw.

30. Having shown in the previous portion of this Despatch that the Residential scheme as approved by Her Majesty's Government was very far from being what you have supposed, it is of course impossible for me to admit that the system you introduced when the proclamations were issued, providing for the government of Perak in the name of the Sultan by British Commissioners responsible to you, was merely a slight modification of the existing system as already approved. An essential difference of policy has indeed been admitted in the colony, for I find in the report of the debate in the Legislative Council of the Straits Settlements of 5th November last, which you have transmitted to me, it was then said that, unfortunately, events had proved the policy which 12 months since was considered the best that could possibly be adopted, to be barren of results, because its strength consisted only in what might be called moral force. It had been found impossible to carry out that principle, and it must give place to the more vigorous policy which His Excellency had now entered upon, and of which the speaker had no doubt the result would be greater, at the same time that moral force must give place to physical force.

I have, however, said enough as to the incorrectness of your present contention; and it remains for me to point out the objections to which Her Majesty's Government consider that your policy would in any case have been open, and the reasons which compel me, having regard to the disastrous consequences that ensued on its adoption, to convey to you their disapproval of it.

31. It is hardly possible to maintain that the system you proposed to introduce was adopted with the full assent of the Native Chiefs. You do indeed in your Despatch of 16th October say that you had been informed that "some of the Chiefs, anxious for a better system, and desirous of putting an end to the divided state of Perak, wished the British Government to take the country altogether under their control," and that you found that this representation was quite correct in the case of Yusuf; but I find that when you made this suggestion to Ismail and to Abdullah, they both, so far from readily assenting, put you off in the first instance by asking to consult other Chiefs before giving a definite reply; and though Abdullah subsequently wrote you a letter expressing concurrence in the arrangement, it was after you had distinctly threatened him in the letter of 27th September with the following ultimatum: "Now we propose to our friend that officers of the British Government shall govern the country in the name of our friend. If our friend agrees to this, our friend will still be recognized as Sultan and receive a large allowance, but if our friend does not agree to this, we cannot help our friend, and our friend will be no longer Sultan."

In another place you state "I determined, if the Sultan could be induced to agree, to adopt the policy of governing Perak by means of British officers in his name;" and I cannot but conclude that, with a view to getting a nominal assent to a system which deprived the Chiefs of the last semblance of power, and was naturally repulsive to them, you exercised a pressure which was obviously inexpedient unless it was to be supported by something more than moral force, and which could not have been justified

unless you had been previously instructed that Her Majesty's Government would sanction a forcible intervention.

In the 89th paragraph of your present Despatch you admit that you "erred in coming with all concerned in supposing you could have intervened in the affairs of Perak without a display of force, and that a military force must, sooner or later in greater or less degree have become necessary to support the position which had been assumed;" but a careful perusal of your description of the general aspect of affairs in Perak, with its divided sovereignty, and the powerful semi-independent Chiefs such as the Maharajah Lela, clearly shows that the result might have been earlier anticipated, and consequently that the precautions which you took against resistance as mentioned in the 90th paragraph of your Despatch were altogether inadequate.

32. But a further objection that I have to take to the policy you decided on adopting arises from the fact that it could only have been possible to recede from it with extreme difficulty.

You say "This course may be temporary if in the course of events we found any Chief like the Maharajah of Johore who had the necessary strength of character, and who could and would undertake the government of the State, when it would be easy to hand over the government to him;" but I do not find that there was any reasonable probability of such an event occurring, and to point to possible results in the event of certain improbable contingencies is not a sufficient justification of a doubtful policy. On the other hand it is quite certain that grave responsibilities must be incurred from the moment that a country is professedly governed by British Commissioners. Supposing British capital and Chinese labour to have been thereby attracted to Perak, powerful interests would certainly have protested in the event of the British Government subsequently determining as you contemplated to withdraw from those responsibilities.

33. It is, moreover, impossible for me to concur in the view expressed in the 77th and following paragraphs of your Despatch as to the absence of connexion between the adoption of your policy and the occurrence of Mr. Birch's death and the consequent events. Whether or no there was such an amount of dissaffection that some struggle was ultimately inevitable I cannot, with the facts before me, pretend to say, but the evidence you bring forward to show that in any case an outbreak was to be anticipated appears to me far from conclusive. The erection of a stockade in a Malay country is not of such rare occurrence that I can accept your deduction from this and other similar evidence that even if no proclamation had been issued, "An attack might have been made upon the Residency which might have led to a combination and confederacy which would probably have caused an obstinate war and still greater loss of life." But if it was clear that discontent existed in various quarters it seems strange that you should have entered upon so serious a policy as that involved in the issue of the Proclamation except after adopting full and well considered precautions.

After a complete review of all the circumstances of the case, I can come to no other conclusion than that the existing discontent, which probably had its origin in the assumption by the Residents of an authority in excess of that which had been contemplated by Her Majesty Government when the Pangkore engagement was approved, was materially increased by the mode in which you induced the Perak Chiefs to give an involuntary assent to a system which deprived them of their privileges and powers; while the issue of the proclamation in an ill-advised manner at an isolated place would seem to have been the more immediate provocation of the outrage from which the present crisis has arisen.

34. And here it may be as well to allude to the argument which in several places in your recent Despatches you have drawn from the warning which I instructed you to convey to the Chiefs who entered into the Perak engagement that H. M. Government would look to the exact fulfilment of the pledges voluntarily given and would hold responsible those who violated their solemn engagements. This was simply a message to be delivered by you to the Chiefs, and cannot be construed as giving you authority to modify the system which had been contemplated in the treaty, in the event of that system not being successful, still less as giving you an extraordinary discretion to enforce certain provisions of the engagement in a mode which, as I have already pointed out to you, necessarily involved the support of the Resident by material force, and was consequently diametrically opposed to the policy which had been approved by Her Majesty's Government.

35. If the system introduced by your predecessor had in your opinion failed, "from causes fatal to its successful working" as the 47th and 56th paragraphs of your present Despatch would imply, your first duty was clearly to consult Her Majesty's Government explaining fully the state of affairs as they presented themselves to you, before deciding

on the immediate adoption of another system designed to meet the same object ; and I cannot but remark in passing, with reference to the 66th paragraph of your Despatch, that, if the Residential system had collapsed, it is not easy to perceive how you could have brought yourself to believe that " a comparatively small step in advance " or " a slight " modification of the system " would be likely to remove " the dead-lock " you have described.

36. In justification of your decision to carry this policy into immediate effect, you in the main urge your own belief that the course of action would meet with unqualified approbation.

In the third paragraph of your Despatch you speak of the course of action " which it was imperative to adopt," and you appear to assume, as you do also in the 53rd and 54th paragraphs, that the course you adopted was the only alternative to an abandonment of the position that had been occupied by the British Government since the ratification of the Pangkore engagement. I cannot admit that this dilemma was a necessary one. On the one hand Her Majesty's Government were not free lightly to recede upon the appearance of difficulty from their endeavours to terminate the anarchy which had long prevailed ; on the other hand, if a change of policy had become necessary, the nature of that policy could only be finally determined by them, and a decision on the point ought not to have been anticipated by the Government of the Straits Settlements.

37. But you acted on the assumption that your proceedings would meet with my approval, and you justify this in the 71st and 72nd paragraphs by a comparison of the action of Sir A. Clarke in January 1874, with your own in October last. I do not perceive, however, that the circumstances of the two cases are similar. In the former case the serious disorders in Laroot had reached a point requiring immediate action, and the plea of urgency could fairly be brought forward. My predecessor, in view of those disorders and the injury to trade and British interests consequent on the prevailing anarchy, had previously instructed Sir A. Clarke to consider what steps could be taken to restore peace, admitting that it was incumbent on Her Majesty's Government to employ their influence to this end ; and with the exception of Captain Speedy's appointment to Laroot, Sir A. Clarke took no other immediate action consequent on the treaty until after the subject had been fully brought before Her Majesty's Government.

Nor did Sir A. Clarke pretend to speak and act " as if charged with full authority," for he expressly states in the Despatch reporting his proceedings, " I trust your Lordship will understand that by so giving my assent I have in no way bound Her Majesty's Government to any particular course, and that it is perfectly possible now to withdraw from the position I have temporarily assumed." In so acting he no doubt incurred a serious responsibility, and because I gave him a qualified approval in the unusual circumstances of the case it by no means follows that I can approve a complete change of policy, made without authority, not conceived with due regard to the necessity it involved of providing against resistance, and disastrous in its consequences.

38. Assuming, however, all and everything that you have urged in justification of the course which you adopted, assuming further the imperative need of immediate action, it was absolutely incumbent on you to communicate with me in the ordinary manner. The telegraph was available, and the difficult position in which you have placed both yourself and Her Majesty's Government is in fact directly due to your omission to consult me in that manner, for which I do not find in your Despatch any other justification than that contained in the 76th paragraph, where you state that you deliberately determined not to do so as you felt it impossible to enter with sufficient fulness into the question, and so to convey a distinct view of the reasons for your action. This explanation I need only remark is of itself sufficient to show that you were conscious of the complicated position of affairs, of the absence of complete information on the subject in this Department, and of the magnitude of the change which you were making ; and these considerations alone should have been sufficient to induce you, in the absence of any urgent grounds for immediate action, to submit your proposals for approval instead of relying upon your own judgment.

39. With reference to the question of the future policy which ought to govern the relation of Her Majesty's Government towards Perak I purpose to address you in a separate Despatch ; and I will now add only the expression of the sincere reluctance and pain with which I have felt myself constrained to express an unfavourable opinion of some part of your proceedings.

It is not my object to convey censure, and, indeed, I have already highly approved the conspicuous ability and determination with which you acted subsequently to the out-

break of these disorders. I am glad to take this opportunity of repeating my appreciation of your conduct during this period, but I am confident that your long experience as a distinguished servant of the Crown will make you fully aware, on reflection, that an officer representing Her Majesty in a distant dependency must be most careful to assure himself that the Government to which he is responsible not only understands but approves any important administrative or political changes which he may contemplate; that he is not at liberty of his own motion to initiate such measures; and that the necessity for obtaining a distinct assurance of approval is so great as to outweigh any advantage which might appear to him likely to ensue from more immediate action. I am equally confident that I can rely as fully upon your cordial and unreserved co-operation in that policy which will be announced to you as if it had not unfortunately been my duty to disapprove of some of your recent acts and opinions.

I have, &c.

Governor Sir W. Jervois,
K.C.M.G., C.B.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 67.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON.
(Received May 22, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, April 19, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that, at the commencement of last month, Mr. W. E. Maxwell, Acting Deputy Commissioner at Qualla Kangsa, having obtained information as to the whereabouts of the Maharajah Lela, I instructed him to proceed with a party of friendly Malays to attempt the capture of that Chief.

A party of Malays which had been engaged under Mr. Hewick in the pursuit of Ex-sultan Ismail was also despatched after the Maharajah Lela.

2. On the 15th instant I received a telegram from Mr. Maxwell, informing me that he had pushed on to the frontiers of Patani, that the Maharajah Lela had fled into that State, and that the petty Chiefs would do nothing in the matter.

3. Upon receipt of this intelligence I addressed a letter to the Consul General at Bangkok (copy enclosed), describing the circumstances of the case, and requesting him to move the Siamese Government to surrender the Maharajah Lela and his followers to the British Government. I likewise forwarded to him copy of the Enclosures in your Lordship's Despatch of 4th March, informing him that your Lordship regarded these men as murderers of the late Mr. Birch, and not as political refugees. I also telegraphed to Colonel Anson, to address, in my name, a letter on the subject to the Rajah of Singora, who has local authority over Patani.

4. The man Tuah, who is mentioned in Mr. Maxwell's telegram, was one of the actual perpetrators of the murder, for whom a reward of \$3,000 has been offered, and a subsequent telegram informs me that he has been identified by a native of Patani.

I myself do not feel certain of his identity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,
&c. &c. &c.

Colonial Office.

COPY of TELEGRAM received on the 15th April 1876.

From Mr. W. E. MAXWELL to GOVERNOR, Singapore.

"Reached Kendrong near frontier 6th,—pushed on Lela's house same day with 40 Malays,—Lela fled across river,—applied Patani authorities surrender,—petty chiefs would do nothing,—left, 20 men, Kendrong,—Syed Mahmood visited me, promised obedience,—have hopes Tuah is prisoner,—Lela still in Patani,—suggest letter Raja Sangora viâ Kedah through Anson, returned to-day by Muda."

GOVERNOR, Straits Settlement, to H.B.M.'s CONSUL GENERAL, Bangkok.

SIR,

Government House, Singapore, April 17, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I have received a report from an officer sent by me with a party of Malays to capture the Maharajah Lela, to the effect that he followed that Chief to the borders of Patani, and that the Maharajah has escaped into that State and is now, without any doubt, near Kendrong, not far from the frontier of Perak.

The officer in charge of the party also reports that he applied to the Patani authorities for the surrender of the Maharajah, but that the petty Chiefs would do nothing in the matter.

I would feel greatly obliged if you would be good enough to move the Siamese Government to cause energetic steps to be at once taken for the capture of this Chief, and for handing him over to the British Government.

As stated in my letter of the 5th instant, I am fully sensible of the desire of the Siamese Government to assist in bringing to justice the authors of the recent Perak outrages, and I trust that I am not pressing too much on their willingness to aid the British Government, by asking them to use every effort in their power to secure the person of the Maharajah Lela, who is mainly responsible for the murder of the late Mr. Birch.

I understand that the Maharajah Lela has been accompanied to Patani by his brother Che Ngah Jabbar and three or four others implicated in the Perak outrages. I would beg, therefore, that, whilst the principal endeavours are directed towards the capture of the Maharajah Lela, these followers may also be handed over to the British Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

H.B.M.'s Consul General, Bangkok.

No. 68.

GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B., to the EARL OF CARNARVON
(Received May 22, 1876.)

MY LORD,

Government House, Singapore, April 20, 1876.

In paragraph 4 of my Despatch to your Lordship of 17th December last,* I reviewed the position of the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong, and of the two rival claimants for the position of Yam Tuan Besar in the so-called "Nine States," viz., Rajah Antar and Rajah Ahmat. In the same paragraph, I endeavoured to trace the causes which led to the invasion of Sungie Ujong, headed by one of the claimants, Rajah Antar, and, in paragraph 14 of the same Despatch, I reported to your Lordship that Rajah Ahmat, the other claimant, had promised us every assistance, provided that we would recognise him as Yam Tuan Besar, and that I had told him that, although we would do our best to forward his wishes, we could not arrive at a conclusion in a hurry as to whom we should recognise as Yam Tuan Besar.

2. In paragraph 7 of my Despatch of the 14th January last,† I informed your Lordship that both Rajah Antar and Rajah Ahmat had fled on the approach of our troops, and that Datu Sultan, a son of the late Klana of Sungie Ujong, had been placed in authority in the States about Malacca, as a temporary measure; that I was proceeding to Malacca to see what course should be adopted to bring about a more settled condition of affairs in the States referred to, and that I would acquaint your Lordship with my views on the subject on a subsequent occasion.

3. On the 18th January I arrived at Malacca, where I was met by Mr. C. B. Plunket, then Acting Lieutenant-Governor; Mr. Davidson, Resident of Salangore; Captain Murray, Assistant Resident, Sungie Ujong; and Mr. Braddell, Attorney-General. Mr. Phillippo, who had just relinquished the post of Acting Attorney-General, was also there. I discussed with these gentlemen the courses which might be pursued in the adjacent States. I had also interviews with the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong, and with the Datu of Rambowe, who, as I mentioned in paragraph 3 of my Despatch of 30th December,‡ evinced a most friendly spirit during the disturbances, and who has been loyal throughout.

4. It appeared to me that it was impossible to maintain the Datu Sultan in permanent authority, so great is the jealousy which is evinced by the people of the States to which

* No. 105 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

† No. 133 of same Paper.

‡ No. 120 of same Paper.

he had been appointed towards Sungie Ujong, and so distasteful to them would be any connexion with the Datu Klana of that State. To this may be added the fact that the Datu Sultan had no possible claim to the high position which he was occupying.

5. Upon taking everything into consideration, I arrived at the conclusion that the course which presented the best promise of a permanent settlement, would be to establish Rajah Ahmat (or Tunku Ahmat Tunggal, as he is more properly called) as the head authority in the States of Sri Menanti, Ulu Muar, and Jumpole, under the appellation of "Malay Captain," to take these States under British protection, and to appoint a British agent to assist Tunku Ahmat in his Government, leaving, for the present, the adjacent States of Rambow, Johole and Jellabu, the Datus of which are on friendly relations with us, to be governed, as heretofore, by their respective Datus, but affording them any advice which from time to time might be desirable.

6. Respecting the relative claims of Tunku Antar and Tunku Ahmat to the position of head authority, I find that, according to strict Mahomedan law, Tunku Antar has, but only in a trifling degree, the better title. As I explained to your Lordship in paragraph 4 of my Despatch of 17th December last,* his late election was irregular and invalid, and the deposition of the Klana of Sungie Ujong still more so. I am now informed that, besides the Klana, neither the Datu of Rambow nor the Datu of Johole were present at the installation, nor have they ever recognised his election. Even if this election had been regularly conducted, the behaviour of Tunku Antar in attacking Sungie Ujong, then as now under British protection, coupled with his insolent letter to the Resident (Enclosure 33 of Despatch just referred to), should prevent his ever being recognised by our Government. I am informed that, personally, he is a young man without any decided character, and completely in the hands of the Datu of Ulu Moar.

7. Tunku Ahmat Tunggal, cousin of Tunku Antar, and son of the last chief who held the office of Yam Tuan Besar, has, according to Mahomedan law, nearly as good a title, and, according to Malay custom, if supported by the four principal Datus, viz., the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong, the Datu of Rambowe, the Datu of Johole, and the Datu of Ulu Moar (who has fled from the country), and by a majority of Sukus or Tribes in Sri Menanti, he would have the preference.

Tunku Ahmat is an older man than Tunku Antar. He would be recognised by the Datu Klana of Sungie Ujong; he is on good terms with the Datus of Johole and Rambow, and desirous of establishing friendly relations with us. He possesses much property in buffaloes, land, &c., is enterprising in opening up tin mines, and wishes to see the resources of the country developed. He has also the support of 10 out of the 12 Sukus or Tribes in Sri Menanti, and has kept himself clear of the schemes of his cousin Antar and of the Datu of Ulu Muar.

8. I enclose a Report from Mr. C. B. Plunket, relative to the character, wishes, and qualifications of Tunku Ahmat Tunggal, from which your Lordship will observe that he wished to govern Sri Menanti himself, and if he found himself unable to do so that he would then ask us to give him a Resident. Such an arrangement, however, did not appear to me to contain the elements of success, as, without our support, he would be exposed to the intrigue of those parties whose interest it would be to foment disturbances in the States in which his authority would be exercised. Indeed, whether the native authority set up in the States referred to be Tunku Antar, Tunku Ahmat, or any one else, he would be unable now to maintain his position without British support.

9. The resuscitation of the office of "Yam Tuan Besar," which had fallen into abeyance in 1869, appeared to me to be extremely undesirable, as not only would it be a source of discord, but also because the Datus themselves did not wish for the appointment of such an officer. At the same time it appeared to be most important to appoint a permanent Malay authority in the States of Sri Menanti, Ulu Muar, and Jumpole. This authority should be a man of good birth, be acceptable to the people, and on friendly terms with the neighbouring Datus. Tunku Ahmat Tunggal essentially fulfils these conditions, and I therefore determined to recognise him, subject to your Lordship's approval, "Malay Captain" of Sri Menanti, Ulu Moar, and Jumpole, a term which will be thoroughly understood by the Malays of those States.

10. When I was at Malacca, however, I was as I am still, uncertain as to what might be the future policy of Her Majesty's Government with respect to these States, and as to what instructions your Lordship might deem it expedient to send me on the matter. As, therefore, the Assistant Resident at Sungie Ujong reported to me that everything was quiet in the States, and that progress was being made under the control of the Datu Sultan, I determined to allow matters to remain as they were, until I had learnt the intentions of Her Majesty's Government in respect to the general policy to be pursued towards the Native States of the Malay Peninsula. I enclose extracts from

* No. 105 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

a report of the Assistant Resident, Sungie Ujong, written soon after my visit to Malacca, descriptive of the progress made in the States under review, and of the friendly attitude of their inhabitants towards us.

11. Tunku Ahmat had been summoned to meet me at Malacca, but did not arrive there until the commencement of February, soon after which he came to see me at Singapore. I was, upon the whole, favorably impressed with him, for though nervous at first he seemed to gain confidence and appeared anxious to meet the wishes of the British Government. After my interview with him Tunku Ahmat proceeded to Johore to spend a few days with the Maharajah of Johore, who thinks highly of him. Upon his return to Singapore he assented, at my request, to remain here, pending a decision respecting the course to be pursued with reference to the States under review.

12. Until quite recently everything was quiet and satisfactory in Sri Menanti, Ulu Moar, and Jumpole. I enclose a report by the Assistant Resident, Sungie Ujong, dated 28th ultimo, stating that a man in his employ, Paki Boli by name, had been round the country, and that everything was quiet.

On the 7th instant, however, information reached me that the police stations (the establishment of which I reported to your Lordship in paragraph 6 of 14th January last)* had been attacked by a party of Malays; that the police had evacuated the police station at Qualla Jumpole without waiting to be attacked, and had retired to Malacca; that Captain Murray had proceeded with the greater part of the detachment stationed in Sungie Ujong to Terratchee and Sri Menanti to disperse the offenders; and that a detachment of 50 men of the 1/10th Regiment, and 10 men of the Royal Artillery had been sent from Malacca to Sungie Ujong to garrison Rassa, during the absence of the troops in Sri Menanti.

13. Upon receipt of this intelligence I requested the officer commanding the troops here to embark 50 men of the 80th Regiment on board Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove," to complete the garrison of Malacca, and there to be held available for service, if necessary, in Sungie Ujong and the neighbouring States. Early the following morning I myself proceeded in Her Majesty's ship "Modeste" to Malacca, where I received the enclosed report from Captain Murray, dated 5th instant. From this report I gathered that the disturbance had only been made by a band of freebooters from two small States named Kapess and Eenas, supposed to form part of Johole; that their object was simply robbery and plunder, and opposition to authority. Neither Tunku Antar nor the Datu of Moar appear to have taken part in these disturbances.

There seems to have been no excuse on the part of the police for abandoning the station Qualla Jumpole. It will be seen from the report of Captain Murray that the post was perfectly defensible, and I may add that the communication to it was comparatively easy. A smaller body of men successfully repulsed, and without loss, the attacks made by the band on the police station at Sri Menanti.

14. As the inhabitants of Sri Menanti were suffering much damage and loss from the hands of these robbers, and as they begged for our protection, Captain Murray requested the officer commanding the troops at Rassa to send a detachment to Sri Menanti, so as to allow the police to scour the country and to afford protection to the inhabitants. On the following day I met Captain Murray at Lukut, and informed him that I approved of his having requested this detachment to be sent to Sri Menanti, that the strength of this detachment should be raised to 50 men (including artillery), and that he should request the officer commanding at Rassa to send a detachment of equal strength to Qualla Jumpole. Irrespective of other considerations, it appeared to me essential to re-occupy that post in order that the well-disposed inhabitants might feel reliance on our protection, and that the disturbers of order might not gain confidence and strength in consequence of the abandonment of the station.

I enclose copy of a letter which I have addressed to the officer commanding troops, Straits Settlements, relative to the military occupation of the posts at Sri Menanti and Qualla Jumpole. Captain Murray assured me that there was no ground for apprehension concerning these States, and that all that was wanted was a settled form of government.

15. I have come to the conclusion that the provisional government which had been instituted by the appointment of Datu Sultan as head authority should now come to an end, and that there will be no chance of maintaining order and peace in these States until the form of government laid down in paragraph 5 of this Despatch has been established. After discussing the matter with my Executive Council I telegraphed to your Lordship for instructions, and I now await an answer to that telegram. Telegraphic communication between Singapore and England is at present interrupted, so that I am afraid some delay may ensue. I am anxious, however, that the course which I

* No. 133 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

have proposed for the Government of these States should be adopted with as little delay as possible.

In the meantime I have requested the Maharajah of Johore to send for Tunku Aniar, who is at present living in the northern part of Johore, to come and see me. My intention is to conciliate him and to induce him to accept a small pension, in the same manner as was arranged by my predecessor in the case of the Datu Bandar of Sungie Ujong, and Rajah Mahmood of Salangore.

The pension would be only paid during good behaviour and would be defrayed out of Native States funds.

As regards Datu Sultan, who, in the absence of Tunku Ahmat, had been placed in authority as a temporary measure (see paragraph 2), there will be no difficulty in dealing with him. He quite understands that he has no claim to the position which he is temporarily holding, and, if he wishes, I can arrange to obtain for him employment on a suitable salary, which will compensate him for the service which he has rendered.

16. I have ordered Captain Murray to proceed to Sri Menanti to act as Commissioner with the troops.

I have directed Mr. Trevenen, an able young officer in the Colonial Service, to proceed to Sungie Ujong, to take up the duties of Captain Murray there. Should your Lordship approve of the course which I have proposed for the government of the States of Sri Menanti, Ulu Moar, and Jumpole, I would, subject to the sanction of your Lordship, appoint Captain Murray on his present salary of 750*l.* a year as British Agent with Tunku Ahmat in Sri Menanti, and Mr. Trevenen in Sungie Ujong, on a salary of 600*l.* a year.

Captain Murray knows the country and people well, is an officer of ability and much resource, and possesses in a high degree the necessary qualifications for the duties which will devolve upon him.

Mr. Trevenen unites, with a good knowledge of the Malay language, much ability as a man of business, together with tact and discretion in dealing with natives.

17. If your Lordship approves of the policy which I propose, I would, as stated in paragraph 5, for the present leave the States of Rambowe, Johole, and Jellabu to be governed as heretofore by their respective Datus. I would propose, however, to enter into treaties with them to prevent these States becoming a refuge for bad characters, and generally to maintain friendly relations with them.

To ensure these treaties being carried out, and to strengthen our friendship with the rulers of the States referred to, I propose that subsidies should be granted to their Datus during their good behaviour. Advantage may be taken, when entering into the treaty with Rambowe, to settle a disputed question of boundary between that State and Sungie Ujong; and in the treaty with Johole I would propose to insert a stipulation for the construction of a road from our Malacca frontier through Johole to Sri Menanti and Qualla Jumpole.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon,

&c. &c. &c.

Colonial Office.

Enclosure 1. in No. 68.

Hon. C. B. PLUNKET to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Malacca, February 8, 1876.

SIR,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that on the 5th instant Tunco Ahamat Toongal, of Sri Menanti, or Ruler of Qualla Pelah, waited upon me, in accordance with a request contained in my letter despatched to him shortly before the last visit of his Excellency to this station. He was accompanied by Tuan Syed Alowie, and appeared very nervous and ill at ease.

He apologised for not having come sooner on the grounds that he had returned to Qualla Pelah for some days from Qualla Gomachee, where he had retired after the taking of Sri Menanti by our troops at the request of the Klana.

I told him I thought he had better go on to Singapore and see his Excellency, as I myself did not know what the Governor's intentions were with reference to the policy to be pursued in reference to Sri Menanti, but assured him he would meet with a favourable reception.

He said he would do so, but that he wished to spend a few days in Malacca first, and see Sultan Ali.

M

As he was going I told Tuan Syed Alowie to call upon me early next morning, and let me know exactly (dangan chuchi hâti) what were Tunco Ahmat's real feelings towards the Klana, and what his own wishes and views were in reference to the late war in Sri Menanti.

Next morning Tuan Syed Alowie came and took down a statement from him, copy of which I enclose.

I have treated Tunco Syed Ahamat with marked courtesy since he has been here, and had him to dine privately with me, along with two of his own followers. After a little his nervousness wore off, and before we parted he was quite reassured that no harm was meant him.

He appears to me sharp and intelligent, and very sensitive as to being treated with consideration, explaining at great length how he and Sultan Ali, and I think the Bandaharah of Pahang, are related and derived from one grand old stock.

He is evidently not on very friendly terms with the Klana of Soonghy Ojong, considering himself his superior in every way.

The estimate I formed of his state of mind is this :—

He was opposed to the war on Soonghy Ojong, and took no part in it. At the same time he took no active part to prevent it.

He acutely feels the degradation of his country in having been overrun by us, at the same he acknowledges that his people had only themselves to blame for what has happened.

He thoroughly acknowledges our superior power and resources in war, and is ready to submit to whatever terms the Governor decides on.

His ambition would be, however, to be allowed to govern Sri Menanti, such as the Datoh of Rumbowe does his country, when he would enter into any treaty with us as to the proper government of it, admitting fully Terachie as the boundary between Sri Menanti and Soonghy Ojong, and if he found himself unable to govern his country properly he would then ask us to give him a Resident to assist him.

Nothing would ever I am convinced make him submit to the supremacy of the Klana except the fear of our taking up the matter.

I am inclined to think that his proposal would be perhaps about the best course we could pursue, if annexation is not approved of by the Secretary of State.

I believe that Tunco Ahamat will have the full support of the people of Sri Menanti, and I know him to be on really good terms with the Datoh of Johole and Rumbowe, besides well thought of by the Maharajah of Johore.

He is an enterprising man also, and would like to have the country opened up for trade.

With him really friendly, and the valley of Terachie peacefully acknowledged as part of Sungie Ujong, the Chinese will flock there in thousands, as it is supposed to be wonderfully rich in tin, which nothing but the lawlessness of the Malays there prevented before.

I believe Tunco Ahamat goes to Singapore by this mail with Syed Alowie, and intends putting up with the Maharajah.

The accounts from the Natives States are most assuring, and the feeling of distrust that was so rife amongst them lately as to our intentions are quite allayed.

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

(Signed) C. B. PLUNKET.

MEMO. by SYED ALOWIE.

6th February 1876.

Tunku Ahamat Tongal is possessed of considerable land under paddy and coffee; he also assists with supplies.

The following mines at Qualla Pelah,—

- Parit Linghy,
- „ Beting,
- „ Dalam,
- „ Jemapeh,
- „ Soonghy Seeput,
- „ Bukit Putus (not in S. Ujong),
- „ Pelamgai,

bringing in to him from 25 to 30 bahras a month, besides which, he gets one bahra in ten on all tin raised in Qualla Pelah for himself. Most of the tin goes to Singapore by the Muar River, and has to pay \$3 a bahra again to the Tumongong of Muar. On the way the tin is not in danger of being robbed.

A small portion goes through Johole, and has to pay \$3 a bhara going through Tampin. A good deal goes through Rumbowe without the imposition of any fresh tax. The best route is through Johole; the tax passing through Tampin was only imposed during the last three years it is said by Henry Velge.

He divides no part of his revenue with any one, except in the case of heavy fines imposed by him, when he must pay a proportion to the Datoh Muar.

He is not an opium smoker, gambler, or cockfighter. He has one wife only; he has no dealings with cattle lifters, &c.

He has some 10 or 12 dependants, who look to him for support, such as food, clothes, &c.

He is known to some of the traders to Malacca, and comes every three or four years to Malacca. He has all the 12 Sukus favourable to him.

He was much put out at the Datoh Muar and others making war on Sungie Ujong, and removed with the followers to Qualla Gomachee. When these three men from the Datoh Klana came without a letter, and told him to return; he said he would do so, but remained at Gomachee all the same. After a little, the same men returned with a letter, dated 29th Dalkaidah, Sre Menanti, from the Klana, begging him to return to Pelah, as he and Captain Murray wished to see him, and arrange matters friendly. For some time he could not make up his mind what to do. After that he got a letter from the Datoh Sultan Bindahara, dated 8th Haji Sri Menanti, stating that he had been placed there by Captain Murray and the Klana, and that he and the 12 Sukus begged he would return with all his followers. Upon getting this letter, he returned with his followers to Qualla Pelah.

When he got there he met the Datoh Sultan who spent the night with him, when the Datoh Sultan returned to his own place at Sri Menanti. Three days after he killed a buffalo and invited the Datoh Sultan and others to a feast.

Everyone came and feasted, and went away. Next day 12 police came under an Arab corporal and arrested Punghulu *Moosib* of Terrachee in an inside room of his house. After an hour or two they returned and arrested one Muntabon (a friend of Pahir Boleh who stopped Daly at Gomatie), as he was teaching his children to read. The corporal also caught him by the cue and demanded where the relations of Tunku Antar were.

He replied "I don't know, if you want to arrest me do so."

As to the Punghulu of Terrachee, who took an actual part along with Datoh Muar, he says he had not taken him with him when he went to Gumachee, but that he had come to see him at Qualla Pelah when he returned at the request of the Datoh Sultan.

As to Muntabong, he had been for a long time in his house as a teacher to his children, as a punishment for interfering with Daly and under pain of being killed if he ever committed any offence again.

What he would like is to be allowed to govern Sri Menanti, Gunong Passir, and Jumpole, when he would strive to govern the place properly and give no cause for complaint, but that if he found he could not do so he would then apply for a Resident.

With regard to Terrachee, he admits that to belong to Sungie Ujong.

He would be ready to enter into any treaty to this effect. Both the Datohs of Johole and Rumbowe are now quite reassured of our pacific intentions towards them, and anxious to keep on the best terms with us.

Enclosure 2. in No. 68.

Captain MURRAY to the COLONIAL SECRETARY, Straits Settlements.

SIR,

Sungie Ujong, February 2, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to make the following report for the information of his Excellency the Governor.

On the morning of the 29th January I left the Residency for Teratchee, in order to have an interview with Datu Sultan, and Tuanku Ahmat of Qualla Pela; also to see how the former conducted affairs entrusted to him by Colonel Anson.

I was accompanied by Captain Channer and 50 men of the 1st Ghoorkha Regiment, and by Mr. Skinner and 10 police.

We rode to the foot of Bukit Putus, half an hour's walk from the stockades. The road party of 20 men, all that remain of the Coolies engaged at Singapore, have done good service, the hills on which the stockades were constructed being now clear of jungle, and a road eight feet wide made through the pass; in a few weeks I hope to ride to Sri Menanti and back in one day.

At 1 p.m. we arrived at Teratchee, where a police station is formed, one corporal and 10 men. The lately appointed Datu was very active in getting the troops housed, and many natives, both men and women, brought offerings of cocoa-nuts and fruit for the men; they all seemed delighted to see us, no sulky deference, but the spontaneous expression of good will.

The Punghulu reported the country as perfectly quiet.

Police were at once despatched to call Datu Sultan and Tuanku Ahmat.

Sunday 30th.—Datu Sultan came only, and we had a long conversation; the country seems to have settled down into its normal condition, with this exception, that most of the bad characters have either been captured or have disappeared. The Paddy crops are being gathered in by the women, young and old, the men quietly looking on, chewing beetle; the houses seem now to be all re-occupied.

The disarmament of the country is nearly completed, 36 iron guns and *lelas* and 198 muskets have been unearthed, besides a quantity of powder, in Sri Menanti and Moar, 9 guns and 150 muskets at Jompole. The muskets, almost all flint, have mostly been destroyed, the guns will be utilised in arming the police stations in course of construction.

The number of houses in Gunong Passir, Sri Menanti, Ulu Moar, and Qualla Pela are 1,124, in Jompole 769.

Datu Sultan reports the people of Jompole as well disposed towards the new order of things, and Rajah Lela, headman of Datu of Jompole, but against whom there seems to be no charge, is acting Punghulu at Qualla Jompole.

There is a small independent state, formerly belonging to Johole, named "Kupass." It joins on to Qualla Pela and Sri Menanti, the people of which are anxious to come under our protection, the chief is one Buginda Tan Mass, well-known by name to Mr. Plunket as a very bad character, he was one of the chief supporters of Datu Moar.

If he could be arrested, and the people received under our protection, it would be well.

Sent Mr. Skinner and coolies to Sri Menanti, Moar, and Gumati, to bring in guns collected by Datu Sultan. The same system is now in force in the States adjacent to Sungie Ujong as in Sungie Ujong itself,—no one allowed to carry arms without a pass.

There is a difference between the late disturbances here and those in Perak, which I think has hardly been fully appreciated. The latter seems to have been a rising against the Residential system, and the general interference of the white man in native affairs.

In the former, the State to which a Resident had been accredited, remained quiet, and was invaded by a few badly armed Natives at the instigation of, or rather by the pressure put upon them by, Datus Moar, Jompole, and other evil-disposed persons, who feared that British influence would eventually deprive them of, what they consider their just rights, robbery and extortion.

The inhabitants in these States had no quarrel or ill-feeling either towards Sungie Ujong or its Resident; on the contrary, Sungie Ujong is the great and only market for their produce.

The people of Sri Menanti, Moar, and Teratchee, fighting at Paroe and Bukit Putus were very few; Jompole, containing a greater number of bad characters, supplied the greater number of fighting men.

In the afternoon Captain Channer and I explored some most lovely valleys running at right angles to the great valley. I can now understand why the Natives are so lazy and disinclined to work. Nature is so bountiful, that labour is unnecessary. Durians, mangosteens, mangoes, and rambostan in the greatest profusion. I measured some of the mangosteen trees, and found them 6 to 8 feet in circumference, and from 50 to 70 feet in height.

Monday, 31st.—In the forenoon we destroyed a number of old muskets brought in from Sri Menanti, Moar, and Qualla Jompole.

Serjeant of Police in charge of Qualla Jompole Station came and reported all quiet.

In the afternoon the force marched to Bandole, where we spent the night, and returned to Rassa next day.

I cannot but congratulate his Excellency on the successful results which have been achieved by the late expedition into these States.

Sri Menanti, I trust, will ere long be a "pleasant resting place" for enterprising British planters, who really have almost as much claim to it as the majority of the late population; they were nearly all Sumatra men, who had come over here to escape from Dutch rule and civilisation.

Since writing the above I have received a letter from Datu Sultan, saying that three Datus from Kupass had been to see him to ask for British protection. Bugindah Tan Mass was not there, and they promised not to allow him back in the country.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. J. MURRAY,
Acting Assistant Resident.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

Enclosure 3. in No. 68.

Captain MURRAY to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Sungie Ujong, March 28, 1876.

SINCE my last letter everything has remained quiet in the Native States.

A report reached the Station at Qualla Jompole, that Datu Moar and others, with 200 followers, had constructed a strong stockade at Ulu Jompole.

Sergeant-major Mahmoot, with a force of police proceeded to the place, and found the report incorrect.

I have received several very friendly letters from the Yam Tuan of Jellaboo; he expresses his intention to visit Sungie Ujong, and also informs me that the people of Pahang are perfectly friendly to us.

Paki Boli came to see me a few days ago. He had been all round the country and reports everything quiet.

I asked him if he had seen the Datu Klana; he said "No." I then asked him "Why don't you go?" He replied "What is the Datu Klana to me? I take orders from no one but you."

Several others have said the same thing to me, which seems to show that they are quite prepared to accept British rule.

Yesterday a Chinese coolie was executed for the murder of another coolie. Had there been any extenuating circumstances, I should have recommended the Datu Klana to commute the sentence to imprisonment for life; but the case was too gross, and the feeling of the Chinese community too strong against him to admit of a recommendation to mercy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) P. J. MURRAY,
Acting Assistant Resident.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

Enclosure 4. in No. 68.

ASSISTANT RESIDENT, Sungie Ujong, to COLONIAL SECRETARY.

SIR,

Sungie Ujong, April 5, 1876.

It is with much regret that I have again to report disturbances in the Native States to the eastward of Sungie Ujong, viz., Uhu Moar, Sri Menanti, and Jompole.

At 8 a.m. on the 31st March, a messenger arrived from Teratchee, with intelligence that that station, held by a force of 17 police, had been attacked during the night, and requesting a further supply of ammunition.

I immediately collected all the available police, and at 9.30 a.m. started for Teratchee, having previously acquainted the officer commanding the troops at Rassa, and requested the assistance of a rocket party. I also intimated that, if he considered it necessary, a detachment of troops might prove useful.

On ascending the pass of Bukit Putus, our party encountered numerous refugees seeking protection in Sungie Ujong territory, all of whom had some exaggerated story to tell.

Even the Javanese road makers on Bukit Putus took alarm and decamped.

Near Bandole we met the retreating police force from Teratchee, who informed me they had held out from 1 to 5 a.m., and were then obliged to abandon the Station owing to want of ammunition.

Our force now numbered 42 police, and with them I took up quarters at the upper end of Teratchee Valley, to wait for intelligence I had sent to obtain, as to the strength and position of the enemy.

During the afternoon reports came in to the effect that all the police stations had been captured, and the enemy contemplated the occupation of the pass of Bukit Putus the same night.

Under the circumstances I considered it advisable to request Captain Whitty, 1/10th Regiment, to move a force to our assistance. Taking advantage of moonlight I had at first intended to have made a night attack on the Station, but on full consideration, I determined to wait for the rocket, well knowing that an unsuccessful attack, and possible retreat, would prove fatal. During the night guns were frequently heard fired from Teratchee Station.

The following morning (April 1st), Captain Whitty with a detachment of 30 men of H.M. 1/10th Regiment, and rocket party under Lieut. Henriques, R.A., joined me, having passed the night at Bukit Putus. At 11 a.m. the whole party advanced, and on arriving at the spot where Mr. Daly was stopped, and where Lieut. Hinxman engaged the enemy at the commencement of these disturbances, a fire was opened on us, of a very trivial nature however.

Instead of returning the fire, as on the former occasion, and having a better knowledge of the country, I conducted the party round the enemy's flank, and dislodged them without firing a shot.

From this point to Teratchee Station is one mile, and on approaching within 500 yards, a desultory fire was opened on the party but without causing any casualties, only one or two shots coming anywhere near. A rocket was fired at a house supposed to contain some of the enemy, and a couple of volleys by the military. A flanking party of police had been sent out on the left, and hearing shots in that direction, the police made a rush for the Station, and the enemy retreating they jumped over the parapet and captured the Station without loss on either side.

No prisoners were captured on this occasion, and I cannot think that more than 30 or 40, perhaps less, Malays took part in the affair.

Three houses had been burned by them the previous night.

Round the Station is a turf parapet three feet high, and outside it a bamboo fence, both constructed by the police. On the former the Malays had laid across 10 guns, found under the Station, which, on being discharged, fell in succession inside the parapet.

The party advanced during the afternoon, and the night was passed at Ulu Moar.

The following morning the police force, 12 in number, stationed at Qualla Pela, turned up, having repulsed a first attack, but were at length forced to give up the Station, which was afterwards burned by the enemy.

At 7 A.M. the party started for Qualla Pela, distant 6 miles, and on arrival a few shots were fired, and replied to by the police who followed some distance into the jungle, and captured several prisoners.

In the afternoon I sent the police to Qualla Malang, the campong of one Punglima Riman—"Tiger"—a notorious robber. On the police appearing the Malays ran away, but several captures were made, among them Sendara Muda, a very bad character, and who I have reason to believe conducted the attack on Teratchee station.

Punglima Riman made his escape, and as several articles of police uniform, &c. were found in his house, evidence of his complicity, it was set fire to.

Information was brought during the evening that the Station at Jompole had been deserted, but being very strongly fortified, garrisoned by 28 police and 6 Sikhs, all fully armed, four guns in position, a plentiful supply of ammunition (the ammunition that should have gone to Teratchee Station went by mistake to Qualla Jompole), and the ground cleared of all obstructions for a space of 300 yards round about, I did not believe the report, knowing that it should hold out against any Malay force sent against it.

On Monday 3d the troops started for Qualla Jompole, distant 15 miles, Lieut. Peyton with 40 men having joined the party.

The police were sent to a spot indicated, some distance through the jungle, where a gang of robbers were reported to have been feasting on stolen buffaloes the night before.

At Sungie Dua a number of friendly Malays came to meet me, who, to my great grief, confirmed the statement of the evacuation of the Station at Qualla Jompole.

I should state that this surrender took place during the temporary absence of the Sergeant-major in charge of the post, on whom I placed every reliance.

He had come to Sungie Ujong as usual at the end of the month to obtain the pay for his force.

It appears beyond doubt that two hours before any Malays appeared the men left the place, never having fired a shot, and that after their departure Lela Rajah, who had helped to build, came with his men and burned the Station.

There being no particular object in marching 22 miles to look at a burnt police station, Lela Rajah and his men reported to have gone off to Ulu Jompole, we returned to Qualla Pela, the police returning at the same time, having found the robbers, but failing to catch any, one flint gun only captured, having been dropped in their hurry to escape.

We marched to Sri Menanti the same evening, where, to my great satisfaction, I found the police holding out, although they had been attacked three times. On the first occasion the police were not properly prepared, and had to retreat to a house some distance off, but they returned the following morning and recaptured the Station. Two subsequent attacks were made and repulsed.

Sergeant Sultan, who is in charge of this Station, is of a high Menangkabaw family, and is very popular and much respected among the inhabitants of Sri Menanti, who are nearly all Menangkabaw men. He has received both his steps for personal bravery, and has not disappointed me in my selection of him to take charge of this Station.

His force consisted of only 16 police, but the Datu Dagan and many others have joined him, and remain inside the Police Compound to render assistance.

We remained the night at Sri Menanti, and in the morning took the short route over the mountains to Teratchee, where we arrived at 8.30 a.m.

Previous to leaving, I reinforced the Station with 12 police, making a total of 28.

The remainder I sent under Serjeant-major Mahmoot round by Moar to Teratchee, as I heard of robbers in that direction.

As Captain Whitty determined to remain till next day, before proceeding homeward, I started to walk back, being anxious to write in time for the Malacca and Singapore post, and arrived at the Residency at 7 p.m.

Before leaving Teratchee I received a message from Sri Menanti, that no sooner had we got fairly out of the way than the enemy came and attacked the Station. I immediately sent the whole police force to their assistance.

At 2 a.m. this morning two friendly Malays appeared at the Residency, bearing the heads of two Pungulus killed in the attack on the Sri Menanti Station yesterday.

They reported that at 9 a.m. yesterday a number of people headed by Datu of Eenas, beating a drum, and calling on his people to advance, attacked the Station, the ground being perfectly open, a number of those who advanced were shot down by the police. Two Punglimas, however, succeeded in reaching the gate, one of whom was shot through the head by the Corporal of Police, the other had his head cut off by a follower of the Datu Dagan, the latter brought the heads to me to verify his statement.

The remainder of the killed and wounded, numbering about 14, were carried off.

The people who are keeping the country in this disturbed state, are men from Kapess and Eenas, two States (small) supposed to form part of Johole.

The former are headed by "Bagindah Tan Mas," and the latter by the Datu of Eenas, there are also a few of the expatriated from these Native States joined to them. The Datu of Kapess has always been friendly to us, and wishes to come under our protection.

The object of these people is simply robbery and plunder, and to destroy the British authority which keeps them in check. They also propose to make "Alang Lant" (the great promoter of the first disturbances) Datu of Sri Menanti.

I cannot hear that Tuanku Antar or Datu Moar have joined in this movement, the latter is reported as very sick.

The inhabitants of these States generally are very friendly and well disposed towards us, and if we afford them sufficient protection against these gangs of robbers there would be little or no trouble with them.

I was surprised to see road making going on most satisfactorily, mostly in the district of Ulu Moar and Sri Menanti.

The old Datu "Ankie Bongsee," who was wounded at Paroe, but is now our firm friend, showed me with great pride, nearly $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles of road he had lately constructed.

"Paki Boli" has been most useful to me on this expedition, from his knowledge of the country and people, and gives me much useful information.

I have little doubt but that, when a settled form of government is established, these disturbances will no longer occur.

As it cannot be contemplated to discontinue the occupation of these States, I would recommend that the Police Stations should be commanded by European Inspectors.

In the late expedition the police behaved admirably, but without the supervision of Europeans they have a tendency to lose confidence.

These robbers are mostly armed with sword or kriss; they have a very few old flint muskets, but they have more potent weapons, which strike terror into the hearts of the Mata Mata.

The first and most potent of these is exaggeration of numbers, and supposing 20 men get together to attack a Station they begin by industriously circulating a report of 200 men.

The tongue is the other weapon they employ, and as they generally attack at night, their real numbers are not to be ascertained.

On approaching a station they get well under cover, fire perhaps their only musket, and set up a tremendous yell.

The police immediately commence firing in the direction, of course seeing no one, but encouraged at intervals by a discharge from the musket, the Malays, well knowing that they will expend all their ammunition and then retire, bide their time.

This appears to have been the case at Teratchee, where 16 police expended about 28 rounds each, apparently killing only one of the enemy.

If an European had been present to control the fire, the Station would never have been deserted.

April 6th, a.m.

Since writing the above I have received letters from Sri Menanti, stating that the enemy are very angry at their repulse on the Station, where they appear to have lost a good many killed and wounded; that Datu of Eenas has sent a gong through his state, calling on his people to come and make another attack on the Station.

Sergeant Sultan is down with fever, and the police say they are worn out with watching and alarms.

The inhabitants of Sri Menanti write to beg our protection, as their houses are being burnt, and the whole of Sri Menanti will suffer for their loyalty to us, if we don't send them relief.

I have, therefore, requested the officer commanding the troops at Rassa to occupy the Station at Sri Menanti, till such time as instructions are received from his Excellency.

An officer and 32 men, including artillery and rocket, have been detailed for this purpose.

This will leave a large portion of the police available for the protection of the district of Sri Menanti.

I have, &c.

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary,
Singapore.

(Signed) P. J. MURRAY,
Acting Assistant Resident.

Enclosure 5. in No. 68.

COLONIAL SECRETARY to Captain MURRAY.

SIR, H.M.S. "Modeste," off Lukut, April 10, 1876.

In reference to your Report of the 5th instant, describing the steps which you had taken for dispersing the band of freebooters who are disturbing the peace of Sri Menanti, Ulu Muar, and Jumpole, I am directed by his Excellency the Governor to inform you that he approves of your having requested the officer in command of the troops at Rassa to send a detachment of 32 men to Sri Menanti to afford general protection and in order to allow the police now stationed at that post to scour the country, and to protect those who are well disposed towards us.

I am directed to observe that his Excellency considers that it would be desirable to increase the strength of the detachment to 50 men, including artillery. His Excellency further considers it necessary that a detachment of equal strength should be sent to Quallu Jumpole, in order that the Malays who are friendly to us should gain confidence, and that the disturbers of the peace in the States of Ulu Muar, Sri Menanti, and Jumpole

should not be encouraged and strengthened by the abandonment of the post in question by the police.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. E. McCallum, Lieut. R.E.,
for Colonial Secretary.

Assistant Resident, Sungie Ujong.

Enclosure 6. in No. 68.

GOVERNOR, Straits Settlements, to OFFICER COMMANDING TROOPS, Straits Settlements.

SIR, Government House, Singapore, April 17, 1876.

IN reference to my letter of 7th instant, requesting that a detachment of 50 men of Her Majesty's 80th Regiment should be sent from this place for service in Malacca and Sungie Ujong. I have the honour to inform you that this detachment was landed at Malacca on the 9th instant to take the place of that previously sent from thence to Sungie Ujong.

I have also the honour to inform you that I have considered it necessary that detachments of troops should be stationed at Sri Menanti and Qualla Jumpole.

I accordingly desired the Resident, Captain Murray, to request the Officer Commanding in Sungie Ujong to send about 50 men (including Artillery) to each of these States.

By this arrangement, the troops in Sungie Ujong and the adjacent States will be distributed in three detachments of nearly equal strength, at Rassa, Sri Menanti, and Qualla Jumpole.

There will also be a detachment of Artillery with a rifled gun or a rocket tube at each place.

I should observe that though the States referred to are infested by bands of marauders, some of whom recently attacked the Police Stations, the inhabitants generally are well affected towards the British Government.

I need scarcely say that, whilst British Soldiers are employed to maintain the peace, it is of the utmost importance that they should be on the best terms with the Natives, and I have no doubt but that both officers and men will do everything in their power to maintain such friendly relations.

It would, however, be very desirable to issue instructions to the detachments to avoid anything like irregularity in their dealings with the inhabitants, and strictly to enjoin them that every article obtained from the Natives should be paid for at its proper price.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS.

The Hon. the Officer Commanding Troops,
Straits Settlement.

No. 69.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.

SIR, Downing Street, May 31, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Her Majesty has been pleased on my recommendation to give directions for the appointment of Colonel Archibald Edward Harbord Anson, R.A., now Lieutenant-Governor of Penang, to be a Companion of the Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, in consideration of his services in the Straits Settlements, and more particularly of those rendered by him whilst specially employed in the Malay States, which you brought to my notice in the 8th paragraph of your Despatch of the 14th January last.*

I request that you will inform Colonel Anson that it has afforded me much satisfaction to submit his name to the Queen for this honour.

I have, &c.

Sir W. F. D. Jervois, K.C.M.G., C.B.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

&c. &c. &c.
Straits Settlements.

* No. 133 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

The EARL OF CARNARVON to GOVERNOR SIR W. JERVOIS, K.C.M.G., C.B.
(Extract.)

SIR,

Downing Street, June 1, 1876.

In my Despatch, of 20th ultimo,* I stated that I would address you separately on some points connected with the future policy of Her Majesty's Government in relation to Perak, and I will now proceed to touch briefly on those considerations which seem to me to be at this moment of most pressing importance.

As you will have remarked, I did not in that Despatch make any special comments on the suggestions made in some of your earlier communications to annex the State of Perak to her Majesty's dominions, but the telegraphic and other communications which I have during the last few months addressed you have I think made my general opinion on this point sufficiently clear, and it will now be enough if I say that after full consideration of the grounds on which you based the proposal, the circumstances of the case do not, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, warrant the adoption of that policy, nor are they prepared to depart in any considerable degree from the instructions that have already been given you.

In my telegram of the 25th November† I informed you that neither annexation nor the government of the country by British officers in the name of the Sultan (a measure very little removed from annexation) could be allowed, and that Her Majesty's Government were not prepared to adopt the principle of permanently retaining troops in the Peninsula in order to impose Residents or other Officers upon the Natives against their will. It is, I think, clear that to press such officers upon a resisting population would, under the present circumstances of the country, be productive of at least as much risk and inconvenience as of political or commercial advantage.

Subsequently (on the 29th December) I informed you that you might retain for the present whatever force you considered indispensable, but that the troops so retained were not to be employed for purposes of annexation, and that Her Majesty's Government were disposed in favour of maintaining the established system of Residents, but that they required further information from you on various points, such as the stations proposed to be occupied, the force to be employed, and any other modifications desirable for the security or improvement of the system.

To this latter telegram I received an immediate and necessarily brief reply from you by telegraph, but I have not received as yet any Despatch giving full explanations and information on the specific points which I then raised. I need not, however, delay longer to say that on a general review of the correspondence which has come before me, I fail to perceive any proof that the system under which Residents were appointed to the native States has had such a trial as to justify me in pronouncing that it has failed, or that any other course which has been indicated is not open to graver risk, larger expenditure, and more doubtful results. The obstacles which have interfered with its success are apparently such as can be removed. The system has been in existence for little more than two years; and independently of the fact that during a great part of that time it has been subject to some exceptionally adverse conditions, it is clear, from the official reports which you and your predecessor have forwarded to me, that if it has broken down in one part of the Malay peninsula it has enjoyed a fair amount of success in other parts. I see, therefore, no ground for an entire and abrupt reversal of existing arrangements, followed, as such reversal must be, by a further period of uncertainty and transition.

It is indeed clear that the Residents have exceeded the function of Counsellors which they were intended to discharge, but I do not think that on that account it is necessary either to withdraw them from Perak and the other States, or to revolutionise the conditions of their political and administrative functions. A modification of the previous arrangements will probably be enough for the present, if combined with watchfulness and great caution on the part of the Government; and under such conditions officers may, in my opinion, continue to be stationed in Perak, who may render active and valuable assistance in the administration of the country. They will, however, need for the present at all events, to be supported by an armed force which can be relied upon to preclude the probability of any treachery or open resistance.

In a recent Despatch, when describing the temporary appointments which you have made, you adhere to the designation of "Commissioners." I doubt whether any adequate advantage will be gained by the change of name from Residents (a designation

* No. 66. † No. 55 of [C. 1505] of 1876.

well understood in the East as indicating that amount of influential advice to the native ruler, and that amount of responsibility on the part of the adviser, which Her Majesty's Government have contemplated) to Queen's Commissioners, and I am averse to the change as implying either a greater responsibility or an undefined and doubtful alteration in the relations of the two parties.

I am of opinion, therefore, that the English officers to be stationed in the Malay States should continue to be styled "Residents."

I am, however, disposed to approve your proposal of establishing a Council of mixed Malay Chiefs and British officers. Such a Council would, as you observe, give an opportunity to some of the principal Chiefs to take a useful part in the administration of the Country, and thereby uphold their influence with the body of the people. It would, moreover, give the Resident and any other officers nominated by you to such a Council an opportunity of gauging the strength of native feeling on questions of proposed reform; and the knowledge so gained would tend to the exercise of greater discrimination in the nature of the advice given by the Resident to the Chief native authority.

It will, of course, be desirable to settle by regulation at as early a date as possible the nature of the questions that must be brought before this Council, and the position they are to hold in relation to the acts of the Executive Government.

I understand that in your proposal for the establishment of such a Council you had in view the circumstances of Perak only; but, assuming the principle to be good in the case of Perak, it would probably be desirable to adopt it in each of the native States, or in each group of contiguous States that can be conveniently treated in combination.

Whatever may be the ultimate policy which it may be necessary to adopt in the Malay Peninsula it is clearly our object to make the best use of existing materials, and with this view it should be our present policy to find and train up some Chief or Chiefs of sufficient capacity and enlightenment to appreciate the advantages of a civilized government and to render some effectual assistance in the government of the country.

It is, in my opinion, undesirable that the British officers should interfere more frequently or to a greater extent than is necessary in the minor details of government. Their special objects should be the maintenance of peace and law, the initiation of a sound system of taxation, with the consequent development of the general resources of the country, and the supervision of the collection of the revenue so as to ensure the receipt of funds necessary to carry out the principal engagements of the Government, and to pay for the cost of the British officers and whatever establishments may be found necessary to support them.

At the time of the engagement of Pangkore it was contemplated that the Sultan should have a Civil List, that Ismail should be pensioned, and that other Chiefs should have fixed incomes. As far as I can gather from the papers before me, though this subject has been considered further, no definite settlement of allowances has ever yet been made. Although there may not at present be money available for the payment of the whole of such allowances, I consider it desirable that the amounts to be assigned should be fixed as soon as possible, so that the Chiefs should understand their interest in supporting the system of revenue devised by Mr. Birch, and that should they continue to attempt to exact revenue not legitimately due to them, they will forfeit their right to their fixed allowances.

With regard to the retention of Abdullah as Sultan, I am obliged to infer, both from late events and from your recent communications, that his selection was not fortunate, and that he has not the proper capacities for a ruler. He has not, however, as I understand, in any way identified himself with those who have been lately in arms against the British Government, and you advised, in your telegram of 1st January, that he should be allowed to remain at the head of the Government at present. Taking into account the great difficulty of finding at this juncture a substitute in whom confidence could be placed, and the serious risks which might arise either from any error of judgment on this point, or from an interregnum of doubtful length and character, I am, though very reluctant to retain in the nominal command of the district a ruler of acknowledged incapacity, prepared to accept the least dangerous of the alternatives, and to adopt the recommendation that you then made. But in allowing Abdullah to remain in authority, care must be taken to give no pledge for the future which can inconveniently hamper the course of action which policy and a fuller knowledge of circumstances than is now possible may prescribe. Her Majesty's Government must be left perfectly free to act in this matter as and when they may deem expedient.

It will, as I have already indicated, be necessary to secure by far more effectual precautions than those hitherto observed, the protection of the Resident, and to provide against such sudden outbreaks as that which recently occurred in Perak. This can only be done by the maintenance of an adequate force on the spot. What the precise strength of this force should be, I cannot now undertake to define, but I am informed that probably a guard of not more than 150 or 200 men would be fully sufficient. I have to request that you will take an early opportunity of considering the strength and organisation of a police force such as would enable Her Majesty's Government to provide for these objects and to remove all troops from Perak as soon as possible.

The Residents will naturally render assistance in the organising of this police force, which will be under their orders and responsible to them, and they will periodically transmit to the Governor of the Straits Settlements a Report detailing the numbers, employment, and character of the body, which the Governor will in turn forward to the Secretary of State with careful comments from himself. The force will be paid, as far as is practicable, out of the funds of the Province, and the appointments to it will be made by the Secretary of State. It is a question deserving careful consideration how far in the composition of this body the Foreign element should be allowed to have any large proportions. On the one hand it may be desirable that it should not appear to the Malays to be that of a dominant power imposed on them from without; on the other a force drawn from beyond the Peninsula may be found most reliable. You will at once carefully consider and report on this subject.

Looking to the necessarily tentative character of this body it should be clearly understood that such British officers as may be employed in it have no claim for pension.

Captain Speedy's appointment as Assistant Resident at Larut appears to have been productive of considerable success, and as the revenues of this district appear to be larger than are absolutely required for its administration, I think it may be desirable to consider whether he might not undertake, for a time at all events, the duties of Principal Resident in Perak, his control in Larut not being thereby diminished; and I desire to be informed whether you would be disposed to recommend such a course.

Governor Sir W. F. D. Jervois,
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

LONDON:

Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

NEW GUINEA.



Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
July 1876.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1876.

[C.—1566.] Price 2s.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
1	Admiralty	Oct. 14, 1873	Stating that they have been informed that Captain Moresby has taken possession of the eastern portion of New Guinea, and that the Dutch appear to claim the western portion ..	1
2	Mr. Labilliere	Mar. 26, 1874	Submitting his views in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain ..	1
3	To Mr. Labilliere.	April 15, 1874	Thanking him for his interesting letter of the 26th ultimo	4
4	To Admiralty ..	April 15, 1874	Transmitting copy of Mr. Labilliere's letter of the 26th ultimo, recommending the annexation of New Guinea ..	4
5	To Governors of Australasian Colonies	April 17, 1874 (Circular)	Inclosing copy of Mr. Labilliere's letter of the 26th ultimo, and requesting to be furnished with the opinions entertained on the subject in the Colony under their Government ..	4
6	Sir James Fergusson, K.C.M.G.	July 2, 1874 (Rec. Aug. 31) (Extract)	Expressing his belief that the subject of the annexation of New Guinea has not attracted much attention in New Zealand ..	4
7	Governor Weld..	July 14, 1874 (Rec. Aug. 31)	Stating that his own views are in favour of the annexation of Papua or New Guinea, and that the general feeling in Western Australia is not opposed to it ..	5
8	Admiralty	Sept. 4, 1874	Inclosing Captain Moresby's report of his proceedings whilst surveying the north-east coast of New Guinea ..	6
9	Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.	Sept. 1, 1874 (Rec. Oct. 26)	His reasons for not agreeing with Mr. Labilliere's suggestions in favour of the annexation of New Guinea ..	10
10	Sir H. Robinson, K.C.M.G.	Sept. 7, 1874 (Rec. Nov. 18)	Inclosing Minute by Mr. Parkes advocating the Colonization of New Guinea by Great Britain, and expressing his own opinion that the existing isolation of New Guinea should be maintained ..	11
11	Governor Cairns, C.M.G.	Feb. 22, 1875 (Rec. Apr. 24)	Expressing his own views in regard to the annexation of New Guinea, and inclosing the copy of a Minute of the Executive Council recording an opinion in favour of annexing that Island ..	15
12	The Royal Colonial Institute	April 29, 1875	Transmitting Memorial from the Resident Council and Fellows of the Institute, strongly advocating the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain ..	18
13	To Admiralty and Foreign Office	May 25, 1875	Requesting information respecting the title, or alleged title, of the Dutch to the western portion of New Guinea, and the precise boundaries of the territory held to be Dutch ..	20
14	Admiralty ..	July 9, 1875	Transmitting Memorandum relating to the discovery and exploration of New Guinea, together with a chart ..	21
15	Governor Sir H. G. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	June 3, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 3)	Forwarding Minute of the New South Wales Cabinet on the proposed annexation of New Guinea and other islands in the South Pacific ..	26

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
16	Governor Musgrave, C.M.G.	June 17, 1875 (Rec. Aug. 4)	Communicating the views of the South Australian Cabinet	38
17	To Admiralty	Aug. 21, 1875	Sending copies of the above printed paper, and recommending that a survey should be made of the coast opposite Cape York	39
18	Admiralty	Sept. 22, 1875	Inclosing copy of a report from Captain Evans, stating that no new survey or exploration of New Guinea would add to the knowledge already possessed of the coast opposite Cape York	40
19	Governor Cairns, C.M.G. .	July 6, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 23)	Forwarding an Address to the Queen from the Legislative Council of Queensland, respecting the cession of Fiji and the annexation of New Guinea	41
20	Governor Cairns, C.M.G. .	July 6, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 23)	Transmitting an Address to the Queen from the Legislative Assembly of Queensland, expressing satisfaction on account of the cession of Fiji, and recommending the annexation of New Guinea	42
21	Governor Sir A. Musgrave, K.C.M.G.	Aug. 11, 1875 (Rec. Sept. 27)	Forwarding Addresses from the Council and Assembly of South Australia, advocating the annexation of New Guinea	42
22	The New Guinea Colonizing Association	Oct. 9, 1875	Inclosing documents showing the nature of their proposed operations in connection with the exploration and colonization of New Guinea	44
23	Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	Aug. 27, 1875 (Rec. Oct. 16) (Extract)	Death of Commodore Goodenough, prorogation of New South Wales Parliament, and Minute of his Ministers advocating the annexation of New Guinea	52
24	To E. Schubert, Esq. . . .	Oct. 30, 1875	Stating that the project of the New Guinea Colonizing Association for sending an expeditionary force to the island cannot be supported by Her Majesty's Government	56
25	The New Guinea Colonizing Association	Nov. 3, 1875	Expressing an opinion that their letter of the 9th ultimo has been misunderstood, and submitting further remarks upon their project for the colonization of New Guinea	57
26	To the New Guinea Colonizing Association	Nov. 10, 1875	Stating that although Lord Carnarvon has nothing to add to Mr. Malcolm's letter of the 30th ultimo, it is necessary to point out that the meaning of that letter has not been rightly apprehended by the Association	58
27	The Secretary to the Anti- Slavery Society	Nov. 11, 1875	Respecting a private expedition now being fitted out for New Guinea, the seizure of 1,000 square miles of the island for allotment amongst the adventurers, and requesting the favour of an interview with Lord Carnarvon	59
28	The New Guinea Colonizing Association	Nov. 11, 1875	Acknowledging receipt of Mr. Herbert's letter of the 10th instant, and requesting to be informed how the unclaimed portion of land in New Guinea can legally be acquired	60
29	To the Secretary of the Anti-Slavery Society	Nov. 13, 1875	Stating that Lord Carnarvon will receive a deputation from the Society on the 17th instant	61
30	.. .. .	Nov. 18, 1875	Report from the "Times" newspaper of November 18 of an interview between a deputation from the Anti-Slavery Society and the Earl of Carnarvon	62
31	To the New Guinea Colonizing Association	Nov. 19, 1875	Remarking upon their letter of the 11th instant, and stating that Lord Carnarvon is unable to comply with their request for advice as to the legal acquisition of unclaimed land in New Guinea	63

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No. in Series.	From or to whom.	Date.	SUBJECT.	Page
32	To Foreign Office ..	Nov. 20, 1875	Inclosing copy of proposed despatch to the Governor of New South Wales respecting the extension of British sovereignty over New Guinea and other places in the Pacific Ocean	64
33	Foreign Office	Dec. 4, 1875	Concurring in the terms of the despatch which Lord Carnarvon proposed to address to the Governor of New South Wales (No 48)	65
34	To Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	Dec. 8, 1875	Stating that the arguments for and against the annexation of New Guinea and other islands in the Pacific Ocean will continue to be examined by Her Majesty's Government; but that they are not satisfied of the expediency of such a course, and that they see no reason for hastening a decision on so important a subject	65
35	Governor Cairns, C.M.G. .	Oct. 4, 1875 (Rec. Dec. 14)	Views of his Ministers on the subject of a joint contribution towards the cost of the establishment of the Colony of Fiji	67
36	To Governors of the Australasian Colonies, except New South Wales	Jan. 13, 1876 (Circular)	Transmitting copy of Lord Carnarvon's despatch of the 8th ultimo respecting the question of further annexation, whether in New Guinea or elsewhere in the Pacific	68
37	Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	Nov. 26, 1875 (Rec. Jan. 17, 1876)	In reply to Lord Carnarvon's Circular despatch of July 9 respecting the proposed contribution, by Colonies more particularly concerned, to expense of carrying out any policy which they may advocate or approve	69
38	To Governor Cairns, C.M.G.	Jan. 23, 1876	Acknowledging his despatch of October 4, forwarding Minute containing the views of his Ministers in regard to certain passages in Lord Carnarvon's Circular despatch of July 9, in which reference is made to the special interest which might be felt by the Colony of Queensland in the annexation of Fiji	71
39	To Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	Feb. 12, 1876	Question of financial assistance to be rendered by Colonies interested in the pursuance of any policy connected with the annexation of islands in the South Pacific	71
40	Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.	Mar. 3, 1876 (Rec. May 1)	Forwarding copies of papers which have been laid before the Colonial Parliament relating to matters connected with the annexation of New Guinea ..	72
41	Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G.	Apr. 11, 1876 (Rec. June 5)	Inclosing Ministerial Memorandum expressing an opinion that the annexation of New Guinea must be regarded from an Imperial point of view ..	77
42	The Marquis of Normanby, K.C.M.G.	Apr. 27, 1876 (Rec. June 26)	Colonial contributions towards the cost of governing the islands of the Pacific, and Memorandum on the question by Sir Julius Vogel	80
43	To the Marquis of Normanby, K.C.M.G.	June 10, 1876	Acknowledging receipt of his despatch of the 27th April last, inclosing a Memorandum signed by Sir J. Vogel, expressing the views of the New Zealand Government on the subject of the annexation of Fiji	83

APPENDIX.

Lord Carnarvon's Circular despatch of the 9th July, 1875, with respect to a proposed annual contribution by the Colonies of Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland, and New Zealand, of 4,000% respectively towards the Government of the Fiji Islands	85
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----

Correspondence respecting New Guinea.

No. 1.

Admiralty to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Admiralty, October 14, 1873.

IN reply to your letter of the 8th October, requesting to be informed whether any information has been received showing that Captain Moresby took possession of any part of New Guinea, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of Earl Granville, that they understand by a private letter from Captain Moresby, as well as by a letter from that officer to Commodore Stirling, which was published in a Sydney newspaper, that he hoisted the union jack and took possession of the eastern portion of New Guinea according to the usual form, but no official reports have yet been received at this office, owing to the Commodore's absence from Sydney.

2. New Guinea was formally taken possession of by Lieutenant Yule, of Her Majesty's ship "Bramble," in 1846, at a point named by him "Cape Possession," about 300 miles westward of Captain Moresby's discoveries.

3. The East India traders "Kormuzen" and "Chesterfield" likewise took possession of New Guinea and other islands in the Torres Straits in 1793.

4. It appears that the Dutch claim the western portion of New Guinea, and their boundary line is shown running north and south in about the longitude of 141° east; but no nation has laid claim to or occupied the eastern portion extending to about 151° east longitude, unless it be Great Britain by these acts of taking possession.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

No. 2.

Mr. Labilliere to the Earl of Carnarvon.

My Lord,

5, Pump Court, Temple, E.C., March 26, 1874.

I HOPE your Lordship will kindly pardon me for trespassing upon your attention. I take this liberty in the belief that it is the duty of the few who possess any information respecting distant territories about which little is known, to place it at the disposal of the Imperial Government.

I am sure that the considerations respecting the importance to British interests of our possession of both sides of Torres Straits, and of the eastern half of the valuable island of New Guinea, which I have the honour to lay before you, will be duly appreciated, and that you will excuse me for troubling you with a somewhat long statement.

Having for some time taken a great interest in the subject, I have collected all the facts I could procure upon it, from which I draw the conclusions I venture to submit. In these many gentlemen with whom I have communicated concur. Some of them have visited New Guinea; among others I may mention Captain Yule, R.N., who, in Her Majesty's ship "Bramble," surveyed part of the coast of the island in 1847. A private conference about the British acquisition of New Guinea was held last summer,

but it was thought advisable to draw as little public attention as possible to the subject, lest the action of some foreign Powers, which were rumoured to be looking after the island, might be accelerated; and it was felt that there was no hope of inducing the late Government to take any steps in the matter.

The following facts convey, I submit, irresistible conclusions:—Eighty miles from our Australian shores lies New Guinea, the largest island in the world next to the island-continent itself, and also, by all accounts, one of the most productive. Through Torres Straits a traffic of British ships, already considerable, and destined soon to be of vast extent, has begun to flow. Captain Moresby, in Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," has just discovered "a magnificent land-locked harbour," and a strait which he considers so likely to become a highway to China, as to have named after that country. He describes the territory as "very fertile," and "most delightful," and the natives as "taking every opportunity to show amicable intentions." But, good or bad, we cannot help having to do with them, for they must henceforth affect British interests much more than the Ashantees or Fijians, or any other race further removed from territories occupied by our people, and routes which must be frequented by our trading vessels.

Only three things can happen to New Guinea: it may be left as it is, or be annexed by a foreign Power, or by Great Britain. The first appears out of the question, I submit. The second would be the most undesirable for us; and that, therefore, the third remains our only alternative, whether we regard it as the least of evils or consider the territory a splendid prize, which, should England now let slip, she will have much reason hereafter to regret.

To leave the Papuans independent would be their certain destruction. Fiji is a warning against that. Gold and other rich productions of New Guinea are beginning to draw white men there. In a very few years they will swarm in the islands, extending, unless controlled by a regular Government, over a vastly greater area all the evils they have occasioned in Fiji. When Englishmen first went to that island, their Government refused to extend its authority over them, and it is now more difficult to do so than if that refusal had not left room for existing complications to spring up. The difficulty of a regular Government following instead of preceding or accompanying its subjects, where it must sooner or later set itself over them, is thus forcibly illustrated. The evils and difficulties in store for us if we allow things to take the same course in New Guinea, will be all the greater as that island is so much more extensive than Fiji. In fact, we might almost calculate them by the rule of three, remembering, however, that the proximity of New Guinea to Australia will add an important element to our estimate.

The unhappy fate of so many aboriginal races cannot but make us feel deeply that it was probably an unfortunate day for the Papuans when first they saw white men, who can now be no longer kept out of the island. Much, however, can be done to regulate their intercourse with its inhabitants; but for that the establishment of a regular Government will be indispensable. It is for the Imperial Government to decide whether our responsibilities with respect to these people do not require us to extend our authority over them, considering that under no flag would they be so well treated as our own, that it is our fellow-subjects who will most interfere with them, and that we are their nearest civilized neighbours who are able to undertake to rule them.

Annexation by us being the best hope for the Papuans in the future, will also be best for British interests, whether Imperial or Colonial. We are strong in the Australian waters because no other Power has dominions contiguous to our own, and the only extensive territory where one could take up a menacing position is New Guinea. With such a neighbour on the north shores of Torres Straits in complete possession of China Straits, and with a naval station in the "magnificent land-locked harbour," Port Moeresby, our interests would be in much greater danger, and we should be put to far more expense than if these positions were in our own hands. The Australian Colonies would also have largely to increase their expenditure for defences. But even if England merely look to her insular interests, without contemplating the great possibility of her Empire remaining united and developing itself into a mighty Confederation, it would be her best policy to keep any Foreign Power out of such a commanding position. Even were the Australian Colonies independent she would for years possess the largest mercantile navy in those seas, to protect which she would require a much larger war navy than if Torres Straits and China Straits were in her hands.

The cost of the acquisition of New Guinea might amount to a few hundred thousand pounds or even three or four millions; but, whatever it might be, the

Imperial Government could make it a charge upon the territory, which one so rich would soon easily repay. Or, if a single farthing never returned directly to the Imperial exchequer, the whole expense would be indirectly recouped by the increase of revenue which the trade with our new possession would assuredly produce. At all events, it would be better to sink a good round capital sum at once than be saddled with a perpetual annual expenditure, to protect our interests against a Foreign Power settled in the island.

It has been suggested that the best solution of the question for us would be that the Dutch, who claim the western moiety of the island, should take possession of the whole. But, with their hands already so full in that quarter, and the population of Holland so inadequate to carry out any further extensive colonizing enterprizes, they would be clearly unequal to the task. They have done little or nothing to extend the settlement they formed nearly half a century ago, in 1828, on the west coast of New Guinea. Their claim, or that of any other small European State, might not be recognized by some of the great Powers, even if followed up by the formation of settlements, and, consequently, would afford us no protection against a powerful and undesirable neighbour, sooner or later, settling close to us.

We should in no way interfere with the rights of the Dutch, who only claim to the 141° longitude, were we to annex the eastern half of the island, in which are Torres Straits and the other positions of so much importance to us. I submit we might even guarantee their moiety of the island on condition that they would not dispose of it, as they have been reported to wish to do, to any Power but Great Britain.

Having, I submit, said enough to prove that we can neither leave the Papuans to themselves, nor allow another Power to establish itself in New Guinea, I venture to think we have no alternative but to go there ourselves, and that the necessity laid upon us is not unfortunate—that the advantage would not be merely negative. Our most prosperous Colonies never exhibited to first explorers such evidence of richness as New Guinea has displayed. There is every probability that settlements formed there would sooner become self-supporting than did those of Australia and New Zealand. I advisedly allude to the latter; for it surely cannot be contended that it would have been better, either for England or for the Maoris themselves, had we left them to adventurers, kidnappers, or a Foreign Power; and New Zealand is some thousand miles from our other possessions, whereas Papua is not a hundred. Our experience with the natives of the former would enable us better to deal with those of the latter, whose rights to their land and other property would doubtless be respected.

Captain Moresby has taken possession in Her Majesty's name of his new discoveries, "pending the decision of the Imperial Government." Captain Yule informs me that he, in like manner, proclaimed the coast farther west, at Cape Possession, British territory in 1847. I venture, therefore, to think that our claim to Eastern Papua is good against all the world, if we do not allow it to be ousted by sufficient delay in occupying the coast to justify another nation in entering upon the territory.

To secure it all that would be needed would be the formation of three or four settlements on the coast, progress into the interior being left to time and private enterprise. The swampy and malarious tracts on the coast would have to be avoided; but the new harbour, Port Moresby, is healthy, many other positions equally so will doubtless be discovered, whilst the high lands a short distance inland insure good and bracing climates.

Were the territory taken possession of by the Imperial Government, one of the Australian Colonies might be willing to undertake its management, as South Australia has done in North Australia; but probably the fear that gold, or other attractions, might draw away its own population would deter Queensland or any of the other Colonies from promoting the Settlement of New Guinea.

Should Her Majesty's Government hold the principle that the Empire ought not to be extended, I venture to submit that here is the strongest case for an exception to the rule.

May I be permitted to remark that a step which would strengthen the outposts of the Empire, and at the same time add a valuable jewel to its Crown, would be for ever remembered with gratitude to the Administration which adopted such a policy.

I have also the honour of dispatching at the same time with this a similar communication to the Right Honourable the First Lord of the Treasury.

I should explain that I have not the slightest interest in this question beyond the fact that, having been born and brought up in Australia, I take the liveliest interest in everything affecting the welfare of that country, and being devotedly attached to the principle of the unity of the British Empire, I as warmly sympathise with everything

calculated to cement and consolidate it. I trust you will kindly accept this as an apology for my thus venturing to trespass upon your Lordship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FRANCIS P. LABILLIERE.

No. 3.

Colonial Office to Mr. F. P. Labilliere.

Sir,

Downing Street, April 15, 1874.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th ultimo,* in which you submit your views in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain.

I am to express his Lordship's thanks for the information given in your letter, which he has read with attention and great interest.

I am, &c.
(Signed) H. T. HOLLAND.

No. 4.

Colonial Office to Admiralty.†

Sir,

Downing Street, April 15, 1874.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy of a letter from Mr. Labilliere, recommending the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain, with a copy of the answer which has been returned to it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) H. T. HOLLAND.

No. 5.

Circular to Governors of Australasian Colonies.

Sir,

Downing Street, April 17, 1874.

I TRANSMIT to you a copy of a letter from Mr. Labilliere, stating his views in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain.

I shall be glad to receive any observations which the information at your disposal, and your knowledge of the opinions entertained on this subject in the Colony under your government, may enable you to offer.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 6.

*Governor the Right Hon. Sir J. Fergusson, Bart., K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—
(Received August 31.)*

*Government House, Wellington, New Zealand,
July 2, 1874.*

(Extract.)

IN reply to your Lordship's Circular despatch of the 17th April,‡ transmitting a copy of a letter from Mr. Labilliere in favour of the annexation of New Guinea to Great Britain, I have the honour to inform you that I have no reason to believe that the subject has attracted much notice in New Zealand.

As regards the extension of British Sovereignty in this part of the world, public attention has been chiefly directed to the Pacific, and I believe that the question of the assumption of responsibilities in connection with New Guinea would be regarded principally as affecting Australia. But I venture to state that generally opinion in this Colony is decidedly in favour of the extension of British rule, protection, or control of

* No. 2.

† A similar letter was addressed to the Foreign Office.

‡ No. 5.

countries adjacent to, or likely to affect the existing British Possessions, partly from a strong national feeling, partly from a belief that commerce always follows the flag, and to a great extent from an apprehension that in time of war the possession by Foreign Powers of stations in the line of their trade, or at all near their shores, might prove dangerous and embarrassing.

Without referring to your Lordship's despatch I have consulted the Premier, the Honourable Mr. Vogel, C.M.G., who confirms this opinion and points out that New Guinea appears to command the approaches from Eastern Australia and New Zealand to China and Singapore, a point of some importance, he remarks, since recent changes have weakened British control over the Straits of Malacca, and since Captain Moresby's discovery of a shorter route within the Islands which lie off the eastern extremity of New Guinea: considerations which he thinks will increase in importance with the development of New Zealand commerce. But he regards the question as of very secondary importance to her as compared with that of Polynesia, in which there is felt in this Colony a considerable and growing interest. He urges this matter, as he has constantly done, with much force, but I do not feel myself justified in importing it further into the present despatch.

For my own part, without possessing special knowledge of the subject, I may state that when Governor of South Australia, my attention was naturally directed to New Guinea in connection with the affairs of the northern territory. There have been from time to time rumours in Australia of valuable resources in New Guinea which have originated more than one abortive expedition. But I believe that as yet no European settlement has been made upon any point of the coast, and that the chief purpose of resort to it has been that of procuring labourers for the pearl fishery, now very valuable. It is in a high degree necessary for the prevention of abuses, that this business should be regulated and watched, and I am glad to know that this is at present likely to be accomplished by the action of the Commadore, enforced by a vessel of war, whereby only licensed traders are permitted to engage the natives.

It appears to me that there would be a difficulty in enforcing such regulations were the trade to be engaged in by persons of other European, or American nationalities, and that, therefore, it is desirable that Her Majesty's Government should assume the right to do so; while having regard to the inconvenience that might at some future time accrue were a country adjacent to the track of vessels passing between Eastern Australia and New Zealand on the one side, and China, Singapore, &c., on the other, to belong to a Foreign Power, I feel sure that there would be a strong expression of opinion in favour of such a step were the public in this and the neighbouring Colonies aware that it was in question.

* * * * *

On the northern coasts of Australia, and in the neighbourhood of New Guinea, the frequent visits of vessels of war are very necessary, and I beg leave to remark that the sailing schooners lately fitted out for the police service of these seas are very inadequate to efficient service, especially when, as I am informed, steamers are being fitted out by private persons for the pearl fishery, and possibly for other branches of trade.

No. 7.

Governor Weld to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received August 31.)

My Lord,

Government House, Perth, July 14, 1874.

I HAVE received your Circular of 17th April, 1874,* in respect to Papua, or New Guinea.

2. I think the general feeling of these Colonies would be in favour of annexation.
3. My own view would be in favour of annexation, if, in assuming the rights, we also assume the duties of sovereignty, and fairly carry them out.
4. I think that a great nation, and especially a great maritime, colonizing, and commercial nation, cannot well stand still; when its growth ends, its decay begins; and there are circumstances wherein the annexation of fresh territory becomes not only justifiable, but almost a duty. Such a case, I think, is that of Papua. Its proximity to our territory, its geographical position in relation to the commerce of these seas, might, were it in the hands of a powerful nation, render it necessary, in the

event of war, forcibly to seize it; whilst if in the hands of a weaker nation, we have no security for its not being transferred to a more powerful one at any time, or for the maintenance of internal order, which from its proximity may be very important to us.

It will, moreover, be impossible to prevent its being settled, mainly no doubt by British subjects, with the certainty that if we do not interfere, it will become a refuge for criminals, and all kind of lawlessness and outrages on the aborigines will ensue.

Therefore, I am in favour of occupying it; but I hold that such occupation can only be justified by occupying it in sufficient force to establish British sovereignty in fact, and not only in name.

5. Intimate acquaintance not only with New Zealand from its early days, but also with its native inhabitants, has convinced me that the greatest injustice is done to a native race when they are not at once taught that the Government is not only just and benevolent, but firm, and that its authority is supreme, and its power irresistible. I by no means propose that British rule should necessarily assert itself at once in all things and everywhere within the annexed territory; on the contrary, so far as possible, native customs must be respected and native rights secured, settlement concentrated and collisions most carefully avoided, roads gradually pushed forward, if possible, by means of the natives themselves, but an armed force should be maintained partly composed of natives, the European part of it accustomed to the bush armed in the best possible manner, not drilled as regulars, but trained to fight in bush fashion, taught to hut themselves, to cook for themselves, to carry provisions and equipments in the lightest and most concentrated form—these men would carry on public works and ordinary police duties, and when wanted for service, would not make campaigns, but would act with rapidity and decision, a few against superior numbers, points essential in dealing with uncivilized races in wild country. There is a gentleman now in England, Lieutenant-Colonel Whitmore, C.M.G., late of New Zealand, who knows my views well on this subject, and who has had practical experience as well as theoretical knowledge of military operations in the bush with such a force as I describe, which it was my object to establish in New Zealand, and which has entirely fulfilled my expectations there.

6. The Government of a new tropical Settlement, in a country inhabited by an uncivilized or semi-civilized race, and where the future labouring population will be probably native or Asiatic, should, so far as possible, be placed in the hands of one man.

7. Advances should be made fairly to set on foot the new Colony in the form of a guaranteed loan. Like a far-seeing land-owner or merchant, we should look to future returns, but with the exception of having a sufficient force at the outset to make the Government respected, everything might be done on as economical a scale as possible, consistently with efficiency.

8. I hope that your Lordship will not think that I have gone out of my province in indicating these heads of consideration. I cannot, in reply to your despatch, avoid touching, however lightly, upon them, because I think that they are essential to the main question. I have strong grounds for believing that no Australian Colony would, or probably could, carry out the duties of sovereignty if such duties were delegated by the Imperial Government, and I am strongly of opinion that no country has a right to annex an inhabited country if not prepared to carry out those duties. To do so it is necessary to occupy it with force at your disposal, and he who wields that force should be directly and personally answerable to Her Majesty and her advisers that his policy be just, wise, and Christian.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FRED. A. WELD, Governor.

No. 8.

Admiralty to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Admiralty, September 4, 1874.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit herewith, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, a letter (in original) from Captain Moresby, of Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," reporting his proceedings whilst surveying the north-east coast of New Guinea, and I am to request that it may be returned as soon as done with.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Inclosure in No. 8.

Sir, *Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," Singapore, July 10, 1874.*

I HAVE the honour to forward the following account of the proceedings of Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," for the information of my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, since the date of my last similar letter dated 15th April, 1874, from Possession Bay, China Straits:—

April 15.—Having ballasted the coal barque and Her Majesty's schooner "Sandfly" being ready for sea, the "Basilisk" left Possession Bay with both vessels in tow; after giving them a good offing, they cast off and proceeded to their several destinations; the "Sandfly" ordered to Sydney.

On the evening of the same day we anchored in Hoop Iron Bay for the purpose of rating our chronometers.

April 17.—Left Hoop Iron Bay and proceeded to prosecute the survey to the eastward of Moresby Island, in accordance with the intention reported in my last letter of proceeding. From the above date till 25th April, the time was fully occupied in the survey referred to; the weather was favourable, and I have the satisfaction of reporting that the entire survey which I originally contemplated was successfully completed.

Accompanying this is the chart constructed by Lieutenant L. S. Dawson, from which their Lordships will better judge than by any words of mine of the work done in the time at my disposal.

I regret to add that the unexpected discovery of a large reef extending to the south-east of Cape Ventuant will oblige me to qualify my former report to the effect: "I have no hesitation in recommending it (the passage between Teste Island and East Cape) as a channel which may be safely used by any ordinary well-found merchant-vessel."

Having reported on this in my hydrographical letter of this date I need only say that, for a steamer or sailing-vessel with a fair commanding breeze in clear weather, the channel is perfectly safe, but otherwise with a merchant-vessel not smartly worked and without local experience, great caution would be necessary.

From April 20 to 23, whilst the steam-pinnace and other boats were detached surveying, the rest of the ship's company were employed wooding at Blackney Island, it being necessary to keep a constant supply of wood, to insure sufficient fuel to reach Amboina. This work has been very arduous, as, in addition to the boils and ulcers prevalent amongst the men, a low fever of a mild type increased the sick-list to 28 and 29 out of only 141.

April 27.—Having completed the survey to the east of Sir Alexander Milne Bay, so far as is necessary for its safe navigation, and being supplied with a deck-load of wood, we proceeded past East Cape to the westward, anchoring for the night in Bentley Bay.

April 29.—Commenced the running survey of the unknown north-east coast of New Guinea, the steam-pinnace taking an inshore line of soundings, and minutely examining the coast as we proceeded; and when in shoal or dangerous waters her services were invaluable, sounding a-head of the ship. In the evening anchored in Bantle Bay. Distance done about forty miles.

The work done each day may be briefly enumerated as follows, and, by the aid of the tracings and accompanying hydrographical letter, their Lordships will, I trust without difficulty, arrive at a correct estimate of our work, and the nature of the coast surveyed.

April 30.—At anchor in Bantle Bay, where, whilst sights and true bearings were taken, a fresh supply of firewood was got on board.

May 1.—Running along the coast, and anchored for the night in the bight of Goodenough Bay. Distance done about thirty-eight miles.

May 2.—Rounded Cape Moresby, and anchored for the night off Jabbering Islets. Distance done about thirty-six miles.

May 3.—Proceeded along the shores of Collingwood Bay, and anchored off Fir Tree Point. Distance done about thirty-two miles. Sights and true bearings were obtained here, and a fresh supply of wood got on board. Steam-pinnace detached surveying.

May 4.—Wooding and steam-pinnace surveying.

May 5.—Rounded Cape Nelson, and anchored for the night off Spear Islets. Distance done about forty-eight miles.

May 6.—Stood across Dyke Acland Bay, and anchored for the night in the bay, about eight miles off the shore. Distance done about twenty-six miles.

May 7.—Steered towards Cape Ward Hunt, and anchored off Caution Point. Distance done about forty-three miles.

May 8.—Rounded Cape Ward Hunt, and anchored in Traitor's Bay. Distance done about twenty-two miles.

At all the places above-named the natives had proved more or less friendly. In Traitor's Bay was our first experience to the contrary. Our men were cutting fire-wood on shore when a party of about 100 natives were seen, fully armed and dressed in their war paint and feathers, stealthily approaching our men under cover of the bush. Having heretofore kept on friendly terms with all the numerous savage tribes we have met, I still hoped to do so with these, and with this object pulled on shore with a few riflemen to meet them, but our efforts (although I advanced alone and used every peaceful sign) were unavailing, and to prevent a shower of spears, on the point of being thrown, I fired at the leading savage. The ball passed through his shield, but fortunately did no further injury, as no other shot was needed; they immediately ran away, but showing a disposition to rally after recovering from their first fright, I caused a few shots to be fired wide, when they hurried away as before. Sights and true bearings were obtained in Traitor's Bay, which proved that the Riche Island of the Admiralty charts does not exist. Probably Cape Ward Hunt, seen at a distance, has been mistaken for an island.

May 10.—Having been employed two days wooding, left Traitor's Bay, and anchored in Clark Bay. Distance done about twenty miles.

May 11.—Steered towards the Longuerue Island of D'Entrecasteaux, and anchored in Death Adder Bay. Distance done about twenty-seven miles.

We had now arrived within sight of Huon Gulf of D'Entrecasteaux, but having previously found that Riche Island, by the same navigator, did not exist, I deemed that I should best consult the wishes of their Lordships by continuing our survey round the shores of Huon Gulf, and thus connect it unbrokenly with the unexplored coast between Cape King William and Cape Rigny, Astrolabe Gulf; this I have carried out. Death Adder Bay having proved suitable for wooding, I took on board a large deck load.

May 14.—Stood along the shores of Huon Gulf, anchoring for the night in the bight of this gulf. Distance done, about forty-one miles.

May 15.—Proceeded past the western shores of Huon Gulf, anchoring for the night as usual. Distance done about thirty-four miles. On this day the cylinder of the steam-pinnace split, and we have since been deprived of her services, which cannot be too highly estimated.

May 16.—Rounded Cape Cretin, and hove to for the night off Cape King William. Distance done, about fifty-two miles.

May 17.—Proceeded along the coast of the Finisterre Mountains, and hove to for the night off Mount Gladstone. Distance done about fifty-four miles.

May 18.—Proceeded to Cape Rigny, Astrolabe Gulf, where our running survey terminated. Distance done about thirty miles, and total distance since leaving Cape Ducie about 543 miles.

In completing these surveys I have the pleasure of reporting to their Lordships the zeal and cheerful activity with which the arduous work accompanying them has been carried out by the officers and men under my orders; and my thanks are especially due to Navigating Lieutenant Thomas L. Mourilyan, for his services as the principal assistant of Lieutenant L. S. Dawson, Admiralty Surveyor.

I should have continued the running survey of the northern coast of New Guinea as far as Humbolt Bay if my sailing orders had placed more time at my disposal, but, under the circumstances, I judged, as the coast of New Guinea to the west of Astrolabe Gulf is sufficiently known to enable a ship to pass its shores in safety whilst making a passage, it was my duty to finish our survey at the point mentioned, and to make the best of my way to Amboina. I accordingly, after passing between Dampier Island and the mainland, stood to the west outside the Schontin Islands.

During the survey the "Basilisk's" crew were seven days employed cutting wood, very arduous work, exposed to an unusually hot sun, and tormented by venemous insects; yet our sick list never exceeded twenty-nine, and the principal part of these were from ulcers, cuts, and contusions; about a third of the number were cases of low fever of a mild type, whereas the Russian corvette "Izmarond," in 1873, after a short stay of a few days in Astrolabe Gulf, when she embarked Mr. Maclay, the Russian

raveller, returned to Amboina with 130 on the sick list. I attribute much of our immunity from disease to a free tank, both for drinking and washing.

After leaving Astrolabe Gulf, fair winds, were carried until we arrived in Humboldt Bay.

May 23.—Put into Humboldt Bay for the purpose of obtaining supplies of vegetables for the ship's company, of which they were in much need. Being aware that this Bay had been examined by the Dutch, with a view of establishing a Colony there, I thought it possible we might get other supplies, but no settlement had been made. After obtaining a good supply of fish and some vegetables from the natives we sailed the same day.

I have subsequently learnt that Port Dorey is now the eastmost settlement of the Dutch, and there a sufficient supply of coal is kept for any casual vessels. Had I before been aware of this it would have saved much labour, and it will be of much importance to future vessels employed on this coast.

May 26.—Whilst passing between Providence and Myson Islands the wind headed and the powerful equatorial current setting us rapidly on the former island, we anchored on an extensive reef which surrounds the islands, whilst steam was raised. The natives on shore flew a Dutch flag, but they must have had limited intercourse with white men, being afraid to come alongside.

The New South Wales' Government having, at my request, supplied me with heavy sounding shot and patent detaching gear, and Commodore Goodenough also having permitted the ship to draw 4,700 fathoms of sounding line at Sydney, I have been enabled to take a series of deep sea soundings, not as many as I should have wished to have done, for, having exceeded the time allowed for the survey, I only caused a sufficient number to be taken to give a general idea of the depths of the sea in the parts we have visited.

I regret to say on May the 26th and 27th, after trying for soundings with 1400 fathoms, the line on both occasions parted and was lost, together with the disengaging apparatus, thus preventing any further deep sea soundings being taken.

On the evening of the 28th May anchored in Threshold Bay east end of New Guinea, for the purpose of painting, &c., before arrival at Amboina. Here we were visited by the Rajah of Salwatti, who expressed his pleasure at seeing, for the first time, one of Her Majesty's ships; presents were exchanged, and I caused a shell to be fired to show him the effect. He left us as he came in a state proa, with streamers flying, gongs beating, and a large retinue of umbrella men; he landed abreast of the ship; the state proa was hauled up on the beach; the Rajah then came off in a small canoe (having divested himself of all dignity) in the capacity of an ordinary trader, and succeeded in disposing of his wares to great advantage.

The metamorphose was complete.

30th May.—At 4 A.M., left Threshold Bay, and passing through Pitt's Straits reached Amboina on 2nd June, being 123 days from Sydney.

At Amboina was the Dutch steam gun-boat "Bali," of 60 horse-power, and an armament of ten 3-pounder cannonades, and one long 12-pounder, also a small steam yacht for the Resident (the higher rank of Governor being no longer appointed to Amboina).

General leave was given, and on the return of our men the Resident requested we would not coal until after the arrival of the mail steamer. This delayed our sailing till the 11th June, when, having shipped 49 tons of coal, we left for Singapore.

I regret to report that at Amboina I left Mr. Maclay the Russian traveller, who had spent fifteen months amongst the natives of Astrolabe Gulf, so dangerously ill from fever and a complication of disorders that the medical men had hardly any hopes of his recovery.

June 29.—Arrived at Singapore. Found here Her Majesty's ships "Modeste" and "Avon."

Her Majesty's ship "Hart" arrived on 30th June.

The "Modeste" sailed on 1st July, and "Avon" on 3rd July.

A survey having been held on the remains of biscuit shipped at Sydney, the whole quantity, amounting to 3,769 lbs., was found to be so impregnated with maggots, insects, and cockroaches, as to be unfit for food. The cause of this has not been from any fault in the biscuit, but in consequence of the plague of insects which have been generated in the ship during her repeated service on the New Guinea Coast.

Since our arrival the ship's company has been employed coaling and refitting. General leave has been given.

Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk" will be ready for sea about the 20th instant, but

it will probably be necessary to remain here till 28th instant, when the next mail steamer leaves for Sydney. This is in consequence of having Lieutenant Dawson, Admiralty Surveyor, on board; and it appears advisable to transfer that officer, with his valuable instruments and chronometers, direct to the mail-steamer.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. MORESBY, *Captain.*

The Secretary of the Admiralty.

No. 9.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received October 26.)

My Lord,

Government Offices, Melbourne, September 1, 1874.

I HAVE the honour to report that I have now given full consideration to the circular despatch of the 17th April ultimo,* in which your Lordship transmitted a letter from Mr. Labilliere, stating his views in favour of the annexation of New Guinea to Great Britain, and intimated that you would be glad to receive any observations which the information at my disposal, and my knowledge of the opinions entertained on this subject in Victoria, might enable me to offer.

2. In the postscript to my "confidential" despatch of the 10th ultimo, I briefly referred to a leading article in the "Melbourne Argus" of that date, a copy of which is appended, treating of the proposed annexation to the British Empire of the Fiji Islands, and observed that the remarks of the writer would apply, to a certain extent, also to New Guinea; for in this Colony, as elsewhere, there are "adventurous subjects of Queen Victoria," who will, from time to time, find their way to every group of islands in the South Seas, and "will presently make the discovery that it would be very desirable to obtain the protection of the British flag, and the establishment of a form of Government in which they would rule, and the black races would obey; in which the whites should constitute an official aristocracy, and the indigenous population a laborious and tax-paying proletariat."

3. The article mentioned above seems to describe fairly enough the views entertained on questions of this kind by most well-informed, thinking, and disinterested men in this community. They appear disposed to agree with the principle laid down in a recent speech of Lord Derby, to the effect that, as a general rule, "Great Britain has already black subjects enough," although it is also acknowledged that there are strong reasons of an Imperial and national character (some of which are stated in the inclosure), which may render desirable, probably inevitable, the annexation of the Fijis, and eventually, perhaps, of other islands in the South Seas. Meanwhile, one or two attempts made in late years by a few adventurers from Australia to establish themselves in New Guinea, have proved complete failures, and it scarcely seems likely that the annexation or formal occupation of any portion of that great island will become a question of practical politics, or at least a question requiring a final decision, before the establishment of an Australian Confederation or Dominion.

4. There are no means at Melbourne of procuring any fresh or special information about New Guinea. Indeed the interior of that country is one of the few parts of the earth which is still unexplored by, and almost unknown to, civilized man; while even its coast-line has been very imperfectly laid down on the maps, as Captain Moresby, R.N., has lately shown. I will, therefore, confine myself to a few remarks on some points adverted to in Mr. Labilliere's letter.

(A). The Dutch claim the western half of New Guinea, where they have already planted some small posts or settlements, resembling, probably, in many respects, those stations recently held by them on the African Gold Coast. Now if the Dutch were induced to dispose of these stations, and of their general claims on the country to England (as Mr. Labilliere seems to hope, and as actually took place in Africa), it is not improbable that complications might arise, directly and indirectly, in New Guinea, of a character similar to those difficulties which recently occurred at Elmina and elsewhere in Old Guinea. Many of the inland tribes are said to be warlike and hostile, and they might prove ultimately more formidable than the Ashantees.

(B). It is presumed that the British Crown would not annex the eastern moiety of New Guinea without some formal invitation or expression of consent on the part of the native Chiefs, such as was recorded in New Zealand in the case of the Treaty of Waitangi in 1840, and was recently proffered in Fiji.

(C). Mr. Labilliere calculates that "the cost of the acquisition of New Guinea might amount to a few hundred thousand pounds, or even to three or four millions;" and he pointedly compares the acquisition of New Zealand. Now it is believed that the aggregate cost to the Imperial and Colonial Governments together, of the Maori wars, and of the expenditure consequent on them, has exceeded 12,000,000*l.* sterling. Moreover, there is no real resemblance between the two cases; for, when English colonization first began in New Zealand, there were little more than 100,000 Maoris of all ages and sexes in a territory as large as the United Kingdom, and possessing a climate admirably suited to the English race, and destined, in all human probability, to become the "Great Britain of the South." It was foreseen from the first that the Maoris would, in the course of a single generation, be swamped by the flood of British immigrants. And so it has come to pass; for now, in 1874, there is already a rapidly increasing European population of above 300,000, against a gradually decreasing Maori population of less than 40,000. In the course of a few more years the Maori difficulty will be practically at an end, at least if the Colonial Government continues to adhere to the principle laid down during my administration as Governor of New Zealand from 1868 to 1873, *i.e.*, that it is at once more politic, more economical, and more humane, to outlive the few still disaffected Maoris, rather than to attempt to subdue them by force of arms. On the other hand, New Guinea is a vast tropical country, peopled probably by several millions of savages, and with a climate generally unfavourable to European health and vigour. Few Englishmen will ever settle there beyond a comparatively small body of planters, merchants, and miners; and the native population will always remain as overwhelming in numbers in New Guinea as in India. Under these circumstances the military protection of the proposed settlements would entail a heavy and permanent charge.

5. In conclusion, I would venture once more to repeat that the general feeling of this community is strongly in favour of the extension and consolidation of the British Empire in Australia and New Zealand, and in all other countries with temperate climates, and where white men can live and propagate their race under conditions similar to those which obtain in Europe; whereas there are few thinking men in Victoria who do not agree with the principle that, as a rule, liable to exceptions in peculiar cases, "Great Britain has already black subjects enough."

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. F. BOWEN.

No. 10.

Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—
(Received November 18.)

My Lord,

Government House, Sydney, September 7, 1874.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Circular despatch of 17th April,* transmitting a copy of a letter from Mr. Labilliere stating his views in favour of the annexation of the eastern half of New Guinea by Great Britain, and inviting any observations on the subject which the information at my disposal, and the knowledge of the opinions entertained in this Colony, might enable me to offer.

2. I have had some informal conversations on this subject with one or two leading members of the Government, and I now inclose a copy of a Minute which I have received from the Premier, in which he advocates the colonization of New Guinea by Great Britain, alleging that such a course would be hailed with universal approbation throughout Australasia.

3. I have no doubt that Mr. Parkes is quite correct in stating that such a course would be very popular here. It would entail on Australasia neither responsibility nor expense, whilst any advantages which could possibly accrue from such a policy in the future would be largely shared, if not altogether monopolized, by these Colonies. But I am unable to concur with Mr. Parkes in the opinion which he expresses, that there is no country in the world which offers so fair and certain a field for successful colonization as New Guinea.

4. The whole of that vast island is situated within ten degrees of the Equator, and, consequently, it never could become like Australia, or New Zealand, or North America, a home for the Anglo-Saxon race. This important point seems to be generally lost sight of by those who advocate the colonization of New Guinea. It appears to be

overlooked that under the most favourable circumstances that country could only become a Colony somewhat similar to Ceylon or Java, producing tropical products by means of native labour under European supervision. And to effect even this result not only the European supervision, but also the native labour would have to be introduced. At present there is not throughout the whole of New Guinea one European resident, not even a missionary, and the Papuans, who are the sole occupants of the country, are savages of a type which experience has shown in other places to be incapable of becoming civilized. Like the Veddahs of Ceylon and the aborigines of Australia they could never be utilized for agricultural purposes, and would gradually become extinct if brought into contact with other races. Before, therefore, New Guinea could be made a tropical producing Colony the island would have to be peopled by Malays or by native labourers drawn from either India or China. Looking to the estimated number of the present Papuan population, and judging by what has taken place in Ceylon and Java, such a transformation would occupy centuries in its accomplishment, whilst it is scarcely possible to overestimate the difficulties and expense which would be inevitable during the earlier stages of such an undertaking.

5. At present Great Britain is certainly not called on to assume such a responsibility. British interests have not yet, as it were, taken root in New Guinea, and if the Home Government remains passive, unless some such unforeseen contingency should arise as the discovery of an unusually rich gold field, British interests are unlikely for many years to take root there. There is an almost unlimited number of small islands in the Pacific offering equal facilities to enterprising adventurers for the growth of tropical produce without presenting nearly so many difficulties and dangers as would have to be encountered in New Guinea. Until, therefore, the capabilities of the Fijis, the New Hebrides, the Solomon Islands, and numerous other similar groups are exhausted, I do not anticipate much attention being paid to New Guinea; and it appears to me to be obviously the true interest of both the Papuans and of the British Government that the existing isolation of New Guinea should be maintained as long as possible. Colonization would, as regards the aboriginal race, simply result in their extermination, and they would not be succeeded as in Australia, New Zealand, and North America by people speaking the English language, but by other oriental races who alone are capable of labouring and living in a tropical and unhealthy climate. Of course if British subjects do settle in New Guinea, effectual provision should at once be made for controlling them, but at present this case seems to me to be one to which the principle lately laid down by Lord Derby is specially applicable: "England has already black subjects enough."

6. Mr. Parkes and Mr. Labilliere both urge how undesirable it would be for Australia if New Guinea were annexed by any Foreign Power. But it appears to me that there is very little prospect of any such contingency. No country would be so unwise as to take possession of New Guinea solely with a view to colonization. The possible advantages of such a course would be far too uncertain and remote to compensate for the immediate embarrassments which would result from it, and for the outlay of the 3,000,000 or 4,000,000 sterling which Mr. Labilliere estimates as the possible cost of the acquisition. If any Foreign Power sought only for a naval station in these seas with a view to eventualities in case of war, this object could easily be secured by the acquisition of a small island with a good harbour in a commanding position without the encumbrance, as in New Guinea, of many millions of warlike cannibals. And if any rival should entertain such aggressive views, I do not see how it can be prevented from giving effect to them, as it is scarcely to be anticipated that Great Britain will annex every available spot in the South Pacific.

7. I enclose a note which I have received from the Colonial Treasurer forwarding a letter addressed to him last year by the Rev. W. Wyatt Gill, a missionary who had recently returned from New Guinea. It will be seen that Mr. Gill, while deprecating the acquisition of New Guinea by any Foreign Power, considers that the time has not yet arrived for the occupation of the country by Great Britain.

8. Within the last few days I have met Lieutenant Dawson, R.N., who accompanied Captain Moresby as surveying officer, in the "Basilisk," during his recent voyage along the northern shores of New Guinea. The coast was carefully surveyed from the eastern extremity of the island to Astrolabe Bay, and the "Basilisk" then sailed along the remainder of the northern coast making observations and touching at various places. A full account of the voyage will no doubt, before the receipt of this letter, have been furnished to the Admiralty by Captain Moresby, and I will, therefore, only remark here that Lieutenant Dawson's description of the country seems to dispel many of the illusions which have hitherto been entertained with regard to it. Along

the whole length of the coast surveyed, not a harbour or river of any description was discovered. There was no appearance of any cultivation, and the country near the coast presented all those characteristics of tropical low lands which are so unfavourable to European life. The natives they met with were all savages of the pure Papuan type, black with woolly hair. They were perfectly nude, their bodies being smeared with dirt and clay. They appeared filthy in their habits, and were sullen, treacherous, and very unfriendly to visitors.

As a vast unknown country New Guinea will, doubtless, for some time to come afford an interesting study to scientific explorers; but it is difficult to imagine a field presenting fewer attractions than it does at present to English colonists.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HERCULES ROBINSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Minute for His Excellency the Governor.

ON the subject of New Guinea, to which you made reference in a conversation a few days ago, I desire to make some observations, in which my colleagues concur.

The attention of this Colony has been on several occasions directed to New Guinea by persons who have been much impressed by its natural fertility and rich resources. About seven years ago an effort was made to form an Association in Sydney, for voluntary settlement on the eastern shores of the island; and again, in 1870 or 1871, a number of young men, mostly natives of this Colony, and some of them the sons of respectable and well-known residents, banded themselves together, and chartered a vessel, for the purpose of forming a Settlement there. This vessel, the brig "Maria," sailed from Sydney, it is said under very improvident preparation for the voyage; and she struck on a reef and foundered off the northern coast of Queensland. Some of the adventurers were lost, others escaped to the shore, and suffered severely in an uninhabited part of the northern Colony. The interest in New Guinea, and the belief in its future importance which have been felt very generally in this Colony for some years, have received fresh strength from Captain Moresby's discoveries, and from the increasing trade of vessels from this port to Torres Straits.

There probably is no country in the world which offers so fair and certain a field for successful colonization as this great island, as there certainly is none so rich and attractive, and at the same time so close to British rule.

It is understood that the objection of English statesmen to extend the colonies of Great Britain is based upon the impolicy of throwing the cost of founding new Settlements upon the English taxpayer. If this be so, and is held to be an insuperable objection, might not an Imperial charter be granted to an Australian Company to colonize the eastern side of New Guinea, England reserving to herself the appointment of Governor, and authority in other matters deemed of just importance? I feel very confident that many men of high character and large wealth in these colonies would at once engage in an enterprise so tempting and honourable, if they had the opportunity of doing so under British authority, and that a colony might be successfully founded without costing Great Britain a single shilling, beyond the support of her ships of war.

The importance of New Guinea to the English Empire now rapidly forming in this part of the world cannot be over estimated. Its close proximity to the Australian coast, its territorial extent, the valuable character of its land, its known mineral wealth, the pearl fisheries in the neighbouring seas, give to it a prominence in the progress of these colonies which will go on increasing every year. Its colonization by a Foreign Power could not fail of giving rise to many embarrassments. Its colonization by Great Britain would be hailed with universal approbation throughout Australasia.

(Signed) HENRY PARKES.

*Colonial Secretary's Office, Sydney,
July 27, 1874.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

My dear Sir Hercules, July 31, 1874.

IN looking over my papers last night I found a letter from an old friend about New Guinea, and as the question is now under consideration, I inclose it for you to use in any way you please. There may be in it some information worth notice.

Yours, &c.
(Signed) GEO. A. LLOYD.

Although marked private and confidential, my friend authorized me to use it if I thought it desirable at any time.

G. A. L.

His Excellency Sir Hercules Robinson, K.C.M.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

My dear Sir, Sydney, January 28, 1873.

I VENTURE to address to you the following lines because you knew me twenty-two years ago, when on my way to the South Pacific.

A few days since I arrived in this city from New Guinea. In connection with Mr. Murray I had the honour of locating Christian Evangelists (natives of the South Sea Islands) on two parts of the southern coast. It is hoped that, in a few months, European missionaries will be resident on the mainland. But for the present the Rev. A. M. Murray is at Cape Tuk, as Superintendent of the New Guinea mission. Thanks are due to the Colonial Secretary of Queensland for the gift of the house which he occupies.

I write now simply as an individual, and not as representing any religious society whatever.

Does Great Britain claim the sovereignty of New Guinea in whole or in part? It is confidently asserted by some authorities that, whilst the Dutch claim the northern portion of that immense island, the southern half belongs to Great Britain.

At the present moment it is said that a powerful German squadron is on its way to the Pacific, with the intent of founding a Colony or penal settlement.

Through the supineness of the English Government some years ago, New Caledonia (to the possession of which Britain was supposed to have a good claim) became a French penal settlement, so that these colonies are again exposed to the very evils (of a convict population) from which they resolutely emancipated themselves soon after my first visit to these shores. And not only so, but the French Colony of New Caledonia, lying to the windward and so near to Australia, must ever be a menace. This danger may be laughed at now, but had the issue of the late war been in favour of France, the immense wealth of Sydney might be less secure than it is at present.

Australia has a far deeper interest in New Guinea than in New Caledonia. My own belief is that the time to occupy New Guinea has not yet come. Should our missionary enterprise happily succeed, the interests of English colonization and civilization will be effectually promoted. As an Englishman, especially as one deeply interested in the future prosperity of these Colonies, I should be exceedingly grieved if that magnificent island should fall into other hands than English.

New Guinea is nearer to the mainland of Australia than Tasmania, the latter being about 100 miles distant, the other 80. A recent Act pushes the territory of Queensland sixty miles beyond the coast, thus reducing the actual distance between northern Australian territory to twenty miles.

Australia and New Guinea are connected by a single reef, which I would not hesitate to cross (as the Torres Strait islanders actually do) in a canoe. But Tasmania is separated from Australia by a deep sea channel.

Australia and New Guinea are both known as Dandai; the former being called Great Dandai, the latter Little Dandai. It were unnatural to separate the one from the other. Should New Guinea fall into hostile hands, the key of Torres Straits would be lost.

The more valuable portion of southern New Guinea is the South-Eastern Peninsula. A naval station anywhere in that direction would be a constant source of danger to Queensland, so easy would it be to run down upon this coast with the trade winds.

It is obvious that this great country must in the future expand. There is no possible way in which it can grow save in the direction of New Guinea.

The wealth of New Guinea must be immense. A country like the South-Eastern Peninsula, with mountains rising abruptly 13,000 feet above the level of the sea, must (one would think) be rich in minerals even as the twin island of Australia—the greater Dandai—is rich. But to the absurd stories which have been told of gold nuggets being found in the pottery, I give no credence whatever.

What suggestion has the writer to offer? No silly “Maria” expeditions would do good; evil alone would result. But I do trust that the eyes of the Colonial and of the distant Imperial Government will be open to watch the movements of the German and of other expeditions. At any cost (save the dire curse of war), let not the rich prize fall into other hands.

All I desire at present for New Guinea is that she may be kept free from any power alien to Britain and Australia. Meantime we hope gradually, by means of missionary and commercial enterprise, to open up this vast unknown country.

I am, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM WYATT GILL, B.A.

To the Colonial Treasurer.

No. 11.

Governor Cairns, C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received April 24.)

My Lord,

Government House, Brisbane, February 22, 1875.

WITH reference to the Marquis of Normanby's despatch of the 17th July last,* I have the honour to acquaint your Lordship with my having, shortly after my arrival in the Colony, invited a definite expression of their views from my Responsible Advisers, in regard to the subject of Mr. Labilliere's letter advocating the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain.

2. The accompanying copy of a Minute of the Proceedings of the Executive Council places on record the opinion of Mr. Macalister and his colleagues as being on the whole favourable to annexation, inasmuch as Commander Heath's Report, in which they express their concurrence, and which is copied for your Lordship's perusal, supports the view that, on account of the natural wealth of the island and for political reasons, New Guinea ought to be added to the other Colonial Possessions of the Empire.

3. It is my impression that but little real interest is felt, as yet, in the destiny of New Guinea by either the Ministry or the outside public of Queensland; no one has spontaneously brought forward the subject, either in conversation or otherwise, since my arrival; and I believe I may truly add that, if there is no hostile opinion entertained, neither is there evinced such a strong desire for annexation as would induce this Colony to assist in providing for whatever expenditure it might be necessary, in the first instance, to defray from other sources than the revenue of the newly acquired territory.

4. On the other hand, I agree with Commander Heath that there is no danger of jealousy or fear being shown, in regard to the Settlement of New Guinea, because of the possibly injurious effect of such a measure upon the labouring population of this or any other Australian Colony. Unless there be a very elevated plateau, of considerable extent, beyond the high mountain-ranges of what, geographically considered, is a wholly tropical island, white labour cannot hope to gain a permanent footing there.

5. About the fertility of New Guinea,—fecundity would, probably, be a more accurate expression, for it should be borne in mind that tropical luxuriance may exist where the soil is very poor; this is the case along the seaboard of Ceylon, in the Straits of Malacca, and in certain parts of British Honduras; and ordinary travellers are, in this way, very apt to draw erroneous conclusions from the mere rankness of the vegetation.

It is probable that the forest land is rich, but that the humidity of the climate, rather than any superiority in the soil, favours the growth of such common torrid-zone products as the “yams, plaintains, cocoa-nuts, and bread-fruit,” to which Commander Heath refers; but even if such were not the case, and we had proof of its innate excellence at the lower elevations on the coast, there would not thereby be created a sufficient pretext for desiring to take possession of a country of which the savage, and

* Not printed.

even cannibal, inhabitants are estimated by millions, when it is remembered that an immense extent of the most fertile land, capable of producing every description of tropical and sub-tropical growth, exists in a virgin state in this already partially settled and perfectly orderly Colony of Queensland, from which source a practically unlimited supply of all the enumerated fruits and vegetables of New Guinea may, at any time, be drawn.

6. No means are at hand of testing the accuracy of the assertion that the island possesses great mineral wealth. Mr. Labilliere says, in his letter to your Lordship, that "gold and other rich productions . . . are beginning to draw men there;" but I have not heard of any Australian colonist who has yet engaged in mining or even prospecting operations in New Guinea.

7. There remain the political considerations, and to these I attach the most importance. I believe that, if Great Britain holds back from formally annexing New Guinea for a very brief space of time, another Power, Germany or Italy, or France, perhaps Russia or the United States, will make the attempt, and that such an attempt, assuming it to be successful, would greatly injure the future prospects of Australia. I am persuaded that the merest rumour of it would have a bad effect upon the relations of the Mother Country with its colonies in these seas, and I hold that to Queensland especially, the establishment of the authority of any Foreign State upon her water frontier would be nothing less than a permanent disaster. It has, indeed, come to my knowledge that one of the most distinguished of the present Governors of Australia considers it improbable that a country under such barbarous conditions as those known to exist in New Guinea can attract the notice of any of the other Powers; but, with the greatest deference and the highest respect for his judgment, I feel myself unable to accept this view.

8. It might not, and it probably would not, be the teeming soil or the mineral resources of the island that should lead some maritime rival to hoist his flag in the immediate neighbourhood of Torres Straits, and in the centre of our communications with Malaya and China, and, indeed, both the eastern and western world; but whatever the motive, the result would follow, that the most difficult and dangerous political complications must sooner or later most certainly arise.

9. Commander Heath's suggested explanation of the seemingly contradictory opinions which have been expressed by travellers and others regarding the character and attitude of the natives, is worthy, I submit, of your Lordship's notice.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. W. CAIRNS.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Minute of the Proceedings of the Executive Council, at Government House, Brisbane, on February 18, 1875.

Present:

His Excellency the Governor in Council.

HIS Excellency the Governor, at the instance of the Honourable the Colonial Secretary, submits to the Council a confidential Circular despatch from the Secretary of State for the Colonies to the Officer administering the Government of Queensland, dated 17th April, 1874, inclosing copy of a letter from Mr. Labilliere, stating his views in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain.

2. Also a Report on Mr. Labilliere's letter by Commander Heath, R.N., whose intimacy with the matter is sufficiently shown by his Report.

3. The Council deliberate and advise that his Excellency the Governor be pleased to forward to Lord Carnarvon a copy of Commander Heath's Report, with an intimation that his Excellency's Responsible Advisers concur in and approve of the Report.

(Signed) A. V. DRURY, Clerk of Council.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

*Department of Ports and Harbours, Brisbane,
August 5, 1874.*

Sir, HAVING served in Her Majesty's ship "Rattlesnake" during the survey by Captain Owen Stanley of the south coast of New Guinea and the Louisiade, I am in a

position to add my testimony to that quoted by Mr. Labilliere as to the fertility of its soil, and also as to the luxuriance of the vegetation and the magnificent appearance of a great portion of New Guinea when seen from the sea with its mountain-range of from 6,000 to 13,000 feet in height, and in addition to Port Moresby the existence of numerous anchorages under the outlying islands and under the shelter of the barrier reefs of the main coast and the Louisiade. As the more eastern portion of the main coast line is reached, the ground becomes higher and the country apparently thickly populated; and yet the soil, under very primitive cultivation, evidently supplied all the vegetable food required for the inhabitants, who brought on board yams, plantains, cocoa-nuts, and bread-fruit in abundance, and among other productions fibre similar to that from the *Musa textilis* perfectly clean, and even from end to end, and measuring from 10 to 13 feet in length.

As to the character of the natives, I am not so convinced of their universal amiability as Mr. Labilliere seems to be, for they wantonly and treacherously attacked our boats at daylight in the morning without the slightest provocation, when anchored under one of the islands in the Louisiade. On shore, on another island, a party of officers who landed had some difficulty in getting back to the boat in consequence of the threatening conduct of the natives. While on the islands off the mainland, their conduct, though sometimes friendly, seldom induced any confidence in their amicable intentions being long continued. Then, if I remember rightly, a vessel with Chinese emigrants was wrecked somewhere at the Louisiade some years ago, and it was reported that the natives penned the Chinese up like sheep, and daily came to select the one in best condition for the table, the last survivor being rescued by some passing vessel. While Captain Yule himself, having landed to take observations near Cape Possession, lost his instruments, and would probably also have lost his life, had he not succeeded in amusing the natives by dancing, dressed in nothing but a short flannel, while making good his retreat to the boat.

The great difference in the report that one hears of these natives may, I think, be accounted for by their being divided into different tribes, each confined within a certain limited area, and whose habits and mode of life are more or less dissimilar.

There can, I think, be no question as to the undesirability of, and, indeed, the very serious inconvenience that might arise from New Guinea being in the hands of any other Power than Great Britain.

The proximity of New Caledonia to these Colonies is quite sufficiently objectionable without the prospect of any other similar outpost being established, especially one which could command Torres Straits, and be a standing nuisance on the north-eastern coast of this continent. While, on the other hand, the unlimited capabilities of New Guinea for tropical vegetable products, and probably its mineral resources also, to say nothing of the valuable pearl fisheries which are known to exist off its coast in Torres Straits—and which will probably be found also along its southern shore and in the Louisiade—point to it as possessing all the elements of wealth and prosperity which a tropical country can furnish.

As to Mr. Labilliere's suggestion of the Government being carried on by one of the Australian Colonies, it does not seem to me probable that any of them would seriously entertain the idea for one minute; while, at the same time, I do not think that any of these Colonies would wish, or that it would be to their interest, to put the slightest obstacle in the way of settlement in New Guinea, for their labouring population would not find any attraction in so hot a climate: but, on the other hand, the settlement of that country would open up a large and profitable market for Australian produce.

I need scarcely add that, if Great Britain does not shortly take possession of New Guinea, it cannot be long before the opportunity of securing that country is taken advantage of by some other Power.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. P. HEATH, Commander, R.N.,
Port Master.

The Honourable the Colonial Secretary,
&c. &c. &c.

The Royal Colonial Institute to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(April 29, 1875.)

The Right Honourable the Earl of Carnarvon, Secretary of State for the Colonies.

The Memorial of the Resident Council and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute and others,

Showeth,

THAT your Memorialists are induced to approach your Lordship by the conviction that it is the duty of all good and loyal subjects of Her Majesty, who desire the maintenance of the integrity and security of the Empire, to bring before the Imperial Government any important question affecting the safety, the commercial interests, and good relations of the Empire. This is more especially so with respect to those parts of it which, from their distance from its centre, attract less general attention. A recent striking illustration has occurred in the case of the Island of San Juan.

With such feelings your Memorialists desire to call your Lordship's attention to the important questions which have been brought into prominence by the discoveries of Captain Moresby and others in the Island of New Guinea.

They believe that the facts now more generally known must lead to but one conclusion, namely, that the authority of the British Government should without delay be extended to the portion of New Guinea lying east of 141 degrees of east longitude up to which the Dutch Government claims possession of the Island.

The nearest point of the territory in question approaches within eighty miles of the shores of Australia, and through Torres Straits flows already a large and a rapidly increasing British commerce. It would therefore be in the highest degree undesirable that any Foreign Power should, by settling on the Papuan coast, enter upon the joint occupation with us of this Strait.

It would also be most prejudicial to our interests that any position on the shores of Eastern New Guinea, or of the islands situated off its coasts, commanding the entrance to the new route recently discovered by Captain Moresby, should belong to any other Power. This new route from Australia to China will shorten the passage by about 300 miles, and is certain to be much more frequented by our trading vessels than by those of any other nation, and besides it will also open up to commerce the produce of the rich neighbouring tropical islands.

One of the consequences of the occupation of Eastern New Guinea by any other Power would be, that disputes respecting rights of fishing, like those which have long occasioned so much trouble in British North America, would inevitably arise.

Your Memorialists also feel that it is impossible to estimate the extent of insecurity to the Australian portion of the Empire and to British interests generally, which would be occasioned by the fine land-locked harbour of Port Moresby, and many other valuable harbours recently discovered, falling into the possession of a foreign State. The secret of our strength and security in that quarter of the Empire lies in the fact that we have no one to interfere with us, and the only remaining extensive territory in which any other nation could take up a position of undesirable proximity is Eastern New Guinea.

Were such a Power established there, however amicable our relations with it might be, its presence would at once and for ever entail upon the Imperial and the Australian Governments an increased expenditure for defences in time of peace, which would far exceed whatever might be the cost of our establishing our authority in the Island. And should war ever occur between us and the Power in possession of New Guinea, we should enter into it, having an outpost of our enemy established in a very strong position at our very doors.

With regard to the interests of the natives, your Memorialists beg to submit that as they must now be brought into contact with Europeans, it will be desirable for them to be placed under British rule.

Their rights to their lands and property would undoubtedly be completely respected under the rule of the Imperial Government, and the establishment of that rule before any adventurers settle in the island will prevent such complications as have arisen respecting titles to land in New Zealand and Fiji, and kidnapping in Polynesia. Gold having been discovered in the island enhances the anxiety of your Memorialists with regard to the welfare of the natives. As soon as the fact becomes known to the Australian mining population, an extensive rush will inevitably take place, subjecting

a race described as most hospitable and amicable to all those evils and outrages which the arrival of any large number of white people uncontrolled by the authority of a regular Government must bring upon them.

The formation also by any other Power of a penal settlement in New Guinea, similar to that which is established by the French in New Caledonia, would be a constant source of injury and annoyance to the Australian Colonies.

Your Memorialists submit that all that will be required to secure the objects and prevent the evils with respect to which they have the honour to address your Lordship, is the immediate occupation of such one or more positions as shall be sufficient to make good by actual possession our claim to the whole of the coast line of the eastern moiety of the island.

Such an occupation it is believed might be effected at small expense. Your Memorialists do not venture to suggest how far inland British Settlements should be extended. That is a question which can only be decided after more perfect knowledge of the climate and of the natives has been acquired by occupation of the coast. Should experience prove that it would be undesirable to extend our authority so as either to make a Colony to be settled by a British population or a dependency to be held like Ceylon, the possession of the coast would still be of the greatest advantage to us. It would secure to us many fine harbours and two important straits, which would give us not only the command of most valuable strategic positions, but also of the trade of an island which is reported to be one of the richest in the world. Having the coast under our control we should also be able to prevent the growth of kidnapping, which will most probably spring up unless the authority of some civilized nation is established.

Your Memorialists submit that our occupation of the coast line unclaimed by the Dutch, whilst it would give us all the positions in New Guinea of most importance to us, would not in any way interfere with the rights of Holland.

The fact that explorers of other nations are already in Eastern New Guinea is an additional reason why the possession formally taken by Captain Moresby in Her Majesty's name should be followed by immediate occupation, so that the rights claimed on behalf of the British Crown shall not be allowed to lapse.

Your Memorialists would recall to your Lordship's recollection that the valuable Colony of New Zealand would have been lost to the Empire but for the most fortunate circumstance of the Imperial flag having been hoisted on its shores a few hours only before the arrival of a French expedition to take possession of the country.

Your Memorialists submit that the limited occupation they recommend need not occasion any large expense. Whatever it might amount to would be certain to prove insignificant compared with the permanent annual expenditure which the presence of a Foreign Power in the island would most certainly entail upon the Imperial and Colonial Governments. Such expense might be made a charge upon the new possession, so that the Imperial Exchequer might be recouped the necessary outlay. Some of the Australian Colonies might perhaps contribute a portion of it, and one of them ultimately undertake the Government of New Guinea, as South Australia has undertaken that of an extensive part of North Australia.

Much might be said of the value of the possession which your Memorialists desire should be added to the British Crown, but they prefer to base their cause upon considerations of security rather than of territorial aggrandizement. They believe that they have said sufficient to prove that the safe and quiet enjoyment of the territories already possessed by Great Britain, the security of her commerce, and the welfare of the natives of New Guinea require that the shores of this island should be added to the Empire without delay.

Inclosure in No. 12.

ROYAL COLONIAL INSTITUTE.

Deputation to Lord Carnarvon on New Guinea: April 29, 1875.

Name.	Colony.
His Grace the Duke of Manchester ..	President.
Frederick Young	Honorary Secretary.
H. B. T. Strangways	South Australia.
C. Fitzgerald	Canada.

Name.	Colony.
Purvis Russell	New Zealand.
Stewart S. Davis.. ..	West Indies.
E. H. Minton	New South Wales.
Lord Stanley of Alderley	
Wm. A. Brodribb	Cape of Good Hope.
F. O. Labilliere	Victoria. Member of the Council (Institute).
Sir Charles Stirling	Victoria.
Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart.	New South Wales. Member of the Council.
P. F. Tidman	E. and A. Mail Company.
W. R. Scott	New South Wales.
T. B. Glanville	Cape of Good Hope.
S. W. Silver	
Jacob Monteflorie	Victoria. Member of the Council (Institute)
James A. Youl, C.M.G.	Tasmania. Ditto.
Leonard Wray	Straits of Malacca. Ditto.
Major C. Carpenter (late R.A.)	
Hugh L. Taylor	Victoria.
Sir Charles Clifford	New Zealand. A Member of the Council (Institute).
Henry Blaine	Cape of Good Hope. Ditto.
W. J. Birch, Junr.	New Zealand.
K. G. Haliburton	Nova Scotia. A Member of the Council (Institute).
H. W. Freeland	Ditto.
John Harvey	Singapore.
H. J. Jourdain	A Member of the Council (Institute).
T. M. Harrington	Bank of Australasia.
A. L. Elder	South Australia.
Mr. Alderman McArthur, M.P.	
F. G. Dalgety	
Donald Larnach	Bank of New South Wales.
Hyde Clark	New Guinea Committee Agents, 1867. (Society of Arts.)
R. N. Fowler	50, Cornhill.
F. W. Chesson	
Edmund Sturge	
Sir George Macleay, K.C.M.G.	New South Wales.
McCullagh Torrens, M.P.	
Geo. Duddell	
Colonel Lane Fox	Anthropological Society.
G. Molineux	Canada. A Member of the Council (Institute).
H. E. Montgomerie	
Right Hon. Sir James Fergusson	
Sir Richard Graves MacDonnell	

No. 13.

*Colonial Office to Admiralty.**

Sir,

Downing Street, May 25, 1875.

THE Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty are aware that an influential deputation recently waited upon the Earl of Carnarvon to advocate the annexation to the British Crown of the eastern portion of the Island of New Guinea.

A report of the proceedings at this interview will be found printed in the "Times" of the 3rd instant.

In connection with this question, Lord Carnarvon desires me to request that you will move their Lordships to favour him with any information which they may possess as to the title or alleged title of the Dutch to the western portion of New Guinea; the precise boundaries of the territory held to be Dutch; and with any other information bearing upon the suggestion that England should assert the ownership and take possession of the eastern portion of the island.

I am desired to enclose a copy of a Memorial from the President, Council, and Fellows of the Royal Colonial Institute and others on this subject.†

I am, &c.

(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

* A similar letter was addressed to the Foreign Office.

† No. 12.

Admiralty to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Admiralty, July 9, 1875.

WITH reference to your letter of the 25th May last,* and its inclosures, in regard to the suggested annexation to the British Empire of the Eastern portion of New Guinea, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the Earl of Carnarvon's information, a Memorandum, dated the 2nd instant, from the Hydrographer of this Department, relative to the discovery and exploration of the coasts of New Guinea, with other hydrographic information bearing on this question.

2. My Lords would suggest that Captain Evans' interesting Report should be printed, and in that case they would be glad if a few copies could be furnished for the use of this Department.

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT HALL

Inclosure in No. 14.

Memorandum relative to the Discovery and Exploration of the Coasts of New Guinea, with other Hydrographic information bearing on the question of the Annexation by England of the Eastern portion of the Island. Accompanied by a Chart.

ON these proposals, made by an influential deputation, for the British Crown to annex the eastern portion of New Guinea, Lord Carnarvon requests to be favoured with any information their Lordships may possess; first, as to the title of the Dutch to the western portion of New Guinea, and the precise boundaries of the territory held by the Dutch; secondly, for any other information bearing upon the suggestion that England should assert the ownership and take possession of the eastern portion of the island.

With reference to the title of the Dutch to the western portion of New Guinea, commonly reputed to extend to the 141st meridian of east longitude from Greenwich (and distinctly so marked on the Atlas of Netherlands India Possessions by the Baron Melvill Van Carnbée), I can find no specific information, and can only assume it is by right of discovery and exploration. The Dutch navigators in the early part of the seventeenth century (of which, at least, four expeditions are recorded as starting from their East India Colonies) explored the south-western shores of New Guinea as far east as Torres Straits (or to about the 142nd meridian), while Le Maire, Schouten, and Abel Tasman (1613-1643) traced the northern shores from about the 144th meridian to the westward. The Great Geelvink Bay was explored in 1705. These several authorities and dates are clearly shown on the map of New Guinea, in the Atlas I have already referred to.

In the years 1826 and 1828 the Dutch vessels of war "Dourga" and "Triton" examined the south-western coasts from about the 133rd to the 138th meridians, and a Settlement (Fort Dubus) was founded in the latter year in 3° 40' south, and 134° east; this project for opening up the country it is said ended in total failure, the abandonment of the Settlement followed on account of the insalubrity of the position. In 1835 another Dutch expedition resumed the exploration of this coast in continuation of that made in the "Triton;" the chief discovery being the insularity of the large tract of land now known as Prince Frederick Hendrick Island.

As late as 1858 an exploring expedition, consisting of a war-steamer and a sailing-vessel carrying troops and stores, left Amboina to fix upon some place on the coast of New Guinea to form a Settlement. Making a survey of that part of the south-west coasts between the Outanata River and Lakahia, they proceeded to Port Dorey on the north coast, remained there a short time, and then went on to Humboldt Bay in 141° east (or on the assumed boundary line), shortly afterwards returning to Amboina without accomplishing the object of the expedition.

I can find no subsequent information on the subject of Settlements being established by the Dutch in the western part of New Guinea.

Mr. Alfred R. Wallace, a distinguished English naturalist, who, in the pursuit of his favourite branch of science, happened to be at Port Dorey at the time of the visit of this

Dutch expedition in 1858, and, as he describes himself, the "sole European inhabitant of the vast island of New Guinea," sent to the Geographical Society of London his notes on this visit to New Guinea. (See *Journal and Proceedings* for 1859, and subsequently published in two volumes, "*The Malay Archipelago*," London, 1869.)

The Dutch expeditionary visit in 1858 to Humboldt Bay does not appear to have been productive in opening up that part of the country; for on the visit of Her Majesty's ship "*Challenger*" to that anchorage in February of the present year, the menacing attitude of the natives on two occasions, determined Captain Thomson to leave the same evening, rather than risk embroilment, and perhaps bloodshed.

The foregoing sketch answers imperfectly this part of Lord Carnarvon's inquiry, but the secrecy and jealousy of the Dutch in relation to their East India Possessions, even to a late period, is well known, and has barred political and geographical information to the outer world.

With reference to the second part of Lord Carnarvon's request for information bearing upon the suggestion that England should assert the ownership and take possession of the eastern part of the island, a brief sketch of the discoveries of the several parts of this region in chronological order is of interest.

Commencing first with the southern coasts. The discovery of the separation, by a navigable strait, of New Guinea from Australia, was made by the Spanish navigator Torres in a war frigate in 1606. Torres appears to have made the south-eastern extremity of the Louisiade Archipelago "went along 300 leagues of coast to the westward," which he describes in general but accurate language; took possession of it in the name of His Majesty of Spain, and also of twenty natives, "that with them we might be able to give a better account to your Majesty." After two months of intricate navigation, Torres cleared the Strait which now bears his name.

The passage of Torres' Strait, and the discovery of South-Eastern New Guinea by that navigator was unknown to the general world till Cook, in his first voyage (1770), passed through the Strait. His accurate observations then enabled geographers to separate New Guinea from Australia, and to assign their true places to the Dutch discoveries of the previous century.

Two years before Cook's passage (*i.e.*, in 1768), M. de Bougainville, with two French ships of war, foiled in an attempt to make the east coast of Australia by meeting with off-lying reefs, sailed to the northward, and sighted parts of New Guinea between the 150th meridian and the termination of the Louisiade Archipelago (which latter he named) in 154° east.

In 1791 Captain Edwards, of His Majesty's ship "*Pandora*," when returning from Tahiti with the mutineers of the "*Bounty*," sighted the south-east shores of New Guinea, in the meridian of 148° east, naming two prominent headlands Capes Rodney and Hood, and also a mountain, Clarence.

In 1792, Captains Bligh and Portlock of the Royal Navy, in their passage through Torres Straits on the occasion of transporting the bread fruit from Tahiti to the West Indies, sighted the coast in the 142nd meridian. Bligh landed on one of the islands in the Torres Strait, and took possession of it, "and all those he had seen in his passage through," for His Britannic Majesty.

In 1793, two British merchant ships, commanded by Messrs. Bampton and Alt, sailed from Norfolk Island (the dependency of New South Wales) with the intention of passing through Torres Strait; they were seventy-two days engaged in the task, bewildered by the numerous reefs that barred their progress; the shores of New Guinea were sighted continuously by these navigators, and traced between the 146th and 141st meridians.

Little afterwards was known of the coast of New Guinea and the Louisiade Archipelago until 1840, when D'Urville, with the two French corvettes "*D'Astrolabe*" and "*Zélée*," made a running survey from the east extremity of the Archipelago for a distance of 450 miles towards Torres Strait; delineating in some detail the parts sighted by Bougainville in 1768, and also the intervening portions of land and barrier reefs not seen by that navigator. With the exception of the Spaniard "*Torres*," neither British nor French navigators appear to have landed on the shores of New Guinea under review up to this time.

The growing importance of Torres Strait to the communication of New South Wales and Tasmania with India and China, led to the elaborate survey of the region being undertaken in 1842 by the Admiralty, embracing also an examination of the neighbouring shores of New Guinea, and eastward to the Louisiade Archipelago with the adjacent seas. This

was effected in Her Majesty's ships "Fly," "Bramble," and "Rattlesnake," under the command respectively of Captain F. B. Blackwood, Lieutenant C. B. Yule, and Captain Owen Stanley. These surveys, extending from the western part of Torres Strait to the eastern extremity of the Louisiade Archipelago, were performed between the years 1845-50, and subsequently published by the Admiralty in eight sheets (1852), accompanied also with copious sailing directions. The general incidents attending the examination of these regions, and the frequent intercourse with its savage inhabitants, together with the descriptive features of the country, are recorded in the published voyages of the "Fly" and "Rattlesnake," London, 1847 and 1852.

In 1865 a Government Settlement was formed at Somerset, near Cape York in Torres Strait, and since that date, the extension by Colonial enterprise of the pearl fisheries to the neighbouring shores of New Guinea has led to much intercourse with the Strait Islanders and the natives of the mainland. Missionary labours following commercial enterprise, stations with native teachers have been formed recently in Torres Strait and on the adjacent coast of New Guinea.

In 1873, Captain Moresby, in Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," was engaged in Torres Strait on duties connected with the labour traffic in Polynesia. He visited the South East Coast of New Guinea, and added some details to the previous Admiralty Surveys of 1845-50. An opening in the land, described in the sailing directions above referred to, as the entrance of a deep inlet or mouth of a river, was surveyed by Captain Moresby, found to be a spacious haven, and by him named Port Fairfax and Moresby Harbour.

Following up an examination of the eastern end of New Guinea, within the barrier reef (which here extends 30 miles from the land), Captain Moresby partially delineated the form and character of the group of islands in the vicinity; and, believing that he had found a navigable channel immediately adjacent to the mainland, named it China Strait, as one likely to be used in the route between Australia and China. In consequence of this exploration, and of the interest taken by the Australian Colonies in New Guinea, the Admiralty ordered the "Basilisk," which was then on the eve of returning to England, to continue the previous year's examination at the east end of the island, and afterwards to proceed to Singapore by the route which skirts along the north-east shores (then an uncharted piece of coast line).

In 1874, Captain Moresby, reinforced from the Admiralty by Lieutenant Dawson, a well trained surveying officer, followed up the examination of the group of islands immediately contiguous to the eastern end of New Guinea, and completed an excellent survey of their shores, and of the channels through and past them; further, taking possession of them in Her Majesty's name.

These islands (now named Moresby, Basilisk, &c.,) were seen by D'Entrecasteaux in 1793; he was within five leagues of their northern shores when skirting in his ships an adjacent group, then discovered and named after himself. They were also seen by D'Urville in 1840, who passed them at a distance of six or seven leagues to the southward when skirting along their off-lying barrier-reefs, and noted it as probable that this apparent mainland of New Guinea was intersected by narrow, or, as he termed it, "canal straits."

Stanley, of Her Majesty's ship "Rattlesnake," who followed up in 1850 D'Urville's examination of the Louisiade Archipelago, already referred to, commenced his survey of the New Guinea shores at Heath point (or island), a few miles to the south-west of Moresby's group, leaving for future explorers the delineation of the features of the district eastward.

Geographically, Moresby's group may be considered as an integral part of New Guinea, and as forming the western boundary of the Louisiade Archipelago.

The foregoing completes the information relating to the discovery and exploration of the south-east shores of New Guinea. It remains to similarly relate what has been effected on the north-east shores from the terminating group of islands just referred to. Westward to the 141st meridian.

The first authentic account we have is, that in 1616, the Dutch navigators Le Maire and Schouten, from the Pacific Ocean, closed the mainland of New Guinea in about the 145th meridian, and closely skirted the coast as far as Geelvink Bay. Abel Tasman, following in 1643, who closed the land a degree to the eastward of Le Maire and Schouten, or in about the 146th meridian.

In 1700, Dampier, in Her Majesty's ship "Roebuck," after discovering in part and examining the eastern and southern shores of New Ireland and New Britain, sighted the main land of New Guinea, near the 148th meridian. This land, which he considered as the east part of New Guinea, he described as high and mountainous, "ending on the north-east with a large promontory, which I named King William's Cape, in honour of

His present Majesty." Dampier then ran along to the westward, but apparently added little, geographically, to the Dutch navigators who had preceded him.

In 1793, D'Entrecasteaux, with two French ships of war, sent for the purpose of determining the fate of La Perouse, and completing the plans of geographical discovery which that navigator had left unfinished, commencing at the eastern end of the Louisiade Archipelago, where Bougainville terminated in 1768, proceeded westward, charting the many islands and reefs forming the heretofore unknown northern limits of that Archipelago. When close to the eastern extremity of New Guinea, as we now know it, and his westerly progress barred, he turned to the north and traced the eastern shores of the group of islands bearing his name, and also other groups and barrier reefs extending fully 100 miles. When clear of these formidable dangers, he again pushed to the westward, still hampered by reefs, but could not succeed in closing the shores of New Guinea till he had reached the meridian of 147° east. He had, however, seen and named Riche Island (subsequently found by Captain Moresby to be a part of the mainland), as also a prominent head-land to which he gave the name of Cape South-East. It is well here to remark, that it is this line of coast, which was so effectually barred to D'Entrecasteaux by the distant off-lying groups of islands and reefs, that Captain Moresby and his assisting surveying officer, Lieutenant Dawson, so well charted.

In 1827, the French navigator D'Urville, in the ships of war "Astrolabe" and "Zélée," followed nearly in Dampier's track along the south coast of New Britain, passing through the Strait named after him. Closing the land at Astrolabe Bay (which he named after his ship) in the 146th meridian, D'Urville charted the coast here with such fidelity as his approach in the ships would permit, and continued his valuable hydrographic labours along the New Guinea shores to the westward, as far as Port Dorey and Cape of Good Hope.

The detailed exploration of the shores between the eastern extreme of New Guinea and Astrolabe Bay of D'Urville made by Captain Moresby in Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk" fills up the blanks left on our charts by the two distinguished French navigators; and the fact now stands that every mile of the seaboard of New Guinea eastward of the 146th meridian has been examined and surveyed in more or less detail by British naval officers, and that on its southern shore similar surveys have been executed extending to the 142nd meridian.

Having passed in review the part taken by Great Britain within the last thirty years in exploring by special surveys the shores of the eastern half of New Guinea, the consideration of certain points referred to in the Memorial accompanying Lord Carnarvon's letter may be entered on.

The Memorialists suggest "immediate occupation of such one or more positions as shall be sufficient to make good by actual possession our claim to the whole coast line of the eastern moiety of the Island." As weight appears to be attached by the Memorialists to their proposition that England should have full possession of Torres Strait, and to the value of the new route between Australia and China (that is, as proposed by Captain Moresby, close past the eastern end of New Guinea, through the western Islands of the Louisiade Archipelago, and presumably then along the north-eastern shores of New Guinea till the broad Pacific Ocean is reached somewhere about the 144th meridian), as also the occupation of the position formally taken possession of by Captain Moresby; these conditions point to the site for a settlement as on the south coast somewhere adjacent to the eastern extreme of the main island.

So far as secure anchorage is concerned the whole coast from Cape Possession of Lieutenant Yule (1848) to Possession Bay of Captain Moresby (1874) distant from each other 320 miles, fringed as it is by outlying barrier reefs, affords ample facilities for selection; and no difficulty beyond that of approach from seaward is to be apprehended on this head. Precise information as to the seasons on the seaboard during the whole year, the healthiness or otherwise of the climate, and other general points bearing on the capabilities of the country for supporting European residents, and for their security from organized attacks of the seaboard native population, is wanting.

Assuming, however, that a settlement is to be formed, its communications with the outer world is one that deserves serious consideration. The following abstract has accordingly been drawn up.

From a position near the east end of New Guinea, to the nearest—

			Nautical Miles.
British Settlement, Somerset, Torres Strait	..	..	500
„ Port for general supplies (Brisbane)	..	..	1,050

British Port for docks, coals, equipment of steam vessels, &c.—

					Nautical Miles.
Sydney	..	..	..	..	1,510
Hong Kong	..	..	..	..	3,050
Singapore	..	..	..	..	3,120

Foreign Port for partial general supplies—

Koepang, Timor..	..	..	..	..	1,750
Banda..	..	..	..	..	1,385

Foreign Port for docks, equipment of ships, &c.—

Sourabaya, Java..	..	..	..	..	2,430
Yokohama, Japan	..	..	..	..	3,160

The time that would be required for making the above passages also demands attention. From April to October, or during the south-east monsoon, sailing-vessels, unless strong and well found, would find difficulty in reaching Brisbane or Sydney; during these months communication by sailing-vessel from Somerset, Hong Kong, and the Dutch Settlements, would be suspended. Similarly, from November to March sailing-vessels cannot get through Torres Strait bound westward. Steady communication during the whole year can, therefore, alone be effected by steam-vessels, and the question of coal supplies is by no means to be disregarded. To render, however, an approximate estimate, keeping in mind the intricacies of navigation in the Eastern seas, the daily average progress for a steam-vessel might be taken at 120 miles a-day, and an efficient sailing-vessel at 50 or 60 miles.

The Memorialists refer to the advantages of the new route from Australia to China, as shortening the passage to China by about 300 miles, and opening up to commerce the produce of the rich neighbouring tropical islands.

This proposed route close past the eastern end of New Guinea originated with Captain Moresby, consequent on his first year's exploration of that locality, finding, as he did, navigable channels through the islands. But here his inquiries ceased, excepting so far as skirting close along the north-eastern shores of New Guinea; and we have yet to learn whether a clear track, especially for sailing-vessels, exists from Goschen Strait to the several straits between New Britain and New Guinea, a distance of nearly 400 miles; and again, beyond these, for another 300 miles, till the reefs and small groups of coral islands just south of the Equator are cleared; further, how the trade winds and monsoons are affected by the mountainous land of New Guinea in this little-traversed region: in short, how a sailing-vessel is to perform the passage at all at certain times of the year.

There are three well-known routes from New South Wales to China, passing eastward of New Guinea, in recent years frequently traversed by sailing-ships, and happily passing in all parts through clear channels and well clear of the land, and thus entailing little or no embarrassment on the navigator. The longest of these routes, eastward of New Caledonia and the Solomon Islands, is over 6,000 miles, and the two shortest westward of those islands are 5,500 and 5,000 miles. They are severally adopted according to the seasons, and so far as can be ascertained with perfect safety, showing that the numerous coral reefs and islets in this Western Pacific Ocean are charted near the truth.

With this practically clear navigation it is difficult to understand why, for a saving of 300 miles in 5,000, a vessel should be taken through the channels now recommended by Captain Moresby close to New Guinea, the principal of which, though accurately surveyed, has intricate navigation, even for a steam-vessel, of 80 miles in distance, and then to be launched into a closed sea for another 400 miles, of which nothing is known beyond the fact that a belt of reefs (seen by D'Entrecasteaux) stretches across one part of it to within 20 miles of the shores of New Guinea.

Whenever a settlement is founded near China Strait, and the seaman can obtain in security supplies, or succour if needed, this new route may command attention, but at present the ship of commerce is far better clear of the many off-lying dangers from New Guinea hereabouts, and of the chances of extermination of the crew by the natives should shipwreck, a not improbable contingency, befall it.

There are no documents in the Admiralty which throw any light on the productive qualities or richness of the adjacent islands of New Guinea.

The Memorialists indicate their impression that the native population on this line of coast are most hospitable and amicable. In isolated cases this may be so, or when the natives come into contact with small exploring parties backed by a large force in the immediate neighbourhood; but evidences are not wanting of their numbers, their powers of combination, and their courage and audacity, to which may be added cannibalism.

The following is extracted from the Sailing Directions, published by the Admiralty, 1864:—

"In 1849 Her Majesty's schooner 'Bramble,' shortly after daylight one morning, whilst becalmed in Farm Bay (New South Cape), was in less than two hours surrounded by forty-three canoes, each containing eight or ten men, who came boldly alongside; some of the natives had spears in their hands, ready for an attack, and with great difficulty were prevented from boarding; fortunately a breeze sprang up enabling the vessel to get away."

On the 30th September, 1858, the ship "St. Paul," bound from Hong Kong to Sydney, with 327 Chinese passengers on board, was wrecked on Rossel Island, when all hands reached the shore. The Captain and eight of the crew then left in a boat to obtain assistance, and on the French steamer "Styx" arriving at the spot early in January, 1859, it was found that the whole of the passengers and remainder of the crew, with the exception of one Chinaman, had been horribly massacred by the natives. The survivor stated that the natives feasted on the bodies of their victims."

(Signed) FRED^R. JNO. EVANS,

Admiralty, July 2, 1875.

Hydrographer.

No. 15.

Governor Sir H. G. Robinson, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received August 3.)

My Lord,

Government House, Sydney, June 3, 1875.

I HAVE been requested by Mr. Robertson, the Premier, to transmit to your Lordship the accompanying Cabinet Minute advocating the immediate annexation by Great Britain "not only of the magnificent Island of New Guinea, but of the islands of New Britain, New Ireland, and the chain of islands to the north-east and east of New Guinea from Bougainville Island to San Christoval, the south-easternmost of the Solomon Group, the Group of the New Hebrides, including Espiritu Santo, Mallicolo, and Sandwich, with smaller adjoining islands, and the Marshall, Gilbert, and Ellice Islands, to all of which the traffic from the Port of Sydney extends."

I have, &c.

(Signed) HERCULES ROBINSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Minute for his Excellency the Governor.

RECENT events that have taken place in this Colony seem to my colleagues and myself to impose upon us the duty of laying before your Excellency, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, our views on the proposed colonization of New Guinea. And, although in the first place we are induced to adopt this course from our appreciation of the almost universal interest on the subject which exists in this Colony and in the adjoining Colony of Victoria, we are not less impressed with a sense of the incalculable importance of the question from an Imperial point of view. We venture respectfully and cordially to endorse the language of the present Prime Minister of England that no English Minister will do his duty who neglects any opportunity of reconstructing as much as possible our Colonial Empire, and of responding to those distant sympathies which may become the source of incalculable strength and happiness to England.

For a considerable period of time—long before any measures were taken towards the annexation of Fiji—the attention of the people of this Colony had been directed towards New Guinea as one the most promising fields for colonization. Its immediate neighbourhood to the northern part of this Continent, separated only from our coast line by a narrow strait of seventy-eight miles from Cape York with shallow water and





intervening islands the whole way, its immense size—the largest island as is supposed on the globe—being 1,400 miles long, and in its widest part 400 miles broad; its varied and beautiful forms of animal life; its luxuriant forests of valuable timber; its supposed mineral treasures; all combine to invest this greatest of unexplored regions with an interest which requires little to stimulate the adventurous into active efforts of colonization.

It may be convenient here briefly to describe such attempts as have been made in this direction on the part of the inhabitants of this Colony.

In June 1867 a private Association, styling itself the “New Guinea Company,” was originated in Sydney for the purpose of exploring this hitherto uncultivated field for commercial enterprise and colonization.

As the projectors of this Company could not entertain any great hopes of immediate profit from a voyage which would necessarily be of an experimental character, they applied to the Government of this Colony for pecuniary aid in furtherance of the enterprise. This assistance the then Government did not conceive itself justified in affording; but in a Minute of the Executive Council, of date 19th June, 1867, the representations of the persons who were engaged in the promotion of this Company were embodied for the consideration of the Governor, and in order that the matter might be brought under the notice of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies.

These representations were—

1. That New Guinea, an island lying immediately north of the Australian Continent and extending from the Equator southwards to about the ninth degree of latitude, was, notwithstanding its reputed natural wealth in gold, copper, and other metals, in ebony, sandalwood, mahogany, and other valuable timbers, in tortoiseshell, pearl-shell and pearls, in ambergois, bêche de mer, spices and medicinal barks, almost wholly unexplored.

2. That a development of the resources of this great island would not only be enormously beneficial to the material prosperity of the Australian Colonies, but assist the great cause of scientific enlightenment.

3. That the increasing traffic between Australia and the Indian Isles by way of Torres Straits makes the possession of New Guinea by the British Empire a matter of the highest importance to Australian colonists.

These representation were embodied in a despatch to his Grace the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, the then Secretary of State for the Colonies, who, in a despatch to the Right Honourable Sir John Young, dated 14th September, 1867, intimated that Her Majesty's Government could give no plan of voluntary settlement in New Guinea the sanction of Imperial authority, and that any persons who might embark in any such venture must neither look for aid nor protection from the national forces, nor for the confirmation of Her Majesty's Government of their titles to any acquisitions of land which they might profess to make from the natives.

Under this discouragement, the projectors of this enterprise failed to carry it out. But five years later, in the beginning of 1872, a large party of young and adventurous colonists fitted out in this port, at their own expense, a brig, for the exploration and settlement of New Guinea. This expedition disastrously terminated in shipwreck and much loss of life—the vessel having become a total wreck on the Bramble Reef on the 26th February,—and a large number of the members of the expedition having been either drowned on the wreck or off rafts and otherwise, or murdered by the blacks between Point Cooper and Tam O'Shanter Point.

On the 10th of the present month, a scientific expedition, fitted out exclusively at the private cost of an old and highly esteemed colonist of New South Wales, Mr. William Macleay, and under his personal conduct, has started for New Guinea; and the leading public men of the community have expressed the deepest interest in this noble enterprise.

Simultaneously with the departure of this expedition, a public meeting of the citizens, presided over by the Mayor of Sydney, and numerous attended by merchants, shipowners, Members of Parliament, and leading citizens engaged in all departments of commercial industry was held; and it was unanimously agreed—

1st. That, in the opinion of the meeting, the resources of the extensive Island of New Guinea should not remain beyond the reach of legitimate and commercial enterprise; and as the inhabitants cannot much longer continue isolated from trading operations, the immediate occupation of the Island by a civilized Power is expedient, alike in the interests of humanity and commerce.

2nd. That Great Britain is the nation best fitted for the work of colonizing New

Guinea; and that the annexation of the territory not yet occupied by a foreign Power is desirable in the interests of the whole Empire, as well as that of Her Majesty's Australian dominions, especially in view of the recent establishment of steam communication between these Colonies, the east, and the mother-country, by way of Torres Straits. An influential deputation was appointed by this meeting to wait upon the Colonial Secretary, and urge upon his attention the desirableness of transmitting these resolutions of the public meeting, through his Excellency the Governor, to the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies, supported by an expression of the views of the Cabinet upon the question.

An interview between the gentlemen nominated by the meeting and the Colonial Secretary took place at his public office on the 19th instant—a report of which from the public journals is appended. It will be seen that a great deal of public interest is manifested by the colonists in this question; and a very general desire exists that the mother-country should, as early as possible, extend its sovereignty over this island.

The establishment of a subsidized line of English mail-steamers between Sydney and London, via Brisbane and Torres Straits, unquestionably tends to make the occupation of New Guinea a matter of much greater urgency than it was before this service was undertaken. Torres Straits have now, as was more than a quarter of a century since pointed out by a distinguished member of the scientific staff of the expedition of Her Majesty's ship "Fly," become the pass, through which one of the great ocean highways of the world necessarily runs, and the cruize of Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk" in Torres Straits and its neighbourhood for the suppression of the Polynesian labour traffic has, it is believed, added much to the information concerning New Guinea possessed by the Imperial Government since the surveying voyages of Her Majesty's ship "Rattlesnake," and Her Majesty's ship "Fly." The reported discovery of a magnificent harbour in latitude $9^{\circ} 30' S.$, longitude $147^{\circ} 10' E.$, about 38 miles east of Redscar Bay, on the south-eastern coast, is a circumstance of the deepest interest, and of the highest value in a commercial point of view; and if, as is understood, the natives of this portion of the island have displayed friendly sentiments towards white visitors, the colonization of the Island might be undertaken without peril, or, which is always to be deplored, without difficulties with the original inhabitants.

My colleagues and myself venture respectfully to offer our opinion that on many grounds it would be desirable in the highest interests of civilization that Great Britain should, with as little delay as possible, take possession not only of the magnificent Island of New Guinea, but of the Islands of New Britain, New Ireland, and the chain of islands to the north-east and east of New Guinea from Bougainville Island to San Christoval, the south-easternmost of the Solomon Group, the Group of the New Hebrides, including Espiritu Santo, Mallicolo, and Sandwich, with smaller adjoining islands, and the Marshall, Gilbert, and Ellice islands, to all of which the traffic from the port of Sydney extends.

It appears to us that a more extended dominion over these waters on the part of the British Empire would be not only consistent with the maritime supremacy of England but would conduce much to the tranquillity and peace of these Australian colonies. While the occupation by foreign Governments of large islands in the immediate neighbourhood of our coasts and on the very tracks of our ocean communication with the mother-country, might, and probably would be in time of war, fatal to our free navigation of the sea which adjoins our territory, whose coast line stretching from our capital northwards to within sight of New Guinea is 1,700 miles in extent.

The extension of British sovereignty over Polynesia would not only, as it seems to my colleagues and myself, open up new and rich fields for the employment of British capital and enterprise, but tend to the immediate mitigation of many of the evils which naturally flow from the lawless condition of some of these islands, and to the early extinction of the greatest of all these evils, the unlawful Traffic in labour.

The armed vessels built in this Colony some two years since by order of the Imperial Government, for the purpose of cruising in these seas, have already effected a most beneficial change in the condition of the natives, and in the regulation of intercourse between them and the whites visiting these islands for the purpose of procuring labour. The knowledge on the part of those who have for years been successfully engaged in the procurement of native labour that they can no longer follow their occupation with impunity, that they may at any island encounter an armed English vessel, is rapidly circulating and producing, as an inevitable consequence, the mitigation of the horrors of this trade, now rendered so perilous. But the annexation of these islands on the part of the British Government would, it seems to us, at once

put an end to the state of things which has been so long deplored, and for the suppression of which the Imperial Government has made such costly sacrifices. And under the system of Government which my colleagues and myself venture respectfully to suggest as most suitable, combining in the highest degree efficiency and economy of public expenditure, arrangements could easily be made for the regulation of the *bond fide* labour trade in these islands in such a way as to prove of inestimable value and advantage to the employer who may have embarked his capital in plantations, and to the natives, whose personal safety, wages, and certainty of return to their own islands could be guaranteed. For, while nothing could be more disastrous than the prevalence of those nefarious practices—by which, in the language of Her Majesty in the Speech from the Throne in February 1872, “the name of the British Empire was dishonoured in the South Seas”—there can be little doubt that a legitimate labour trade could be established without much difficulty.

Of the possibility of any one or more of these Australian colonies undertaking, with Imperial sanction, and by means of powers specially conferred, the annexation of these islands, or any part of them, my colleagues and myself desire to express our concurrence in the view taken by Sir James Martin on this subject in his letter addressed to the Earl of Belmore on the 8th of August, 1871. We are of opinion that no such scheme is possible. Even if the inhabitants of these colonies, the resources of which are so largely drawn upon for the construction of great public works and the opening up of improved means of internal communication, were able or disposed to bear the necessary expenditure (which we do not believe would be the case), it would be impossible for any Colony or Group of Colonies to exercise the powers and authority and inspire the obedience which belong to a great Empire.

The course of settlement would be arrested by a feeling of insecurity on the part of those who would hesitate to confide in the protection afforded by colonies. The question is wholly an Imperial one, and it seems to us to regard it in any other light would neither conduce to the satisfaction of the colonies nor to the dignity of the Empire.

The interests of the British people resident in these Australian colonies are precisely identical with those of their fellow-citizens in England; and in any recommendations which we presume to offer, my colleagues and myself desire it to be explicitly understood that we are speaking, not as Australian colonists, but as British citizens.

The establishment already provided for the administration of the Government in Fiji would, in the first place, be (with the necessary enlargement of the powers of the Governor, and an increase in the number of officers of the Government) all that would be essential for the administration of the Government of Polynesia. The Governor might be styled the Governor-General of Polynesia. For the purposes of such a Government, there would be no necessity for the maintenance at any place of an expensive establishment for the Chief of the Executive. A vessel of war would probably for a large portion of his time be his home, and the visitation of the various islands committed to his care his main business.

The officers engaged in the administration of justice, particularly in carrying out effectively the provisions of 35 and 36 Vict., cap. 19, would, in like manner, move about with all the necessary machinery for their Courts, and have the means of promptly and satisfactorily deciding matters, civil and criminal, effecting enormous saving in the transport of witnesses, interpreters, the bringing seized vessels for adjudication before distant Vice-Admiralty Courts, and other attendant expenses.

In the first place, the settlements in these islands would, in all probability, be founded by the floating population of these Australian Colonies—a class of persons in some respects peculiarly qualified for purposes of colonization by the experience gained and hardships endured in all kinds of occupations in new countries. But the necessity of such a population being either accompanied or immediately followed by the institutions of a civilized Government has been made so manifest by the example of Fiji before its annexation by the Imperial Government, that it is supposed no such state of things would again be sanctioned. For it is now, we venture to submit, made perfectly clear that an earlier annexation of Fiji would have been attended not only with great Colonial advantages, but would have saved the Imperial Government a large expenditure, rendered necessary in carrying out their legislative measures for the prevention and punishment of criminal outrages upon natives of the islands in the Pacific Ocean.

The Australian Colonies themselves, all requiring as they do for the development of their resources the influx of abundant streams of immigration, would, in the beginning of the occupation of New Guinea and other islands, suffer by the with-

drawal of an active and intelligent population (which is always the first to embark in such enterprizes); but they would be content to make this sacrifice in the confident hope that, in a few years, by the establishment of new commercial centres, trade would increase, the general prosperity of the Colonies be augmented, and the Colonial Empire of Great Britain would be enlarged and consolidated, and her beneficent rule extended over all the waters of the Pacific.

My colleagues and myself beg to append to this Minute returns, which we have caused the Registrar-General of this Colony to prepare, for the information of the Imperial Government, showing the progress of the Colonies of New South Wales, Victoria, South Australia, Queensland, Tasmania, Western Australia, and New Zealand from the year 1864-73.

(Signed)

JOHN ROBERTSON, *Colonial Secretary.*

Sydney, May 31, 1875.

RETURN showing the Progress of the Australian Colonies.

POPULATION.

	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.
New South Wales	392,589	411,388	431,412	447,620	466,765	485,356	502,861	519,182	539,190	560,275
Victoria	601,343	621,095	636,982	651,571	674,614	699,790	726,599	752,445	770,727	790,492
South Australia	147,341	156,605	169,153	172,860	176,298	181,146	183,797	187,851	192,223	198,075
Queensland	74,086	87,804	96,201	99,849	107,427	109,897	115,567	125,146	133,553	142,217
Tasmania	93,307	95,201	97,368	98,455	100,706	101,592	100,765	101,785	102,925	104,217
Western Australia	..	..	..	21,713	..	..	24,785	25,353	25,724	25,761
New Zealand	172,158	190,607	204,114	218,668	226,618	237,249	248,400	266,986	279,560	295,946

ASSISTED EMIGRANTS FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM.

	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.
New South Wales	3,977	2,717	1,204	944	470	47	..	357	326	140
Victoria	6,631	5,104	4,194	3,202	2,871	4,219	4,341	3,212	..	..
South Australia	2,647	4,625	3,891	349	..	87	..	..	..	226
Queensland	2,282	10,979	8,538	1,075	566	1,918	2,486	..	1,310	..
Tasmania	..	92	53	..	56	..	41	9	17	28
Western Australia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
New Zealand	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

REVENUE.

	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.
New South Wales*	1,693,792	1,938,656	2,833,459	2,034,490	2,476,700	2,590,217	2,490,203	2,908,153	3,592,979	3,937,410
Victoria	2,955,338	3,076,885	3,079,160	3,216,217	3,230,754	3,383,984	3,261,883	1,691,266†	3,734,422	3,644,135
South Australia	775,837	1,089,128	949,774	716,294	716,004	777,351	657,576	778,094	697,442	937,618
Queensland	369,425	472,451	490,269	610,860	724,854	732,218	743,058	823,169	996,323	..
Tasmania	266,589	234,022	245,421	272,953	264,595	277,782	268,696	269,856	271,993	320,754
Western Australia†	71,844	77,943	89,382	90,431	99,496	103,662	..	97,605	105,300	134,832
New Zealand	1,530,446	1,436,990	1,862,722	1,787,314	1,620,835	1,407,586	1,287,957	1,299,371	1,624,714	2,753,181

* Exclusive of loans; but includes Treasury Bills, Trust Fund, &c.

† In this year the financial year was changed, to terminate on June 30.

‡ Includes Imperial aid.

The figures for 1871 are, therefore, for the six months ending June 30, and the figures for subsequent years are for the twelve months ending June 30.

Registrar-General's Office, Sydney, May 27, 1875.

(Signed)

E. G. WARD, Registrar-General.

INWARDS.

	1864.				1865.				1866.				1867.				1868.			
	Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.	
	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.
New South Wales	607,168	31,087	80,166	2,802	635,888	33,887	70,968	2,371	730,354	36,981	73,020	2,190	646,970	33,207	57,143	1,708	724,193	29,585	69,328	2,079
Victoria	620,200	33,250	168,124	5,489	580,973	32,723	147,689	5,000	649,979	35,774	146,369	4,775	593,235	31,842	145,078	4,511	653,362	33,613	141,726	4,376
South Australia	160,095	..	20,948	..	183,102	9,041	42,074	1,492	169,439	7,881	40,379	1,344	167,547	7,587	25,448	858	136,051	6,472	33,499	1,041
Queensland	129,687	9,265	30,255	1,151	173,227	12,294	37,699	1,378	197,665	13,773	33,657	1,156	149,876	11,238	16,511	488	132,943	10,376	13,540	435
Tasmania	124,699	7,791	..	..	100,276	6,715	..	..	107,903	7,516	8,089	363	97,390	6,423	6,530	240	110,553	7,197	8,812	174
Western Australia	45,972	5,136	9,910	318	51,741	5,043	8,411	236	57,319	4,859	15,168	400	52,242	4,709	8,320	268	56,223	4,963	13,126	333
New Zealand	426,004	18,777	102,679	3,559	295,625	13,647	75,090	2,568	330,303	17,497	63,066	1,986	309,568	16,890	63,644	2,109	277,105	15,105	45,557	1,552

	1869.				1870.				1871.				1872.				1873.			
	Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.		Total Shipping.		United Kingdom.	
	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.
New South Wales	741,369	34,235	83,721	2,465	689,820	31,014	76,759	2,179	706,019	31,162	69,008	1,940	774,490	33,836	72,053	2,043	874,804	36,747	101,056	2,799
Victoria	721,274	35,628	165,305	5,193	663,764	32,838	153,853	4,713	663,002	33,789	135,876	4,246	666,336	33,551	147,383	4,399	756,103	36,307	167,390	4,977
South Australia	167,991	7,486	36,638	1,127	140,081	..	31,219	..	187,314	8,530	27,791	834	175,867	8,301	37,538	1,046	258,781	10,929	52,442	1,518
Queensland	145,213	11,541	14,929	514	133,292	9,481	19,307	624	143,611	..	..	..	148,630	10,300	14,160	407	..	..	..	..
Tasmania	114,410	7,594	12,602	437	105,647	7,002	6,075	216	107,271	7,007	6,537	206	102,379	6,866	5,273	184	118,353	7,509	7,783	259
Western Australia	62,703	5,000	7,838	215	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	69,306	6,459	10,930	261	69,569	5,764	8,704	238
New Zealand	250,731	12,330	50,647	1,613	273,151	14,180	56,874	1,783	274,643	13,226	39,725	1,327	300,302	13,866	58,270	1,838	289,297	12,177	80,032	2,564

OUTWARDS.

	1864.						1865.						1866.						1867.						1868.																			
	Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.																
	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.																	
	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.	Tons.	Men.																		
New South Wales	647,057	32,465	33,066	1,184	690,294	37,058	39,360	1,295	784,381	39,919	36,138	1,209	726,721	36,992	41,295	1,300	776,449	41,189	43,984	1,345																								
Victoria	641,614	33,614	72,759	2,629	599,351	33,045	72,129	2,621	675,741	36,888	74,484	2,499	617,026	32,984	88,673	3,114	655,207	35,332	90,066	2,976																								
South Australia	161,293	..	11,677	..	174,188	8,556	17,867	567	170,432	7,649	22,097	686	176,272	7,846	44,547	1,343	141,821	6,591	24,796	762																								
Queensland	116,702	8,352	4,632	146	167,153	11,791	30,194	797	195,991	13,567	6,070	212	145,301	10,724	6,128	208	127,871	9,970	8,366	261																								
Tasmania	123,791	7,990	104,218	6,990	106,065	7,508	9,601	430	102,754	6,815	5,827	192	111,491	7,257	5,932	198																								
Western Australia	47,826	5,143	1,285	48	52,411	5,082	2,268	73	56,417	4,791	2,173	70	51,077	4,711	2,070	69	52,195	4,942	1,756	60																								
New Zealand	433,253	17,303	18,323	597	283,020	12,091	20,716	699	306,979	15,960	31,252	1,032	308,169	16,714	33,914	1,122	287,710	15,759	27,384	892																								
																					1870.						1871.						1872.						1873.					
Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.			Total Shipping.			United Kingdom.																	
Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.	Tons.		Men.																		
835,248	37,476	50,673	1,591	771,942	34,110	45,152	1,365	794,460	35,615	56,661	1,670	813,550	34,993	45,592	1,346	887,674	37,233	44,428	1,281																									
730,961	35,696	83,607	2,758	681,098	33,836	86,815	2,883	692,023	35,050	100,280	3,186	694,426	35,353	92,497	2,970	762,912	36,216	97,894	2,999																									
163,516	7,263	32,309	968	147,908	..	28,126	..	186,310	8,745	37,561	1,122	171,484	7,966	34,030	942	244,433	10,264	88,106	2,364																									
142,802	11,196	11,201	355	127,992	9,035	12,126	347	139,064	..	..	..	143,380	10,024	10,198	293	..	..	..	..																					
112,565	7,631	11,051	394	107,263	7,138	4,699	141	108,889	7,176	6,039	208	103,101	6,903	6,453	213	119,759	7,697	5,685	202																									
65,812	5,072	5,861	312	..	..	..	..	68,411	6,239	..	..	68,411	6,239	19,460	2,012	70,568	5,846	1,689	70																			
247,764	12,192	32,608	1,121	265,407	12,307	43,532	1,273	265,618	12,371	41,849	1,311	285,366	12,802	40,396	1,196	281,847	11,254	51,659	1,435																									
New South Wales	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						
Victoria	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						
South Australia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						
Queensland	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						
Tasmania	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						
Western Australia	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						
New Zealand	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..						

NOTE.—There is no information in the Office showing the Country where the Ships are registered.

E. G. WARD, Registrar.

(Signed)

Registrar-General's Office, Sydney, May 27, 1875.

IMPORTS.

	1864.		1865.		1866.		1867.		1868.		1869.		1870.		1871.		1872.		1873.	
	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.	Total Imports.	From United Kingdom.
New South Wales .	10,135,708	3,856,161	10,635,507	4,846,371	9,403,192	3,352,768	6,599,804*	2,202,462	8,051,877*	2,660,430	8,392,753	3,544,265	7,757,281	3,900,706	9,609,508	3,553,617	9,208,496	3,728,467	10,471,463*	5,137,139
Victoria ..	14,974,815	7,899,149	13,257,537	7,147,216	14,771,711	7,846,683	11,674,080	6,199,531	1,330,662	6,458,426	13,908,990	7,153,937	12,455,758	6,198,805	12,841,995	4,992,603	13,691,932	6,692,136	16,533,856	7,873,134
South Australia ..	2,412,831	1,317,568	2,927,596	1,741,690	2,835,142	1,890,273	2,506,394	1,193,243	2,238,510	1,411,808	2,764,770	1,630,761	2,039,793	1,193,922	2,158,022	1,183,347	2,601,571	1,600,460	3,841,100	2,844,423
Queensland .	2,267,954	506,697	2,505,559	713,546	2,467,907	749,884	1,747,735	474,483	1,899,119	431,658	1,804,578	455,796	1,577,339	436,436	1,562,665	...	2,218,717	474,845	...	...
Tasmania ..	908,265	Not stated	762,375	285,056	882,107	253,180	856,348	299,892	845,162	265,396	975,412	403,188	792,916	282,342	778,087	272,797	807,182	309,199	615,881	273,839
Western Australia .	168,707	...	168,413	...	251,907	...	204,613	...	225,614	...	226,729	...	...	...	...	...	236,656	115,355	297,327	165,277
New Zealand ..	7,000,655	3,259,174	5,594,977	2,605,994	5,894,563	2,737,702	5,344,607	2,779,432	4,985,748	2,299,689	4,976,126	2,453,579	4,639,015	2,665,736	4,078,193	1,603,636	5,142,951	2,085,160	6,464,657	3,761,130

* Exclusive of the overland traffic.

EXPORTS.

	1864.		1865.		1866.		1867.		1868.		1869.		1870.		1871.		1872.		1873.	
	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.	Total Exports.	To United Kingdom.
New South Wales .	9,037,832	2,559,380	9,563,818	3,319,638	9,913,839	3,162,615	6,880,713*	3,111,108	7,192,904*	3,463,900	9,933,442	3,267,019	7,990,088	2,492,640	11,245,082	4,976,381	10,447,049	4,956,736	9,357,878*	3,667,559
Victoria ..	13,898,384	5,300,394	13,150,749	7,680,339	12,889,546	6,754,586	12,794,427	8,177,220	15,593,990	11,069,115	13,464,354	7,533,102	12,470,014	6,205,455	14,557,820	8,529,603	19,871,195	8,216,074	15,302,454	9,741,008
South Australia ..	3,305,545	918,523	3,129,846	964,894	2,858,737	1,155,865	3,164,622	1,426,025	2,819,300	1,426,741	2,993,035	1,365,135	2,419,488	1,136,468	3,582,397	1,626,789	3,738,623	2,193,531	4,587,959	2,801,976
Queensland .	1,247,054	354,636	1,153,464	240,550	1,366,491	321,939	2,198,409	503,442	2,107,457	503,277	2,166,806	600,494	2,533,732	667,099	2,760,045	...	3,998,934	847,541	...	...
Tasmania ..	975,730	Not stated	880,365	403,559	834,606	344,131	790,494	373,532	920,620	435,523	866,932	331,749	648,709	253,300	740,658	337,508	910,663	462,466	506,375	232,305
Western Australia .	111,902	...	179,148	...	152,240	...	174,080	...	192,636	...	205,502	...	...	...	...	...	209,197	145,327	265,217	148,925
New Zealand ..	3,401,667	1,373,855	3,713,218	1,186,065	4,520,074	1,713,062	4,644,678	1,984,785	4,429,198	2,024,702	4,294,860	2,135,233	4,822,756	2,488,516	5,282,084	2,767,831	5,190,665	3,259,886	5,610,371	3,702,416

* Exclusive of the overland traffic.

Registrar-General's Office, Sydney, May 27, 1875.

(Signed)

E. G. WARD, Registrar-General.

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

Extract from the "Sydney Morning Herald" of May 20, 1875.

PROPOSED ANNEXATION OF NEW GUINEA.—The Colonial Secretary, the Honourable John Robertson, received a deputation yesterday, appointed at a public meeting held a few days ago at the Masonic Hall, in reference to the proposal for the annexation of New Guinea to the British Empire. The deputation consisted of the Mayor of Sydney (Mr. Benjamin Palmer), the Rev. Dr. Lang, the Honourable J. L. Montefiore (President of the Chamber of Commerce), Mr. F. H. Dangar, Mr. A. H. C. Macafee, Mr. John Alger, Mr. S. Dickinson, Mr. J. Levick, Mr. G. H. Reid, Mr. James Watson, M.L.A., Mr. G. R. Dibbs, M.L.A., Mr. R. Wisdom, M.L.A., Mr. A. Cameron, M.L.A., Mr. George Oakes, Mr. W. H. Eldred, Captain J. Broomfield, Mr. W. S. Buzacoot, and Mr. C. H. Hayes.

The Mayor, in introducing the deputation, said the gentlemen present waited upon the Colonial Secretary in pursuance of a resolution passed at a public meeting, to urge upon the Government the desirableness of taking steps to induce the Imperial Government to annex New Guinea to the British Empire. The resolutions which the public meeting arrived at were passed unanimously. He had attended many public meetings in the city; but the one at which the present deputation was appointed was the largest and most influential public meet at which he had ever had the honour of being present. He apologised for the absence of Sir John O'Shanassy, the Honourable J. B. Watt, M.L.C., and Mr. A. Stuart, M.L.A., and concluded by handing a copy of the resolutions passed at the public meeting to the Colonial Secretary.

The Rev. Dr. Lang said he did not conceive it to be necessary at this stage of the proceedings to enlarge upon the object that had called them together, which was to submit to the Colonial Secretary the resolutions passed at the public meeting recently held. A more unanimous meeting or a more cordial assemblage he had never seen in Sydney; and he felt sure the importance of the object in view would recommend itself sufficiently to the Ministry of this Colony to induce it to urge upon Her Majesty's Government the desirableness of conceding the boon now asked, namely, the annexation of New Guinea, or, at least, a part of it, as Her Majesty's Government might think best, to the British Empire. That was an object of great importance to this Colony. Every one knew that there was and always had been a floating population in these colonies, who had been resident perhaps for years in one or other of them, and sometimes in more than one, but who had not succeeded in realising their expectations. Those persons had necessarily acquired in the colonies a great deal of useful knowledge which might be made available for colonization. Their want of success in one locality did not imply that they would be equally unsuccessful in another. On the contrary, he was personally aware of many cases of persons who had fail of success in one Colony having realized their expectations in other colonies. He anticipated that that would be the result of the influx into New Guinea of persons of the class he had mentioned, and who would in all likelihood be attracted to the shores of that country. This was not the first time a movement had originated for the colonization of New Guinea. But the difficulty which presented itself at the very outset of former undertakings of the kind was that there was no power of dispensing justice amongst the immigrants themselves. Years ago he was a member of a Board which had for its object the colonization of New Guinea. But when it was found impracticable to set up any judicial authority, in the form of a magistrate as a judge, the effort gradually fell to the ground. But that difficulty would be entirely removed by the Imperial Government annexing the island as an appendage to the British Empire. It would not, he conceived, necessitate a large expenditure on the part of the Imperial Government; and the floating population of all these colonies would be sufficient to form the nucleus for the colonization of New Guinea. It would be hopeless to expect emigrants from the mother-country. In fact, it was not desirable that they should come. The experience gained by a few years' residence in the colonies fitted persons in a special manner for the work of colonization. It would be sufficient, therefore, he conceived, for the Imperial Government to constitute some judicial authority in the country, by the appointment of magistrates or judges, and no large expenditure would be necessary. The persons likely to become immigrants would, in many cases, supply funds requisite for their own settlement in the island. From recent accounts there was reason to believe that the climate of the south-east coast of New Guinea was not unfavourable to colonization. He trusted, therefore, that, as the attention of the public had of late been very much

concentrated on this subject, both at Home and in this Colony—whose procedure would no doubt be followed by the other colonies in due time—that Her Majesty's Government would feel disposed to sanction and recommend this effort very strongly; and, if they did, he had no doubt but that the result to the Colony would be favourable in the highest degree. The productions of New Guinea were such as were common to countries in tropical latitudes. An effort was made by the East Indian Company about the very year in which this Colony was settled through Captain Fisher, who was sent to New Guinea to introduce the spices so long produced in the Malacca Islands; and he found that the plants were indigenous on the north-west coast of New Guinea; and Captain Fisher's intercourse with the natives of the island was cordial on both sides. He trusted the Government would be disposed to lend their great influence and power in recommending to the Imperial Government the object which the recent public meeting had so strongly in view.

The Hon. J. L. Montefiore regretted that, owing to a severe cold, he should be unable to say all he desired to have said on this important question. He thought that, for political reasons, Great Britain was bound to take steps towards the colonization of New Guinea; because, viewing the position which the Australian Group at the present moment occupied, it was very undesirable that New Guinea should be possessed or colonized by a foreign Power. Every day the Australian trade with countries to the north are increasing, and that was proved by the results of establishing a mail service by way of Torres Straits. Compared to the trade with the islands and countries to the north, the Fiji trade would form but a small item. And when it was borne in mind that this Colony had not yet completed its centenary; that when the American colonies declared their independence their trade with the rest of the world did not exceed 4,000,000*l.*, whilst that of the Australasian Group now exceeded 75,000,000*l.*; and when we looked at what had been accomplished in a few years, we should be able in some degree to realize what these colonies were likely to be in a few years to come. Looking, therefore, to the safety of the Australasian Group, as well as to their importance to the mother-country, he thought the Imperial Government was bound to take steps which would at all events prevent any other nation taking possession of the island of New Guinea.

Mr. George Oakes said that, as a very old colonist, he felt very great interest, not only in the Australian colonies, but also in the adjacent islands. He believed that every right-feeling man in the Colony was alive to the importance, in both a political and a commercial point of view, of annexing New Guinea to Great Britain. Its annexation to Great Britain would be a greater benefit to the inhabitants than its annexation to any other Power. He thought there was but one opinion regarding this subject amongst the people of New South Wales, and he felt sure that in whatever we did we should receive the hearty co-operation of the other colonies.

Mr. Robertson said that what he understood was wanted by this numerous and influential deputation was that the Government should do what might be in its power to aid the movement set on foot by a public meeting. The resolutions that were passed by that meeting decidedly expressed the opinion of the people of Sydney, and he believed of the people of the Colony generally. He understood that the deputation were desirous that this Government should facilitate in every way in its power the proposition contained in the resolutions. He should not attempt to follow at any length the observations of the Rev. Dr. Lang, whom he supposed they all looked upon as having been for half a century or more the great developer and friend of settlement in the South Seas. He supposed no man had done so much as Dr. Lang for advancing the settlement of Australia. He supposed that no two gentlemen could so well represent the commercial and the general interests of this Colony as the Hon. J. L. Montefiore and Mr. Oakes. Under the circumstances, therefore, he need scarcely say that he sympathized with the movement. He had not yet had an opportunity of bringing the question of the annexation of New Guinea before his colleagues. But, whilst expressing his own sentiments, he would like to point out what has been done. He regarded this question of the proposed annexation in a somewhat more extended light than that appearing from the resolutions. Four or five years ago the question of annexing Fiji was before the Government, of which he was the Colonial Secretary and Sir James Martin was Premier and Attorney-General. In reply to certain despatches from the mother-country, Sir James Martin took a course which he believed was really the cause of the annexation of Fiji. He thought the paper written by Sir James Martin pointed out that it was impossible for any Colony, as was suggested by the Home Government, to create a Colony in Fiji and govern it. And he thought that, if any one would take the trouble to read that remarkable paper written by Sir James

Martin, which was forwarded by him (Mr. Robertson) to the Secretary of State for the Colonies five years ago, they would see that in those days the annexation of islands where a European population had settled, was defended and maintained, from our point of view, as the duty of the British Government. Then we found that when there was a change of Government, when Mr. Parkes became Colonial Secretary and Premier, that gentleman arrived at pretty much the same opinion. At any rate, Mr. Parkes was in favour of the annexation of Fiji to the British Crown. He (Mr. Robertson) held somewhat different opinions to those of Mr. Parkes. Or rather he did not think he would agree with the view he was about to put forward. But he thought the time had now come when that view could be put forward and urged strongly on the British Government. He was bound, however, to state that he had not laid his views before his colleagues, and in now speaking he spoke for himself, and not for his colleagues. He thought that if the Australian colonies were severed from the British Crown—which he hoped would not be for many years to come—we should be sure to colonise, not only New Guinea, but the whole of the islands of Polynesia. He thought the colonies would do it in the interests of peace and in the interests of Australasia. We were, fortunately, connected with a great Empire, and it seemed to him that what would be the duty of Australia in its own interests, it was the duty of Great Britain to do in the interests of the Empire of which we formed a part. Great Britain should take up every one of the unclaimed islands of Polynesia, in order that that should not be taken up by any other nation. He did not press that view upon Sir James Martin, when he was dealing with the question of annexation of Fiji, as he thought it was hopeless to expect Great Britain to incur the expense of governing the islands. He thought the Home Government had acted wisely in their last procedure with regard to Fiji. But he did not think they need have sent out a Governor with 4,000*l.* a-year salary, and everything necessary to form a first-class establishment. But, having done that, if they would now make that gentleman Governor-General of Polynesia, the whole of the islands might be governed, and the additional expense would be a mere bagatelle. The Imperial Government had appointed a Governor and a judicial staff, and the Governor he presumed was a gentleman of great ability. If, as he had said, they had made that gentleman a Governor-General of the whole of Polynesia, and made his palace on some man-of-war, which was, he believed, intended at Fiji—call it a Government House, or anything else—whenever that ship was in any harbour there would the seat of Government be whilst it remained. It appeared to him that a ship-of-war would be a convenient residence for a Governor of Polynesia. The British Government had four vessels, three of which were built in Sydney, cruising about the Southern Seas to put down the Slave Trade. If they had three or four more, and had on each a captain who could act in the capacity of police magistrate, they would have itinerating Courts of Justice, which would be sufficient for the Government of Polynesia for a long time to come. If the Imperial Government could borrow money at 3 per cent. for the government of the islands, he believed it would soon be recouped by the sale of land, extension of trade, and in other ways; the Government would really be no expense at all. He knew that the Government of this Colony had been asked to contribute towards the government of Fiji. He did not see how we could do that. He did not think Parliament could be reasonably asked to contribute any large sum of money in the expenditure of which it could have no control. But he thought that the Imperial Government, having launched into the thing, and gone to nearly all the expense that would be necessary for governing the whole of Polynesia—having provided Judges and Law Courts, and having several ships—they might with a very little further expense deal with the whole of Polynesia. He had had the advantage of long and intimate acquaintance with Captain Charles Edwards, the gentleman who went away yesterday in charge of the vessel so liberally fitted up as an expedition ship by Mr. Macleay. He had the pleasure of travelling with that gentleman to the Gulf of Carpentaria some years ago, and knew him to be possessed of a good deal of information with regard to the islands of Polynesia. In fact, he had had some twenty years or more acquaintance with them. And that gentleman was of opinion, having always been on good terms with the islanders, and conducted a large business with them, that if the islanders saw a British ship-of-war going now and then to visit them, the people would have perfect security in their holdings or settlements which they might form; and the native inhabitants would aid in giving up to ships-of-war or the Law Courts any person who might transgress the laws, whether natives or white people. He intended to prepare a paper, if his colleagues agreed with him in such a scheme as he had indicated, embodying his views on the subject, to be sent to the Secretary of State for the Colonies by the next mail. He thought the scheme was

quite practicable. Captain Broomfield had considerable knowledge of the islands, and perhaps he would like to say something about them.

Captain Bloomfield said he could endorse what had been said by Captain Edwards. He had sailed with that gentleman many years, and knew something about the coast of New Guinea, and the great importance to New South Wales of annexing that territory to Great Britain. He thought it was evident to all that the mail service by the eastern route would open up a large passenger traffic. And independently of that New Guinea was an island possessing rich soil and vast mineral wealth. Twenty-two years ago a canoe came off from the island bringing pieces of gold to an English vessel. If colonised it would, as Dr. Lang had said, be an outlet for those who had been unfortunate in this Colony, but who might nevertheless prove useful and successful colonists in New Guinea. We were now advancing step by step to the realisation of a prophecy he made to Lord Palmerston some years since, that New South Wales would become the greatest country on the face of the earth. No opportunity ought to be allowed to any other country to step in and take New Guinea. And in order to facilitate the annexation, he suggested that as soon as the Government arrived at some determination they should telegraph their news to the Imperial Government. He could endorse what has been said, that the safety of the white population was secure on any island that was occasionally visited by an English man-of-war.

The *Mayor*, on behalf of the deputation, thanked Mr. Robertson for his courtesy, and for his expression of opinion in favour of the object which the deputation had in view.

The deputation then withdrew.

No. 16.

Governor Musgrave, C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received August 4.)

My Lord,

Government House, South Australia, June 17, 1875.

I RECENTLY received a telegram from the officer administering the Government of Victoria, Sir William Stawell, stating that the subject of the annexation of New Guinea will engage the attention of the Victorian Parliament, and that as a united movement by all the Colonies is desirable, his Government were desirous to know what the Government of this Colony proposed to do in the matter. It has since been ascertained that the Government of Victoria intend to submit a Resolution to Parliament, affirming that Great Britain should annex New Guinea.

2. Similar action is proposed here; but, in the meantime, I am urged by my present Ministry to move your Lordship either to support the desire of Queensland that New Guinea should be annexed to that Colony, or that it should be made a part of the Empire, as in the case of Fiji.

3. I annex a copy of a Minute from Mr. Boucaut, the leader of the Government, upon this subject.

4. It is submitted by my Ministers that no Colony is more interested in the question now agitated than South Australia, because most of the communication, and all steam communication, with the northern territory passes by way of Torres Straits.

5. I am aware that in consideration of so important a subject, Her Majesty's Government cannot be entirely guided by the wishes of one or even of all the Australian Colonies, but it is my duty to acquaint you with the views which are held by my Advisers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. MUSGRAVE.

Inclosure I in No. 16.

COLONIAL ANNEXATION.—NEW GUINEA.

Memorandum for the Hon. Chief Secretary.

NEARLY two years ago in my place in the House of Assembly, I asked the then Chief Secretary (Honourable Arthur Blyth) whether the attention of the Government

had been directed to the discovery of islands on the north-east of Australia by the Commander of Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," which were previously supposed to be part of the Island of New Guinea, and whether the Government had directed the attention of the Imperial Government to the importance of these islands as lying so near to Australia, and nearly on the track of vessels sailing from the southern Colonies via Torres Straits. Although the reply was that the Commander of the "Basilisk" must of necessity have drawn the attention of the Imperial Government to the matter, and that therefore it did not appear requisite for this Government to take any further action, I am deeply impressed with the grave importance of this matter, and avail myself of the earliest opportunity of bringing the subject under the notice of the Executive, with a view to some action being taken therein by this Government.

The Island of New Guinea lies north of New Holland, from which it is separated by Torres Straits. The country is generally supposed to be mountainous and well watered, and is covered with an astonishing luxuriance of wood and herbage; the inhabitants are savage in their manners and habits.

The bulk of the navigation from the eastern Colonies with China and the East, and with England via Singapore, goes now by New Guinea.

Most of the vessels leaving this Colony for the northern territory also go by the island in question, and any other nation having the command of that island would have the power seriously to impede this traffic, and dominate not only those seas, but the northern part of this continent, on which grounds it seems to me that it would be eminently objectionable to have a foreign Power located there.

In another point of view, this magnificent Island, with amazing resources and fine harbours, must be very advantageous to Great Britain, as affording additional means for the development of her commerce, and would likewise be advantageous to the Australian Colonies for the same reason.

And I would submit that the advantages to Great Britain of being called upon to protect New Guinea, if made part of the Empire, would be but slight, because, if war were adverse to the Empire, it would be impossible to protect all her present Colonies; and if not adverse, the proposed new Colony would not be lost.

I may mention that notice of motion has been given in the Queensland Parliament for an Address to the Queen favouring an annexation of New Guinea to that Province. It appears to me that the policy of this Colony is to support that view.

As a further indication of the very great attention which this question meets with in these Colonies, I append a slip taken from the "Sydney Morning Herald" of the 13th ultimo, showing that Mr. William Macleay, F.L.S., has purchased a vessel at Sydney for the New Guinea Expedition about to be undertaken by that gentleman in the cause of science, and the vessel is being prepared with all possible despatch for the intended voyage.

I therefore submit that his Excellency should be advised to move the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for the Colonies in favour of the immediate taking possession of that Island, to be governed either as part of Queensland, or as Fiji is now governed.

(Signed)

JAMES P. BOUCAUT,

Commissioner of Crown Lands.

June 7, 1875.

No. 17.

Colonial Office to Admiralty.

Sir,

Downing Street, August 21, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th ultimo,* inclosing a memorandum by the hydrographer of the Admiralty relating to New Guinea.

In forwarding herewith the inclosed copies of Captain Evans's Report, which has been printed in this Office in accordance with the suggestion contained in your letter, Lord Carnarvon desires me to request that you will state to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that his Lordship thinks it desirable that a survey should be made by one of Her Majesty's ships of the coast of New Guinea more immediately opposite Cape York, as it is in his Lordship's opinion important that Her Majesty's Government

* No. 14.

should at any moment be in a position to secure the best situation for the formation of a Settlement on that part of the coast without prejudice to the question whether or not a more extended annexation should eventually take place.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 18.

Admiralty to Colonial Office.

Sir,

Admiralty, September 22, 1875.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 21st ultimo,* and to convey to you their Lordships' thanks for the printed copies inclosed therein of Captain Evans' Report of 2nd July, 1875, relative to the discovery and exploration of the coasts of New Guinea, with other hydrographic information bearing on the question of the annexation of the eastern portion of the island by Great Britain.

2. With reference to the opinion expressed by the Earl of Carnarvon, that it is desirable that a survey should be made, by one of Her Majesty's ships of the coast of New Guinea, as it is important that Her Majesty's Government should be in a position, at any moment, to secure the best situation for the formation of a settlement on that part of the coast, I am desired by my Lords to inclose herewith a copy of some further remarks by the hydrographer of the Admiralty, from which it would appear that no new exploration or survey would add any material facts to the knowledge already possessed, of the coast opposite Cape York, and of the navigation of Torres Straits.

I am, &c.

(Signed) VERNON LUSHINGTON.

Inclosure in No. 18.

Report of the Hydrographer of the Admiralty on the suggestion of the Colonial Office that a more detailed Survey should be made of the Coast opposite Cape York, New Guinea.

NO new explanation would, I think, add any material facts to the knowledge we possess of the coast of New Guinea more immediately opposite to Cape York, and of the navigation of Torres Straits, as resulting chiefly from surveys made in Her Majesty's ships within the last thirty-five years.

I attach a portion of the general chart of this region, accompanied also by two special charts (Torres Straits sheets, 1 and 2), wherein it will be seen that Torres Strait, at its narrowest part, can alone be passed through with any degree of safety or certainty, whether from east or west, by two channels—the one Endeavour Strait, the other Prince of Wales' Channel. Between Prince of Wales' Channel and Banks Island the several channels have been closely surveyed, but they are nevertheless considered unsafe for navigation without the greatest caution.

Between Banks Island and the mainland of New Guinea the navigation is practically closed to all but small vessels by innumerable coral reefs and sand banks.

We also know that the seaboard of the mainland of New Guinea, between Talbot and Bristow Islands (opposite Cape York) consists of an almost unbroken line of mangroves with thick scrub inshore. The coast line is fringed with a mud bank from a half to one and a-half miles from the shore; and this, judging from the shoal nature of the sea westward of Torres Strait, is probably the prevailing coast feature to Marianne Strait in 139 east.

Off this mainland of New Guinea, opposite to Cape York at a distance of two to three miles, are two groups of low and swampy islands—Talbot and Saibai—they are cultivated in part, inhabited by warlike but friendly natives, and have been frequently visited from the settlement at Somerset, and more lately by Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk."

At Tanan (Mr. Cornwallis, of old navigators), near Saibai, there is a native mission station, of which, and the neighbouring country, there is an interesting

account by the Rev. W. Gill, in the Royal Geographical Society's proceedings for 1874. (Three visits to New Guinea.)

Tanan (Mr. Cornwallis) is a small, but lofty island (800 feet high), and appears suited for an outpost; a vessel of moderately heavy draft can anchor close to. The occupation of this island would practically give possession of the mainland of New Guinea immediately opposite to Cape York, and at the narrowest part of Torres Strait.

With the new settlement at Thursday Island, and its signal station on Goode Island, the Prince of Wales' channel is commanded, and the only navigable channel north thereof overlooked.

In considering the navigation of Torres Strait, it may be observed that outside or beyond the channels I have named, no marine survey, however elaborate, will render navigation secure; the interminable coral reefs and hidden sandbanks that exist can alone be threaded by eye. I write from three years' personal experience in those regions.

(Signed) FREDK. JNO. EVANS, *Hydrographer.*

September 16, 1875.

No. 19.

Governor Cairns, C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 23.)

My Lord,

Government House, Brisbane, July 6, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to forward an Address from the Legislative Council of Queensland to Her Majesty the Queen, and I trust that your Lordship may see fit to lay it at the foot of the Throne.

2. The intention of the Address is to humbly convey to Her Majesty the expression of the satisfaction felt by the Legislative Council in regard to what has been done in the case of Fiji, and what it may still be in contemplation to do towards taking possession of the island of New Guinea.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. W. CAIRNS.

Inclosure in No. 19.

To Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c., &c.,

Most gracious Sovereign :

May it please your Majesty,

WE, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the members of the Legislative Council of Queensland in Parliament assembled, dutifully approach your Majesty with a renewed assurance of our respect to your Majesty's person and Government.

We desire to express to your Majesty our grateful thanks for the course pursued by your Majesty's Government in accepting the cession of the Fijian group of islands, whereby the benefit of civilization and British protection has been extended to the inhabitants, native and foreign, of those islands.

We recognize with pride the zealous efforts of the officers in command of your Majesty's cruisers on this naval station to protect the rights of British subjects, and at the same time to protect the native islanders from lawless violence.

We have also viewed with satisfaction the interest lately taken in the survey and exploration of the coasts of New Guinea by your Majesty's navy. Separated, as the Papuan Archipelago is, by only a narrow sea from the northern settlements of this Colony, and inhabited as it is by uncivilized races, it has appeared to us that those islands must eventually be occupied by persons migrating from these shores and from the adjacent Colonies of Australasia. The formal assertion of a claim to certain island territory immediately adjacent to the south-eastern extremity of New Guinea having already been made by one of your Majesty's commissioned officers, we beg dutifully to represent to your Majesty that such claim should be maintained and extended as circumstances may justify.

We believe that by so doing, and by the exercise of your Majesty's influence in those seas, very great benefits may result to the native island races, and that further

facilities will be afforded for the growth of trade between your Majesty's Australasian subjects and the native inhabitants of those regions.

We should, therefore, hail with satisfaction the adoption by your Majesty's Government of such a course as will continue to confer those benefits, both upon the native races of those regions, and also upon such of your Majesty's subjects as may migrate thither.

(Signed)

M. C. O'CONNELL, *President.*

Legislative Council Chamber, Brisbane, June 10, 1875.

No. 20.

Governor Cairns, C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 23.)

My Lord, *Government House, Brisbane, July 6, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to forward an address from the Legislative Assembly of Queensland, for presentation to Her Majesty, and I venture to request your Lordship to submit it for the gracious approval of the Queen.

2. While the Assembly express satisfaction on account of the cession to Great Britain of the Fijian Group of Islands, and respectfully recommend the annexation of New Guinea, the terms of their address do not, as your Lordship will observe, commit them to anything like an offer to share whatever expenditure would have to be incurred in taking possession of New Guinea.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

W. W. CAIRNS.

Inclosure in No. 20.

To Her Most Gracious Majesty Victoria, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c., &c.

Most gracious Sovereign:

May it please your Majesty,

WE, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the Members of the Legislative Assembly of Queensland in Parliament assembled, dutifully approach your Majesty with a renewed assurance of our respect to your Majesty's person and Government.

We desire to express to your Majesty the satisfaction we have felt at the course pursued by your Majesty's Government in accepting the cession of the Fijian Group of Islands; and we would humbly express to your Majesty our opinion that for the extension of British interests, for the protection of your Majesty's subjects now resident in or adjacent to New Guinea, and for the promotion of civilization among the native population, it is desirable that the whole of that island and the adjacent islands, not at present occupied by any European Power, should be taken possession of by your Majesty, and brought under the protection of your Majesty's Government.

(Signed)

WM. HENRY WALSH, *Speaker.*

Legislative Assembly Chamber, Brisbane, June 17, 1875.

No. 21.

Governor Sir A. Musgrave, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord,

Government House, South Australia, August 11, 1875.

REFERRING to my despatch of 17th June last,* I have the honour to forward to your Lordship Addresses from the Council and Assembly of this province to Her Majesty the Queen, on the subject of the annexation of New Guinea.

2. I have no reason to suppose the desire of the Legislature, that New Guinea and its Dependencies should be taken under British protection, to be sufficiently strong to induce them to provide for any portion of the expense of such a course.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

A. MUSGRAVE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 21.

To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most gracious Sovereign:

May it please your Majesty,

WE, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the members of the Legislative council of the province of South Australia, in Parliament assembled, dutifully approach your Majesty with a renewed assurance of our respect for your Majesty's person and government.

We desire to express to your Majesty our grateful thanks for the course pursued by your Majesty's Government in accepting the cession of the Fijian group of islands.

We have also viewed with satisfaction the interest lately taken in the survey and exploration of the coasts of New Guinea by your Majesty's navy. Separated as the Papuan Archipelago is by only a narrow sea from the northern Settlements of Australia, and inhabited, as it is, by uncivilized races, it has appeared to us that those islands must eventually be occupied by persons migrating from the adjacent Colonies of Australasia.

We believe that very great benefits will result to the native island races, and that further facilities will be afforded for the growth of trade between your Majesty's Australasian subjects, and the native inhabitants of these regions, by taking the island of New Guinea and the adjacent islands under your Majesty's control and government.

(Signed)

WILLIAM MILNE, *President.*

(Signed)

F. C. SINGLETON, *Clerk of the Legislative Council.*

Adelaide, South Australia, August 10, 1875.

Inclosure 2 in No. 21.

To the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most gracious Sovereign:

May it please your Majesty,

WE, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the Members of the House of Assembly of the Province of South Australia, in Parliament assembled, humbly approach your Majesty with assurances of our respect to your Majesty's throne and person.

We desire to express to your Majesty the satisfaction we have felt at the course pursued by your Majesty's Government in accepting the cession of the Fijian group of islands; and we would humbly express to your Majesty our opinion, that for the protection of your Majesty's subjects now resident in, or adjacent to, New Guinea, and for the promotion of civilization among the native population, as well as for the safety and well-being of the Australasian Colonies, and for the extension and consolidation of Imperial interests, it is desirable that the whole of that island, and the adjacent islands not at present occupied by any European Powers, should be taken possession of by your Majesty, and brought under your Majesty's protection.

We believe that the establishment of a foreign Power in islands so very near to this continent, and which command our north-eastern seas, would be greatly detrimental both to British and Colonial interests, and would be an event which future generations of our countrymen would find cause greatly to deplore. If such Power should become aggressive it would throw on the people of this continent a necessity for arming to an extent from which at present they are happily exempt, and would place them at a serious disadvantage.

(Signed)

G. S. KINGSTON, *Speaker.*

The New Guinea Colonizing Association to the Earl of Carnarvon.

*The New Guinea Colonizing Association, 30, Parliament Street,
Westminster, S.W., October 9, 1875.*

My Lord,

THE public press having called attention to this Association while only yet in its infancy, we deem it advisable to inform your Lordship of our aim and object sooner than we otherwise should have done. From the inclosed documents your Lordship will observe that the primary object of the New Guinea Colonizing Association is to despatch an Exploring and Colonizing Expedition to the Island of New Guinea under efficient officers and strict discipline, similar to that enforced in Her Majesty's Service.

The total disorganization of the Macleay Expedition clearly proves that discipline must be maintained among any body of men attempting to settle in a new country, while the numerous records of past failures, such as that of Christchurch in New Zealand, in attempts at colonization warn us not to attempt to land any body of men on the Island of New Guinea without efficient rules and regulations having been previously drawn up for its guidance.

We propose that each individual member of the expeditionary force shall sign a contract with this Association whereby he agrees to abide by the provisions contained in "the Queen's Regulations," and we further purpose appointing certain officers to see these contracts duly carried out. We purpose sending out about 200 men and 50 officers in a vessel of 1,200 tons (now filling out at her owner's expense), provisioned for eighteen months. This force will be divided into eight pioneer companies of 25 men, to each of which 4 officers will be attached, viz., 1 captain and 3 lieutenants; chaplains, medical and scientific men, will form the remainder of the force.

We hope that, after effecting a landing, peaceable relations will be opened up with the natives of New Guinea, and that a commerce will ensue therefrom to the benefit not only of the Colony but of this country; and when that time arrives we purpose waiting upon your Lordship and hope to be in a position to request that you will be pleased to move Her Majesty's Government to annex an orderly and self-sustaining community of British subjects.

We are aware that a New Guinea Company has been registered by a firm having offices at 11, Queen Victoria Street, E.C., at the instigation of Messrs. S. W. Silver and Co., at whose offices the New Guinea Company has been installed; and from an interview Lieutenant R. H. Armit, R.N., recently had with Mr. S. W. Silver, we are informed that the promoters of that Company are endeavouring to obtain the immediate annexation of the Island of New Guinea to the dominions of the British Crown, not by founding a penal settlement, but by erecting a fort and immuring a body of men within its walls.

Such a proceeding must needs be costly, and as our expedition will, if successful, answer all purposes, and save the Government all expenses, we venture to hope that it will meet with favourable consideration at your Lordship's hands, and that we shall obtain such moral support as you may deem expedient to afford to us.

The great question is as to how discipline can be legally enforced by the gentlemen called officers acting as the servants of this Association?

Under existing circumstances these officers will have to see that the men perform their work as servants of this Association, and it is evident that without the moral support of Her Majesty's Government success or failure must depend on the good feeling which will exist between officers and men.

It would, however, be most desirable to have a more definite authority than "good-feeling" legally recognized, and we therefore beg to submit the following proposals for your Lordship's consideration:—

1. That the expeditionary force to be enrolled under the Volunteer Act, and be styled "The Royal New Guinea Volunteers."
2. That the officers hold commissions as volunteer officers.
3. That the three senior officers, the chaplains, and medical men be appointed Justices of the Peace for the Island of New Guinea, subject to the jurisdiction of, say, the Government of the Fiji Islands.
4. That Her Majesty's Government be indemnified against all liabilities of pecuniary nature from having made the above appointments.

Should your Lordship consider that these proposals could be carried out without any expense being incurred by Her Majesty's Government, we humbly beg that you will grant this Association your Lordship's valuable support to that extent.

In conclusion, we beg to call your Lordship's attention to the fact that, should the

foregoing proposals be adopted by Her Majesty's Government, a bench of Magistrates will exist in New Guinea from the day that the expeditionary force lands in that island and that these Magistrates, being men of standing, experience, and responsibility, will be enabled to protect all classes and to legally enforce the due maintenance of law and order throughout the occupied districts, and to prevent the occurrence of such scandals being perpetrated under the British flag as came to light in the Fiji Islands prior to Her Majesty's Government's annexation of those islands, which annexation was only accomplished at great expense to the Imperial Exchequer.

We have, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD SCHUBERT,
Secretary pro tem.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

THE NEW GUINEA COLONIZING ASSOCIATION.

Proposed Rules and Regulations for the Guidance of the Expeditionary Force, to be discussed at the first General Meeting of Subscribers.

Rules regarding Discipline.

THIS Association is founded to despatch an Exploring and Colonizing Expedition to the Island of New Guinea, on the following basis:—

I. The Leader of the Expedition to be Lieutenant R. H. Armit, R.N., who will have the chief command, and be the representative of the Association in the Island of New Guinea.

II. The Navigating Lieutenant of the steamer to be

III. The Captain and Adjutant of the Expedition to be Lieutenant J. E. Armit, R.M.I.I., and to be second in command.

IV. The Lieutenants of the Expedition, to rank in seniority as per their present order, to be

V. The Secretary and Paymaster of the Expedition to be Harrington Edgar O'Reilly, Esquire. The Assistant Paymaster to be

VI. The subordinate officers of the Expedition will be chosen by its leader, at his discretion, from amongst the expeditionary force under his command.

VII. The expeditionary force to consist of 200 volunteers, in addition to its officers as above enumerated.

VIII. The volunteers will be enrolled after having passed a thorough medical examination, and the Commander of the Expedition will hold a general inspection, at which he will select the men who will form part of the expeditionary force.

IX. All officers and men thus selected will be required to enter into a contract whereby they agree to submit to the discipline which is carried out on board Her Majesty's ships, and to be at all times amenable to the provisions of the Naval Discipline Act, and the Queen's Regulations and Admiralty Instructions for the Navy when on board ship, and to the provisions of the Mutiny Act and Queen's Regulations when on land; and this contract shall hold good until such time as Her Majesty's Government shall declare the Island of New Guinea, or any portion of the said island, occupied by the expeditionary force of the New Guinea Colonizing Association, annexed to the dominions of the British Crown, and shall have appointed a regularly constituted Government for the said annexed territory or territories.

X. The expeditionary force sent out by this Association will receive no pay, but each man will receive a land-order for four square miles, to be dealt with as hereinafter mentioned. Each man will receive an outfit and daily rations.

XI. Until such time as a definite form of Government shall be established in the Colony by Her Majesty's Government, each volunteer shall be under the same rules and regulations with regard to his outfit or kit as are at present enforced in Her Majesty's forces.

XII. The crew of the steamer belonging to the Association shall be under the command of the Leader of the Expedition, and will be subject to the Naval Discipline Act.

XIII. The crew of the steamer will receive the same rate of pay as is at present in force in Her Majesty's service, and in addition thereto each able seaman will be entitled to a land-grant of 80 acres, each petty officer to a land-grant of 160 acres, and each warrant

offer to a land-grant of 320 acres, which they shall be at liberty to take up and utilise, either by settling on the same themselves, or disposing of the same by sale to any individual other than a member of the expeditionary force, at the expiration of four years from the date of the Expedition landing in New Guinea.

XIV. The crew of the steamer, when required to do so, to act as the police of the Colony, as also its revenue officers.

XV. Every member of the Expedition to agree by deed to abide by the foregoing regulations, or any alterations thereof as may from time to time be made by the Executive Council of the Association.

Plan of Operations.

I. The leader of the Expedition, having chosen an advantageous spot at which to establish a settlement, will proceed to disembark fatigue parties, if necessary, to clear a sufficient surface of land on which to establish a Colony, the fatigue parties returning each day on board the steamer during the noonday heat of the sun and during the night.

The land having been cleared, the leader of the Expedition will proceed to erect dwellings, and to protect the same by such fortifications as, in his opinion, may be necessary, and a store will be immediately opened with a view to inducing the natives to trade, as also to offer their services as labourers in exchange for such articles of barter as they may covet.

II. A church will be erected, and by their example, the Expedition will teach the natives to observe the Sabbath, which day will at all times be observed in a Christianlike manner.

III. Having established a settlement as hereinbefore laid down, the leader of the Expedition will proceed to dispose of the force in the following manner:—

A detachment of the force, accompanied, if possible, by natives, will proceed to explore and survey the interior of the island, and in this manner open up friendly intercourse with the native villages therein situated. The remainder of the Expedition will be daily employed clearing the land around the settlement, and erecting such machinery as shall have been sent out.

The timber collected by this means will be prepared for export, and as teak abounds on the island, will form a most valuable source of revenue to the Colony.

Sufficient land will be immediately placed under cultivation to ensure a plentiful harvest, and thus render the Colony self-supporting.

When sufficient land has been cleared for this purpose fresh land will be cleared to the extent of five acres per man of the Expedition, and the said cleared land will be allotted amongst the men forming the Expedition.

A house will be erected on every twenty-acre plot, and by this means there will be four men in each house, and all houses will be within supporting distance of each other. In the case of married men additional houses will be erected.

Every precaution will be taken to ensure perfect security to the community by means of a properly organised system of outpost duty, for which suitable block-houses will be erected.

IV. It is estimated that in carrying out the foregoing scheme the best part of a year will be consumed, and therefore the Expedition will have to be provisioned for at least a period of eighteen months, the greater portion of which will be taken out in the steamer. The remainder, together with additional stores and the wives and families of the married men, will leave England in a sailing-vessel within six months of the departure of the Expedition, on the receipt of telegraphic communications from the Colony to that effect.

V. Pending the arrival of a sailing-vessel, the steamer belonging to the Colony will be utilized in trading as may be required, with the Australian Colonies, or with China, with a view to obtaining Chinese labour, &c., also in surveying the adjacent coasts of the Colony.

VI. On the arrival of one or more sailing-vessels, the timber and other products of the Colony will be shipped for the English or other markets.

VII. The various sums obtained by the sale of these cargoes will pass into the hands of the New Guinea Colonizing Association, and will be dealt with in the following manner:—

(a) Interest at the rate of $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. will be paid to its subscribers.

(b) One-half of the balance (if any) will then be applied to repaying the subscribers their subscriptions in full. The remaining half will be remitted to the Colonists, either in goods or cash, or in both, as they may elect.

- (c.) The value thus remitted to the Colony will be equitably divided amongst the Colonists, according to the time each man has made from the date of landing.
- (d.) After the subscribers to this expedition have been repaid their subscriptions in full, they will retain their original land grant, and shall be entitled to deal with same as they may think fit.

VIII. The Leader of the Expedition to cause a complete survey of the island to be made under his immediate supervision, and to remit his plans from time to time, as the work progresses, to the head office of the Association.

IX. In consideration of the services to be rendered by the officers of the expedition, they will be remunerated in land grants of five square miles each, and shall not thereby be debarred from purchasing additional land from the Association, or from Government, or from leasing same on the terms in force in the Australian Colony of New South Wales.

Selection of Land.

After a survey, extending over an area of 1,000 square miles, has been completed sufficiently to enable the Leader of the Expedition to divide the same into lots, the selection of land will be made in the following manner:—

1st. The cleared land around the township will belong to the subscribers of the Association, and will be divided amongst them in such a manner as they shall decide on.

2nd. The Leader of the Expedition, acting in conjunction with the clergymen, medical men, and officers of the expedition, will apportion the land amongst the men, the officers, according to their seniority, having the priority of choice. Non-executive officers to rank, as is the custom in Her Majesty's service, as regards their seniority.

3rd. The selection of land herein referred to only refers to uncleared land.

4th. Each member of the expedition shall, however, in addition to his allotment of uncleared land, be entitled to a town lot of cleared land, as hereinafter mentioned, viz:—

- (a.) The Leader of the Expedition, as also its officers and men, shall be entitled to the ground their respective habitations stand upon, together with the surrounding land they have themselves fenced in, not exceeding twenty acres in the case of officers, nor five acres in the case of men.
- (b.) The Leader of the Expedition to have the right of deciding all claims or disputes, and, when necessary, he is to summon the clergymen and medical men of the expedition together, and with them form a Court of Arbitration on any disputes that may arise between any of the colonists. The decision of such Court to be at all times final.

Provision against Non-Success.

I. In the event of the expedition proving a failure, a general meeting of the officers, clergymen, and medical men belonging to the expedition will be assembled on the Leader of the Expedition receiving a request to that effect from a deputation appointed from amongst the men to wait upon him. Should this general meeting decide that the island must be abandoned, then in that case every member of the Expedition shall be entitled to a free passage to England.

II. In the event of sickness, and on presentation of a medical certificate invaliding its holder to England, the invalid shall be entitled to a free passage home.

III. The regulations regarding passages shall be the same as those in operation amongst Her Majesty's forces.

IV. The steamer which takes the Expedition out shall remain attached to the Colony, and be under the immediate command of the Leader of the Expedition, so that means of communication with other countries shall at all times be at hand.

We, the Undersigned, jointly and severally agree to abide by the provisions contained in the foregoing Rules and Regulations, for the guidance of the New Guinea Colonizing and Exploring Expedition. We also agree to give our cordial support to the Commander and other officers of the Expedition, and to maintain due order and discipline throughout the expeditionary force.

Name.	Rank or Rating.	Consideration which I agree to accept in return for my services, as laid down in the foregoing Rules and Regulations to be.....

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

The New Guinea Colonizing Association.

President.

Vice-President.

Executive Council of Directors.

A DEPUTATION, headed by his Grace the Duke of Manchester, Lord Stanley of Alderley, Sir Daniel Cooper, Mr. McArthur, M.P., the Hon. Arthur Kinnaird, M.P., James Youl, Esq., C.M.G., Sir Charles Nicholson, and several other members of the Royal Colonial Institute, accompanied by Mr. Tidman, the Secretary of the Eastern and Australian Mail Steam Company, Mr. Torrens, M.P., and many other gentlemen well known as interested in the Colonies, recently waited on the Earl of Carnarvon to impress his Lordship with the necessity of at once annexing the eastern division of the fertile island of New Guinea to the dominions of the British Crown, not only on political but also on humanitarian grounds.

Since then the Australian Colonies have unanimously passed resolutions praying that the Imperial Government should annex this valuable island.

The reply given by Lord Carnarvon to the deputation enables it to be assumed that the Imperial Government does not consider the time to have arrived for any direct action on its part in the matter, since private enterprise has not as yet been directed in this channel, and no single white British subject inhabits the island.

The Australian Colonies have made a step in this direction, and Mr. Macleay, the well-known member of the Legislative Council of New South Wales, accompanied by Commander Onslow, R.N., for many years First Lieutenant of Her Majesty's ship "Herald," on the Australian station, have started from Sydney at the head of a small exploring expedition in the barque "Chevert," fitted out at the expense of Mr. Macleay.

This may lead to successive expeditions, by which New Guinea may become colonized, after the manner in which the Fiji Islands recently were, by a host of straggling adventurers, who, to make their own fortunes, would not scruple at oppressing the natives, nor at subjecting them at times to the most revolting cruelties. In the interest of Christianity and civilization it is, therefore, deemed expedient to at once organize a well-equipped colonizing expedition, under the command of efficient and energetic officers, with a view to establishing an English colony in the island.

Expeditions of a similar nature are at the present moment fitting out both in Germany and France, with a view to founding colonies in the East Indian Archipelago, and it is therefore incumbent on this nation to prevent herself being forestalled and supplanted in regions where, up to this time, her flag has been supreme.

The Indian Peninsula proved a source of immense wealth to the old East India Company, and the territories of the Hudson's Bay Company are now paying its shareholders good dividends. The soil of New Guinea, according to all accounts, is more fertile than is that of either India or Canada, while of its mineral wealth nothing is known. The island, however, belongs to that group in which tin abounds, as it is from this very

part of the globe that the Billeton and the Banca tin are derived. There is, therefore, every probability of New Guinea proving a valuable acquisition to its proprietors; but, far above the consideration of gain is that of humanity, and from a humanitarian point of view this Association will be doing an inestimable amount of good if, by its efforts, the savages of New Guinea are converted from their present state of cannibalism to one of Christianity. The intestine wars of these savages will then be put an end to, and the system of slavery which results from this cause will then be abolished. Under such circumstances it is considered that much good will result from the formation of this Association, even though it does not pay a dividend to its shareholders for some years through the unforeseen expenses it may have to incur in efficiently developing and carrying out its objects, and it therefore only appeals to the wealthy for support, and at the outset warns those who cannot afford to wait for a return from their outlay not to venture to invest in its land orders. There is no doubt that every new port opened is a benefit to the mercantile world, and it is therefore to those who will directly benefit by the operations of this Association, as also to the great and good of the land, that this Association appeals for support.

The services of Lieutenant Robert H. Armit, R.N., late Admiralty Assistant-Surveyor, formerly employed on the Australian Hydrographic Surveys, having been secured for the purpose of leading an exploring and colonizing expedition into the interior of New Guinea, it is proposed to form The New Guinea Colonizing Association, with a view to providing the necessary funds required to equip the expedition, by the issue of land grants in return for subscriptions.

It is proposed to form an Executive Council to draw up laws to govern and direct the administration of the new colony after it has been established, the members of this Executive Council to be elected from amongst the subscribers to this expedition, and to become the Directors of the New Guinea Colonizing Association. The Directors, after election, to have the sole control of the fitting out of the expedition, and of the necessary expenditure incidental thereto.

Those noblemen, gentlemen, and merchants who intend to assist in the formation of this Association, are hereby informed that no preliminary expenses have been incurred beyond the printing of this circular, and that no liabilities will be incurred until after the Executive Council has been elected by the subscribers at a general meeting, to be hereafter called, as soon as it has been ascertained what amount of support this Association is likely to receive. Consequently, there is no promotion money to be paid to anyone.

The primary objects of this expedition would be as follows:—

1. To choose some advantageous harbour within which to effect a landing; not near low, swampy ground, but in the immediate vicinity of high land, where good water could be easily procured.
2. To erect a fortified camp in a salubrious situation.
3. To disembark all stores and erect storehouses for trading purposes, at which the natives could barter their produce for the usual articles of trade, such as hatchets, knives, hoop-iron, beads, cloth, &c.
4. To purchase land from the natives on account of this Association, and to divide the same amongst the Colonists, under certain terms, rules, and regulations, to be agreed upon and duly drawn up by the Executive Council of Directors of this Association.
5. To clear and cultivate the said land.
6. To plant coffee, sugar-cane, and cotton; as also cereals, &c., from seed supplied to the Colonists by this Association.
7. To make roads and construct jetties.
8. One of the first acts of the expedition will be to erect a church, which it is intended to send out in frame, ready for immediate erection; together with a few smaller huts for the accommodation of the Colonists, until such time as timber has been procured in sufficient quantities, and sawn into planks, to enable each man to erect his own dwelling; one or more portable steam-engines and saw-benches will be sent out with the expedition for this purpose.

9. Only such volunteers will be accepted for this expedition who desire and agree to become resident Colonists, and they will receive no pay. Rations, however, will be served out to every man by the Leader of the Expedition as long as, in his opinion, it may be necessary to do so. It is considered that 200 volunteers will suffice in the first instance.

10. The only paid servants of the Association will be the crew of the steamer it is intended to attach to this expedition, under the command of its leader, that he may at all times have an efficient force of disciplined men at his disposal, not only for the protection of the whole community, but also for the due maintenance of order in the Colony itself.

11. One or more clergymen and medical men will be attached to this expedition, and it is not doubted but that many will be found to volunteer for the service.

12. The funds necessary to effectually carry out this programme will be raised by subscription, land orders for the amount subscribed being issued to each subscriber, so that no liability can be incurred by any member of the Association, who becomes simply a landowner.

13. The moneys thus received will be vested in trustees, and no sums will be called up until the said trustees have been nominated.

14. The subscriptions to be for 20*l.*, or multiples thereof.

15. For each 20*l.* subscribed a land order for eighty acres, and one town block of not less than half an acre will be allotted.

16. The moneys subscribed will be paid over in full to some bank to the credit of the trustees.

17. The sum of £ to be paid to the Secretary of State (if required) as a guarantee towards the cost of Government for, say, five years.

18. The sum not paid to the Secretary of State will be expended in trade, commerce, sending out emigrants, erecting buildings, and so forth, as may be required.

19. The produce of the colony will be consigned to the agents of the Association at the various ports throughout the world, and the amount realized thereon will be placed to the credit of the respective shippers, after deducting expenses and the usual commissions for selling, guarantee against bad debts, &c.

20. This Commission will form one of the sources of revenue of this Association, and it will furthermore be enriched by the sale of lands, &c., to the present and any future colonists it may send out.

The island of New Guinea forms one of that fertile group of islands known as the Islands of the Indian Archipelago, amongst which are the celebrated islands of Java, Sumatra, Borneo, the Celebes, and Timor, all of which have turned out mines of untold wealth to their possessors. Of the island of New Guinea little or nothing is known. In size it is larger than England; owing to its high mountain ranges its temperature varies with the altitude of the land from the torrid heat of the coast to the Arctic cold of its frozen snow-clad peaks.

From the various hydrographic expeditions which from time to time have visited the coast of New Guinea, and of which Lieutenant Armit formed part during 1866-1869, the following details have been collected, which tend to prove that the island is one of the most fertile of the globe.

Yule Island, in the Gulf of Papua, recently visited by Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," was found to be numerously inhabited by a race of natives of a dark copper colour, quite a different race from the black Papuan.

The natives of this island were very friendly, and crowded on board the "Basilisk." They also allowed the villages to be visited. Their weapons consist of bows and arrows, spears and clubs.

There was no apparent trace of these natives having been before visited by white men, as they were totally ignorant of the use of iron or of firearms, and preferred the polished Torres Strait pearl shell to any other article of barter. The villages were found to be in all cases situated at only a short distance from the beach, but always out of sight in the bush. The plantations were found to be very extensive in this island, neatly fenced in, and producing an abundant supply of yams, bananas, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, &c.

Yule Island lies across the entrance of Hall Sound, into which the Hilda and Ethel Rivers empty themselves, and has an altitude of 534 feet above the level of the sea.

Hall Sound affords good anchorage in 13 fathoms of water, and there is no doubt but that a settlement might easily be effected on this island, and its natives turned to good account in establishing an intercourse with those of the main land, so as to remove, as far as possible, all obstacles which they might throw in the way of a settlement being established amongst them. South-east of Yule Island lies Round Head, distant about 100 miles. This headland rises abruptly from the sea, and is about 300 feet in height. It is surrounded by a reef, which forms a natural breakwater enclosing a good anchorage. Round Head is directly connected by a sloping chain of hills with Mount Astrobate, 3,800 feet high, and about 25 miles distant in a northerly direction. This mountain is again connected with Mount Owen Stanley, 45 miles further north. Mount Owen Stanley is a peak in the central range of the main island of New Guinea, whose spurs inclose lovely valleys and rich fertile plateaux. To the east of Mount Owen Stanley, and at the same distance off on the northern coast as is Round Head on the southern, lies the new Göschen Channel, discovered by Captain Moresby, R.N., in Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk."

The natives of this south-eastern portion of New Guinea and the adjacent islands in appearance are copper-coloured, averaging 5 feet 3 inches in height, of a light, active build, often with good features, which, however, they paint in fantastic colours, and the men's teeth and mouths are much disfigured by the constant chewing of the betel-nut, which turns these parts to a dirty red hue. The hair is usually worn frizzled out into a huge mop, and is ornamented with feathers. The women's hair is invariably cut short. Both sexes go about almost naked. Their weapons appear to be wooden spears and swords, clubs, slings, and stone hatchets. Great caution is requisite in dealing with these people, as they are much inclined to pilfer. In some places they appear to be trustworthy and friendly, but it is at all times necessary for a white man to go about armed, and at no time by himself, but in parties of at least five or six.

Human jaw and spinal bones are worn by these natives as ornaments, and they appear to take pleasure in making it understood that they had eaten the original owners of the bones. These relics, however, as well as the skulls and bones seen in the villages by the officers of Her Majesty's ship "Basilisk," appeared to be of ancient date.

The houses in the villages on the northern coast are built after the Malay fashion, on poles raised 5 or 6 feet from the ground, and consist of one large apartment, with peaked gable-ends, and a saddle roof. Dogs, cats, and pigs are kept, also tame cassowaries, birds of various kinds, and a small species of opossum bear as pets. Their plantations are very extensive, and carefully terraced on the mountain sides. Abundance of yams of the finest quality, taro-root, bananas, sugar-cane, apples, Indian corn, and other tropical fruits in great abundance and variety, are everywhere to be found. Of the mineral wealth of New Guinea little is known, but gold, tin, and iron are known to exist—gold utensils having at various times been found in earlier days.

All the villages have a vast number of cocoa-nuts hung on poles, on trees, and on every other available place, probably as a propitiatory offering. No other sign of religious worship was seen amongst them. Yoco, or Yoko, is the name they give to the sun, as also to fire, and they never travel about at night without a fire-brand to frighten any evil spirits. Their attacks on hostile camps are ever made either at sunrise or sunset.

The fishing-nets of the New Guinea natives are precisely similar in appearance to an English seine, with shell sinkers and light wood floats, and vary in length from 1 to 20 fathoms. The material from which these are made is spun by the women from the fibre of a small nettle-like plant, very much similar to the Indian Rhea grass, and possesses the same strength.

Taking every known circumstance into consideration, and remembering that a line of mail-steamers now runs regularly along the coast of this fine island, it does indeed seem strange that no one has as yet attempted to establish a colony in one or another of the fine harbours which exist along the shores of New Guinea.

Any further information may be obtained of—

JOHN GUTHRIE MURRAY, Esq., 117 and 118 Leadenhall Street, E.C.,
at the Offices of the Anglo-Australasian,
E. SCHUBERT, Esq., 32, St. Swithin's Lane, E.C., *Secs. (pro tem.)*; or of
R. H. ARMIT, Lieutenant, R.N., at the Offices of the Association,
30, Parliament Street, Westminster.

It being desired to ascertain what amount of support this undertaking will receive, please fill in and return this Form to the Secretary.

Approving of the proposal to colonise and annex the Eastern Division of the Island of New Guinea, I hereby agree to subscribe the sum of £ towards defraying the expenses of the Exploring and Colonizing Expedition it is intended to dispatch, under the command of Lieutenant R. H. Armit, R.N., to that Island, *provided that I am satisfied with the formation of the Executive Council of Directors when elected.*

And I further consent to become one of the members of the Executive Council it is proposed to form, whereby to govern and direct the movements of the Expedition from time to time as may be deemed necessary, should I be elected by the remaining subscribers.*

Name in full
Address
Date.....
Usual Signature.....

* Should you not desire to take an active part in the management of this undertaking erase these lines.

Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received October 16.)

(Extract.)

Government House, Sydney, August 27, 1875.

MINISTERS laid upon the table of both Houses before the recess their Minute advocating the annexation by the Imperial Government of New Guinea and other islands in the South Pacific. The paper has been commented upon unfavourably in two leading articles in the "Sydney Morning Herald," which I have extracted and annex, in case your Lordship should care to peruse them. I also forward herewith the usual news summary published this morning for transmission to Europe by the San Francisco mail, which leaves this to-morrow.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Extract from the "Sydney Morning Herald" of August 14, 1875.

EARL CARNARVON, in writing on the subject of New Guinea, expressed his opinion that the annexation of that island was a matter more of Australian than of Imperial interest, but he desired to know more of the Colonial opinion on the subject.

Mr. Robertson, writing as Premier of New South Wales, has indited a minute on the subject, in which it is to be presumed, the Cabinet concur. In such a minute we naturally look for one of two things, either an admission of the correctness of Earl Carnarvon's view, and the expression of a willingness on the part of the Colonial Government to contribute to any inevitable expenses according to some fair estimate of the proportion of the Australian interest in the matter; or some proof that Earl Carnarvon was wrong, and that the annexation was more an Imperial than an Australian affair. The former course was that adopted by the late Government with respect to Fiji. Mr. Parkes frankly admitted the Australian interest in the matter, and intimated the readiness of his own Government to co-operate financially. The principal fault to be found with him was that he made that half promise without having in any way sounded Parliament on the subject; the consequence of which was that in England the promise was considered to have more weight than it really possessed, and an erroneous impression was created in England as to the willingness of the Colonies to bear a part of the burden. The correction of that false impression has done us more damage than the original supposition did us good. We received a host of compliments for our public spirit and our Imperial sympathies which we did not deserve, and those who commended us having had to feel uncomfortably foolish in finding that the wish had been father to the thought, will be more sceptical and cautious in the future.

Mr. Robertson has not sounded Parliament on the subject of contributing towards the cost of New Guinea, and therefore the same mistake will not arise in this case. He takes a different ground, and says, "The question is wholly an Imperial one, and it seems to us to regard it in any other light would neither conduce to the satisfaction of the Colonies nor to the dignity of the Empire."

Nothing can be more explicit than this, and Earl Carnarvon will distinctly understand that New South Wales, as guided by its present Premier, repudiates altogether any special interest in the matter, and certainly any special obligation to bear a portion of its cost. At the same time the minute is equally distinct in recommending the annexation, and we might therefore look in it for some proof that could rationally satisfy British people that the Imperial interest in the matter was sufficient to overcome economical considerations, and the unwillingness of the Executive to assume fresh and unknown responsibilities.

Unfortunately we do not find anything in the minute likely to be accepted in England as such a demonstration, and we fear that after it is reprinted in the mother-country it will not add much to the estimate formed of our wisdom or our fairness, or our public spirit.

Mr. Robertson begins by referring to "the almost universal interest on the subject which exists in this Colony and in the adjoining Colony of Victoria," and adds, "we are no less impressed with a sense of the incalculable importance of the question from the Imperial point of view." But is not the universal interest on the subject in the Colony contrasted, as it must be, with the very slender interest which exists in England, some kind of a presumption that the matter affects the Colony

more than it does the mother-country? And is it not the business of our Prime Minister, when engaged in denying such a conclusion, to show some reason for his opinion?

He recites what was done in 1867 by the New Guinea Company, and also the failure of the expedition which set out in the ill-fated "Maria." He refers to Mr. Macleay's scientific expedition, and to the resolutions passed at a public meeting in Sydney, and to the establishment by Queensland of the Torres Straits mail service. But this narrative, though it shows a certain amount of Colonial interest in the matter, can hardly be said to prove an equal amount of Imperial interest; and to show that was the principal point for which alone it was much worth while to write the memorandum. He goes on to say, "that it would be desirable in the highest interest of civilization" that Great Britain should annex a certain portion of Polynesia which he describes, winding up the description by saying "to all of which the traffic from the port of Sydney extends." That undoubtedly shows the interest of the port of Sydney in the matter, but the principal task devolving on him was to show that the Imperial interest was as great as the Sydney interest.

He then goes on to add that English supremacy over the area indicated would conduce much to the tranquillity and peace of these Australian Colonies, and that occupation of large islands by foreign Governments would probably in time of war be fatal to our free navigation of the sea which adjoins our territory. It undoubtedly would, and, so long as Australia is part of the Empire, whatever injures Australia is *pro tanto* an injury to the rest of the Empire; but when we are trying to persuade the British Government to bear the whole expense of relieving Australia from the risk of a hostile interference with the navigation along its coast, we are bound to show that the matter is so little Colonial, and so extremely Imperial, that the Colony should bear none of the expense, and the Imperial Treasury should bear the whole.

He then goes on with a much better argument to show that the police of the Polynesian seas would be better kept by Great Britain if it extended its dominion. In this argument there is a great deal of force, although to press it to its conclusions would make it difficult to limit occupation. But undoubtedly Great Britain acting under the impulse of philanthropic motives has undertaken to put down slavery, not only within its own dominions, but by its own people everywhere, and has found itself, in consequence of this policy, drifting more and more into the necessity of establishing protectorates or actual occupations where no settled and responsible Governments exist.

There is great truth, also, in the paragraph which expresses the difficulty there would be in any one Australian Colony, or in any combination of Australian Colonies, undertaking the duties of sovereignty in the Southern Seas. To be done satisfactorily, the matter must be done by the Imperial Government, although it is not likely to be done economically if the extravagant precedent set in the case of Fiji is to be followed. But though we look to any annexation as involving the necessity of Imperial action and Imperial responsibility, we cannot see why the Colonies should so ostentatiously disown all financial responsibility towards a matter which so closely concerns them. Even as a part of the Empire we are interested in it, and ought, even on that ground only, not to shirk our fair share of the responsibility. But it is simply not true to say that we have no special interest in the matter. We have a special interest—a greater interest than any other portion of the Empire; and, though we may fairly call upon the Imperial Government to recognize the fact that there are no inconsiderable Imperial interests involved, we simply take a cowardly as well as a false position by pretending to say that the matter has so little special interest for us that it is consistent with equity that we should be let off without any share in the responsibility. We should have stood better in the eyes of the mother-country if we had stated the honest truth—if we said that the proposed annexation was intimately connected with the increase of our commerce and with the defence of our coast in time of war, and if we had shown a readiness to go into any proposals not inconsistent with our existing self-government to unite with the mother-country in carrying the scheme out. Such a proposal would have been really worthy of a Colonial Government, and would have done more practically to bring about the consolidation of the British Empire than any number of pamphlets or speeches on the subject. Nothing is more likely to create a prejudice in England against the annexation than the cool disclaimer of special interest which this Minute embodies.

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Extract from the "Sydney Morning Herald" of August 19, 1875.

UNDER the present Constitution of the Empire, the position assumed by Mr. Robertson in his minute on the annexation of New Guinea is, as we have already pointed out, untenable. "The interests of the British people resident in these Australian colonies are precisely identical with those of their fellow citizens in England, and in any recommendations which we presume to offer, my colleagues and myself desire it to be explicitly understood that we are speaking not as Australian colonists, but as British citizens." But it was precisely as Australian colonists that Earl Carnarvon had asked us to speak. Ignoring this altogether, Mr. Robertson, in his assumed character of British citizen, urges on the Colonial Office the importance of annexing all the best of Polynesia, but at the same time indicates his belief that these colonies would not be "able or disposed to bear the necessary expenditure." Did it never occur to him that a British citizen has certain duties as well as privileges, not the least of which is the duty of paying taxes, and we are not likely to establish our claim to the one by repudiating the other. The real issue turns upon a point which the minute of our Cabinet does not even notice. It is simply this. The people of these colonies are not prepared to pay taxes in the expenditure of which they have no voice. It has seemed good in the eyes of British statesmanship, which has acted of late years rather in the spirit of disintegration than in the spirit of consolidation, to place the management of our own affairs entirely in our own hands, simply reserving to the Crown the right of appointing a Governor, and the right of veto on certain acts of Colonial Parliaments. This heavy burden our people bear as cheerfully as those in any other part of the Empire. If the Polynesian Islands are annexed, for many years to come they can be efficiently governed only by being made Crown Colonies. The management of such colonies can vest in no other hands than those of the British Parliament, in which we have no representation. The difficulty is how to reconcile our being subject to taxation with the necessity of leaving the administration in the hands of the Imperial authorities; although, after all, the principle and the practice were familiar during those days when we used to contribute to the support of an English regiment over which we had no effective control. That is the question, however, which ought to have been discussed carefully with Earl Carnarvon; and it is just the one point above all others which British statesmen will have to consider if they do not mean to allow the colossal Empire of Victoria to suffer gradual disintegration.

The safety and prosperity of every part of that Empire are matters affecting the welfare of the whole. It is for the sake of this safety and prosperity that New Guinea and other islands are to be occupied, and therefore it is but just and fair that the cost of it should fall upon all who reap the benefit, and not entirely upon the inhabitants of the British Isles. But if an Imperial taxation be added to the local burdens of each member of the Empire, there will have to be a representative body competent to impose that taxation, and to control its expenditure. Canada has a population of 4,000,000; Australia has 2,250,000. South Africa is being rapidly settled, and in Central Africa settlements will soon be formed, and when formed will probably grow with amazing rapidity, fostered by the vast and lucrative trade of the interior. India, with her 240,000,000 of people, is being rapidly civilized, if not Anglicised. These are interests which must before long be greater than those of the 32,000,000 in the Mother-country; and if it is desirable to have representative institutions for each branch, equally desirable must it be to have a general and equitable representation of the whole in some great British and Colonial Parliament, to form a bond of perpetual amity and good-will. The time has not yet come for such a consummation, but events are hastening it; and this question of New Guinea is one of those opportunities for educating public opinion in this direction such as no prudent and patriotic statesman should neglect. Had Mr. Robertson argued his case on this ground, instead of placing the Colony before the British public *in forma pauperis*, he would have secured for us as much respect as he has probably by this time exposed us to ridicule.

The Cabinet Minute itself is supplemented by an elaborate series of tables showing the progress of the Australian Colonies in the decade between 1864 and 1873—which were also sent home. The Colonial Secretary makes no application of these tables, but concludes with a bare statement that his Cabinet had caused them to be prepared. But if they were worth preparing, they were also worth using in the argument of the Minute. The inference intended to be drawn is evidently this:

that if Australia had progressed so rapidly in a decade under British colonization, Polynesia might be expected to recoup England for the expense of annexation by the development of a lucrative trade. The strength of the case, in the view of the people at home, will probably lie there—supposing annexation to be desirable on other and general grounds. To do the right thing becomes easy when it can be shown to be as profitable as it is proper. As Mr. Robertson did not analyse these returns, we will do it for him, and perhaps we shall find his facts susceptible of a much wider and more varied application than he was aware of when he sent them home.

His first return gives the increase of the population during each year of the decade for each of the seven Australian Colonies, with the omission of Western Australia for several years and of Queensland for the last year, for it appears the Government of New South Wales could not tell in May 1875, what the population of the neighbouring Colony was in 1873. Now, if these returns are worth publishing, it is also worth while to have them complete, and our authorities might do this with very little trouble. The total population of Australasia in 1864 was about 1,500,000. In 1873 it had risen to over 2,100,000—an increase of over 41 per cent. But the chief interest of this fact lies in the proportion of it contributed by each Colony. Queensland stands at the head of the list, with an increase of 98 per cent. New Zealand comes next, with a clear gain of 72 per cent. Then comes New South Wales with an increase of $42\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., South Australia with $35\frac{1}{2}$, Victoria with $31\frac{1}{2}$, and Tasmania with $11\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. increase respectively. We have therefore far less to flatter ourselves upon in the rate at which we are overtaking Victoria than Queensland and New Zealand have to boast of in the rate at which they are overtaking us. Nor is it true that we are increasing more rapidly now than during former years. The highest ratio of increase was for the year 1868, being 4·8 per cent. upon the previous year; the lowest was for 1871, being only 3·2 per cent. The ratio of increase was greater for the first half of the decade than for the last; and even for 1874, the best year in the last half, the ratio was less than for three of the years in the first half. Do not these facts prove to demonstration that we cannot be gaining at the expense of our neighbours to anything like the extent that is commonly asserted.

Let us now take the column in the Government paper which shows the number of assisted immigrants from the United Kingdom. Here the returns are so defective as to be almost worthless for the purpose of comparison. For the present we need only note that the number assisted by this Colony was 3,977 in 1864, and had dwindled down to 140 in 1873. Yet, on the very same leaf which records this fact, Mr. Robertson says: "The Australian Colonies themselves all requiring as they do, for the development of their resources, the influx of abundant streams of immigration, would in the beginning of the occupation of New Guinea and other islands suffer by the withdrawal of an active and intelligent population, which is always the first to embark in such enterprises; but they would be content to make this sacrifice in the confident hope that in a few years, by the establishment of new commercial centres, trade would increase, the general prosperity of the Colonies be augmented, and the Colonial Empire of Great Britain would be enlarged and consolidated, and her beneficent rule extended over all the waters of the Pacific." What extraordinary generosity to offer to the British Government such a sacrifice of our people for the glory and greatness of the Empire! How strongly it contrasts with Mr. Robertson's parsimony in regard to expense! Not a penny of our money, my Lord, but as many of our "active and intelligent population" as the enterprise may demand. Such a sacrifice will have all the greater merit in the eyes of the British public when they see how thoroughly the officiating high priest appreciates "the influx of abundant streams of immigration."

The present Colonial Secretary—as he often boasts—has held office in more Governments, and for a longer term than any other man in the Colony. How comes it that he has permitted these "abundant streams of immigration" to dwindle down from 4,000 to the ridiculous figure of 140 during the last decade? And not only that, but during the last session he has refused to entertain a proposition for reviving them and making them still more "abundant." During the whole ten years we have received from home only 16,536 immigrants of all kinds, against 45,205 for Queensland, and 58,718 for New Zealand. And at the present time while we are quibbling about the introduction of a few hundreds per annum, the two younger Colonies between them are likely to introduce not less than 40,000 during the current year. "Let them," say some of our legislators, "they will only bring them out at their expense to swell our population, by a migration across the border." But the facts given above respecting the comparative increase of the several populations show that this exodus

cannot be much in our favour. And even if we should admit it, to the utmost extent, what would it prove? Simply this, that immigration might be a bad thing for our neighbours, but not on that account a bad thing for us; for if we are so prosperous as to attract their people, it follows that we are in no danger of losing our own. "Oh, but you will swamp the labour market." Not very likely with 140 immigrants per annum; nor with 10,000 so long as labour is so scarce that Mr. Robertson's Government has been compelled to grant a year's extension of time to the railway contractors, because they have appealed in vain to all the Colonies for a sufficient number of workmen. It is a scarcity of labour, not a surfeit that we have to fear; and if we had 6,000,000 of people, instead of 600,000, our prosperity would be all the greater and the more secure, as it would rest on a broader basis.

The paper proceeds to give the revenue, imports, and exports of the shipping of the several Colonies for the decade. An examination of these we must reserve for a future issue.

No. 24.

Colonial Office to Edward Schubert, Esq.

Downing Street, October 30, 1875.

Sir,
I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant,* transmitting the prospectus of a proposed Association, to be styled "The New Guinea Colonizing Association," with a draft of proposed rules and regulations for the guidance of an expeditionary force, and requesting that this project may receive the moral support of Her Majesty's Government, and such legal recognition as the promoters conceive could be given to it by the enrolment of the expeditionary force under the Volunteer Act and the appointment of certain members of it as Justices of the Peace for the Island of New Guinea.

2. His Lordship has attentively examined the scheme laid before him by you, and regrets that he is obliged to consider it one to which he can in no way give the approval which you seek. Even if the information at present possessed by any persons in this country were such as to afford any assurance, or even any confident expectation, that an expedition such as is projected would not result in commercial failure, in loss of health and life to its members, and in serious disturbances among the native tribes of the island (the probability of any of which consequences would impose a heavy responsibility on a Government which should lend it the weight of an official recommendation), it would be Lord Carnarvon's imperative duty to object very strongly to the leading features of the proposal on public and constitutional grounds.

3. Even if New Guinea were a part of the Queen's dominions, it would be impossible to entertain the suggestion that a number of persons, brought together by the love of adventure or the desire of profit, should indiscriminately, and without a searching scrutiny into the personal fitness of each, be enrolled or commissioned as members of a military or quasi-military force, whose services within this island could be accepted by, and whose proceedings would be invested with the high sanction of, Her Majesty. For service in an unknown country abounding, as far as has been ascertained, in the gravest physical difficulties, and inhabited by a numerous, powerful, and warlike population, a force would need to be very differently constituted.

4. So, also, with regard to the appointment of magistrates, Her Majesty's Government could on no account accept as suitable persons to discharge the duties of magistrate in any part of the Queen's dominions, the unknown conditions of which demand tried experience and special attainments, such persons as a Company might select as its leaders, chaplains, or medical officers.

5. His Lordship directs me to add that he would be glad if, consistently with his duty, he could conclude with this expression of his inability to give to the Association that support and recognition which are desired, and leave the members of it to undertake, on their own responsibility the risks of an enterprise which they appear to think likely to prove remunerative. The position, however, in which Her Majesty's Government now stand with regard to New Guinea is not such as to leave them free to sanction, even tacitly, the acquisition of land within the island by British subjects.

6. As you are no doubt aware, the Governments of the Australian Colonies have addressed to Her Majesty's Government strong and formal representations in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by this country. Those representations are now being carefully considered, and, pending such consideration, it is not open to any independent and

unauthorised association of Englishmen to take possession of, or to purport to acquire from the savages of the island, that land with respect to the acquisition of which on behalf of her subjects generally the Queen is now being advised.

7. In the prospectus it is suggested that the Association should "purchase land from the natives," but in the rules and regulations there is no mention of purchase, the not unreasonable inference from which seems to be that it is now proposed to take by force the very large tracts of land required in order to make a grant of four (or in some cases five) square miles to each person joining the expedition. There is no evidence whatever respecting the power of the natives to enter into contracts which would be intelligible to them or binding upon them, or of their willingness to allow private settlers to occupy their country. But if there were no objections from the native point of view to so extensive an appropriation of territory, it would be impossible that any such acquisitions, or ostensible acquisitions, of land could be sanctioned and confirmed in the event of the territory hereafter becoming British. It is clear that, without the funds arising from the sale and lease of lands, it would be impossible to provide for the Government of the country, and any persons who may now settle in the country, knowing that Her Majesty's Government is considering the question of annexing it, must distinctly understand that no acquisitions of land made previous to a decision on this subject, can be recognized to the prejudice of the Crown.

8. With reference to the concluding paragraph of your letter, I am desired by Lord Carnarvon to point out to you that although, as has already been observed, Her Majesty's Government could not permit the exercise of magisterial functions by persons connected with the expedition, there exists, under the provisions of the Pacific Islanders Protection Act 1875, a sufficient means of preventing and punishing abuses or outrages committed by British subjects upon the natives of New Guinea.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

W. R. MALCOLM.

No. 25.

The New Guinea Colonizing Association to the Earl of Carnarvon.

*New Guinea Colonizing Association, 6, Westminster Chambers,
Victoria Street, S.W., November 3, 1875.*

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's reply* to my letter of the 9th ultimo, and I am now instructed to request your Lordship to allow me to offer the following comments thereon, as it appears to the members of this Association that their remarks, as contained in my letter of the 9th ultimo, regarding the object of this Association, have been partly misunderstood.

1. The proposal that Her Majesty's Government should lend its "moral support" to the New Guinea Exploring and Colonizing Expedition was made while labouring under the belief that Her Majesty's Government did not intend to take any immediate steps towards annexing the Island of New Guinea to the dominions of the British Crown. The support was, moreover, asked for, not to impose a heavy responsibility on Her Majesty's Government, nor to throw upon it the responsibility of the acts of the expedition against the natives of New Guinea, but, on the contrary, to enable the officers of this Association to maintain order amongst the members of the expedition, and thus prevent any act which might render it necessary to resort to hostilities against the natives, even in self defence. In fact, it was desired that the expedition should have the means of defending itself from itself.

2. From the information we have collected regarding the Island of New Guinea, from both Dutch and English sources, we are satisfied that its climate, except on its southern and south-western coasts, is most healthy, particularly so on its north-east coast. The resources of the Island are also great, and well calculated to prove remunerative if properly developed. The natives of New Guinea are also most friendly, except when cause of offence is wilfully forced upon them, and, as this Association does not intend to conquer by force of arms, but by means of pacific and conciliatory measures, in fact, by means of commerce, and the many advantages the natives will soon find are to be derived therefrom, it is confidently expected that our expedition will prove successful.

3. Regarding the appointment of magistrates, we would humbly leave the choice of fit and proper persons to your Lordship.

4. The antecedents of every officer of this Association will bear the strictest scrutiny, and their personal fitness and past experience render them well qualified to fulfil the duties they have voluntarily agreed to perform.

* No. 24.

5. As, however, your Lordship informs us that "the Governments of the Australian Colonies have addressed to Her Majesty's Government strong and formal representations in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by this country, and, moreover, that those representations are now being carefully considered with a view to the acquisition of the island on behalf of Her Majesty's subjects generally," we feel confident that we can now afford to dispense with the "moral support" for which we originally asked your Lordship, as the act of annexation by Her Majesty's Government once publicly enforced, will necessarily carry with it all its many responsibilities, of which one will be to cause law and order to be maintained throughout the land, to the great benefit of our expedition.

6. In our draft prospectus we state that we intend to "purchase land from the natives," but in the draft rules and regulations "there is no mention of purchase," as your Lordship most justly remarks; but, as both the "prospectus" and "rules and regulations" have to be discussed at a public meeting before being adopted, we do not understand why your Lordship should consider that "the not unreasonable inference from which seems to be that it is now proposed to take by force the very large tracts of land required in order to make a grant of four (or in some cases five) square miles to each person forming the expedition;" the more so that one paragraph of our prospectus clearly states as follows, viz., "the sum of £ : : to be paid to the Secretary of State (if required) as a guarantee for the cost of Government for, say, five years."

7. By this paragraph is meant that the Association will purchase the land it occupies from Her Majesty's Government, even though it had originally been obliged, in the cause of peace and goodwill, to purchase the said land from the natives. We are perfectly well aware that "the title" to any lands must be obtained from Her Majesty's Government by purchase, so that the Imperial Treasury may obtain the necessary funds to defray the expenses of government.

8. In New Guinea, there exists no law of proprietorship in land; the land is free to all; war being resorted to only as a means of pillage and defence of crops. Of this fact the Basle missionaries have supplied us with substantial evidence.

9. We beg to thank your Lordship for informing us that the provisions of the "Pacific Islanders Act, 1875," will enable this Association to enforce order amongst its servants if landed in New Guinea before annexation, and at the same time prevent them from committing such acts as may render them liable to the provisions of the said Act.

10. I am further desired to inform your Lordship that, out of the funds of this Association, a sum will be set aside wherewith to pay Her Majesty's Government for the land we may occupy in New Guinea; and that, should Her Majesty's Government decide on annexing the Island of New Guinea before our exploring Expedition starts, we shall be willing to provide a passage in our ship for a detachment of men from Her Majesty's forces, together with any additional officers your Lordship may determine on sending out, at a cost that will simply cover the cost of their daily rations, taking out all stores and provisions at the usual rates, but payable in land grants.

11. In conclusion, we beg to inform your Lordship that the subscribers to the funds of this "The New Guinea Colonizing Association" are all gentlemen of the highest respectability, who do not risk their capital so much with a view to ultimate profit, as to the benefit that will be derived therefrom by a large class of Her Majesty's subjects.

We have, &c.

The New Guinea Colonizing Association,

(Signed) EDWARD SCHUBERT, *Secretary, pro tem.*

No. 26.

Colonial Office to the New Guinea Colonizing Association.

Sir,

Downing Street, November 10, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of your further letter of the 3rd instant,* with regard to the objects of the proposed Association for the Colonization of New Guinea.

2. In reply, I am to state that though Lord Carnarvon has nothing to add to the letter to you from this Department of the 30th ultimo† on this subject, he thinks it necessary to point out that you have not rightly apprehended his meaning in some particulars.

3. Thus, for example, that letter does not contain the phrase quoted by you with respect to the representations of the Australasian Colonies in favour of annexation, that "those representations are now being carefully considered with a view to the acquisition

* No. 25.

† No. 24.

of the island on behalf of Her Majesty's subjects generally ;" nor was any indication given, or intended to be given, that Her Majesty's Government entertained any such view.

4. Nor can his Lordship see that the letter can be construed as informing you that the provisions of the " Pacific Islanders Protection Act, 1875," will enable the Association to enforce order amongst its servants if landed in New Guinea. It is scarcely necessary to say that this Act would confer no powers of any sort upon the Association, though it does contain provisions for the punishment of outrages which would apply if any were committed by British subjects upon the natives of that part of New Guinea which it is proposed by the Association to occupy.

5. I am to add that his Lordship did not infer that the paragraph of the prospectus which says: ' the sum of £ : : to be paid to the Secretary of State (if required) as a guarantee for the cost of Government for say five years,' meant that the proposed Association would purchase from Her Majesty's Government the land which it might occupy ; nor even, on reading this paragraph again with the assistance of your interpretation, is it apparent to Lord Carnarvon how it meets his objection that no sufficient provision is made for satisfying the claims of the natives.

6. His Lordship infers from your letter that you contemplate in certain events that there will be " acts of the expedition against the natives of New Guinea," and that the subscribers of the Association risk their capital with a view to ultimate profit, though more with a view to the benefit that will be derived therefrom by a large class of Her Majesty's subjects. His Lordship does not suppose that the Association contemplate the employment of violent means in order to take land and convert it to the profit of its subscribers, since, as he remarks, you state that there exists no law of proprietorship in New Guinea, and that the land is free to all ; and it is therefore possible that the Association may regard the occupation of land in the island as an act not hostile to the natives, and at the same time likely to be remunerative and largely beneficial to Her Majesty's subjects. Lord Carnarvon does not profess to have any knowledge on the subject as applied to this particular island, but, judging from the analogy of other countries, he is of opinion that this statement with respect to the tenure of land should not be received until it has been well tested, as experience elsewhere has shown that among savage tribes the usages and customs which govern the use and occupancy of land are so various and complex that to adjust the claims arising out of them usually forms one of the most difficult and dangerous tasks which a civilized Government has to face on taking possession of a new country.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 27.

The Secretary to the Anti-Slavery Society to the Earl of Carnarvon.

My Lord,

27, New Broad Street, E.C., November 11, 1875.

THE Committee of the Anti-Slavery Society are desirous of having the opportunity afforded to them for presenting to your Lordship an address in reference to the expedition now being fitted out for New Guinea, especially in relation to the proposed seizure of 1,000 square miles of the island, for allotment amongst the adventurers, without reference to the rights of the natives.

I therefore write on behalf of the Committee to request your Lordship kindly to favour them with an interview on any day next week most convenient to your Lordship.

I have, &c.

(Signed) AARON BUZACOTT, *Secretary.*

Inclosure in No. 27.

To the Right Hon. the Earl of Carnarvon, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies.

My Lord,

THE Committee of the British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Society have learned with feelings of apprehension that a private expedition is now in process of organization for effecting a Settlement in New Guinea, and for taking territorial possession of a

portion of the island, with a view to the division of such territory among the several adventurers.

Without imputing other than honourable intentions to the promoters of this enterprise, your Lordship will share our apprehensions—that, severed from responsibility to British Law, or to British control, the expedition is but too likely, from disorganization and the absence of efficient authority, to inflict misery and disaster on the natives of the island.

It is asserted in the programme of the expedition that a survey of one thousand square miles will be first effected. This survey will be accompanied by a seizure prior to the division of the land amongst the members of the expedition and the English subscribers, who will have received land orders, allotted to them at the rate of eighty acres, and a town plot of not less than half an acre for every 20*l.* paid into the funds of the association.

It is also significant that, while appropriating the 1000 square miles of territory, not a word is said about the rights of the natives in the rules and regulations to be signed by every volunteer; but in the programme issued to the public it is proposed to purchase land from the natives on account of the association. This is the only reference to the rights of a people who dwell in large villages throughout the whole district; who own every acre of the soil, and who now cultivate “extensive plantations neatly fenced in, and producing an abundant supply of yams, bananas, sweet potatoes, sugar cane, &c.”

From the rules and regulations to be signed by the adventurers, it is clear that this expedition will be powerfully armed, and able and ready to take by force whatever the natives may be unwilling to dispose of. All personally acquainted with the natives of the Pacific Islands will realise that resistance and bloodshed will accompany the first actions of the adventurers as expressed in their rules and regulations, viz.:—

“Sufficient land will be immediately placed under cultivation to ensure a plentiful harvest, and thus render the Colony self-supporting.

“When sufficient land has been cleared for this purpose, fresh land will be cleared to the extent of five acres per man of the expedition, and the said cleared land will be allotted amongst the men following the expedition.

“In consideration of the services to be rendered by the officers of the expedition, they will be remunerated in land grants of five square miles each, and shall not thereby be debarred from purchasing additional land from the association, or from Government, or from leasing same on the terms in force in the Australian Colony of New South Wales.”

Your Lordship cannot but be deeply impressed, with the extent of the disorder and rapine, which have during the past few years prevailed in the Pacific. The Committee have but too much reason to fear from recent experience that the contemplated expedition may, as in the case of Fiji, result in the establishment of a new focus from whence these evils will be further extended. They, therefore, trust that, as a private and irresponsible undertaking, it may receive neither sanction nor encouragement from Her Majesty's Government.

Should it hereafter be determined that the interests of England require the colonization of New Guinea, the memorialists earnestly hope that it may take place on Government responsibility, and under Government control. On behalf of the Anti-Slavery Committee,

We are, &c.

27, New Broad Street, E.C., November 1875.

No. 28.

The New Guinea Colonizing Association to the Earl of Carnarvon.

6, Westminster Chambers, Victoria Street, S.W.,
November 11, 1875.

My Lord,

I AM directed by the Committee of the Association to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's letter of the 10th instant.*

2. In reply I am to state that, with regard to the remarks made by your Lordship in the third paragraph we, in our letter of the 3rd instant,† referred to the sixth paragraph of your Lordship's letter of the 30th ultimo,‡ wherein you state in reference to the strong and formal representations made by the Governments of the Australian Colonies in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by this country, that: “Those

* No. 26,

† No. 25,

‡ No. 24.

representations are now being carefully considered with respect to the acquisition of which on behalf of her subjects generally the Queen is now being advised."

3. By this we understand your Lordship to mean that: "Those representations are now being carefully considered with a view to the acquisition of the island on behalf of Her Majesty's subjects generally."

4. We furthermore observe that in your Lordship's letter of the 30th ultimo you assume that private individuals have not the right to acquire or take possession of land by purchase from the "savages of the island," but in your Lordship's letter of the 10th instant you complain that "no sufficient provision is made (in our rules and regulations) for satisfying the claims of the natives."

5. In your Lordship's letter of the 30th ultimo we are given to understand, in the seventh paragraph, that—"There is no evidence whatever respecting the power of the natives to enter into contracts which would be intelligible to them, or binding upon them, or of their willingness to allow private settlers to occupy their country;" and in the same paragraph your Lordship further states that—"If there were no objections from the native point of view" to our purchasing land, there are objections from your Lordship's; for you state that—"It is clear that without the funds arising from the sale and lease of lands it would be impossible to provide for the government of the country."

6. From the foregoing it would appear as if your Lordship considers that:—

a. Contracts with the natives are invalid.

b. Contracts with the natives are imperative.

c. Land must be purchased from the natives.

d. Land must be purchased from Her Majesty's Government.

7. As we cannot pretend to possess sufficient experience to reconcile these contradictory assumptions, we would humbly request your Lordship to inform us what course Her Majesty's Government will deem "a legal course" for private individuals to pursue in order at once to acquire possession of land in that portion of the Island of New Guinea not claimed by the Dutch Government.

8. In conclusion, I am directed to inform your Lordship that the members of the New Guinea Colonizing Association, recognizing the full force of "the strong and formal representations in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by this country," which have been received from all parts of the Australian Colonies, desire in everything they do to act in harmony with your expressed opinion on the subject, and furthermore beg to assure your Lordship that no acts of the expedition against the natives of New Guinea will ever bring its members within the meaning of the "Pacific Islanders' Protection Act, 1875."

9. Nor do we see why, in reply to our request, that your Lordship should inform us by what means discipline could be legally maintained throughout a private expedition, organized by the "private enterprize" which your Lordship has elsewhere stated should be the precursor of Government action, you should direct us to be informed that the "'Pacific Islanders' Protection Act, 1875,' contains provisions" for the prevention of outrages committed by British subjects upon the natives of that part of New Guinea which it is proposed by the Association to occupy. We are fully aware that the "land question" has ever proved one of the most difficult questions to solve that the Colonial Office has had to deal with; and would humbly suggest that the cause of the difficulty in all cases can be traced to the early settlers in savage countries having had no organized system of self-government for many years after they landed. This complicated state of affairs we desire to prevent from recurring in New Guinea, and have therefore prepared draft rules and regulations to be discussed at a public meeting shortly to be convened, and at which these rules and regulations will be referred to a Committee there to be appointed.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

J. GUTHRIE MURRAY,

Secretary, pro tem.

No. 29.

Colonial Office to the Secretary to the Anti-Slavery Society.

Sir,

Downing Street, November 13, 1875.

IN reply to your letter of the 11th instant,* I am directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acquaint you that his Lordship will be happy to receive the Deputation

* No. 27.

from the Anti-Slavery Society, and the Address which they propose to present to his Lordship in reference to the expedition now being fitted out in this country for effecting a settlement in New Guinea.

His Lordship will be prepared to receive the Deputation at a quarter before one o'clock on Wednesday next, the 17th instant.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. R. MALCOLM.

No. 30.

Report from the "Times" Newspaper of November 18, of an Interview between a Deputation from the Anti-Slavery Society with the Earl of Carnarvon.

LORD CARNARVON received yesterday, at the Colonial Office, a deputation from the Anti-Slavery Society, on the subject of a scheme which has been formed for the colonization of New Guinea. According to the memorial presented on the part of the Anti-Slavery Society by the Rev. Aaron Buzacott, its secretary, a private expedition is now in organization for effecting a settlement in New Guinea, and for taking possession of a portion of the Island, with a view to the division of territory among the adventurers. The memorialists quote the programmes of the expedition to show that it is proposed to take possession of a large tract of country, which is now cultivated by natives who dwell in large villages, and who own every acre of the soil. They anticipate strife and bloodshed, and trust that as a private and irresponsible undertaking, the scheme may receive neither sanction nor encouragement from Her Majesty's Government. They add that should it hereafter be determined that the interests of England require the colonization of New Guinea, they earnestly hope that it may be carried out on Government responsibility and under Government control. Mr. Serjeant Simon, who introduced the deputation, showed that the adventurers proposed to go out armed to establish a sort of military organization in the island, which seemed to contemplate warfare with the natives. He was asked to raise the question as to the legality of the whole thing under the Foreign Enlistment Act, which provided that if any one fits out an expedition against a friendly State he will be liable to fine and imprisonment. Mr. Edwin Sturge disclaimed any wish to impugn the motives of the Association, but thought some declaration should be made by the Government to escape complicity in the outrages which must be the result of any expedition not under efficient control. After some observations in support from Dr. Mullens, foreign secretary of the London Missionary Society, from Mr. Buzacott, and from the Rev. W. A. Murray, who has recently returned from missionary labours upon the coast, Lord Carnarvon said that two questions arose out of what had been urged before him—the first, as to the annexation or colonization of New Guinea; the second, how far the particular Association, to which allusion had been made, was placing itself in a satisfactory position. The Anti-Slavery Society were sensitive to anything which must seem to lead to the revival of the labour trade, such as it existed a short time ago in the South Pacific. He could certainly say for himself, as he could for Her Majesty's Government, that he was most keenly alive to any danger that might arise with reference to such a matter, and perhaps the deputation would do him the justice to remember that it was only a few months since he procured from Parliament an Act called "The Pacific Islanders Act," which was very stringent in its provisions, and not only calculated to affect the labour trade in the Pacific, but which was deliberately framed by him to extend to the coasts of New Guinea. He would look upon that Act as especially applicable to this question of perpetuating the abuses of the labour trade. As to the question of annexation or colonization of New Guinea, they would not expect him to say much, because he was at that moment, on behalf of the Government, in communication with the Governors of the different Australian Colonies, who had all been taking a very lively interest in the matter; and it would not be consistent with the usual form of proceedings if he should go at length into that which formed the subject of such communications. But he might say generally that on this very important question the difficulties of colonization were in danger of being underrated, and the advantages supposed to arise out of colonization were, he thought, overrated. Excepting those missionary settlements to which so much is due, he did not think it could be fairly said that there is one single white man resident in the whole of that great island. ("That is so.") Nor, on the other hand, could he fairly say that any very large Imperial interests were involved in the matter.

To a certain extent they were, because nothing that concerns the welfare or the ultimate interests of the great continent of Australia could be alien from us, but the interests primarily involved were those of Australia. Reference had been made by one of those who had spoken to previous expeditions which had been unsuccessful. He noticed in the very learned address the other evening of the President of the Geographical Society the statement that there had been four or five. The recent Macleay Expedition started under very good auspices and had equally ended in failure. Therefore considerable caution was necessary, and the difficulties were greater than generally believed. A letter on the subject he had received from an Australian correspondent, whose name he would not mention, but whose judgment and knowledge were both very great, said that the reports of the Macleay Expedition were not encouraging, and that the more people heard about the natives, the mangrove swamps, and other disagreeables, the more desirable they thought it that the present state of our relations with New Guinea should be maintained. That was the opinion of one perfectly qualified to judge, though it was not couched in the style of the documents which usually come to the Office. With regard to the second question, the proposed operations of the Association, he was not surprised that they had excited some attention. When he first read the draught rules some weeks ago, he was startled by them; and his action had preceded that of this Deputation. He had been in communication with this proposed Association. He was surprised and startled to see, as had been pointed out, that it was in its character an expeditionary and military force of picked men here to be sent out there. He noticed the regulation to which his attention was called, that all volunteers in this force should be subjected by land to the provisions of the Mutiny Act, and by sea to the rules of the Naval Discipline Act; and he observed the rules as to the allotment of land. As to that, he believed that what had been stated that day was perfectly correct. They had reason to believe that the land along that coast was owned by the natives. It could not be acquired, except by contract or by force; and though he quite admitted there was no direct statement in the regulations or prospectus to the effect that force would be employed by the Association, yet to the ordinary intelligence the idea of force as the ultimate resort was not darkly or dimly indicated. There was of course a spirit of adventure in the whole thing, but it rather savoured of the spirit which characterized Pizarro, than of the ordinary mode of proceeding in our days. He should have felt he had not discharged his duty unless he had expressed his distinct protest against anything of the sort. So far as English trade and colonization go, while they are legitimate nobody could wish them more success than he. At the same time, it was quite beyond his power to stop Englishmen from trading in any part of the world so long as adventures were in a legitimate fashion; but that quasi-military expedition gave rise to reasonable suspicion, for which the Association had only themselves to blame if it was but due to the ambiguous language of their rules. He doubted whether, with all deference to the learned Serjeant, he should have power to forbid such an expedition, although as a layman he would express no opinion on the subject; but he was within his power as a Minister in assuring those who proposed to take part in it, as he did most distinctly, that they were embarking on a most unusual and a most dangerous course; that if they do acquire land, the Crown will not recognize titles which they may have obtained in an improper way; and that if there should be occasion to colonize New Guinea hereafter, such holdings would not be recognized as legal. He hoped what he had said would be satisfactory to those present. The Deputation assured his Lordship that they were satisfied, thanked him, and withdrew.

No. 31.

Colonial Office to the New Guinea Colonizing Association.

Sir, *Downing Street, November 19, 1875.*

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from the New Guinea Colonizing Association of the 11th instant.*

2. His Lordship cannot agree that the paragraph which the Association purported to quote from the letter of this Department, dated the 30th ultimo,† gives a correct representation of his meaning, nor does it seem to him that to piece together the beginning and end of a sentence, omitting important words and inserting others, is an ordinary or acceptable mode of quotation.

3. Lord Carnarvon regrets that you should feel any real difficulty in arriving at

* No. 28.

† No. 24.

the meaning of the letters from this Department, the more so as he fails, after reperusal of them, to see in what the difficulty consists. Lord Carnarvon, however, directs me to point out that he objects to the proposals of the Association upon two principal grounds: first, that in the present circumstances, when Her Majesty is being advised with respect to the course to be adopted upon addresses which have been received from the Australian Colonies in favour of the Annexation of New Guinea, it is not open to any unauthorized Association of Englishmen to purport to acquire land from the savages of the island, in anticipation of the action of the Crown, and in possible prejudice of the rights of many of Her Majesty's subjects; secondly, that, putting aside the claims of Her Majesty's Government in this respect, the rules and regulations of the Association implied to any ordinary intelligence, though they may not express it in so many words, that land was to be taken from the natives by force.

4. Of these objections, the first was general in its application, the second related to the merits of the particular scheme of the Association; and upon the second point the answer of the Association did not tend to convince his Lordship that whatever might be their readiness to pay a sum of money to Her Majesty's Government, the Association contemplated dealing with the land otherwise than upon the assumption that they might take it, if it should be considered necessary, by force; and, if so, with all the consequences which long experience abundantly shows to follow from such an arbitrary mode of procedure.

5. Lord Carnarvon, it is true, warned the Association that they were not warranted, under the present circumstances, in purporting to acquire land in New Guinea, but he cannot find any authority in the letters from this Department for the inference that he considers that—

“(a.) Contracts with the natives are invalid.

“(b.) Contracts with the natives are imperative.

“(c.) Land must be purchased from the natives.

“(d.) Land must be purchased from Her Majesty's Government.”

On the contrary, he has stated that he has no knowledge of the usages and customs which govern the occupation of land of New Guinea, and he is, therefore, unable to comply with the Association's request for advice as to the legal course to be pursued in order to acquire possession of land in the island.

6. In conclusion, I am to point out that there is no sufficient warrant for your assumption that his Lordship's allusion to the Pacific Islanders' Protection Act had a particular reference to the contemplated acts of the Association. Lord Carnarvon mentioned the Act (as will be seen upon reading the letter from this Department of the 30th ultimo) with regard to the statement of the Association that upon the adoption of their proposals “a Bench of Magistrates” would exist in New Guinea who, among other things, would prevent the occurrence of such scandals being perpetrated under the British flag as came to light in the Fiji Islands prior to Her Majesty's Government's annexation of those Islands.

7. His Lordship desired to point out that a Bench of Magistrates is not required for this purpose, as the necessary powers already exist under the Act referred to.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 32.

Colonial Office to Foreign Office.

Sir,

Downing Street, November 20, 1875.

I AM directed by the Earl of Carnarvon to transmit to you the inclosed copy of a despatch which his Lordship proposes to address to the Governor of New South Wales relating to the proposed extension of British sovereignty over New Guinea and other places in the Pacific Ocean.*

2. I am also to inclose copies of despatches received from Governors of some of the Australian Colonies upon the same subject.†

3. Lord Carnarvon desires me to request that you will lay these despatches before the Earl of Derby, and that you will move his Lordship to inform him whether he concurs in the terms of the despatch proposed to be addressed to Sir Hercules Robinson.

* No. 34.

† Nos. 15, 16, 19, 20 and 21.

4. Lord Derby will observe that this correspondence does not enter into the question of the assumed claim of the Netherlands Government to the western portion of New Guinea. Lord Carnarvon has not thought it necessary to discuss this point on the present occasion.

5. With reference to that part of the despatch in which it is stated that Lord Carnarvon understands that Germany has lately intimated that it has no intention of acquiring Colonies, I am to inclose an extract from a letter lately addressed to his Lordship by a Colonel Scott, of Victoria.*

I am, &c.
(Signed) ROBERT G. W. HERBERT.

No. 33.

Foreign Office to Colonial Office.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December 4, 1875.*

I AM directed by the Earl of Derby to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th ultimo,† inclosing a copy of a despatch which Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies purposes to address to the Governor of New South Wales, relating to the proposed extension of British sovereignty over New Guinea and other places in the Pacific Ocean.

In reply, I am to state to you, for the information of the Earl of Carnarvon, that Lord Derby concurs in the terms of the despatch proposed to be addressed to Sir Hercules Robinson.

I am, &c.
(Signed) TENTERDEN.

No. 34.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Sir H. Robinson, G.C.M.G.

Sir, *Downing Street, December 8, 1875.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 3rd June,‡ in which you transmitted a minute signed by Mr. Robertson on behalf of your Ministers, recommending that Her Majesty should be advised with as little delay as possible to take possession, not only of New Guinea, but of the Islands of New Britain, New Ireland, and a large number of other islands extending to a long distance in the Pacific Ocean east and north-east of New Guinea. I have also received addresses in favour of the annexation of New Guinea from the Legislatures of South Australia and Queensland, and I am informed that a similar representation will be addressed to me from Victoria; but, as the minute of your Ministers comprises a much more extensive proposal than has otherwise come before me, it may be convenient that I should address to you that general statement of the present views of Her Majesty's Government which it is convenient no longer to delay.

The principal reasons which have been advanced for the extension of British Sovereignty over new Guinea and other islands of the Pacific may fairly be summed up as follows:—

(1.) That their possession would be of value to the Empire generally, and conduce specially to the peace and safety of Australia, the development of Australian trade, and the prevention of crime throughout the Pacific.

(2.) That the establishment of a foreign Power in the neighbourhood of Australia would be injurious to British, and more particularly to Australian interests.

But it is urged, that although primarily of importance to Australia, it is as an Imperial question that this annexation should be considered; and I am further led to understand that those Colonies which would derive most advantage, whether in a political or a commercial point of view from this step, are of opinion that no part of its cost should be defrayed from Colonial funds.

I could wish that some facts had been stated, or some arguments adduced to substantiate a view which will naturally be thought here to need proof. There is, I am satisfied, not only no disinclination but a hearty willingness on the part of the people and

* Not printed.

† No. 32.

‡ No. 15.

Parliament of this country to accept, whether in expense or in political responsibilities, the common burdens of that Empire of which they are justly proud; but it is simply impossible either for me to admit—or if even I were to make the admission—to persuade the English people that the Australian Colonies have no special interest in the annexation of New Guinea, and that the responsibility of the measure rests exclusively with the Imperial Government. While, therefore, I am ready to give the fullest consideration to any advantage, if such can be shown, which would accrue to the Empire at large from the acquisition of the very great area of country now under consideration, I cannot at present perceive any ground other than that of its interest to Australia on which such a proposal could be seriously entertained. The proposal is made, it must be remembered, in the absence of any English Settlements, I might almost say, of any individuals of European race, on this unexplored continent, and in face of the fact that the information which we at present possess respecting it is extremely discouraging. Such trade, however, as could be developed in New Guinea and the adjacent islands would principally benefit the Australian Colonies, and it would not be easy to show that for such a purpose this country ought to incur a heavy expenditure unshared by any Australian colony.

Your Ministers refer at some length to the facilities which would be given for repressing abuses and maintaining order by the establishment of British Sovereignty throughout the islands. On this, again, I am bound to remark that it is only to a limited extent that this country can be deemed to lie under the obligation of controlling, single-handed and unassisted, those places in which British subjects, in common with the subjects of many other Powers, carry on their trading business in the South Pacific; and, on the other hand, it will, I think, be admitted that England has shown no unwillingness to accept her full share of the expense, labour, and responsibility attendant upon the discharge of such a duty. She has within the last twelve months undertaken and carried out, in no grudging spirit, the duties involved in the annexation of Fiji, and she has created by Imperial legislation an adequate machinery for establishing and maintaining the authority of a High Commissioner over such places in the Pacific as it may from time to time seem expedient to bring under his jurisdiction. Your advisers will, in fact, find that the 6th section of the Pacific Islanders Protection Act of 1875 (passed since their Minute was written) answers in effect most of the latter part of their suggestions. It will, under this Act, be in the power of Her Majesty's Government, should they think fit, to bring within the control of the High Commissioner the places referred to by your Ministers as desirable for annexation; and it will thus be possible to punish crime, to supervise the local trade, and, it may perhaps be added, to learn by experience how far there are other places which it may be expedient or necessary to bring absolutely under British rule.

As, therefore, provision has been made in the manner which I have explained, for the exercise of some authority over British subjects in the places under consideration, the principal, if not the only, ground on which Her Majesty's Government could be pressed to come to so hasty a decision as is now urged, in favour of further extending the Queen's sovereignty in the Pacific, would be the imminent probability of the annexation of New Guinea by some foreign State. I should regret any such intention on the part of any foreign Power, but I fail to perceive any present indication of it. The United States have continued to adhere to their traditional policy of not acquiring dependencies remote from the Continent of America; the German Government has, I am informed, very lately intimated that it has no intention of acquiring colonies, and this intimation had special reference to New Guinea; and if, contrary to all present expectation, any other European Power should contemplate the acquisition of any of the Pacific Islands, it may be confidently supposed that it would not, without previous communication with this Government, assume jurisdiction over a place, the expediency of annexing which to the British Empire is well known to have been formally recommended, and to be under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government. To assume any other line of action would be to assume a course of conduct very little consistent with those friendly professions which Her Majesty's Government constantly receive from other Governments and States.

I request you, therefore, to inform your Ministers that while Her Majesty's Government will continue to examine, by the light of such information as they may be able to procure, the arguments for and against the extension of British Sovereignty over New Guinea or any other of the Pacific Islands, they are at present far from being satisfied that such a course is expedient, and see no reason for hastening a decision on so important a question. In the meantime, with a view to avert as far as possible the disasters, bloodshed, and mortality which are likely to arise out of the speculations, of

trading Companies, or quasi-military expeditions, and also with a view to reserve to the Crown that power which cannot properly be surrendered, and the abdication of which in former times and in similar circumstances has led to very great trouble, loss, and expense, it is, I think, convenient that the warning contained in the inclosed letter, addressed to the promoters of a projected Company in London, should be made public in the Colonies, where similar schemes are, as I understand, already being proposed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 35.

Governor Cairns, C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received December 14.)

My Lord, *Government House, Brisbane, October 4, 1875.*

THE copy of a Minute of Council which I have the honour herewith to transmit to your Lordship, embodies the views of my Ministers in regard to certain observations contained in the Circular despatch dated the 9th July last,* to the addresses severally of the Governors of Australia.

2. Where it is observed in the Minute that although the labour traffic, to which reference is made in the despatch, has been regulated by a Queensland statute, with a view to the prevention of abuses, yet a majority of the Colonists would have preferred to have seen the traffic put an end to altogether, my advisers intend to convey their opinion that the Colony cannot properly be said to have incurred an obligation to contribute towards the establishment and upkeep of the recently accepted possession of Fiji, because of such labour traffic being still—not encouraged, indeed,—but permitted to exist under circumstances greatly more favourable than was the case in earlier times.

3. Your Lordship will not, I trust, understand, from the subsequent observations contained in this Council Paper, that because the suggestion of the adoption of a general principle has failed to commend itself to my advisers, they would be reluctant to consider attentively, and I may even add favourably, any proposal to join the Imperial Government, and the Governments of the other parts of Australia, in whatever well-considered project might be devised for protecting and developing, in the common interest, the trading relations of British subjects with a place or places adjacent to one or more of the Australian Colonies, or for anticipating, in the the same interest, and by means of combined action, the occupation of such place or places by some foreign Power.

4. With regard to what my Ministers point out as being the actual present position taken up by the other Colonies directly benefited by the maintenance of a Settlement in the north (Somerset, or such locality as may shortly be selected as a preferential site), I have already, in a despatch to be transmitted to your Lordship by the present mail-packet, brought under notice the case of the assessment, made by the late Commodore Goodenough, of the contributions towards the Settlement at Cape York, and stated what finds repetition here, namely, that although it was agreed that the Commodore's decision was to be understood to bind the several Colonies in an assessed proportion of the expenses of the Settlement, New South Wales and South Australia have not yet given any indication of their final adhesion to the arrangement proposed by that officer in April last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. W. CAIRNS.

* Vide Appendix.

Inclosure in No. 35.

Extract from the Minutes of Proceedings of the Executive Council of Queensland.

At the Government House, Brisbane, September 30, 1875.

Present :

His Excellency the Governor in Council.

HIS Excellency the Governor lays before the Council copy of a Circular despatch from the Secretary of State for the Colonies, dated 9th July last, and the same having been considered, the Honourable the Colonial Treasurer for the Honourable the Colonial Secretary, desires to point out that with regard to the 8th paragraph of that despatch, although it is true that the labour traffic referred to has been regulated by a Queensland statute, and the evils incidental to the trade controlled as far as possible by law, yet that the traffic itself has always been regarded with disfavour by a majority of the Colonists.

With regard to the adoption of any general principle to be laid down for establishing contributions, from the various Colonies concerned, towards the cost of carrying out any Imperial policy that may be advocated, the Honourable the Colonial Treasurer submits that the recognition of any general principle will have no practical value, inasmuch as each special case will still have to be decided upon its merits.

In the case of the Settlement at Somerset referred to, although the principle of assessment of the contributions to be made by the different Colonies in proportion to the tonnage of the vessels passing through Torres Straits has been admitted, and the late Commodore Goodenough assessed the Colonies of New South Wales and South Australia accordingly, no reply has yet been received to a letter addressed, on 26th April last, by this Government to the Governments of each of those Colonies, in which they were asked if they were prepared to accept the Commodore's assessment.

The Council advise the adoption of the views of the Honourable the Colonial Treasurer.

(Signed) A. V. DRURY, *Clerk of the Council.*

No. 36.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governors of the Australasian Colonies, except New South Wales.

My Lord, *Downing Street, January 13, 1876.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit to you a copy of a despatch which I addressed last month to the Governor of New South Wales,* being of opinion, as I stated in the first paragraph of that despatch, that I might most conveniently address to that Colony which had made the most extensive proposals with regard to further annexation (whether in New Guinea or elsewhere in the Pacific) those observations which had been called for by despatches which I had received from other Colonies on portions of the same subject.

I need not, of course, add that, whilst embodying my general reply in a despatch addressed to one single Colony, I have given the fullest and most careful consideration to all the communications which have reached me on this matter from other Australasian Colonies, and I trust that the course which I have taken will not be thought inconvenient. I regret, however, that, through an accidental delay, this despatch has not been sooner addressed to you.

I am, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received January 17.)

My Lord,

Government House, Sydney, November 26, 1875.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's Circular despatch of 9th July last,* in which you review the negotiations which have taken place between Her Majesty's Government and the respective Governments of the Australasian Colonies with regard to the suggested contribution to the anticipated deficiency to the revenue of Fiji, and in which, while abandoning any desire to press that suggestion further, you request these Governments to consider whether the time has not arrived for the adoption of some general principle, under which each Colony more particularly concerned shall bear its reasonable proportion of the expense attending any policy which it may advocate or approve.

2. Immediately on receipt of that despatch I forwarded a copy for the consideration of my Ministers; and on the 9th instant, Mr. Robertson, the Premier, addressed to me a Minute on the subject, of which the following is a copy:—

"I would have written a reply to this despatch sooner had I not thought that his Excellency would have considered my Cabinet Minute on the subject of the annexation of New Guinea substantially an answer, stating, as it does, the views of this Government with reference to contribution of money by this Colony for the Government of that. Our Minute and this despatch crossed each other on the way. His Excellency will please say that we regret that we do not see our way to a change of the view stated in that Minute."

3. On reperusing the Cabinet Minute mentioned by Mr. Robertson, printed copies of which are herewith inclosed for facility of reference,† I found that it scarcely met the point to which attention has been drawn by your Lordship in the despatch under acknowledgment; as the Minute merely enlarged upon the impossibility of any one or more of these Australian Colonies carrying out an extensive scheme of annexation and colonization, even if they were prepared to pay for it; but was silent as to whether, in the event of the Imperial Government undertaking the work at the request and in the interest of the inhabitants of these Colonies, they would bear their fair share of the cost. I accordingly returned the papers to Mr. Robertson, with a request that he would state more clearly his views on the subject, and he has in consequence added the following words to his previous Minute:—

"I desire to add to what I have written above, that the objections of the Cabinet to contribution do not rest mainly, or even at all, upon an indisposition to assist in a pecuniary way, but are based upon the apparent impossibility of this Colony having any share in the control of the Colony contemplated commensurate with the amount subscribed, and upon the natural indisposition of the Representatives of this people to grant money for a purpose over which they cannot have any such control."

4. I understand from Mr. Robertson that the meaning of the above-quoted minutes is this—that in his opinion the people of this Colony would at present be unable and indisposed to contribute any portion of the expenses that might be entailed in giving effect to the annexation policy recommended by himself and his colleagues to the Home Government.

5. I believe that Mr. Parkes, the late Premier (as evidenced by his minutes on the subject of Fiji, and the action of the Cabinet, of which he was the Chief at the time of my late mission to the Islands), held a different opinion. Whether he or Mr. Robertson has more correctly gauged the state of public feeling on this question is a point which an actual vote alone can determine.

Assuming, however, Mr. Robertson's view of the present state of public opinion here on this subject to be the true one, as it is possible it may be, I am inclined to think that any unwillingness on the part of the people of this Colony to contribute to the expenses of the Government of New Guinea and the adjacent Islands in the South Pacific may be attributed rather to the fact that they are not thoroughly convinced of the magnitude of the benefits likely to accrue to them from such a policy than to any deliberate desire on their part to participate in the advantages of British citizenship without sharing in its common burthens and responsibilities.

6. I think, too, that the willingness or unwillingness of the Colonists to contribute to the expenses attending the annexation of a new territory, may be

* *Vide Appendix.*

† Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

fairly taken as the measure of their real estimate of the benefits likely to accrue to them thereby. It is only natural that they should wish the Imperial Government to take possession of territory, the annexation of which would probably redound to their advantage, while it could not, by any possibility, be prejudicial to their interests; but it is easy to understand hesitation in voting contributions, unless there is a thorough conviction of the urgent importance to the Colony of the undertaking, and of the probability of the ultimate financial success.

If at any time the Colonists should feel assured that such a scheme is of vital importance to their interests, I apprehend that they would make but small difficulty about voting the money necessary to carry the proposal into effect, even if they were not to have any control over the expenditure.

7. Since writing the above, I have chanced upon an article in one of the most respectable of our country newspapers, which so correctly represents what I believe to be the real state of public feeling here at present on this question, that I cannot do better than forward it herewith for your Lordship's perusal.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HERCULES ROBINSON.

Inclosure in No. 37.

Extract from "The Goulburn Herald" of November 24, 1875.

THE enthusiasm which was exhibited some time ago in regard to exploration and colonization in New Guinea appears to have cooled down very much. Mr. William Macleay has come in for some ridicule for the results of his recent expedition. But after all he appears to have rendered good service to the public, besides having carried out the particular objects he had in view. The service he has rendered to the public it is true may be looked upon as of somewhat a negative character; but this is valuable in certain cases. If he has not opened out a country for civilization or discovered new fields for commerce, he has given us the means of forming opinions as to the possibility and propriety of colonization in New Guinea at all. The impression upon the mind of a gentleman of intelligence made by a personal visit, must be of more force than the vague ideas which are formed by enthusiastic persons who have never seen the country in question.

What, then, is this impression? That the country is not one which invites colonization. Difficult of access to the interior, with a climate unsuitable to Europeans, and with a population numerous and fierce—savages and cannibals. Moreover, there were no particular indications of such natural riches as would form the basis of trade.

It is easy to say that further and more energetic exploration would give a much more accurate knowledge than could be obtained by a brief visit such as that made by a private gentleman for purposes of study or curiosity. But it is evident that so far as settlement of a European population is concerned, any step in that direction would be at least premature; and it is difficult to see, therefore, the justification for urging upon the Home Government the expediency of annexing the country. It seems that there are certain portions, consisting of islands recently discovered near the south-eastern coast, which may be taken possession of with advantage as a naval station; but it is difficult to see what advantage is likely to arise from adding the whole country to the British dominions, unless indeed on the assumption, which has much to recommend it, that it is advantageous to take possession of all unappropriated territory that may be convenient and may at some future time be useful.

The case of Fiji may be cited in support of the idea of further annexation. But it is really very different. The natives there had been brought to a certain stage of civilization, and settlement by Europeans had already taken place. The acceptance of the country was in a manner pressed upon the Imperial Government by circumstances; and there are some reasons for thinking that at a future time this new possession may be of value. Yet even in this case there are evidently many difficulties to be overcome; and there are at present no particularly hopeful indications of a rapid progress.

So far as Australian colonists are concerned, it is hard to see the force of the attractions which a country like New Guinea can have for them. Can it be seriously urged that we want additional scope for the energy of our population? Extent of territory, variety of soil and climate, and diversity of resources, Australia possesses

within itself sufficient, one would think, to satisfy every requirement. So far from the question of colonization and annexation of New Guinea being a question particularly concerning Australian colonists, as appeared to be assumed by the Home authorities when asking for the expression of opinion from these communities, it appears to be a question which should be decided from an Imperial point of view. Reasons of a political nature may exist, which might induce the Home Government by forestalling them to prevent other European Powers from establishing themselves in New Guinea. But English statesmen will be slow to act upon such reasons, the application of which might lead to indefinite consequences.

The Imperial Government will have learnt from the course taken by the Colonies in regard to the annexation of Fiji, that these communities, though represented as zealous for annexation, are not prepared to share in the expenses attendant upon the process. In urging upon the Home authorities the acceptance of the proposed surrender of the Fijian group, some of our leading men went so far as to make the proposal of pecuniary contributions by the various Colonies to the expenses of Government. But it was soon made evident that this was a proposal which the local Parliaments were not likely to ratify. Nor can we be surprised at this; for it is certain that the various Colonies have enough to do to develop their own particular resources, without incurring liabilities for the extension of settlement elsewhere. But the facts serve to show that the question is not one which vitally affects Australian interests; or at least that colonists themselves do not think it does otherwise there would not have been so general and decided an objection as was immediately apparent when the proposal for pecuniary contributions became known.

No. 38.

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Cairns, C.M.G.

Sir, Downing Street, January 23, 1876.
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 4th of October,* forwarding a copy of a Minute of Council, which contains the views of your Ministers in regard to certain passages in my Circular despatch of the 9th of July last† in which reference is made to the special interest which might be felt by the Colony of Queensland in the annexation of Fiji, and to the joint contributions of some of the Australian Colonies in aid of the Settlement at Cape York.

I have read your despatch and the Minute which accompanied it with attention, but it would appear to be unnecessary at the present time to enter into any further consideration of the points to which your Ministers have referred.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

No. 39

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, G.C.M.G.

Sir, Downing Street, February 12, 1876.
I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 26th of November last‡ in reply to mine of the 9th of July, in which your Government was invited to consider, either alone or in concert with the other Governments of Australasia, whether the time had not arrived for the adoption of some general principle of financial co-operation on the part of each Colony more immediately concerned in the pursuance of any policy which it might advocate or approve.

My despatch of the 8th of December§ will have placed you in possession of the views of Her Majesty's Government as regards the Minute of your advisers in favour of the colonization of New Guinea and other Islands, and although I am obliged to Mr. Robertson for the observations which he has added with reference to the subject of my previous despatch, it would appear to be unnecessary at the present moment to engage further in any consideration of the points to which your despatch specially relates.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CARNARVON.

* No. 35.

† See Appendix.

‡ No. 37.

§ No. 34.

Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received May 1.)

My Lord,

Government House, Sydney, March 3, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for facility of reference in your Lordship's office, copies of papers which have been laid before Parliament here relating to the annexation of New Guinea, and the proposal for contribution by the Colonies interested in any scheme undertaken for their benefit by the Imperial Government.*

2. I also inclose some leading articles which I have extracted from the local press, which show that your Lordship's views on the subject are considered by the leading journals here and in Victoria reasonable and just.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

HERCULES ROBINSON.

Inclosure in No. 40.

Leading Articles extracted from the "Sydney Morning Herald," "Sydney Mail," and "Melbourne Argus," relative to the proposal for Contributions by Colonies interested in any Scheme undertaken for their benefit by the Imperial Government.

The Sydney Morning Herald, March 1, 1876.

SOME important correspondence with reference to the proposed annexation of New Guinea has been laid before Parliament. Some of it our readers have already seen, but the most interesting portion of it is new. It begins with a letter from Mr. Francis P. Labilliere to the Secretary of State, urging the importance of the annexation of New Guinea, which letter was forwarded for the comments of Sir Hercules Robinson, who replied in a tone adverse to Mr. Labilliere's views. In his reply Sir Hercules inclosed Mr. Parkes' minute, which is also in favour of the annexation; but he himself points out that the island cannot be colonized in the same sense as Australia can, that foreign Powers are not very likely to annex the island, as a military or naval station could be obtained with far less responsibility, and that with so many islands as there are in the Pacific it is impossible for Great Britain to prevent foreign Powers from getting a footing if they wish it.

Then follow Mr. Robertson's Minute, which has already been published, and the report of the interview between Mr. Robertson and the deputation that waited on him.

After that comes the most interesting portion of this publication. The Earl of Carnarvon, writing in July last, refers to the request that each of the three principal Colonies of Australia should contribute not more than 4,000*l.* a-year towards the probable deficiency in the Fijian revenue. His Lordship thinks it necessary to take some notice of the replies which were made to that proposal, because the principles on which he proceeded seem not to have been sufficiently explained or understood. He points out that Fiji was annexed at the strong and repeated instance of the Australian Colonies; that it was not expedient to subject the island to the government of any one of them; that it was necessary to provide an effective government; and that it was probable that the local revenue would be insufficient to pay its expenses. Two Colonies, viz., New South Wales and New Zealand, had volunteered to give assistance through the medium of their official staff, but it seemed to him that it would be more convenient, and especially so to Victoria and to Queensland, if the contribution should come in a money form; and for reasons he explained it was obviously impossible that the contributing Colonies should undertake any share of the government of Fiji. Each Colony refused in a different mode, but the substance was that not a single Colony would give the money required.

That being the case, the Earl of Carnarvon, who very properly remarks that the grace of the action depended upon it being voluntary, intimates that he could not put the slightest pressure upon any one of them to make the contribution. The amount asked for was small, but it was asked for, he says, not so much for the sake of the money as "principally to give trial and effect to the principle of joint action among the different members of the Empire in such cases." If that was the

* Not printed.

case, then the effect of the appeal was equivalent to saying that the Colonies were not prepared to co-operate with the British Empire in any Colonio-Imperial matter. If this was the first experiment in such a policy it was certainly a most discouraging failure.

The Earl of Carnarvon, however, professes not to be wholly discouraged, but "still inclined to believe that the Colonial Governments are alive to the expediency of bearing, in certain cases, a share of those burdens which cannot fairly be thrown entirely upon the revenue of Great Britain."

In this faith he takes the opportunity of again explaining the part which, in his opinion, it would be reasonable for the colonists to bear. The future of the South Pacific Islands, he points out, is of the most direct and material importance to the Colonies of Australasia. It will be impossible for the English taxpayers to understand why they should bear taxation, and the Colonies should be exempted, in order to carry out an object in which the Colonies are most immediately concerned. He goes on to say that if it were a Crown Colony there would be no question at all about it. The Crown Colony would have to bear its fair share of any undertaking in which the said Colony was interested. This principle has been adopted recently in some matters connected with the Malay territories adjacent to the Straits Settlement. His Lordship might have added that the principle is universally adopted with regard to the Indian Empire.

The Indian Exchequer has always been made responsible for expenses which though outside the Indian territory, are considered as incident to the possession of India. Thus, for instance, the fortifications of Aden were, we believe, constructed entirely at Indian charges. This principle, which is thus definitely one of Imperial policy, will not apply with less justice to the case of Dependencies that are entrusted with self-government. But in this case, of course, the Colonies have to be asked to exercise the powers which have been committed to them. Hitherto they have declined to do so, and the question that now presses is: has this been from a mistake, from want of a sufficiently comprehensive view of the situation, or is it the deliberate view of the Australasian colonists?

Earl Carnarvon's despatch can only be considered in the light of a request for reconsideration. He says that he has been told that our united revenues amount to 14,000,000*l.* per annum, and the table which Mr. Robertson sent to England, showing the progress of the Australian Colonies, very nearly justifies these figures. Earl Carnarvon does not allow himself to doubt that Colonies possessing such magnificent resources, which have shown an enlightened liberality in their internal government, and which, on occasions of emergency, have exhibited a remarkable eagerness to contribute to Imperial needs, will be desirous to join in establishing some system under which they may share in the cost of any policy which they may hereinafter propose as essential to their interests and those of the Empire generally; and he asks the Governments to consider whether the time has not arrived for the adoption of some general principle under which each Colony more immediately concerned shall bear its reasonable proportion of the expense attending any policy it may advocate or approve.

We concur with Earl Carnarvon in thinking that the good sense and the liberality of the Australasian colonists will ultimately lead them to a right decision. We think the course hitherto taken has been a mistake, and has been taken under an incomplete consideration of the whole question involved; but on this point, and on the remaining despatches of Sir Hercules Robinson and his Lordship, we must reserve our remarks for a future article.

The Sydney Morning Herald, March 2, 1876.

The points submitted for consideration by Earl Carnarvon, with reference to annexation, deserve all the more consideration by the people at large, because up to the present time they have never pronounced any decision thereupon. Whatever may be the case in the other Colonies, in New South Wales neither Parliament nor people has as yet given any definite opinion as to the practicability and propriety of co-operation between the Colony and the Crown in undertakings of common interest to both. All that has happened with us is, that two Premiers, with their Cabinets, have each undertaken to speak for themselves, and, to a certain extent, for the Colony too; but they have done so without any authority, and they have done so without any subsequent approval or disapproval. So far forth the question

is an open one, as two different Governments have given to some extent two different opinions; and, as the people at large have not at all pronounced on the matter, the Colony may be considered uncommitted.

In the matter of Fiji, Mr. Parkes gave a qualified and cautious promise of Colonial assistance up to a certain point. In the matter of New Guinea, Mr. Robertson used language which is tantamount to a refusal of any assistance. Probably both Ministers, if required to restate their views now in the light of all subsequent events, would do so with more care and fulness; but, so far as the matter has gone at present, we prefer the tendency of Mr. Parke's policy to that of Mr. Robertson in this matter. We do so on the simple ground that it behoves the colonists of New South Wales in all their dealings to be straightforward and equitable, reasonable and honourable; and it seems to us that it would be neither to ask the mother-country to be perpetually undertaking difficult and expensive tasks on behalf of the Colonies, and yet refusing to bear a share of the expense. We do not believe that the people of the Colony, if appealed to, would in any respect be unwilling to assume their fair and legitimate responsibility. They have asked for and they have received self-government to the full. So far as all their internal administration is concerned, they are carrying out the government of the country with spirit and enterprise, entering into large responsibilities, and fulfilling to the letter all the obligations those responsibilities involve; nor is there the slightest justification for supposing that they would seek to shirk any kind of duty which devolves upon them as a dependency of the Empire, or as a young nation in the germ.

It seems to us, therefore, that Mr. Robertson has made a mistake in rejecting on behalf of the Colony all pecuniary responsibility with respect to the colonization of New Guinea, should it be undertaken. Even if we were to admit that it was exclusively an Imperial question, still we are a part of the Empire; and if we set the Imperial authorities in motion we ought even on that ground to stand our fair share of any expense.

Mr. Robertson presses the argument that there cannot be co-operation in expenditure without co-operation in government. But this argument may be pushed too far. Admitting the general soundness of the principle that taxation and representation go together, still there are in practice certain limitations of this rule. It is a constant thing in common life, and not an uncommon thing in political life, to part with money to certain trusted persons and powers, and to leave them the executive control. If it were just as easy for the mother-country and the Colonies to co-operate in governing Fiji or New Guinea as it is for them to co-operate in finding the funds, then there would be no objection at all to push the principle we have referred to; but if in practice it is found that a divided Government would simply mean a divided responsibility and endless complications, with the prospect of ultimate failure, then practical common sense suggests that the executive duty should be left in the hands of those most competent to discharge it. If on account of proximity the Colonial Government were the better of the two to undertake the task, then we should be fairly entitled to ask that it should be left in our hands. But if, on the other hand, the Imperial Government is the better fitted for the discharge of the duty, then the Colonial Government may be content to leave the responsibility there, and to watch or suggest as circumstances may dictate. To push a principle to extremes without regard to expediency would often destroy the very purpose for which the principle exists. Means are for the sake of the ends, not the ends for the sake of the means; and if we want New Guinea annexed and colonized, we are simply standing in our own light by asserting stiffly a theoretical principle which stands in the way of the practical realization of our wish.

It ought not to be overlooked that this principle of co-operation in payment without co-operation in administrative control is already recognized to some extent. Thus, for instance, the Mint, although situated within our own territory, is paid for by a fixed Colonial contribution of 15,000*l.* a-year, yet it is managed exclusively by the Imperial Government, which is represented here by the Governor. This Imperial Establishment is in no respect under the control of the local Cabinet, although any suggestions from Ministers are always carefully considered. The Settlement at Somerset, Cape York, is in the territory of Queensland, and it is managed exclusively by that Colony. But being established mainly in the interest of the mercantile marine, and especially for the behoof of shipwrecked sailors, the mother-country contributes towards the cost of maintenance; so do the other Australasian Colonies in the pro-

portion in which it is supposed that the shipping of each is interested. The contributions come from various Governments, the administration rests with one. When we had Imperial troops in the Colony we contributed to their maintenance, but had no control over them, and the same remark applies to our naval contributions. Our mail services are at present exclusively in Colonial hands, yet the Government of England virtually contributes to each of the three Colonial lines, by carrying the mails free to and from the points at which the Colonial lines commence. In all these cases, and in similar cases, it is obviously the common sense arrangement to have the authority where, all things considered, the authority can best be vested, and to let contributions be shared on some equitable basis. Co-operation is impossible on any other principle.

At any rate, in view of the present unwillingness of the Australian Colonies to spend a farthing towards the colonization of New Guinea, that project stands in indefinite abeyance. Earl Carnarvon does not see it to be an Imperial duty, and he is not distressed at the idea of its falling into the hands of any great foreign Power. The assurances received are adverse to any such supposition, and there does not seem anything to justify an appeal to the British taxpayer.

Mr. Robertson says that if the Australian colonies were a separate nationality, they would annex Polynesia as a matter of course, in which case they would have to pay for it. The question then arises; "Why should they lose by it because they want it done in their interest, while they are still dependencies?" If the colonists press a particular policy on the mother-country, and if they do so mainly with a view to their own advantages, they do not stand well before the eyes of their fellow-countrymen in England, nor well before the world at large, in declining to contribute anything towards the cost of such undertakings, on the ground that they cannot co-operate in the act of government with the mother-country, and that therefore they will contribute nothing in money. The probabilities are that, in the long run, as these colonies increase in power and population, and especially if they become a federation nation, the government of these dependencies will fall into Australian hands; none the less, however, it is reasonable that, while these colonies are small, weak, isolated, and even mutually jealous, the Executive Government of these dependencies should rest in Imperial hands. The Colonies are not strong enough to act single-handed at present in the matter of those outlying administrations. They are too suspicious of each other to act in conjunction, and yet they all want that Australia should get its footing on the Polynesian Islands. Obviously, therefore, the simple policy is for them all to solicit the aid of the Imperial Government, and to back up that aid by the most substantial support. How that is to be carried out is of course a matter to be considered, but at present the only question submitted to the different Colonies is, whether they will recognize the principle, that if the Imperial Government does what the Australian Colonies ask for, it should be proportionately assisted in the task?

The Sydney Mail, March 4, 1876.

COLONIAL CONTRIBUTIONS TOWARDS IMPERIAL EXPENDITURE.—Some correspondence between the Earl of Carnarvon and Sir Hercules Robinson on the New Guinea question, and matters connected therewith, has been laid before Parliament. It is well known that, although urgent representations in favour of the annexation of New Guinea by Great Britain have been sent from these colonies to the Imperial Government, and that, although it has been obvious throughout that the step was recommended chiefly on the ground of Australian interest, it has been made perfectly plain that the charge was to fall upon the British taxpayer. It will be remembered that when the acquisition of Fiji was resolved upon by Great Britain, also greatly in the interest of Australia, the Secretary of State suggested that each of these colonies should contribute a certain proportion (insignificant in amount) towards the cost of governing the new dependency. The suggestion found no favour with those Colonial Legislatures to which it was submitted (for it was not brought before them all). The most interesting part of the correspondence before us is that in which the Secretary of State, assuming that this cold reception was due to a mistake as to the nature of the proposal, explains its true character, in order that the Colonies may reconsider the principle involved, and be prepared for future contingencies in which its application might seem desirable. The object of the Home Government was not to obtain the small sum of money required in the case of Fiji, but to intro-

duce a system under which the distant colonies would co-operate as parts of the Empire in carrying out the measures of the Imperial policy in which they were primarily, if not chiefly, interested. Such co-operation would justify, or at least promote, the favourable consideration of such measures by the British taxpayers, who, of course, cannot always see the equity of their bearing all the cost, and securing only a share of the benefit of distant enterprises. The chief objection here seems to be that the colonies would not be able to control the expenditure of money contributed. But, in the nature of the case, Imperial undertakings must be under Imperial control; and there is not only inconsistency, but meanness, in the conduct of those who complain that England is relaxing her Imperial policy, and not showing a due interest in the welfare of her dependencies, and then claim that the dependencies shall be exempt from bearing any share in the cost of Imperial action that would promote their welfare, because, as Imperial action, it would be beyond their control. If the matter were rightly understood, the colonies would embrace with eagerness such a proposal as that made by Lord Carnarvon.

"The Argus," March 1, 1876.

The despatches which have passed between the Earl of Carnarvon and the Governor of New South Wales on the subject of the actual annexation of Fiji, and the suggested annexation of New Guinea, which are published elsewhere, will repay a careful perusal. Studiously courteous in tone, and calmly dignified in language, those of the Colonial Secretary seem to have been framed with a scrupulous desire not to give umbrage to communities which are in the habit of setting their backs up on the slightest provocation—communities in which Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies is occasionally spoken of as "a foreign nobleman," and credited with all sorts of nefarious designs upon the independence of their public men, and upon the integrity of their political institutions.

In the first of these despatches, Lord Carnarvon recapitulates the narrative of events preceding the annexation of Fiji, which was effected by the Imperial Government at the "strong and repeated instance" of these colonies, and then relates the kind of reception which his overtures to the Governments of four of them, with reference to a contribution towards the cost of administration, met with. On the whole, it was anything but satisfactory; but, as Lord Carnarvon observes, the circumstances of the case being such as to make the grace of the action depend upon its being voluntary, while the contribution "would be mainly valuable as proving the readiness of the great colonies to accept their membership in the common duties of the Empire," Her Majesty's advisers did not feel that the occasion was one which would justify the slightest pressure being put upon the unwilling co-operators. The result, Lord Carnarvon evidently wishes to insinuate, is that Great Britain is saddled with an island she does not want, entailing upon her losses which she did not anticipate; and her experience in connection with this transaction inclines her to be extremely cautious with regard to any overtures which may be addressed to her from these colonies for the incorporation of other islands with her dominions. "It must be obvious," significantly remarks Lord Carnarvon, speaking with reference to both Fiji and New Guinea, "that the future of these islands is of the most direct and material importance to the colonies of Australasia, while it would be impossible for a very large proportion of taxpayers of this country to understand on what principle they should bear, whilst the colonies immediately concerned should be exempted from, the burden of any expenditure that may be incurred in connection with such places." Therefore, Sir Hercules Robinson is invited to ask his Ministers whether the time has not arrived in which the various Governments of Australasia might combine to bear a reasonable proportion of the expense attending any policy of annexation advocated or approved by them. The reply, however, of the Governor of New South Wales, conveying the sentiments of his Ministers, was unfavourable; and, in another despatch from Downing Street, dealing with the question of annexing New Guinea exclusively, Lord Carnarvon enters into the whole subject very fully. Summarising the reasons which have been advanced for placing that island under the British flag, he comments upon them *seriatim*. He considers that these colonies are chiefly, if not solely, interested in the acquisition of so great an area of country, and would principally benefit by any trade which might be opened up with the Papuans. He states that the provisions of the Pacific Islanders' Protection Act, passed by the Imperial Parliament last

year, will apply to New Guinea as well as to Fiji, and will bring that island within the control of the High Commissioner; so that "it will thus be possible to punish crime, to supervise the local trade, and—it may perhaps be added—to learn by experience how far there are other places which it may be expedient or necessary to bring absolutely under British rule." There remains, then, Lord Carnarvon observes, the possibility or probability of New Guinea being annexed by a foreign Power to be considered and disposed of. Of this, he says, he fails to perceive any indication. The United States, he alleges, adheres to its traditional policy of not acquiring remote dependencies. Germany has formally declared, with special reference to New Guinea, that she has no intention of acquiring colonies; and Lord Carnarvon is of opinion that if any other European Power should contemplate laying hold of any of the Pacific Islands, they would have the politeness to communicate with the British Government before assuming "jurisdiction over a place the expediency of annexing which to the British Empire is well known to have been formally recommended, and to be under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government." But if Russia should take it into her head to establish a settlement in New Guinea, we scarcely think she would trouble herself to make her intentions known to the Cabinet at St. James's; any more than Lord Derby thought it necessary to apprise the Foreign Office at St. Petersburg of his purpose to purchase the Khedive of Egypt's shares in the Suez Canal.

Finally, Lord Carnarvon signifies that, having weighed the arguments *pro* and *con*, he regards the present extension of British sovereignty over New Guinea or any other of the Pacific Islands as inexpedient, but does not wish us to understand that he considers the question to be closed. To quote his own words, he "sees no reason for hastening a decision on so important a question." In the meantime, it is satisfactory to know that the Secretary of State for the Colonies has caused a very impressive warning to be addressed to Lieutenant Armit and the other members of the "New Guinea Colonizing Association," who will receive neither moral support nor legal recognition at the hands of the Imperial Government, which refuses to sanction, even tacitly, the acquisition of land within the island by British subjects.

The question stands in this position, then. Great Britain does not preclude herself from annexing New Guinea at some future day. But, as she holds that the advantages of such a step would be almost wholly reaped by the Australian Colonies, she is of opinion that, whenever the subject is re-opened, these Colonies should be prepared to sustain at least a considerable proportion of the cost of occupying and administering this additional territory. Whatever view may be entertained on this question of annexation, it must be admitted by all dispassionate readers that Lord Carnarvon's despatch is a well-considered and statesmanlike document.

No. 41.

Governor Sir G. F. Bowen, G.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received June 5.)

My Lord,

Government House, Melbourne, April 11, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to report that I have directed the attention of the Victorian Ministers to your Lordship's Circular despatch of the 13th January ultimo,* forwarding a copy of the despatch addressed by you on the 8th December ultimo to the Governor of New South Wales, respecting the annexation to the British Empire of New Guinea, a measure which has been recommended by the Governments and Parliaments of that and of certain other Australasian Colonies.

2. I am requested by Sir James McCulloch to transmit the inclosed Ministerial Memorandum on this subject.

3. In my opinion there can be but little doubt that the remark made not long ago by Lord Derby, in a speech delivered at Liverpool, to the effect that "England has already black subjects enough," lays down a good general principle, subject, of course, to exceptions in special cases, such as that of the recent annexation of the Fiji Islands. This principle, it need scarcely be said, is not understood in any quarter as discouraging the extension and consolidation of the British Empire in Australasia, North America, South Africa, or in other countries with temperate climates, and where the English race can settle and propagate itself without impairing its vigour.

4. Moreover, it is to be apprehended that it will be very difficult to procure general concurrence of the Australasian Colonies in any project for the annexation of the neighbouring islands in the Pacific, in any joint contribution towards expense of such annexation, or in any common system of military and naval defence, before the advent of federation, which is so much to be desired on these and on other obvious grounds, alike of Imperial and of Colonial policy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. F. BOWEN.

P.S.—I annex copies of leading articles respecting the proposed annexation of New Guinea, which have recently appeared in the "Argus" and "Age," the chief journals of opposite sides in this Colony. It will be seen that both recognize the "justice" as well as the "dignified courtesy" of your Lordship's despatches to Sir Hercules Robinson on this subject.

G. F. B.

Inclosure 1 in No. 41.

Memorandum for his Excellency Sir George F. Bowen, Governor of Victoria, &c.

SIR JAMES McCULLOCH has the honour to inform his Excellency the Governor that the copy of Lord Carnarvon's despatch (herewith returned) of the 8th of December last to Governor Sir Hercules Robinson, in reference to the annexation by Great Britain of New Guinea and numerous other islands, has received attentive perusal.

His Excellency's advisers concur generally in the opinion, and for the reasons assigned by New South Wales, South Australia, and Queensland, that the extension of British sovereignty over the islands indicated, and especially over New Guinea, is much to be desired; but they regard the question as one for consideration from an Imperial point of view.

The Government of Victoria has not felt it necessary to address any special communication to the Home Government on the subject, nor do they now feel called upon to press it as demanding immediate settlement.

Sir James McCulloch feels bound to add, on behalf of his Excellency's advisers, that they do not believe the Parliament of Victoria would be willing to make an appropriation of Colonial funds in aid of the expenditure that would be incurred by such annexation.

(Signed) JAMES McCULLOCH.

Melbourne, April 11, 1876.

Inclosure 2 in No. 41.

Extract from the "Argus" of March 22, 1876.

WHATEVER feelings of disappointment may have been engendered in the minds of Australian colonists by the decision of the Imperial Government in reference to the proposals which have been made to it for the annexation of New Guinea, that disappointment has been materially softened by the tone and tenour of the two despatches on the subject addressed to Sir Hercules Robinson by the Earl of Carnarvon in July and December last respectively. These clearly show that the whole question has been carefully considered, and weighed with the anxious deliberation due to its intrinsic importance, as well as to the representations addressed to the Colonial Office by the Governments of these Colonies; and while it is due to the political head of that Office to make a special acknowledgment of the spirit of dignified courtesy which animates his correspondence with Her Majesty's Representative at Sydney, we must also frankly recognize the force and cogency of the Earl's replies to the reasons advanced from this side in favour of an extension of British sovereignty over New Guinea and other islands of the Pacific and the Indian Seas.

We quite agree with Lord Carnarvon in the position which he takes up in his despatch of the 9th July last, that in the event of the British Crown assuming jurisdiction over territory occupied for the principal or exclusive benefit of any of

the Australian Colonies, it would be most unreasonable to cast the burden of the expenditure thus entailed upon the British taxpayer, and to claim exemption from it on our own part. We believe, also, that there is no disposition on the part of Her Majesty's subjects in this part of the world to evade any legitimate responsibility of the kind. In the case of the annexation of Fiji, the difficulties about the money question with New South Wales and with New Zealand arose out of the debateable right of those two Colonies to have some share in the administration of the islands; while the unwillingness of Victoria and Queensland to contribute is sufficiently explained in the terms of Lord Carnarvon's despatch. At the same time, the cession of Fiji had come to be regarded as a matter of Imperial policy. A naval station in that part of the Pacific had been rendered necessary by the immense expansion of British commerce in these seas, as also to enable Her Majesty's cruisers to prevent the transformation of a traffic in coloured labour into a Slave Trade, with all its attendant horrors and atrocities. Viewed as a mere question of profit and loss, there appears to be no reason to apprehend that the revenues of Fiji, under prudent administration, will not suffice to cover the cost of governing that dependency, as the present deficiency in the revenue is to be satisfactorily accounted for by the epidemic which has swept off so many thousands of its population. Under a normal condition of affairs, the islands may be expected to regain their normal prosperity.

In addressing himself to the subject of annexing New Guinea, Lord Carnarvon reviews and replies to the principal reasons adduced in favour of the Imperial Government taking that step. They are these:—

“(1.) That their possession would be of value to the Empire generally, and conduce specially to the peace and safety of Australia, the development of Australian trade, and the prevention of crime throughout the Pacific.

“(2.) That the establishment of a foreign Power in the neighbourhood of Australia would be injurious to British, and more particularly to Australian, interests.”

We believe that the second of these is the one which has had most weight with the majority of persons in these Colonies, who were favourable to the annexation of New Guinea. The advantages to be derived hereafter from the foundation of any Anglo-Australian settlements upon the island, and from any trade which might spring up between it and these ports, could only be conjectural, and the very slender information we possess with respect to the climate, population, and resources of New Guinea, is such as, while leaving plenty of scope for the imagination of the sanguine and the adventurous, to suggest extreme caution and discourage rash enterprise on the part of legitimate traders. But the dangers to be apprehended from any other great naval Power wedging itself in between the Asiatic and the Australasiatic provinces of the Empire, were such as could not be safely disregarded.

Upon this point, therefore, Lord Carnarvon's despatch of the 8th of December last is highly satisfactory and re-assuring. He tells us that he fails to perceive any indication of a foreign Power assuming a new jurisdiction in these seas; that the United States continue to adhere to their traditional policy of not acquiring dependencies remote from the continent of America; that the German Government has recently intimated, with special reference to New Guinea, that it has no intention of planting colonies; and that “if, contrary to all present expectation, any other European Power should contemplate the acquisition of any of the Pacific Islands, it may be confidently supposed that it would not, without previous communication with this Government, assume jurisdiction over a place, the expediency of annexing which to the British Empire is well known to have been formally recommended, and to be under the consideration of Her Majesty's Government.”

This certainly deprives us of the strongest plea we could put forward on behalf of the annexation of New Guinea; whilst it justifies us in anticipating that Her Majesty's Government would assert its prior claim to the island in the event of either of the Great Powers planting its flag upon it. Five and twenty years hence, perhaps, these Colonies will be sufficiently strong in population and resources to dissipate all uneasiness with respect to a hostile occupation of New Guinea.

In the meantime, we are glad to learn that the provisions of the Pacific Islanders' Protection Act, 1875, are such as to bring within the control of the High Commissioner any places in the Pacific that are not now under the jurisdiction of

a civilized nation, and to arm him with all the powers necessary for the prevention of crime by British subjects on the various islands in these seas. It is no less gratifying to learn that no countenance whatever will be given by the Colonial Office to such quasi-filibustering expeditions as that projected by Lieutenant Armit and his friends; and that the Imperial Government will not sanction, even tacitly, the acquisition of land within the Island of New Guinea by any of Her Majesty's subjects.

No. 42.

The Marquis of Normanby, K.C.M.G., to the Earl of Carnarvon.—(Received June 26.)

My Lord,

Auckland, April 27, 1876.

REFERRING to your Lordship's Circular despatch of the 9th of July, 1875,* on the subject of the annexation of Fiji, in which, while waiving any desire to press further the consideration of a contribution from this Colony towards the deficiency in Fiji, your Lordship expresses a desire that, as regards any future action, my Government should consider "whether the time has not arrived for the adoption of some general principle under which each Colony more immediately concerned shall bear its reasonable proportion of the expenses attending any policy which it may advocate or approve," I have now the honour to inclose six copies of a Memorandum in which my Government have embodied their views upon this subject.

2. I regret that there has been so much delay in procuring this reply, but my Government were anxious to reserve their answer until after the return of Sir Julius Vogel, with whom they wished to consult.

3. It certainly appears to me most desirable that, in future, any questions of contribution from the revenue of one Colony towards the support of any new Colony that it is proposed to annex should be distinctly settled before the annexation takes place, so as to preclude any subsequent misunderstanding. At the same time, however, where such annexation takes place at the instigation and for the benefit of any particular Colony or Colonies, it does seem to me most reasonable that, before complying with their request, they should be required to fix definitely the funds that they are prepared to appropriate towards the carrying out of the policy they are advocating.

4. The advantages and disadvantages to the Colony of the proposed annexation could then be dispassionately considered; and while the Imperial revenue would thus be relieved from a fair proportion of the burden entailed, the Colonies could have no possible complaint, as their contribution would have been voluntarily tendered in consideration of the benefits they expected to derive.

5. My Government will, in accordance with the wish expressed by your Lordship, communicate with the other Australian Governments with the view, if possible, of adopting some general principle on the subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) NORMANBY.

Inclosure in No. 42.

Memorandum for his Excellency the Governor.

THE Premier, with the approval of the Cabinet, has the honour to respectfully submit to his Excellency the following remarks upon the Circular despatch of the Earl of Carnarvon, dated 9th July, 1875, on the subject of Colonial contributions to the cost of governing the Islands of the Pacific, of which Her Majesty assumes possession for the benefit of these Colonies.

The delay in commenting on this despatch has arisen through the Premier's absence, and his colleagues desiring to await his return before taking action about it.

Lord Carnarvon states his views with great kindness and courtesy, and evidently desires to consider that the Colonies have been actuated by not illiberal motives: but it is impossible to fail to see that the case, as put by his Lordship, means—that the Australasian Colonies more or less urged on the Imperial Govern-

* See Appendix.

ment the expediency and the necessity of assuming possession of Fiji; that partly in consequence of these representations possession was assumed; that the Colonies are particularly interested in such possession being taken; that they have ample revenues; that, so soon as annexation was effected, a trifling contribution to the revenue of Fiji was asked from them, as much with the view of testing their feelings as from the necessity of such contribution; that the contribution was refused on various grounds; that the Imperial Government were left to bear alone the consequence of complying with the advice of the Colonies; and that, to avoid any similar misconception, it will be better, in future, for the Colonies to recognize the principle that certain responsibilities attach to the advice they render.

It is not unnatural that the Secretary of State should see the subject in this light. He finds the Imperial Government threatened with a deficiency on account of Her Majesty having accepted the possession of Fiji, that possession having been taken at the instance of the Colonies; and when he turns to them for aid, the specific request he makes meets with refusal.

But the Premier wishes to say a few words on the Colonial view of the case, to show that at any rate the Colonies have not been actuated by an illiberal desire to evade responsibilities they conceived to be just. He believes that underlying the replies of all the Colonies there have been these two feelings:—1st. That the mother country was drifting into an entirely new Colonial, or rather anti-Colonial, policy; that in times past she did not hesitate to incur Colonial expenditure; that assuming possession of Fiji was analogous to many previous cases; that to ask contributions from the Colonies was a novel proceeding, connected only with the presumed policy of casting the Colonies adrift; and that to acquiesce in it would argue an acceptance by the Colonies of the new position it was desired to assign to them. 2nd. That there was an anomaly in contributing to the cost of a Government in which no control was to be permitted to the contributors.

The Premier is glad to hope that the policy of disintegrating the Empire is less actively pursued. The Conservatives never supported it, and an important section of the Liberals appears to have abandoned it—as witness the remarkable Speech on the Colonies delivered a few months since by the Right Honourable Mr. Forster. But it is not to be supposed that the soreness which for several years had grown up in the Colonies at the idea that they were regarded as burden on, rather than as valuable parts of, the Empire, should die away in a day. Lord Carnarvon's proposal was not altogether viewed in the spirit in which it was made. Besides, it is much better that prospective rather than retrospective arrangements should be made. It is not the business of Governments to be liberal; on the contrary, they have to consider it, as a rule, highly inexpedient to indulge in any expenditure that can with honour be avoided. The Imperial Government having annexed Fiji, made it more difficult to entertain the question of contributions than would have been the case had the Colonial Governments been told that agreement to make such contributions would be considered necessary before Her Majesty would be advised to annex those islands.

The case now to be considered is that of prospective contribution as a consequence of advising further annexation. The question is one of great interest to New Zealand, because this Colony is no doubt much concerned in the annexation of the Navigator Islands. It is a new feature for a Colony by pecuniary contributions to aid the mother-country to enlarge the Colonial possessions. The Secretary of State gives no analogous instance excepting one of a joint contribution to a harbour of refuge at Somerset. Humanitarian rather than commercial reasons led to this arrangement, and it is very little in point. But a great deal of weight may be attached to the view, that the Imperial Government have the right to consider advice volunteered by the Colonies, unsupported by any assistance, as, to say the least, not much entitled to consideration if it be made on the ground only of Imperial concern. On the ground of the interests of the whole Empire, a request to extend the Colonial possessions made by 300,000 people in New Zealand is entitled to no more weight than a similar request from 300,000 British subjects in a British town. To them the answer would be, "Why do you want to cast an additional cost on the country? Our Colonial possessions are sufficiently large." But the request from New Zealand would really not mean advice volunteered in the general interests only of the Empire: it would mean that it was volunteered also in the special interest of the portion of the Empire making the request. And here another fact obtrudes itself. The English Government, before Fiji was annexed, had commenced a crusade against labour traffic amongst the islands. Nothing

could have been more satisfactory than this determination to stamp out a system of slavery; but the feeling was very strong, that the attempt to do it would be comparatively futile until the Government acquired a more substantial right to protect the islanders than they possessed. Whilst they did not hold, and were not directly interested in ruling, a single island between Sydney and San Francisco, their efforts were regarded as spasmodic and temporary, and had the effect of rather stimulating the labour trade, by making it more profitable. It is impossible to overstate the moral effects of annexing Fiji; but before the annexation, the Colonies felt that their own interest in its annexation was trifling as compared with the interest which the mother-country had in it, in aid of the determination to repress South Sea Slavery.

The Premier, when he despaired of any thing like a comprehensive South Sea Islands' policy being pursued by the Imperial Government, proposed that New Zealand should take the task in hand, by means of a chartered Company. It is his duty to admit that there is no longer need of New Zealand volunteering in this way; for he recognizes that, as far as the Empire is concerned, the steps being taken are in a wise and excellent direction. Not only has Fiji been annexed, but, by an Act of last year, Her Majesty, without possession, has asserted in a novel form a right of exercising considerable authority in those of the islands which do not possess civilized Governments. Sir Arthur Gordon, the High Commissioner appointed under the provisions of "The Pacific Islanders Protection Act, 1875," is certainly not likely to undervalue the responsibilities of the powerful position assigned to him. Under these circumstances, it seems to the Premier reasonable that any recommendations for further annexation which New Zealand makes should, unless those recommendations are wholly free from considerations specially affecting itself, be accompanied by a statement of the pecuniary aid it is prepared to render. No doubt such pecuniary aid would be very peculiar; but the recommendations would also be peculiar, for they would be made in New Zealand interests. It is unquestionably important to New Zealand that a foreign Power should not own the Navigator Islands. But in this case, the Imperial Government has a large direct interest. The islands are excellent, both in resources and position; they are outside the hurricane track, and for maritime purposes are, it is believed, much more valuable than Fiji, with its dangerous approaches. It is, perhaps, inexpedient to urge annexation just now, but it may be desirable at some future time to do so; and, in the face of the despatch under consideration, it would be impossible to make the recommendation without knowing the views of the Assembly as to a money contribution. The Premier, therefore, thinks that when it is considered desirable to take further steps, the Government should submit to both Houses a Resolution to the effect that the Assembly recognizes that if the Colony urges the Imperial Government to further annexation, because of the interests of New Zealand partly or wholly requiring the annexation, a statement should also be made of the amount the Colony is prepared to contribute; and the Assembly is also of opinion that if the Government at any time deem it necessary to recommend the annexation of the Navigator Group, such recommendation should be accompanied by an undertaking to submit to the Legislature a stated contribution.

Lord Carnarvon intimates that he would prefer that the Colony should come to a conclusion in concert with the other Colonies. On behalf of New Zealand, the Premier would be glad to aid this result, but he does not see much prospect of it. New South Wales and New Zealand frequently act in concert, and their interests are identical with regard to some of the islands. The other Colonies have less direct interests at stake. With his Excellency's permission, copies of this Memorial might be sent to all the Australian Colonies, though it is doubtful if any results would follow. Probably each Colony has already forwarded an expression of its views.

(Signed)

JULIUS VOGEL.

Wellington, April 5, 1876.

The Earl of Carnarvon to the Marquis of Normanby, K.C.M.G.

My Lord,

Downing Street, June 30, 1876.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 27th of April,* inclosing a Memorandum, signed by Sir Julius Vogel, expressing the views of the Government of New Zealand with regard to my Circular despatch of the 9th of July, 1875,† on the subject of the annexation of Fiji.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CARNARVON.

APPENDIX.

The Earl of Carnarvon to the Governors of Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland, and New Zealand.

(Circular.)

My Lord,

Sir,

Downing Street, July 9, 1875.

IN the autumn of last year, and in the course of a correspondence with reference to the cession of the Fiji Islands, I suggested in a despatch addressed to the Governor of New South Wales, of which copies were subsequently sent to the Governors of Victoria, New Zealand, and Queensland, that each of these four Colonies, being from various reasons specially interested in the establishment of the new Colony, should contribute a small annual sum, not to exceed in any case 4,000*l.*, towards the probable deficiency in the revenue.

2. Even before the lamentable outbreak of disease which has recently ravaged the Islands, sufficient proof had been afforded that the anticipations of revenue were not likely to be realized, and the last return which I have received shows the collections from the 11th of October to the 31st of December, 1874, to fall short by 1,544*l.* 13*s.*, or considerably less than the moderate expenditure of the same period. The late calamity, it is needless to say, has of course seriously crippled the necessarily slender financial resources of the young Colony.

3. Her Majesty's Government has now made such provision as seems necessary for enabling the Colony of Fiji to contend with what I trust may be only a limited period of financial difficulty, and it is not my object to renew in this despatch the suggestion that any of the Colonies should co-operate in the way contemplated by me last year. But I think it due to myself, and indeed to the Colonial Governments also (all of whom readily entered upon the consideration of the question, although none of them were satisfied that they could confidently make any recommendation to their Parliaments), that I should take some notice of the replies which have been made, more especially as the principle on which I proceeded would seem not to have been sufficiently explained or understood.

4. The circumstances under which I considered that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in accepting a money contribution from the Australian Colonies were these: At their strong and repeated instance, and for reasons on which I need not now dwell, it had been decided to accept the cession of Fiji, and to establish there a British Government, which, though its presence must necessarily affect in many ways the neighbouring Colonies, it was not thought desirable to place in special connection with, or under the political influence of, any one of them.

5. It became, therefore, necessary to provide a sufficient civil staff for the proper administration of Fiji as a separate Crown Colony, and, having been called upon on many recent occasions to consider what minimum of expenditure could be safely adopted in similar cases, I framed a scale of establishments involving the lowest possible cost which, according to my experience, could safely be incurred.

6. I at once perceived, however, that it was very doubtful whether the revenue would meet the cost of such an administration; and as New South Wales and New Zealand had liberally volunteered to give assistance (through their Governors or Judges, or otherwise) in the conduct of public affairs, I thought it not impossible that they might be disposed to make their contribution in another, and, as it so happened, in a more convenient form, and that the other two Colonies principally concerned in Polynesian matters (namely, Victoria and Queensland) might desire not to be excluded from any such an arrangement. In order to place all as far as possible on the same footing, it appeared to me that the most satisfactory course for all parties might be a money contribution, but that, for reasons which I explained, and which I think must command general assent, the Colonies contributing should not undertake any share in the Government of Fiji.

7. Without recapitulating in detail the replies of the several Governments, I may state briefly that the Government of New South Wales was of opinion that it would not be possible for all the four Colonies to combine with the Imperial Government in granting financial assistance, but, with a liberality and readiness which Her Majesty's Government fully appreciate, offered to ask the sanction of the Legislature to a proposal that New South Wales should bear an equal part of any deficit with this Government, suggesting as an alternative that New South Wales and England should each guarantee one-half of a contemplated loan of 100,000*l.*

8. The Government of Queensland, on the other hand, was not favourable to the principle of a contribution from the revenue of that Colony, and considered that Fiji had no claim, direct or indirect, upon it, on the ground that no trading relations exist between the two Colonies. Without desiring to enter into any unnecessary controversy, I feel bound in passing to observe on this head that, as Queensland has been largely concerned in the labour traffic, the regulation of which was a principal object of the annexation of Fiji, that Colony could not be considered to be uninterested, if, indeed, it was not under a special obligation to assist in such a case as this.

9. The Government of New Zealand took a somewhat different view, and was unwilling to

contribute towards the expenses of Fiji without a corresponding voice in the direction of the administration.

10. And lastly, the Government of Victoria, observing that it had not been a party to previous communications with respect to the annexation of Fiji, felt unable to decide whether it should place the proposal before Parliament without further information as to the duration of the proposed grant, and as to the obligations which would devolve on Victoria in the event of complications in Fiji, matters which I had endeavoured, though as it would appear imperfectly, to explain in my despatch to the Governor of New South Wales of the 7th August. The representation, however, made by the Government of Victoria that "no Colony or Colonies should exercise any exclusive control or enjoy any special privileges in Fiji from which the rest of Australia should be shut out," would in any case have had great weight with me; and expressed a conclusion to which I had myself already been led.

11. It would, in my opinion, have been obviously undesirable, in a matter where the grace of the action depended upon it being voluntary, and where the amount involved was so small, that it would be mainly valuable as proving the readiness of the great Colonies to accept their membership in the common duties of the Empire, to put the slightest pressure upon any one of them to make this joint contribution. It was, as I explained in my former despatch, principally to give trial and effect to the principle of joint action among different members of the Empire in such cases that I invited co-operation in a matter in which the contributions proposed were so inconsiderable as to make it practically immaterial, except in connection with such a principle, whether the arrangement could be at once carried out.

12. But as I am still inclined to believe that the Colonial Governments are alive to the expediency of bearing in certain cases a share of those burdens which cannot fairly be thrown entirely upon the revenue of Great Britain, it may be well that I should take this opportunity of again explaining the part which, in my opinion, it would be reasonable in any similar case in future for them to bear in an undertaking into which they may desire the Imperial Government to enter.

13. It may again hereafter be deemed a matter of great importance to a Colony or group of Colonies that the protection or sovereignty of the Crown should be extended to a place adjacent to those Colonies, either because British subjects have settled, or are likely to settle, there, or because there is a trade with Colonial ports needing protection or development, or in order to anticipate the occupation of the country by any foreign Power.

14. Taking in illustration of this principle the case of Fiji, or that of New Guinea (over a portion of which Her Majesty's Government have been invited, for reasons which are more or less worthy of consideration, to advise that the Crown should assume jurisdiction) it must be obvious that the future of these islands is of the most direct and material importance to the Colonies of Australasia, while it would be impossible for a very large proportion of the tax payers of this country to understand on what principle they should bear, whilst the Colonies immediately concerned should be exempted from, the burden of any expenditure that may be incurred in connection with such places.

15. In the corresponding case of a Crown Colony, there would be no doubt as to the course to be pursued. If the Government of such a Colony should recommend the intervention of this country and the expenditure of money in a neighbouring territory, among the first questions to be considered would be, what amount the Colony would and ought to expend on such objects, as, in fact, has recently happened in the Malay Peninsula. There, in order to promote British enterprise and extend relations in the Malay territories adjacent to the Straits Settlements, the Government of those Settlements has granted a subsidy for a telegraph line beyond its frontiers, and has made itself responsible, in the first instance, for the salaries of Residents at the Courts of the native Princes. The progress of the Australasian Colonies is so rapid that one can hardly venture at any particular date to calculate what their aggregate revenues may be, but it has been lately said that they amount to some 14,000,000*l.* per annum. I cannot doubt that Colonies which possess such magnificent resources, and which have shown not only an enlightened liberality in their internal government, but, on occasions of emergency, a remarkable eagerness to contribute to Imperial needs, will be desirous to join in establishing some system under which they may share in the cost of any policy which they may hereafter propose as essential to their interests and those of the Empire generally. And I request you, in communicating this despatch to your Ministers, to intimate to them that, while I am obliged by the consideration which they have given to my suggestion in reference to a contribution towards the deficiency of revenue in Fiji, and have no desire to press it further on them, I shall be glad if they will consider whether, as regards the Colony of

alone, or better still, in my opinion, should this appear convenient, in concert with the other Governments of Australasia, whether the time has not arrived for the adoption of some general principle (such as has in fact been already tested, though on a very small scale, in the case of the joint contributions towards the Settlement at Cape York), under which each Colony more immediately concerned shall bear its reasonable proportion of the expense attending any policy which it may advocate or approve.

I am, &c.

(Signed)

CARNARVON.

